



31761 03573 1199



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/sinonomabartholo01mirfuoft>









(6) 17

# Ane~~c~~dota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART I

---

SINONOMA BARTHOLOMEI

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.

45484  
99



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1882

[All rights reserved]

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
7 PATERNOSTER ROW

# Sinonoma Bartholomei

A GLOSSARY FROM A FOURTEENTH-CENTURY MANUSCRIPT

IN THE

LIBRARY OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE, OXFORD

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.

FELLOW OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1882

[ All rights reserved ]

London

HENRY FROWDE

12724  
1714191  
Ph 1-3 24



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

## SINONOMA BARTHOLOMEI.

THE accompanying Glossary is taken from a manuscript of the fourteenth century in the Library of Pembroke College, Oxford, which has been already described by Mr. Riley in the Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical MSS.<sup>1</sup> (Part I, 1877, p. 550). The work consists of a medical treatise on diseases and remedies in fifteen parts, with a glossary and index, composed by John Mirfeld or Marfelde, and is entitled<sup>2</sup> the ‘Breviarium Bartholomei,’ in honour of St. Bartholomew’s in London, of which monastery the author was an inmate<sup>3</sup>.

Prefixed to the main work is a Calendar for the year 1387, and a series of calculations for a perpetual Calendar for the meridian of Oxford, by Magister Walter de Elvesden, together with a number of astronomical tables.

John Mirfeld or Marfelde is mentioned by Leland (‘Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis,’ c. 582) in the following passage, which is repeated by Bale, Pits, and Tanner:—

‘Joannes Marfeldus homo ad philosophiæ et rei medicæ cognitionem reconditam illam compositus, eo eruditio[n]is pervenit ut a civibus Londinensibus, per eum nullo non morborum genere curatis, immortalem famam acceperit. Scripsit de arte medendi vel justum volumen quod et Praxin, Gilberti Anglici medici clarissimi industriam secutus, vocavit: quo opere, ut Gilberto interiori causarum cognitione cessit, ita in praxi eundem longo præcessit intervallo. Multa mihi de hoc Marifeldo narravit Bertholetus medicus, adfirmans eum ædes propter Xenodochium Berptolomeanum Londini incoluisse.’

<sup>1</sup> The MS. of the *Breviarium Bartholomei* in the Harleian Collection [No. 3], mentioned by Mr. Riley, does not contain the *Sinonoma*.

<sup>2</sup> ‘Incipit liber qui intitulatur Breviarium Bartholomei compositus per venerabilem virum Johannem Mirfeld commorantem in monasterio Sti. Bartholomei, Londoñ, a quo liber iste denominatur.’

<sup>3</sup> There are in the *Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem*, iii. 150, 159, two occasions on which John Mirfeld and others represent the Convent of St. Bartholomew. These bear date 15th and 16th Rich. II, or 1392-1393.

Tanner mentions not only the 'Breviarium Bartholomei' but also a MS. work of Marfelde's in the library at Lambeth, and he gives the authority of Brian Twyne for stating that he was an Oxford man, and that he lived in the time of Henry VI. This very MS. seems to have been lent to Brian Twyne by Dr. Clayton, Master of Pembroke College, and it must also have been inspected by Anthony Wood (*Hist. and Antiq.*, vol. ii. part 2, p. 715), as he quotes from it in more than one place.

The interest of the Glossary became apparent at the time of the publication of Professor Earle's lists of English plant names. Professor Earle saw it, and made certain extracts from it which he has embodied in his notes. It was then that I thought it worth while to copy out the whole of the Glossary, which the Clarendon Press has now consented to publish. But it was in the plant names chiefly that my interest lay: the purely medical terms, I confess, perplexed me much. It was some time before I learned to consult Gorraeus, Foesius, and Erotianus: my guide to them was the preface of Holyoke's Latin Dictionary, a book which often threw light upon a word when all was dark beside. Many of the words and phrases I find come from Isidore, many from Albertus Magnus; but not in all cases have I learned this sufficiently early to embody the information in the notes. Dioscorides, Galen, Nicolaus Myrepus, Paulus Ægineta will explain many; Avicenna, I should suppose, still more; while there yet remains a large number of Arabic words which I have been obliged to leave without any explanation at all<sup>1</sup>.

If it be asked what materials the author himself employed, the answer may be supplied partly from the Glossary, and partly from the body of the work itself. In the Glossary he quotes Isidore, p. 38, Constantinus (Africanus?), p. 40, Avicenna, p. 40, Galen, p. 40, and Rogerus, p. 20: in the work itself Arnaldus de Villa Nova (fol. 131), Rhases, Ysaac de Dietis (foll. 147, 241 verso, 277), Rogerus Fucard (fol. 177), W. de Conrado (fol. 177 verso), Macer (fol. 254 verso), Nicholaus de Polonia (fol. 269), and Platearius (fol. 275).

<sup>1</sup> For the fullest information on medical writers, Greek, Latin, Arab, and Mediæval, see Choulant, *Handbuch der Bücherkunde für die ältere Medicin*: Leipzig, 1841. Cf. also Fabricius, *Bibl. Græc.*, vol. xiii, and, for Semitic plant-names, Löw, *Aramäische Pflanzen-namen*, Leipzig, 1881.

One remarkable feature of the work is the number of verses which are employed as a *memoria technica* for remembering the distinctions and virtues of plants. Some of these occur in the Glossary (see ippia, yris, origanum, senacio, tormentilla); an interesting one from the body of the work is (fol. 240 verso):

‘Si sis leprosus, si stultus, si furiosus,  
Dicit borago, gaudia semper ago.’

Another (fol. 243 verso), almost identical with a verse in the ‘Regimen Sanitatis Salernitanum,’ is

‘Post pisces nuces, post carnes caseus aptus:’

and a very curious set of lines (fol. 253) to be used as a charm for stopping fire is

‘Sancte Columquille remove mala dampna faville,  
Atque Columquillus salvet ab igne domus.’

There are also some English words in the work itself which do not find a place in the Glossary, and which may be of interest. Such are—

- Fol. 98. De tussi puerorum quæ dicitur *chincac*.
- „ 100. De dolore pectoris qui anglice dicitur *fathe*.
- „ 158. De passione crurium quæ vulgo dicitur *bonshawe*.
- „ 159. De apostemate et cissuris in calcaneo quæ vulgaliter dicuntur *mule*.
- „ 297. Pulvis pro instrumento illo bellico sive diabolico quod vulgaliter dicitur *gunne*.

The Calendar of Walter de Elvesden<sup>1</sup>, of Gonville Hall in Cambridge, seems to have been a famous one in its day; at any rate, there is in the Bodleian a MS. (Laud, 662) which accepts it

<sup>1</sup> With regard to Walter de Elvesden or Elveden I am indebted to the Librarian of Caius College, Cambridge (Mr. R. L. Bensly), for the information that Walter de Elveden (near Rushford, Norfolk) was Vicar-General to Bateman (?), Bishop of Norwich, and was an early benefactor to Gonville Hall and the donor of several MSS. Mr. Bensly has kindly supplied the following references:—Blomefield's Norfolk (1805), i. 421, 452; ii. 535; iii. 632, 647: Parker, Hist. and Antiq. (1721), 65, 72: Documents relating to the Univ. and Coll. of Cambridge, i. 17, 18. From these it appears that he was Professor of Civil Law, Archdeacon of Sudbury in 1351, Rector of Snetterton in 1352, and of Shropshire in 1358.

as its basis, and attempts to continue it. The author of it is mentioned by Leland (c. 511) in the following passage, which is again repeated by Bale, Pits, and Tanner:—

‘Gualterius Elvedenus Grantæ Girviorum inter Gundovillanos sapientiæ divinæ rudimenta addiscebat, quibus, tanquam ad coronidem, rerum astonomicarum eximiam cognitionem adjecit. Exstat ejus Calendarium cum tribus cyclis decemnonalibus et argute et significanter compactum.’

Tanner gives several further references, to the effect that Walter de Elvesden held a living in Norfolk, and was once Precentor of Hereford.

The month of January is appended as a specimen of the Calendar.

My best thanks are due to many friends for their assistance, but more especially to Professor Chandler for constant help and many suggestions in a variety of difficulties.

---

## [ CALENDAR. ]

‘Istud kalendarium subsequens fuit factum ad meridiem Universitatis Oxon., anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> octogesimo septimo, promittens unam tabulam cuius multiplex fructus patet ex suo titulo, et habet sibi suppositas duas tabulas parvas ostendentes aureum numerum et litteram dominicalem pro omni tempore, sumpto anno in quo fueris pro radice, et adjungitur sibi tabula festorum mobilium cum suis appendiciis durans in æternum.

‘Prima linea kalendarii incipientis primo anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> octogesimo septimo docet ascendens mediæ noctis.

‘Secunda edocet quantum Clok percutiet vicinius ortui solis.

‘Tertia ostendit quanta sit horarum planetarum nocturna et in pede habetur quanta sit aurora.

‘Quarta indicat celi pro solis ortu [medium<sup>1</sup>].

‘Quinta cum sexta manifestat signum solis cum ejus gradu.

‘Caput et pes sex linearum sequentium declarant naturam signorum et de die ac nocte, dominos triplicitatum quarum tres primæ demonstrant de quolibet gradu ceteras dignitates essentiales quas ibi habent planetæ, et tres sequentes enulant sexus et qualitates ipsorum graduum in se.

‘Deinde inseritur Kl. secundum communem modum ecclesiæ s. cum aureo numero, nonis, idibus, kalendis et festis Sanctorum, et in capite sunt[?] festa, discribuntur domus accidentales[?] in figura celi et quis ibi gaudet planeta.

‘Proximo sequuntur ascendentes cum continuatione veri motus solis, exinde altitudo meridiana cum gradu ascendentis in meridie, horæ de Clok in occasu, quantitas horæ planetarum diurnæ, et medium celi vespere, quattuor cycli conjunctionum, et post finem kl. tabula lunæ, et sub ea ponuntur quædam notulæ de imagine signorum, tabula pro horis planetarum, et ex post, figuræ eclipsium depinguntur.’

<sup>1</sup> In a later hand.

Domus vitae, scā.  
pa corporis animæ et vitae  
tis vocem rite.



Circumcisio Dñi.  
Oct. Sti. Steph.  
Oct. Sti. Joh.  
Oct. Innocent.  
Non. Sceti. Edwar.

8 id Epiph. Dñi.  
7 id

6 id  
5 id  
4 id

3 id  
2 id

Idus Sti. Hyllar'.

19 k Sti. Mauri,  
18 k Sti. Marcel.  
17 k Sti. Antonii.  
16 k Ste. Prisce.

15 k  
14 k  
13 k

Storum. Fab. et Se.

12 k Ste. Agnē. vir.  
11 k Sti. Vincen. mar.

9 k  
8 k  
7 k

Conversio Sti. Pauli.

6 k  
5 k  
4 k

Johannis Crisostl.  
Agnetis Secundæ.

3 k  
2 k

Batildæ reginæ.

Libra.	Medietas Noctis.	Ortus Solis. Capri.	Scorpio.	Ortus Solis. Capri.	Fe. i Venus.	Terreum. Mercurius.	Meridi- onale. Luna.	Janu- arius.	
								A	b
17	2	9	27	25	20	13	21	2	c
17	2	9	28	22	21	14	27	11	d
18	1	1	29	23	15	16	15	19	e
19	0	1							
19	7	19	29	24	17				
20	59	56	30	25	25	19			
20	57	53	30	25	26	20			
21	56	50	I						
22	55	47	I	27	21				
22	53	43	2	28	23				
23	52	40	3	29	24				
				Aquar.	0				
24	51	36	3	25	25				
24	49	33	4	I	26				
25	48	29	5	2	27				
26	46	26	5	3	28				
27	45	21	6	4	29				
27	43	18	7	5	30				
28	42	14	7	6	31				
29	40	10	7	8	32				
29	38	6	8	7	33				
30	37	1	9	9	34				
Scorp.		18							
I	35	57	9	10	35				
2	33	53	10	11	36				
2	31	49	11	12	37				
3	38	45	11	13	38				
4	28	40	12	14	39				
4	25	35	12	15	40				
5	24	31	13	16	41				
6	23	27	13	17	41				
6	21	21	14	18	41				
7	19	18	14	19	42				
8	17	13	15	20	43				

Aries 2 13 Tau- Capricor. Saturnus Jupiter Mercurius  
rus Leo Mars Aquarius Occidentale.

Taurus 2 19 Gemini.

Ciclus Ascendens.	Altitudo Meridi- ana.	Minutum Continuacio.	Tau- rus.	Medietas Dici.	Pis- ces.	Ciclus primus.	Ciclus Secundus.	Ciclus Tertius.	Ciclus. Quartus.			
										Gradus.	Horæ.	Min.
23	I	16	15	19	57	52	22	19	21	45		
24	3	16	25	21	58	55	23	8	5	48	19	23
25	5	16	35	23	59	58	25	16	13	47	8	14
26	7	16	45	25	4	59	26	13	47	15	13	24
27	9	16	56	26	I	10	28			5	13	24
28	10	17	7	28	3	7	29	5	13	23	5	1
29	12	17	18	29	4	10	I			13	16	24
30	14	17	30	I	5	13	2	13	8	12		
1	16	17	42	2	7	17	4				2	10
2	17	17	55	4	8	20	5	2	13	7	31	13
3	19	18	8	5	9	24	7	10	23	27	10	5
4	21	18	21	7	11	27	8	18	7	11	18	22
5	23	18	35	8	12	31	10	7	15	54	18	6
6	24	18	49	9	14	34	11	7	15	53	7	14
7	25	19	19	3	11	15	39	13	4	53	15	22
8	28	19	18	12	17	42	14			4	21	27
9	30	19	33	13	18	46	16	4	13	48	12	16
10	31	19	48	14	20	50	17	12	7	19	1	21
11	33	20	3	15	22	54	19	12	7	19	12	0
12	35	20	20	17	23	59	20	1	21	37	1	10
13	37	20	36	18	25	3	22	I	0	39	12	0
14	38	20	53	19	27	7	23	9	7	50	9	2
15	40	21	10	20	29	11	25	17	15	5	17	14
16	42	21	27	21	30	15	26				6	22
17	44	21	45	22	32	20	28	6	9	4	6	0
18	45	22	3	23	34	24	29		14	13	4	14
19	47	22	21	24	36	29	I	14	2	46	14	6
20	49	22	39	25	37	33	2	3	11	27	3	21
21	51	22	58	26	39	39	4			21	42	3
22	52	23	17	27	41	42	5	11	0	7	11	0
23	54	23	37	28	43	47	7	19	9	16	11	18
											19	2

Clara dies Pauli bona tempora denotat anni. Si nix vel pluvia designat tempora cara.

Si fuerint venti tunc fient prælia genti. Si fuerint nebulæ perient animalia quæque.

Aquar.

Aquar.

Ds



# SINONOMA BARTHOLOMEI.

- C** Incipiunt Sinonoma Bartholomei.  
**Aaron**, iarus, pes vituli.  
 Adomen, i. omentum, zirbus.  
**C** Abrotanum, southrenwode.  
**C** Absintheum, i. wermode.  
**C** Accorus, i. radix gladioli. 2.  
**C** Achacia, i. succus prunellarum im-  
 maturaruin.  
**C** Acinum, quod de uva relinquitur  
 extracto musto.  
**C** Acrocordines<sup>1</sup> sunt quædam depen-  
 dencæ nascentes in maxillis et ali-  
 bi similes capitibus mamillarum.  
**C** Achilles, i. millefolium.  
**C** Acub, i. butirum.  
**C** Acantum est semen urticæ, multum  
 est laxativum.  
**C** Acer herba est. Acer etiam arbor est.  
**C** Acedula, herba acetosa idem.  
**C** Acriminia appellamus allia porros  
 cepas sinapia et similia.  
**C** Accorus est species yris cuius radi-  
 ces sunt rubræ et gerit florem cro-  
 ceum.  
**C** Adarasta, i. elleborus albus.  
**C** Adjutorium est os brachii a cubito  
 usque ad spatulas.  
**C** Adiantos, capillus veneris idem.  
**C** Affodillus, centum capita idem.  
**C** Affronitruum<sup>2</sup>, spuma vitri idem.
- C** Agaricus, fungus abietis idem.  
**C** Agnus castus, frutex est, i. bis-  
 chopeswort.  
**C** Agrimonia, i. egremoyn.  
**C** Afoho, i. argentum vivum.  
**C** Ahoho, i. lac acetosum de quo ex-  
 tractum est butirum.  
**C** Agnus sperma, i. semen salicis  
 marinæ.  
**C** Alphita, i. farina ord[ei].  
**C** Allopicia<sup>3</sup> est fluor capillorum.  
**C** Allefias, i. psyllium.  
**C** Alfefur, i. radix vitis albæ.  
**C** Alchitram, i. pix.  
**C** Alumen iamem }  
**C** Alumen scissum<sup>4</sup> } idem.  
**C** Alimen de pluma }  
**C** Alumen rotundum } idem.  
**C** Alumen zucarinum } idem.  
**C** Alippiados, i. radix lauriolæ.  
**C** Alexanti, i. flos salis, molitur sal cum  
 mola et illius flos alexanti dicitur.  
**C** Aloes, iii. sunt species, s. epaticum  
 cicotrinum<sup>5</sup> et caballinum, hoc ul-  
 timo non utimur ad laxandum.  
**C** Aloe, quando simpliciter epaticum  
 intelligitur, licet apotecarii pro  
 citrino intelligent.  
**C** Alfus, i. morfea.  
**C** Allagallica, i. gentiana.

<sup>1</sup> ἀκροχορδῶν.

Hist. Nat., xxxv. 15.

<sup>2</sup> ἀφρόνιτρον.

From Socotra, Parkinson, Theat. Bot. (Lond. 1640), p. 151.

<sup>3</sup> ἀλωπεκία.

<sup>4</sup> The σχιστόν of Plin.,

- ¶ Alcolla, i. pustulæ parvæ quæ fiunt  
in ore.
- ¶ Achaciteir, i. centaurea.
- ¶ Alkekengi, i. species solatri.
- ¶ Altersandarei, i. virga pastoris.
- ¶ Alfarsungi, i. speragus.
- ¶ Alaharih, i. cordeon.
- ¶ Abarath, i. cerusa.
- ¶ Alcufar, i. capparis.
- ¶ Almahar, i. litargirum.
- ¶ Alcarinus, i. lupinus.
- ¶ Alahehi, i. ceterac.
- ¶ Altaraxacon, i. rostrum porcinum.
- ¶ Endivia silvestris, idem.
- ¶ Alfefe, i. egritudo linguae.
- ¶ Albaras est morfea alba ut lac.
- ¶ Alfagi, i. agnus castus.
- ¶ Alaste, i. ysopus ortolanus.
- ¶ Alteterera, i. armoniacum.
- ¶ Albula<sup>1</sup>, i. macula in oculo.
- ¶ Alhel, i. fructus juniperi.
- ¶ Alcasse, i. bdellium.
- ¶ Alcohol, i. pulvis ad oculos.
- ¶ Alcofol, idem.
- ¶ Alchemer, i. sene.
- ¶ Alkiffl, i. ros marinus.
- ¶ Alleluia, i. wodesour.
- ¶ Aloen, i. wermode.
- ¶ Allium agreste, i. crawegarlek<sup>2</sup>.
- ¶ Altea<sup>3</sup>, i. holihocke.
- ¶ Alexandria, i. stanmarche.
- ¶ Allepiados<sup>4</sup>, laureola idem.
- ¶ Alembicum, distillatorium idem.
- ¶ Alcanna pulvis est cujusdam herbæ  
ejusdem nominis.
- ¶ Alkali, cinis clavellatus.
- ¶ Algebra, restauracio carnis.
- ¶ Alquitran, pix liquida idem.
- ¶ Alipta est quædam confectio.
- ¶ Ambra, sperma ceti ut quidam di-  
cunt, sed procul dubio est gummi  
arboris.
- ¶ Amidum } idem, fit autem de tri-  
¶ Amilum<sup>5</sup> } tico.
- ¶ Amantilla, valeriana idem.
- ¶ Amarusca } idem, i. maythe.
- ¶ Ameroke }
- ¶ Ambrosia, wilde sauge.
- ¶ Ampelon prassion, vitis alba idem.
- ¶ Amurca est fex olei superior et est  
utilis: sed murca est fex olei  
inferior et est inutilis.
- ¶ Ambrosia minor, i. millefolium.
- ¶ Amphorismus<sup>6</sup> est sermo brevis  
integræ rei perfectum sensum de-  
monstrans.
- ¶ Anthos est flos roris marini.
- ¶ Anodina sunt illa quæ summe [?]  
mitigant dolorem.
- ¶ Antera dicitur flos rosæ, est autem  
quiddam quod reperitur in rosa  
interius.
- ¶ Anetum, an. dile vel dille.
- ¶ Andra, bishopeswort.
- ¶ Anothomia [?] est cujuslibet cor-  
poris recta divisio.
- ¶ Anisum, ciminum dulce idem.
- ¶ Andrago portulaca. *Anacardus*,
- ¶ pediculus elefantis vel fructus est  
arboris cujusdam.
- ¶ Anorexia, i. fastidium.
- ¶ Anagallicum, seu

<sup>1</sup> ἀργεμόν.<sup>2</sup> Probably meadow-saffron.  
<sup>3</sup> ἀλθαία.<sup>4</sup> Cf. Alippiados.<sup>5</sup> ἀμυλον.<sup>6</sup> ἀφρισμός.

- ¶ **Anagallis**, i. consolida major.
- ¶ **Antidotum**, quasi contra vitium ali-  
quod datum, præcipue quod datur  
per os.
- ¶ **Antale**<sup>1</sup>, lapis quidam.
- ¶ **Analeucia** species est epileuciæ<sup>2</sup>.
- ¶ **Antrax**<sup>3</sup> dicitur apostema veneno-  
sum.
- ¶ **Angilopa**<sup>4</sup> est inveterata egilopa<sup>5</sup>.
- ¶ **Analempia** est gutta caduca a sto-  
macho.
- Anabulla**, spurge.
- ¶ **Apozima**<sup>6</sup> dicitur quando decoquun-  
tur aliquæ herbæ vel medicinæ in  
aqua ita quod virtus herbæ aquæ  
mandetur et sic virtus medicinæ per  
os recipiatur. Et dicitur apozima  
ab apos quod est decoccio et zeo  
quod est ferveo, i. decoccio fervens.  
Sed non omnis decoccio dicitur  
apozima sed illa sola ubi non  
ponitur mel neque zuccharum.
- ¶ **Apium** simpliciter, i. snale ache.
- ¶ **Apium emoroydarum**<sup>7</sup>, i. pes cor-  
vi maculosa habens folia.
- ¶ **Apium emoroydarum** ut quidam  
volunt habet radicem rotundam  
sed compressam ad modum ver-  
tilis et ex medio partis inferioris  
exit unica radix.
- ¶ **Apium emeroidarum** secundum  
quosdam similis est rampnæ nisi  
quod habet guttas nigras in foliis.
- ¶ **Apium risus**, i. herba scelerata.
- ¶ **Apium levisticum**, i. loveache.
- ¶ **Aqua ordei**, i. ptisana.
- ¶ **Apolinaris**<sup>8</sup>, mandragora idem.  
**Araseth**, i. nasturtium.
- ¶ **Arvina** est pinguedo cuti adhærens.
- ¶ **Armoniaca**, i. selfhele.
- ¶ **Arnoglossa**, i. plantago major.
- ¶ **Archa angelica**, i. blinde netle,  
habet flores albos.
- ¶ **Arthemesia** } idem, muggewede.
- ¶ **Armoysse** } idem, muggewede.
- ¶ **Arthetici**<sup>9</sup> sunt qui paciuntur in  
juncturis.
- ¶ **Arsenicum**, i. auri pigmentum.
- ¶ **Aristologia**, i. paciens, alia longa  
alia rotunda, quando simpliciter  
rotunda.
- ¶ **Arteriaci**<sup>10</sup> sunt quibus fauces reu-  
matizant.
- ¶ **Arilli**, i. grana uvarum.
- ¶ **Arteriaca passio** dicitur quando  
aliquis loquitur cum magna diffi-  
cilitate propter siccitatem tracheæ  
arteriæ.
- ¶ **Armoniacum**, i. marubium.
- ¶ **Asaphati**, i. rubor et pustulæ quæ  
apparent in facie juxta nasum.
- ¶ **Asur**, i. crocus orientalis.
- ¶ **Asep**, i. alumen.
- ¶ **Asubeth vel subet** est passio capitis  
quam qui patitur stat stupidus et  
videtur semper dormire et si voce-  
tur vix respondet.
- ¶ **Asafetida** gummi est gravis odoris.
- ¶ **Asara baccara**, vulgo gariofilus  
agrestis.
- ¶ **Asarum**, i. rafanus.
- ¶ **Astula**, i. ponia.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Dentale. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιλευκία. <sup>3</sup> ἄνθραξ, carbuncle. <sup>4</sup> ἀγχίλωψ. <sup>5</sup> αἰγίλωψ. <sup>6</sup> ἀπόξεμα.  
Filewort. <sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 2, *Appollinaris* þ is gloswyrt. <sup>9</sup> ἀρθριτικοί. <sup>10</sup> ἀρτηριακοί.

- ¶ **Astula regia**, woderove idem.
- ¶ **Aschites**<sup>1</sup> species quædam ydropisis est et dicitur ab ascis<sup>1</sup> quod interpretatur uter, eo quod venter aschitici percussus resonat ad modum utri semipleni.
- ¶ **Aspiatiles**, an. stikelinges.
- ¶ **Asma**<sup>2</sup> est difficultas hanelandi et hoc cum sonitu.
- ¶ **Asmaticus** autem dicitur qui non habet vocem claram.
- ¶ **Aspaltum** dicitur quoddam genus gummi nigri quod a quibusdam dicitur bitumen judaicum.
- ¶ **Athanasia**, tanacetum idem.
- ¶ **Atriplex**, i. arache.
- ¶ **Atramentum** terra quædam est, cuius nobilior species est vitreolum.
- ¶ **Avellana** est coruli fructus.
- ¶ **Auricularis**, i. semperviva.
- ¶ **Auriculus muris**, pilocella idem.
- ¶ **Anginastica etas**, i. adolescencia.
- ¶ **Apoplexia**, i. subita effusio sanguinis quæ suffocat.
- ¶ **Antimonium** est vena terræ similis plumbi.
- ¶ **Averoyn**, i. southrenwode.
- Auripigmentum**, orpiment, quando simpliciter de citrino intelligitur.
- ¶ **Aureola** est speciale mentis gaudium veniens ex opere præcellenti et privilegiato.
- Balaustia**<sup>3</sup> flos est mali granati.
- ¶ **Barba yrcina**, i. ypoquistidos.
- ¶ **Barba Jovis**, sticados citrinum idem.
- ¶ **Bardana**, i. lappa inversa sive lappa major, quod idem est.
- ¶ **Batitura**<sup>4</sup> ferri, ponfiligos idem.
- ¶ **Baucia**, i. pastinaca agrestis, sumitur quandoque pro domestica.
- ¶ **Basilica**, i. serpentaria.
- Basilicon**, ozimum idem.
- ¶ **Balsamita**, i. menta aquatica, hors minte.
- ¶ **Balsamus**, arbor.
- ¶ **Balsamum**, gummi est.
- ¶ **Batus**, rubus ferens mora.
- ¶ **Barba aaron**, iarus idem, pes vituli, zekesterse<sup>5</sup>.
- ¶ **Bardana**, an. clole, gert burr.
- ¶ **Basilicon**, i. semen brancae ursinæ secundum quosdam.
- ¶ **Baucea**, skirwhit.
- ¶ **Bengi**, i. jusquiamius albus.
- ¶ **Berberis**, i. semen petrosilini macedonis.
- Bernix**, i. gummi juniperi, classa idem.
- ¶ **Bernix** etiam dicitur quiddam quod conficitur de oleo se[minis] lini et classa, et inde illuminantur et solidantur colores picturarum.
- Been sunt grana quæ piper album dicimus.
- ¶ **Bedegar**<sup>6</sup> est nodus rosæ albæ silvestris, vulgari nomine eglenter.
- ¶ **Beta**, atriplex agreste idem.
- ¶ **Bellirici marini**<sup>7</sup> lapides sunt parvi et albi, in rupibus marinis inveniuntur.

<sup>1</sup> ἀσκίτης, ἀσκός.<sup>2</sup> ἀσθμα.<sup>3</sup> βαλαύστιον.<sup>4</sup> That which scales off when beaten.<sup>5</sup> See post sub Iarus.<sup>6</sup> Cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 48, *Bedagrage*, spina alba, wit-jorn : see Ray's Cat. Plant. Anglæ, Lond. 1677, p. 257, 'in hujus (i. e. rosæ silvestris) ramis, fractis præcipue alijs ter lœsis, per æstatem muscosum quoddam corpus herbacei et rubescantis coloris saepe excrescit quod *Bedegar* Lobelius, spongiolam alii appellant, vulgus quod suppositum somnum incumbentibus provocet, Den Schlaff.'<sup>7</sup> Nic. Myreps. iii. 42.

- ¶ **Berula**, fabaria, idem levick.  
 ¶ **Belliricus**, genus mirabolaniorum<sup>1</sup>.  
 ¶ **Betonica major**, i. selfhele.  
 ¶ **Bismalva**, altea idem.  
 ¶ **Bischofeswort**, agnus castus idem.  
 ¶ **Bdellium** gummi est.  
 ¶ **Bistorta** herba est.  
 ¶ **Blanca bisancia**, quod a Bisancia affertur.  
 ¶ **Blatta**<sup>2</sup> est quasi squama piscis. Et invenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda et tortuosa, sed nos utimur blanca bisancia pro ea.  
 ¶ **Blauchet**, cerusa idem.  
 ¶ **Botra**, i. terebentina.  
 ¶ **Bothor**, i. pustulæ parvæ quæ fiunt in pueris.  
 ¶ **Bothor mariae**<sup>3</sup>, i. panis porcinus idem.  
 ¶ **Bonum malanum**, i. antrax.  
 ¶ **Boletus**, fungus idem.  
 ¶ **Baurath**, i. quodlibet genus salserinis, et de quolibet sale potest intelligi, proprie autem de nitro.  
 ¶ **Borax**, gummi idem, solidantur aurum et argentum.  
 ¶ **Borith**, herba saponaria seu herba fullonis, sed carduus fullonis aliud est.  
 ¶ **Borith**, i. nepta.  
 ¶ **Brancos**<sup>4</sup> est præfocatio faucium.  
 ¶ **Bruscus**, frutex est, licheholm<sup>5</sup>.  
 ¶ **Branca ursina** herba est, an. scehock.  
 ¶ **Bruncus**, rasta lini idem.  
 ¶ **Brasica**, caulis nondum transplantatus, sed quandoque pro quolibet caule sumitur.
- ¶ **Brasica**, i. caysel secundum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Brionia**, wilde nepe i. radix vitis albæ secundum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Brateos**<sup>6</sup> vel } i. savina.  
 ¶ **Bracteos** }  
     sed **Bractheos**<sup>7</sup> interpretatur lamina.  
 ¶ **Bracus**, frondes spinæ.  
 ¶ **Bulbus**, i. squilla vel cepa silvestris.  
 ¶ **Bulbus** quando simpliciter pro radice narcisi ponitur, vel bulbus est cepa canina.  
 ¶ **Bulbi**, an. chibollis<sup>8</sup>.  
 ¶ **Buglossa**, lingua bovis idem.  
 ¶ **Burneta** blauum habet florem ut edera terrestris, sed non adeo rotunda habet folia, et secundum quosdam camepiteos dicitur.  
 ¶ **Butimen judaicum**, aspalum idem.  
 ¶ **Bubo** est apostema sive inflacioinguinis, vel est apostema ex ventositate.  
 ¶ **Bugla**, bugle, i. uodebroun<sup>9</sup>, una maneris est habens florem rubrum, alia habens florem citrinum, et hæc est melior.  
 ¶ **Burrus**<sup>10</sup>, gertt cloete.

**Catarrus** est fluor ingens reumaticus ex naribus.  
 ¶ **Cartamum**, i. semen croci ortensis.  
 ¶ **Calcur**, i. alased.  
 ¶ **Calcater**, i. atramentum citrinum.  
 ¶ **Caropos**<sup>11</sup> est color flavus urinæ vel leribus camelorum similis.

<sup>1</sup> μυροβάλανος. <sup>2</sup> Blatta est os naris purpuræ quæ Byzantina vocatur' (Actuarius ap. Halyoke).  
<sup>3</sup> Cf. Serapion (1531) p. 165; <sup>4</sup> Buchor marien id est ciclamen. <sup>5</sup> βρόγχος. <sup>6</sup> Perhaps=kneeholm.  
<sup>6</sup> βράθυ. <sup>7</sup> Bractea. <sup>8</sup> Ger. Zwiebel. <sup>9</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 42, *Buglosa*, bugle, wude-brune.  
<sup>10</sup> Clot-bur. <sup>11</sup> χαροπός.

- ¶ **Carenum** est vinum dulce.  
 ¶ **Cauliculus aquaticus**, i. nenufar.  
 ¶ **Castor animal** est, i. bever.  
 ¶ **Calcucecumon**<sup>1</sup>, i. es ustum.  
 ¶ **Calciton**, idem.  
 ¶ **Carpobalsamum** est fructus balsami unde versus,  
     Est opo siccus<sup>2</sup>, ciro ciro lignum,  
     carpoque fructus.  
 ¶ **Capillus veneris**, adiantos idem,  
     herba est in petris nascens.  
 ¶ **Cardo agrestis**, columbina idem.  
 ¶ **Cassilago**, i. semen jusquiami.  
 ¶ **Canicularis**<sup>3</sup>, idem.  
 ¶ **Camedreos**<sup>4</sup>, quercula minor, germandria minor idem.  
 ¶ **Camepiteos**<sup>5</sup>, quercula major, germandria major idem.  
 ¶ **Cantabrum**, i. furfur, quando simpliciter triticinum.  
 ¶ **Cameattis**<sup>6</sup>, i. ebulus.  
 ¶ **Capitellum**, lexiva fortis.  
 ¶ **Caprifolium**, wodebinde.  
 ¶ **Cardiaci**, i. qui sudorem incongruum paciuntur.  
 ¶ **Carduus benedictus**, i. senecion.  
 ¶ **Cameleon**, idem.  
 ¶ **Carpobalsamum**, i. fructus balsami.  
 ¶ **Cassia firenga**, i. cassia fistula.  
 ¶ **Cassia** quando simpliciter lignea intelligitur.  
 ¶ **Cantarides muscae** sunt oblongæ et virides.
- ¶ **Calcantum**<sup>7</sup>, i. vitreolum.  
 ¶ **Caputpurgium**<sup>8</sup>, i. stafisagria.  
 ¶ **Cauda porcina**, i. milium solis, gromil idem.  
 ¶ **Calendula**<sup>9</sup>, i. solsequium.  
 ¶ **Cadamus**, i. nasturcium.  
 ¶ **Calamentum majus**, quo communiter utimur.  
 ¶ **Calamentum minus**, nepita.  
 ¶ **Cathima** est minera de qua elicitor aurum vel argentum. Quando simpliciter ponitur aurea inteligitur. Aliqui dicunt quod cathima argenti est litargirum argenti i. id quod petit superiorem partem quando funditur argentum. 2.  
 ¶ **Capparis frutex** est crescens in saxis, et est similis ederæ terrestrii in foliis.  
 ¶ **Cacabre** vulgo dicitur lambra<sup>10</sup>. item  
 ¶ **Carabre** vel **cacabre**, i. vermicium id s. pulverizatum cum quo paratur paratur pergamenum<sup>11</sup>, classis idem.  
 ¶ **Cathapucia**<sup>12</sup>, semen spurgie.  
 ¶ **Cacochimia**<sup>13</sup>, i. malorum humorum abundancia extra vasa.  
 ¶ **Capillares venæ** sunt venæ subtile valde quæ sunt post aures. Sunt et aliæ capillares venæ in epate.  
 ¶ **Cauda equi**, i. tapsus barbastus.  
 ¶ **Carica** est ficus sicca.  
 ¶ **Canabis**, canurus, hempe idem.

<sup>1</sup> χαλκὸς κεκανμένος.   <sup>2</sup> ὅπός = succus, ciro = ξύλον.   <sup>3</sup> Hence *chenille*, Earle, E.P.N., p. 47.

<sup>4</sup> χαμαιδρός.   <sup>5</sup> χαμαίπιτυς.   <sup>6</sup> χαμαιάκτη. Earle, E.P.N., p. 27, *Camesete*, ellen-wyrt.

<sup>7</sup> χάλκανθος.   <sup>8</sup> Pedicularis, lousewort.   <sup>9</sup> The same as Caltha, acc. to Fuchs, Hist.

Stirp., 1555, p. 429.   <sup>10</sup> Amber.   <sup>11</sup> Pergamenum.   <sup>12</sup> καταπότιον, Fuchs, H.S., p. 510.

<sup>13</sup> κακοχυμία, see Plectora.

- ¶ **Cardiaca** cordis est passio.  
 ¶ **Catarrus** dicitur quando humores fluunt ad pectus.  
 ¶ **Carposcissi**<sup>1</sup>, i. fructus ederæ.  
 ¶ **Careos**, i. carui.  
 ¶ **Carenum**<sup>2</sup>, dicitur vinum coctum.  
 ¶ **Caprificeæ**, i. ficus silvaticæ.  
 ¶ **Cacochima** est mala corporis habi-  
tudo extra vasa.  
 ¶ **Cathima**<sup>3</sup> auri dicitur id quod in  
decoccione ab auro separatur. 2.  
 ¶ **Cacia** est parva patella perforata  
multis foraminibus.  
 ¶ **Cathaplasma** dicitur quando herbæ  
coctaæ vel crudæ pistantur cum  
sua substantia et cum subtilibus  
farinis pinguedinibus vel oleis  
commiscentur, et inter durum  
et liquidum super membrum tepi-  
dum applicatur.  
 ¶ **Ceroneum** dicitur a cera quam re-  
cipit in magna quantitate.  
 ¶ **Centaurea major**, fel terræ idem.  
 ¶ **Centaurea minor**, i. febrifuga.  
 ¶ **Centum capita**, affodillus idem, an.  
clansing gresse.  
 ¶ **Centinodium**, i. corrigiola secun-  
dum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Centinodium** longam habet hastam  
equalem et stricta folia et longa.  
 ¶ **Centonica** quidam dicunt quod est  
absinthium ponticum.  
 ¶ **Centonica** ut quidam volunt est  
lingua passerina.  
 ¶ **Cerusa**, plumbum album.
- ¶ **Cephalica** est dolor capitis univer-  
salis<sup>4</sup>.  
 ¶ **Centrum galli**, gallitricum, oculus  
Christi idem.  
 ¶ **Celidonia agrestis**, memithe<sup>5</sup> idem.  
 ¶ **Cerfolium**<sup>6</sup>, i. villes.  
 ¶ **Cerotum**<sup>7</sup> dicitur a cera quod omne  
cerotum recipit ceram vel aliquid  
loco cerae. Cerotum enim est  
quiddam medium inter emplas-  
trum et unguentum, spissius un-  
guento et liquidius emplastro.  
 ¶ **Cerotecaria** } idem, i. fox-  
 ¶ **Ceroteca**<sup>8</sup> **vulpis** } glove.  
 ¶ **Cepula canina**, i. squilla.  
 ¶ **Chilus**<sup>9</sup>, i. succositas facta in prima  
digestione in stomacho.  
 ¶ **Chali**, i. cinis clavellatus, utuntur  
autem eo tintores.  
 ¶ **Cicer**, pisus albus idem, an. muse  
pese.  
 ¶ **Cyclamen**, panis porcinus idem, an.  
herthenote. Florem habet purpu-  
reum similem violis. Nascitur in  
locis ubi crescunt castaneæ.  
 ¶ **Citrangulum pomum**, orenge.  
 ¶ **Cicida**, i. ciminum agreste.  
 ¶ **Cimbalaria**, i. umbilicus veneris.  
 ¶ **Ciperus**, junc tus triangularis.  
 ¶ **Ciperus babilonicus**, i. galanga.  
 ¶ **Cinoglossa**, lingua canis idem.  
 ¶ **Cicorea**, i. solequium, incuba idem.  
 ¶ **Cinices**, an. mazekes<sup>10</sup>.  
 ¶ **Cuscute**, i. podagra lini<sup>11</sup>, doder  
idem.

<sup>1</sup> κισσός. <sup>2</sup> κάρπουνον. <sup>3</sup> Perhaps Catinia; cf. Plin., Hist. Nat., xxxiii, 4, 21, ‘quæ e catino jac-  
tatur spurcitia in omni metallo vocatur scoria.’ <sup>4</sup> Opposed to megrim, ἡμικρανία. <sup>5</sup> See Serapion  
(1531), p. 151. <sup>6</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Cerfolium*, cerfoil, villen. <sup>7</sup> κηρωτόν. <sup>8</sup> χείρ, θήκη. <sup>9</sup> χυλός,  
see Ypostasis. <sup>10</sup> Old English Homilies, by R. Morris, i. 326, maðkes: see Stratmann's Dict. sub  
maðek. <sup>11</sup> Cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 387. It is also called Angina lini, Parkinson, Theat. Bot., p. 10.

- ¶ Cici<sup>1</sup>, i. rampnus.  
 ¶ Ciminum dulce, i. anisum.  
 ¶ Ciminum Ethiopicum, gitte<sup>2</sup>.  
 ¶ Cicada, gresseshope.  
 ¶ Cineres clavellate, an. wode ashes.  
 ¶ Cyragra<sup>3</sup>, i. gutta<sup>4</sup> vel dolor in manibus sicut podagra in pedibus.  
 ¶ Ciromellum, worte.  
 ¶ Ciliaca passio<sup>5</sup> dicitur fluxus ventris factus vitio stomachi, dicta a cilia<sup>6</sup> quod est venter.  
 ¶ Caput monachi, dens leonis idem, herba est.  
 ¶ Clavus est dolor capitis ad modum clavi infixi.  
 ¶ Classa vel glassa, i. vernix vel bernix viz. gummi juniperi.  
 ¶ Complexio est qualitas quæ ex mutua actione et passione quatuor qualitatum in elementis repertarum provenit.  
 ¶ Cocodrilla, basilica idem.  
 ¶ Cortex eris, i. batitura eris.  
 ¶ Cordumci, i. carui agrestis.  
 ¶ Colubrina } idem i. serpentaria.  
 ¶ Cocodrilla } idem i. serpentaria.  
 ¶ Condism, i. medulla ellebori nigri.  
 ¶ Colagogum medicina laxativa educcens co. [χολήν?]  
 ¶ Collirium est quælibet medicina qua utimur in liquida substantia. Nescio tamen unde appropriatum
- est hoc vocabulum ad designandum id tantum quod in oculis ponimus.  
 ¶ Conchilia dicuntur pisces degentes in conchis.  
 ¶ Colofonia<sup>7</sup>, pix greca idem.  
 ¶ Coconidium, se[men] laureole.  
 ¶ Coperosa, i. vitreolum viride.  
 ¶ Consolida major, consin.  
 ¶ Consolida media, grete dayeseghe.  
 ¶ Consolida minor, bonworte.  
 ¶ Cocula fetida<sup>8</sup>, maythes.  
 ¶ Costus est radix herbæ in India nascentis.  
 ¶ Costus vel costum, quando simpliciter amarum, et est quædam radix.  
 ¶ Costum aliud dicitur dulce.  
 ¶ Coturnix, i. quaile.  
 ¶ Cottana, citonia<sup>9</sup> idem.  
 ¶ Corallus, hujus ii. sunt species, albus et rubeus, quando simpliciter rubeus.  
 ¶ Colostrum, lac statim post partum mulsum.  
 ¶ Colostra, fc. ge.<sup>10</sup> idem.  
 ¶ Coriza<sup>11</sup> dicitur opilacio narium de fluxu humorum.  
 ¶ Coculæ<sup>12</sup> marinæ sunt testæ quædam ubi pisces latitant quales sunt illæ quæ a peregrinis de Sancto Jacobo<sup>13</sup> deferuntur. Tales enim pulverizatae et cum oleo ro[sarum] temperatae mundificare habent et consolidare.

<sup>1</sup> κίκι. <sup>2</sup> Earle, E. P. N., *gith corn.* <sup>3</sup> χειράγρα. <sup>4</sup> Gout. <sup>5</sup> κοιλιακός. <sup>6</sup> κοιλία. <sup>7</sup> κολοφωνία (sc. ρητίνη). <sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Cotula fetida*, ameruche, miwe; cf. ante sub Amarusca. <sup>9</sup> Cydonia, quince; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 55, *Hoc coccinum*, quoyne. <sup>10</sup> I. e. femininum genus. <sup>11</sup> κύρυξ. <sup>12</sup> Cockles. <sup>13</sup> Of Compostella; cf. Erasm. Coll. Peregr. Relig. Ergo.

- ¶ **Corona regia**, i. semen melleloti.  
 ¶ **Corrigiola**, volubilis minor.  
 ¶ **Cornu cervi**<sup>1</sup>, i. herbive.  
 ¶ **Colica**<sup>2</sup> **passio** appellatur angustiosa cibi detentio corrupti, deinde ejus expulsio per superiora et inferiora.  
 ¶ **Colica passio** a quibusdam ruralibus dicitur malum flance.  
 ¶ **Colici** autem dicuntur qui paciuntur dolorem flanci.  
 ¶ **Colon** est intestinum quo colantur stercora.  
 ¶ **Condilomata**<sup>3</sup> sunt nodositates quæ aliquando obstruunt os ani, vel  
 ¶ **Condolomata** dicuntur verucæ et glandulæ præcipue juxta anum.  
 ¶ **Codium**<sup>4</sup>, i. papaver.  
 ¶ **Confita rubea**, i. storax rubeus.  
 ¶ **Corrigiola major**, i. wodebinde, caprifolium idem.  
 ¶ **Crisolocanna**<sup>5</sup>, atriplex.  
 ¶ **Cretonia**, i. fex olei.  
 ¶ **Cresso**, nasturcium aquaticum.  
 ¶ **Crassula major**, aurum valet, an. orpin.  
 ¶ **Crassula minor**, vermicularis, an. stancropæ<sup>6</sup>.  
 ¶ **Crus**, neutri generis, dicitur coxa.  
 ¶ **Crus**, masculini generis, dicitur tibia.  
 ¶ **Cronia**<sup>7</sup> est prolixus morbus corporis qui multis temporibus moratur.  
 ¶ **Cronica passio**, i. multum longa et periculosa.
- ¶ **Cucurbita alexandrina**, i. colo quintida.  
 ¶ **Cucurbita agrestis**, idem secundum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Cucumber**, gourde usualis.  
 ¶ **Cuscute**, i. podagra lini, doder.
- Daucus**, hujus duæ sunt species, agrestis et creticus. Item hoc notandum, daucus quandoque sumitur pro pastinaca.
- ¶ **Damphius**, laurus idem.  
 ¶ **Darsen**, i. cinamomum illius terræ, s. Arabiæ.
- ¶ **Dendrolibanum**, i. ros marinus.  
 ¶ **Dentale**<sup>8</sup> lapis est.  
 ¶ **Dens equinus**, sulphuraca idem, herba est.
- ¶ **Ciperus** idem secundum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Dentaria**, i. piretrum.  
 ¶ **Diarria** dicitur ingens cursus ventris cum vomitu.  
 ¶ **Diarria** est simplex fluxus ventris humoralis.
- ¶ **Dissinteria** est fluxus ventris sanguinolentus.
- ¶ **Dissuria** dicitur involuntaria retencio urinæ, vel dicitur difficultas minendi, videlicet qui sæpe et in multa quantitate mingit.
- ¶ **Diabetica passio** dicitur immoderata urinæ effusio, vel dicitur chaudepisse.
- ¶ **Diabetes** est immoderatus urinæ transitus per renes.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 46, *Ostragium*, herbyve, lijewurt.<sup>4</sup> κώδεια.<sup>5</sup> χρυσολάχανον.<sup>2</sup> κωλική.<sup>7</sup> χρονία.<sup>3</sup> κονδυλώματα.<sup>8</sup> See Antale.

- ¶ **Diatrium**, i. spacium trium dierum.  
 ¶ **Diagridium**, i. scamonia cocta.  
 ¶ **Diaforetici**, i. cardiaci, vel sic,  
 ¶ **Diaforetici** dicuntur qui sudorem incongruum paciuntur.  
 ¶ **Diaforesis** dicitur pororum apercio, et inde,  
 ¶ **Diaforeticum**, i. pororum aperitivum et sudor.  
 ¶ **Diaforetica passio** fit ex nimia pororum apercione.  
 ¶ **Dropax**<sup>1</sup>, ruptorium idem.  
 ¶ **Dindimus**<sup>2</sup> est rimus per quem natura mittit materiam spermatis ad testiculos.  
 ¶ **Dimpnia** est difficultas hanelandi sine sonitu.  
 ¶ **Disma** est species asmatis, sed disma fit ex siccitate, asma ex humiditate.  
 ¶ **Dyaconidion**<sup>3</sup>, dyapapaveris idem.  
 ¶ **Dyampnetica passio** est involuntaria urinæ emissio.  
 ¶ **Dyaphragma** est pellicula dividens spiritualia a nutritivis, et inter diafragma et siphac continentur intestina.  
 ¶ **Dionisia**, flos cicoreæ.  
 ¶ **Dracontia**, proserpinale.  
 ¶ **Dragantum**, i. vitreolum, calcantium idem.  
 ¶ **Dragantea**, serpentaria, herba columbrina idem.  
 ¶ **Dracoma**<sup>4</sup> dicitur asperitas palpebrarum, inde collirium dracomaticum.

- ¶ **Ebulus**, an. walwort.  
 ¶ **Ebel**, i. savin.  
 ¶ **Edera arborea** crescit super arbores et parietes domorum, i. yvi.  
 ¶ **Edera nigra** } idem sunt i. hay-  
 ¶ **Edera terrestris** } hof<sup>5</sup>.  
 ¶ **Egilope**<sup>6</sup> sunt carnes quæ nascuntur in angulis oculorum juxta nasum, vel sic,  
 ¶ **Egilopa** est quædam infirmitas oculi cum minus angulus rotundatur intus crescente carne.  
 ¶ **Elactarium**<sup>7</sup> est succus cucumeris asinini.  
 ¶ **Elacteris** est cucumber agrestis.  
 ¶ **Elacterides** secundum quosdam sunt cucumeres, tam fructus eorum quam ipsa herba.  
 ¶ **Elacterides**<sup>8</sup> ut quidam volunt sunt catapucie.  
 ¶ **Elleborus** quando simpliciter de albo intelligitur.  
 ¶ **Elleborus albus** habet folia similia plantagini sed longiora et acucriora. Et crescit ut plurimum in humidis locis, et radicem habet albam habentem multas radiculas et stipitem unius cubiti.  
 ¶ **Elleborus niger** radicem habet nigram et folia similia fabæ lupinæ, quod marsilium dicitur.  
 ¶ **Elleborus niger** minus est maliciosus.  
 ¶ **Elleborus**, i. saturgresse.

<sup>1</sup> δρῶπαξ.<sup>2</sup> δίδυμος.<sup>3</sup> ‘Diacodium, quia ex codia, id est ex papavere, fit.’ Isid. (iv. 9.)<sup>4</sup> τράχωμα.<sup>5</sup> Perhaps = Hedge-hoof; cf. Alehoof, Tunhoof.<sup>7</sup> ἐλατήριον, cf. Fuchs, II. S., p. 770.<sup>γαλακτίτης</sup>, þ is Lacterida.<sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 7, *Tytymallus calatites* (i.e.<sup>αιγίλωψ</sup>.

- ¶ Eligma**, i. medicina calida per os sumpta.
- ¶ Elempnium**<sup>1</sup>, i. enula campana.
- ¶ Embroca** idem est quod emplastrum liquidum.
- ¶ Embroca** ut quidam dicunt est quælibet madida infusio.
- ¶ Embrocacio** dicitur cum membrum ponitur in aqua calida, sive simplici sive decoctionis herbarum, et illa super membrum cadit ab alto, quod nos fomentum dicimus.
- ¶ Emoptois** est emissio sanguinis per os.
- ¶ Emptoica**<sup>2</sup> **passio**, i. sputum sanguinis.
- ¶ Emptoici**, i. vomentes sanguinem.
- ¶ Empima**, i. sputum saniosum ex pulmonis infecione proveniens.
- ¶ Emagogum**<sup>3</sup> dicitur medicina purgans sanguinem.
- ¶ Emfraxis** interpretatur opilacio.
- ¶ Emigranea**<sup>4</sup> **passio** dicitur quæ medietatem cranei sive capititis occupat.
- ¶ Emplastrum** dicitur dura confectio ex diversis rebus et glutinosis quæ manibus malaxari possunt.
- ¶ Emeroc**<sup>5</sup>, an. hounde fenel.
- ¶ Embotum** est instrumentum factum ad modum tubæ.
- ¶ Emoroide**, i. ficus, videlicet infirmitates quæ circa anum sanguine fluunt.
- ¶ Emorosagia** est fluxus sanguinis.
- ¶ Emfraxis** aliquando dicitur duricies, et aliquando opilacio viarum urinallium.
- ¶ Elytropia**<sup>6</sup> sive **eloytropia**, i. sponsa solis, solequium idem.
- ¶ Electrum** est mixtura auri et argenti.
- ¶ Ebul**, i. mensis Octobris.
- ¶ Enula campana** similis est majori titimallo. Cortice et radice utimur.
- ¶ Enfraxis** est opilacio viarum urinallium.
- ¶ Epatica**, an. liverwort, herba frigida est.
- ¶ Epithumi**<sup>7</sup>, fila quædam sunt quæ nascuntur super thimum. Nascuntur etiam super alias herbas et frutices sed eo magis utimur quod super thimum. Calidum est et siccum in secundo gradu.
- ¶ Epitima**<sup>8</sup> est molle emplastrum.
- ¶ Epitima** ut quidam dicunt dicitur quando res pulverizatae subtiliter temperantur cum aliquo liquore ad spissitudinem mellis et pecia aliqua ibi intingitur et locus epithimatur. Est autem epithima de succis unctio pura.
- ¶ Epiala fe[bris]**<sup>9</sup>, est in qua vitreus humor in exterioribus partibus corporis est.
- ¶ Epilencia**<sup>10</sup> est morbus caducus a cerebro.

<sup>1</sup> Helenium, 'Ελένιον, formed from Helen's tears.<sup>2</sup> αἴμοπτυκός.<sup>3</sup> αίμαγωγόν.<sup>4</sup> ἡμικραία, megrim; Fr. migraine: cf. ante sub Cephalica.<sup>5</sup> Cf. Amarusca, Amaruche.<sup>6</sup> ἡλιοτρύπιον.<sup>7</sup> ἐπίθυμον, dodder of thyme.<sup>8</sup> ἐπίθεμα.<sup>9</sup> ἡπίαλος πυρετός.<sup>10</sup> ἐπιληψία = ἐπίληψις.

- C** **Epifore oculorum** sunt apostemata quæ nascuntur super oculos.
- C** **Eruca**, tam semen quam herba, an. skirwhit. Calidus est in secundo gradu, siccus in primo.
- C** **Erinacius<sup>1</sup>** sive **hericius**, animal est spinosum cuius duæ sunt species, s. aquaticus et terrestris qui nobilior est.
- C** **Erisipila<sup>2</sup>** interpretatur sacer ignis i. execrabilis.
- C** **Erugo**, multæ sunt erugrunges sed quando simpliciter de erugine eris vel cuperi vel auricalci intelligitur.
- C** **Erundinea<sup>3</sup>**, i. celidonea.
- C** **Eruca**, sinapis albus, an. cherloc.
- C** **Erpillum**, cicer idem.
- C** **Ermoysse**, muggewede, arthemesia idem.
- C** **Erascopos**, i. caprarum fimus.
- C** **Escarra<sup>4</sup>** est crusta sive de scabie sive de combustionē nata.
- C** **Esbrium**, saltica, lilifagus, eupatorium idem, licet quidam lilifagum accipient pro sola agresti salvia.
- C** **Esbrium**, secundum quosdam i. majorana.
- C** **Eupatorium**, i. salvia agrestis.
- C** **Eviscus<sup>5</sup>**, altea idem.
- C** **Euforbiūm** gummi est cujusdam arboris.
- C** **Encatisma<sup>6</sup>** est balneum particulare sicut fit in dissinteria quando patiens sedet in decoccione aliquarum herbarum et sedet super illas herbas usque ad locum lumbarum vel circiter.
- C** **Experimentum** est id quod a prudentibus ratione est inventum.
- Faba egyptiaca**, i. lupinus.
- C** **Fagus**, i. centaurea minor.
- C** **Farfara<sup>7</sup>**, i. ungula caballina.
- C** **Faufel**, i. piper nigrum.
- C** **Faba inversa<sup>8</sup>** herba est.
- C** **Fagin<sup>9</sup>**, i. comedere, et inde venæ sagitidæ s. venæ quæ sunt in carnositate faciei juxta extremitates oris, vel sunt venæ sub lingua ut in Rogero c. de squinancia.
- C** **Fabaria<sup>10</sup>** } idem, an. levike.
- C** **Faneroy** }
- C** **Farinacia**, i. medicina laxativa.
- C** **Fantastica passio** dicitur quando quis in sompnis diversas fantasias et terribiles ymaginaciones sompniat ut aliquando a sompnis excitetur.
- C** **Febrifuga**, centaurea minor.
- C** **Fessura vel** }
- C** **Fessera** } vitis alba i. brionia.
- C** **Fessire** }

<sup>1</sup> Erinaceus, hedgehog.<sup>2</sup> ἐρυσίπελας.<sup>3</sup> Hirundinaria.<sup>4</sup> ἑσχάρα, eschar, scar.<sup>5</sup> Eviscus, hibiscus.<sup>6</sup> ἐγκάθισμα.<sup>7</sup> Tussilago farfara.<sup>8</sup> Sedum Telephium, Fuchs,H. S., p. 877. <sup>9</sup> φαγεῖν. <sup>10</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Fabaria*, faverole. Fuchs, H. S., p. 877,fabaria = crassula major = telephium. With levike compare leomeke (Earle, E. P. N., p. 43) and leomue (id. p. 11), also id. p. 76, *Grassula*, hleomuc.

- ¶ Ferrugo**, sinder.
- ¶ Ferrugo** secundum quosdam est arena relicto[a?] in fundo alvei aquæ fabrorum.
- ¶ Feniculata**, herba longa gracilis quæ nascitur in aquis.
- ¶ Ferula**, hujus multæ sunt species.
- ¶** Diversarum ejus specierum sunt gumme sagapinum amoniacum galbanum oppopanacis et asa-fetida et præter istas est usualis ferula nullam faciens gummam.
- ¶ Ferrarium** est id quod invenimus in trunco in quo faber refrigerat forcipem.
- ¶ Feniculus porcinus**, peucedanum idem.
- ¶ Feniculus Sanctæ Mariæ**, an. tadenenel. Similis est amaruscæ.
- ¶ Feuger<sup>1</sup>**, i. ferne, filix idem.
- ¶ Febrifuga**, i. arbor Sanctæ Mariæ, matricaria idem.
- ¶ Fisticus<sup>2</sup>** fructus est testam habens et nucleum.
- ¶ Filix**, i. ferne.
- ¶ Filix quercina**, i. polipodium.
- ¶ Ficida**, galla idem.
- ¶ Ficus fatua**, i. sicomorum<sup>3</sup>.
- ¶ Filago**, i. chauvet<sup>4</sup>.
- ¶ Fiala** dicitur continere ȝ i. et ȝ.<sup>5</sup>
- ¶ Filipendula** } idem, similis est mil-
- ¶ Fisalidos** } lefolio.
- Sed radicem nodosam habet unico nodo subrubeo oblongo, minor
- autem est millefolio et multum habet floris, et habet stipitem unam gracilem et album florem. Crescit in harenosa terra et quando extrahitur a terra non debet ablui.
- ¶ Fistula bufonis**, fumus terræ idem, calidus est in primo gradu, siccus in secundo.
- ¶ Flos eris**, i. cuperosa.
- ¶ Flos salis**, i. sal subtiliter tritus et pulverizatus.
- ¶ Flegmon<sup>6</sup>** proprie ponitur pro apostemate sanguineo.
- ¶ Flamgogum<sup>7</sup>** dicitur medicina purgans flamum [?].
- ¶ Flos syriacus**, flos malvæ, sed ros syriacus est flos ornii.
- ¶ Flaura**, planta leonis.
- ¶ Flammula**, i. sperwort, calidus est et siccus in quarto gradu.
- ¶ Flosmus<sup>8</sup>**, tapsus barbastus idem.
- ¶ Focilia** sunt ossa a cubito usque ad manum.
- ¶ Folium paradisi**, malabatrum idem.
- ¶ Foliorum** quando simpliciter ponitur in receptis folia sunt garofili.
- ¶ Fomentacio** est membra positio in decoccione aliquarum herbarum aut cum spongia, vel pannum lineum illa aqua infundatur et super membrum ponatur et saepe renovetur.

<sup>1</sup> Fr. fougère : see post, Fugeroles.

were συκόμωρος.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps cudweed.

<sup>7</sup> φλεγμαγγόν.

<sup>8</sup> φλόμος, mullein, cf. Earle, E.P.N., p. 17, *Fromos, vel lucernaris, vel insana, vel lucubros, candel-wyrt.*

<sup>2</sup> πιστάκια, pistachio nuts.

<sup>3</sup> As though συκόμωρος

<sup>5</sup> One drachm and a half.

<sup>6</sup> φλεγμονή.

<sup>3</sup> As though συκόμωρος

<sup>5</sup> One drachm and a half.

<sup>6</sup> φλεγμονή.

- C** *Fragaria* } an. strabery.  
**C** *Fraser* }  
**C** *Fresgunda*<sup>1</sup>, i. bruscus.  
**C** *Frugalitas* paupertas est voluntaria.  
**C** *Fumus terræ*, fumeter.  
**C** *Furfurista* est passio capitis cum  
a capite vel aliunde resolvuntur  
squamæ similes furfuribus.  
**C** *Fuga demonum*<sup>2</sup>, herba Sancti  
Johannis.  
**C** *Fugerole*, an. ferne yat growes on  
londe.  
**C** *Fustis titimalli*, i. esula<sup>3</sup>.  
**C** *Fulfel*, i. piper usuale.  
**C** *Fuligo* illa est mortuæ carnis cor-  
rosiva quæ raditur a funda patellæ  
veteris vel cacabi<sup>4</sup>.  
**C** *Fu*, valeriana idem.  
**C** *Fulful* fructus est similis in virtute  
glandi, durus, ponticus in sapore,  
frigidus et siccus in secundo gradu.  
**C** *Fungus abietis*, agaricus idem.  
  
**G** *Galac*<sup>5</sup>, lac.  
**C** *Galle*, i. poma quericina.  
**C** *Gagates*, lapis est qui trahit paleas  
et cortices tritici, i. geet<sup>6</sup>.  
**C** *Gallitricum*<sup>7</sup> } i. centrum galli, i.  
**C** *Galli crista* } oculus Christi.  
**C** *Gariofilus*<sup>8</sup> agrestis, i. asarum.  
**C** *Gariofilata*, avancia idem.  
**C** *Gasith*, i. eupatorium.  
**C** *Gayl*, i. mirta<sup>9</sup>.  
  
**C** *Gersa* est quoddam album quod fit  
de radice brioniae cucumeris agres-  
tis et similium.  
**C** *Gezar*, i. baucia.  
**C** *Genesta* } idem, i. mirica, reubis  
**C** *Genestula* } [rubus?] agrestis idem.  
**C** *Gentiana*, baldemoyne, careswete,  
idem.  
**C** *Germandria major*, quercula ma-  
jor, camepiteos idem sunt.  
**C** *Germandrea minor*, quercula mi-  
nor, camedreos idem sunt.  
**C** *Germandrea* simpliciter, came-  
dreos.  
**C** *Geniculata*, poligonia idem.  
**C** *Gith* est nomen equivocum, s. ad  
ciminum Ethiopicum et ad nigel-  
lam, et est gith nomen indeclin-  
abile.  
**C** *Gipsus*<sup>10</sup> *plastrum*, terra glutinosa  
cujus quædam species est lucida,  
et hoc dicitur specular.  
**C** *Gladiolus*, accorus idem.  
**C** *Gladiolus ortensis*, i. yris.  
**C** *Glaucum* agreste, i. celidonia  
agrestis.  
**C** *Glaumatici* dicuntur qui oculos ap-  
tos habent et non vident.  
**C** *Glis animal*, *glis* terra tenax, *glis*  
lappa vocatur.  
**C** *Glabries*, i. tinea<sup>11</sup>.  
**C** *Glicon*<sup>12</sup> } idem sunt, i. pulegium  
**C** *Gliconum* } regale.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 45, *Frisgonem*, fresgun, cue-hole (=cneholen, i. e. butcher's broom).

<sup>2</sup> It. caccia diavoli. <sup>3</sup> Spurge; cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 888. <sup>4</sup> κάκκαβος, κακκάβη.

<sup>5</sup> γάλα. <sup>6</sup> Jet. <sup>7</sup> καλλίτριχον. <sup>8</sup> καρυόφυλλον. <sup>9</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 48, *Mirtus*, gazel.

<sup>10</sup> γύψος. <sup>11</sup> Possibly Ring-worm; cf. post, *Tinea*. <sup>12</sup> γλήχων, pennyroyal.

- ¶ **Grinicus**, cuscute idem.  
 ¶ **Glicoricia**, i. liquoricia.  
 ¶ **Glaucia**, i. celidonia.  
 ¶ **Glicida**, i. pionia.  
 ¶ **Golena**<sup>1</sup>, i. origanum.  
 ¶ **Gonorrea**, i. fluxus spermatis in voluntarius.  
 ¶ **Granum solis**, i. milium solis, i. gromil.  
 ¶ **Gramen** est nomen cuiuslibet herbæ, tamen specialiter accipitur in medicina pro quadam herba cuius radix usualiter ponitur in oximelle et in multis aliis, anæe. quikes.  
 ¶ **Gratia dei** similis est ypericon in foliis sed major. Quidam dicunt quod est herba quæ dicitur morsus diaboli.  
 ¶ **Gutta**, i. armoniacum.  
 ¶ **Gummi juniperi**, i. vernix.  
 ¶ **Gummi quando** simpliciter de arabico intelligitur.  
 ¶ **Gummi pini**, i. pix resina, i. sagapenum<sup>2</sup> vel serapinum secundum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Gusis**, i. galbanum.
- Hasce vel hace**, i. ysopus yspanus.  
 ¶ **Harmer**, i. fructus juniperi.  
 ¶ **Haseth**, i. tribulus vel balaustia.  
 ¶ **Hastula regia**, i. woderove.  
 ¶ **Halsewort**, i. crassula major<sup>3</sup>.
- ¶ **Herpillum**, serpillum idem.  
 ¶ **Hebel**, i. savina vel juniperus.  
 ¶ **Hezerehassen**, i. vitis alba.  
 ¶ **Herba paralisis**, i. coustop, alia est a primula veris.  
 ¶ **Hericius sive erinacius**<sup>4</sup> animal est spinosum.  
 ¶ **Herba leporina**, i. satirion.  
 ¶ **Herba matricis**<sup>5</sup> stipitem habet quadratum rubeum.  
 ¶ **Herisipila**<sup>6</sup>, i. ignis sacer vel acer.  
 ¶ **Herba Sancti Johannis** } idem, i.  
 ¶ **Herba perforata**<sup>7</sup> } ypericon.  
 ¶ **Herba aquilaris**, i. celidonia.  
 ¶ **Hennekersen**, i. bursa pastoris.  
 ¶ **Herba catholica**, i. laureola<sup>8</sup>, vel secundum quosdam idem est quod atriplex.  
 ¶ **Herba Sancti Petri**, primula veris idem.  
 ¶ **Herba luminaria**<sup>9</sup>, tapsus barbastus idem.  
 ¶ **Herba acetosa**, acedula idem.  
 ¶ **Herba fullonis**, borith idem.  
 ¶ **Herba cruciata**, i. croyse.  
 ¶ **Herba colubrina**, serpentaria idem.  
 ¶ **Herba fortis**, i. absinthium.  
 ¶ **Herba pigmentaria**, melissa idem.  
 ¶ **Herba pedicularis**<sup>10</sup>, stafisagria idem.  
 ¶ **Herba fabaria**<sup>3</sup>, i. crassula.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 24, *Horidanum*, elone; p. 30, *Orianthum*, eolone; p. 79, *Origanum*, curmelle vel elene. 'Origanum quod Latiné Colena interpretatur propter quod infusum coloret vinum.' Isid. xvii. 9. <sup>2</sup> σαγάπηρον. <sup>3</sup> I.e. sedum telephium. <sup>4</sup> Erinaceus, hedgehog.

<sup>5</sup> Matricaria. <sup>6</sup> ἔρυσίπελας. <sup>7</sup> From the punctures in the leaves. <sup>8</sup> Spurge, so that Catholica may be Cathartica; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 27, *Catharticum*, libb.-corn.

<sup>9</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 17, *Lucernaris*. <sup>10</sup> See ante Caputpurgium.

- C** **Herba splenion**<sup>1</sup>, i. lingua cervina,  
scolopendria idem.
- C** **Herba Stæ. Mariæ**, i. febrisfuga,  
vel secundum quosdam idem est  
quod athanasia.
- C** **Herba judaica**, tetrahit idem.
- C** **Herba venti**<sup>2</sup>, i. scabiosa secun-  
dum quosdam.
- C** **Herba muscata**<sup>3</sup>, i. hastula regia,  
woderove.
- C** **Harefote**, i. avancia<sup>4</sup>.
- C** **Herba siriaca**, i. malve.
- C** **Herba christiana** similis est ama-  
rusce.
- C** **Herba aaron**, i. pes vituli<sup>5</sup>.
- C** **Herba scelerata**, i. apium risus.
- C** **Herbe pelerine**, i. gosegresse.
- C** **Iippia**<sup>6</sup>, i. chyken mete.
- C** **Hyalon**<sup>7</sup>, i. vitrum.
- C** **Hozorus**, i. liquoricia.
- C** **Hod**, i. lignum aloes.
- C** **Homospalta**<sup>8</sup> est spatium ab hu-  
mero usque ad caput spinæ su-  
perioris, vel dicitur planicies illa  
super quam onera feruntur.
- Jacia alba**, scabiosa.
- C** **Jacia nigra**, matfelonn<sup>9</sup>.
- C** **Iarus**, barba aaron, pes vituli, idem ;  
cornuta habet folia: i. žekesterse<sup>10</sup>.
- C** **Iabrot**, i. radix mandragoræ.
- C** **Jacinctus** equivocum est ad lapidem  
et florem.
- C** **Ydropisis**<sup>11</sup> est defectus virtutis di-  
gestivæ in epate inflationem mem-  
brorum generans.
- C** **Idromel**<sup>12</sup> fit ex melle et aqua frigida  
sine omni decoctione, multociens  
tamen sumitur pro mulsa.
- C** **Idromel** sic fit, recipe ii. partes aquæ  
et tertiam mellis. Quidam autem  
dicunt quod hydromelle et succo  
macianorum<sup>13</sup> est commixtum.
- C** **Ydroleon**<sup>14</sup> fit ex oleo olivarum et  
aqua, ita ut sint ii. partes aquæ  
et tertia olei.
- C** **Ydrogogum**<sup>15</sup>, i. purgans aquosos  
humores, et dicitur ab ydor quod  
est aqua et agos quod est du-  
cere, quasi educens aquosos hu-  
mores.
- C** **Ydrophouia**<sup>16</sup> dicuntur timentes  
aquam. Ydor enim grece latine  
dicitur aqua, et phouos metus.
- C** **Iersa** autem proprie fit de iaro  
et serpentaria, cerusa vero de  
plumbo, quæ pessima est, cor-  
rumpit autem dentes et facit os  
fetere.
- C** **Ierse**, i. ceruse.

<sup>1</sup> ἀσπλήνιον, milt-waste, σπληνοδάπανος, Nic. Myreps, viii. 82; cf. Plin., Hist. Nat., xxv. 5; and Earle, E. P. N., p. 33, *Splimon*, *vel reverion*, brun-wyrt (probably *Splenion* *vel Teucrion*).

<sup>2</sup> Anemone, ἀνεμόνη. <sup>3</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 90. <sup>4</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 42, *Avencia*, avence, hare-fot; and also p. 5, *Leporis pes*, þ is Haran hig. <sup>5</sup> From the shape of the leaf.

<sup>6</sup> See post sub Iippia. <sup>7</sup> ύάλος. <sup>8</sup> ὥμοπλάτη. <sup>9</sup> Frequent in Torriano's Dict. for knapweed. <sup>10</sup> Identical in sense and derivation with *wakerobin* and *cuckoo-pint*;

ʒekes = Ger. Gaukes. <sup>11</sup> ὑδροπίσις, hydropisis, Plin. Hist. Nat., xx. 3. <sup>12</sup> ὑδρόμελι.

<sup>13</sup> See post sub Mala maciana. <sup>14</sup> ὑδρέλαιον. <sup>15</sup> ὑδραγωγόν. <sup>16</sup> ὑδροφοβία.

- C Yera**<sup>1</sup> interpretatur sacra, inde yeralogo<sup>2</sup>, yerapigra i. sacra amara, pigra<sup>3</sup> enim interpretatur amarum, et yera rufini et alia hujusmodi.
- C Illafeos**, i. bardona<sup>4</sup> sive lappa inversa quod idem est.
- C Yliaca**<sup>5</sup> est passio intestinorum cilium cum constipacione ventris et frequenti vomitu et dolore vehementi.
- C Inpetigo** est scabies sicca.
- C Inopos**<sup>6</sup> est color urinæ vergens in nigredinem ut vinum nigrum.
- C Incuba** solsequium cicoreaque sponsa que solis.
- C Ineubus**<sup>7</sup> nomen est morbi.
- C Jovis barba**<sup>8</sup>, semperviva idem.
- C Ypericon**<sup>9</sup>, herba Sancti Johannis.
- C Ipoquistidos**<sup>10</sup> est succus fungi qui nascitur ad pedem rosæ caninæ.
- C Ippia**<sup>11</sup>, i. morsus gallinæ, hujus autem duæ sunt species s. major et minor.
- C Ippia major**, i. pimpernella cum flore rubeo.
- C Ippia minor**, i. chikenmete. Ippia gallinæ mors est morippia morsus.
- C Ypocondrium**<sup>12</sup> est locus sub teneritate costarum, et dicitur ab ypos quod est sub, et condrión<sup>13</sup> costa.
- C Ypostasis** est superfluitas terciæ digestionis, et sic dicitur quasi substans.
- C Yringus**, saliunca idem.
- C Yris** purpureum florem (in modum azuri) gerit, yreos album : Gladiolus croceum, sed spatula fetida<sup>14</sup> nullum.
- C Yris illirica**, i. gladiolus ortensis.
- C Yrinum**<sup>15</sup> olivum, i. de yri illirica.
- C Yri**, i. radicis que yreos appellatur.
- C Ysopus**<sup>16</sup> humida est sordities aggregata super lanam yliorum ovium, vel lana non lota decocta in aqua et inde residente erit pinguedo viscosa quæ dicitur ysopus humida.
- C Ysopus cerotum**, succus lanæ succidæ per decoctionem extractus.
- C Ysopus**<sup>17</sup> agrestis, satureia idem.

<sup>1</sup> ἕρα, a nostrum or receipt, see post, p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Burdock; see ante Bardana.

<sup>5</sup> Lat. ilia.

the mythological stage.

<sup>8</sup> Earle, E.P.N., p. 47.

<sup>9</sup> ὑπέρεικος; cf. ἐρέκη, heath.

<sup>10</sup> ὑποκιστίς.

Ipoquistidos, hundes-rose. According to Gerarde (Lond. 1636), p. 1281, the Holly Rose is called

in Greek κίστος or κίσθος, in Latin *rosa sylvatica*, and of divers *rosa canina*, but not properly.

The fungous excrescence growing from its root is called ὑποκιστίς and also κύτιος; it is (p. 1275)

sometimes yellow, sometimes green, sometimes white, and from it is extracted a juice called in

shops Hypocistis.

<sup>11</sup> Earle, E.P.N., p. 59, *Hec Ipiā*, chekyn-mette; also p. 65, *Hoc*

*morsuspoli*, a schykyn-w . . . , which is doubtless *morsus pulli*; p. 46, *Intiba*, muruns, chikne-mete,

where something has got wrong in *Intiba*; also p. 33, *Muronis*, cicena mete.

<sup>12</sup> χύνδρος.

<sup>14</sup> Fuchs, H.S., p. 869.

<sup>15</sup> ἵπιον.

<sup>17</sup> ὕσσωπος.

<sup>2</sup> ἕρα Λογαδίον.

<sup>6</sup> οἴνοψ, οἰνωπός.

<sup>7</sup> Nightmare in

the mythological stage.

<sup>8</sup> Earle, E.P.N., p. 47.

*Jovis barba*, jubarbe, singrene; Fuchs,

H.S., p. 40.

<sup>10</sup> ὑποκιστίς.

Cf. Earle, E.P.N., p. 47.

*Ypericon*.

<sup>11</sup> Earle, E.P.N., p. 59, *Hec Ipiā*, chekyn-mette; also p. 65, *Hoc*

*morsuspoli*, a schykyn-w . . . , which is doubtless *morsus pulli*; p. 46, *Intiba*, muruns, chikne-mete,

where something has got wrong in *Intiba*; also p. 33, *Muronis*, cicena mete.

<sup>12</sup> χύνδρος.

Fuchs, H.S., p. 869.

<sup>15</sup> ἵπιον.

<sup>16</sup> οἰστήνη;

cf. Plin., Hist. Nat., xxix. 2.

- C** **Ysculi**<sup>1</sup> sunt vermes terræ i. lumbrici.
- C** **Ysofagus**<sup>2</sup> est via cibi in gutture, vel sic,
- C** **Ysofagus** est membrum oblongum rotundum carnosum, a radicibus linguæ incipiens usque ad meri, i. os stomachi, protensum.
- C** **Ysinon** est inter ysofagum et tracheam arteriam.
- C** **Ykesterse**<sup>3</sup>, barba aaron, pes vitiuli.
- C** **Inguines** sunt partes ex utraque parte pectinis sub umbilico ubi s. conjunguntur coxae hanchis. Ibi nascuntur bubones inferiores quæ sunt emunctoria epatis sicut subassellæ cordis.
- C** **Iusquiamus**, an. henebon<sup>4</sup>, cuius est triplex maneris alb. ruf. et nig. sed nigra est mortifera, aliæ duæ competit medicinæ.
- C** **Jujube**<sup>5</sup>, i. poma Sancti Johannis, fructus est calidus et humidus in primo gradu.
- C** **Jumex**, i. vacca juvenis.
- C** **Juniperus**, an. quikentre.
- C** **Grana Juniperi**, uva et semen ejusdem.
- K** **Kalendula** est herba crescens in hortis portans florem rubeum vel croceum de quibus floribus faciunt sibi juvenculæ coronas, solse- quium idem.
- C** **Katarticum**, i. laxativum.
- C** **Kacabre**<sup>6</sup>, i. lambre.
- C** **Karabe**, i. vernix.
- C** **Kartamus**<sup>7</sup> est semen croci orientalis.
- C** **Kannus**, caysel.
- C** **Karmen** } i. siler montanum.
- C** **Kermon** } i. siler montanum.
- C** **Keysim**, i. levisticum.
- C** **Kerse**, i. cinamomum.
- C** **Kekingi**<sup>8</sup> species est solatri.
- C** **Kebuli** species est mirabolorum.
- C** **Keiri**<sup>9</sup>, i. violaria. Crescit super muros cum floribus croceis in Aprili.
- C** **Kyanos**<sup>10</sup> est color urinæ varius, mixtus ex albo nigro et rubeo, vel est color ut purpura.
- C** **Kylis**<sup>11</sup> succus, et kylis vena quaëdam.
- C** **Kyst**<sup>12</sup>, i. st. i. et β.
- L** **Lapacium**<sup>13</sup>, an. dock, hujus sunt ii. species s. acutum et rotundum. Quando simpliciter acutum intellegitur.
- C** **Lappa major**, i. bardona<sup>14</sup>.
- C** **Lappa incisa**, i. agrimonie.
- C** **Lana succida**<sup>15</sup>, i. non lota.
- C** **Laetula agrestis**, i. scariola<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> σκώληξ? Cf. Serapion, p. 284, ‘Cheratin id est ysculi, vel lumbrici terreni.’ <sup>2</sup> οἰσοφάγος.  
<sup>3</sup> See ante sub Iarus. <sup>4</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Jusquiamus*, chenille, hennebone; i.e. *Hyoscyamus*, henbane (Ger. Bohne = κύναμος). <sup>5</sup> ζέζυφος. <sup>6</sup> See ante Cacabre. <sup>7</sup> κυῆκος, see Gerarde.  
<sup>8</sup> Alkakengi. <sup>9</sup> Wall-flower, cheirantha cheiri. Fuchs, H.S., p. 512, ‘officinis Mauritanâ voce Cheiri vel keirin appellatur.’ <sup>10</sup> κυάνεος. <sup>11</sup> χυλός. <sup>12</sup> An Arabic measure; see Holyoke.  
<sup>13</sup> λάπαθος. <sup>14</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 46, *Lappa*, bardane, clote; i.e. *Arctium Lappa*. <sup>15</sup> See ante sub Ysopus. <sup>16</sup> Scariola, Fuchs, H. S., p. 742.

- ¶ **Lactuca silvestris**, i. endivia.  
 ¶ **Lac papaveris**, i. opium.  
 ¶ **Lacca** est gumma herbæ.  
 ¶ **Laccarides**<sup>1</sup>, semen laureolæ.  
 ¶ **Ladanum**<sup>2</sup> dicitur nasci de rore  
     celi, unde dicitur quod ladanum  
     est jus coagulatum cadens super  
     prunas, et est calidæ et siccæ  
     complexionis.  
 ¶ **Lactucella**, endivia, scariola, sowe-  
     thistel idem sunt secundum quos-  
     dam.  
 ¶ **Labrum veneris**<sup>3</sup>, an. wokethistel<sup>4</sup>.  
 ¶ **Lapis armenicus** dicitur a regione  
     illa.  
 ¶ **Lapis lincis**<sup>5</sup> dicunt quidam quod  
     fit de urina lincis tempore petu-  
     lantiæ, quæ induratur in lapidem.  
 ¶ **Lapis judaicus**, i. agapis vel agatis<sup>6</sup>.  
 ¶ **Lasar**<sup>7</sup>, i. asafetida.  
 ¶ **Lactarides**<sup>1</sup> sunt catapuciæ<sup>8</sup> se-  
     cundum quosdam.  
 ¶ **Lepida**<sup>9</sup>, i. squama, inde  
 ¶ **Lepidos calcis**<sup>10</sup>, i. squama sive  
     batitura eris.  
**Leucopiper**, i. piper album. Græci  
     autem pro albo pipere accipiunt  
     quoddam minutum planum sine  
     rugis quod invenitur in pipere
- nigro, sed apotecarii nostri pro  
     eo utuntur quibusdam cathapu-  
     cisi<sup>8</sup> magnis.  
 ¶ **Lentigo** super aquam crescit, an<sup>(e)</sup>  
     enedmete<sup>11</sup>.  
 ¶ **Lempnias**, auripigmentum idem.  
 ¶ **Lienteria**<sup>12</sup> est fluxus ventris quan-  
     do qualis cibus recipitur talis emit-  
     titur, et dicitur lienteria a levitate  
     interiorum i. intestinorum, ideo  
     cibus cito labefacit a stomacho.  
 ¶ **Lignum crucis**, i. viscus quercinus,  
 ¶ **Lingua passerina**, i. poligonia  
     vel centinodium.  
 ¶ **Lingua arietis**<sup>13</sup>, i. arnoglossa.  
 ¶ **Lingua agni**, i. plantago.  
 ¶ **Lingua avis**<sup>14</sup>, herba quædam, et  
     quandoque accipitur pro semine  
     fraxini.  
 ¶ **Lingua avis**, i. stichewort i. pigle.  
 ¶ **Lingua cervina**, scolopendria idem.  
 ¶ **Litargia**<sup>15</sup> est passio capitis in parte  
     posteriori subter craneum, vel sic,  
     litargia est oblivio mentis quæ fit  
     ex flemate [?] replente partem  
     cerebri superioriem.  
 ¶ **Litargia** dicitur oblivio cum somp-  
 ¶     no, et a quibusdam dicitur su-  
     beth<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 7, *Lacterida* (= τιθύμαλλος γαλακτίτης); and p. 29, *Lacyride*, lib-corn; also id. p. 77. <sup>2</sup> λήδανον—so that prunas must mean λῆδον. <sup>3</sup> Venus's Laver, or Bason, the Teasel, from holding water, which procured for it the name Dipsacus. Fuchs, Hist. Stirp., p. 251.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps *walk-thistle*; It. gualcare; and *walker*, a fuller. <sup>5</sup> λυγκούριον as though from λυγκός οὐρός; see Pliny, Hist. Nat., xxxvii. 2. <sup>6</sup> Achates, agate. <sup>7</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat., xix. 3, Laser, the juice of the *laserpitium*, or *silphium* of Cyrene; cf. Hérod., iv. 169. <sup>8</sup> Spurge, καταπότια.

<sup>9</sup> λεπίς. <sup>10</sup> λεπιδόχαλκος = λεπίς χαλκοῦ, Diosc. v. 89, 90. <sup>11</sup> I.e. Duck-meat. Ened, Lat. anas, Ger. Ente; cf. Promptorium Parvulorum, p. 140, ‘Lenticula, endemete, for dooke-lyngys.’ The word has almost entirely disappeared—it’s last trace being in the *d* of *drake* (*enterik*).

<sup>12</sup> λειεντερία. <sup>13</sup> Lamb’s tongue Plantain. <sup>14</sup> It. lingua d’uccelli, for the keys of the ash; Torriano. <sup>15</sup> ληθαργία. <sup>16</sup> See ante Asubeth.

- ¶ **Lilium celeste**, cuius radix dicitur  
yreos.
- ¶ **Linochides**<sup>1</sup>, i. mercurialis.
- ¶ **Libanotides**<sup>2</sup>, i. ros marinus.
- ¶ **Liquiricia**, i. glicoricia idem.
- ¶ **Lilifagus**, salvia agrestis idem.
- ¶ **Ligustrum** est quasi agreste lilium,  
i. flos minoris volubilis<sup>3</sup> ascendens  
sepes.
- ¶ **Ligustrum**, i. corrigiola<sup>4</sup> idem.
- ¶ **Licium**<sup>5</sup> fit de succo caprifolii, sed  
non fit apud nos.
- Litargirum** est fæx auri sive ar-  
genti sive eorum spuma, est  
quando simpliciter auri.
- ¶ **Lilium aquaticum**, an. edocke<sup>6</sup>;  
flos ejus nenufar.
- ¶ **Lignum aloes**, i. lignum amarum.
- ¶ **Limphaticus**<sup>7</sup>, i. lunaticus.
- ¶ **Linaria**, i. wilde flax.
- ¶ **Lollium**, zizannia<sup>8</sup> idem.
- ¶ **Locium**, i. urina.
- ¶ **Lohoe**<sup>9</sup>, i. confectio quæ lambi dici-  
tur.
- ¶ **Luf**<sup>10</sup>, i. herba serpentaria.
- ¶ **Lupinus**, faba egipciaca.
- ¶ **Lumbrici**, vermes longi terrestres.

- ¶ **Lumbi** sunt carnes illæ musculosæ  
quæ spinæ adhærent et etiam  
renibus a dextra et a sinistra.
- Malabatrum**<sup>11</sup>, folium paradisi  
idem, latum habet folium et subal-  
bidum boni odoris, quod invenitur  
in paludibus Indiæ.
- ¶ **Maratrum**<sup>12</sup>, feniculus, tam semen  
quam herba.
- ¶ **Macropiper**, i. piper longum.
- ¶ **Magnes lapis** est qui et adamas  
dicitur et diamas, i. durissimus  
ille lapis.
- ¶ **Malum granatum**<sup>13</sup>
- ¶ **Malum punicum**
- ¶ **Mala maciana**<sup>14</sup>
- ¶ **Mala silvestria**
- ¶ **Malum quando** simpliciter de pomo  
usuali intelligitur.
- ¶ **Mala granata** dulcia habent grana  
rubea.
- ¶ **Mala granata** simpliciter acetosa  
intelligimus.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps λυρόχωτης, Fuchs, H. S., p. 529.   <sup>2</sup> λιβανωτίς.   <sup>3</sup> Convolvulus minor.   <sup>4</sup> From *corrugia*, a little shoe-latchet, which, however, is properly knot-grass (*Polygonum*); cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 676. Here, however, Bind-weed (*Convolvulus*) is meant, and perhaps the identification may have been helped by deriving ligustrum from ligare. In Earle's E. Plant Names *Ligustrum* is called hunisuge (p. 19), hunisuce (p. 30), and triffoil, hunisuckles (p. 46); it is also glossed as primerose (p. 59), and cowyslepe (p. 63). Virgil's 'alba ligustra' (Ecl. ii. 18) has received more than one interpretation.   <sup>5</sup> λύκιον.   <sup>6</sup> I.e. water-dock; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 16, *Nimphea*, ea-docca.   <sup>7</sup> Lymphaticus, perhaps affected with hydrophobia.

word equivalent to linctus, see Foesius, Pharmacop. Bas. 1561, p. 349.   <sup>8</sup> ζεάνια.   <sup>9</sup> An old word *μαλάβαθρον*, possibly areca nut.   <sup>10</sup> μάρφα, Diosc. ii. 197.

<sup>11</sup> *μαλάβαθρον*, possibly areca nut.   <sup>12</sup> μάρφατρον.   <sup>13</sup> Pomegranate, Earle, E. P. N., p. 55.

<sup>14</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 18, *Malus matranus*, surmelst apulder; also p. 22, *Metianum*, milisc æppel.

<sup>15</sup> See ante sub Cottana.

- ¶ **Martha**, i. *valeriana*.  
 ¶ **Maculatum trifolium**, mellelotum  
idem est.  
 ¶ **Macedonicum**<sup>1</sup>, *alexandrinum* idem.  
 ¶ **Malum terræ**<sup>2</sup>, *cyclamen*.  
 ¶ **Mazakata**, *tucetum*<sup>3</sup>, *hilla*, *vulgaliter*  
*salsicia*<sup>4</sup>, i. *sausither*.  
 ¶ **Malagma**<sup>5</sup> est *mollificativum saniem*  
prohibens.  
 ¶ **Mareilia**, i. *folia lupina*.  
 ¶ **Maraharer**, i. *caper*.  
 ¶ **Mabatematicon** vel } i. *succus cali-*  
 ¶ **Mabathemtis** } *culi agrestis*.  
 ¶ **Majorana**<sup>6</sup>, *persa samsucus*<sup>7</sup>.  
 ¶ **Mater herbarum**<sup>8</sup>, *arthemesia*  
idem.  
 ¶ **Mavaviscus**<sup>9</sup>, *altea* idem.  
 ¶ **Mater silvarum**<sup>10</sup>, i. *caprifolium*.  
 ¶ **Manna** est quoddam dulce quod fit  
de rore cadente super quasdam  
herbas vel arbores certis temporis-  
bus.  
 ¶ **Mandragora** herba est similis con-  
solidæ majori in foliis, sed ma-  
jora sunt et spissiora et parum  
aspera. De pomis autem man-  
dragoræ fit oleum mandrago-  
ratum.  
 ¶ **Mastix** gumma est.
- ¶ **Marubium**, *prassium*<sup>11</sup> idem, an.  
horehoune, et dicitur marubium  
album, aliud autem est marubium  
rubrum sive nigrum quo non utun-  
tur moderni medici.  
 ¶ **Marmor album**, i. *alabastrum*.  
 ¶ **Matricaria**, *arthemesia* idem.  
 ¶ **Maguderis**, *malva crispis*<sup>12</sup>, *planta*  
*leonis* idem.  
 ¶ **Macis**<sup>13</sup> non est flos musca muscatæ  
ut quidam credunt, sed adhæret  
ipsi nuci muscatæ, circum quidem  
juxta ramum, ut potest videri in  
avellana.  
 ¶ **Melissa** herba est quæ a quibusdam  
dicitur baume.  
 ¶ **Melissa**, *herba pigmentaria* idem,  
an. *medewort*<sup>14</sup> secundum quos-  
dam.  
 ¶ **Mentastrum**, *menta agrestis* idem.  
 ¶ **Mespyla** sunt fructus, *meyles*<sup>15</sup>  
idem.  
 ¶ **Menta romana**, *herba Sanctæ Ma-  
riæ*.  
 ¶ **Melanopiper**, i. *piper nigrum*.  
 ¶ **Meratum vinum**, i. *purum*.  
 ¶ **Merdasengi**, i. *litargiri*, secundum  
alios plumbum ustum ablutum.  
 ¶ **Melachion**, i. *opium*.

<sup>1</sup> I.e. *Petroselinum*; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 43, *Closera*, *alisaundre*, *wilde percil*.      <sup>2</sup> Earle,  
E. P. N., p. 73, *Cyclaminos*, *eorthoppel*; cf. also pp. 11, 78.      <sup>3</sup> Pers. Satt. ii. 42.      <sup>4</sup> *Sausages*.

<sup>5</sup> μάλαγμα, it occurs twice in Professor Earle's lists.      <sup>6</sup> Marjoram.      <sup>7</sup> Its Italian name  
according to Fuchs, H. S., p. 733, *Sansucco Persa*. *Sambucus* (*elder*) and σάρψυχον (*marjoram*)  
are constantly confused; cf. Earle, E. P. N., pp. 9, 33, 82.      <sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 26, *Artimisia*,  
*mug-wyrt*, *merherbarum*; cf. also p. 13.      <sup>9</sup> *Malvaviscus*; *malva* and *hibiscus*.      <sup>10</sup> Earle,  
E. P. N., p. 44, *Mater silva*, *chev[r]efoil*, *wudebinde*; cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 710.      <sup>11</sup> πράσιον.

<sup>12</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 36, *Malva crispa*.      <sup>13</sup> Mace; *nux muscata* is the nutmeg.      <sup>14</sup> Earle,  
E. P. N., p. 13, *Malletina*, *mede-wyrt*; cf. also pp. 43, 78, and 80.      <sup>15</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 53,

- C** **Mellieratum** idem est quod mulsa,  
**C** sed quidam mellicratum exponunt  
 pro melle et vino, quod craton  
 interpretatur vinum.
- C** **Menta aquatica**, an. horsment.
- C** **Mellilotum**, trifolium aquaticum  
 idem. Similis est sulfuratae in  
 foliis sed melius redolet, facit  
 autem vaginas semine plenas,  
 cuius semen dicitur corona regia.
- C** **Men**, peucedanum, feniculus porcinus, idem sunt. Herba est similis feniculo sed tortuosa.
- C** **Men**, i. anetum agreste.
- C** **Mentula**, an. gollan, apium emoroidarum idem.
- C** **Meri** sive **ysofagus** est via cibi in collo.
- C** **Melancium**<sup>1</sup>, nigella idem.
- C** **Millefolium** dicitur supercilium Venneris.
- C** **Millefolium minus**, ambrosia quæ satis est odorifera.
- C** **Micha** dicitur medulla ossium sponsilium.
- C** **Mirix** } idem, bruer<sup>2</sup> heath, sive  
**C** **Mirica** } genesta.
- C** **Mirmix**<sup>3</sup>, sive **mirmicia**, formica.
- C** **Mirmicoleon**, i. leo formicarum.
- C** **Mirtus** sive **mirta** frutex est.
- C** **Mirtillus** autem semen mirti est, an. bloberi secundum quosdam, et a
- mirto sive mirtillo vinum et olivum mirtinum.
- C** **Mirath** est quidam paniculus sicut pinguedo subtilis extensa circa intestina ad modum cujusdam rethis.
- C** **Milvago**, garofila agrestis, asara baccara idem sunt.
- C** **Milium solis**, palma Christi, gromil idem.
- C** **Medo**<sup>4</sup> vel **medus**, quasi melos dicitur, et est potus confectus ex melle et aqua et optime decoctus.
- C** **Morella**<sup>5</sup> sive **maurella**, solatrum, uva lupina, strignum idem sunt.
- C** **Morellæ** species quædam dicitur solatrum mortale, cuius flos est niger et fructus rubeus. Est et aliud solatrum ventaticum.
- C** **Mor**, i. mirra.
- C** **Morfea** est cutis fœdacio maculosa.
- C** **Morbilli** et **variolæ** sunt quædam apostemata sicut pustulæ parvæ supra totam cutim.
- C** **Mora rubi**, blakeberien.
- C** **Modius** est mensura librarum ix.
- C** **Museus**, nomen est equivocum ad idem, aromaticum et ad illam lagninem quæ vestit arbores et similiter vestit lapides torrentes.
- C** **Musteleon**, i. olivum mustelinum a musto dictum.
- C** **Murion**<sup>6</sup>, auricula muris idem.
- C** **Muche**, i. bdellium.

<sup>1</sup> μελάνθιον.  
 brogus, hæð.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Fr. bruyère, quasi brogaria; see Earle, E. P. N., p. 18, *Marica, vel*

<sup>3</sup> μύρμηξ.

<sup>4</sup> Mead.

Neckam, De Laud. Div. Sap., vii. 271; with uva lupina cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 83, *Walufia*, electre; also p. 14, *Strumus, vel uva lupina*, niht-scada; and p. 51, *Hoc strigillum*, morelle. Strignum is στριγίλλων.

<sup>5</sup> Contrahit a Mauro nomen maurella,'

<sup>6</sup> Cf. *Muruns*, Earle, E. P. N., p. 33, also p. 46.

¶ **Murca**<sup>1</sup> est fæx olei inferior et est  
inutilis.

**Mulsa** est potus factus ex viii parti-  
bus aquæ et nona mellis despu-

mati, et coquitur ad consumptio-  
nem tertiae partis.

¶ **Mummia** quiddam est quod inveni-  
tur in sepulcris Babiloniorum<sup>2</sup>.

¶ **Musteolum** est quoddam oleum de  
musco et aliis speciebus aromati-  
cis factum.

**Nasturcium**, tam herba quam  
semen.

¶ **Nasturci** duplex est maneries, est  
enim nasturcium aquaticum et est

¶ **ortolanum**, sed quando simpliciter

¶ **ortolanum** intelligitur, aquaticum  
vero dicitur cresso ovis, senacio  
ovis.

¶ **Napi silvestris**, i. rapistri.

¶ **Napi**, i. semen sinapis.

¶ **Nape** vel **Napia**, semen sinapis.

¶ **Napta**<sup>3</sup>, petroleum rubei coloris.

¶ **Nardileon** est olivum de spica  
nardi.

¶ **Nardus celtica**, i. spica celtica.

¶ **Nardostachium**<sup>4</sup>, spica nardi idem.

¶ **Narconticum medicamen**, i. stu-  
poriferum.

¶ **Nascale equivocum** est ad pessarium  
et ad suppositorium.

¶ **Nasale** instrumentum injectorium  
dicitur.

¶ **Nausea** est voluntas evomendi sine  
effectu.

¶ **Nenufar** est flos ungulæ caballinæ  
aquaticæ, vel est lilyum quod cres-  
cit in aquis et habet folia lata  
supernatantia aquam.

¶ **Nefresis** renum est dolor, sive lum-  
borum. Inde nefretici.

¶ **Nepta** est herba de qua impregnantur  
catti<sup>5</sup>.

¶ **Nepita** dicitur calamentum minus.

¶ **Nera** arbor est quæ fert cerasa nigra.

¶ **Nitrum** lapis est albus et salsus.

¶ **Nigella**<sup>6</sup>, i. zizannia, cockle.

¶ **Noctilopa**<sup>7</sup> est passio in qua debili-  
tatur visus a vespera in antia.

¶ **Noli me tangere** est apostema  
venenosum faciei.

<sup>1</sup> See Amurca. <sup>2</sup> Babiloniorum here seems to mean Egyptians. In the body of the MS. f. 259, rev. we read, 'Mummia est quedam species que in sepulcris mortuorum reperitur. Solebant enim antiqui corpora mortuorum balsamo vel mirra condire ad conservacionem corporum a corruptione, et apud paganos adhuc ita fit præcipue circa Babilonium, ubi est copia multa balsami, et hoc faciunt maxime circa cerebrum et spinam, unde sanguis ad cerebrum calore balsami trahitur et excoquitur. Similiter cerebrum aduritur et desiccatur et in mummiam transmutatur. Similiter circa spinam mummia invenitur. Est autem eligenda que nigra est et lucida et solida et fetida. Subalbida quidem et obscura et non fetida et que facile pulverizatur abjicienda est. Mummia calida est et sicca in secundo gradu. Et habet virtutem constringendi, unde valet contra fluxum sanguinis narium et contra vomitum sanguineum et etiam contra dissinteriam et ad multa alia.'

váphiā.

νάρδον στάχυς.

Catmint.

Hence Neele, Earle, E. P. N.,

p. 42, *Zizania*, neele, cockel. Fr. nielle.

νυκτάλωψ, apparently with Galen's interpretation.

- C** Nucleus, quando simpliciter de nucleo pineæ intelligitur.
- C** Nux pontica, avellana idem.
- C** Nux romana, i. cakabre.
- C** Nux mirifica, nux muscata idem.
- O**btalmia est apostema calidum oculi.
- C** Oceum<sup>1</sup>, i. folliculus testiculorum.
- C** Ocitacio<sup>2</sup> fit ex fumo et ventositate musculos gulæ replente.
- C** Oculus Christi, i. centrum galli.
- C** Oculus Christi similis est oculo consulis nisi quod redolet illa non et habet florem citrinum.
- C** Oculus licii, i. volubile majus, i. caprifolium.
- C** Oculus lucidus, i. licum.
- C** Oggi, i. accorus.
- C** Olivum quando simpliciter olivarum intellige.
- C** Olivum de been, i. olivum de pipere albo.
- C** Oleander sive oleaster arbor est, s. oliva silvestris.
- C** Olei ciprini, i. de cipresso.
- C** Omentum, zirbus, abdomen, sagimen, arvina, auxungia idem sunt, quando simpliciter porcina intellegitur.
- C** Opii tres sunt species s. tebaicum, tranense<sup>3</sup> et opium miconis<sup>4</sup>. Opium quando simpliciter tebacious intelligitur, et id est forcius
- narconticum, et fit de lacte papaveris nigri.
- C** Opopanax<sup>5</sup> gummi est cujusdam ferulæ.
- C** Opium quirinacium<sup>6</sup>, asafetida idem.
- C** Opirus, panis est mundus a furfure.
- C** Opocissi<sup>7</sup>, i. gummi ederæ.
- C** Opobalsamum, i. succus balsami viz. ipsum balsamum.
- C** Origanum secundum quosdam idem est quod pulegium majus, videlicet regale.
- C** Origanum et pulegium assimilantur, differentia tamen patet in hoc versu,  
Rubet in origano stipes, viret in calamento.
- C** Orion, centinodium idem.
- C** Orobos<sup>8</sup> sive orobum est pisa agrestis, s. muspese.
- C** Ornix<sup>9</sup> est perdix vel gallina silvestris.
- C** Orexis<sup>10</sup>, i. vomitus exiens ab ore.
- C** Orexia, -xiæ, i. multa comedio vel nimium desiderium comedendi.
- C** Osmunda herba est, an. everferne<sup>11</sup>.
- C** Osteum, i. bursa testiculorum.
- C** Ova appala<sup>12</sup>, i. sine pelle vel sorbilia.
- C** Ova crapula, i. aqua cocta vel frixa.
- C** Oxigalac, i. lac acetosum.
- C** Oxifenicia, i. tamarindi, i. dactalus acetosus<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ὕσχεον.<sup>2</sup> Oscitatio.<sup>3</sup> Cf. the body of the MS. fol. 261, 'quod apud Tranensem

civitatem Apulia fit.'

<sup>4</sup> μήκωνος.<sup>5</sup> The juice of πάναξ or πάνακες.<sup>6</sup> Cyrenacum,

see ante sub Lasar.

<sup>7</sup> κισσός.<sup>8</sup> ὄροβος.<sup>9</sup> ὄρνις.<sup>10</sup> ἔρευξις.<sup>11</sup> Ever = Ger. Eber, boar; cf. Earle, E. P. N., Efer-fearn, p. 14; and also pp. 6, 28, 29, 31.<sup>12</sup> φὰ ἀπαλά, Diosc. ii. 54.<sup>13</sup> Date, δάκτυλος, the fruit of the φοίνιξ.

¶ **Oxilapacium**<sup>1</sup>, i. acedula, souredock.

¶ **Oxyndrele**, i. selfhele.

¶ **Ozimum**, i. semen basiliconis.

¶ **Ostrea**<sup>2</sup>, piscis degens in concha.

**Paripleumonia**<sup>3</sup> sive **paripleurmonion** apostema calidum pulmonis est.

¶ **Panis cuculi**<sup>4</sup>, alleluia idem.

¶ **Palma Christi**, grana solis idem, stipitem habet quadratum sed viride[m], herba autem matricis stipitem similiter habet quadratum sed rubeum.

¶ **Passula**, uva passa idem.

¶ **Panis porcinus**<sup>5</sup>, ciclamen idem.

¶ **Paciencia**<sup>6</sup> herba est, i. aristologia.

¶ **Persicaria minor**, an. colerage<sup>7</sup>.

¶ **Pampinus**, folia vitis.

¶ **Paliurus**, cicer domesticus, vel sic,

¶ **Paliurus**, an. heth.

¶ **Panaricum**<sup>8</sup>, apostema calidum in extremitatibus digitorum.

¶ **Paratella**<sup>9</sup>, i. mellilotum.

¶ **Pastinaca**, an. skirwhite.

¶ **Paritoneon**<sup>10</sup>, est locus inter anum et pudenda.

¶ **Parocide**<sup>11</sup>, tumores circa aures.

¶ **Peucedona**, feniculus porcinus.

¶ **Peucedona**<sup>12</sup>, i. cammoc secundum quosdam.

¶ **Pes leporis**<sup>13</sup>, avancia idem.

¶ **Pes vituli**<sup>14</sup>, i. yekesterse.

¶ **Pes corvi**<sup>15</sup>, i. apium emoroidarium.

¶ **Pes leonis**, similis est pedi corvi.

¶ **Pes leonis**, i. pentafilon secundum quosdam.

¶ **Pes ancipitris**<sup>16</sup>, i. columbina.

¶ **Petrocelinum macedonicum**, stanmarche idem.

¶ **Peristerion**<sup>17</sup>, i. vervena.

¶ **Pedicon**, i. epileucia.

¶ **Pepones**<sup>18</sup>, i. melones.

**Petroleum**<sup>19</sup>, i. olivum quod resudit de petra.

¶ **Petra vini**, i. tartarum.

**Pessarium** est equivocum tam ad instrumentum quam ad injec-tum.

¶ **Petala**, cortices tritici.

**Pecten** equivocum est ad locum circa membra venerea et ad id instrumentum dentale, vel sic, pectinem intelligimus illum locum qui est inter virilia et ven-trem.

¶ **Pelvette**<sup>20</sup>, mouser.

**Perforata**, herba Sancti Johannis.

<sup>1</sup> ὁξυλάπαθον. <sup>2</sup> Oyster. <sup>3</sup> περιπλευμοία. <sup>4</sup> Wood-sorrel; cf. ante Alleluia. <sup>5</sup> Sow-bread.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Aristologia. Patience is Monk's Rhubarb. <sup>7</sup> It has an equivalent English name.

<sup>8</sup> παρωνυχία, It. panariccio, whitlow. <sup>9</sup> Generally Paratella is Dock, hence Fr. parelle; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 58, *Hec paradilla*, a doke. <sup>10</sup> περιτόναιον. <sup>11</sup> παρωτίδες.

<sup>12</sup> Probably from its prickles; Gr. πενκέδανός. <sup>12</sup> Cf. ante Harefote. <sup>14</sup> See sub Iarus.

<sup>15</sup> Pilewort Crow-foot = Ranunculus Ficaria. <sup>16</sup> Accipitris. <sup>17</sup> περιστερέων. <sup>18</sup> πέπονες.

<sup>19</sup> Petroleum. <sup>20</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 43, *Pilosella*, peluselle, mus-ere.

- C** **Pleumonia**, pulmonis est vitium cum dolore vehementi et suspicio.
- C** **Pes pulli** } idem, purcelan.
- C** **Portulaca** } idem, purcelan.
- C** **Pionia agrestis**, celidonia.
- C** **Piganum**<sup>1</sup>, semen rutæ agrestis [vel herba<sup>2</sup>].
- C** **Piretrum**, radix est acutum multum.
- Pix liquida** } idem, terpiche.
- C** **Picula** } idem, terpiche.
- Piper album** non habemus, sed
- C** loco ejus ponunt quidam cataractas.
- Pistacia**<sup>3</sup> est fructus similis avellanis.
- C** **Pix**, picis multa sunt genera sed quando simpliciter de navali intellegitur.
- Pinea**, fructus arboris est quæ vocatur pinus.
- Pituita** est viscosus humor in ore conglutinatus.
- C** **Pituitas** est frigidus et viscosus humor existens in spiritualibus.
- Pipiones**<sup>4</sup> sunt pulli columbarum.
- C** **Pix alba**, rosin idem.
- Pigre, i. aloë.
- C** **Pimpinella** assimilatur minori saxifragiae.
- Pigle<sup>5</sup>, i. stichewort.
- C** **Piretrum**, pelestre idem.

- Pix greca**, i. colofonia.
- C** **Pigmentarii** dicuntur qui species vendunt conterunt et conficiunt.
- C** **Polium**<sup>6</sup> **montanum** habet folia circa stipitem ut ysopus, et ejus folia spissa sunt et dura quibus utimur. Et polium odoriferum est, et ejus loco ponî potest radix genestæ.
- Policaria**<sup>7</sup> duas habet species, s. major et minor. Major frutex est, minor herba, utraque arcet pulices. Item policaria folia habet fissa ut dens leonis.
- C** **Poligonia**, i. lingua passerina. Hæc est illa herba quam yrundines portant pullis suis cum perforantur oculi eorum cum acu et sic recuperant visum; geniculata idem, proserpina idem.
- C** **Potentilla**, valeriana idem.
- Ponfiligos**<sup>8</sup>, i. batitura eris, vel fuligo de fornace eris.
- Polipodium**, filix quercina.
- C** **Pomum citrinum**<sup>9</sup>, citrum idem.
- Ponfil[igos]**<sup>10</sup>, . . . os]mus secundum quosdam.
- C** **Pod[agra lini**, cusc]uta idem, ander.
- Porus**<sup>11</sup> equivocum est ad parvum foramen, et callosum<sup>12</sup> id quod nascitur inter fracturas ossium vel hujusmodi.

<sup>1</sup> πήγανον.      <sup>2</sup> In a later hand.      <sup>3</sup> See ante sub Fisticus.      <sup>4</sup> Pigeons.      <sup>5</sup> Pigle, pagle, paigle seems to be the regular old name for cowslip (cf. Gerarde and Parkinson). This, from its use in afflictions of the joints, is called Herba paralysis and Arthritica. It is quite possible, therefore, that it may be referred to in Earle, E. P. N., p. 30, *Eripheon*, lið-wyrt; see Lingua avis.      <sup>6</sup> Pulegium.      <sup>7</sup> Pulicaria.      <sup>8</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 85. Batitura, see ante.      <sup>9</sup> Lemon.      <sup>10</sup> See Batitura ferri.      <sup>11</sup> πόρος.      <sup>12</sup> πῶπος.

- C** **Pollen** dicitur subtilis farina cuiuslibet grani panifici, [quando?] simpliciter de tritico.  
**Polenta pu[ . . . ],** farina tritici.  
**C** **Ponticum,** i. acerbum.  
**C** **Plectora**<sup>1</sup>, **cacochima**<sup>2</sup>, nomina sunt replecionum [ . . . ] plectora est replecio intra vasa, [ . . . ] et corpus pectoricum dicitur corpus repletum multis humoribus. Cacochima autem dicitur replecio extra vasa unde versus  
**Plectora** vasa tamen cacochima concavitates.  
 Sed autores indifferenter quandoque utuntur his nominibus.  
**Pleuresis**<sup>3</sup> est apostema in dyafragmate.  
**C** **Planta leonis,** flaura idem.  
**Plumbum ustum,** i. cerusa secundum quosdam.  
**C** **Placenta** est panis factus de pasca azima i. wastel<sup>4</sup>.  
**Pleuresis vera** est apostema in dyafragmate.  
**C** **Pleuresis non vera** est apostema in panniculis costarum.  
**C** **Priapismus** est immoderata et continua virgæ virilis erectio sine appetitu et desiderio ad coitum.

<sup>1</sup> πληγή. <sup>2</sup> See ante sub Cacochimia. Chaucer, Prologue to Cant. Tales, l. 147, 'with rostud fleish, and mylk, and wastel breed;' cf. Fr. gâteau=gasteau. <sup>5</sup> Which has been identified with cowslip, p. 23. <sup>6</sup> πράσινον. <sup>7</sup> πράσον; these words are liable to confusion, cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 89. <sup>8</sup> πρόπολις. <sup>9</sup> Some form of Orchis; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 10, *Priapisci*, ὁ is Uica per uica, which must be a mistake, perhaps for some word like the gloss on *Satyrion*, ὁ is Hrefnes leac, p. 21. <sup>10</sup> ψύλαθρον. <sup>11</sup> στένων. <sup>12</sup> Posca. <sup>13</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 32, *Pollegia*, broðerwyrt, hæl-wyrt, dweorges drostle; where hæl-wyrt or hill-wyrt represents montanum, which again points to a misinterpretation of origanum (*ὅπος* and *χαίρειν*, Fuchs, H. S., p. 616, or *ὅπος* and *γάρνυσθαι*, Holyoke). Dweorges drostle or dwosle (p. 6) is probably Ger. Zwerges Dostlein.

- Precordia** apud veteres dicebatur os stomachi.  
**C** **Primula veris**, herba Sti. Petri idem, solequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi<sup>5</sup>.  
**Prassium**<sup>6</sup> dicitur succus herba marubii albi.  
**C** **Prassus**<sup>7</sup>, secundum quosdam i. porrus, unde colera prassina i. porrina.  
**Proserpina**, i. poligonia, vel coriola secundum quosdam.  
**C** **Propoleos**<sup>8</sup> est cera alba.  
**Priapismus** est infirmitas quædam  
**C** ut supra. Et **priapismus**<sup>9</sup> dicitur herba leporina, satirion idem.  
**C** **Psilotrum**<sup>10</sup>, depilatorium idem.  
**C** **Psidia**<sup>11</sup> cortex est mali granati.  
**C** **pusca**<sup>12</sup> fit ex aqua et vino ut sint ii partes aquæ et tertia vel pusca dicitur vinum secundum.  
**C** **Pulmonaria** in saxis crescit ut epatica.  
**Pupilla** est medius punctus oculi ubi est vis videndi. In qua quia parvæ ymagines videntur pupilla appellatur.  
**C** **Pulegium montanum**, an. brotherwort<sup>13</sup>.

**Pultes** invenitur quandoque declinabile, declinabile feminini generis, quandoque indeclinabile neutri.

¶ **Pultes**<sup>1</sup> et cathaplasma idem sunt, nisi quod pultes proprie sunt quæ sunt de farina aqua et oleo sine herbis, et cataplasma dicitur cum herbæ pulibus admiscentur.

¶ **Ptisis**<sup>2</sup> est ulcus pulmonis cum consumpcione totius corporis.

**Ptisana** succus ordei dicitur.

¶ **Phisica** dicitur a phisis grece, quod est natura latine.

¶ **Phisica** est scientia agens de natura rerum.

**Quadrumeron**, i. de iiiii. miris<sup>3</sup>, speciebus.

¶ **Quercula major**, camepiteos idem.

¶ **Quercula minor**, camedreos idem.

**Quinquefolium**, pentafilon idem.

**Quinquenervia**, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.

¶ **Quirinacium**<sup>4</sup>, asafetida idem.

¶ **Quisquilia**<sup>5</sup>, purgamenta tritici.

**Rampnus** est frutex spinosus ferens rubeos fructus, i. thethorne<sup>6</sup>.

¶ **Raphanum**, an. radiche.

**Radix** quando simpliciter idem. Idem significat quod raphanum usuale.

¶ **Radix arboris Mariae**, i. atanasia.

**Rascacio**<sup>7</sup> est aspera sputieductio vel expulsio.

¶ **Rapistrum**, i. kerloc.

**Ragadia**<sup>8</sup>, i. fissura de sole vel frigore nata in pedibus vel alibi.

¶ **Radicula**, elleborus niger idem.

**Rapa**, an. nepe.

¶ **Rancla** dicitur quasi replens membrum, i. tumor magnus.

**Reubarbarum** radix quædam est quæ affertur de barbaria.

**Reubarbarum** agreste, i. genesta.

¶ **Reuponticum** similiter radix est.

**Realgar** quidam dicunt quod est quædam vena terræ, alii quod sit confectio quædam.

¶ **Resina**, i. pix alba, rosin.

**Resta bovis**<sup>9</sup> herba est retinens boves in aratro, an. cammoc.

¶ **Resina** potest appellari omnis guma a resudo resudas, appropriatur nichilominus ad designandum gummam abietis quando simpliciter invenitur.

¶ **Regina prati**<sup>10</sup>, an. moderwort.

¶ **Rizi**<sup>11</sup>, granum panificum.

¶ **Ribes**, i. acedula.

¶ **Rosa duplex** est, alba s. et rubea, sed quando simpliciter rubea intelligitur.

**Rosa canina** frutex est, an. hepperbrer<sup>12</sup>, ad cuius pedem ut dicitur ipoquistidos<sup>13</sup> nascitur.

<sup>1</sup> Poultice.

<sup>2</sup> φθέσις.

<sup>3</sup> μέπος.

<sup>4</sup> Cyrenaicum, cf. ante sub Lasar.

<sup>5</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 21, *Quisquilia*, hagan; but this is probably for *Gignalia*; cf. id. p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 20, *Ramnum*, þife-þorn; cf. id. p. xc. Perhaps it may be the Stinking Buckthorn.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. It. raschiare.

<sup>8</sup> βαγάς.

<sup>9</sup> Rest-harrow, remora aratri.

<sup>10</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 43. *Regina*, reine, med-wurt, i. e. meadow-sweet. *Malletina*, id. p. 13, and *Mellauna*, p. 78, are perhaps misreadings of the name.

<sup>11</sup> ὄρυξα, rice.

<sup>12</sup> Hip-briar.

<sup>13</sup> See ante sub Ipoquistidos.

**Rob** differt a syrupo, nam si succus per se inspissetur tunc dicitur **rob**, sed si ipse inspissetur cum melle vel zuccaro dicitur **syrupus**.

¶ **Rob** aliquando dicitur vinum coctum.

¶ **Rorastri**, vitis alba.

¶ **Rostrum porcinum**, an. sowe-thistel.

¶ **Rodostoma**<sup>1</sup>, i. aqua ro[sarum].

¶ **Rodomel** dicitur eo quod succo ro[sarum] mel miscetur.

¶ **Romeri**, i. raphani.

¶ **Rubus** est dictio equivoca ad batum<sup>2</sup> vel ad bedegar<sup>3</sup>.

¶ **Rubi** multa sunt genera, sed quando simpliciter ferens mora qui et batus dicitur, licet alii intelligent pro rubo simplici bedegar<sup>3</sup>.

¶ **Rubi succens**, i. of bloberi.

¶ **Rubea major**, an. mader.

¶ **Rubea minor**, an. hayrive<sup>4</sup>.

¶ **Rumex**, lapacium<sup>5</sup> acutum.

¶ **Rufus color**, an. gray.

¶ **Ruta agrestis**, i. stafisagria secundum quosdam.

**Sapa** est acetum parum dulce, vel vinum acidum parum dulce, dicitur enim sapa quasi parum saporis habens, vel **sapa** secundum

quosdam dicitur vinum coctum.

¶ **Satyriasis** est continua virgæ eretio, cum desiderio et appetitu ad coitum.

¶ **Sahaffa**, i. rubor faciei.

¶ **Saliunca**, wilde popi<sup>6</sup> vel spica celtica secundum quosdam (marg. ealketrappe).

¶ **Sagapinum**<sup>7</sup>, i. gummi pini.

¶ **Sansucus**<sup>8</sup>, majorana idem.

¶ **Sanamunda**<sup>9</sup>, avancia idem.

¶ **Saponaria**, crowsope<sup>10</sup>.

¶ **Sanguis draconis** succus est herbæ.

¶ **Satyrion**, priapismus, herba leporina idem sunt.

¶ **Sarcocolla**<sup>11</sup> gumma est.

¶ **Sapo** fit de fortis lexivis et quacunque pinguedine. Saponis multæ sunt species. Sapo spatareuticus vel spatareutus sic dicitur eo quod sic incidit ut spata<sup>12</sup> i. 'ensis' ut.

¶ **Sapo judaicus**, i. sapo mollis.

¶ **Sapo gallicus**, idem.

¶ **Sal**, hujus multæ sunt species s.

¶ **Sal nitrum**, sal armoniacum, sal ge<sup>13</sup>, sal capadocium et hujusmodi, sed quando simpliciter sal usuale intelligitur.

¶ **Sambucus**, an. hellarne<sup>14</sup>.

¶ **Satureia**, tymbra<sup>15</sup> idem, an. saverey.

¶ **Sandarica**<sup>16</sup>, i. auripigmentum rubrum.

<sup>1</sup> ροδόσταγμα. <sup>2</sup> βάτος. <sup>3</sup> See ante sub Bedegar. <sup>4</sup> Hayriff, or cleavers. <sup>5</sup> λάπαθον.

<sup>6</sup> Earle, E.P.N., p. 13, *Saliunca*, wilde-popig; p. 43, *Saliunca*, gauntletée, foxes-glove. <sup>7</sup> σαγάπηνον.

<sup>8</sup> σάμψυχον. <sup>9</sup> In Fuchs, H. S., p. 431, Sanamunda is given as a synonym of Herb Bennet, i. e. Avens. <sup>10</sup> In a later hand. <sup>11</sup> σαρκοκάλλα. <sup>12</sup> σπάθη, It. spada, Fr. épée. <sup>13</sup> I.e. sal gemmæ, or sal gemma; cf. the MS., fol. 266 verso. <sup>14</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Sambucus*, suev, ellarine; it is generally Ellen, or Ellenwryt. <sup>15</sup> θέμβρα. <sup>16</sup> σανδαράκη.

- C** *Sandalus*, hujus tres sunt species s.  
albus rubius et citrinus. Quando  
simpliciter citrinus, sed apotecarii  
nostrí quando simpliciter ponunt  
rubium.
- C** *Sanguinaria*, bursa pastoris idem.
- C** *Salvatella* dicuntur 4 venæ in hu-  
mano corpore duæ in manibus  
inter minimum digitum et sibi  
proximum, et duæ in pedibus in  
locis similibus.
- C** *Sanicula*, i. wodemerche<sup>1</sup>.
- C** *Sacellacio* est cum aliqua medici-  
nalis herba vel avena aut furfur aut  
hujusmodi ponuntur in sacculo et  
calefiunt ad ignem et loco appli-  
centur.
- C** *Satimcella* est umbilicus veneris.
- C** *Scissi*<sup>2</sup>, i. edera, unde xiloscissi et  
lignum ederæ et hujusmodi.
- C** *Scordion*<sup>3</sup>, i. allium agreste, florem  
habet blauum. Similis est allio  
ortolano, florem habet indum, an.  
crowelek.
- C** *Seabiosa major* habet florem in-  
dum,
- C** *Seabiosa minor* album.
- C** *Scala Christi*, i. centaurea.
- C** *Struenium*<sup>4</sup>, i. caulis agrestis.
- C** *Serofa*, porca, inde dicitur
- C** *Serofula*, apostema maxime quod  
nascitur circa collum et sub as-  
cellis et in inguinibus, quod nun-  
quam invenitur solum idem apo-  
stema.
- C** *Scofæ* sunt grossa corpora illa s.  
quæ abjiciuntur ab hiis qui colan-  
tur.
- C** *Scariola*, lactucella, lactuca agrestis  
idem, an. sowethistel.
- C** *Scopa regia*, i. herba Sti. Johannis  
secundum quosdam.
- C** *Scothomia*<sup>5</sup> dicitur a scothos quod  
est videre et mias<sup>6</sup> quod est musca,  
quasi visio muscarum.
- C** *Scolopendria*, i. lingua cervina,  
spleneon idem.
- C** *Scliros*<sup>7</sup> est apostema ex melancolia  
cum duricie sine dolore.
- C** *Sextarius* secundum Isidorum, 16  
Ethimologiarum<sup>8</sup>, est mensura  
continens li. ii. Alii dicunt quod  
sextarius continet 5. vi. et 3<sup>9</sup>.
- C** *Setacul*, i. sigillum Sanctæ Marie,  
vel yringi secundum quosdam.
- C** *Sebel*, venæ rubiæ quæ sunt in al-  
bugine oculorum.
- C** *Setanabin*, i. oximel.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 42, *Saniculum*, sanicle, wude-merch, i. e. wild parsley.

<sup>2</sup> κισσός.

<sup>3</sup> σκύρδιον, Fuchs, II. S., p. 846, is a sort of water germander, but sellers of simples are too apt to give instead of this innocuous herb the flowers of the *Allium sylvestre*, which can be no other than meadow-saffron. See ante sub *Allium agreste*. Crawan leac occurs three times in Earle's E. P. N., pp. 17, 33, 37, and in p. 37 is glossed *Hermodictula* vel *tidolosa*. The latter is a Latin disguise of its German name *Zeitlose*, and it is not improbable that the same plant may be referred to in Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Mercurialis*, evenlesten, mercurial. <sup>4</sup> See ante sub *Maurella*. <sup>5</sup> Probably σκότωμα, with a false derivation. <sup>6</sup> μυῖα.

<sup>7</sup> σκληρός.

<sup>8</sup> Isid. Etym., xvi. 26.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. ante sub *Phiala*.

- C** **Serpigo** sive **serpedo** est rubor  
cutis cum pustula, et sic dicitur  
eo quod serpit per membra cor-  
poris, vel sic,  
**C** **Serpigo** est intensa impetigo.  
**C** **Senecio**, i. carduus benedictus, s.  
grounswili.  
**C** **Senacio**, nasturcium aquaticum,  
cresso idem.  
**C** **Senes** maturat senacio cresso vo-  
catur.  
**C** **Serpentaria**, dragantea, cocodrilla,  
columbrina idem.  
**C** **Serpillum et herpillum** idem sunt,  
s. pelestre<sup>1</sup>, tamen herpillum quan-  
doque suumit pro poligonia.  
**C** **Sene**, folium arboris est in ultrama-  
rinis partibus nascentis.  
**C** **Sebesten** fructus est.  
**C** **Setacul** secundum quosdam est spe-  
cies bauciae.  
**C** **Serapinum**, i. sinapis secundum  
quosdam.  
**C** **Semissis** est spatium dimidii pedis.  
**C** **Sinapisma** est injecio alicujus pul-  
veris super membrum prius fo-  
mentatum.  
**C** **Siriacus** est flos malvæ.  
**C** **Simila**<sup>2</sup> tritici est medulla, s. farina  
purissima.  
**C** **Siringa**<sup>3</sup> est fistula subtilis cum qua  
medicina mittitur in vesica.  
**C** **Sinthoma**<sup>4</sup> est pravum accidens.  
**C** **Siphicum** radix est consolidæ  
majoris.
- C** **Sigia**, storax liquida.  
**C** **Siselci**<sup>5</sup>, i. sileris montani.  
**C** **Sinoni**, i. semen petrocilini agrestis,  
et ejusdem virtutis est cum do-  
mestico.  
**C** **Sicida**, bronia idem.  
**C** **Sileris montani**, sicelei idem.  
**C** **Sinapis**, tam semen quam herba,  
sed quando simpliciter pro semine  
sinapis [?].  
**C** **Sinapis agrestis**, rapistrum idem.  
**C** **Sigie**, i. storacis liquidæ.  
**C** **Scicia** est ventosa<sup>6</sup>, dicta a sitio  
situs.  
**C** **Simplici**, consolidæ majoris.  
**C** **Sicomorus**<sup>7</sup>, i. ficus fatua.  
**C** **Sicera**<sup>8</sup> est vinum de pomis.  
**C** **Sigillum beatæ Mariæ** herba est  
quæ facit hastam rectam et folia  
aspera et spissa.  
**C** **Sigillum salomonis** hastam inflex-  
am curvam facit, et multa folia  
rotunda in omni parte, et stipitem  
in medio folii sicut umbilicus ve-  
neris, et folium ejus latum est ut  
oblatum cum quo missa celebra-  
tur.  
**C** **Sima**<sup>9</sup> dicitur concavitas epatis.  
**C** **Sinantis** interpretatur acutissima  
præfocatio. Inde quinancia<sup>10</sup>  
acuta præfocatio, et squinancia  
minus acuta.  
**C** **Sinecopus** est cordis defectio.  
**C** **Syphac**<sup>11</sup> est pellicula dividens nutri-  
tiva a generativis.

<sup>1</sup> Palustre? <sup>2</sup> Cf. Simnel, and Ger. Semmel, It. semola, Fr. semoule. <sup>3</sup> σῦριγξ. <sup>4</sup> σύμπτωμα.  
<sup>5</sup> σέσελι. <sup>6</sup> Ventosa, Fr. ventouse, a cupping-glass: see Brachet, Fr. Dict., Isid. Etym., iv. 11, and Juv. Sat., xiv. 58. Scicia must be σικνά. <sup>7</sup> See ante sub Ficus Fatua. <sup>8</sup> σίκερα. The Scholiast cited by Wetstein (St. Luke i. 15) says σίκερα δέ ἐστι πᾶν τὸ μέθην μὲν ποιεῖν δυνάμενον, οὐκ ὅν δὲ ἔξ αἰπέλου. There are, however, other opinions; see Matthew Poole's Synopsis on St. Luke i. 15. <sup>9</sup> τὰ σιμά τοῦ ἥπατος. <sup>10</sup> κυνάγχη, σινάγχη, quinsy. <sup>11</sup> Cf. ante Dyaphragma.

- C** *Sisimbrium domesticum* idem est quod menta.
- C** *Sisimbrium silvestre* idem est quod calamentum.
- C** *Silfia* est asafetida, vel sic,
- C** *Silfium*<sup>1</sup> est ferula cujus gummi est asafetida.
- C** *Simphoniacā*, i. iusquiamus<sup>2</sup>.
- C** *Soda*, i. dolor vel lesio in membris capitīs.
- C** *Sophone* vene sunt in talo interiores et exteriores.
- C** *Solea*, nomen piscis.  
*Sobeth*<sup>3</sup> est sompnus innaturalis gravis et profundus.
- C** *Smirtus* est betonica.
- C** *Spasmus*, i. nervorum contractio voluntarium motum impediens, vel sic,
- C** *Spasmus* est egritudo nervosa qua moventur nervi ad sua principia, secundum Avicennam.
- C** *Spasmus* est minoracio longitudinis membra ipsius in quantitate naturali, secundum Constantiūm.
- C** *Spasmus*, i. crampa secundum quos-dam.
- C** *Spinæ sanctæ*, i. rampni.
- C** *Spumæ maris*, i. pumicis vel spon-giae.
- C** *Spica celtica*, saliunca idem.
- C** *Spodium* quidam dicunt esse ebur combustum quod nihil est, sed
- C** *spodium* est fuligo quæ invenitur in domibus ubi funduntur metalla, quæ postquam ceciderit dicitur

esse spodium, coherens vero tecto dicitur ponfiligos, unde Galenus ‘nunquam spodium usus sum quia sat-tis habui ponfiligos<sup>4</sup>.’ Nos tamen utimur pro eo ebore combusto, vel quod melius est loco ejus utimur cinere qui invenitur supra fornaces argentariorū, lavatur autem ut ferrugo.

- C** *Spuma argenti* est litargirum.
- C** *Speragus*, frutex est et spinas facit.
- C** *Spergula*, i. pes columbinus.
- C** *Spuma maris* est una species spon-giae, sed est subtilior et albior, et assimilatur pulpe coloquintidæ.
- C** *Spina alba*, i. rampnus.
- C** *Spasmus* est extensio vel contractio nervorum et lacertorum ex inani-cione vel repletione proveniens.
- C** *Splen pultis* vel *pulti* est quæ-dam superfluitas sanguinea circa cerebrum pulli equini contenta, quæ in tempore suæ nativitatis per motum sternutationis pernares emittitur et est calidæ et siccæ complexionis.
- C** *Squama eris*<sup>5</sup>, i. batitura eris.
- C** *Squilla*, cepa marina idem.
- C** *Squinantum*<sup>6</sup>, palea camelorum.
- C** *Stranguria*<sup>7</sup>, i. difficultas min-gendi.
- C** *Stranguria* est constrictio colli vesicæ cum urina guttatum min-gitur.
- C** *Stranguria* interpretatur guttatum urinæ emissio involuntaria.

<sup>1</sup> σίλφιον; cf. ante sub Lasar.

<sup>2</sup> Hyoscyamus.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. ante Asubeth and Litargia.

<sup>4</sup> De Simp. Med. Fac., ix. 52.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. ante Cortex eris.

<sup>6</sup> σχοίνανθος.

<sup>7</sup> στραγγουρία.

- ¶ **Stupor** sive **extasis**, i. dormicio ymaginacionis, vel sic,
- ¶ **Stupor** est dispositio mentis quando instrumenta sensuum ad sensum parata animalem sensu privantur, vel sic,
- ¶ **Stupor** autem vulgariter appellatur dormicio membra sicut cum aliquis tenuit tibiam super aliam tunc non sentit, nec bene potest moveri donec aliquantulum steterit.
- ¶ **Strignus**<sup>1</sup>, morella idem.
- ¶ **Staphis agria**, i. herba pedicularis.
- ¶ **Sternorum**<sup>2</sup>, i. plovers.
- ¶ **Storax calamita** interpretatur bona gutta, et est rubea.
- ¶ **Storax liquida** quidem proprio nomine dicitur sigia<sup>3</sup>, sed storax quando simpliciter calamita intelligitur.
- ¶ **Statumcellus**<sup>4</sup>, umbilicus veneris idem.
- ¶ **Stacten**<sup>5</sup> quidam exponunt mirram, quidam ammoniacum.
- ¶ **Sticados**<sup>6</sup>, hujus duæ sunt species s. citrinum et arabicum, quando simpliciter citrinum, idem est quod barba Jovis.
- ¶ **Stinctus**<sup>7</sup> piscis est similis lacertæ aquaticeæ.
- ¶ **Strignum**, i. solatrum.
- ¶ **Sulfur** aliud vivum, aliud extinc-tum.
- ¶ **Sura** dicitur grossa carnositas tibiæ.
- ¶ **Supercilium veneris**, i. millesfolium.
- ¶ **Suria** est totalis urinæ negacio.
- ¶ **Subeth**<sup>8</sup>, i. sompni profunditas.
- ¶ **Suffe**, i. ysopus.
- ¶ **Sulfuraca**, dens equina, herba est.
- ¶ **Subversio animæ** est continuus appetitus nauseandi.
- Tapsia**<sup>9</sup>, i. herba trutannorum<sup>10</sup> de qua trutanni solent facies suas aspergere ut leprosis assimulentur, et postea cum succo maratri et aceto se lavant et tota deletur infeccio.
- ¶ **Tapsia** enim inflat vultum terentis.
- ¶ **Tartarum** fæx est vini tam albi quam rubei quæ doleo cohæret
- ¶ **dura**. Et alio nomine dicitur petra vini.
- ¶ **Tamariscus** arbor est quam quidam intelligent nomine genestæ seu nomine mirtæ in medicina.
- ¶ **Tapsus barbastus**, flosmus<sup>11</sup> idem.
- ¶ **Tanacetum album**, i. gosegresse<sup>12</sup>.
- ¶ **Tannum** est cortex quercus.
- ¶ **Teda pinguis**, lignum est abietis ex quo manat gummositas quæ similiiter appellatur.
- ¶ **Tenasmon**<sup>13</sup> est appetitus et voluntas nimia egerendi cum modico aut nullo effectu.
- ¶ **Terra sigillata**
- ¶ **Terra argentaria**
- ¶ **Terra saracenica, chimo-lea**<sup>14</sup>
- } idem.

<sup>1</sup> See ante sub Morella. <sup>2</sup> Sturnus, starling. <sup>3</sup> Q. v. <sup>4</sup> See ante Statimcella. <sup>5</sup> στακτή.

<sup>6</sup> στοιχάς. <sup>7</sup> σκίγγος, Diosc. ii. 71. <sup>8</sup> See Asubeth. <sup>9</sup> Taken almost straight from Albertus Magnus de Vegetabilibus. <sup>10</sup> Beggars. <sup>11</sup> See ante sub Flosmus. <sup>12</sup> Goose-grass is generally cleavers or hayriff; but here the Potentilla anserina must be meant, i.e. Silver-weed or Goose-tansy.

<sup>13</sup> τεινεσμός. <sup>14</sup> κημωλία, perhaps Fuller's earth.

- C** **Terra glutinosa**, i. gipsus<sup>1</sup>.
- C** **Tetanus major** est contractio nervorum a vertice usque ad dorsum, per
- C** **Tetanum** omne genus spasmi potest intelligi.
- C** **Tetrahit**<sup>2</sup>, herba judaica est, rubea minor.
- C** **Testiculi veneris**, i. castoreum.
- C** **Tessarum**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur quattuor. Inde tyriaca<sup>4</sup> dyatessaron, quia fit de quattuor speciebus tantum.
- C** **Thimus** est herba valde aromatica cuius flos dicitur epithimum<sup>5</sup>.
- C** **Thuris masculi**, i. grossioris.
- C** **Thus album**, i. olibanum<sup>6</sup>, franksens.
- C** **Thoratih**, i. ypoquistidos.
- C** **Timbra**<sup>7</sup>, satureia idem.
- C** **Titimallus**<sup>8</sup>, hujus tres sunt species quibus utimur s. anabulla, esula, et catapucia. De anabulla quidem utimur lacte, de esula cortice radicis, de catapucia semine.
- C** **Timbul** est muscus lapidis in aqua de levi faciens hominem cadere.
- C** **Tipice febre**, i. interpolatae.
- C** **Toxicum**<sup>9</sup> dicitur quodlibet forte venenum.
- C** **Tomentilla pilos** pentafilon non habet ullos.
- C** **Tinea**<sup>10</sup> nomen est equivocum ad vermem et ad scabiem capitis.
- C** **Trociscus**<sup>11</sup>, i. rotunda confectio.
- C** **Trocus**<sup>12</sup> enim interpretatur rotundus, et idem dicti sunt trocisci eo quod habeant formam rotundam.
- C** **Trumbus**<sup>13</sup>, i. globus. Inde trumbosus sanguis, i. globosus.
- C** **Trachea arteria** est via hanelitus.
- C** **Triconiso**<sup>14</sup>, nisas, i. cribello cibellias.
- C** **Trifolium**, i. clavergresse<sup>15</sup>, habens maculas in foliis.
- C** **Mellelotum**, idem.
- C** **Tutia**<sup>16</sup> est triplex s. alba nigra et rubea, alba cum aqua rosarum vel saltem cum aqua simplici distemperata, valet hiis qui habent oculos rubeos et fervidos ex fumo vel hujusmodi, aufert enim ruborem, nigra vero ad tingendos oculos, rubea ad pannum oculorum.

**Varix** est vena grossa quæ appareat in poplici, inde varicosus.

- C** **Valeriana**, amantilla, fu, idem sunt.
- C** **Vappa** est vinum vile debilitatum per evaporationem.
- C** **Vermicularis**, i. crassula minor, ejusdem virtutis est cum umbilico veneris.

<sup>1</sup> See ante Gipsus.

<sup>2</sup> According to Gerarde, p. 690, Smith's Bawme or Jewes All-Heale.

<sup>3</sup> τέσσαρα.

<sup>4</sup> θηρακή (sc. ἀντίδοτος) whence our word *Treacle*.

<sup>5</sup> See ante

Epithumi.

<sup>6</sup> λιβανωτός, the gum of the λιβάνος.

<sup>7</sup> θύμβρα.

<sup>8</sup> τιθύμαλος.

<sup>9</sup> τοξικόν, poison for smearing arrows with.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. ante sub Glabries.

<sup>11</sup> Lozenge,

τροχίσκος.

<sup>12</sup> τροχός.

<sup>13</sup> θρόμβος.

<sup>14</sup> The correct Greek would be

κοκκυνίζω. It almost seems as though a word had been formed to represent a hair-sieve.

<sup>15</sup> Clover.

<sup>16</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Tucia*, tutie, i. e. Cadmia Botrytes; cf. Matthiol.

Epist., p. 305.

- ¶ Verucaria**<sup>1</sup>, i. solsequium.  
**¶ Vertebrum** est os rotundum hanchæ  
et dicitur a vertendo quia vertitur  
in osse concavo.  
**¶ Vertebellum** instrumentum est car-  
pentiarorum i. terebellum, et si-  
mili instrumento in quibusdam  
operibus utuntur cyrurgici.  
**¶ Vetonica**, betonica idem, betyne.  
**¶ Vesces**, i. fecches vel mous pese,  
orobus idem.  
**¶ Vertigo** est obvolutio visibilis speciei  
ante oculos.  
**¶ Virga pastoris**, i. carduus agrestis,  
herba est quæ multum assimilatur  
carduo fullonum, an. wilde tasel.  
**¶ Vitreolum viride**, i. coperosa, cal-  
cantum idem.  
**¶ Viola** flos est herbæ quæ dicitur  
violaria.  
**¶ Ville**<sup>2</sup>, cerefolium.  
**¶ Vicetoxicone** herba est quæ valet  
contra toxicum, dicitur autem  
toxicum omne forte venenum.  
**¶ Vitreola** herba est, s. paritaria.  
**Vitreolum romanum**, i. cope-  
rosa.  
**¶ Viticella**, an. simernepe.  
**¶ Vitis alba**, i. brionia.  
**¶ Viscus**, hujus multa sunt genera.  
**¶** Est enim viscus piri arboris, pomi  
arboris, et aliarum multarum ar-  
borum. Sed quando simpliciter  
quercinus intelligitur, et alias vis-  
cus quo capiuntur aves qui de

omni visco per decoctionem po-  
test fieri.

- ¶ Uligo**<sup>3</sup>, i. grassities quædam quæ  
scatet a terra quæ vulgariter dici-  
tur stella quæ cecidit.  
**¶ Umbilici marini**<sup>4</sup>, lapilli sunt um-  
bilico conformes. Eligendi sunt  
albiores.  
**¶ Umbilicus veneris**, cimbalaria  
idem, i. penigresse<sup>5</sup>.  
**¶ Ungula caballina** est duplex, vide-  
licet terrestris quæ confert ptisicis  
**¶** et ethicis<sup>6</sup>, et aquatica cujus flos  
dicitur nenufar.  
**¶ Ungula caballina campestris**, i.  
clote<sup>7</sup>.  
**¶ Unctuosa**, self hele.  
**¶ Volubilis**, caprifolium, mater silva-  
rum, oculus licii, idem sunt.  
**¶ Volubilis**, corrigiola idem.  
**¶ Uranicum**<sup>8</sup> collyrium, i. celeste  
collyrium.  
**¶ Uva**, nomen fructus est et nomen  
membri.  
**¶ Uva lupina**, solatrum idem, mo-  
rella idem. Semine et foliis uti-  
mur.  
**¶ Wimave**<sup>9</sup>, i. holi hocke.  
**¶ Wodemerche**, i. sanicle<sup>10</sup>.  
**¶ Wodebroun**, i. bugle<sup>11</sup>.  
**¶ Uzifur**, i. vermillion.  
**¶ Venti minor**, i. consolida minor.

**Xilo**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur lignum, unde  
xilo aloes i. ligni aloes.

<sup>1</sup> That sort of Spurge which is called Helioscopion, wart-wort.

<sup>2</sup> See ante Cefolium.

<sup>3</sup> See Prompt. Parv., lxv, note b, 'sterne slime, assub,' the jelly (*tremella*) projected according to popular belief from the stars; also id. p. 474, note, where it is identified with *tremella nostoc*, star-shot, shot-jelly.

<sup>4</sup> Penny-grass, pennywort.

<sup>6</sup> Hecticis, ἑκτικός.

<sup>7</sup> Possibly Burdock.

<sup>9</sup> Bismalva = malvaviscus; cf. ante Mavaviscus.

Fr. guinauve.

<sup>10</sup> See ante Sanicula.

<sup>11</sup> See ante Bugla.

<sup>12</sup> ξύλον.

- C** **Xilocassia**, i. cassia lignea.  
**C** **Xilobalsamum**, i. lignum balsami  
et hujusmodi.  
**C** **Xpofora** sive **herba xpofori** folia  
habet rotunda aliquantulum ut pisa.
- Y**sopum<sup>1</sup> cerotum est succus lanæ  
succidæ per decoctionem extrac-  
tus, lana succida est lana inviscata  
quæ pendet in velleribus ovium  
circa crura.
- C** **Yera**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur sacra. Inde yera  
pigra, i. sacra amara, pigra enim  
interpretatur amara, et yeralogod-  
dion, i. ad sermonem valens, et  
multa hujusmodi.
- C** **Yomenum** interpretatur seipsum  
comedens, inde erpes yomenus, i.  
serpens seipsum comedens, erpes  
enim i. serpens, et est appropria-  
tum hoc vocabulum ad designan-  
dum cancrum quia loca quibus  
insidet corredit. Idem est estio-  
menuſ<sup>3</sup>.
- C** **Zarchaton**, i. psyllium.
- C** **Zeo, zes**<sup>4</sup>, i. ferveo ferves, inde apo-  
zima i. fervens decoctio.
- C** **Zizannia**, lollium idem, i. cokel.
- C** **Zinziber** radix est satis communis.
- C** **Zion**<sup>5</sup>, semperviva idem.
- C** **Zima** est apostema flancorum molle  
sine dolore.
- C** **Zirbus**<sup>6</sup>, omentum idem.
- C** **Zinzer**, i. viride eris.
- C** **Zuccaria zuccare** vel **zuccarum**  
de canna mellis fit per decoc-  
tionem.
- C** **Zuccoraria**, i. flos agni casti.
- C** **Zuccarinum alumen**, i. rotundum.
- C** **Zodoarium** radix est, i. cetewale<sup>7</sup>.
- C** Expliciunt Sinonoma Bartholomei.

<sup>1</sup> οἰσύπη. <sup>2</sup> See ante p. 25. Ἱερά is a nostrum or recipe: a famous one was that based on the aloë (*πικρά*), others bore the name of their inventors, Logadius (Actuar. Meth. Med. v.) and Rufus (Paul. Aegin. vii. 8): cf. also Galen, de Comp. Pharm. viii. 2, and Foesius, Pharmac., pp. 172 sqq. <sup>3</sup> ἔρπης ἐσθιόμενος. <sup>4</sup> ζέω. <sup>5</sup> ἀείζων. <sup>6</sup> See ante Adomen.

<sup>7</sup> Perhaps Valerian, or more probably Turmeric; cf. Chaucer, the Millere's Tale, v. 21—

'And he himself as swete as is the roote  
Of lokorys, or eny cetewale.'

Also Romaunt of the Rose, 1367—

'Ther was eke waxing many a spice,  
As clowe-gelofre, and lycorice,  
Gyngevre, and greyn de Parys,  
Canelle, and setewale of prys.'

# INDEX

## TO ENGLISH AND QUASI-ENGLISH WORDS.

Alased, 13.	Clansing gresse, 15.	Foxglove, 15.
Ameroke, 10.	Clavergresse, 42.	Franke ensens, 42.
Arache, 12.	Clote, 12, 43.	Fraser, 22.
Armoyse, 11	Cocle, 31.	Fugerole, 22.
Averoyn, 12.	Cokel, 44.	Funeter, 22.
Baldemoyne, 22.	Colerage, 33.	
Baume, 29.	Consin, 16.	Gayl, 22.
Betyne, 43.	Couslop, 23.	Geet, 22.
Bever, 14.	Coyns, 28.	Gert clote, 13.
Bischopewort, 9, 13.	Crawegarlek, 10.	Gitte, 16.
Bishopewort, 10.	Crowelek, 38.	Gollan, 30.
Blakeberien, 30.	Crowsope, 37.	Gosegresse, 24, 41.
Blinde netle, 11.	Croyse, 23.	Gourde, 17.
Bloberi, 30, 37.	Dayeseghe, 16.	Gray, 37.
Bonworte, 16.	Dile, 10.	Gresschope, 16.
Brotherwort, 35.	Dille, 10.	Gret burr, 12.
Bruer, 30.	Dock, 26.	Grete dayeseghe, 16.
Bugle, 13, 43.	Doder, 15, 17, 34.	Gromil, 23, 30.
Burr, 12.	Edocke, 28.	Grounswilli, 39.
Calketrappé, 37.	Eglenter, 12.	Halseworte, 23.
Cammoc, 33, 36.	Egremoyn, 9.	Harefote, 24.
Careswete, 22.	Emeroc, 19.	Hayhof, 18.
Caysel, 13, 26.	Enedmete, 27.	Hayrive, 37.
Cetewale, 44.	Everferne, 32.	Heath, 30.
Chaudepisse, 17.	Faneroy, 20.	Hellarne, 37.
Chauvet, 21.	Fecches, 43.	Hempe, 14.
Cherlock, 20.	Ferne, 22.	Henebon, 26.
Chibollis, 13.	Feuger, 21.	Heppembrere, 36.
Chikenmete, 25.	Flax, 28.	Herbive, 17.
Chykenmete, 24.		Heth, 33.
		Holihocke, 10, 43.

- |                    |                           |                       |
|--------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| Horehoune, 29.     | Pelestre, 34, 39.         | Stichewort, 27, 34.   |
| Horsment, 30.      | Pelvette, 33.             | Stikelinges, 12.      |
| Horsmente, 12.     | Penigresse, 43.           | Straubery, 22.        |
| Hounde fenel, 19.  | Pigle, 27, 34.            | Tadefenel, 21.        |
| Kerloc, 36.        | Plovers, 41.              | Tasel, 43.            |
| Lambra, 14.        | Popi, 37.                 | Terpiche, 34.         |
| Lambre, 26.        | Purcelan, 34.             | Thethorne, 36.        |
| Levick, 13.        | Quaile, 16.               | Vermilon, 43.         |
| Levike, 20.        | Quikentre, 26.            | Vesces, 43.           |
| Licheholm, 13.     | Quikes, 23.               | Ville, 43.            |
| Liverwort, 19.     | Radiche, 36.              | Villes, 15.           |
| Loveache, 11.      | Rosin, 34, 36.            | Walwort, 18.          |
| Mader, 37.         | Sanicle, 43.              | Wastel, 35.           |
| Malve, 24.         | Sansither, 29.            | Wermode, 9, 10.       |
| Matfelonn, 24.     | Saturgressé, 18.          | Wilde sauge, 10.      |
| Maythe, 10.        | Saverey, 37.              | Wilde flax, 28.       |
| Maythes, 16.       | Sauge, 10.                | Wilde nepe, 13.       |
| Mazekes, 15.       | Savin, 18.                | Wilde popi, 37.       |
| Medewort, 29.      | Scehock, 13.              | Wilde tasel, 43.      |
| Melones, 33.       | Selfhele, 11, 13, 33, 43. | Wimave, 43.           |
| Meyles, 29.        | Sinder, 21.               | Wodeashes, 16.        |
| Moderwort, 36.     | Skirwhit, 12.             | Wodebinde, 14, 17.    |
| Mousere, 33.       | Skirwhite, 33.            | Wodebroun, 13, 43.    |
| Mouspese, 43.      | Smale ache, 11.           | Wodemerche, 38, 43.   |
| Muggewede, 11, 20. | Smernepe, 43.             | Woderove, 12, 23, 24. |
| Muspese, 32.       | Souredock, 33.            | Wodesour, 10.         |
| Nepe, 13, 36.      | Southrenwode, 9, 12.      | Wokethistel, 27.      |
| Orengé, 15.        | Sowethistel, 27, 37, 38.  | Worte, 16.            |
| Orpiment, 12.      | Sperwort, 21.             | Yekerterse, 26, 33.   |
| Orpin, 17.         | Spurge, 11.               | Yvi, 18.              |
|                    | Stancroppe, 17.           | Zekerterse, 12, 24.   |
|                    | Stammarche, 10.           |                       |

# THE SACRED BOOKS OF THE EAST.

Translated by various Oriental Scholars, and Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER.

---

## Vol. I. *The Upanishads.*

Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. Part I. The *Khândogya-upanishad*, The *Talavakâra-upanishad*, The *Aitareya-âranyaka*, The *Kaushitaki-brâhma-upanishad*, and The *Vâgasaneyi-samhitâ-upanishad*. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

## Vol. II. *The Sacred Laws of the Âryas,*

As taught in the Schools of Âpastamba, Gautama, Vâshîha, and Baudhâyana.  
Translated by GEORG BÜHLER. Part I, Âpastamba and Gautama. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

## Vol. III. *The Sacred Books of China.*

The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by JAMES LEGGE. Part I. The Shû King, The Religious portions of the Shih King, and the Hsiâo King. 8vo., cloth 12s. 6d.

## Vol. IV. *The Vendidâd.*

Translated by JAMES DARMESTETER. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

## Vol. V. *The Bundahis, Bahman Yast, and Shâyast-lâ-Shâyast.*

Pahlavi Texts, Part I. Translated by E. W. WEST. 8vo., cloth, 12s. 6d.

## Vols. VI and IX. *The Qur'ân.*

Parts I and II. Translated by Professor E. H. PALMER. 8vo., cloth, 21s.

## Vol. VII. *The Institutes of Vishnu.*

Translated by Professor JULIUS JOLLY. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

## Vol. X. *The Dhammapâda,*

Translated by Professor MAX MÜLLER; and

### *The Sutta Nipâta,*

Translated by Professor FAUSBÖLL; being Canonical Books of the Buddhists. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

## Vol. XI. *The Mahâparinibbâna Sutta, The Tevigga Sutta, The Mahâsudassana Sutta, The Dhamma-Kakkappa-vattana Sutta.*

Translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

The following Volumes will be published in April, 1882.

Vol. VIII. *The Bhagavadgîtâ, Sanatsugâtîya, and Anugîtâ.*  
Translated by KASHINATH TRIMBAK TELANG.

Vol. XII. *The Satapatha-Brâhmaṇa.*  
Translated by Professor EGGELING. Vol. I.

Vol. XIII. *The Pâtimokkha.* Translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.  
*The Mahâvagga.* Part I. Translated by Dr. H. OLDENBERG.

Vol. XVI. *The Yî King.*  
With an Appendix on the Philosophy of the Scholars of the Sung dynasty,  
professedly derived from the Yî. Translated by JAMES LEGGE.

The following Volumes are in the Press.

Vol. XIV. *The Sacred Laws of the Âryas,*  
As taught in the Schools of Vâśishtha and Baudhâyanâ. Translated by Pro-  
fessor GEORG BÜHLER.

Vol. XV. *The Upanishads.*  
Part II. Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER.

Vol. XVII. *Mahâvagga.*  
Part II. Translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS and Dr. H. OLDENBERG.

Vol. XVIII. *Dâdistân-i Dînîk, and Mainyô-i Khard.*  
Pahlavi Texts, Part II. Translated by E. W. WEST.

Vol. XIX. *Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*  
Translated by SAMUEL BEAL.

Vol. XX. *Vâyu Purâna.*  
Translated by Professor BHANDARKAR, of Elphinstone College, Bombay.

---

Published for the University by HENRY FROWDE, 7 Paternoster Row, London.

ALSO TO BE HAD AT THE  
CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY, 116 High Street, Oxford.

# Anecdota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART II

---

*ALPHITA*

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1887

[All rights reserved]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

AMEN CORNER, E.C.

# Alphitæ

A MEDICO-BOTANICAL GLOSSARY

FROM THE

BODLEIAN MANUSCRIPT, SELDEN B. 35

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.

FELLOW OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1887

[All rights reserved]

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

## P R E F A C E.

LIKE the *Sinonoma Bartholomæi* published in 1882, the present work owes its existence to the influence of Professor Earle's *English Plant Names*<sup>1</sup>. It was undertaken in the hope of discovering and preserving the English names of plants contained in the Bodleian manuscript, Selden B. 35. The nature of this manuscript was not at first apparent, but it was found to be substantially the same as that known as the '*Alphita*' and published in Renzi's *Collectio Salernitana* (vol. iii. p. 271)<sup>2</sup>. It unfortunately breaks off in the middle of the letter S, but the text may be completed and corrected by means of a manuscript in the British Museum (Sloane 284)<sup>3</sup>.

The date of the Bodleian MS. may be about 1465. The Sloane MS. is certainly earlier, and does not contain so many words. Its omissions are denoted in this edition by brackets. Both MSS. show signs of being copied from an original, the writing of which was illegible or indistinct. Indeed the text is so corrupt, that even an approximation to correctness can only be made after a careful comparison with such works as the *Clavis Sanationis* of Simon Januensis and the *Pandectæ Medicinæ* of Matthæus Silvaticus<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted throughout as E. P. N.

<sup>2</sup> Renzi's edition is based on Nos. 6954 and 6957 of the Mazarin Library, now forming part of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. These MSS. are both of the fifteenth century. There is another MS. in the Public Library at Toulouse.

<sup>3</sup> The British Museum Catalogue attributes this to John Bray; but the only reason for doing so seems to be that Sloane 282 is by John Bray, and contains a number of explanations which are found in Sloane 284. But they are to be found elsewhere also, and it cannot be supposed that John Bray is the author of all the explanations which he has translated and embodied in his work.

<sup>4</sup> Of these Matthæus Silvaticus reproduces Simon Januensis, but his work contains much matter derived from other sources. See Rose's edition of Cassius Felix, p. 222.

The Appendix contains the glosses of Petrus de Abano which were carefully gone through before dealing with the Glossary itself.

It would be interesting if the source could be discovered of those glosses which are common to the Selden MS., the glosses of Petrus de Abano, the *Sinonoma Bartholomei*, and Vincent of Beauvais<sup>1</sup>. Examples of this identity will be found in *lacta* (p. 93), *nucleus* (p. 126), *titimallus* (p. 185), and *viscus* (p. 191).

The editor finds that in pursuit of plants he has been led to trespass upon the field of medicine. Having no knowledge of its mysteries he must ask for pardon if his attempts at explanation are erroneous or insufficient. For a similar reason he has refrained from attempting to explain names of Semitic origin<sup>2</sup>.

Not the least important result of the investigation of these glosses is the explosion of certain *voces nihili*, which are mere corruptions of known words and have no claim to an independent existence of their own—such are *emitrida* (p. 56), *gremiale* (p. 129), *zirca* (p. 171).

How intricate the subject is, and how corrupt the tradition, will be seen from the notes on such words as *carria* (p. 29), *tecesorite* (p. 34), *lacta* (p. 93), *musedode* (p. 190), *viscus* (p. 192).

For new matter, if it be really such, the reader is referred to the notes on *Susannus* (p. 180), *dounhoune* (p. 140), *clofthouunk* (p. 189), *rascalini* (p. 154).

The *Addenda* contain such further notes as could not be introduced into the text or Appendix without disturbing the pagination.

The work abounds in hexameter verses, most of which will be found to come from the *distinctiones simplicium* in the *Flos Medicinæ* of the Schola Salernitana (Renzi, *Coll. Salernit.* v. 33). Such verses will be

<sup>1</sup> Vincent of Beauvais quotes 'ex sinonomis' in ix. 119, 128, 135, 151, 154, 155; x. 28, 33, 86; xi. 9, 93; xiv. 55. Nicolaus Praepositus (1517, fol. 89 verso) speaks of the 'sinonyma assam vel aaraan,' from which he quotes *aaron*, *amurea*, *amifructus*, *cathariaci*, *centumnervia*, *diptatum*, *gersa*, *herba paralysis*, *sponsa solis*, *tezephie*, *tribulus marinus*, *ysculi*. If a conjecture may be hazarded, it may be suggested that the *Sinonoma Bartholomei* and the bracketed portion of the Selden MS. have been drawn from a common source other than Simon Januensis.

<sup>2</sup> For them the reader is referred to Löwe, *Aramäische Pflanzen-namen*, and Hyrtl, *Das Arabische und Hebräische in der Anatomie*.

found under *amaracus*, *esuia*, *yris*, *gladiolus*, *glis*, *ypia*, *tapsia*. Others have not been traced—e.g., ‘*Arduus et strictus est ad celestia callis.*’ In many cases, though the verse is broken, a hexametrical substructure is apparent, as in *Tysis*.

If all the quotations<sup>1</sup> have not been discovered it may be pleaded that as many of them have been identified as one person in the intervals of pressing business could hope to find without unduly delaying the publication of the work.

If it be asked whether any satisfactory account can be given as to the nature of the work, it may be replied that it consists primarily of a series of glosses upon the *Antidotarium Nicolai*<sup>2</sup> expanded by extracts from Simon Januensis, and other similar works.

In conclusion the editor has to express his thanks to those friends who have rendered him assistance—and in especial to Professor Earle, Professor Chandler, and Mr. Mayhew.

<sup>1</sup> The authors quoted are Alexander Trallianus, Avicenna, Constantinus Africanus (*Viaticum*), Dioscorides, Gaddesden, Galen, Garipontus (*Passionarius*), Isidore, Johannicus, Laurentius, Martialis Cocus, Oribasius, Palladius, Rases, Rogerus, Serapion, Suctonius, Theodoricus, Theophrastus, Ysaac.

<sup>2</sup> ‘*Nicolaus Salernitanus cuius sunt duo Antidotaria, unum majus, alterum minus, imprimis commendata: et quorum minore passim utuntur pharmacopolea*’ (Fabricius, *Bib. Græc.* xiii. 348).



## A MEDICO-BOTANICAL GLOSSARY.

*The square brackets denote the omissions of Sloane 284: the italics its additions.*

**Absinthium<sup>1</sup>,** [herba fortis,] gallice aloine, anglice uuermode.  
[Respice in centonica et in sandonicum<sup>2</sup>.]

5 **Abrotanum<sup>3</sup>,** linerinum<sup>4</sup>, gallice aue-royne<sup>5</sup>, anglice southerneuuode.

**Acacia,** i. succus desiccatus prunellarum agrestium immatura-  
rum<sup>6</sup>.

10 Item, **acacia curra<sup>7</sup>** id est dura idem  
[est.]

**Acantus** spina idem. Inde acantus egipciaca, inde acantus id est

spina alba. [Respice in or-  
mum<sup>8</sup>.]

15

**Achalaphe<sup>9</sup>,** ygia, acanturie vel acan-  
tum, urtica pungens idem.

**Acopum<sup>10</sup>,** i. mitigatiuum, et dicitur ab  
a quod est sine et copos quod est  
labor. Inde **miracopium<sup>11</sup>**, i. mire<sup>20</sup>  
mitigatiuum.

**Acora<sup>12</sup>** est morbus capitis citra  
cutem, minuta habens foramina  
ad modum canterni i. fani<sup>13</sup>, unde  
etiam fanus a quibusdam medicis<sup>25</sup>  
dicitur.

1. Absinthium saxidonium.	2. aloyne.	weremod.	5. lineriuue.	6. sotherwod.
7. prunellorum.	immaturorum.	13. egyptiaca inde etiam acantus leuce.		16. Acalaphe.
acantus vel acantum.	22. Achora.	24. catrini i. faui.	25. fauus.	

<sup>1</sup> ἀψίνθιον, E. P. N. p. 42, ‘Absinthium, aloigne, wermod.’ ib. p. 27, ‘Absynthium, wermod.’ Mr. Skeat says the lit. sense is *ware-mood*, i.e. preserver of the mind. It is more likely *ware-moth*, i.e. preservative against moths: cf. Macer, ‘A tineis tutam reddit, qua conditir, arcam.’ <sup>2</sup> San-tonicum, the Σαντόνιον of Diosc. iii. 25. <sup>3</sup> ἀβρότονον. <sup>4</sup> Possibly averinum, the prototype of averoyn. <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, ‘Abrotanum, aveleine, supe-wurt.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 9, ‘Achacia, i. succus prunellarum immaturarum,’ see App. *Acacia*. Cf. Diosc. i. 133. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. x, ‘Acacia arsa, i. dura.’ <sup>8</sup> ὄρμινον. See App. *Acaneum orminum*. <sup>9</sup> ἀκαλήφη. With *ygia* compare *igridia*, App. sub *Acaneum*. <sup>10</sup> ἀκόπον, a restorative, Diosc. i. 93. <sup>11</sup> μυρά-  
κοπον, a scented restorative. Galen, περὶ συνθ. φαρμ. τ. κατὰ γένη vii. 11, τὰ μυράκοπα καλού-  
μενα τῶν ἀκόπων μυγνυμένων τοῖς μύροις γίγνεται. <sup>12</sup> ἄχωρ. <sup>13</sup> φανός a lantern, so that  
canterni represents *lanternæ*. There seems to be some confusion as *favus* (*κηρίον*) is the Latin  
name for this affection.

**Acrimulatum** uel agrimulatum,  
melancium<sup>1</sup>, gyth<sup>2</sup> i. utrumque nomen indeclinabile, et est equiuocum ad cyminum ethiopicum et ad nigellam. Uridem habet stipitem, aliquantulum grossum, foliis circumdatum, in extremitate diuisum, et flores albos.

10 **Acus**<sup>3</sup>, sambucus, gall. seu<sup>4</sup>, anglice allertre.

**Acorus**<sup>5</sup>, i. radix gladioli. Gladiolus iuxta aquas crescit, cuius flos crocius est, radix rubea. Radicibus utuntur. Gladiolus anglice boure uurt, gallice glaribus. Et notandum quod iiiii. sunt herbe ualde similes, unde uersus,

20 Yris<sup>6</sup> purpureum florem gerit, yrios album,

Gladiolus crocium, sed spatula fetida nullum.

2. gith idem. 4. cimum. 5. gith:uiridem. 7. multis foliis. 8. divisiones habens.  
10. Actis i. sambucus; anglice ellen. 13. croceus. 14. utimur. 15. gladiolus gall. glayol  
anglice lieure. 16. nota. 17. quatuor sunt species herbarum vel similes sed hec est dñā.  
19. yreos. 21. croceum. 24. surele. sourdokke. 26. subrubeum. 28. pukelesnatle.  
33. illud. 36. acima. 36. Sutonio. 40. acarud.

**Acedula**<sup>7</sup>, ribes, herba acetosa idem.  
gall. surelle<sup>8</sup>, anglice sourdocke.

**Acus muscata** minuta habet folia et<sup>25</sup>  
fissa, florem indum uel subrufum,  
crescit sicut malum terre<sup>9</sup>. Acus  
muscata major, anglice poucles-  
nedele<sup>10</sup>. [Acus muscata minor,  
respice in malua crispa.]<sup>30</sup>

**Acetum** [ex uino fit], anglice et gallice  
uinegre.

**Acimum**<sup>11</sup> est id quod de uua re-  
linquitur extracto musto, unde  
uee passe quandoque dicuntur<sup>35</sup>  
acyma ut in Suetonio<sup>12</sup> de Cesare  
Augusto.

**Acer**<sup>13</sup> arbor est, item **acer** herba  
[est].

**Acarus**<sup>14</sup>, sarcocolla idem est.

[**Adeantos**<sup>15</sup> ad similitudinem felicis<sup>16</sup>  
habet folia, sed non ita magna sed  
ualde parua est herba.]<sup>40</sup>

**Adarcis**<sup>17</sup>, i. caro marina.

<sup>1</sup> μελάρθιον, see App. *Aginilac.*

Cf. Diosc. iii. 61-64.

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 34, 'Actis vel sambucus, ellen.' Acus represents ἀκτῆ or ἀκτέα.

<sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 44, 'Sambucus, suev, ellarne.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Accorus, i. radix gladioli.' See post, Gladiolus.

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 25, *Yris*, where the same lines are quoted.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Acedula, herba acetosa idem.'

<sup>7</sup> Sorrel.

<sup>8</sup> Cyclamen.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. Puck-needle, puck-fist, pixie-stool.

Gerarde, p. 941, 'it is called *Myrrhida Plinii . . . Acus moschata* in shops, and *Acus pastoris* . . . also Pick-needle.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Acinum quod de uua relinquitur extracto musto.'

<sup>11</sup> Suet. ii. 76, 'Panis unciam cum paucis acinis uuae duracinæ comedì.'

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Acer herba est. Acer etiam arbor est.'

<sup>13</sup> See App. *Azaron*.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 134, cf. Bart. p. 9, 'Adiantos capillus veneris idem:' and App. *Adiantus*.

<sup>15</sup> ἀδιάντος: Diosc. v. 136. See post, *Alconnium* and App. *Adaraïs*.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xi, 'Adarce uel adarcis, i. flos aquæ marinæ ut fungus maris quæ est uelut spuma.'

Sim. Jan. 'Steph. in synonimis, *adharsi* . . . est spuma quæ circa cannas adunatur.'

**Adarasia**<sup>1</sup>, adarasio, elebrus albus  
idem.

**Adamans**<sup>2</sup>, quidam lapis, gallice et  
anglice aymant.

**5 Affros**<sup>3</sup>, spuma [uitri] idem. Inde  
affros siue affrodite i. uermis<sup>4</sup>.  
Inde [affrodi]cia i. etas ueneria.  
Respice in orchis].

**Affrontrum**<sup>5</sup>, spuma uitri idem.

**10 Affodillus**<sup>6</sup>, centum capita, albucium  
idem. Saporem habet flos, plures  
flores albos, commiss [?] foliorum  
strictorum. Albutron idem, est  
herba, folia eius sunt similia foliis  
pororum, ace· ramesen<sup>7</sup>.

[**Adorasta**, respice in ellabrus albus.]

**Adipsa**<sup>8</sup>, respice in glicorisa.

**Accus paliaris**, respice in paliurus.

**Abscium**<sup>9</sup>, respice in sagidonicum.

**Acantum**<sup>10</sup>, urtica idem, respice in 20  
yerda.]

**Agnus castus** frutex est similis am-  
brosie, sed ramificat aliter, [cuius  
flos ycoraria. Respice in zuccora-  
rium].

**25 Agrippa**<sup>11</sup> est quoddam unguentum.

**Agimonia** uel **agrimonia** idem. Simi-  
lis est tanaceto, supposita capiti  
dormientis sompnium prestat. Se-  
cundum quosdam genus est apii,<sup>30</sup>  
[in] gallice et anglice egremoigne<sup>12</sup>.

**Agaricus**<sup>13</sup>, fungus abietis, cor album  
abietis, [trodogalo idem].

**Agrielea**<sup>14</sup> quam multi cathium dicunt,  
alii oliuam Ethiopicam, Latini ole-<sup>35</sup>  
astrum, folia habet stiptica, catha-  
plasmis denique apposita medentur.

**Agrifolium**<sup>15</sup> arbor est ingens uel fortis

1. adarasco, elleborus. 3. adamas. 4. adamant. 6. uenus. 9. affronitum. diri.  
10. affodillus. alburium balbucinum. 11. habet aloe plures. 12. quinque foliorum.  
13. eadem. 15. ramese. 23. ramificatus. 31. egremoyne. 36. stipica. 37. medetur.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Adarasta, i. elleborus albus.' App. *Adrasca*.

<sup>2</sup> ἀδαμας.

<sup>3</sup> ἄφρός.

<sup>4</sup> Ἀφροδίτη, Venus. ἀφροδίσια. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Affronitrum, spuma vitri idem.' Read ἀφρονίτρον, spuma vitri.

<sup>6</sup> ἀσφόδελος: Bart. p. 9, 'Affodillus, centum capita idem,' apparently from Platearius. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 199, φύλλα ἔχων πράσαι μεγάλῳ όμοια. It seems as though two glosses had been confused relating to asphodelus and allium respectively: cf. E. P. N. p. 24, 'Acitula, hramse,' p. 27, 'Acetula, ramese;' p. 67, 'Acitellum vel acecula, hrameson,' or *ramesen* may be meant simply as an explanation of *pororum*. *Ramsons*, cf. κ-ρόμνον, and the Celtic *craf* and *cramh*. <sup>8</sup> ἄδιψον: Diosc. iii. 5. <sup>9</sup> A confused repetition of *absinthium Santonicum*.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, *Achadaphe*. <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Agrippa unguentum quoddam ab inventore nominatum.'

Galen, π. συνθ. φαρμ. τ. κατὰ γένη vii. 12, ἄλλο τὸ τοῦ Νεαπολίτου, 'Αγρίππα συνετέθη: so that its name is due to the patient rather than to the practitioner.

<sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, 'Agrimonie, agremoine, garcline,' p. 58, 'Hec egromonia, egromony.'

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Agaricus, fungus abietis idem.' App. 'Agaricus, i. fungus albus cuiusdam arboris.'

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. i. 136, ἀγριελαῖα ἦν οἱ κότινον καλούσιν, οἱ δὲ αἰθιοπικὴν ἐλαῖαν, ἔχει τὰ φύλλα στυπικά λεῖα δὲ καταπλασθέντα

ἐφεκτικά ἔστιν ἐρυτικελάτων κ. τ. λ. <sup>15</sup> Holly. E. P. N. p. 19, 'Acrifolius, holen,' p. 22, 'Acrivolus, holen.'

cuius semen similis est piperi et dulcis saporis. Stomacho aptum est ad edendum, fastidium tollit, uentrem abstringit.

**5 Alapsa**<sup>1</sup>, quandoque est galla, quandoque est alluta.

**Allacium**<sup>2</sup> est edera.

**Alloon**<sup>3</sup>, capillus ueneris idem.

**Allipiados**<sup>4</sup>, anglica, herba catholica, 10 laureola idem. Similis est lauro in foliis, cuius semen coconidium appellantur. Foliis cortici et semine utimur. Gall. et anglice, lauriole.

**15 Altea**<sup>5</sup>, bismalua [idem]. Alta malua,

[ibiscus] idem; [gall. wymalue, anglice holyhokke. Respice in euiscus et in malua siluestris.]

**Allogallica**<sup>6</sup>, genciana, [basilicus] idem.

Gall. et anglice, genciane. 20

**Alphe**<sup>7</sup>, urtica idem est.

**Alphus**<sup>8</sup>, morpheo idem. Inde alphiuemulas i. morpheo nigra, et alpholeucas id est morpheo alba. 25

**Alipta confita**<sup>9</sup>, i. mixtura, confection est, et quia muscus recepit dicitur alipta muscata.

**Alcheozoidos**<sup>10</sup>, i. bacce iuniperi miroris. 30

1. simile. 5. allapsa. 7. aliacum. 8. aloon. 9. angelica. 11. cuius—appellantur after utimur. 14. laureole. 15. altea after allo gallica. 22. alphiuemelas. 24. i. 27. recipit. 29. alcheozoydos.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Alasa sive abluta*, i. galla.’ Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘*Alasfe* est galla non perforata.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Alapsa* aliquando pro galla inuenitur.’ MS. Sl. 282, ‘*Pomum quercinum, galla, scidion, alapsa, an*’<sup>co</sup> *an oke appell.* *Aluta* and *alutarium* are both used for tanned leather: *alutum* is ‘*cortex arboris quercine cum qua cerdones præparant corium*’ (Du Cange, Supp. 1766). *Alasa* or *alasfe* may perhaps represent the Semitic name. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘*Alcarine, i. hedera,*’ id. c. xxix, ‘*Alliatum, i. hedera.*’ <sup>3</sup> App. ‘*Aracon, i. capillus ueneris.*’ <sup>4</sup> App. ‘*Alidiados, i. laureole semen, et ejus coagidium,*’ read ‘*laureola, semen ejus coconidium.*’ Matth. Silv. c. xxix, ‘*Alipiados, camelea, mezereon, herba catholica, laureola* idem, cuius semen cocognidium vocatur.’ Bart. p. 10, ‘*Allepiados, laureola idem. Coconidium* (κόκινος κύδειος): see App. ‘*Cocognidium, id est se[men] laureola.*’ The plant is the spurge-laurel: Diosc. iv. 146, 147. <sup>5</sup> App. ‘*Althea, bismalua, euiscus idem est.*’ ib. ‘*Althaea, i. euiscus.*’ ib. ‘*Eviscur, id est bismalua, uel maluauiscus.*’ Bart. p. 13, ‘*Bismalva, altea idem.*’ id. p. 20, ‘*Eviscus, altea idem.*’ Diosc. iii. 153, ἀλθαία, ἔνιοι δὲ ιβίσκον καλοῦσι, οἱ δὲ ἀλθίοκον μαλάχης ἐστὶν ἄγριας ἔλδος. From *bismalva* is formed the French *guimauve* (*wymalue*). <sup>6</sup> ἀλόγη γαλλική: Diosc. iii. 3. App. ‘*Alogalbra* id est gentiana.’ ib. ‘*Aglogallice, i. gentiana.*’ <sup>7</sup> A mutilation of ἀκαλήφη. <sup>8</sup> ἀλφος, morphew, white leprosy. Bart. p. 9, ‘*Alfus, morfea.*’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Alfos leucas, g. macule albe, alfos melanos nigre, Cassius Felix.*’ See Cassius Felix ed. Rose, Leipsic, 1879, pp. 15, 16. <sup>9</sup> App. ‘*Alfta, i. confita muscata,*’ ib. ‘*Alipta confita, i. mistura.*’ Bart. p. 10, ‘*Alipta est quædam confection.*’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Alipta est quædam confection in antidotario Nicolai et quia muscum recipit muscata dicitur.*’ <sup>10</sup> ἀρκευθίδος: App. ‘*Ami-fructus uel acodiacosudos, i. iuniperum.*’ ib. ‘*Archiotiden, i. baccæ iuniperi.*’ E. P. N. p. 34, ‘*Arciotidas, fyrses-berian.*’

**Alexander uel olixatrum<sup>1</sup>**, i. petrosillinum Macedonicum [gallice alisandre], anglice stanmersh.

**5 Alexantes<sup>2</sup>**, flos salis idem, alos i. sal, anthes, i. flos ut in Alexander est<sup>3</sup> capillos flauos.

**Alcon**, rarus<sup>4</sup>, [pes] pes uituli idem, gall. rårouse, angl. cokkowew<sup>10</sup> spitte.

**Allion<sup>5</sup>**, speragus idem.

**Allium domesticum**, tyriaca<sup>6</sup> rusticorum idem, [gall. angl. garleke].

1. petrocillimum. 2. gallice alisandre om. 6. antos. alexandro ad. 8. iarus.  
9. iarouse. cokowespitte. 11. alion. 21. wodesour. 24. albotyp. 25. albezardi.  
26. ampelion. 27. nauet sauage. 28. wyldenepe.

**Allium agreste**, scordeon<sup>7</sup> idem,<sup>15</sup> angl. crowelek.

[**Alleluia<sup>8</sup>**, panis cuculi, trifolium silvestre idem]. Florem habet album, tria habens folia, duo rotunda, ali-quantulum in superiori parte di-<sup>20</sup> uisa. [Gallice surele], angl. wodesoure.

**Alrafed<sup>9</sup>**, id est narstucium.

**Albocyn<sup>10</sup>**, id est terebentina.

**Albesardi**, i. galbanum. <sup>25</sup>

**Alphesora**, amphelion prassion<sup>11</sup>, uitis alba<sup>12</sup>, bronia idem. gall. navet, angl. wildnep.

<sup>1</sup> *Olixatrum* = olus atrum. πέτροσέλινον, τοῦτο φύεται ἐν Μακεδονίᾳ, Diosc. iii. 70. App. ‘Aliander uel olus apium, id est petrosel, mace.’ Bart. p. 10, ‘Alexandria, i. stanmerce.’ E. P. N. p. 13, ‘Petrosilion, stanmerce,’ p. 31, ‘Sigsonite, stan-merce.’ *Merce* (E. P. N. pp. 7, 12, 24, 26, 37) is constantly used to gloss *apium* (σέλινον). *Stan-merce* = petroselinum = stone-parsley. E. P. N. p. 13, ‘Apiaster, wude-merce.’ id. p. 42, ‘Saniculum, sanicle, wude-merce.’ id. p. 28, ‘Apis sylvatica, wudu-merce,’ and cf. also Ger. Wassermerk.

<sup>2</sup> Δάλος ἄνθος: Diosc. v. 128. App. ‘Alosacritus, i. flos salis uel adarces græce’ ib. ‘Alosorctus, id est flos salis montani.’ <sup>3</sup> Alex. Trallianus, (Puschmann, Vienna, 1878. 2 vols. 8°) vol. i. 455, πυρρὰς τρίχας βάψαι καὶ γαρθὰς ποιήσαι. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 24, ‘Iarus, barba aaron, idem est, radice utimur.’ Diosc. ii. 195. Cuckoospit, cf. Ger. Spiess, Spizete.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxix, *Allium arae*. id est eliosa spargus.’ <sup>6</sup> θηρακή (sc. ἀντίδοτος). Gerarde says of Garlicke: ‘the English (call it) Garlicke and Poor Man’s Treacle:’ compare the name Treacle Mustard (*Erysimum Alliaria*). <sup>7</sup> σκόροδον, Diosc. ii. 181, which no doubt has been confused (Bart. p. 38) with σκόρδιον, Diosc. iii. 115.

Bart. p. 38, ‘Scordion, i. allium agreste . . . an. crowelek.’ Probably meadow-saffron. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘Alleluia, i. wodesour.’ E. P. N. p. 11, ‘Trifolium, geaces-sure uel pri-lefe.’ Wood-sorrel.

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lv, ‘Arastade uel arastion, id est nasturcium, arased idem.’ Bart. p. 11, ‘Araseth, i. nasturtium.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘Albotin, albat id est terbentina.’ Sim. Jan. ‘Boti, arabice est terabintus.’ App. ‘Illebut, i. terebinthina.’ <sup>11</sup> ἀμπελόπρασον, Diosc. ii. 179. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 181, ἀμπελος λευκή, οἱ δὲ βρωνίαν καλοῦσι. Bart. p. 13, ‘Bronia, wildenepe.’ id. p. 43, ‘Vitis alba, i. bronia.’ E. P. N. p. 14, ‘Nap salvatica, spere-wyrt uel wilde næp.’ id. p. 16, ‘Diptamnus, uel bibulcos wilde næp.’ id. p. 30, ‘Innula campana, spere-wyrt, Napis, næp,’—where the confusion may be explained by comparing the glosses ‘Hinnula campana, jis spere-wyrt,’ E. P. N. p. 6, and ‘Viticella, smernepe,’ Bart. p. 43.

[**Agrimonia**, ferraria, lappa inuersa<sup>1</sup>  
idem, secundum Laurentium etiam  
vocatur adiascordion, filantropos.  
**Alexandrina**<sup>2</sup>, i. camedasne, respice in  
5 dampne.

**Albederagi**, i. basiliconis uel colum-  
bine, secundum Gaddesden in  
Rosa sua<sup>3</sup>, libro paruo cuius de  
fluxu samiarum.

10 **Alcanna**, cozon idem.]

**Ampelion** uel **anapelion** uel **cram-  
peleon**<sup>4</sup>, uitis agrestis que lamb-  
rusca<sup>5</sup> dicitur alio nomine, cuius  
flos dicitur yantum uel yantis,  
15 inde oleum yantinum<sup>7</sup>, et ampe-  
leon melanis uel melas<sup>8</sup>, i. uitis

nigra, et ampeleos ynipheros<sup>9</sup>, i. uitis  
uermisfera.

**Alabastrum** genus est marmoris lucidi  
unde fiunt kanterne et huiusmodi. 20

**Alchites**<sup>10</sup> siue **alkites** est quedam  
species ydrosesis dicta ab alkis  
quod est uter eo quod uenter alkis  
percussus resonat ad modum utri  
pleni. 25

**Alembicum**<sup>11</sup>, i. uas distillatorium in  
quo sit aqua resacia et huiusmodi.

**Aloen**<sup>12</sup>, azabare idem. Ex succo  
cuiusdam herbe fit que similiter  
appellatur, et tria sunt genera, uide- 30  
licet cycotrinum, epaticum, et ca-  
ballinum.

11. Item ampeleon uel anapeleon. 14. ynantium uel yantis i. 17. yniferos. 18. uinifera.  
20. lanterne. 21. alchytes. 22. alkys. 23. alkys. 25. semipleni. 27. fit  
aqua rosacea et aqua ardens et huiusmodi. 31. cytrinum.

<sup>1</sup> *Lappa inuersa* is Burdock, (see App. ‘*Lappa inuersa*, i. bardana,’) which also is denoted by the term φιλάνθρωπος, E. P. N. p. 10, ‘*Philanthropos*, þis manlifigende,’ though the name is properly applied to Aparine, Diosc. iii. 94, προσέχεται δὲ καὶ ἴματος ἡ πόλις, cf. also Bart. p. 26, ‘*Lappa incisa*, i. agrimonia,’ E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Lappa*, bardane, clote,’ and App. *Ascella* and *Arcella*.

<sup>2</sup> δάφνη ἀλεξανδρεῖα, Diosc. iv. 145. <sup>3</sup> ‘Joannis Anglici, Praxis medica, Rosa Anglicana dicta,’ Aug. Vind. 1595, 2 vols. 4to. The reference seems to be to vol. ii. 719, sqq. on Fluxus Sanguinis Narium. For cuius read eius. Leland, Com. de Script. Brit. c. 379, ‘Joannes Gatisdenus, quem Matthæus Sylvaticus in Lexico Joannem Anglicum appellat, philosophie strenuissime incubuit in eo Collegio quod Iasiaci à Mariduno nomen accepit . . . . Scriptis opus luculentum juxta ac eruditum de Re Medica, cui et illustris ab excellentia titulus inditus est, videlicet Rosa Medica . . . Symphorianus Campegius, alias Champerius, archiatrus Lotharingi, Gadesdeni meminit.’ <sup>4</sup> Gr. ἄμπελος. <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 11, ‘*Labrusca*, wingerd.’ id. p. 46, ‘*Labrusca*, hundes-berien.’ See Pliny, Hist. Nat. xxiii. 1. <sup>6</sup> οἰνάνθη, Diosc. v. 5. <sup>7</sup> ἔλαιον οἰνάνθινον, Diosc. i. 56.

<sup>8</sup> ἄμπελος μέλανα, Diosc. iv. 182, see App. *Ampeles melanis*. <sup>9</sup> ἄμπελος οἰνόφορος, Diosc. v. 1.

<sup>10</sup> ἀσκίτης, ἀσκός. Bart. p. 12, ‘*Aschites* species quadam ydrosesis est et dicitur ab ascis quod interpretatur uter, eo quod uenter aschitici percussus resonat ad modum utri semipleni.’

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘*Alembicum* est vas distillatorium in quo fit aqua rosa.’ Bart. p. 10, ‘*Alembicum*, distillatorium idem.’ <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 22, διττὸν δέ ἐστι τὸ εἶδος τοῦ χυλίσματος, τὸ μέντοι ψαμμῶδες . . . τὸ δὲ ἡπάτιζον. Bart. p. 9, ‘*Aloes* iii. sunt species, s. epaticum, cicotrinum et caballinum.’ Matth. Silv. c. xxxi (apparently from Platearius) ‘quod in fundo feculentum vocatur cabalinum.’

**Aloes lignum**<sup>1</sup>, cuius sunt tria genera, uidelicet cume, cameatis, et same. Reperitur in magno flumine Babilonie.

**5 Allimen**<sup>2</sup>, uen[en]a est terre que in calidis regionibus reperitur, et precipue in locis sulphureis [ubi magna caliditas est].

**10 Alphita**<sup>3</sup>, farina ordei idem, [uel secundum alium succus ordei quando adhuc uescunt].

**15 Alcanna**<sup>4</sup> herba est que ultra mare [est] et precipue in Sicilia inuenitur, et ualet ad mundificacionem [et dealbacionem cutis] et attenuacionem.

1. est cuius. 2. cume cameas.

6. inuenitur. 13. Scicilia.

24. calx. 29. graciles.

5. before allimen add album, radix uina idem. alummen.

15. attenuacionem cutis. 19. alcomium. 20. uuis quedam.

30. ordorifera.

**Alconnium**<sup>5</sup>, adaras, coro marina idem secundum nos, secundum alios alconnium est plumbum ustum, uel quedam uuis marina, uel quedam superfluitas arboris in mari crescentis.

**25 Albesten uel albestum**<sup>6</sup> indeclinabile i. calix uiua, **alcanni** uero est calix extincta.

**Amaraeus** [uel **amarascus**], maiorana, persa sansucus<sup>7</sup>, colimbrum idem. Minuta habet folia et plures stipites graciales, et inter omnes [omnes] herbas maior est odorifera. [gall. 30 et angl. maiorane], unde uersus

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxx, 'Cas. Felix ca. de ligno aloes, lignum aloes tribus modis est: uno modo fit in quadam regione, et dicitur carme. Est aliud quod fit in insula Indie maioris et vocatur camar. Tertium oritur in quadam regione Indie et dicitur sales.' But there is no such description of *lignum aloes* in Cassius Felix (ed. Valentine Rose, 1879) and the quotation is from Constantinus Africanus (a famous monk of Monte Casino, who flourished from 1067-1106. Meyer, Gesch. der Bot. iii. 476). Const. Afr. Basil. 1536, p. 354, 'Lignum aloes tribus etiam modis est: unum etiam fit in quadam regione Indie et dicitur come, et cunctis laudabilius est. Est et aliud quod fit in insula maris Indie que uocatur cumar. Tertium in quadam regione fit que dicitur samies.' 'Reperitur in magno flumine superioris Babylonie cui conjungitur fluuius paradiisi.' Platearius, circa instans c. ii.

<sup>2</sup> Platearius, c. vii, 'Alumen est terre maneris secundum quosdam, secundum alios uena terre dicitur esse... in regionibus valde calidis procreatur, et precipue in locis sulfureis et ignitis.'

<sup>3</sup> ἀλφίτον. Bart. p. 9, 'Alphita, i. farina ordei.' App. 'Alfi'a id est farina hordei immaturi.'

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alcanna quid est, l. henne, Cyprus. arab. alchenne. inde oleum ciprinum id est de alcanna.' Platearius, c. xxvi, 'Alcanna herba est in transmarinis partibus et in Sicilia reperitur copiose.'

<sup>5</sup> ἀλκυόνιον, Diosc. v. 135: cf. App. 'Altionum, i. syriaca. Altioneus, i. vespertilo avis.' For adaras see ante Adarcis. Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alcionum secundum Alexandrum idem est quod artis quod idem est quod caro marina: sed secundum Dia. est spuma maris.'

<sup>6</sup> App. 'Albestus, i. calx uiua.' σαρβεστος, Diosc. v. 132. Matth. Silv. c. iii, 'Abestus et abesti idem, id est calx.'

<sup>7</sup> App. 'Amaracus, i. maiorana.' Bart. p. 29, 'Majorana, persa samsucus.' It is called in Italian Sansucco Persa, Fuchs, H. S. p. 733. σάμψυχον, Diosc. iii. 41. Colimbrum, corimbrum, cozimbrum are parallel forms.

Fetet amarusca <sup>1</sup> , redolet similis ca-	Ambrosia, <i>lilifagus</i> <sup>7</sup> , <i>eupatorium</i> , <i>sal-</i>
mamilla.	<i>uia agrestis</i> idem. Gal. ambreise,
[Respice in fetida et in moroclum.]	angl. wildesauge. [Respice in
<b>Amantilla</b> <sup>2</sup> , portentilla, marturella, fu,	millifolium.]
5 ualariana idem. gallice [et anglice],	<b>Ambra</b> <sup>8</sup> dicitur [esse] sperma bellue <sup>20</sup>
ualeriane.	marine, i. cete, sed proculdubio
<b>Ameos agreste</b> <sup>3</sup> , similis fraxinarie,	generi arboris [et] est in mari
anglice, wodewhistle. [Respice	crescentis.
in fraxinaria.]	<b>Amoniaci</b> <sup>9</sup> due sunt species, s. albus
10 <b>Amilum</b> <sup>4</sup> uel <b>amidum</b> id est medulla	et purpureus similis rose. [Res- <sup>25</sup>
frumenti sine mola facti.	pice in stacten.]
<b>Amis, aicustraritus, archocidos</b> <sup>5</sup> et	<b>Amoracea</b> <sup>10</sup> , rapistrum.
fructus iuniperi.	<b>Amomum</b> <sup>11</sup> genus est herbe adoratis-
15 <b>Amigdale amare</b> <sup>6</sup> competunt medi-	sime cuius fructus similis est bu-
cine.	truco et est triplex, s. <i>amomum</i> [et] <sup>30</sup>

3. amarusca, mezandrus idem, anglice march. 5. ualeriana. 7. similis est. 8. wodewhistle.  
 10. i. medulla. 11. fracti. 12. amisfractis archocides i. 14. competitunt. 16. *lilifagus*.  
 17. ambrose. 18. wyldesauge. 22. gumma arboris. 27. *rapistrum* idem. gal. carloks.  
 29. frutex.

<sup>1</sup> *Amrusca* is the *cotula fetida*, opposed to *anthemis* (*chamomile* = *χαμαιμηλον*, Diosc. ii. 144). Bart. p. 10, ‘*Amarusca*, ameroke idem i. maythe.’ E. P. N. p. 59, ‘*Hec amarusa*, donsynkylle.’ id. p. 44, ‘*Cotula fetida*, ameruche, miwe.’ id. p. 14, ‘*Herba putida*, *mægða*.’ The name *mægða* may be a translation of *παρθένιον*, Diosc. iii. 145. <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Amantilla*, potentilla, fu, valleriana idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. xxxvi, ‘*Amantilla*, potentilla i. fu, valeriana.’ φοῦ, Diosc. i. 10. Bart. p. 22, ‘*Fu*, valeriana idem.’ id. p. 10, ‘*Amantilla*, valeriana idem.’ id. p. 29, ‘*Martha*, i. valeriana.’ <sup>3</sup> App. ‘*Ameos*, id est umurcula, uel redi domum.’ Matth. Silv. c. xxxix, ‘*Ameus uel amem*, lat. redi domum uel morula uel semen rubri.’ <sup>4</sup> Starch. ἀμύλων ἀνόμασται διὰ τὸ χωρὶς μύλου κατασκενάζεσθαι, Diosc. ii. 123. Bart. p. 10, ‘*Amidum*, *amilum*, idem, fit autem de tritico.’ <sup>5</sup> ὁ δὲ καρπὸς αὐτῶν (sc. ἀρκεύθων) . . . ἀρκευθὶς καλούμενος, Diosc. i. 103. App. ‘*Amifructus uel acodiacosudos*, i. iuniperum.’ ib. ‘*Archiotiden* i. baccae iuniperi.’ E. P. N. p. 34, ‘*Arciotidas*, fyrses berian.’ Renzi, Collectio Salernitana, iii. 275, ‘*Ami*, fructus iuniperi idem.’ <sup>6</sup> ἀμύγδαλα πικρά, Diosc. i. 176. Platearius, c. xxi, ‘*Amare* competent medicine.’ <sup>7</sup> ἐλεισφακον .. ‘*Pomegaī σαβία*, Diosc. iii. 35. Bart. p. 10, ‘*Ambrosia*, wilde sauge.’ id. p. 20, ‘*Eupatorium*, i. salvia agrestis.’ id. p. 28, ‘*Lilifagus*, salvia agrestis idem.’ See App. *Eupatorium*. <sup>8</sup> App. Ambra. <sup>9</sup> ἀμμωνιακόν, Diosc. iii. 88, γεννᾶται δὲ ἐν Αιβίῃ κατὰ “*Αμμωνα*.” <sup>10</sup> App. ‘*Amarica*, i. semen rapistri.’ ib. ‘*Armoracia*, i. *rapistrum*.’ <sup>11</sup> ἀμαμόν ἔστι θαμνίσκος οἰονεὶ βύτρου ἐκ ἔλου ἀντεπελεγμένος ἐντῷ κάλλιστον δέ ἔστι τὸ ἀρμένιον, χρύσιον τῇ χρόᾳ ἔχον τε τὸ ἔλον ὑπόκιρρον, εὐάδες ἰκανῶς τὸ δὲ μηδικόν . . . ἀδυνατώτερον τὸ δὲ ποντικὸν ὑπόκιρρον, οὐ μακρὺν οὐδὲ δύσθραυστον, Diosc. i. 14. This is evidently a portion of an old translation of Dioscorides, and is quoted in Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv.

armonicum ceteris melius, aurosi  
coloris et odoris boni.

[**Ameos**, respice in carui agresti.

**Amaricon**<sup>1</sup>, respice in *Samsucus*.]

5 Aliud appellatur medicon primo  
inferius, tertium ponticum dicitur,  
rufum est et non longum.

**Ampliopia**<sup>2</sup>, i. obscuritas visus, ut in  
Alexandro de oculis.

10 **Amurca**<sup>3</sup> fex est olei nigra et aquosa  
cum premitur. Amurca uero olei  
ciprini cocta ad melli spissitudinem  
similis est licio, dolorem dentium  
tollit.

15 **Anagalicum**<sup>4</sup>, anagalla, anagallum,  
simpithum, consolida maior idem.  
Gallice [et anglice] confirie. uel  
cornsilie. [Respice in uenti maior.]

**Antera**<sup>5</sup> id est semen rose.

1. armenicum ceteris. 8. ampliopia. 12. mellis. 13. similis licio est. 16. simpithum.  
17. anglice counsilie. 20. anthos. 21. nomine. 22. flore accipitur. 23. anacardi.  
24. yndia. medici. 26. surga. 29. terram. 31. croceos et latos. cuius, &c. after spurge.  
35. Item anabulla. ueroyne. 36. wertewrt. 37. sanitatis per os.

**Anchios**<sup>6</sup> i. flos roris marini. Item 20  
hoc notandum, anthos pro quolibet  
flore secundum grecos.

**Ancicardi**<sup>7</sup> fructus cuiusdam arboris  
in India [quos] imperiti modici  
testiculos uocant. 25

**Anabulla maior**<sup>8</sup>, spurga, mezereon,  
rapiens uitam, faciens uidentes, leo  
terre, species [est] titimalli, ob-  
longa habet folia uersus terras,  
flores multos in summitate parum 30  
croceos, cuius semen uocatur cata-  
pucia. Gallice et angl. spurge.  
[Respice in uerucaria.]

**Anabulla [minor]**, titimallus<sup>9</sup>, uerru-  
caria, [labulla] idem. Gall. veroine, 35  
angl. wartwort.

**Anagoge**<sup>10</sup>, i. reiectio [sursum] per os  
sanitatis.

<sup>1</sup> See *Amaracus*. <sup>2</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann, ii. 45), ὑγροκόλλούριον ποιοῦν πρὸς ἀμβλυωπίας  
καὶ ἄλλα πολλά. <sup>3</sup> ἀμέρηγ: Diosc. i. 140: cf. Plin. xv. 8. App. ‘Amurca, i. fex olei.’ Bart. p. 10,  
‘Amurca est fex olei superior et est utilis: sed murca est fex olei inferior et est inutilis.’ E.P.N. p. 19,  
‘Amurca, eles drosna.’ Sim. Jan. ‘Dyas. amurca fex est olei magna et aquosa cum premitur, que  
coqui solet ad mellis spissitudinem.’ <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘*Anagalicum* seu *Anagallis*, i. consolida maior.’  
App. ‘*Anagalus*, uel *sympyrum*, consolida minor.’ ib. ‘*Anagelicum*, i. *sympyrum*:’ cf. also the  
note on Diosc. iv. 10 (ed. Sprengel, 1879) Comfrey. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘*Antera* dicitur flos rose.’  
App. ‘*Anthera*, i. semen rose.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘*Anthos* est flos roris marini.’ <sup>7</sup> App. ‘*Ana-*  
*cardi*, i. fructus cuiusdam arboris in India, quam imperiti pediculos elephantium dicunt.’

<sup>8</sup> Probably *Daphne Laureola* or *Daphne Mezereon*. *Leo terre* is due to a confusion of χαρέλαια  
(Diosc. iv. 169) with χαραιλέων. The plant, acc. to Gerard, p. 1401, ‘is called in English widow-  
wail, quia facit viduas,’ and *rapiens vitam* no doubt for a similar reason. ‘Avicen and Serapio  
call chamelea or spurge-olive *Mezereon*.’ (ib.) <sup>9</sup> τιθύμαλος: Diosc. iv. 162. Bart. p. 43,  
‘*Verucaria*, i. solesequium,’ the ήλιοσκόπιος of Dioscorides. <sup>10</sup> ἀναγωγή. Cass. Felix, c. 39,  
‘cum sanguinis supernæ educationis reiactatione, quam Græci ematos anagogen vocant.’ Sim.  
Jan. and Matth. Silv. both quote Cassius Felix and Oribasius.

**Anathumatis**<sup>1</sup>, i. delatio fumi stomachi sursum ad capud.

**Anapoletica**<sup>2</sup> sunt que replent uulnus carne.

5 **Anogodan**<sup>3</sup>, i. sumac.

**Analepsia**<sup>4</sup> species est epilencie de uicio stomachi. Ana i. sursum, uel equale, si rectum interpretatur.

10 Anesis<sup>5</sup> i. resis, i. requies, ab a quod est sine et nesis labe, inde anetica<sup>6</sup> i. mitigatoria.

**Anacochi**<sup>7</sup>, i. bacce lauri.

**Anisum**<sup>8</sup>, ciminum dulce, simile est feniculo et semen eius nisi quod est magistenuer. [gallice et anglice, anis.]

1. anathomiasis. 2. caput, with an erasure. 3. anapopletica. 6. anallempia. 7. uirio. 10. labor. 13. dulce, g. et angl. anise. 14. semen eius semen albus nisi quod est aliquantulum magis est latum et tenuer. 18. anstophili. 21. stagno. 23. anthemis. 24. Add ‘anetum, g. et angl. anise, papaner rubrum idem.’ 27. thoram. 29. anticrocus, add ‘anticrocus, flos sambuci.’

<sup>1</sup> ἀναθυμίασις: Arist. Matth. Silv. c. xliv, ‘Anathomiasis, i. delatio fumi sursum a stomacho ad caput.’ App. ‘Antimasis, i. fumositas.’

<sup>2</sup> See post, Epiplatica. Matth. Silv. c. xliv, ‘Anapleuretica sunt que alta vulnera complent et limpidian.’ ib. ‘Anapopletica grec. que replent vulnera carne.’ Sim. Jan. ‘Anapopletica grece exponit quidam quod sunt que vulnera carne replent.’

<sup>3</sup> App. ‘Anagodam, i. sumach.’ Matth. Silv. c. xliv, ‘Anagodan, i. sumach.’ <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 11, ‘Analempia est gutta caduca a stomacho.’ ib. ‘Analeucia species est epilencie.’ Matth. Silv. c. xliv, ‘Analensis est species epilensie vitio stomachi?’ <sup>5</sup> ἀνέρ with a false derivation. <sup>6</sup> ἀνετικά, Antyllus, (in Matth. Med. p. 110). Cass. Felix, c. 57, 58. Matth. Silv. c. xlvi, ‘Anesis, i. requies ab a quod est sine, nesos labor vel morbus, inde anetica i. mitigatiua vel quietica;’ from which it would appear that the derivation was thought to be from νόσος. <sup>7</sup> δαφνόκοκκοι. Matth. Silv. c. xlvi, ‘Anacochi, i. bacce lauri.’ See post, ‘Dampnococci, i. bacce lauri.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘Anisum, ciminum dulce idem.’ App. ‘Anisum, i. cymimum dulce.’ <sup>9</sup> App. ‘Antophali vel Auernati, i. garyophylli magni.’ Meursius, Gloss. Græco-Bar. ‘ἀντρόφαλι sive ἀντρόφαλον, caryophyllum magnum.’

<sup>10</sup> Platearius, c. x, ‘Antimonium uena terre est et metallo assimulatur stanno præcipue.’ Bart. p. 12, ‘Antimonium est vena terræ similis plumbi.’ <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvi, ‘Anemo, anemonis, i. rub. papauer.’ cf. Diosc. iv. 64, ἄνθος φοινικοῦ, ἐνιοτε δὲ καὶ λευκόν, δροιον τῷ τῆς ἄγριας ἀνεμῶνς.

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. (quoting from some botanist, ‘Botanicus,’) ‘Antora herba contraria tote venenonissime herbe omnia animalia perimentis: sed antora est ut tyriaca contra ipsam.’

Matth. Silv. c. xlvi gives a similar account. Gerarde (p. 966) says the plants alluded to are Aconite or wolf’s bane ( $\phiθορά$ ) and its antidote ( $ἀντιφθορά$ ). He refers to Avicenna, ii. 500, and 745: and also to Marcellus Empiricus (about 370 A.D. p. 96 in the Aldine Med. Antiq. Lat. 1547) ‘turam et anturam herbas virentes nitidissime collectas contundes.’

<sup>13</sup> App. ‘Anticrocus, i. flos albutii, uel flos gruci’ (i.e. cnici): cf. Diosc. iv. 18<sub>7</sub>, κνίκος . . . ἄνθος κρύκω σμοιον.

**Andrago, adraginis, portacula, portula** idem, g. et angl. porceleyne.

**Anchofili** uel **anchofili**<sup>9</sup>, gariofili magni idem.

**Antimonium**<sup>10</sup> uena est terre et assi-<sup>20</sup> mulatur metallo precipue scamno.

[Respice in scipher.]

**Achemo, camomilla** idem.

**Anomon**<sup>11</sup> papauer idem, quando pa-  
pauer simpliciter ponitur pro albo<sup>25</sup> intelligitur.

**Anthora**<sup>12</sup> est herba quasi contra to-  
ram i. herbam uenenosam.

**Anticrocus**<sup>13</sup> est cardo habens flores  
similes croco.

30

**Antale**<sup>1</sup> est quidam lapis.

**Anostropha**<sup>2</sup> i. conuersio stomachi sursum per fluxum uentris dum tamen fiat fluxus ille uitio stomachi.

**Angina** apostema est sub gula, dictum ab ango -is, qui quidem morbus maxime porcis<sup>3</sup> accidit et quandoque hominibus.

**Antrax**<sup>4</sup> est uenenosa apostema.

[**Anchora** i. sanicula gilba.]

**Anesis** respice in analempisia.

**Alchemesia**, i. camamilla.

**Amarantum**<sup>5</sup>, respice in crisogon.

**Anabis**<sup>6</sup> respice in hipporís.]

**Agnus**, fructus iuniperi idem.

**Apium** quatuor species sunt apii.

[**Anglia**<sup>7</sup>, respice in lauriola.]

**Anomiada**<sup>8</sup>, respice in onomia.

**Anetum agreste**, respice in sister.]

**Apium risus**<sup>9</sup>, herba scelerata, uel murtillana, siue brutacea<sup>10</sup> uel

3. sursum per uomitum. Catastropha uero est conuersio stomachi deorsum per fluxum uentris dum, etc. 10. uenenosum. 16. Amis, add 'Anodinum, i. . . mitigarium,' 22. mertillana. 23. brutaceon. 24. uitumur. 25. quia. 26. anticos. 28. Aquilaya apium appellatur risus. 29. raminum. 33. emoroidarum. 34. fissa. 35. foliis anglice crowefot. 37. emoroydarum. 40. siluestre. 42. alisaundre.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Antale, lapis quidam.' Fuchs (in Nic. Myreps., Bas. 1549, p. 167.) thinks Antale to be the 'purpura' and Dentale the 'buccinum' of Plin. ix. 36. <sup>2</sup> ἀναστροφή, καταστροφή.

<sup>3</sup> See Arist. Hist. An. viii. 21. 1, αἱ μὲν ὕες νοσήμασι μὲν κάρμονοι τριστίν, ἀν ἐν μὲν καλέεται βράγχος, ἐν φύλαστα τὰ περὶ τὰ βράγχια καὶ τὰ σιαγόνας φλεγμαῖνει.

Bart. p. 11, 'Antrax dicitur apostema venenosum.' <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxxvi, 'Amarantum, chrisogonium, grisantum, mesebeston.' cf. Plin. xxi. 8, 'provenit Augusto mense.' <sup>5</sup> Perhaps ἀνάβασις, Diosc. iv. 46. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Allipiados. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 18, ἀνωνίς, οἱ δὲ ὄνωνίδα καλοῦσι.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Apium risus, i. herba scelerata.' Gerarde, p. 385, says 'Passe-floure is called commonly in Latine Pulsatilla, and of some Apium risus and Herba venti.' With murtillana compare smurnon (σμύρνιον), see post, Botracion. <sup>10</sup> βατράχιον, οἱ δὲ σέλινον ἄγριον .. πλεῖστον ἐν Σαρδηνίᾳ γεννώμενον, δρυμύτατον, δὲ καὶ σέλινον ἄγριον καλόστι, Diosc. ii. 206. <sup>11</sup> ἀνάδονον.

<sup>12</sup> App. Apium raninum. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Apium emoroydarum, i. pes corvi maculosa habens folia.' Pilewort crowfoot. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Mentula, an. gollan, apium emoroidarum idem.' <sup>15</sup> See ante, Alexander. <sup>16</sup> App. 'Apium domesticum, semen eius, selinum spina, et eius foliis uitumur.' Read σελίνου σπέρμα. Diosc. iii. 67, σέλινον κηπαῖον.

brutaceoci, ferula idem. Extra corpus utuntur foliis et radice, non intra, quod mortisera est, secundum 25 anthicos aquilaria [uel anodium<sup>11</sup> i. mitigarium].

**Aquileia** appellantur apium risus.

**Apium ranarum**<sup>12</sup> siue **apium rampnum** crescit in pratis et habet 30 folium rotundum, aliquantulum oblongum.

**Apium emoroidarum**<sup>13</sup>, pes corui idem, habet folia undique ossa et tres guttas magnas in foliis, se- 35 cundum antiquos mentula epis- copi<sup>14</sup> apium emoroidarum appellatur et crescit in aquis. [Angl. appellatur crowefet.]

**Apium siluestrum** uel **montanum**,<sup>15</sup> petrosil[li]num Macedonicum<sup>16</sup> idem. Gall. alixaundre, angl. stan- merche.

**Apium domesticum**<sup>16</sup> siue **ortola-**

**C 2**

**num**, cuius semen selinum sperma dicitur, similis est petrosillini sed minus est: foliis, semine utitur. g. mennache, ang. smalache<sup>1</sup>.

**5 Apropima uel aprimia**, i. melimela<sup>2</sup>, soluunt uentris, ardorem commo- uent.

**Apoquinatos** siue **apoquistidos**<sup>3</sup>, succus est seminis lini, secundum quosdam sordes sunt manuum.

**Apomel**<sup>4</sup>, i. aqua frigida in qua fauus mellis abluitur, sed ydromel<sup>5</sup> habet ipsum mel compositum cum aqua frigida sine omni decoccione, nec habet certam proporcionem mellis ad aquam. Nota [quod]

melsa fit ex viii partibus aque et ix mellis dispumati et coquitur ad consumpcionem tertie partis illius totius<sup>6</sup>. Si pluis quid coquatur uel pluis habuerit mellis et minus aque, dicitur melsa mellina, [e] contrario si minus coquatur et pluis habuerit mellis, dicitur melsa aquosa. Mellicratum<sup>7</sup> [etiam]<sup>25</sup> idem est quod melsa ut in Alex- andro de oculis. Sed in quinta particula amphorismorum<sup>8</sup> pro mellicrato accipimus ydromel. Quidam tamen exponunt melli-<sup>30</sup> cratum<sup>9</sup>, i. de melle et uino, sed hii exponunt uel intercipiunt melli-

2. petrosilino. 17. item melsa fit.

3. utimur, ge. smallache vel tonnache. 18. coque.

20. plus.

5. aprorima. 21. plus.

6. uentre.

24. plus.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, ‘*Apium, ache.*’ id. p. 58, ‘*Hoc apium, smalege.*’ Bart. p. 11, ‘*Apium simpliciter, i. small ache.*’ Hence *Smallage*. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 161, τὰ δὲ μελίητα κοιλίαν μαλάσσει κακοστόμαχα δὲ καὶ καύσον ποιητικά. Matth. Silv. c. liv, ‘*Apruna i. cerasa.*’ <sup>3</sup> Probably a confusion of ἀπόχυμα (Diosc. i. 98), with perhaps ὑπόκυστις (Diosc. i. 127). For *manuum* read *nauium*: and compare App. *Apoquinatus* and *Apozumatus*, also Matth. Silv. c. I, ‘*Apochimatos, i. semen de naui intus rasum,*’ and c. li, ‘*Apoquistidos succus est liquiritie sed secundum quosdam sordes est manuum.*’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Apoquinatus* in antidotario uirili in confessio emplastri dicti didascalia exponit sordicies nauis, intelligendo rasuram exterioris partis: infra vocatur a Dya. *apozima*:’ ib. ‘*Apozima, Dya. pix que de navi raditur quam Græci apoxiam vocant.*’ See also Bart. p. 11, ‘*Apozima.*’ <sup>4</sup> Diosc. v. 17, ἀπόμελι τὸ ἐκπλυνομένων τῶν κηρίων ὕδατι σκεναζόμενον ὑδρόμελι καὶ ἀποτιθέμενον. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. I, ‘*Hydromel* habet ipsum mel etc... ad aquam. Mulsa fit ex viii etc... totius. Si autem plus habet aquæ et mellis minus dicitur mulsa aquosa, et ista vocatur aqua mellita quæ secundum majorem et minorem quantitatem mellis dicitur aqua plus vel minus mellita. Si autem fiat equatio dicitur mulsa mellita. Mellicratum idem est quod mulsa aquosa quia in eo est plus aquæ quam mellis ut in Alexandro de oculis, sed in secunda de aphorismorum pro mellicrato accipitur hydromel. Quidam componunt mellicratum cum vino et melle, nam cromum vinum interpretatur.’ Bart. p. 30, ‘*Mulsa est potus factus ex viii partibus aquæ et nona mellis despumati et coquitur ad consumptionem tertiae partis.*’ <sup>6</sup> Diosc. v. 17, ἀφεψοῦσιν εἰς τὸ τρίτον.

<sup>7</sup> μελίκρατον, Diosc. v. 17. μελικράτω ἀπόπλυνε, Alex. Trall. vol. ii. p. 69 (ed. Puschmann).

<sup>8</sup> Hipp. Aph. (Kühn, med. Græc. vol. xxiv. p. 744), γυνάκι ἦν θέλης εἰδέναι εἰ κύει, ἐπὴν καθεύδειν μέλλῃ, ἀδείπνῳ ἔօντη μελίκρατον διδόναι πιεῖν. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 30, ‘*Mellicratum* idem est quod mulsa, sed quidam mellicratum exponunt pro melle et vino, quod craton interpretatur vinum.’

cratum pro ydromelle pro uino et melle utrumque, craton<sup>1</sup> interpre-tatur uinum in uulgari greco.

**Apoflemmatismus**<sup>2</sup> dicitur esse omne quod per os uel per nares fлема deponit a capite siue fit gargari-zacio siue masticacio siue fricacio interioris oris, siue capud purga-mentum per nares immissum, siue sternutacioni. Et [dicitur] apo-fleumaticus ab a quod est sine, et fleuma, quasi deponens fleuma.

**A[p]palum**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur sine pelle et inde dicuntur oua appalia i. sine pelle, [gall. eefs hardees], uel sine costa, i. mollia. Inde dicitur apa-lofarchos<sup>4</sup> i. caro mollis, farchos<sup>5</sup> enim est caro ut in C. et ab hac mollice quelibet sorbilia dicuntur appala uel appola.

[**Apium agreste**<sup>6</sup> minoci idem. Re-spice in Yposelinum.

5. fleuma. 6. sit. 8. interiorum. caputpurgium. 12. Apocasticum, i. repurcussionem. 16. testa. inde etiam dicitur apolaphchos. 18. ut in G. 19. mollicie. 31. Quibaria vel aquileya. 32. mimirce equaliter. Item, aquileya columbaria idem, dicitur herba quedam calida, id quod pes galli. 36. Artemesia. 38. amoys. 39. mougwed (*vel mugwrt*) in a later hand. 41. cytrinum. 42. per se inuenitur. 43. cytrino.

<sup>1</sup> Du Cange, Lex. Græc. *κράση, κράσι, κράσιον*, vinum. <sup>2</sup> ἀποφλεγματισμός, Galen, (ed. Kühn, vol. xii. p. 565, 566). <sup>3</sup> ἀπαλός with a false derivation. ὁν τὸ ἀπαλόν, Diosc. ii.

54. <sup>4</sup> ἀπαλόσαρκος, Hipp. περὶ ὑγρῶν χρήσιος (ed. Kühn, vol. xxii. p. 161). <sup>5</sup> σάρξ.

<sup>6</sup> ἀγριοσέλινον, Diosc. iii. 71. <sup>7</sup> σέλινον. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Agrimonia, where the same authority appears to be quoted. <sup>9</sup> ἀπόστημα. Cassius Felix, c. 18, 'collectiones Græci apostemata vocant.'

<sup>10</sup> From this the expressions 'secundum hunc' and 'secundum antiquos' would seem to be identical in meaning. See Herba Roberti. <sup>11</sup> App. 'Artemisia id est matricaria.' E. P. N. p. 42, 'Artimisie, mug-wrt, merherbarum.' id. p. 13, 'Artemisia, vel matrum herba, mug-wyrt.' Bart. p. 29, 'Mater herbarum, arthemesia idem.' ib. 'Matricaria, arthemesia idem.' Diosc. iii. 117, ἄγει ἀπὸ μῆτρας ὅσα καὶ τὸ ἔγκαθισμα. Professor Earle (E. P. N. p. lxxxix) thinks mug-wort is midge-wort.

Bart. p. 11, 'Arsenicum, i. auripigmentum.' id. p. 27, 'Lemnias, auripigmentum idem.' App. 'Lemnreneas, arsenicum i. auripigmentum.' Matth. Silv. c. lix, 'Arsenicum . . . et auripigmentum quando per se ponitur citrinum intelligitur.'

<sup>12</sup> δρσεικόν, Diosc. v. 120.

**Apium barbatum**, respice in tela mariee.

**Apium**, xilenum<sup>7</sup> idem est. <sup>25</sup>

**Apiasia**, respice in melissa.

**Aquileia**, columbina idem secundum Laurentium<sup>8</sup>, sed secundum hunc est apium risus.]

**Apostema**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur collectio. <sup>30</sup>

**Aquilaria** uel aquileia unum stipitem habet et folia fissa minute equali respicientia et florem album, secundum antiquos<sup>10</sup> apium risus appellatur.

**Archemesia**<sup>11</sup>, matricaria, uel matricalis, mater herbarum idem. Tota herba utimur, gallice armoise, angl. mugwort uel mugwed.

**Arsenicum**<sup>12</sup>, lompnias i. auripigmentum citrinum, et quando auripigmentum per se nominatur pro citrino intelligitur [et secundum A. sandaliaca<sup>13</sup>.]

<sup>1</sup> Du Cange, Lex. Græc. *κράση, κράσι, κράσιον*, vinum.

<sup>2</sup> ἀποφλεγματισμός, Galen, (ed.

Kühn, vol. xii. p. 565, 566). <sup>3</sup> ἀπαλός with a false derivation. ὁν τὸ ἀπαλόν, Diosc. ii.

54. <sup>4</sup> ἀπαλόσαρκος, Hipp. περὶ ὑγρῶν χρήσιος (ed. Kühn, vol. xxii. p. 161). <sup>5</sup> σάρξ.

<sup>6</sup> ἀγριοσέλινον, Diosc. iii. 71. <sup>7</sup> σέλινον. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Agrimonia, where the same

authority appears to be quoted. <sup>9</sup> ἀπόστημα. Cassius Felix, c. 18, 'collectiones Græci apostemata vocant.'

<sup>10</sup> From this the expressions 'secundum hunc' and 'secundum antiquos' would seem to be identical in meaning. See Herba Roberti. <sup>11</sup> App. 'Artemisia id est matricaria.' E. P. N. p. 42, 'Artimisie, mug-wrt, merherbarum.' id. p. 13, 'Artemisia, vel matrum herba, mug-wyrt.' Bart. p. 29, 'Mater herbarum, arthemesia idem.' ib. 'Matricaria, arthemesia idem.' Diosc. iii. 117, ἄγει ἀπὸ μῆτρας ὅσα καὶ τὸ ἔγκαθισμα. Professor Earle (E. P. N. p. lxxxix) thinks mug-wort is midge-wort.

Bart. p. 11, 'Arsenicum, i. auripigmentum.' id. p. 27, 'Lemnias, auripigmentum idem.' App. 'Lemnreneas, arsenicum i. auripigmentum.' Matth. Silv. c. lix, 'Arsenicum . . . et auripigmentum quando per se ponitur citrinum intelligitur.'

<sup>12</sup> δρσεικόν, Diosc. v. 121.

**Arnoglossa**<sup>1</sup>, lingua agni, lingua arietis, plantago maior idem. Gallice planteyne, anglice weybrode. Nota quod plantago minor, quinqueneria<sup>2</sup> et lanceolata sunt idem. Gallice launcele[e], anglice rib[be]-wort.

**Arceotide**<sup>3</sup>, iuniperus idem [est.]

**Arilli**<sup>4</sup> sunt arida uuarum grana et dicuntur ab ariditate.

**Archangelica**<sup>5</sup> uel **barba anglia**, g. archangle, angl. ded[e]netle. [Respice in marrubium album.]

**Argentum uiuum**<sup>6</sup> generatur in terra et tale quale appetet a terra quasi aqua fluens producitur.

3. plauntayne. 4. minor et centinervia et lanceolata. 20. radicibus et foliis quando in a later hand. 21. rotundo with mark of erasure. 25. facientem. 27. Armoteren. 28. antagonis. 31. arotica.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Arnoglossa, i plantago major.' id. p. 27, 'Lingua arietis, i. arnoglossa,' 'Lingua agni, i. plantago.' App. 'Arnoglossa vel centuminervia, i. plantago.' E. P. N. p. 1, 'Arniglosa, þ is wegbræde.' Ger. Wegebreit, Eng. waybread.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Quinqueneruia, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.' E. P. N. p. 30, 'Quinquenerbia, ribbe.' id. p. 44, 'Lanceolata, launceleie, ribbe.' Cf. Eng. Ribwort plantain.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Arkeulos est arbor iuniperi.' App. 'Archiotiden, i. baccæ iuniperi.' E. P. N. p. 34, 'Arciotidas, fyrses berian.' See ante, Alcheozoidos ἄρκευθος, Diosc. i. 103.

<sup>4</sup> App. 'Arantili, id est semen uiuæ, uel arilli.' Matth. Silv. c. lvi, 'Arilli sunt arida uavarum grana dicta ab ariditate.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Archa angelica, i. blinde netle, habet flores albos.' E. P. N. p. 43, 'Arcangelica, mort ortie, blinde netle.' Sim. Jan. 'Archangelicam quidam urticam mortuam dicunt.'

White archangel, or Dead nettle. <sup>6</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. c. v, 'generatur autem in terra quale appetet, a terra quasi aqua fluens producitur.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 88, ἀμωνιακόν καὶ τοῦτο ὅπός ἐστι νάρθηκος.

<sup>8</sup> ἀριστολοχία, Diosc. iii. 4, ἔστι δὲ ἡ μὲν στρογγύλη, (iii. 5) ἡ δὲ μακρά. Bart. p. 11, 'Aristologia, i. paciens, alia longa alia rotunda, quando simpliciter rotunda.'

App. 'Aricalomi, aristol. lon.' <sup>9</sup> στρογγύλη.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Diosc. v. 166. <sup>11</sup> App. 'Amarioca, i. semen rapistri.' id. 'Armoria, i. rapistrum.'

Diosc. ii. 138, ραφανὶς ἀγρία ἦν ῥώμαιος ἀρμορακίαν καλοῦντι, φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τῇ ἡμέρᾳ πρὸς τὰ τῆς λαμψάντης μᾶλλον, cf. E. P. N. p. 16, 'Arboracia vel lapsana, cal.'

Matth. Silv. c. lix, 'Aromorachion id est raffanus agrestis et est rapesta.' Gerarde (p. 241) makes it Horse-radish.

<sup>12</sup> Perhaps ὄρτυξ, ὄρτυγος, the quail. Cf. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. p.

273, 'Acrago, genus (var. atrago, ginis, id est avis) est avis tholosana habens optimas carnes ad edendum.' cf. also Reinesius, Var. Lect. (Altenburg 1640), pp. 568, 569.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Aretica, g. virtuosa.' Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Aretica, i. virtuosa.' ib. 'Ares, i. virtus.' Cf. Αρης, ἀρετή.

**Armoniacum**<sup>7</sup> gummi cuiusdam arboris est.

**Aristologie**<sup>8</sup> sunt due species s. longa et rotunda. Radices et folia utimur et [quando] simpliciter ponitur pro rotundo intelligitur. [Respice in malum storacis et in strongilis<sup>9</sup>.]

**Arena**<sup>10</sup> uirtutem habet relaxandi et ad omnem tumorem faciendam, [ta-<sup>25</sup> men] mollit duricias.

**Armoceren**<sup>11</sup>, rapistrum idem.

**Artogo, artogis**<sup>12</sup>, i. avis tolosana habens optimas carnes ad comedendum.

**Ares**<sup>13</sup>, i. uirtus, inde **aretica**, i. virtuosa.

<b>Archos</b> <sup>1</sup> , i. princeps, inde poliarchion,	<b>Asar</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. uirga pastoris.
i. principans pluribus.	
<b>Arange</b> <sup>2</sup> , citromilum idem.	<b>Aspalto</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. quedam gumma.
<b>Asarabaccara</b> <sup>3</sup> , vulgago, gariofilata	<b>Asphaltum</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. bitumen iudaicum.
5 agrestis, [milgago], asarus idem. Respic in matricaria aquatica.	<b>Aspatiles</b> <sup>8</sup> dicuntur pisces squamosi ab asperitate squamarum uel spin-
<b>Asar</b> <sup>4</sup> <i>lazarum</i> , quinancium, sulphurum sanancium, ferula, silfium, inde [?] opos silphii [i.] asafetida.	arum uel locorum in quibus degunt.
10	<b>Asplenis</b> <sup>9</sup> herba est splendilidion similis et in exterioribus et in uirtute scolopendrie.

4. vulgago milgago. 7. silphicum sanantum. 8. silphium idem. 11. asar after aspalto. uiga. 13. Add terra est.

<sup>1</sup> ἀρχός. μάλαγμα πολνάρχιον is the name of a plaster, Galen (ed. Kühn, vol. xiii. pp. 184, 185). Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Arcos, i. princeps, inde poliarchion, i. plures principatus obtinens.' <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Citrangulum pomum, orange.' citromilum=κιτρόμηλον. Geop. x. 76, πούήσει καρπὸν τὰ καλούμενα κιτρόμηλα. Perhaps κιτρόμηλα should be read in Diosc. i. 166, τὰ δὲ μηδικὰ λεγόμενα ή περισκά ή κεδρόμηλα, βουαῖστὶ δὲ κίτρια, πᾶσι γνώριμα. Prof. Skeat says that orange comes to us from the Persian *nāranj* through the It. *arancio*, and Fr. *orange*. Gerarde, p. 146, shows that *malum anarantium* was confused with *malum aurantium*. 'Schol. Nicand. scribit μῆλον sine ulla adjunctione quoque pro malo medico usurpari, quod et νεράνξιον vulgo vocari addit' Lobeck, Phryn. p. 470. Cf. Steph. Thes. sub μῆλον. Nicander Alexipharmacæ, v. 533, καρδαμίδος, μῆδον (var. μῆλόν) τε καὶ ἐμπρίβεντα συήπι; on which the Scholium is καὶ μῆδόν τε, τὸ μηδικὸν καλούμενον ἔστι δὲ εἶδος φύτου γράφεται καὶ μῆλον. ἔστι δὲ τὸ μηδικὸν μῆλον ὃ ἔστι τὸ νεράνξιον.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Asara baccara, vulgo gariofilus agrestis.' id. p. 30, 'Milvago, gariofila agrestis, asara baccara idem sunt.' App. 'Assara, i. baccara, vp. (secundum) vulgus.' ib. 'Alzaru, i. vulgagia.' Diosc. i. 9, ἄσαρον. Cf. Macer, 'Est asarum grece, vulgago dicta Latine, . . . Et vulvae morbis decoctio subvenit ejus.' Vulgago therefore and matricaria (matrix) have a similar meaning. For *bacchar* see Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 6. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lasar, i. asafetida:' cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 3. *Laser* is the juice of the *laserpitium*, or σίλφιον κυρραικόν, Diosc. iii. 84, ὥπὸς σιλφίου. cf. also Herod iv. 169. <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Asaragi in iii. Alman. (i.e. Almansoris) est virga pastoris.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Asphaltum dicitur quoddam genus gummi nigri quod a quibusdam dicitur bitumen iudaicum.' <sup>7</sup> Diosc. i. 99, ἀσφαλτος διαφέρει ἡ λευδαῖκη τῆς λοιπῆς. <sup>8</sup> Read *aspratiles*. Bart. p. 12, 'Aspiatiles, an. stikelinges.' See Theodorus Priscianus, ii. 13, 'De piscibus aspratiles sumant.' Plinius Valerianus, v. 25, 'De piscibus vero maxime marinos dari oportet, sed aspratiles quales sunt merule, scaurus.' As to *stikelinge* see the *Catholicon Anglicum* (Earl. Eng. Text Soc.), sub *Bafyn-stylkylle*.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 141, ἄσπληνον, οἱ δὲ σκολοπένδροι . . . φύλλα ἔχει σκολοπένδρα τῷ θηρίῳ ὅμοια (i.e. the milliped) . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει τὰ φύλλα . . . σπλῆνα τήκειν. cf. App. 'Splenion, i. scolopendria.' ib. 'Scolopendria, i. lingua ceruina.' The plant referred to is the Harts'-tongue fern.

**Asta regia**<sup>1</sup> uel **aste regia**, [gall.  
muget,] angl. woderove.

**Asarus**<sup>2</sup>, quam multi nardum agrestem  
uocant, folia habet edere similia  
5 tenera et rotunda, flores inter folia  
iuxta radicem purpurei coloris, urinam et menstrua prouocat, [garofilus  
agrestis. Respice in asarabaccara.]

[**Asafetida**, respice in asar lazaram.

**10 Asclepias**<sup>3</sup>, respice in draguncia.

**Archacon**, respice in Zactaron <sup>4</sup>.

**Argentilla**<sup>5</sup> orualis, hec potata ossa  
fracta consolidat. gilb.

**Angelzarus**, uiride es idem.

**15 Argilla**, respice in terra figuli.

**Architrios** uel in is.

**Armiar aquatica**<sup>6</sup> crescit in aquis. Si  
teratur et ponatur plagas boum  
consolidat eas et ideo quidam uo-  
cant eam plaga.] <sup>20</sup>

**Attriplex agrestis**<sup>7</sup>, crissolocanna  
idem, ang. mielde.

**Atanasia**<sup>8</sup> uel **athasia** tanacetum  
idem. Hanc utuntur Salerniani<sup>9</sup>  
et Hispani<sup>10</sup> similiter. tansie,<sup>25</sup>  
ang. bemp<sup>11</sup>.

[**Ataraxacon**<sup>12</sup>, i. rostrum porcinum  
secundum Gaddesden<sup>13</sup> capitulo  
de opilacione epatis, set Avicena<sup>14</sup>  
uocat id taraxacon.] <sup>30</sup>

1. haste regia. 5. tenuia. 21. crisolocanna. 22. milde, in a later hand. 23. atasia.  
24. hac. Salernitan. 25. Hyspani. gal. tanesie, an. bemersan.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Hastula regia*, muge de bois, wuderove.’ Bart. p. 24, ‘*Herba muscata*, i. hastula regia, woderove.’ For *muge* see post, sub *Muscus*. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 9, ἄσπαρον  
οἱ δὲ νάρδον ἀγρίαν καλοῦνται, φύλλα ἔχει κισσῷ δύμαι, μικρότερα δὲ πολλῷ καὶ στρογγυλώτερα·  
ἄνθη μεταξὺ τῶν φύλλων πρὸς τὴν βίξην πορφυρᾶ . . . δύναμις δὲ αὐτῶν διουρητική . . . ἀγοστική δὲ  
καὶ ἐμμητρια. <sup>3</sup> ἀσκληπίας, Diosc. iii. 96: cf. App. ‘*Asepias*, i. draguntea.’ <sup>4</sup> That  
is ψύλλιον.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps *Argentina*, the silver-weed or goose-tansy: called *Tanacetum album* (Bart. p. 41). <sup>6</sup> Perhaps *Armeria aquatica*, thrift. <sup>7</sup> ἀτράφαξις, οἱ δὲ  
χρυσολάχανον, Diosc. ii. 145. Mielde, cf. Ger. Melde, a name which Grassman (Deutsche Pflanzennamen, 1870, p. 192) thinks is derived from the mealy, dusty surface of the young leaves. App. ‘*Atriplex*, chrysolocana rinoli idem est.’ Bart. p. 17, ‘*Crisolocanna*, atriplex.’  
<sup>8</sup> ἀθασία, whence the word *tansy* is said to be derived. <sup>9</sup> Meyer, Geschichte der Botanik, iii. 457, supposes that the Medical School of Salerno began about 850 A.D. and that by 900 it had become famous. For further information see Renzi, Collectio Salernitana, 5 vols., Naples, 1852–1856. <sup>10</sup> That is the Arabian physicians of Spain, Cordova more especially, who flourished as early as 956 A.D. (see Smith’s Gibbon, vol. vi. p. 402 note).

<sup>11</sup> *Bemersan* seems to be connected in some way with the Ger. Rain-fahn (Grassman, p. 133): as to the latter part of which word cf. E. P. N. p. 36, ‘*Citsána*, fana,’ and p. 73, ‘*Cittasana*, fanu:’ though the plant need not be the same. The true word is perhaps *gemerfan*. <sup>12</sup> Altaraxacon, Bart. p. 10, ‘*Altaraxacon*, i. rostrum porcinum.’ <sup>13</sup> ‘*Joannis Anglici Praxis Medica, Rosa anglica dicta*,’ Qto. Aug. Vind. 1595, p. 371. <sup>14</sup> Avicenna (Ven. Junta 1608), ii. 690. Fuchs (H. S. p. 743) ‘officinis nostris quæ barbaris delectantur vocibus, Taraxacon aut Altaraxacon dicitur.’ Dandelion.

**Attramentum**<sup>1</sup>, calcantum<sup>2</sup> idem, quædem terra [est] in Gallia<sup>3</sup> cuius due sunt species,] secundum quosdam] viz. uilior species est attramentum<sup>4</sup> [et] nobilior species est utriolum, et dicitur a claritate uiria que in electioribus uenis inuenitur. Et quando attramentum per se ponitur pro uiliori intelligitur.

10 **Attropia**<sup>5</sup>, i. extenuacio, et interpretatur sine conuersione uel sine succo.

**Athenum** uel attrana, uas alembico ualde simile.

15 **Att[r]ocordines**<sup>6</sup> sunt species ueruca-

rum, quales quidam medicorum poros<sup>7</sup> nominant ut in Oribasio.

**Avencia**<sup>8</sup>, pes leporis<sup>9</sup>, gariofilata<sup>10</sup>, sanamunda, zimis idem, g. et angl. auense<sup>11</sup>.

20 [ **Aurinaleucia**<sup>12</sup>, orual, stedfast secundum quandam laicum.]

**Auricula muris**<sup>13</sup>, pilosella idem, parua habet folia et multa, aliquantulum pilosa. Gallice, pilousee, angl. 25 moushere uel langbeue. [Respic in mirion.]

**Aurum**<sup>14</sup> [de] uena terre fit per decoctionem.

**Auripi[g]mentum**<sup>15</sup>, due sunt species,

1. idem est. 5. species est secundum quosdam atramentum. 6. uitrea. 13. attrenum uel atrena. 15. uerrucarum. 19. (o)zimus. 20. auence. 23. puerosella. 25. pelosee. 26. mousere. lagheue.

1 Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiv. 32, 'Græci cognitionem æris nomine fecerunt et atramento sutorio, appellant enim chalcanthum.' 2 Diosc. v. 114, χάλκανθον. 3 Sim. Jan. 'Item

atramentum dicitur quædam species utrioli quam vulgo terram franciscam vocant.' 4 Bart. p. 12, 'Atramentum terra quædam est cuius nobilior species est vitreolum.' See Skeat's Dict. sub *copperas*.

5 ἀτροφία, Sim. Jan. 'Atrophia g. sine conversione, sicque vocatur extenuatio quæ fit quando nutrimentum non convertitur in substantiam membrorum, quod et synthesis dicitur. Theodorus suo ca. Item Cassius Felix ca. de egritudinibus stomachi.' The references are to Theodorus Priscianus, ii. 11, *de syntexi* (*σύντηξις*) vel *atrophia*, and Cassius Felix (ed. Rose) c. 42. 6 ἀκροχορδόνες. 7 πῶπος. The passage is most like Oribasius (ed. Daremberg), vi. 184, 185.

8 Matth. Silv. c. xliv, 'Anantia, i. pes leporis, gariofilata, sana munda idem.'

9 Perhaps the λαγύπονς of Diosc. iv. 17. 10 Fuchs, H. S. p. 431,

'recentiores Latini caryophyllatam ab odoris suavitate, quam radices de se præbent, nominant, vulgus herbam Benedictam a divina sua efficacia et sanamundam appellat.' Gerarde, p. 996, 'Avena is called Caryophyllata, so named of the smell of Cloves which is in the roots, and divers call it Sana-munda, Herba benedicta and Nardus Rustica . . . it is thought to be Geum Plinii.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvi. 21.

11 Avens, Geum, Herba Bennet. 12 Bart. p. 17,

'Crassula major, aurum valet, an. orpin.' Wright, Prov. Dict. gives, 'Orvale, the plant orpin.'

'Stedfast, the plant *palma Christi*.' See post, Barba iouis.

'Auricula muris, pilocella idem.' ib. p. 33, 'Pelvette, mouser.' E. P. N. p. 43, 'Pilosella, peluselle, mus-ere.'

Fr. piloselle.

14 Platearius, circ. Inst. c. iii, 'Aurum de uena terre fit per decoctionem.'

15 Platearius, circ. Inst. c. xxvii, 'Due sunt species auripigmenti. Est enim rubeum et citrinum. Citrinum competit medicinae.' Bart. p. 12, 'Auripigmentum, orpiment, quando simpliciter de citrino intelligitur.'

Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 4.

rubeum et citrinum, citrinum medicina competit. [Respice in azanata et in arsenicum et sandraca.]

**Axungia**<sup>1</sup> omnis matrici est utilis,  
5 maxime recens anserina et gallinacia siue sale dicta.

**Ayzon**<sup>2</sup>, semperiuua idem, et dicitur ab ay<sup>3</sup> quod est semper et zeo<sup>3</sup> quod est uita. Gall. iubarbe<sup>4</sup>, et  
10 angl. syngrene<sup>5</sup>. [Respice in sy-  
cados<sup>6</sup>.]

[**Azabar**, respice in aloen.]

**Azananata**, i. auripigmentum.

**Basilicus** uel **basilica**<sup>7</sup>, herba gen-

ciana, [allogallica<sup>8</sup>] idem. Virtu- 15 tem habet calidam et proprie ignitam, gustu amaro, [et] in locis plaustris nascitur, cuius [radix stomachi dolorem compescit et epatis ac splenis sicut renum ac cordis, 20 gallice et angl. genciane. Respice tamen in dragentea<sup>9</sup>.]

**Basilicon**<sup>10</sup> semen est maiorane, ozi-  
mus<sup>11</sup> idem [uel ozimum].

**Bartrororbus**<sup>12</sup> ferens mora idem.

**Bachador**, i. ozimum magnum.

**Balanus rapseo**<sup>13</sup> est simile arboris mirice, nuces habens intus rotundas.

**Balanon**<sup>14</sup>, i. glans. Inde mirobalanus<sup>15</sup>,

1. citrinum bis. 7. Azion. 10. sinegren. 15. idem. gall. et angl. genciane. 16. prope.  
18. palustribus. 25. Batus rubus. 26. Bathador. 27. repseo semen est. 28. ab intus.  
29. Balanion. mirabolanus.

<sup>1</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxviii. 9, 'Proxima in communibus adipis laus est, sed maxime suilli... axungiam etiam Græci appellavere eum in voluminibus suis.' Cf. Diosc. ii. 93, στέαρ ἡ χήνειον ἡ ὄρνιθειον. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 88, ἀείσων τὸ μέγα ὄνθμασται διὰ τὸ ἀειθαλὲς τῶν φύλων. App.

<sup>3</sup> άει, ζωή. <sup>4</sup> Fr. Joubarbe, formed from *Jovis barba*, another name of the same plant, cf. E. P. N. p. 47, 'Jovis barba, jubarbe, singrene.' ib. p. 65,

'Hoc jurbarium, a silfgrene,' cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xvi. 31. <sup>5</sup> The English Sengreen, i.e. ever-green. It is called in Prof. Earle's lists *sinfulla* (E.P.N. pp. 8, 32, 47), *singrene* (ib. p. 4, where *Temolus*=τιθύμαλος, and pp. 31, 33, where *Colatidis*=γαλακτίτης) and *silfgrene* (ib. p. 65). The first of these components occurs in 'Sinwealte swammas' (E. P. N. p. 12), and also in the word *sundew*, Ger. Sindau. Grassmann (Deutsche Pfl. namen, p. 45) thinks that similarly *Sündfluth* has been formed from *Sinflyt*: cf. also E. P. N. p. lxxxix.

<sup>6</sup> στοιχάς. Bart. p. 12, 'Barba Jovis, sticados citrinum idem,' cf. App. 'Barba Jovis, i. herba herculis, uel stichados, uel benades.' See post, Barba iouis.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 3, γεντιανὴ δοκεῖ μὲν ὑπὸ πρώτον εὑρῆσθαι Γέντιδος, 'Λλυριῶν βασιλῆος ἀφ' οὐ καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἔσχηκεν. App. 'Basilica, id est regina vel gentiana.'

<sup>8</sup> ἀλόγη γαλλική, Diosc. iii. 3. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Basilica, i. serpentaria.' App. 'Basiliscus, serpentaria, dragum, uel hortulana.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Basilicon i. semen brancæ ursinae secundum quosdam.'

<sup>11</sup> ὄξιμον, Diosc. ii. 170. Bart. p. 12, 'Basilicon, ozimum idem.'

ib. p. 33, 'Ozimum, i. semen basiliconis.' App. 'Ozimum, i. basilicon.'

<sup>12</sup> Read, 'Batus rubus ferens mora idem.' Bart. p. 12, 'Batus, rubus ferens mora.' App. 'Badon, rubus testinus uel mora domestica.'

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iv. 157, βαλανὸς μυρεψικὴ καρπός

κατι δένδρον μυρίκη ἐοικότος, the ben-nut. Sim. Jan. 'Balanus repisco D. est semen arboris similis

mirice et est fructus sicut nucis habentis intus medullam quæ exprimitur.'

<sup>14</sup> βάλανος, Diosc. i. 143.

<sup>15</sup> μυροβάλανος with a false derivation.

quasi glans uendibilis, miriplon<sup>1</sup>  
enim uendere dicitur, sine merip-  
sia<sup>2</sup> quasi species uendibilis.

**Baym**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur corroboratiuum  
uel corosium.

**Bacce lauri,** dampnococci<sup>4</sup> idem.  
Gall. bayes<sup>5</sup> de lorer.

**Bacce edere,** carpocissi<sup>6</sup> idem, fructus  
edere.

**Balaustia**<sup>7</sup>, i. flos caducus mali gra-  
nati.

**Baccara**<sup>8</sup> herba est odorifera, folia ha-  
bens aspera et lacta interuisa,  
florem purpureum et subalbidum  
et odoriferum. [Respice in uul-  
gago.]

**Balsamita**<sup>9</sup>, salmentica, sisimbrium<sup>10</sup>,

menta aquatica, [mentastrum] idem,  
crescit in pratis, a<sup>o</sup>e. horsminte,  
[gallice mentastre, xisisimbrium.]<sup>11</sup>

**Balsamus**<sup>12</sup> est arbor similis leuen et in  
eodem statu ut piracantes, folia  
habet similia rute sed palulo albidi-  
ora et semper uirida, facultatem  
habet similem uiti, circa Babi-  
loniam crescit.

**Balsamum**<sup>13</sup> est quedam gumma que  
afferitur de arbore balsami.

[**Basilicon**<sup>14</sup> est emplastrum de adipe,  
resina pini, et c. et oleo secundum<sup>15</sup>  
Sap.<sup>14</sup> capitulo de pinguedine. Item  
de hoc loquitur Thider.<sup>15</sup> capitulo  
de punctura neruorum.

**Batus**<sup>16</sup>, i. morus rubi uel rubus secun-

1. uendilis. 2. inde miripsia. 5. corsium. Radix stomachi dolorem compescit.  
8. idem i. 13. lata interdiuisa. 19. pratis. Item mentastrum crescit in agris utrumque dicitur  
horsmynte. 23. paulo. 24. uiridia. 25. reperitur. 28. affertur.

<sup>1</sup> μυροπωλεῖν.

<sup>2</sup> μυρεψία, or μυρέψιον. Another compound of the same word is *nux myristica* (the nutmeg) corrupted in Bart. p. 32, into *nux mirifica*; see App. *Nux myristica*. Also *μυράκοπον*, corrupted into *miracopum*; see ante, Acopum.

id est corroboratiuum.'

<sup>4</sup> See ante *Anacochi*, i.e. δαφνόκοκκοι. App. 'Bacce lauri, uel daphnococci idem est.'

<sup>5</sup> Our bay-tree is derived through the French *baie* from the Lat. *bacca*. Fr. baies de laurier. <sup>6</sup> καρπὸς κισσοῦ. Bart. p. 15, 'Carpocissi, i. fructus edere.'

<sup>7</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Dicitur autem balaustia flos caducus mali granati.' Diosc. i. 154, *βαλαύστιον ἔστιν ἄνθος ἀγρίας ροΐας*. Bart. p. 12, 'Balaustia flos est mali granati.' See App. 'Balaustia, fructus ... quem imperiti caduca mali granati dicunt.'

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 44, *βάλκηρις Βοτάνη ἔστιν εὐώδης στεφανωματική, ἢς τὰ φύλλα τραχέα μέγεθος ἔχοντα μεταξὺ τοῦ καὶ φλόμου ... ἄνθη δὲ ἐμπόρφυρα, ὑπόλευκα, εὐώδη*. Sim. Jan. 'Bacharis Dya, herba est odorata apta coronis, folia habens aspera et lata intercisa cui virga est angulosa longitudine cubiti unius ramulis plena ex asperis florem habens purpureum et pingue et subalbidum et odoratum.' See ante, Asara.

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Balsamita, sisimbrium, menta aquatica idem.' Bart. p. 12,

'Balsamita, i. menta aquatica, horsminte.'

<sup>10</sup> σισύμβριον, Diosc. ii. 154. <sup>11</sup> Diosc.

i. 18, βάλσαμον τὸ μὲν δένδρον κατὰ μέγεθος λυκίον ἡ πυρακάνθης βλέπεται, φύλλα ἔχον ὅμοια πηγάνῳ, λευκότερα δὲ πολλῷ καὶ ἀεὶ θαλλέστερα, γεννώμενον ἐν μόνῃ Ἰουδαίᾳ κατά τινα αὐλάνα καὶ ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ.

<sup>12</sup> The ὀποβάλσαμον of Diosc. i. 18. <sup>13</sup> βασιλικὸν ἐμπλαστρον,

cf. Celsus, v. 19, and Scribonius Largus, c. 210. <sup>14</sup> Serapion (Lyons, 1525), fol. 199 rev.

De Simplicibus ex animalibus. <sup>15</sup> Cyrurgia Theodorici Episcopi Cerviensis (fol. Ven. 1513),

p. 102. <sup>16</sup> βάτος, Diosc. iv. 37. See App. Badon.

dum Nich. <sup>1</sup> in diamoron <sup>2</sup> . Respice in rubus.	Barba iouis uel iouis barba <sup>10</sup> , sti- cados citrinum, themolus, semper- uiua. Gallice iubarbe, anglice syn- grene, erewort, houslek. [Respice 15 in bulbus astus.]
Batus <sup>3</sup> , respice in elenium.	Barba elexis, bardana <sup>11</sup> , lappa inuersa, lappa maior, angl. clote, cuius fructus vocatur a <sup>ce</sup> . Burre.
Baldemonia <sup>4</sup> , respice in ualde monia.	Barba yrsina <sup>12</sup> , assimilatur lingue bo- 20 uis, asperiora tamen habet folia, a <sup>ce</sup> . buckestonge.
5 Bacitura eris <sup>5</sup> , lapidos calcis idem.	
Basilion entaticum <sup>6</sup> , respice in me- diousum.	
Bana herba ueneris <sup>7</sup> , respice in co- lumbaria.	
10 Barba anglica, respice in archangelica.	
Barbastus <sup>8</sup> , respice in flosmos <sup>9</sup> .]	

<sup>13</sup> cytrinum. semperiuua idem. anglice, erewert uel houslek uel sinegrene. <sup>17</sup> Barba elixis.  
<sup>18</sup> cloote. <sup>20</sup> yrcina. <sup>22</sup> bockestonge.

<sup>1</sup> Nicolaus Myrepsus (fol. 1549), p. 245.

<sup>2</sup> See App. Diacoregium etc., for compounds of διά.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. i. 27, ἔλενιον . . . cι δὲ βάτον ιδαιαν (var. βατοειδέαν). <sup>4</sup> Baldmoney or Bawdmoney, a name given, according to Parkinson (Theat. Bot. 1640, p. 1735), to Gentian, and also to Meum or Spignell. Bald-money may be connected with the god Balder: cf. the name *Balder's brow* for chamomile: and the Ger. *Baldrian* for Valerian (Grassmann, Deutsche Pflanzennamen, p. 123).

<sup>5</sup> Read batitura<sup>a</sup> eris, λεπίδος χαλκοῦ, and cf. Diosc. v. 89. Bart. p. 12, 'Batitura ferri, ponfiligos idem.'

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxxi, 'Basilicon entaticon quid est l. medion, Diasco.' Diosc. iv. 18, μήδιον, where the only possible source of corruption seems to be contained in the names κυβέλλιον and κλημάτιον. The explanation of *mediousum* may perhaps be found in σόμπος, which is an equivalent of μήδιον.

<sup>7</sup> Read bona herba ueneris, which seems to be vervain. <sup>8</sup> Verbascum, cf. Plin. Hist. Nat.

<sup>9</sup> xxv. 10. <sup>10</sup> φλόμος, Diosc. iv. 102. Bart. p. 21, 'Flosmus, tapsus barbastus idem.' Gerarde, p. 774, says the plant is called in shops *Tapsus barbatus*, which may be corrupted from Verbascum: see App. *Flomus*.

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Ayzon. Themolus = τιθύμαλος. Erewort recalls the name *orpine* given to Sedum Telephium. It may perhaps be referred to in 'Aurinaleucia, orual, stedfast,' see ante, Aurinaleucia. See post, Crassula Major: cf. Physica Stæ. Hildegardis, ii. 86, Semperviva. 'Si quis surdus in auribus est ita quod auditu caret, lac feminae tollat quae masculum peperit cum jam decem aut duodecim septimanæ sunt quod filium genuit, et modicum plus de succo sempervivæ lacti huic addat, et in aurem suam aut tres aut quatuor guttas de eodem modice immitti faciat, et hoc fieri s<sup>e</sup>pe permittat et auditum recipiet.' cf. Macer, de Acidula, 'Auribus expressus succus si funditur ejus Adjuvat auditum mire pellitque dolorem.' The frequency of Houseleek may be due not only to its medicinal virtues, but also to the influence of superstition: cf. Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. 124, 'Sempervivæ nomen sumpsit quod sit semper viridis, ab aliquibus Stergethon (*στέργηθρον*) vocatur eo quod amorifica judicetur, unde et pro foribus a plurimis ponitur ut pellat odia.'

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Bardana, i. lappa inversa, sive lappa major quod idem est.' ib. 'Bardana, an. clote, gert burr.' id. p. 13, 'Burrus, gertt clote.' The plant is Burdock or Clot-bur. E. P. N. p. 46, 'Lappa, bardane, clote.' Apuleius, de Virt. Herbarum (Aldus 1547), c. 36, calls it Dardana.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Barba yrcina, i. ypoquistidos.'

**Bardana**<sup>1</sup>, farfara, ungula equina uel ungula caballina [idem], angl. feldhoue. [Respice in barba elexis et in rauicia, et in illasfucos<sup>2</sup>.]

**5 Barba aaron**<sup>3</sup>, iarus, basga idem, angl. cokkowespitte.

**Baucia**<sup>4</sup>, pastinaca agrestis idem, sumitur tamen quandoque pro domestica uel ortholana, anglice widleskirwt.

[**Barba leporis**, rosa passa idem.]

**Betonica uel betonia aut uetonica**<sup>5</sup>,

cestros uel cestrum idem. gall. betoine, anglice betonike.

Item cistrionidum, ut in Alex. de splenis, idem. Habet folia ad modum urtice sed uridiora sed non pungencia et florem indum et boni odoris [est valde].

**Been**<sup>6</sup> est album et aliud rubeum.

**Berula**<sup>7</sup> similis est narstucio aquatico sed acu[s]tiora habet folia, valet ad scrofulas maturandas. [gall. berles] anglice bilus<sup>8</sup>.

5. rosga. 6. cokkouwespitte. 9. ortolana. wyldeschirewit. 13. betoyne. 14. betonek.  
15. cestrionidum. 16. splene. 17. et non. 18. pungentia. 20. aliud album.  
rubeum. 24. biller.

<sup>1</sup> Fuchs. H. S. p. 88, 'Officina lappam majorem, vulgus bardanam vocat.' Bart. p. 20, 'Farfara, i. ungula caballina:' ib. p. 43, 'Ungula caballina campestris i. clole.' Plautus, Pœnulus, ii. 32, 'eo præsternebant folia farferi.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xxiv. 15, 'chamæleucen apud nos farfarum (var. farranum) sive farfugium vocant, nascitur secundum fluvios.' cf. E.P.N. p. 16, 'Caballoodia, vel ungula caballi, coltgærig.' *Feldhoue*, see post, *Pes pulli*. There seems to be some confusion between Burdock and Coltsfoot.

<sup>2</sup> App. Ilafeos.

<sup>3</sup> ἄποv, Diosc. ii. 197. Bart.

p. 12, 'Barba aaron, iarus idem, pes vituli, zekesterse.' App. 'Aronis vel aron, i. yaros.' Cuckoo spit, cuckoopint, cuckoointle, wake robin, and zekesterse seem all of them to be identical in meaning and in derivation.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Baucia, i. pastinaca agrestis, sumitur

quandoque pro domestica.' ib. 'Bauea, skirwhit.' id. p. 33, 'Pastinaca, an. skirwhite.' App. 'Baucia id est pastinaca domestica.' Gerarde, p. 1026, 'Sisarum . . . in English Skirret and Skir-wort.' The plant appears to be Sium, Water-parsnep, which Withering calls skerrets.

<sup>5</sup> Betony, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxv. 8, 'Vettonica dicitur in Gallia, in Italia autem serratula, a Græcis cestron.' κέστρων, Diosc. iv. 1. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Been sunt grana quæ piper album vocamus.' App. 'Been rub. radix quæ in India invenitur. Been album in Ægypto reperitur.' Serapion (Lyons 1525), de simplicibus ex plantis, c. 223.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Berula, fabaria idem, levick.'

i. e. Brooklime. Marcellus Empiricus, c. 36, 'adpones herbam quæ in aquæ iugis recursu nascitur, quam Latine berulam, Grece cardaminen vocant.' Gerarde, p. 621, 'Water Pimpermell is called Anagallis aquatica, of most Becabunga . . . in French Berle, whereupon some do call it Berula.'

<sup>8</sup> Biller, or Bell-rags, (Britten, English Plant Names, p. 41). It is probably a Celtic name, as Biller is quoted from Co. Derry, and Berwr is the Welsh name for Cresses. cf. Joyce, Irish Names of Places, 2nd series, 1875, p. 325, 'Biorar [birrer] is the word for water-cress, and it is obviously derived from *bior*, water. In the colloquial language the middle *r* of this word is always changed to *l* by a common phonetic law, and it is consequently pronounced *biller*.' ib. 1st series, p. 48.

**Bedegar**<sup>1</sup> est quedam tubrositas cre-  
scens iuxta radicem ueperis qui  
uocatur eglientier<sup>2</sup>. [angl. hepe-  
brede<sup>3</sup>].

5 **Beta maior** uel **bleta** uel **bletis**<sup>4</sup>,  
atriplex agrestis uel domestica  
idem. Gall. arache blanc.

**Belliculi marini**<sup>5</sup> quasi umbilici, circa  
lictora maris reperiuntur.

10 **Belliricus**<sup>6</sup> genus est mirabolanorum  
ut in Mer<sup>7</sup>.

15 **Bernix**<sup>8</sup>, classa, gummi iuniperi idem:  
dicitur etiam uernix quod confi-  
citur ex oleo semenis lini et classa,  
et inde illinentur et consolidantur  
colores picturarum.

1. Bedagar. 2. uepris. 3. englenter. 5. Beta uel bleta maior, sicla idem. g. orache rouge. Beta uel bleta minor uel blitis. 6. attriplex. 7. blanche. 9. lictora *with mark of alteration*. 15. illuminantur. 17. Berberis. 18. berberrye. 26. latiora. 28. altius. wymalue. 29. merschemawe. 31. malua ortolana uel domestica. g. mauue. angl. mawe. Item bismalua g. wymauve. ang. mersmawe. Item crispa malua. g. cresmauve, odorem habet sicut muge.

1 Bart. p. 12, ‘*Bedegar* est nodus rose albae silvestris, vulgari nomine eglenter.’ Gerard, p. 1271, ‘The spongey balls which are found upon the branches are most aptly and properly called spongiolaæ sylvestris Rosæ . . . the shops mistake it by the name of Bedeguar.’

2 Fr. églantier, the dog-rose. 3 Perhaps Hip-bread, or Hip-briar: cf. Bart. p. 36, ‘*Rosa canina*, frutex est, an. heppe-brer.’

4 Bart. p. 12, ‘*Beta*, atriplex agreste idem:’ perhaps βλῆτρον, Diosc. ii. 143.

5 Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Belliculi . . . sunt autem quasi umbilici et circa littora maris inventiuntur.’ Bart. p. 12, ‘*Bellirici marini* lapides sunt parvi et albi, in rupibus marinis inventiuntur.’ id. p. 43, ‘*Umbilici marini*, lapilli sunt umbilico coniformes. Eligendi sunt albiores.’ Some kind of sea-snail: cf. Cic. De Or. ii. 6, 22. Perhaps um-biliculi.

6 Bart. p. 13, ‘*Belliricus*, genus mirabolanorum.’ 7 Perhaps Alexandro.

8 Bart. p. 12, ‘*Bernix*, i. gummi juniperi, classa idem. Bernix etiam dicitur quiddam quod conficitur de oleo semenis lini et classa, et inde illuminantur et solidantur colores picturarum.’ Prompt. Parv. iii. 509. note 2. Vernyschyn. ‘Bernyx or Vernyx is a thynge ymad of oyle and lynne sed and classe with (which) peytours colours are mad to byndyn and to shynyn.’ Classa, i. e. glaze.

9 Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Berberi, . . . sunt autem fructus cuiusdam arboris.’ Bart. p. 12, ‘*Berberis*, i. semen petrosilini macedonis.’

10 ‘*Bellarria*, the flower of the herb Lychnis,’ Holyoke.

11 See post, Smirtus. 12 App. ‘*Bisas*, id est emolia uel ruta agrestis.’ ib. ‘*Basasa uel bifasa*, i. piganon uel ruta.’ Diosc. iii. 46, καλοῦσι δέ τινες αὐτὸν (i. e. πήγανον ἄγριον) ‘Αρμαλα, Σύροι βησασά. Galen: (ed. Kühn, xii. 101), δὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν λόγοις μᾶλν καὶ βησασάν ἔφαμεν

βησασάς εσθαι, εἴη ἀν καὶ αὐτὸν πήγανον ἄγριον.’

13 See ante, Altea. 14 Fr. guimauve.

**Berberies**<sup>9</sup> sunt fructus cuiusdam ar-  
boris. angl. [bulberies uel] ber-  
beries.

[**Benedicta**, respice in fu et in sene- 20  
cio.

**Bellaria**<sup>10</sup>, respice in lichitis.

**Berberis**, respice in oziacantum.

**Beronica**<sup>11</sup>, respice in smirtus.

[**Bissona**<sup>12</sup>, respice in erimola.] 25

**Bismalua**<sup>13</sup>, alta malua, altea idem, la-  
ciora habet folia quam alia malua,  
et alcius crescit aē. wymalue<sup>14</sup> uel  
marshmalue. [Nota quod sunt tres  
malue viz. bismalua supradicta 30  
et malua ortelana, gall. et angl.  
malue, uel domestica, et crispa

malua<sup>1</sup>, odorem habet sicut muge,  
gall. crispe mauue uel symoine.]

**Bisala**, hermodactilus idem<sup>2</sup>.

**Bitumen judaicum**<sup>3</sup>, idem.

5 **Bichicon**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur ad tussym,  
unde pellem bichice ut in Alex-  
andro<sup>5</sup>.

**Bistorta** virtutem habet constringendi  
consiliandi et confortandi, et valet

10 ad concipiendum [gall. **Bistorte**].

**Botrus**<sup>6</sup> interpretatur rotundum, unde  
collectio uuarum que in rotunda  
forma inuenitur dicitur botrus. Di-  
citur etiam botrus illud corpus ro-  
tundum a quo flores procedunt.  
15 [gallice, botun<sup>7</sup> de rose.]

3. hermodactilis. 4. aspaltum idem. Nota quod sunt tres malve viz. malva ortolana vel  
domestica, g. mauue, ang. mawe. Item bismalua g. wymauue, ang. mersmawe. Item crispa  
malua g. cresmauue, odorem habet sicut muge. 6. pillule. 8. Bistorta bistorte habet virtutem.  
9. consolidandi. 11. rotundus. 15. folia rosarum, anglice, rosetoppel. 18. crowesope.  
21. nouaculum cyrurgie. 22. sperwrt. 23. Item borax. 24. aurum et argentum. Boreys.  
28. Botris herba est. 30. habet.

**Borax**<sup>8</sup> uel **borith**, herba fullonum,  
saponaria idem. angl. crowe-  
soppe<sup>9</sup>.

[**Bouis lacta**<sup>10</sup>, orobo idem.] <sup>20</sup>

**Borith**<sup>11</sup>, nonaclum cirurgie, lanceolata  
aquatica idem, a<sup>cē</sup>. sperewort.

**Borax**<sup>12</sup> est quedam gumma unde con-  
solidatur aurum, a<sup>cē</sup>. [et gall.] Bo-  
reis. <sup>25</sup>

[**Borago**, gall. et a<sup>cē</sup>. borage uel bou-  
rache.]

**Botrix**<sup>13</sup> arbor est fructuosa tota ex-  
pansa super terram, colorem mel-  
linum habens, per interualla fur-  
cata. <sup>30</sup>

**Boletus**<sup>14</sup> fungus idem. Crescit in terris.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 931. '*Malva crispa*, the French curled mallow.' E. P. N. p. 36, '*Malva crispa*,  
symeringe wyrt.'

<sup>2</sup> Meadow-saffron. Matth. Silv. c. c. '*Bisari*, i. hermodactili.'

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Butimen judaicum*, aspaltum idem.' <sup>4</sup> βῆχικόν. App. '*Benicon vel beticon*, i.  
ungula caballina' (that is *Tussilago*). ib. '*Becion vel bedon*, i. *cassilago alba*.' Cf. Diosc. iii. 116,  
*βῆχιον*. <sup>5</sup> Alex. Trall. ed. Puschmann, ii. 157, βῆχικά οἵ δεῖ κεχρῆσθαι. <sup>6</sup> βότρυς.

E. P. N. p. 21, '*Butrus*, hos.' id. p. 23, '*Butros*, geclystre.' <sup>7</sup> Fr. Bouton. See post, Lacta.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Borax*, gummi idem, solidantur aurum et argentum.' ib. '*Borith*, herba saponaria seu  
herba fullonum, sed cardius fullonis aliud est.' App. '*Burit*, herba fullonum, saponaria idem est.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Saponaria*, crowsope.' *Borith* is its Semitic name: cf. Jer. ii. 22. 'Si laveris te nitro  
et multiplicaveris tibi herbam borith.'

<sup>10</sup> App. '*Orobani lenici*, i. lacca.' See post, Lacta.

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Borith*, i. nepta.' The plant meant would seem to be *Alisma Plantago*: the leaves of  
which are lancet-shaped, and hence gained for it the name *sperewort*, which for a similar reason  
was given also to *Flammula* (Bart. p. 21, '*Flammula*, i. sperwort) and *Inula campana* (E. P. N.  
p. 30, *Innule campane*, sper-wyrt). See ante, sub Alphesora.

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Borax*,

gummi idem, solidantur aurum et argentum.' The reference is to its use as a flux.

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cvi, '*Dia*, cap. botris. *Botrix* est herba fruticosa tota spansa super terram,  
colorem mellinum habens, per interualla furcata' etc. Diosc. iii. 120, βότρυς πάσα ἐστὶν ὅλη  
μηλίνη, θαμνοειδής, διακεχυμένη, πολλὰς ἔχουσα μασχάλας.

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Boletus*, fungus  
idem.'

angl. tadestol <sup>1</sup> [uel padestol <sup>2</sup> , gall. mussherums <sup>3</sup> ], unde versus <sup>4</sup> :	Buglossa <sup>10</sup> , lingua bouis idem. Acuta habet folia ad modum boraginis, [gall. lange de beof,] anglice ox- <sup>15</sup> tunge.
De fungi, gis homines, bolete, negabas. Boleti leti causa fuere tui.	[Bugula <sup>11</sup> , fistularia idem secundum Laur.]
5 <b>Bolus</b> [armenicus est] <sup>5</sup> quedam uena terre que in Armenia reperitur, [et] per centum annos potest seruari.	<b>Bussaria</b> <sup>12</sup> , respice in erimela.]
<b>Botracion</b> <sup>6</sup> , brutacia, herba scelerata <sup>7</sup> , simirnon <sup>8</sup> , apium risus <sup>9</sup> idem, qui-	<b>Butalmon</b> <sup>13</sup> uel <b>butalmos</b> oculus bouis <sup>20</sup> idem, a <sup>ce</sup> . oxie <sup>14</sup> .
10 dam tamen smurnon pro quolibet apio intelligunt. [Respice in apium risus.]	<b>Bunias</b> <sup>15</sup> , napicum, rapia idem, que elixia comeditur. Ventrem inflat et carnes replet.

1. paddestol.      3. fungis hominem.      4. causa fuere tui.      9. smixnon.      10. smirnon.  
15. oxetunge.      21. oxeghe.      22. napatium rapa idem, g<sup>e</sup>. navet, ang. nep.

<sup>1</sup> Toad-stool. Cath. Angl. Early Eng. Text Soc. p. 377, ‘a tade stole, *boletus fungus*.’

<sup>2</sup> A. S. *pada*, a toad. Sax. Chron., (sub anno 1137) ‘Hi dyden heō in quarterne þar nadras ȝ snakes ȝ pades wæron inne.’ Cath. Angl. p. 265, ‘a Paddokstole, *boletus, fungus, tuber, trusta, asparagus*; *versus: Boleti leti causa fuere tui.*’ Prompt. Parv. p. 376, ‘Paddok, toode, *Bufo*:’ cf. ib. note 3, ‘“Pade,” a toad, Awntyrs of Arthure, ix. 10, is in one MS. written “tade.”’ Compare the name paddock pipes.

<sup>3</sup> Fr. mousseron, Eng. mushroom.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Prompt. Parv. vol. iii.

p. lxviii, where the editor quotes the following passage as a specimen of the ‘Liber Equivocorum Vocabulorum’ by John de Garlandia; and the accompanying *Expositio* by Galfridus of Lynn. ‘Fungus dicitur a fungor, fungeris secundum vocem: sed a defungor, defungeris, secundum significationem, defungor id est mori, quia comedentes fungos, sicut plures faciunt in partibus transmarinis, sepius moriuntur. Unde Marcialis coccus,—Defunctos fungis homines materne negabas, Boleti leti causa fuere tui.’<sup>5</sup> βᾶλος Ἀρμένιος, Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Bolus quedam vena terre est que precipue in Armenia reperitur . . . per centum annos potest servari.’<sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 206, βατράχιον, οἱ δὲ σέλινον ἄγριον καλοῦσι . . . ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἔτερον ἔιδος χνοωδέστερον, μακροκαλότερον, ἐντομᾶς ἔχον πλέον τὰν φύλλων, πλεῖστον ἐν Σαρδωνίᾳ γεννώμενον, δρυμύτατον, δὲ δὴ καὶ σέλινον ἄγριον καλοῦσι. Virg. Ecl. vii. 41, ‘Sardois videar tibi amarior herbis.’ App. ‘*Boutration*, i. apium risius, sceleracus.’<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 24, ‘*Herba scelerata*, i. apium risus.’<sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 72, σμύρνιον ὅπερ ἐν Κιλικίᾳ πετροσέλινον καλοῦσι . . . η δὲ βίξα δρυμέα, εὐώδης, ἀπαλή, πολύχνλος, δάκνουσα τὴν φάρυγγα.

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 953, ‘This Illyrian crow-foot is named in the Greek σέλινον ἄγριον, that is, *Apium sylvestre*, or wilde smallage, also *Herba Sardoa*; it may be, saith my author, that kinde of crow-foot called *Apium risus*, and γελωτοφυῆ.’ Plin. Hist. Nat. xxiv. 17, ‘Gelotophyllida in Baetris et circa Borysthenem. Hæc si bibatur . . . ridendi finem non fieri.’<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 126, βούγλωσσον. Bart. p. 13, ‘*Buglossa*, lingua bovis idem.’ App. ‘*Buglossa*, i. lingua bovinæ.’<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘*Bugla*, bugle, i. uodebroun.’<sup>12</sup> βησασᾶ, Diosc. iii. 46. See ante, Bissona.

<sup>13</sup> βούφθαλμον, Diosc. iii. 146. This word has been corrupted into *Bucstalinum*, E. P. N. p. 28. <sup>14</sup> Ox-eye. With *oxeghe* cf. *dayeseghe*, Bart. p. 16. <sup>15</sup> Βουνίας, Diosc. ii. 136.

- Butacon**<sup>1</sup>, . corroboratium stomachi.  
**Butirum ouinum**<sup>2</sup> melius est quod in  
 colore subrufum est et amplius pingue.  
**Bulla** herba est, **bulla** flectaria<sup>3</sup> idem.  
**5 Bulmago**<sup>4</sup>, resta bouis, uel retinens  
 boues idem. gall. restebEOF, anglice  
 cammok uel ysne[e]herde.  
**Bulbus silicicus**<sup>5</sup>, uel rufus, i. squilla.  
 [Respic in colcico.]  
**10 Bulbus scudius**<sup>6</sup>, i. flos lupini, uel  
**bulbus**, i. cedula marina.  
**Bulbus** est omnis truncata uel tunicata<sup>7</sup>,  
 sed cum simpliciter ponitur pro ra-  
 dice matici intelligitur.  
**15 Burneta**<sup>8</sup> blaueum habet florem ut  
 edera terrestris, sed non adeo ro-

- tunda, stipitem habet fissum in  
 plures partes, gallice et anglice,  
 burnete [uel burnette].  
**Bugla**<sup>9</sup>, folia habet aliquantulum rotunda  
 et ad nigredinem uergencia, florem  
 indum. gallice et anglice, bugle.  
**Branca ursina**<sup>10</sup> stipitem habet ut olus,  
 filia magna et incisa, gallice bran-  
 chrsine, aee sedokke. 25  
**Bula**, flecteria<sup>11</sup> idem. respice.  
**[Bursa pastoris]**, respice in capsellula.  
**Brutacia**<sup>12</sup>, respice in apium risus.  
**Brumaria**<sup>13</sup>, respice in leontopodium.  
**Brionia**<sup>14</sup>, respice in cucurbita.] 30  
**Brassica**<sup>15</sup>, i. caulus non transplantatus.  
 [Respic in scurem.]

2. Butyrum ouium. 4. est herba. 6. restebieff. 8. Bulbus astus, barba iouis idem. g.  
 iubarbc, an. syngrene bulbus rufus. 11. item bulbus i. cepula marina. 12. omnis  
 radix. 14. narcisi. Bursa pastoris, herba sanguinaria idem. ang. pursurt. 16. terestris.  
 21. uergentia. 24. folia. branncursive. 31. Brasica.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Bufagon*, i. faciens appetitum.’ *βονφάγον*. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. ii. 81. <sup>3</sup> φλύκταυα,  
 a blister. See post, ‘*Flecteria*, bulla idem, gall. bayloun.’ <sup>4</sup> App. ‘*Bulma*, i. testa bouis.’

The other names are reflected in our Rest-harrow. Cammok (little comb) must refer to its  
 prickles. E. P. N. p. 6, ‘*Peucena*, þ is Cammoc,’ p. 32, ‘*Peucidanum*, cammoce.’ The name  
*iren-harde* is given to Vervain, E. P. N. p. 44, ‘*Verveua*, verveine, iren-harde.’ <sup>5</sup> App.

‘*Bulbus fisticus uel ruffus*, i. scilla.’ Perhaps *βολβὸς σκιλλικός*. As to *σκίλλα*, see Diosc. ii.  
 202. <sup>6</sup> App. ‘*Bulbus studius*, id est luipisii flos.’ <sup>7</sup> The scribe is here evidently

copying from some manuscript the writing of which is uncertain or indistinct. Bart. p. 13,  
*‘Bulbus quando simpliciter pro radice narcisi ponitur.’* App. ‘*Bulbus micouas*, i. narcissus.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘*Burneta* blaueum habet florem ut edera terrestris, sed non adeo rotunda habet  
 folia.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘*Bugla*, bugle, i. wodebroun.’ <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 17, ἀκανθα . . .

ἔχει δὲ πλατύτερα φύλλα . . . ἐσχισμένα ὡς τὰ τοῦ εὐζώμου. App. ‘*Brancha ursina*, magna folia  
 habet et incisa.’ Bart. p. 13, ‘*Branca ursiua* herba est, an. scchock.’ Gerard, Table of  
 obsolete and less used English names, ‘Sea Dock is Brank ursine.’ <sup>11</sup> φλύκταυα, see  
 ante, Bulla. <sup>12</sup> βατράχιον.

<sup>13</sup> Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. Cap. vii. Matth. Silv. c. cxi, ‘*Brumaria*, i. lentopodium, et est ciclamen vel bothormariem.’ <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 13,

‘*Briouia*, wilde nepe, i. radix vitis albæ secundum quoisdam.’ App. ‘*Bryonia*, id est cucurbita  
 agrestis.’ E. P. N. p. 16, ‘*Brionia*, wild cyrfet, uel hwit wingeard.’ <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 13,

‘*Brasica*, caulis nondum transplantatus, sed quandoque pro qualibet caule sumitur.’ App.  
 ‘*Brasica*, i. caulis non transplantatus.’ See Vincent of Beauvais, x. (xi.) 33, ‘Ex sinonomis:

Brassica dicitur caulis nondum transplantatus, sed quandoque pro qualibet caule sumitur.’

**Bracteos**<sup>1</sup>, i. saunia, sed **bractea** interpretatur aurea lamina, unde bractea crisea<sup>2</sup>, i. aurea lamina.

**Brancoes**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur faux, inde **braneus**<sup>4</sup>, apostema in fauce [ortus] de fluxu humorum a capite.

**Bragma**<sup>5</sup> est commissura duarum cellularum in supremo capite, s. fantastice et rationalis, ut in Alex-<sup>10</sup>andro.

**Blacta**<sup>6</sup> est squama piscis et inuenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda tortuosa, sed nos utimur blacta bisantea i. constantino opoli que sic solebat dici.

**Bedellium**<sup>7</sup> lacerinum [est] gumma cuiusdam arboris que in Armenia nascitur et dicitur [brissaca, viola idem].

**Bedellium sciticum**<sup>8</sup> a loco [dicitur].<sup>20</sup> **Blicus**<sup>9</sup> frigidus est et humidus, comestus uentrem mollit.

**Brionia uel brion**<sup>10</sup>, scicida<sup>11</sup>, cucurbita agrestis, alphesora idem; eius folia assimilantur foliis uitis. gall. bri-<sup>25</sup> one uel naue sauauge, anglice wildenep. [Respice in uitecella.]

**Britanni[c]a**<sup>12</sup> herba est folia habens similia lappacio agresti sed paulo nigriora et lanosa.

30

5. ortum in fauce. 8. suppremo capitisi. 14. bisancia constantinopoli. 16. lacrinum.  
20. Bedellium. 22. comestus. Brisaca viola idem. 23. succida. 25. Briena uel nauet.  
wyldenep. 28. similia habens.

<sup>1</sup> *βράθν*, Diosc. i. 104. Bart. p. 13, ‘*Brateos vel Bracteos*, i. savina, sed *Bracteos* interpretatur lamina.’ App. ‘*Brateos*, i. sebitia.’ <sup>2</sup> *χρυσέη*, aurea. <sup>3</sup> *βρόγχος*. <sup>4</sup> *βράγχος*, sore throat. Bart. p. 13, ‘*Brancoes* est praefocatio faucium.’ <sup>5</sup> *βρέγμα*, Alex. Aphr. Probl. 2. ap. Steph. Thes. Matth. Silv. c. cviii, ‘*Bragina* id est commissura duarum cellularum in summo capitisi ubi est virtus phantastica.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘*Blatta* est quasi squama piscis. Et inuenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda et tortuosa, sed nos utimur blanca bisancia pro ea.’ This has been taken for the *ὄνυξ* of Diosc. ii. 10 (see the comment of Matthiolus, trans. by Pinet, Lyons 1572), though Fuchs thought otherwise (Nic. Myreps. ed. Fuchs. 1549, p. 3. l. 13). Fuchs’s note is, ‘ossis anterioris etc. Intelligit id quod Actuario et aliis posterioribus Graecis Blattium Byzantium et bysantis dicitur. Nam ita in ejusdem interpretationibus legitur, *βλάττιον βύζαντιον*, *ὅστον τῆς ρινὸς τῆς πορφυρᾶς*, etc. . . . Differt ab onyche Dioscoridis.’ Actuarius, de Medic. Compos. (a Latin trans.) Basle 1540, p. 88, ‘*Blattii Bysantis*, quem prisci onychem dixerunt.’ Ducange quotes from Actuarius, *βλάττιον βύζαντιον*, *ὅστον τῆς ρινὸς τῆς πορφυρᾶς*, probably through Fuchs. Blatta seems to be (1) the cochineal insect. (2) Purple. (3) The murex. (4) Some part of the murex. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. i. 80, *βδέλλιον . . . δάκρυσόν ἔστι δένδρου ἀραβικοῦ*. App. ‘*Bdellium*, i. gummi quod in Arabia invenitur.’ <sup>8</sup> *βδέλλιον Σκυνθικόν*, Galen, *π. κρασ. καὶ δων. τ. ἀπλῶν φαρμ.* lib. vi. (Kühn, vol. xi. p. 849). <sup>9</sup> *βλῆτον*, Diosc. ii. 143, *βλήτον ἐδώδιμόν ἔστι λάχανον, ὑγρὸν καὶ ψυχρόν*, Galen, de fac. simp. med. lib. 6, (Kühn, xi. 851). <sup>10</sup> See ante, Alphesora. App. ‘*Bryonia* id est cucurbita agrestis.’

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps from *σίκυς ἄγριος*, Diosc. iv. 152. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 2, *βρεταννικὴ ἡ βεττονικὴ πίλα ἵστιν ἔχουσα φύλλα ἐμφερῆ λαπάθῳ ἄγριῳ, μείζονα δὲ καὶ δασύτερα*.

**Briocteris**<sup>1</sup> nascitur in locis algosis, radix est ei aspera et stricta, gustu dulcis.

**Brusceus**<sup>2</sup> habet folia ad modum buxus, tantum spinosa, anglice keneholm.

**Bruncus**<sup>3</sup>, cuscute, rasta lini uel podagra lini idem. [aee. dōder respice in . . . .]

**Calamentum**<sup>4</sup>, folia habet ad modum origani sed albiora et florem album, gallice calamente, ang. semtositwurt.

**Calamentum agreste uel siluestre, sisimbrium**<sup>5</sup> idem, anglice horsmente [uel wildemente. Respice in matercaria aquatica.]

**Calamentum magis**, nepta idem<sup>6</sup>; folia habet ad modum urtice set

albiora. Specialiter ualet ad retencionem menstruorum. angl. catwort.

20

**Calamentum aquaticum**, siue colomen secundum quosdam, nepta maior, crescit in locis aquosis, stipitem habet ad longitudinem hominis et assimilatur in foliis <sup>25</sup> canabo.

**Cameleonta nigra**<sup>7</sup>, cardus assinius<sup>8</sup>, cardus uarius, labrum ueneris idem. [Respice in melus.]

**Cameleonta alba**<sup>9</sup>, cardus coagulatus, ixion idem. Herba est cum quasolet [coagulari] lac, folia habet albedine maculata. angl. southistel.

**Camolee**<sup>10</sup>, quinquefolium, pentaphilon idem. angl. fifleuedgresse. 35

1. Briottoris. 4. buscus tamen. 5. knyholm. 11. saint ostchewrt. 13. horsminete.  
16. maius. 21. colomen idem. 27. asinibus. 33. fogthistel. 35. fifleuedgers.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 186, δρυοπτερὶς φύεται κατὰ τὰ βρυώδη μέρη τῶν παλαιῶν δρυῶν . . . βίσας δὲ ἔχει κατ’ ἐπιπλοκὴν δασέιας, στρυψνᾶς κατὰ τὴν γεῦσιν ἐν τῷ γλυκεῖ. Matth. Silv. c. cix, ‘Briocteris herba est cuius radix aspera et stricta et coherens gustu dulcis.’

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘Brusceus,

frutex est, licheholm’ (= kneeholm). E. P. N. p. 22, ‘Ruscus, cneo-holen, fyres.’ p. 31, ‘Ruscus, cneowholen.’ p. 45, ‘Frisgonem, fresgun, cue-hole.’ Kneeholm, i. e. knee-holly.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps βρόχος. Bart. p. 13, ‘Bruncus, rasta lini idem.’ ib. p. 23, ‘Griniclus, cuscute idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxi, ‘Bruncus, podagra lini, hasta lini, cuscute idem.’ Dodder of flax. *Podagra lini* seems to represent the French name Goutte de lin, and *rasea* is the old French *rasque*.

<sup>4</sup> καλα-

μίνθη, Diosc. iii. 37. <sup>5</sup> στούμβριον, Diosc. ii. 154, which Gerard (p. 686) says is called in English Water-mint, Fish-mint, Brooke-mint, and Horse-mint.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 36, ὁδόσμος, οἱ δὲ μίνθην ἡ

καλαμίνθην, Ρωμαῖοι μένθα, οἱ δὲ νεπέταρ. <sup>7</sup> χαμαιλέων μέλας, Diosc. iii. 9. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii.

11, δίφακος, οἱ δὲ κροκοδείλιον, οἱ δὲ χαμαιλέων, οἱ δὲ ὄνοκάρδιον, οἱ δὲ Ἀφροδίτης λευτόν, Ρωμαῖοι λάθρουμ βένερις, οἱ δὲ κάρδονυμ βένερις. App. ‘Chamæleonta nigra, et cardus asini et cardus maior idem est, foliis utimur.’

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 8, χαμαιλέων λευκός, ιξία τοῦτον ἐκάλεσαν διὰ τὸ

ἐν τοῖς τόποις ιξὸν εὐρίσκεσθαι πρὸς τὰς βίσας αὐτοῦ, φασὶ διὰ τὴν μαστίχη χρῶνται αἱ γυναῖκες. App.

‘Chamæleonta alba, et cardus coagula idem est, foliis utimur.’ The property of curdling milk belongs to κνίκος, (Diosc. iv. 187, πήσσει δὲ καὶ γάλα ὃ χνύδει τὸν σπέρματος,) the fruit of which is similar to that of χαμαιλέων λευκός. Diosc. iii. 8, καρπὸν δὲ κνίκῳ παραπλήσιον.

<sup>10</sup> χαμέ-

λατα, οἱ δὲ κόκκος κνίδειος, Diosc. iv. 169. App. ‘Camelo uel chamelea, i. cocognidium.’

**Camedreos**<sup>1</sup>, polion<sup>2</sup>, serfulla minor, uel quartula<sup>3</sup> minor uel germa andrea<sup>4</sup> minor, trisogus<sup>5</sup> [uel erisosogus] idem. Foliis et floribus cum stipe utimur, valet contra quartanam.  
**Camepiteos**<sup>6</sup>, cerfulla maior, uel quercula maior idem. [uel germandria maior. gallice pircis, et angl. mederatele.]  
<sup>10</sup> **Camamilla**<sup>7</sup>, althemosis idem ut in Alexandrino athenis, et est quasi medium inter feniculum et amaruscam. similis est colotidie fetide<sup>8</sup> i. marusce, sed camamilla redolet, altra fetet, [unde] uersus<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> Fetet amarusca, similis redolet camamilla.

1. cerfulla.	2. querula.	germandrea.	5. quartanum.	6. camepithios cersula.
10. althemosis.	11. Alex. anthemis.	13. colotide.	14. amarusce.	15. alia.
23. camerora.	bipalmus.	25. spureum.	27. alexandriam.	21. tenua.
ebulus.	33. wellewert.	34. walwert.	32. i. ebulus actis enim	

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 102, χαμαιδρος, οι δε χαμαιδρωψ ή λινοδρυς, Ρωμαιοι τριψαγο μινορ δια δε το σωκειν τινα έμφειαν την τευκριψ, και ταύτην τινες τεύκριον έκαλεσαν.

<sup>2</sup> Read *quercula*.  
<sup>3</sup> Germandria is supposed to be a corruption of χαμαιδρος.

<sup>4</sup> Trixago, or trissago: Marcellus Empiricus, c. xxv. Apuleius De Virt. Herb. c. xxiv.

<sup>5</sup> χαμαιπίτος, Diosc. iii. 165. Bart. p. 15, ‘Camepiteos, quercula maior, germandria maior idem.’ App. ‘Chamaepithios, i. quercula maior.’

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 154, ἀνθεμίς, . . . οι δε χαμαιμηλον, δια την πρὸς τὰ μῆλα δμούσιτητα τῇ ὁσμῇ. Hence the name Camomile.

<sup>7</sup> App. ‘Chamemalum simile est coryla sætidæ (cotulæ fetidæ) sed chamæ-

melum redolet, coryla fetet.’  
<sup>8</sup> See ante, Amaracus.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 124, χαμαικισσος φύλλα ἔχει όμοια κισσοῖς, μακρότερα δε καὶ λεπτότερα, πολλὰ κλωνία σπιθαμαῖα.

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Cameropa secundum Dya. est camedreos.’ ib. ‘Cameropes apud Plinium vocatur species palmarum maioribus et mollioribus foliis.’ Diosc. iii. 102, χαμαιδρος οι δε χαμαιδρωψ . . . φύεται ἐν τραχέσι και ταύτην ἀπερώδεσι τόποις. έστι δε θαμνίσκος σπιθαμαῖος φύλλα ἔχων μικρὰ . . . ἄνθος ὑποπόρφυρον, μικρόν. Plin. xxvi. 7, ‘eosdem effectus in lateris doloribus habet chamaerops.’

<sup>11</sup> χαμαιδάφνη, οι δε και ταύτην ἀλεξάνδρειαν έκαλεσαν . . . και ταύτης δε τὰ φύλλα όμοια δάφνη, λειώτερα δε πολλῷ και χλωρότερα, Diosc. iv. 147.

Bart. p. 14, ‘Camealtis, i. ebulus.’ App. ‘Chamestris, i. ebulus.’  
<sup>12</sup> χαμαιάκτη, Diosc. iv. 172.

<sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, ‘Ebulum, eble, wal-wurt.’ ib. p. 13, ‘Ebulum, wal-wyrt.’ French, ièble. The plant meant is ground-elder. Walwort is meant to gloss *ebulus*, not *cameactis*. See post.

gallice et anglice, camamille.  
[Respice in anthemo.]

**Camecissos**<sup>10</sup>, folia habet similia tritico<sup>20</sup> sed oblonga et tenera et duarum palmarum.

**Cameropa**<sup>11</sup> frutex est bipalmis cum foliis minutis et mente similibus, florem habet minutum et purpureum,<sup>25</sup> nascitur in locis saxosis et asperis.

**Camedafnes**<sup>12</sup>, quam multi alexandrinam uocant, folia habet lauro similia sed tenuiora et uiridiora.  
[Respice in dafneidos.]  
<sup>30</sup>

**Cameactis**<sup>13</sup>, interpretatur humilis sambucus, [i. actis<sup>14</sup> enim] ebulus dicitur. gallice eble<sup>15</sup>, aee. wellewort uel walwort.

Capillus ueneris <sup>1</sup> subtiliorem habet stipitem et ramos subtiliores, politrico grossiores. gallice filet, [et] ace. maydenher. [Respice in 5 alloon.]	Cardus . . . respice in Struis <sup>8</sup> . Carria, cilcarium, respice in piri- um <sup>9</sup> .
Capillana similis [similis] est stringno uentatico in foliis.	Clema <sup>10</sup> , ciparisurus <sup>11</sup> , respice in pinas. 20
[Carpocissi <sup>2</sup> , i. bacce edere.	Crassula <sup>12</sup> maior et minor, respice in camedreos.
Cacabum <sup>3</sup> , respice in dorignum.	Capud monachi <sup>13</sup> , dens leonis.
10 Calfu, respice in laxouatis.	Camelea <sup>14</sup> , timelea <sup>15</sup> idem].
Caulus Sti Kutberti <sup>4</sup> , respice in malua.	Caprifolium <sup>16</sup> , oculus lucii <sup>17</sup> , peri- chenon <sup>18</sup> , mater siluana <sup>19</sup> , uolubilis maior <sup>20</sup> idem. Gallice frestefoil, ace. wodebynde uel honisocles. Respice in periclemenon et in py- chemenon.
Cacabus ueneris <sup>5</sup> , respice in nim- pheia <sup>6</sup> .	30
15 Catrarea, pes mului <sup>7</sup> .	

3. pollitrico.      4. maideneher.      25. pericleion.      27. chevrefoil.      28. honyssoucles.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Capillus ueneris* similis est polytrico, nisi quia facit ramosculos, stipite, herba utimur.’ Bart. p. 14, ‘*Capillus ueneris*, adiantos idem, herba est in petris nascens.’ The plant meant is the maiden-hair fern. See ante, Adeantos.

i. fructus ederae.’

<sup>2</sup> See post, Eviscus.

<sup>7</sup> See post, Pes milui.

<sup>5</sup> See post, ‘*Struis*, i. cardus albus.’  
<sup>8</sup> See post, ‘*Struis*, i. cardus albus.’  
<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 75, δορύκνιον, Κρατεύας ἀλικάκαβον ἡ καλέαν καλέεν.  
<sup>12</sup> κάκκαβος, Venus's kettle.  
<sup>13</sup> νυμφαία, Diosc. iii. 138.  
<sup>14</sup> θυμέλαια, Diosc. iv. 169.      <sup>15</sup> θυμέλαια, Diosc. iv. 170.      <sup>16</sup> Whence the Fr. chèvrefeuille: cf. Ger. Geissblatt. I suspect that κάππαρις lurks behind caprifolium: cf. E. P. N. p. 10, ‘*Capparis*, þ is Wudubend.’

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘*Oculus licii*, i. volubile, majus, i. caprifolium.’ Gerard, p. 1333, of box-thorne, ‘the juice is properly called λύκων . . . the Apothecaries know it not who instead thereof do use amisse the juice of the fruit of wood-bindie.’

<sup>18</sup> περικλύμενον, Diosc. iv. 14.      <sup>19</sup> Fuchs, H. S. p. 710, says it is called *Sylvae Mater* by Scribonius Largus, (about A.D. 43.) Bart. p. 29, ‘*Mater silvarum*, i. caprifolium.’

<sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Volubilis*, caprifolium, mater silvarum, oculus licii idem sunt.’

**Capitellum**<sup>1</sup>, lexua deponens capillos  
capitis idem.

**Capres**<sup>2</sup> uel **capios**, **stercus**, **capnus**  
idem.

**Capud leonis** florem habet indum  
*formatum* ad modum capitis leonis.

**Canabaria**<sup>3</sup> similis est in foliis canabo.

**Canusela**<sup>4</sup> similis est polio montano sed  
non habet tam grossa folia nec tam

<sup>10</sup> bene redolet. Foliis et flore utimur.

**Caniculata**<sup>5</sup>, iusquiamus<sup>6</sup>, cassilago<sup>7</sup>,

<sup>3.</sup> caprinus. <sup>5.</sup> caput. <sup>8.</sup> camisella. <sup>10.</sup> floribus.  
uel syphoine. <sup>14.</sup> hennebane. <sup>15.</sup> medius. <sup>16.</sup> pedagre.  
schirwetyt. <sup>20.</sup> ciminella. <sup>21.</sup> cordumenon.

simphonita<sup>8</sup>, [dens cabellinus<sup>9</sup>  
idem]. gall. canele<sup>10</sup> uel sinphonie,  
angl. henbane<sup>11</sup> uel hennedwole<sup>12</sup>.

**Canabion**<sup>13</sup> est medianus cortex sam-<sup>15</sup>  
buci ut in Alex. in tractatu podagre.

**Cazei pontici**<sup>14</sup>, i. daucus creticus, [acee.]  
wilde scirwit.

**Carenum**<sup>15</sup>, i. uinum coctum in medicinis.

**Carui agreste**<sup>16</sup>, cumella, ameos<sup>17</sup>,<sup>20</sup>  
cordumeon<sup>18</sup> uel cordumeni idem.

**Careon**<sup>19</sup>, nux idem. Inde leptecarion<sup>20</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Capitellum* vocatur aqua saponariorum, lixivium est quo fit sapo, aqua prima, gutta prima a quibusdam dicitur.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxxxiv, ‘*Capitellum* aqua saponariorum, i. lixivium, ex quo fit sapo, dictum gutta prima, aqua prima.’ Bart. p. 14, ‘*Capitellum*, lexiva fortis.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. p. 282, ‘*Capitellum*, lexivia, prima gutta, saponi (*var. saponarii*) idem.’ Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 553. <sup>2</sup> κόπρος, cf. Bart. p. 20, ‘*Erascopos*, i. caprarum fimus.’ cf. Diosc. ii. 98. App. ‘*Corpus*, i. *stercus* vel *fimus*.’ <sup>3</sup> App. ‘*Cacaparia* similis est canapis foliis.’ Perhaps κάνναβις ἀγρία, of which Diosc. iii. 156 says, τὰ δὲ φύλλα ὄμοια τῷ ἡμέρῳ. <sup>4</sup> Perhaps χαμαληγλων. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvii. 10, ‘*Gnaphalion* alii chamæzelon vocant.’ <sup>5</sup> Macer, ‘Jusquiamum Græci quam nostri caniculatam Dicunt.’ <sup>6</sup> ὁὸς κτάμος, Diosc. iv. 69. Aelian, Var. Hist. i. 7, says that the wild-boar is paralysed by eating hennebane, but finds an antidote in the shape of crabs. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cassilago*, i. semen jusquiamni. Canicularis idem.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 40, ‘*Symphoniaca*, i. iusquiamus.’ App. ‘*Symphonica*, iusquiamus, canicularis, latrecula (i. e. laterculum or alterculum) idem est.’ E. P. N. p. 1, ‘*Symphoniaca*, þ is henne belle.’ ib. p. 31, ‘*Symphoniaca*, beolone.’ Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. iv, ‘alii symphoniacam, alii calicularem appellant, alii dentariam.’ Perhaps συμφωνική. Gerarde, p. 353, ‘the flowers are bell-fashion.’ <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 69, ‘Ρωμαῖοι ἴνσάνα, δέντρα.’ <sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 47, ‘Jusquiamus, chenille, hennebone.’ <sup>11</sup> Compare the French *henebane*, the last part of which has been thought to be related to our *bean* and the Ger. *Bohne*; but compare *cow-bane*, *flea-bane*, *dog's-bane*, *wolf's-bane*. <sup>12</sup> Cf. the Gothic *dvals*, and Ger. *toll*. Hence also the name *Dwale* for Atropa Belladonna. <sup>13</sup> App. ‘*Sambuci medianus* cortex vocatur, et quandoque cortice et radice utimur.’ <sup>14</sup> App. ‘*Carei pontici*, i. dauci.’ Apparently a confusion of *carota* with κάρπα ποντικά, Diosc. i. 179. But see also κάρος, id. iii. 59. <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Carenum* est uinum dulce.’ App. ‘*Carenum* est uinum coctum.’ Palladius xi. 18, ‘Defrutum carenum et sapa uno genere conficiuntur e musto.’ ‘Nicol. Alex. Antidotum Adriani præbere ἰσχιαδικός καὶ νεφριτικός μετὰ καρούνον jubet... putatur esse vox Lat.’ (Steph. Thes.) <sup>16</sup> κάρος, Diosc. iii. 59. <sup>17</sup> ἄμμι, Diosc. iii. 63. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 16, ‘*Cordumei*, i. carui agrestis.’ An Arabic distortion of a Greek word, see post, *Cordumen*. <sup>19</sup> κάρπον. <sup>20</sup> Diosc. i. 179, τὰ δὲ ποντικά ἢ ἔνιοι λεπτουκάρα καλοῦσιν, i. e. hazel-nuts.

i. nux minuta s. auellana, et diacareon<sup>1</sup> ut in Alexandro de squintantiis. Item careon mirifica<sup>2</sup>, i. nux muscata.

**5 Careos uel carui**<sup>3</sup> semen est simile aniso. gall. et anglie carui<sup>4</sup>.

**Cariota**<sup>5</sup>, pastinaca agrestis idem.

**Carena basilica**<sup>6</sup>, i. nux alexandrina, quam multi persicam dicunt, mau-  
10 seam prouocat, uenenis est con- traria si commesta fuerit.

**Carex frutex** est similis sparto<sup>7</sup>, et spartus similiter frutex est.

**Cacrei**<sup>8</sup> uel **croceos** uel **cancreeos**  
15 uel **carpocareos**, semen ferule idem.

1. dyacareon. 3. miristica. 6. caruy. 9. nauseam. 18. cacockima. 19. habun-  
dantia. 20. cachoecis. 21. chatexia. 25. pullogium. 27. siluestre. 30. pulyol.  
31. brotherwort. 32. quod.

**Cachos**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur malum, chimis<sup>10</sup> i. humor, inde cacockiam<sup>11</sup> i. malorum humorum abundancia, et cachosis<sup>12</sup>, i. mala habitudo, et <sup>20</sup> cacexeia<sup>13</sup> idem, et cacockismatus i. plenus malis humoribus.

**Calamus** est radix cuiusdam fruticis et calamo assimilatur.

**Calamiten**<sup>14</sup>, tymbra, serpillum, pule-  
gium agreste *idem*. Ejus species sunt tres, s. silvestris cum foliis ozimo similibus atque subalbidis et ramis geniculatis uel angulosis cum flore purpureo, gallice puliol, aee. <sup>30</sup> brotheruurt<sup>15</sup>, secunda species est pul[le]gium agreste que dicitur ne-

<sup>1</sup> διά καρύων, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann ii. 131). Cf. also Cass. Felix, c. 35. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘*Nux mirifica*, nux muscata *idem*.’ App. ‘*Nux myristica uel caris myristicus*, i. nux muscata.’ Perhaps κάρυον μυριστικόν or μυρεψικόν, cf. Diosc. iv. 157. Nux muscata is the nutmeg. <sup>3</sup> κάρπος, Diosc. iii. 59. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘*Careos*, i. carui;’ whence our *caraway*. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 52, σταφυλίνος ἄγριος . . . ‘Ρώμαιοι καρόταμ, οἱ δὲ παστινάκα.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. i. 178, κάρνα βασιλικὴ ἀ εἵνου περσικὰ καλούσσν . . . χρήσιμα δὲ βιβρωσκόμενα πρὸς ἐμέτους νῆστει καὶ θανατίμων φαρμάκων ἐστὶν ἀντιφάρμακα προβρωθέντα. App. ‘*Cariobasicon*, i. auellana.’ <sup>7</sup> Spartum, Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 2. The *esparto*. <sup>8</sup> κάχρη, Diosc. iii. 79. App. ‘*Chareos*, i. semen ferulæ.’ ib. ‘*Catrios*, id est rosmarinus, uel semen ferulæ.’ <sup>9</sup> κακός. <sup>10</sup> χυμός.

<sup>11</sup> κακοχυμία, Galen, ed. Kühn, vol. x. p. 891. cf. also Cass. Felix, c. 26. Sim. Jan. ‘*Cachochimia* g. plenitudo malorum humorum, a cacon quod est malum et chimus humor. Kakochimon exponitur in lib. de doctrina greca malis humoribus laborans corpus.’ <sup>12</sup> κάκωσις. <sup>13</sup> καχεξία, see Cass. Felix, c. 32. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. iii. 37, καλαμίνθη ἡ μέν τις ὄρεινοτέρα ἐστίν. ἔχει δὲ φύλλα ὅμοια ὀκινῷ, ὑπόλευκα, κλωνία δὲ καὶ κάρφη γεγνωμένα, ἄνθος πορφυρῶν ἡ δὲ τις γλήχων ἔοικε μείζων δέ· οὗθε τινὲς ἀγρίων αὐτὴν γλήχων ἐκάλεσαν ταύτην ‘Ρώμαιοι νεπέταν’ ἡ δὲ τρίτη ἔοικεν ἥδουσμῳ ἀγρίῳ, ἐπιμηκεστέρᾳ τοῖς φύλλοις, καύλῳ καὶ κλάδῳ μείζων τῶν προειρημένων καὶ ἥττον ἐνεργής. Sim. Jan. ‘Ejus species tres sunt, est enim silvestris cum foliis ozimo similibus atque subalbidis et ramis geniculatis et angulosis cum flore purpureo . . . secunda species appellatur agreste pulegium . . . tercia species est similis ediosmo agresti i. mente, cum foliis oblongis cum virga et rami maiores sunt, sed virtutes inferiores,’ &c.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 35, ‘*Pulegium montanum*, an. brotherwort.’ E. P. N. p. 32, ‘*Pollegia*, broder-wyrt, hael-wyrt, dweorges drostle.’

- pita, tercia [species] est ediosmo similis agresti cum foliis oblongis, cuius uirga et rami maiores sunt sed uirtute inferiores.
- <sup>5</sup> **Calamus aromaticus**<sup>1</sup> nascitur in Judea et est optimus colore risus<sup>2</sup> cum nodis spissis.
- Calcantum**<sup>3</sup>, dragantum<sup>4</sup>, floresis<sup>5</sup>, uitriolum<sup>6</sup> idem. [Respice in attractum.]
- Callis**<sup>7</sup>, i. duricies manuum, callis uia stricta. ‘Arduus et strictus est ad celestia callis.’
- [**Carpocarios**<sup>8</sup>, respice in catrei.
- <sup>15</sup> **Calcecumon**<sup>9</sup> uel calciteos, es ustus idem].
- Calx extincta** est uulnera et ad inisiones ualet. [Respice in albesten<sup>10</sup>.]
- Cassilago**<sup>11</sup>, respice in caniculata. <sup>20</sup>
- Calcheceos, calcecumon**, es ustus idem.
- Cachalepton**<sup>12</sup>, respice in hemotocalles.
- Cardo**<sup>13</sup> respice in labrum ueneris et <sup>25</sup> in matrana.
- Cardo panis**, secacul<sup>14</sup>, yringus<sup>15</sup> idem.
- Carica**<sup>16</sup>, i. ficus sicca.
- Citonon**<sup>17</sup>, respice in seridis.
- Carobia**<sup>18</sup>, respice in siliqua. <sup>30</sup>
- Canibapirum**<sup>19</sup>, sulphur uiuum.
- Crisitis**<sup>20</sup>, respice in spuma argenti.

2. simile. 5. aromatus. 6. indya. 6. ruphus. 8. uitreolum. *Add calcutomenon uel calthiteos es ustus idem.*  
*11. add calsamus, ciclamen malum terre idem, an. dilnote.*  
*17. ad uulnera incisiones.*

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. i. 17, κάλαμος ἀρωματικὸς φύεται μὲν ἐν Ἰνδίᾳ, ἔστι δὲ αὐτὸς κάλλιστος ὁ κιρῆὸς πυκνόγύνατος. <sup>2</sup> Rufus. <sup>3</sup> χάλκανθον, Diosc. v. 114. Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calcantum*, i. uitreolum.’ App. ‘*Chalcanthum*, i. uitriolum.’ ib. ‘*Chalcanthm*, uitreolum, tragacanthum idem est.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Dragantum*, i. uitreolum, calcantum idem.’ <sup>5</sup> Flos aeris, a translation of χάλκανθον; cf. Bart. p. 21, ‘*Flos eris*, i. cuperosa,’ i. e. copperas. App. ‘*Eristo*, i. chalcanthum.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Vitreolum viride*, i. coperosa, calcantium idem.’ <sup>7</sup> *Callum* or *callus*. The hexameter is from some metrical collection of *Equivooca* similar to that of John de Garlandia, but not identical with it.

<sup>8</sup> App. ‘*Carpotarios*, id est semen ferulae.’ <sup>9</sup> χαλκῆτης κεκαμένη, Diosc. v. 115. Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calcecumon*, i. es ustum. *Calciton* idem.’ App. ‘*Chalcecamenon uel casticum*, i. es ustum.’ ib. ‘*Calciteos*, squamma ferri.’ ib. ‘*Calciem*, i. flos calcis;’ where there seems to be a reference to the ἄνθος χαλκῶν of Hippocrates (Kühn, vol. xxii. p. 756).

<sup>10</sup> See p. 7. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cassiago*, i. semen jusquiami.’ <sup>12</sup> Corrupted apparently from ἡμεροκαλλάκτος a name of ἡμεροκαλλίς, in Diosc. iii. 127.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 11, δύφακος . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι λάβρουν βένερις, οἱ δὲ κύρδουν βένερις. See post, Matrona. <sup>14</sup> App. ‘*Secacul*, i. eryngium.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘*Setacul* sigillum Sanctae Marie vel yringi secundum quosdam.’ <sup>15</sup> ἡρύγγιον, Diosc. iii. 21. App. ‘*Eryngium*, i. centum capi at;’ i. e. centum capita, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 8. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Carica* est ficus sicca.’ App. ‘*Caricæ*, i. ficus siccae.’ <sup>17</sup> κιχώριον, Diosc. ii. 159. <sup>18</sup> The carob tree or St. John’s Bread (Gerarde, p. 1429). It is the κεράτιον of Diosc. i. 158.

This strange distortion represents the θέσιον ἀπυρον of Diosc. v. 123; See App. Fubapiron, Girapiron and Tibaiarum. <sup>20</sup> χρυσῆτις. Bart. p. 40, ‘*Spuma argenti* est litargirum.’

**Cauliculus agrestis**, respice in scutellum<sup>1</sup>.  
**Cathium**<sup>2</sup>, respice in agrielia.  
**Caulis non transplantatus**, brasica  
5 idem.  
**Cardebanis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in yryngi.  
**Cardo fullonum**<sup>4</sup>, tribulus idem.  
**Cassia, xilea**<sup>5</sup> idem.]  
**Classa**<sup>6</sup> genus est lapidis. [Respice in  
10 bernix.]  
**Camphora**<sup>7</sup> est herba similis nostre  
camphere sed magis est aromaticata.  
**Canna**<sup>8</sup> est sicer triticum ascendens  
et folia similia tritico.  
15 **Cantabrum**<sup>9</sup> i. furfur tritici. an<sup>ce</sup>e.  
wren.  
**Cancrena**<sup>10</sup> dicuntur uulnera nondum

morta, pauxillum uite *sensus quasi retinencia*.  
**Capnos**<sup>11</sup>, fumaria idem. Similis est 20  
coriandro sed mollis et alba et  
cinerosa, florem habens purpureum.  
**Cappara**<sup>12</sup>, kynosbiton<sup>13</sup>, caprion idem.  
Frutex est spinosa et sparsa super 25  
terram.  
**Capsia**<sup>14</sup> herba est uel radix nobis ignota ut in Viatico<sup>15</sup>. Alii dicunt  
quod est radix centaurie.  
**Capparus**<sup>16</sup> uel **capparis** frutex crescit 30  
in saxis et est similis edere terrestri  
in foliis sed habet folia rotundiora  
et pinguiora et aliquantulum oblonga. [Phillis idem.]

<sup>13.</sup> est sicut. <sup>16.</sup> bren. <sup>21.</sup> coruandro. <sup>24.</sup> kynosbyton. <sup>25.</sup> aspera. <sup>29.</sup> centauree.  
30. frutex est. <sup>31.</sup> terestri. <sup>34.</sup> add radicibus utimur.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Sturcium.

<sup>2</sup> κάτινον, Diosc. i. 136. Sim. Jan. ‘Cathin seu cathinon

secundum Dya. ca. de agrilea, quidam oleastrum vocant.’

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Cardo panis

<sup>4</sup> Carduus fullonum, or fullers' teasle is a different plant from the τρίβολος of Diosc. iv. 15.

<sup>5</sup> ξυλίνη. Cf. Bart. p. 14, ‘Cassia quando simpliciter lignea intelligitur.’ ib. p. 44, ‘Xilocassia, i. cassia lignea.’ <sup>6</sup> Glaze. Bart. p. 16, ‘Classa vel glassa, i. vernix vel bernix, viz. gummi iuniperi.’

<sup>7</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Hec autem herba multum est similis nostre camphorate, sed magis est aromaticata.’

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Canna Dya. est sicut triticum ascendens et folia similia tritico habens semina sibi desuper duo iuncta &c.’ Apparently from Diosc. ii. 116, where the old text was βράμος κάλαμος ἐστὶ πυρὸς ὄμοιος καὶ τοῖς φύλαις (see Sprengel's note).

<sup>9</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem cantabrum idem quod furfur tritici.’ Bart. p. 14, ‘Cantabrum, i. furfur, quando simpliciter triticinum.’ App. ‘Cantabrum, i. furfur.’ Bran. Probably of Celtic origin.

<sup>10</sup> Gangrene. γάγγρανα, Galen (Kühn, vol. xi. p. 135). <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv.

108, καπνὸς βοτάνιν ἔστι θαυμοειδές, κορίφη ἐοικός, τρυφερὸν πάνυ τὰ δὲ φύλλα λευκότερα καὶ τεφρόειδη, πολλὰ πανταχόθεν ἄνθος πορφυροῦν. Sim. Jan. ‘Capnos . . . coriandro similis vel corio herbe sed mollis et alba et cinerosa et multum florem habens purpureum.’ Fumitory.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. ii. 204, κάππαρις θάμνος στὺν ακανθώδης, ἐπὶ γῆς γυροειδῶς ἐστρωμένος. E. P. N. p. 10, ‘Capparis, þ is wudubend.’ p. 60, ‘Hec caperis, i. herba frutex spinosus.’ Caper. <sup>13</sup> Diosc.

ii. 204, οἱ δὲ κυνόσβατος. <sup>14</sup> See Tapsia. <sup>15</sup> Breviarium Constantini dictum Viaticum,’

printed with Rasis, 8<sup>o</sup>. Lyons, 1510. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘Capparis frutex est crescens in saxis et est similis ederæ terrestri in foliis.’

**Capsellula**<sup>1</sup>, herba sanguinaria<sup>2</sup>, [radicibus utimur], bursa pastoris idem. Florem facit album. Gallice burse à pastur, aœ. pursegwurt.

**Cardo benedictus**<sup>3</sup>, carduncellus<sup>4</sup>, [cressiones], senecio idem, senechion<sup>5</sup>, anœ. gowndeswilie<sup>6</sup>. [Respice in labrum ueneris et in senecio.]

**Carpobalsamum**<sup>7</sup>, id est semen bal-  
sami.

**Caropos mirice**<sup>8</sup>, fructus geneste  
idem.

**Cardamen**<sup>9</sup>, i. semen narstucii.

3. bourse a pastour. 4. perswort. 6. senechon. 7. gowndeswyle. 10. i. semen.  
17. cardomomi. 18. cynopodicon. add, cardimomum est succus cuiusdam arboris uel potius  
semen; per x. annos potest seruari. 20. saba. 22. orpyne. 26. tecesdirte.

**Cardamus agrestis**<sup>10</sup> nascitur in locis 15  
aquosis, folia eius assimulantur  
foliis cardomami sed sunt maiora.

**Carnopodion uel sinopodion**<sup>11</sup>, pes  
ceruinus idem. *Herba est.*

**Crassula maior**<sup>12</sup>, faba silvestris idem, 20  
subalba est et spissa habet folia.  
Gallice orme<sup>13</sup>, anglice alfuurt<sup>14</sup>.

**Crassula minor**<sup>15</sup> similis est ei sed  
multo minor, crescit [super] lapi-  
dem et uomitum prouocat, anœ. 25  
tecesorite<sup>16</sup>. Respice in uermicu-  
laris minor.

[**Cardomomum**<sup>17</sup> fructus est cuiusdam

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Dapellula*, i. sanguinaria, florem facit album.’ So called from its little pods.  
<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Sanguinaria*, bursa pastoris idem.’ E. P. N. p. 32, ‘*Polygonus et sanguinaria*, δεῖτ  
is unfortredde.’ There seems to be a confusion between Shepherd’s Purse and Knot-grass  
(*Polygonum aviculare*). <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Carduus benedictus*, i. senecion.’ <sup>4</sup> Cf. the  
It. cardoncello. <sup>5</sup> Fr. seneçon. <sup>6</sup> Groundsel. E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Iregerontis*,  
cenesuns, grundeswilie.’ ib. p. 5, ‘*Senecio*, þ is Grundes wylige.’ Prof. Skeat derives *groundsel*  
from A. S. *grund*, ground, and *swelgan*, to swallow, and makes it mean ‘the ground-swallow.’  
Fuchs, however (H. S. p. 321), gives the name *Grindkraut*, and the associations of the plant  
seem rather to point in the direction of *grau* and *greis*; cf. Ger. *Bald-greise* and *Greiskraut* for  
*Erigeron* (Grassmann p. 129).

<sup>7</sup> καρπὸς βαλσάμου, Diosc. i. 18. Bart. p. 14, ‘*Carpobalsamum*, id est semen balsami.’ <sup>8</sup> καρπὸς  
μυρίκης, Diosc. i. 116. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cadamus*, i. nasturium.’ ib. p. 13, ‘*Cartatum*, i.  
semen croci ortensis.’ κάρδαμον, Diosc. ii. 184. <sup>10</sup> The description resembles Diosc. ii.

205, ἵβηρις, ἥτοι καρδαμαντική, ἔχει τὰ φύλλα παρόμοια καρδάμῳ ἐν ἔσπειρι εὐθαλέστερα . . φύεται δὲ  
ἐν ἀγεωργήτοις τόποις. <sup>11</sup> See post, Cinopedicon. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Crassula major*,  
aurum ualet, an orpin.’ App. ‘*Crassula maior*, id est faba silvestris.’ Fuchs, H. S. p. 877,  
‘τηλέφιον ἡ ἀείζων ἄγριον Græcis, Telephium et Illecebra Latinis, officinis et vulgo crassula  
major, alias minor appellatur.’ <sup>13</sup> Orpine. See ante, Barba iouis. <sup>14</sup> Perhaps a

form of *halswyrt*, from its use in king’s evil. Gerarde, p. 518. ‘It wasteth away hard kernels,  
and the king’s evill if it be laid unto them.’ <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Crassula minor*, vermicularis,  
an. stancroppe.’ App. ‘*Crassula minor* similis est ei, sed multo minor.’ <sup>16</sup> Read *tête*  
*de touris* (cf. Nemnich, s. v. *Sedum album*), see post, ‘*Vermicularis maior*, tetroselion idem. g.  
tatesoriz, ang. andrede uel musedode.’

<sup>17</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem fructus  
cuiusdam arboris vel potius semen . . . per decem annos potest servari.’

arboris uel pocius semen, per x. annos potest seruari.]	Catapucia <sup>7</sup> semen est spurge maioris. 15 [Respice in elacterium, et in lac- terides, et in titimallus.]
Crama matris <sup>1</sup> siue crania matris, i. uimum herbatum siue nectar, ut in Alexandro.	Cathanance <sup>8</sup> folia habet minuta si- milia coriandro.
5 Castamiora similis est castanole <sup>2</sup> sed tam [bene redole.	Cathima <sup>9</sup> est uena terre de qua elicitor 20 aurum uel argentum.
Castoreum <sup>3</sup> testiculus cuiusdam ani-] malis quod castor appellatur.	Catharaacta <sup>10</sup> morbus est oculi, et inter- pretatur fluxus, quia fit de fluxu.
10 Cassia fistula <sup>4</sup> , fructus est cuiusdam arboris.	Cassilago <sup>11</sup> , iusquamus idem.
Cassa linguea <sup>5</sup> cortex est cuiusdam fructus nascentis iuxta confinia Ba-] bilonis. [Respice in oxilacassia <sup>6</sup> .]	Cardus assininus <sup>12</sup> } respice in ca- 25 Cardus uarius <sup>13</sup> } melionta nigra.
	Cardus coagulatus <sup>14</sup> , respice in ca- melionta alba.

3. crama cramatis siue croma cromatis. 6. castaneole sed non tam. 12. cassea. 13. fruticis.  
15. cathapucia.

<sup>1</sup> κράμα, κράματος.

<sup>2</sup> App. ‘*Castaneola*, species est, in India oritur.’

<sup>3</sup> ὄρχεις

κάστορος ὄνομάζουσι καστόριον, Galen (Kühn, vol. xii. p. 337). Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem testiculus cuiusdam animalis quod castor appellatur.’ Bart. p. 14, ‘*Castor* animal est, i. bever.’ ib. p. 42, ‘*Testiculi ueneris* (i. e. beueris) i. *castoreum*.’ App. ‘*Castoreum*, i. testiculus boueris.’

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cassia firenga* (i. e. σύριγγα), i. *cassia fistula*.’ App. ‘*Cassia syringa*, i. *cassia fistu*.’ Cf. Diosc. i. 12. <sup>5</sup> *Cassia lignea*. Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem cassia lignea cortex cuiusdam arboris vel fruticis nascentis iuxta confinia Babilonie.’

<sup>6</sup> That is ξύλοκασία.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cathapucia*, semen spurgie.’ καταπότια,

cf. Diosc. iv. 162, θέτεν δὲ καταπότια περιπλάττειν πηρῷ. <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Catanance* folia habet minuta similia coriandro aut caronopodio,’ &c. Diosc. iv. 132, κατανάγκη . . . ἔχει φύλλα μακρὰ ὡς κορωνόποδος.

<sup>9</sup> καδμεία. Diosc. v. 84. Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cathima* est minera de qua elicitor aurum vel argentum.’ App. ‘*Catinabotho*, id est metallum uel cuprum.’

<sup>10</sup> καταρράκτης, Cataract.

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cassilago*, i. semen jusquiami.’ App.

‘*Iusquamius*, casilago, simpliciaca, verutaria, canicularis idem est.’ <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 11,

δίψακος . . . οἱ δὲ χαμαιλέων, οἱ δὲ ὄνοκάρδιον. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 8, χαμαιλέων λευκὸς . . . Ψωμαῖοι

κάρδους οὐσάρινοι . . . ἀποκτείνει καὶ κύνας καὶ ἵς καὶ μύας. Fuchs, II. S. p. 963, ‘χαμαιλέων λευκὸς Gracis, chamæleon albus, carduus suarius et varius Latinis, officinis et barbaris cardopatium appellatur, quod nomen haud dubie corruptum est . . . Suarius autem carduus dictus est, quod sues, si in polenta exhibeatur, perimat, ob quam etiam causam Eberwurz Germanis nuncupatum puto.’ Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. 110, ‘Latinis carduus varia, carduus lactea, carduus nigra.’ It is the Carline Thistle.

<sup>14</sup> App. ‘*Chamæleonta alba*, et cardus coagula idem est, foliis utimur.’ ib. ‘*Berec uel beseon*, i. saxi cardi unde coagulatur lac.’ cf. Diosc. iv. 187, κύνικος . . . πήσσει δὲ καὶ γάλα δ χύλος τοῦ σπέρματος.

*Caprion*<sup>1</sup>, respice in cappara.

*Cauda porcina*<sup>2</sup>, respice in granum solis.

*Carduncellus*<sup>3</sup>, respice in cardo benedictus.]

5 *Celidonia*<sup>4</sup>, i. herba petiginaria<sup>5</sup> et glaucia<sup>6</sup>. gall. et angl. celidoine<sup>7</sup>.

*Celidonia agrestis*<sup>8</sup>, memita<sup>9</sup>, glaucium uel glaucus [a]grestis idem. Et est alia celidonia viz. domestica

10 celidonia, lac emitit croceum<sup>10</sup>. gall. celydoine.

*Celidonia indica* radicem habet citrinam.

15 *Celidonia maior*<sup>11</sup>, quam multi glau- ciam appellant, uirgam habet unius cubiti longam, teneria [est] et tenuis tanquam *fenugreci*, florem habet auresum.

[*Cepula marina*, bulbum respice.

3. add Cauda pulli. crescit in aquis, angl. paddepipe. Cauda equina, cauda caballina idem, ang. schautcgres. 5. uel glaucia. 11. celedoigne. 12. celydoygne. 14. glaucium. 16. tenera. 18. aurosum. 37. uel cepe. incisiuam. 38. oyoun.

*Cinopodium*, respice in carnopodium. 20

*Ceruaria* } respice in elefo-

*Cerui ocellus* } boscos.

*Celtica*<sup>12</sup>, fascigallicum.

*Centifolium*, respice in millifolium.

25 *Cestros*<sup>13</sup> uel *cestrum* uel *cestroni-* dum, i. betonica. Respice.

*Cersula*<sup>14</sup>, respice in camedrios et campeiteos.]

*Celidonia minor*<sup>15</sup>, quam multi taurion uel piron agreste dicunt, herba est 30 minutias uirgas *habens* et folia similia edere sed obrotunda et minora et pingua et mollia, nascitur in locis aquosis et in pratis.

*Cedrus*<sup>16</sup> harbor unde fit pix cedrina 35 que est parua atque spinosa.

*Cepa*<sup>17</sup> uel uirtutem habet incisiuam. gall. et angl. eyngnon<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps κάπριον.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cauda porcina*, i. milium solis, gromil idem.’ Cf. the name Pig-tail (Oxfordshire) for *Lithospermum*. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Carduncellus* in Antidotario universali in unguento Martiaton.’ <sup>4</sup> App. ‘*Chelidonia*, i. herba petiginaria, uel glantia.’

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps *impetiginaria* which represents the English name Tetterwort (Gerarde, p. 1070).

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Glaucia*, i. celidonia.’ <sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 59, ‘*Hec celidonia*, celydoun.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘*Celidonia agrestis*, memith idem.’ <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxix, ‘*Memitan*, *Meniten*, i. memithic, et est planta frigide nature, ex cuius succo fluant sief memithe qui vocantur in libris de grco translatis glutium in quo et apud Dias. capitulo de glaucio.’ <sup>10</sup> Diosc. ii. 211, χυλὸς δὲ κροκώδης.

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. ii. 211, χελιδόνιον μέγα . . . οἱ δὲ γλαύκιος . . . κανδὸν ἀνίσης πηχναῖον.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccvi, ‘*Fassis gallicus*, i. spica celtica ;—sic vocatur eo quod a Gallia in fasciculis defertur.’ See App. ‘*Celtica*, sialiola.’ ib. ‘*Fassigallicus*, id est elisagus uel saluim.’ <sup>13</sup> κέστρον, Diosc. iv. 1. App. ‘*Ceston*, i. betonica.’ <sup>14</sup> Quercula. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. ii. 212, χελιδόνιον τὸ μικρόν, οἱ δὲ πυρὸν ἄγριον ἐκάλεσαν, βοτάνιον ἔστιν ἐκ μύσχων ἀνηρτημένον . . . φύλλοις κισσοειδέσι, περιφερεστέροις δὲ μᾶλλον καὶ μικροτέροις καὶ τρυφερωτέροις καὶ ὑπολιπάροις περιεχόμενον . . . φύεται δὲ παρ’ ὕδασι καὶ τέλμασιν.

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. i. 105, κέδρος δένδρον ἔστι μέγα, ἐξ οὗ ἡ λεγομένη κεδρία συνάγεται. E. P. N. p. 20, ‘*Cedrus*, cedar-beam. *cedria*, his ssp.’ <sup>17</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘*Cepe* uirtutem habet incisiuam.’ <sup>18</sup> Onion. E. P. N. p. 43, ‘*Cepa*, oingnun, kue-lek.’

ib. p. 24, ‘*Ungio* (i. e. unio), yne-leac.’ ib. p. 13, ‘*Cefe*, ennelec.’

**Cerusa**<sup>1</sup>, i. album plumbum uel flos plumbi siue gerse<sup>2</sup> appellatur.

[Respicere in prosmeticum<sup>3</sup>.]

[**Cauda pulli** crescit in aquis. angl. 5 padpipe<sup>4</sup>.

**Cauda equina**, cauda caballina idem est. angl. schauegres<sup>5</sup>. Respicere in hircina.]

**Celia**<sup>6</sup>, i. ceruisia calefacta.

**10 Cenapium**<sup>7</sup>, gall. ceneue<sup>8</sup>, angl. warich<sup>9</sup>, uel mustard.

**Celsus**<sup>10</sup>, morus maior idem.

**Celsa**<sup>11</sup> quam multi sicaminum dicunt uel mora, arbor est cuius fructus

10. walrich. 15. cachostomacus. 21. deklinantem. 25. nartan. 28. centum capita.

cache stomachus est et uentris<sup>15</sup> fluū, i. solotorium.

**Centaurea minor**<sup>12</sup>, quam multi limpenesiam<sup>13</sup> dicunt, fel terre<sup>14</sup> idem, unum habet stipitem erectum, in campis crescit, florem<sup>15</sup> habet in- 20 dum ad rubedinem declinantem, coniungit folia iuxta stipitem<sup>16</sup> et sunt minuta et oblonga sicut ruta. [Respicere in ysion<sup>17</sup>.]

**Centaurea maior**<sup>18</sup>, quam multi mar- 25 tam uel gencianam dicunt idem, florem habet croceum.

**Centum**<sup>19</sup>, hermodactilis, affodillus

17. This and the next are reversed.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘Cerusa, plumbum album.’ Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Cerusa, flos plumbi, siue gersa alio nomine appellatur.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘Gersa est quoddam album quod fit de radice brioniæ, cucumeris agrestis et similiūm.’ ib. p. 24, ‘Iersa, autem proprie fit de iaro et serpentaria, cerusa vero de plumbō.’ Cath. Anglicum (E. E. Text Soc. 1881) ‘Blek, attramen, attramentum, gersa, blacta:’—with a note just before it ‘Gerso=fucare faciem’ from the Medulla Grammatica. See post, Gersa.

<sup>3</sup> ψιμάθιον, Diosc. v. 103.

<sup>4</sup> Paddock-

pipe or Toad-pipe, a name for Horsetail, Equisetum: cf. Wright, Prov. Dict. Toad-pipes; and see ante, Boletus.

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1116, ‘in English Horse-taile, Shave-grasse.’ <sup>6</sup> Orosius,

v. 7, ‘Succo tritici per artem confecto, quem succum a calefaciendo celiam vocant.’ Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 25, ad fin. Florus, ii. 18. See Du Cange, in voc.

<sup>7</sup> σίνηπτι, Diosc. ii. 183.

<sup>8</sup> Fr. sénevé. <sup>9</sup> E. P. N. p. 51, ‘Hoc sinapium, warkeok.’ <sup>10</sup> App. ‘Celsus, i. morus.’

E. P. N. p. 45, ‘Celsi, murer, mur-berien,’ whence our word mulberry. Gerarde, p. 1508, ‘in shops morus celsi.’ <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, ‘Celsa, i. mōra celsi.’ App. ‘Celsa, i. mōra domesticā.’ Diosc. i. 180, μορέα ἡ συκαμένα δένδρον ἐστὶ γνώμον, ἦς δὲ καρπὸς λυτικὸς κοιλίας, εὐφθαρτός, κακοστόμαχος.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 7, κενταύριον τὸ μικρὸν καὶ λεπτὸν ὅ τινες λιμνήσιον καλοῦσιν, ἐπειδὴ ἐνίκμους φιλεῖ τόπους.

<sup>13</sup> Which seems to be truncated into ‘Nesia, i. centaurea.’ App.

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘Centaurea major, fel terra idem.’ E. P. N. p. 37, ‘Fel terre, uel centauria eorū gealle.’ App. ‘Fel terre, febrifuga, i. centaurea minor.’ <sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 7, ἀνθὴ ἐν τῷ φοινικῷ ὑποστρύφα, . . . φύλλα μικρὰ ὑπομήκη ὥσπερ πηγάνου.

<sup>16</sup> App. ‘Centaurea major contingit folia juxta stipitem.’ <sup>17</sup> See post, Ision. <sup>18</sup> Diosc. i.

6, κεντάριον μέγα, οἱ δὲ νάρκην καλοῦσι. Matth. Silv. c. cxlix, Diosc. ca. centaurea secundum translationem nostram, ‘Centaurea major quam multi narcam alias narceum aut gentianam dicunt, &c.’

<sup>19</sup> Centum capita, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 8. Bart. p. 15, ‘Centum capita, affodillus idem, an. clansing gresse.’ Cf. Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15236, where clansing gras is given as a name for spurge.

- idem. Similis est amarusce, nodulos habet superius.
- Centinodium**<sup>1</sup>, populus uel popluus, longam habet hastam et gracilem et folia longa. angl. swynegrecre<sup>2</sup> uel cattesgres. [Respic in lingua passeris et in poligonia.]
- Centineruia**, quinqueneruim, plantago minor idem. gall. la[u]n- cele<sup>3</sup>, anee. ribuurt<sup>4</sup>.
- Centonica**<sup>5</sup>, secundum quosdam absincium ponticum idem. Splanipter interficit uermes in uentre. gall. centonicle.
- Centrum galli**<sup>6</sup>, uel **centum grana**, galliticum, gallicresta, caride<sup>7</sup>, nux
- muscata, oculus Christi<sup>8</sup> idem, nomine uulgari dicitur herba cancri<sup>9</sup>.
- Cerfolium**<sup>10</sup>, gallice cerfoil<sup>11</sup>, acc. che- refelle<sup>12</sup>.
- [**Cestrus**<sup>13</sup>, respice in gladiosum.
- Centum grana**, respice in centrum-galli.
- Celena**<sup>14</sup>, respice in cicuta.
- Cauda pecorina**, } respice in milium solis et in peuce-
- Cauda porcina**, } danum.
- Chimolea**<sup>15</sup>, est terra inuenta sub mola fabri ut uidetur per Rogerum<sup>16</sup> capitulo de inflacione testiculorum. Respice in thisterile<sup>17</sup>.

3. ppulus uel populeus. 5. swynesgresh. 6. catesgres. 10. rybwert. 12. specialiter.

<sup>1</sup> Marcellus Empiricus, c. 31, 'Plantaginis folia et radices et herbam centinodiam.' Bart. p. 15, 'Centinodium longam habet hastam equalem et stricta folia et longa.' Acc. to Fuchs, H. S. p. 676, *centinodia* is the πολύγονος ἄρρεν of Diosc. iv. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 565, 'in shops

centumnoda and corrigiola,—in English, Knot-grasse, and Swines-grasse; in the North, Bird's-tongue.'

<sup>3</sup> Fr. lancéolé. <sup>4</sup> Ribwort Plantain. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Centonica

quidam dicunt quod est absinthium ponticum.' *Centonica* is from Σαντόνιος, Diosc. iii. 25.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Centrum galli, galliticum, oculus Christi idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centrum galli, galliticum, gallichista, i. gerebotanum.'

Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centum grana est herba cancri.' Gerarde, p. 770, 'Clarie is called of the Apothecaries, Galliticum; it is likewise named Oruala: . . . of others, . . . Centrum Galli . . . in French Oruale.'

<sup>7</sup> Caride nux muscata, seems to be an intruding gloss.

<sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 772, 'Wilde Clarie is called after the Latine name Oculis Christi, of his effect in helping the diseases of the eies.'

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 336, of Tornesole, 'the Grecians call it Heliotropium . . . of Ruellius, Herba Cancri . . . some think it to be Herba Clytie into which the Poets feign Clytie to be metamorphosed, whence one hath these verses, Herba velut Clytie semper petit obvia solem, Sic pia mens Christum, quo prece spectet habet.'

Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centum grana est herba cancri.'

<sup>10</sup> Χαιρέφυλλον, cf. Plin. xix. 54. <sup>11</sup> Fr. cerfeuil.

<sup>12</sup> Chervil. cf. E. P. N. p. 33, 'Cerfolium, cerfclle.' ib. p. 44, 'Cerfolium, cerfoil, villen.'

Bart. p. 15, 'Cerfolium, i. villes.'

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, λογχίτης, οἱ δὲ κέστρον ἡ Μηδούσα; acc. to Sprengel *Serapias Lingua*.

Matth. Silv. c. cliv, 'Cestrus i. gladiolus.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, 'Celena, id est cicuta.'

<sup>15</sup> γῆ κιμωλία

Diosc. v. 175, a sort of fuller's earth.

<sup>16</sup> Glossulae Quatuor Magistrorum super chirurgiam

Rogerii et Rolandi (ed. Darenberg, Naples and Paris, 1854), p. 111.

<sup>17</sup> See post, 'Tisterile, i. chimolea, quedam terra, an. cley.'

**Creta maria**<sup>1</sup>, respice in cretaicus.  
**Citeranium,** } respice in ciclamen.  
**Ciclamum,** } respice in ciclamin.  
**Cicoria**<sup>2</sup>, respice in elitropia et in  
5      mira solis.  
**Coniza**<sup>3</sup>, } respice in cicuta.  
**Conium**<sup>4</sup>, } respice in cicuta.  
**Citre**<sup>5</sup>, pomum citrinum.  
**Cicutaria**<sup>6</sup>, respice in gamon.  
10 **Citrat**<sup>7</sup>, herba est similis capillo ueneris  
     sed habet folia longiora.  
**Cicer domesticum**, respice in pali-  
     uris<sup>8</sup>.]  
**Cressiones**<sup>9</sup>, cardo benedictus<sup>10</sup>, seni-  
15      cio idem, crescit in locis pin-  
     guibus. gall. seneschon, angl.  
     growndeswylie.

**Cressiones**, gallice cressouns<sup>11</sup>, an<sup>ce</sup>.  
     cressen<sup>12</sup>.  
**Cretanus**<sup>13</sup>, i. creta marina, herba est. 20  
**Cyclamen**<sup>14</sup> uel **cyclamum**, siue cite-  
     ranum, panis porcinus, malum  
     terre<sup>15</sup> idem. angl. dilnote. [Respice  
     in calamus<sup>16</sup>.]  
**Cinoglossa**<sup>17</sup>, lingua canis idem. gall. 25  
     lange de chien, a<sup>ce</sup>. houndes-  
     tongue<sup>18</sup>.  
**Ciperus**<sup>19</sup>, iunconis triangularis idem.  
     Crescit in locis aquosis. Ra-  
     dicibus utimur. Respice in ga- 30  
     langa.  
**Cicuta**, celena<sup>20</sup>, incubus<sup>21</sup>, coniza<sup>22</sup> uel  
     conium<sup>23</sup>, herba benedicta<sup>24</sup> idem.  
     gall. chanele uel chanelire<sup>25</sup>,

14. senecio.      16. seneschoun.  
28. iunctus.      34. chanelerye.

17. groundeswilie.      18. cressons.      26. chen.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Cretanus.      <sup>2</sup> κιχόριον, Diosc. ii. 158. Bart. p. 15, ‘Cicorea, i. solsequium incubum idem.’

<sup>3</sup> κύννα, Diosc. iii. 126.      <sup>4</sup> κάνειον, Diosc. iv. 79.      <sup>5</sup> κίτρον.      <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 1039, gives cicutaria as a name for Chervil.

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cliv, ‘Cetarach id est citrac.’

<sup>8</sup> παλίνωρος, Diosc. i. 121.      <sup>9</sup> This term seems to have been misapplied to Senecio; cf. Fuchs,

H. S. p. 322, ‘Errant toto caelo qui Senencionem Nasturtium esse garriunt.’      <sup>10</sup> See ante,

Cardo benedictus.      <sup>11</sup> Fr. cresson.      <sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, ‘Nasturtium, kersuns, cressen.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, ‘Cretanus marinus quid est l. critimon.’      <sup>14</sup> κυκλάμινος, Diosc.

ii. 193. Bart. p. 15, ‘Cyclamen, panis porcinus idem, an. herthenote.’ Our Sow-bread.

<sup>15</sup> App. ‘Cyclamen, i. malum terræ.’ E. P. N. p. 73, ‘Cyclaminos, eortheppel uel slite uel

attorlathe.’      <sup>16</sup> App. ‘Cassamum, malum terræ, panis porcinus.’      <sup>17</sup> κυνύγλωσσον,

Diosc. iv. 127. Bart. p. 15, ‘Cinoglossa, lingua canis idem.’ App. ‘Cynoglossa, id est lingua

canina.’ ib. ‘Cynoglossa id est lingua canis triangularis diessequi, radice utimur:’ from which

it would appear that in the last mentioned place this gloss and the next have been run together.

<sup>18</sup> E. P. N. p. 45, ‘Lingua canis, chen-lange, hundes-tunge.’      <sup>19</sup> κύπερος, Diosc. i. 4.

Bart. p. 15, ‘Ciperus, juncus triangularis.’ App. ‘Cyperum, id est, juncus triangulatus.’

<sup>20</sup> Apparently a name for cucurbita which has slipped out of its place from the similarity of

σίκυος to cicuta, see post, Gelena.      <sup>21</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, ‘Hic tipus, homelok:’ ib. p. 26,

‘Septiphilos, hymelic.’ Cath. Angl. ‘an Humlok, cicuta, herba benedicta, intubus.’      <sup>22</sup> κύννα

... Ρωμαῖοι ἵτουβον, Diosc. iii. 126.      <sup>23</sup> κάνειον, Diosc. iv. 79.      <sup>24</sup> E. P. N. p. 46.

‘Herba benedicta, herbe beneit, hemeluc.’      <sup>25</sup> Cf. E. P. N. p. 47, ‘Jusquiamus, chenille,

hennebone.’

- angl. hemelok<sup>1</sup> uel hornwistle<sup>2</sup>.
- Cicuta nigra**, herba mortifera est. aee. hornwistel.
- 5 Ciminum ethiopicum**<sup>3</sup> similis est acutelle<sup>4</sup> in foliis, gith idem. [Respice in acrimulatum.]
- Cuminum dulce**<sup>5</sup>, anisum<sup>6</sup> idem. gall. et aee. anyse.
- 10 [Citrangulum]**<sup>7</sup>, respice in citromilum et in oxitromilum.
- Citrago**<sup>8</sup>, }  
**Citrangula**, } respice in mellisa<sup>9</sup>.]  
**Curringula**, }
- 15 Ciminella**, piper album idem. [Respice in carui agreste.]
- Cicer erraticus**<sup>10</sup> similis est reste boui
- in foliis et facit florem croceum et redolet ut resta bouis.
- Cypressus**<sup>11</sup> arbor est cuius poma et folia 20 medicinae competunt [in medicinis].
- Cinamomi**<sup>12</sup> duo sunt genera, grossum et spissum; grossum cortex est cuiusdam fruticis. [Respice in kufordasin.] <sup>25</sup>
- Cinopedicon**<sup>13</sup>, pes ceruinus idem. anee. hertesfot<sup>14</sup>.
- Citria**<sup>15</sup>, mellissa idem, anglice med-sweate<sup>16</sup> uel bonrefair<sup>17</sup>.
- Citromilum**<sup>18</sup>, citrangulum pomum<sup>19</sup>, 30 arauunge<sup>20</sup> uel aconge idem. [Respice in arange.]
- Cisson**<sup>21</sup>, i. edera, cuius gummi dicitur opocissi<sup>22</sup>.

1. hornwistle. 8. ciminum. anysum. 17. craticus. 20. cypressus. 24. cuiusdam arboris. g. et an. canele est cortex cuiusdam fruticis. 27. hertesfot. 28. citraria. 29. bourfaire. 30. citrangulum. 31. arange.

<sup>1</sup> Hemlock. E. P. N. p. 15, *hemelic*: p. 28, *hymelic*: pp. 58, 63, *humlok*. Gerarde, p. 1061, 'of Homlocks or herb Bennet,'—'in English, Hemlocke, Homlock, Kexe, and herb Bennet.'

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 28, 'Cicuta, wode-pisele.' *Hornwistel* may perhaps recall the offensive smell of the plant. See Grassman, Pfl. namen, p. 107. <sup>3</sup> αἰθιοπικὸν ὡπερ Ἰπποκράτης βασιλικὸν ἔκλασε, Diosc. iii. 61. <sup>4</sup> App. 'Cynimum Ethiopicum simile est ancucelæ, fo. et semine utimur.' *Acutella* (Gerarde p. 1323) is a name given to Rest-harrow. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 16, 'Ciminum dulce, i. anisum.'

<sup>6</sup> ἄνισον, Diosc. iii. 58. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Citrangulum pomum, orenge.' <sup>8</sup> Citrago, Pallad. i. 37, 2. Cf. κιτράγω, Diosc. iii. 108. <sup>9</sup> Melissa. <sup>10</sup> App. 'Cicer erraticus similis est reste bouis in foliis et facit crocum florem, et redolet, sed resta bouis non.' Diosc. ii. 126, γίνεται δὲ καὶ ἄγριος ἐρέβινθος, ὅμοιος τοῖς φύλλαις τῷ ἡμέρῳ, ὀσμῇ δριμύς.

<sup>11</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'arbor est cuius poma lignum et folia medicinæ competit.' <sup>12</sup> κιννάμωμον, Diosc. i. 13. Platearius, circ. inst. 'Duo sunt genera cinamomi, grossum et spissum et parum cavatum quod cortex est cuiusdam arboris.' <sup>13</sup> Perhaps κυνοπόδιον, see ante Carnopodium.

<sup>14</sup> Hart's-foot. <sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Citraria ab odore citri, mellissa a melissofilos greco.'

Gerarde, p. 692, 'Bawme is called . . . in Latine Melissa, Apiastrum, and Citrago: . . . in Italian Cedronella and Arantiata.'

<sup>16</sup> Meadow-sweet. Gerarde, p. 1043, 'it is called of the later age Regina Prati . . . in English Meads-sweet, Medow-sweet, and Queen of the Medows.'

<sup>17</sup> Probably a corruption of bee-wort. E. P. N. p. 11, 'Apiago, beo-wyrt.' See post, Melissa.

<sup>18</sup> κιτρόμηλον. <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Citrangulum pomum, orenge.'

<sup>20</sup> See ante, Arange.

<sup>21</sup> κισσός, Diosc. ii. 210. <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Opocissi, i. gummi ederæ.' ὀπὸς κισσοῦ.

**Cimbalaria**<sup>1</sup>, colitidos<sup>2</sup> uel colitidon  
uel scolidos, [statimcelli, cimba-  
lion<sup>3</sup>], umbilicus ueneris<sup>4</sup> idem.  
angl. penigres<sup>5</sup> uel penywyt<sup>6</sup>.

5 **Cinorodoxa**<sup>7</sup>, i. gula canina, i. caninus  
appetitus.

**Circea**<sup>8</sup> siue **dircea** similis est paritarie.  
Nascitur in locis saxosis et solanis,  
folia habet strugno similia uel lu-  
pinis et ramulos infinitos. Semen

10

1. collitidos. collitidon.      4. penywyt.      7. diroca.      9. stringno.      14. abscinctum.  
maghewert.

eius bibitum lac mulieris pro-  
uocat.

**Crispula**<sup>9</sup> habet minuta folia et alta,  
ut absinthium, ang. maghewrt<sup>10</sup>.

**Crispa malua**<sup>11</sup>, gall. crispemauue.      15

**Crisolocanna**<sup>12</sup>, sive **cato**<sup>13</sup>, *triplex*  
agrestis idem.

**Crision**<sup>14</sup> uirga est mollis, et duobus  
longa cubitis, trium angulorum,  
folia mollia similia buglosse sed 20

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘*Cimbalaria*, i. *umbilicus veneris*.’

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 90, κοτυληδών, οἱ δὲ σκυτάλιον, οἱ δὲ κυμβάλιον, οἱ δὲ κῆπος Ἀφροδίτης, οἱ δὲ γῆς ὄμφαλός, οἱ δὲ στίχις, οἱ δὲ στέργηθρον, ‘Ρωμαῖοι οὐμβλίκουμ βένερις. E. P. N. p. 4, ‘*Cotyledon*, þ is *umbilicus ueneris*.’ App. ‘*Corillidion*, i. *cymbalaria*.’

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Satimcella* est *umbilicus ueneris*.’ ib. p. 41, ‘*Statumcellus*, *umbilicus ueneris* idem.’ App. ‘*Vscatumcelli*, *cymbalaria* idem est.’ Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Scatuncella vel scatuncelli*, i. *umbilicus ueneris*, *cymbalaria*.’ Gerarde, p. 530, ‘Jacobus Manlius nameth it *Scatum Celi* and *Scatellum*; . . . in French Escuelles (i.e. écuilles) . . . in English, Penniwoort, Wall-Penniwoort, Ladies Navell, Hipwort and Kidney-woort.’ If the reference be to the annotations of Joannes Jacobus de Manliis printed at the end of Otho Brunfels, Herbarum Vivæ Eicones, Argentorat. 1532 fol., the word is merely *Scatuncellus*. The name *écuille* (from Lat. *scutella*, a dish) has been given to the plant like *Acetabulum* from its saucer-like shape, so that in Diosc. iv. 90 we may suppose σκυτάλιον to be for σκυτέλλαιον, or else a dim. of σκυτάλη in the sense of dish.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Umbilicus ueneris*, *cimbalaria* idem, i. *penigresse*.’ App. ‘*Umbilicus ueneris*, *cotylidones*.’

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 60, ‘*Hec valmaria*, *pene-*

*grysse*.’ Penny-grass.      <sup>6</sup> Penny-wort.      <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Cinodoxeos*, g. *caninus*

*appetitus* ut Alex.’ Matth. Silv. c. clxv, ‘*Cinodoseos*, *kinodoseos*, grec. id est *caninus appetitus*, Alex.’ Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. p. 284, ‘*Cinodoroxa*, id est *canina gula vel caninus appe-*

*titus*.’      <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 124, κύρκαία, οἱ δὲ δύρκαίαν καλοῦσι. τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει στρύχνῳ

ὄμοια κηπαίω, παραφύναδας δὲ πολλὰς . . . μάλιστα δὲ ἐν τοις πετρώδεσι φύεται τόποις, εὐπνοοῖς καὶ εὐηλίοις. δὲ καρπὸς γάλα καταστᾶ ἐν βοφήμασι λαμβανόμενος. So also Sim. Jan.

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Crispula* in unguento Marciatōn minuta habet folia et alba ut absinthium, et dicitur herba cancri.’ App. ‘*Crispula* habet.’ See ante, Centrum galli.

<sup>10</sup> Mug-wort, see ante, Archemisia.      <sup>11</sup> See ante, sub Bismalua.      <sup>12</sup> χρυσολάχανον, Diosc.

ii. 145. Bart. p. 17, ‘*Crisolocanna*, *triplex*.’ App. ‘*Chrysolocanna*, i. *triplex*.’

<sup>13</sup> App. ‘*Catones*, i. *triplices*’ Gerarde, ‘*Catef*, i. *triplex*.’ Parkinson, p. 749, ‘it is called by the

Arabians *Cataf* and *Caraf*.’

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 117, κύρσιον κανύλας ἐστιν ἀπαλός, ὡς δίπηχνς, τρίγωνος, . . . τὰ δὲ φύλλα βουγλάσσω φύμφερῆ, δασέα μετρίως καὶ μικρότερα, ὑπόλευκα, ἀκανθώδη τοῖς πέρασι.

asperiora et minora et subalba et spinosa.

**Crisocolla**<sup>1</sup> que ascrin<sup>2</sup> [?] dicitur uirga est duarum palmarum in qua 5 capitellum est simile ysopo, radix similis eleboru nigro, nascitur in locis saxosis.

**Crisogo[n]**<sup>3</sup> uel **crisantum**<sup>4</sup> uel **amarantum**, uirga eius est alba recta, 10 folia habens angusta in circuitu sicut abrothanum.

**Crinicon**<sup>5</sup> frutex est sarmentosa, nascitur in locis saxosis.

[**Clinopodium**<sup>6</sup> frutex est sarmentosa, 15 nascitur in locis saxosis, folia habet

similia serpillo et florem prassio subsimulanten.]

**Coriandrum agreste**<sup>7</sup> similis est pano, sed pepanus facit flores albos et multos, coriandum uero<sup>20</sup> purpureos et raros sicut urtica mortua. gall. et angl. coliaundre<sup>8</sup>.

**Corallus**<sup>9</sup> est quedam terra substantia que reperitur in locis marinis et maxime in locis cauernosis in mari<sup>25</sup> existentibus. gall. et angl. coral.

**Colophonia**<sup>10</sup>, i. pix greca uel pix persia<sup>11</sup>. Item colophonia est quedam gumma. [Respice in erice<sup>12</sup>.]

**Columbina**<sup>13</sup> florem habet similis uiole,<sup>30</sup>

---

3. arifoni dicitur.      5. similiter.      12. add folia habet similia serpillo et florem prassio sublimantem.      18. simile.      23. terrea.      27. colofonia.      persica.      30. similem.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Crisocolla aristin*, Dya. virga est duarum palmarum in qua est capitellum simile ysopo, radix est illi aspera et tenuis similis elleboro nigro . . . nascitur in locis umbrosis.’ Diosc. iv. 55, χρυσοκύμη [οἱ δὲ χρυσῖτις κ. τ. λ.] θάμνοι ἔστι σπιθαμαιῶν, ἔχον κύμην κορυμβοειδῆ δύμοιαν ὑστάπω. δίδαν δασεῖαν λεπτήν ὡς ἐλλεβόρου μέλανος . . . φύεται ἐν παλισκίοις καὶ πετρώδεσι.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps χρυσῖτις.      <sup>3</sup> χρυσόγονον, Diosc. iv. 56.      <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Crisogonum* aut *crisantum* dicunt et amaracum multi vocant. Virga est recta et alba, folia habens angusta in circuitu sicut abrotanum. &c.’ Diosc. iv. 57, ἐλίχρυσον, οἱ δὲ χρυσάνθεμον, οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο ἀμάραντον καλοῦσσιν, βάθδιον λευκόν, χλωρόν, ὄφρων, στερεόν. φύλλα στενὰ ἐκ διαστημάτων ἔχον πρὸς τὰ τοῦ ἀβροτόνου.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps κρίθμον, Diosc. iv. 156. Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, ‘*Crincon*, *Critimon*, *Cretanus*, Diosc.’ But cf. Bart. p. 23, ‘*Griniclus*, cuscute idem.’ ib. p. 13, ‘*Brunius*, rasta lini idem.’      <sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Clinopodium*, Dya. frutex est sarmentosa . . . nascitur locis saxosis, folia habet similia serpillo et florem prassio similantem.’ Diosc. iii. 99, κλινωπόδιον, θαρμίον ἔστι καὶ τοῦτο φρυγανᾶς, διστήθαμον, φυύμενον ἐν πέτραις, ἔχον φύλλα ἐρπύλλῳ παραπλήσια.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 64, κύριον ἡ κορίαννον. App. ‘*Coriandrum agreste*, flores facit purpureos.’      <sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 57, ‘*Hoc caliandrum*, a caliawndyre.’      <sup>9</sup> κοράλλιον, Diosc. v. 138. Bart. p. 16, *Corallus*. Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem quedam substantia terrea que reperitur in locis maritimis et maxime in cavernosis montibus in mari existentibus.’

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. i. 92, ἀπὸ Κολοφῶν πάλαι ποτὲ ἐκοιτέστο, ἔνθεν καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἔσχε Κολοφωνία κληθεῖσα. Bart. p. 16, ‘*Colofonia*, pix greca idem.’ App. ‘*Colophonia*, i. pix græca.’ Matth. Silv. c. clxxv, ‘*Colofonia frixa*, pix erica, pix brutia . . . latine pix græca et resina fusa.’

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps for *grecia*, or possibly *bruttia*: cf. Diosc. i. 97.      <sup>12</sup> ἐρείκη, Diosc. i. 117.

<sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 50, ‘*Hoc columbina*, colybyn.’ p. 57, ‘*Hec columbina*, a columbyne.’

sed v. flores ad modum columbe  
ad stipitem uertentes. gall. et  
angl. columbine. [Respice in per-  
isteron<sup>1</sup>.]

**5 Columbaria**<sup>2</sup>, peristereon<sup>3</sup>, uerbena  
idem. gall. uerueyne<sup>4</sup>, angl. fle-  
guurt<sup>5</sup>, bona herba ueneris<sup>6</sup>.

**Coloquintida**<sup>7</sup> crescit ad modum sepe,  
pomum est cuiusdam fruticis [in]  
10 transmarinis partibus nascentis.  
[Respice in gelena<sup>8</sup>.]

**Colidion**<sup>9</sup> similis est camelente nigre,  
nascitur in locis saxosis, radi-  
cem habet longam et grossam,  
15 [in] odore uiscidam sicut cardomo-  
mum.

6. flegnewort.      8. cepe.  
25. cokonidium.      lauriole.

[**Colen**<sup>10</sup>, i. humor in colera rubea, i.  
ille humor.]

**Coniza**<sup>11</sup> tres habet species, viz. coniza  
lata uel armentalalis, secunda liba-  
notis siue pix marina, media coniza  
cephaleos uel thimus minor. Maior  
et minor coniza *folia* habent similia  
olive sed aspera et pinguia.

**Coconidium**<sup>12</sup>, i. semen laureole.      25

[**Colimbrum**<sup>13</sup>, i. maiorana. Respice  
in amaracus.

**Colomen**, respice in calamentum aqua-  
ticum.

**Colitidos**<sup>14</sup> } respice in sinbalaria<sup>15</sup> et 30

**Colitidon** } in umbilicus ueneris.

**Crisantum**<sup>16</sup>, respice in crisogon<sup>17</sup>.

12. collision.      camelunte.      15. cardamomum.

<sup>1</sup> περιστερέων, Diosc. iv. 60.

<sup>2</sup> App. ‘Columbaria, i. uerbena, uel peristerionon.’

δοκεῖ δὲ ὡνομάσθαι ἐκ τοῦ τὰς περιστερὰς ἡδέως διατρίβειν ἐν αὐτῇ, Diosc. iv. 60.      <sup>3</sup> Bart.

p. 33, ‘Peristerion, i. vervena.’ App. ‘Peristereon, i. uerbena.’ E. P. N. p. 5, ‘Peristereon, þ is Berbena.’ περιστερέων, Diosc. iv. 60.      <sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 58, ‘Hec verveta, a verveyn.’

<sup>5</sup> Flea-wort.      <sup>6</sup> Perhaps from the dove being sacred to Venus.      <sup>7</sup> κολοκυνθίς,  
Diosc. iv. 175. App. ‘Coloquintida, id est cucurbita sarracena.’ Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Coloquin-  
tida pomum est cuiusdam arboris vel fruticis nascentis in transmarinis partibus circa regionem  
Hierusalem.’      <sup>8</sup> App. ‘Gelena uel cucurbita alexandrina, i. colocynthis.’ See Cassius  
Felix (ed. Rose) s. v. Gelela.      <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Codilion, Dya. similis est cameleonte nigre.’

Matth. Silv. c. clxxxi, ‘Dia. ca. cordilion, cordilion herba est que nascitur in Sicilia: ejus frutex  
est sarmentosa semen habens rotundum et duplex sicut fabe, viscidum et odoratum.’  
<sup>10</sup> Probably χολή: cf. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. 285, ‘Colen, id est humor, inde colera rubra:  
illa humor et hic colera, horum colorum id est melancolia, melan niger interpretatur,’ &c. Matth.  
Silv. c. clxxvi, ‘Colon, i. humor, s. cholera rubea.’      <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 126, κόνυζα μεγάλη οἱ δὲ  
κυνοξέματῆς . . . οἱ δὲ πίσσαν . . . ἀρφότεροι δὲ προσεοίκαι τοῖς φύλλοις ἔλαιά . . . η δὲ λεπτὴ . . .  
οἱ δὲ λιβαντῆς . . . καὶ κεφαλαλγίας καταπλασσομένη λάται. Sim. Jan. ‘quarum parva appellata  
est coniza lata sive vanitatis vel ut latini armentalis’—he adds ‘Dixit mihi greca herbaria quod  
ista est pollicaria.’

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 160, ἐκ τάντης (θυμελατας) ὁ κνιδειος κύκκος, καρπὸς  
ἄν, συλλέγεται. Bart. p. 16, ‘Coconidium, semen laureolae.’ App. ‘Cocognidium, id est se.  
laureole.’ See Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), p. 208.      <sup>13</sup> See ante, ‘Amaracus, maiorana, persa  
sansucus, colimbrum idem.’      <sup>14</sup> κοτυληδάνν.

<sup>15</sup> Cymbalaria.      <sup>16</sup> χρυσάνθεμον.

<sup>17</sup> χρυσόγονον.

<i>Colubrina</i> <sup>1</sup>	} respice in dragontea.	<i>Corimbrum</i> <sup>12</sup> , respice in timiama <sup>13</sup> .
<i>Cocodrilla</i>		<i>Cilinum</i> <sup>14</sup> , respice in fenugrecum.
<i>Corigiola</i> <sup>2</sup> ,	respice in uolubilis et in pepe spermata et in proserpinata.	<i>Centrix</i> <sup>15</sup> , respice in consolida media. <sup>15</sup>
<sup>5</sup> <i>Cochinum</i> <sup>3</sup> ,	mala aurea idem.	<i>Confita</i> <sup>16</sup> , i. thimiama, respice in storax.]
<i>Coccana</i> <sup>4</sup> ,	respice in mala citonica.	<i>Comos</i> <sup>17</sup> hastam habet nodosam sicut maratrum, folia similia ferule sed agusta et grauis odoris, flores albos, <sup>20</sup> semen simile anniso sed album.
<i>Cimila</i> <sup>5</sup> ,	} respice in mala citonia.	<i>Cotilidon</i> [i] <sup>18</sup> siue <i>simbalion</i> <sup>19</sup> , um- bilicus ueneris idem. <sup>20</sup> ac. peny- gres <sup>20</sup> .
<i>Citonia</i> <sup>6</sup> ,		
<i>Cinodemel</i> <sup>7</sup> ,	respice in malomeli.	
<sup>10</sup> <i>Corona regia</i> <sup>8</sup> ,	respice in matris silua <sup>9</sup> .	
<i>Colena</i> <sup>10</sup> ,	respice in origanum et in po- ligonia <sup>11</sup> .	

20. angusta.

21. annoso.

22. cymbalion.

23. penigres.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 16, ‘*Colubrina*, *Cocodrilla* idem, i. *serpentaria*.’ ib. p. 23, ‘*Herba colubrina*, *serpentaria* idem.’ Macer, ‘*Herba draconteiam Græcorum quam vocat usus, Hæc eadem vulgi lingua colubrina vocatur.*’ Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c xiv, ‘*Dracontea, . . . alii Corcodrillion . . . Itali herbam Draconteam et Columbrium.*’ Bart. p. 16, ‘*Cocodrilla*, *basilica* idem.’

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Corrigiola*, *volubilis minor*.’ <sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 54, ‘*Hec coccinus, quoynē-tre*, p. 55, ‘*Hoc coccinum, quoynē*? i.e. quince. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 16, ‘*Cottana*, *citonias idem*.’ <sup>5</sup> A truncation of *κοκκινόμηλον* (cuckoo-apple), which is rather the damson than the quince: cf. E. P. N. p. 20, ‘*Coquimella vel frunus vel nixa*, *plum-trewow*.’ App. ‘*Coccimella*, i. *prunella*.’

<sup>6</sup> *κυδώνια*, Diosc. i. 160. <sup>7</sup> The reference seems to be to Diosc. i. 161, *μελίμηλα . . . καλεῖται δὲ ὑπὸ τινῶν γλυκύμηλα*. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Corona regia*, i. *semen melleloti*.’ Gerarde, p. 1206, ‘*Melilotus . . . of Cato, Serta Campana* which most doe name *Corona regia*.’ <sup>9</sup> That is *Periclymenum*. <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Golena*, i. *origanum*.’ App. ‘*Goleitia*, i. *origanum*.’ Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, ‘*Colena*, i. *origanum*, li. antiquo de sim. medi.’ Diosc. iii. 29, ὡρίγανος ἥπακλεωτική, οἱ δὲ κονίλην καλοῦσι. E. P. N. p. 24, ‘*Horidanum, elone*.’ ib. p. 30, ‘*Orianthum, colone*.’ ib. p. 79, ‘*Origanum, curmelle vel elene*.’ <sup>11</sup> Probably a mistake for *Pulegium*: cf. E. P. N. p. 45, ‘*Origanum, puliol real, wde-minte*.’ Bart. p. 32, ‘*Origanum, secundum quosdam idem est quod pulegium majus, videlicet regale*.’ <sup>12</sup> App. ‘*Tuniana*, i. *cozumbrum*.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Cozumbrum* dicitur quod est fex storacis liquide, quidam timiama vocant.’ <sup>13</sup> θυμίαμα. <sup>14</sup> τῆλινον, Diosc. i. 57. <sup>15</sup> App. ‘*Centris*, i. *consolida media*.’ <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Confita rubea*, i. *storax rubeus*.’ Matth. Silv. c. clxxxii. ‘*Confita*, i. *laudanum*.’ <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Conios, g. cicuta*, Dya. conios habet astas nodosas sicut maratrum, folia similia ferule sed angusta et gravis odoris supra quæ sunt capitella rotunda ubi flores sunt albi in quibus est scmen aneto simile sed album.’ Diosc. iv. 69, κώνειον, κανλὸν ἀνήσι γονατώδη, ὡς μάραθρον, μέγαν, φύλλα δὲ νάρθηι ἐμφέρει στενώτερα δὲ καὶ βαρύσμα ἐπ’ ἄκρων δὲ ἀποφύσεις καὶ σκιάδαια ἄνθος ὑπόλευκον σπέρμα ἐμφέρεις ἀνίσων, λευκότερον. <sup>18</sup> κοτυληνόν, see ante *Cimbalaria*. <sup>19</sup> κυμβάλιον. <sup>20</sup> Pennygrass or Pennywort.

<b>Coleico</b> <sup>1</sup> , uel bulbus agrestis, que[m] dicunt effemeros, nascitur in fine autumpni, florem habet album, hastam duabus palmis longam, rufam, et radicem subnigram.	5	latum et durum, similem camomille sed maiorem. gall. blauerole <sup>8</sup> , aee. whit-bothe <sup>9</sup> uel seyt Mary <sup>15</sup> maythe <sup>10</sup> .
<b>Consolida maior</b> <sup>2</sup> , anagalicum <sup>3</sup> , anangalla uel anagallum, symphicum <sup>4</sup> idem, longa habet folia et flores subalbos. gall. et anglie commilie <sup>5</sup> . [Respice in uenti maior.]	10	<b>Consolida minor</b> <sup>11</sup> , primula ueris <sup>12</sup> idem, ossa fracta <sup>13</sup> consolidat. gallice, le petite consoude, angl. waysegle <sup>14</sup> uel bonwort <sup>15</sup> uel brose <sup>20</sup> wort <sup>16</sup> . [Respice in uenti minor].
<b>Consolida media</b> <sup>6</sup> , centrix <sup>7</sup> idem, unum habet stipitem, florem album		<b>Coccus infectius</b> <sup>17</sup> , frutex est sarmentosa habens in ipsis virgis baculas rotundas sicut lenticula.

7. anagalla. simplicum.

9. comsilie.

15. withbothel. seimte marie march.

17. primula idem ueris.

18. conftracta.

19. la petite.

bruswert.

24. coccus.

20. dayesegh. bonwrt.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Colcico*, Dya. bulbus agrestis quem dicunt effemero: nascitur in fine autumni, florem habens similem flori croci . . . hastam habet duobus palmis longam, rufam radicem et subnigram.’ Diosc. iv. 84, κολχικόν, οἱ δὲ ἐφύμερον, οἱ δὲ βολβὸν ἄγριον, λήγοντος τοῦ φθινοπώρου ἀνήσπιν ὑπόλευκον, ψυμονικρόν ἀνθεῖ . . . κανλὸν σπιθαμαῖον, καρπὸν ἔχοντα πυρρόν, ρίζαν, φλοιὸν ἔχοντα, ἔγκιρρον ἐν τῷ μέσαν. *Colchicum autumnale*, meadow-saffron. Matth. Silv. c. clxxvii, ‘*Coltico*, effemero, bulbus agrestis. Diascori. est hermodactili species uenenosa.’

<sup>2</sup> According to Gerarde *Consolida maior* is Comfrey: *Consolida media*, great daisie or Maudlinwort: and *Consolida minor*, Daisies or Bruisewort, called ‘of Tragus, Primula veris, but that name is more proper unto Primrose; of some Herba Margarita, or Margarite’s Herb.’ (p. 637). So Bart. p. 16, ‘*Consolida major*, consin. *Consolida media*, great dayeseghe. *Consolida minor*, bonworte.’

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Anagalicum. <sup>4</sup> σύμφυτον, Diosc. iv. 10. <sup>5</sup> Comfrey: see p. 9, ‘Confirie vel cornsilie.’ <sup>6</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Consolida media*, þundre-clovere.’ Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 15236,

‘*Consolida media*, elferinge wort.’ <sup>7</sup> See Centrix. <sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Blaveoles*: Blew-bottles, Blew blawes, Corne flowers.’ <sup>9</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, ‘White Bothem is great Daisy.’

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 24, ‘*Herba Stæ. Mariae*, i. febrifuga, vel secundum quosdam idem est quod athanasia.’ E. P. N. p. 31, ‘*Obtalmon*, mageðe.’ ib. p. 28, ‘*Bucstalinum* (=buostalum), hwti mœgeðe.’ Gerarde, p. 634, Maudlin-wort. <sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, ‘*Consolda*, dægesäge.’ ib. p. 36, ‘dæges-eage.’ <sup>12</sup> Formerly the regular name for daisy, though later limited to primrose or cowslip. Bart. p. 35, ‘*Primula veris*, herba St. Petri idem, (i.e. the oxlip) solsequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi (i.e. the cowslip).’ <sup>13</sup> Hence the name *bone-wort*.

<sup>14</sup> Read *dayeseghe*. <sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 73, ‘*Consolda*, ban-wyrt.’ ib. p. 17, ‘*Centaurea* (? *Consolida*) *minor*, ban-wyrt.’ ib. p. 30, ‘*Swige*, ban-wyrt.’ ib. p. 44, ‘*Osmunda*, osmund, bon-wurt.’ <sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 637, ‘in English Daisies and Bruisewort.’ <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan., ‘*Cochus insectivus* unde cocus inficitur, i. tingitur, Dya. frutex est sarmentosa habens in ipsis virgis baculas rotundas sicut lenticula quæ colliguntur et conficiuntur.’ Diosc. iv. 48, κύκκος βαφικὴ θάμνος ἐστὶ μικρός, φρυγανώδης, φ προσκεῖται οἱ κόκκοι ὡς φακοί.

**Costus**<sup>1</sup>, duplex est maneris viz. costus indicus qui subrufus est, et costus arabicus qui albus est quo utimur.

**5 Cordilion**<sup>2</sup> uel seseliti creticum idem, frutex est [nascens] in Scicilia.

**Cordumen**<sup>3</sup>, carui agreste idem, [respicere ibi.]

**Croci**<sup>4</sup> sunt due species s. ortensis et orientalis. gall. et aee. saffron<sup>5</sup>.

**Currago**, persicaria<sup>6</sup> id. gallice culrage, anee. arssmerte.

[**Cornu seruinum**<sup>7</sup>, gall. et angl. er-beyue.]

**Cuscute**<sup>8</sup>, podagra lini<sup>9</sup>, [uel rasta lini<sup>10</sup>] grimicus<sup>11</sup>, bruncus idem. angl. doder.

**Cueurbita Alexandrina**, uel cucurbita agrestis, brionia idem. Gal-lice et anglice, gourde, [respice in gelena<sup>12</sup> et in sicides<sup>13</sup>.]

**Cucumeris agrestis** cuius semen simile est ozime sed paulo magis et longiora habet folia, nascitur in campis<sup>25</sup> et in locis arenosis<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in

1. videlicet. 5. seseliti. 10. saffran. 13. ersmertte. 17. gruncus. 23. add, Cucube fructus est cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascens. 24. ortine. maius.

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est costus duplicitis maneriei, s. indicus qui subrufus est . . . et arabicus qui s. albus est et temperatior, quo utimur.’

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Codilion*, Dya. similis est cameleonte nigre :’ ib. ‘*Cordilion*, Dyascori. multi siseleos creticum vocant, nascitur in Sicilia.’ Diosc. iii. 56, τορδύλιον, οἱ δὲ τόρδυλον, ἔνιοι δὲ σέσελι κρητικὸν καλοῦσι, φύεται ἐν τῷ κατὰ Κιλικίαν Ἀμανῷ. Hart-wort.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Cordumeni* arabice est a greco extortum . . . Joannes Serapion in descriptione Tyria exponit quod est carui agreste.’

<sup>4</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘*Croci* due sunt species, ortensis . . . et orientalis . . .’

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, ‘*Hic crocus*, safurroun.’ ib. p. 64, ‘*Hic crocus*, safrym.’

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘*Persicaria minor*, an. colerage. E. P. N. p. 64, ‘*Hoc anisum*, a culrage.’ Gerarde, p. 447, in English, Water-Pepper, Culrage, and Arse-smart.’

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Cornu cervi*, i. herbive.’ E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Ostragium*, herbyve, lije-wurt.’ Gerarde, of Bucke-horne Plantaines, or Harts-horne, p. 428, ‘Bucks-horne is called in Latine *Cornu cervinum*, or Harts-horne; . . . and of many, Herbe Ivy or Herbe Eve.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Cuscute*, i. podagra lini, doder.’ ib. p. 15, ‘*Cuscute*, i. podagra lini, doder idem.’ App. ‘*Cuscuta*, i. podagra lini.’

<sup>9</sup> The French *Goutte de lin*. Bart. p. 34, ‘*Podagra lini*, cuscuta idem, an. doder.’

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘*Bruncus*, rasta lini idem.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Cuscute*, rasca lini, podagra lini eo quod linum necat: gruncus lini, i. planta lino infesta.’ Nemich among the French names for Cuscuta has *rasque*. Cf. Cotgrave, ‘*Rasque*, the scurfe of a scould head,’ so that *rasta lini* or *rasca lini* may represent the French name, *Teigne de lin*. Cf. Bart. p. 42, ‘*Tinea* nomen est equivocum ad vermem et ad scabiem capitisi.’

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Grinicus*, cuscute idem.’ Jo. Jac. de Manliis (Brunfels, Noy. Herb. 1531, vol. 2, p. 169), ‘Cuscuta id est podagra lini . . . vocatur etiam Gringus.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccc, ‘*Grungus lini*, cuscute, podagra lini.’ Ib. c. cc, ‘*Cuscute*, rasca ligni, podagra lini, bruncus, draascus idem.’ Renzi, Collect. Salernit. has *bruscus*, *grucus*, *gruncus*, *grinicus*.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Celena. It appears to be a Semitic word.

<sup>13</sup> σίκυς ἄγριος, Diosc. iv. 152.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 152, φύεται ἐν οἰκοπέδοις καὶ ἀμμώδεσι τόποις.

elacterium<sup>1</sup> et in sicides uel sida.]

**Custos orti**<sup>2</sup>, pendactilis i. gira solis uel palma Christi idem. [Sucebe<sup>3</sup> 5 fructus est cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascens.

**Cabulum**<sup>4</sup>, morella<sup>5</sup>. Respice in uula lurina<sup>6</sup>.

**Custos orti**, respice in pentadactilus.  
**Consolida minor**, uicetaxicon<sup>7</sup>, herba uenti idem. Secundum Tedoricum capitulo de antrace.]

**Daucus creticus**<sup>8</sup>, i. pastinaca domestica. ge. dauk. Respice in carei pontici. <sup>15</sup>

**Daucus asininus**<sup>9</sup> assimilatur petrocillino<sup>10</sup> sed folia eius sunt pilosa, in. dampnidis<sup>11</sup> uel dampnis<sup>12</sup>, i. laurus. Inde dampleon<sup>13</sup> i. oleum laurinum. Item dampnochoe siue dampnococti<sup>14</sup> bacce lauri idem [et daucus agrestis].

16. petrosilino. 18. pilosa dicitur etiam daucus agrestis dampnidis uel dampnis. 19. dampnilion. 20. dampnocheche. 21. dapncocci. 22. idem est.

<sup>1</sup> ἐλατήριον, Diosc. iv. 152.

<sup>2</sup> App. ‘*Custos orci*, petendactylis, id est grana solis, ib. ‘*Pentadactylus*, custos horti.’ Bart. p. 33, ‘*Palma Christi*, grana solis idem.’ In addition to the references given in the notes to the Appendix add Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 182, ‘Ricinus sive *Palma Christi*: Ricinus sive *Cataputia major* vulgatior; ‘the leaves . . . are very broad and divided into five or seaven or into more divisions (representing the hand of a man with the fingers spread abroad).’ ib. p. 183, ‘it is called by Dioscorides in Greek κίκι ή κρότων; . . . of some *Pentadactylus*, by Mesues *Granum Regium*: Cæsalpinus from the Italian name *Girasole* took it to be *Heliotropium Dioscoridis*, but most commonly it is called *Ricinus* and *Palma Christi*, and in the Apothecaries’ shops *Cataputia major*.’ From a comparison of the name *custos horti* and the glosses in App. ‘*Ciriogon*, i. grana solis,’ (cf. note, ‘*Ciriougon*, i. gira solis.’) ‘*Ragarius*, i. grana solis,’ with the gloss ‘*Diaticum*, i. custos duarum dierum,’ there can be no doubt that this plant was called *κηπωρός* or *κηπαρός*, ‘keeper of the garden.’ <sup>3</sup> Perhaps *cubeba*: cf. Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem fructus cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascentis.’

<sup>4</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvii. 8, ‘*Cucubali* . . . quidam hanc alio nomine strumum appellant, alii Graece strychnon.’ Apuleius de Virt. Herb. c. 22, ‘alii cecabon.’ Probably from Diosc. iv. 72, ἔστι καὶ ἔτερον στρύχον δὲ ιδίως ἀλικάκαβον καλοῦσιν, οἱ δὲ φυσαλίδα. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 30, ‘*Morella* sive *Maurella*, solatrum, uva lupina, strignum idem sunt.’ <sup>6</sup> Lupina:— the words have been corrupted into *Walupia*, E. P. N. p. 83, ‘*Walupia*, electre.’ <sup>7</sup> Vincetoxicum.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Daucus* quandoque sumitur pro *pastinaca*.’ App. ‘*Daucus creticus*, id est *pastinaca domestica*.’ Cf. Diosc. iii. 76. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccl, ‘Et dicitur asininus quod est cibus asinorum.’ <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 76, δέ τις αὐτῶν ἔστι σελίνῳ ἀγρίῳ παραπλήσιος.

<sup>11</sup> Apparently δάφνης. App. ‘*Diaphnidos*, i. laurus.’ <sup>12</sup> ib. ‘*Daphnis*, i. laurus.’ Bart. p. 17, ‘*Damphius*, laurus idem.’ <sup>13</sup> δαφνέλαιον, Diosc. i. 49.

App. ‘*Daphneleon*, i. oleum laurinum,’ <sup>14</sup> Apparently δαφνόκοκκοι. See ante, Baccæ lauri.

**Da[m]pne**<sup>1</sup>, quam alii Alexandrinam uocant uel ypoglossen, folia habet eximursine similia sed maiora et albidiora et molliora; semen in 5 medio foliorum est.

**Dafnoydes**<sup>2</sup> uel pentalon aut came-dafne, dura folia habet lauro similia sed maiora et duriora, gustu calido gula exasperancia, flores 10 albos et semen nigrum.

**Draguncea**<sup>3</sup>, asclepias, uiperina<sup>4</sup>, pentaria, serpentilla, colubrina, basilica<sup>5</sup>, cocodrilla<sup>6</sup>, idem. gallice et anglice, dragaunce<sup>7</sup>.

3. oxymyrsino.  
23. dragantum

7. dicta folia.  
25. album quod melius est. sit.

[**Dampnococci**<sup>8</sup>, i. bacce lauri.]

15

**Dircea**<sup>9</sup>, respice in circea.

**Dactilus**<sup>10</sup>, respice in finican<sup>11</sup>.

**Dampnis**<sup>12</sup>, i. laurus.

**Dactilus indicus**<sup>13</sup>, respice in oxifenicia.]

20

**Dragantum**<sup>14</sup>, uitriolum<sup>15</sup>, calcantum<sup>16</sup>, [floresis]<sup>17</sup> idem.

**Dragantum**<sup>18</sup> gummi cuiusdam a[r]boris est cuius triplex est maneris s. dragantum album per melidem si 25 clarum fit et purum, item subrufum et citrinum. [Respice in ianeia.]

9. gulam.  
21. uitreolum.  
12. serpentaria.  
27. cytrinum.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Dafne*, Dya. quam multi alexandrinam aut ydeam, aut danaen aut ypoglossam aut zalam aut stephanum dicunt, folia oximisino similia habet, sed majora et albiora, semen in medio foliorum ejus.’ Diosc. iv. 145, δάφνη ἀλεξανδρεῖα, οἱ δὲ ἰδαίαν, οἱ δὲ Δανάην, οἱ δὲ ὑπόγλωττον (? ἵππογλωττον, compare Horse-tongue: Gerarde, p. 909), οἱ δὲ ζάλειαν, οἱ δὲ στεφάνην, φύλλα ὑξυμυρσίνη ὄμοια ἔχει, μείζονα δὲ καὶ μαλακώτερα καὶ λευκότερα καρπὸν δὲ ἐν μέσοις ἐρυθρόν.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 146, δαφνοειδὲς . . . οἱ δὲ εὐπέταλον, οἱ δὲ χαμαδάφνην . . . φύλλα δάφνη ἑοκότα, μαλακώτερα δὲ καὶ ισχύοτερα . . . δάκνοντα καὶ πυροῦντα τὸ στόμα καὶ τὴν φάραγγα, ἀνθη λευκά, καρπὸν δὲ μέλανα: so Sim. Jan.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Dragantea*, serpentaria, herba colubrina idem.’ App. ‘*Draguntea*, i. asclepia.’ Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. 14, ‘*Dracontea*, alias *Asclepias* . . . alii *cocordillion* . . . et *columbrium*.’

<sup>4</sup> Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. 5, ‘*Latini himnulam*, *uiperinam*, *serpentariam* et radicem Macedonicam nominant.’

<sup>5</sup> App. ‘*Basilicus*, serpentaria, dragum, uel hortulana.’ Bart. p. 12, ‘*Basilica*, i. serpentaria.’

In the sense of basilisk. <sup>6</sup> In the sense of cockatrice: *cocodrilla* being a perversion of

*crocodilus*. See Skeat's Dict. s. v. cockatrice.

<sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 832, ‘in English Dragons, and Dragonwort.’ <sup>8</sup> δαφνίκοκκος.

<sup>9</sup> κιρκαία, οἱ δὲ διρκαίαν καλοῦσι, Diosc. iii. 124.

<sup>10</sup> δάκτυλος. <sup>11</sup> φοῖνιξ, Diosc. i. 143. <sup>12</sup> See ante, Daucus asininus. <sup>13</sup> Gerarde,

p. 1607, ‘Tamarinds were not knowne to the antient Greeks, but to some of the later, as Actuarius, and that by the name of *Oxyrhænicæ*, that is, soure Dates, drawne as it may seeme from the Arabicke appellation *Tamarindi*, that is Indian Date.’

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Dragantum*, i. uitreolum, calcantum idem.’ <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘*Vitreolum viride*, i. coperosa, calcantum idem.’ See ante, Attramentum.

<sup>16</sup> χάλκανθον, Diosc. v. 114. Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calcantum*, i. vitreolum.’ <sup>17</sup> Flos eris, a translation of χάλκανθον. Bart. p. 21, ‘*Flos eris*, i. cuperosa.’

<sup>18</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘*Dragantum* . . . est autem gunimi cuiusdam arboris in ultramarinis partibus nascentis.’ Diosc. iii. 20, ἔστι δὲ ἡ τραγάκανθα δάκρυον τῆς μέζης. Gum Tragacanth.

Draconeia <sup>1</sup> interpretatur asperitas palpebrarum, inde collirium draomaticum <sup>2</sup> ut in Alexandro de oculis.	Dendrolibanum <sup>8</sup> , libanotidos <sup>9</sup> uel libabantus, ros marini [idem]. gce. et 15 aee. Ros[e]maryn <sup>10</sup> .
5 Den leonis <sup>3</sup> , capud monachi idem, cui folium lactessit in fractione. galle. dent de lion, anglice doleroune <sup>4</sup> .	[Dens cabellinus <sup>11</sup> , respice in iusquiamus <sup>12</sup> .]
Dens equinus <sup>5</sup> uel dens equi, sulphuraca <sup>6</sup> herba, muscus <sup>7</sup> de capo 10 idem. Stipitem habet rubeum, crescit ad modum ciceris et habet folia minuta sicut trifolium et florrem croceum. angl. tynt[hi]are.	Derta i. serpigo, respice in zerna <sup>13</sup> .] Deronica <sup>14</sup> uel ueronica radix est 20 parua utroque capite gracilis, in medio uero laciior.
10	Derma <sup>15</sup> i. cutis, inde ostrocoderma <sup>16</sup> i. piscis degens in conchis uel habens durum corium. 25
	Dentale <sup>17</sup> lapis est.

1. Dracoma. 3. draconiticum. 5. dens. 6. cuius folium. lactescit. 7. lyon.  
9. campo. 14 libanotitos. 15. ros marinus. 21. gracilis et medio.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Dracoma* dicitur asperitas palpebrarum, inde collirium draconiticum.’ <sup>2</sup> κολλούριον τραχωματικόν, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), vol. ii. p. 49.

<sup>3</sup> Gerard, p. 291, ‘Dens Leonis or Dandelion . . . also called . . . in shops Taraxacon, Caput monachi, Rostrum porcinum and Urinaria.’ <sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 6, ‘*Perdicalis*, þ is Dolhrune.’

Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 781, ‘they . . . suppose it (Dandelion) to be the . . . *Perdion* (rather *Perdicion*) of Theophrastus.’ <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Dens equinus*, sulphuraca idem.’ Renzi,

Collect. Salernit., ‘*Dens equinus*, sulfurica herba, muscus de campo (var. muscus triangularis vel cyperus) idem.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Dens equinus* a quibusdam vocatur sulfuraca, planta juxta pluvios nascens.’ <sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sulfuracha* a quibusdam vocatur dens equinus. Paulus ca. de pleuresi.’ Matth. Silv. c. dclix, ‘*Sulfurata* est species trifolii habens odorem sulfuris, l. handachacha’ i.e. lotus or trifolium.’ cf. Diosc. iii. 113, and Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 9. Perhaps the *Trifolium bituminosum* of Gerard, p. 1187; or his *Trifolium odoratum*, p. 1195.

‘*Trifolium bituminosum* of Gerard, p. 1187; or his *Trifolium odoratum*, p. 1195. <sup>7</sup> Probably from the smell: see post, Muscus. <sup>8</sup> δενδρολίβανος. Bart. p. 17, ‘*Dendrolibanum*, i. ros marinus.’ App. ‘Dentrolibanum.’ <sup>9</sup> λιβανωτής. Cf. Diosc. iii. 79. Bart. p. 28,

‘*Libanotides*, i. ros marinus.’ App. ‘*Libarutidos*, i. ros marinus.’ <sup>10</sup> Gerard, p. 1293. ‘Rosemary is called in Greek *λιβανωτής* (sic) στεφανωματική . . . in French and Dutch, Rosemarin.’

<sup>11</sup> Gerard, p. 355, ‘Henbane is called . . . of Mathæus Sylvaticus, Dens caballinus, Milimandrum, Cassilago.’ <sup>12</sup> ἕνδος κυάπος, Diosc. iv. 69. <sup>13</sup> Cass. Felix, (ed. Rose), c. 11,

‘Impetigines quas Græci lichenas vocant, Latini vulgo zernas appellant:’ ib p. 258, where it is compared with the Spanish *Sarna*. <sup>14</sup> Apparently a corrupt form of *Beronica*.

<sup>15</sup> δέρμα. <sup>16</sup> δοστρακόδερμα, Arist. Hist. Anim. iv. 1. 4: cf. Bart. p. 33, ‘*Ostrea*, piscis degens in concha.’ <sup>17</sup> The *buccinum* of Plin. Hist. Nat. ix. 36. See ante, Antale.

Bart. p. 17, ‘*Dentale*, lapis est.’

**Dexeris**<sup>1</sup> aut ceteris a Romanis gladiosum dicitur, folia habet similia iridi sed laciora et acuciora, semen eius rotundum et nigrum, gustu 5 viscidum.  
**Dionisia**<sup>2</sup> flos cicorie idem.  
**Diatricum**<sup>3</sup>, i. custos duarum dierum.  
**Diagridium**<sup>4</sup>, scamonia idem. Succus est cuiusdam herbe in transmarinis 10 partibus *nascentis*.  
**Diapton**<sup>5</sup>, polypodium<sup>6</sup> idem. g. polipodie. a<sup>e</sup>. oefarn<sup>7</sup>.  
**[Diaforesis]**<sup>8</sup>, i. por[r]orum apercio,

inde diaforeticum, i. por[r]orum apertuum, et sudor dia[f]foreticus 15 que fit de por[r]orum apercione nimia.  
**Dianicalabon**<sup>9</sup>, i. uertellum ut in Alex. de auro<sup>10</sup>.  
**Diamiconium**<sup>11</sup>, i. electuarium de mi- 20 cone<sup>12</sup>, et oppomiconium<sup>13</sup>, i. suc- cus miconis ut in Alexandro.  
**Dirisis**<sup>14</sup>, i. diuisio.  
**Diami[f]fragia**<sup>15</sup>, id est accumina.  
**Diptamnis uel ditanus**<sup>16</sup>, gall. et angl. 25 ditayne.]

1. tetris. 6. cicoree. 7. Dyatricum. 8. Dyagridium, scamonea. 12. ocfarn.  
 14. diaforetica. 15. aperituum. 16. apercione. 17. dyanicalabon. uertebellum.  
 23. Diresis. 24. i. a.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Dexeris*, Dya. aut cestris a Romanis gladiolus dicitur, habet folia iridi similia sed latiora et acutiora . . . semen rotundum et nigrum, gustu viscidum.’ Diosc. iv. 22, ξυρίς, οἱ δὲ ἵριν ἀγρίαν . . . Ρωμαῖοι γλαδίολουν . . . τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει ἵριδι ὄμοια, πλατύτερα δὲ καὶ ἐξ ἀκρού ὁγέα . . . καρπὸς . . . στρόγγυλος, ἐρυθρός, δρυμός.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Dionisia*, flos cicorie.’  
<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Diatrictum*, i. spacio trium dierum.’ i.e. διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν. Cf. Alex. Trall. ii. p. 95. *Duarum* is due to some mistake: and *custos* probably comes from confusing ὥρα (hora) with ὥρος or ὥντος (custos). See ante, *Custos* orti.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Diagridium*, i. scamonia cocta.’ App. ‘*Diagridium*, i. scamonea cocta.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, ‘*Aceridium* antiquitus dicebatur scamonea.’ Gerarde, p. 868, ‘*Diagridium*, as though they should say δακρύδιον which signifieth a little tear.’ δακρύδιον is frequent in Alex. Trall. Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Est autem succus cuiusdam herbe *nascentis* in transmarinis partibus que est species titimalli.’

<sup>5</sup> App. ‘*Diaptem*, i. polypodium.’ δρυπτερίς, Diosc. iv. 186. <sup>6</sup> πολυπόδιον, Diosc. iv. 185. <sup>7</sup> Oak-fern, see Gerarde, p. 1136.

<sup>8</sup> διαφόρησις, διαφορητικός, Galen (ed. Kühn, vol. x. p. 919). Bart. p. 18, ‘*Diaforesis* dicitur pororum apercio, et inde diaforeticum i. pororum aperituum et sudor.’ These definitions in Bart. as here, seem to be introduced as an afterthought and to be taken from a common source.

<sup>9</sup> Du Cange. s. v. ‘*Vertibella*, forfex medicinalis’—as a gloss on Alex. Iatrosophista, lib. 1. Passionum, ‘et iatrolabon i. vertibella, facile trahitur.’ Bart. p. 42, ‘*Vertebellum* instrumentum est carpentariorum, i. terebellum, et simili instrumento in quibusdam operibus utuntur cyrurgici.’

<sup>10</sup> Aure: so Renzi, Collect. Salernit. <sup>11</sup> διὰ μηκανίου.

<sup>12</sup> μῆκων. <sup>13</sup> ὅπον μῆκων, Alex. Trall. vol. i. p. 425 (ed. Puschmann).

<sup>14</sup> δαιρεσις. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxvi, ‘*Dinifragia*, i. agrimonie.’ δρυμφαγία, Diosc. ii. 33. Cf. Reinesius, Var. Lect. pp. 513, 514. <sup>16</sup> E. P. N. ‘*Hic ditamus*, detane.’ id. p. 63, ‘*Hec ditanus*, detany.’

<b>Diptamnus</b> <sup>1</sup> radix est cuiusdam herbe que similiter appellatur.	<b>Dosis</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. dacio siue distribucio, inde 20 antitodum <sup>7</sup> quasi contra vicium alicuius egritudinis datum, precipue quod datur per os contra maliciosos humores.
<b>Diptannum</b> multi dicunt pulegium agreste, falia habet lanosa et super 5 omnem fruticem uelut lana, sed nec semen neque florem habet. Creditur quod sit pilocella.	<b>Dropax</b> <sup>8</sup> uel <b>draptismus</b> <sup>9</sup> , ruptorium 25 idem.
<b>Disperas</b> <sup>2</sup> est genus serpentis cui morsus facit hominem intollerabili 10 liter sitire et inde dicitur a quibusdam ut a Theph. <sup>3</sup>	<b>Ebanum</b> <sup>10</sup> lignum est quod de Ethiopia uenit, carbonibus impositum suscipit ignem. Est de India etiam aliud melius est.
<b>Diabetos</b> <sup>4</sup> est urine continua emissio eo quod in tali passione homines s[c]iciunt multum.	<b>Ebanus</b> est arbor ut dicunt increma- 30 bilis, unde versus: Ebanus est arbor quam non cremat ardor.
<b>Corignum</b> <sup>5</sup> , quod alii cacabum dicunt, folia habet in colore similia oliue 15 sed paulo longiora et asperiora, florem album et semen orobi, i. aœ. thare, varium in foliculis suis.	<b>Ebulus</b> uel <b>Ebula</b> , gall. eble <sup>11</sup> , angl. welleuort <sup>12</sup> [uel licheuurt. Respic in cameattis.] 35

4. folia. 7. pilosella. Then Diaforesis, Dyanicalabon, Diamiconium, Diresis. Dipsacus frutex est spinosa, uirgam habens longam spinis plenam et foliis in circuitu similia lactuce. Diptericus quam multi polirizon dicunt, herba est sine flore et sine hasta et sine semine, folia sunt in uno copulo diuisa partibus, gustu stiptica, nascitur in locis saxo-sis et asperis. 8. Dispasis, cuius. 11. Theop. 12. Diabetes. 14. multum sicuti. Dissinteria est dissipatio contendorum . . . intestinorum. 15. Dorignum. 19. antare. 25. drapacismus. 28. citius suscipit. 29. et alterum de India sed. 32. nullus concremat ardor. 34. wellewert.

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. ‘Diptannum . . . radix est herbe que simili nomine appellatur.’ Sim. Jan. ‘Diptannum. Dya. multi dicunt pulegium agreste . . . folia habet majora et lanosa super omnem fruticem velut lana, sed nec florem nec habet semen &c.’ Diosc. iii. 34, διπταμνος ἡ καλοῦσι τινες γῆγχων ἀγρίων . . . γναφαλάδη τὰ φύλλα ἔχει, καὶ ἐρώδη τινὲς ἐπίνυσιν οὔτε δὲ ἄνθος, οὔτε καρπὸν φέρει. <sup>2</sup> App. ‘Dipsia, i. sciticula.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxvi, ‘Dipsas, Dipsades id est serpens cuius morsus sitibundum facit hominem usque mortem.’ διψάς, Nicander Theriaca 334; also a kind of thorn, Theophrastus, Hist. Plant. iv. 7. 1. But *disperas* is more likely from διψηρός.

<sup>3</sup> ? Theophrastus. <sup>4</sup> διαβήτης. <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Dorignum quod alii cacabum dicunt, Dya. folia habet in colore similia olive sed paulo longiora et aspera, florem album, semen velut orobi, varium in foliculis suis &c.’ Diosc. iv. 75, δορύκνιον Κρατένας ἀλικάκαβον ἡ καλέαν καλεῖ . . . φύλλα δὲ τῷ χρώματι ἐλαῖα παραπλήσια μικρότερα δὲ καὶ στερβότερα . . . ἄνθος λευκὸν . . . θυλάκια ὥσπερ ἐρεβίνθουν. <sup>6</sup> δότις. <sup>7</sup> ἀντίδοτον. Bart. p. II, ‘Antidotum, quasi contra vitium aliquod datum, praecipue quod datur per os.’ <sup>8</sup> δρῶπαξ, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 359. <sup>9</sup> δρωπακισμός. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. i. 129, ἔβενος κρατίστη ἡ αἰθιοπικὴ . . . τεθεῖσα ἐπ’ ἀνθράκων . . . δὰς τὴν λιπορίαν ἀνάπτεται . . . ἔστι δὲ τις καὶ ίνδική . . . πλὴν βελτίων ἡ πρώτη. <sup>11</sup> Fr. ièble. <sup>12</sup> E.P.N. p. 13, ‘Ebulum, wal-wyrt.’

**Edera arborea**<sup>1</sup>, gall. yre<sup>2</sup>, angl. yuy.  
[Respicere in allium.]

**Edera terrestris**, paulina idem, angl.  
alehoue<sup>3</sup>.

**5 Edera siluestris**, angl. groundyuy.

**Ediosmus**<sup>4</sup>, menta idem, herba est  
omnibus nota.

**Effemeron**<sup>5</sup>, yrion agreste idem, folia  
habet et hastam similia lilio sed  
10 tenera, flores albos et minores, et  
semen molle, nascitur in locis um-  
brosis et silvis. [Respicere in col-  
cico.]

**Egilops**<sup>6</sup>, herba est folia habens triticei  
15 foliis similia sed mollia.

**Egilopa**<sup>7</sup> est quedam infirmitas oculi

1. yere. 5. grondyuy.  
22. agrilopa est inueterata egilopa.

12. siluestribus.  
30. polorizon.

cum angulis rotundatur intus cre-  
scente carne. Similis est in oculo  
capre cuius angulus exterior est  
materiore, unde etiam dicitur egi-  
lopa ab ege quod est capra et  
thalmos<sup>8</sup> quod est oculus, sed agri-  
lopa ut in Alexandro<sup>9</sup> de oculis.

**Elleborus albus**<sup>10</sup>, yeratrum<sup>11</sup>, ador-  
asta<sup>12</sup> idem, folia habet similia<sup>13</sup>  
arnoglosse aut bete agresti sed  
breuiora et modicum obrufa.  
[Respicere in adorasta et in uel-  
latrum.]

**Elleborus niger**<sup>14</sup>, radicula, poliorion,  
uel melampolion idem, folia habet  
platano similia sed minora sicut

18. simile. 20. maior interiore.  
31. melanpolyon.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Edera arborea* crescit super arborcs et parietes domorum, i. yvi.’  
p. 46, ‘*Hedra nigra*, iere, oerf-ivi.’ Fr. lierre, i.e. l’ierre: cf. Brachet, s.v.

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N.  
<sup>3</sup> Alechoof.

Gerarde, p. 856, ‘The women of our Northerne parts, especially about Wales and Cheshire, do turne the herbe Ale-hoof into their Ale . . . being tunned up in ale and drunke, it also purgeth the head.’ The word *ale-hoof*, like *tun-hoof* (see post, Pes pulli), has probably arisen from a false etymology. The old name is *hay-hoof*, i. e. hedge-hoof: cf. Bart. p. 18, ‘*Edera nigra*, *edera terrestris* idem sunt, i. hayhof.’

<sup>4</sup> ήδνοσμός, οἱ δὲ μύθην ἡ καλαμίνθην, γνώριμον βοτάνιον, Diosc. iii. 36.  
<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 85, ἐφήμερον, οἱ δὲ ἕριν ἀγρίαν, φύλλα καὶ κανλὸν ὅμοια ἔχει κρίνω, λεπτότερα δέ ἀνθη λευκά, μικρά καρπὸν δὲ μαλακόν . . . φύεται ἐν δρυμοῖς καὶ παλισκίοις. So Sim. Jan. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 137, αἰγίλωψ βοτάνιον ἐστι φίλλα πυρῷ ἔχον ὅμοια μαλακότερα δέ. Sim. Jan. ‘*Egilops* herba est folia habens similia triticeis foliis sed molliora.’

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘vel sic, *Egilopa* est quaedam infirmitas oculi cum minus angulus rotundatur intus crescente carne.’

<sup>8</sup> αἰγίλωψ.

<sup>9</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 67.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 148, ἐλλέβορος

λευκός, φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τοῦ τοῦ ἀρνογλώσσου ἡ σεύτλον ἀγρίον, βραχύτερα δὲ καὶ μελάντερα καὶ ἐρυθρὰ τὴν χρόαν. Sim. Jan. ‘habet folia similia plantaginis uel betac silvestris sed minora et plus ad nigredinem et rubedinem declinantia.’

<sup>11</sup> Veratrum, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxv. 21. 5.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Adarasia. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iv. 149, ἐλλέβορος μέλας, οἱ δὲ μελαμπόδιον, οἱ δὲ ἔκτομον, οἱ δὲ πολύρριζον . . . ἔχει δὲ τὰ φύλλα χλωρὰ πλατάνῳ προσεμφερῆ ἐλάττονα δὲ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ σπονδύλου (note Sprengel, ἀσφοδέλου legit Serap.) . . . καὶ μελάντερα καὶ ὑποτραχέα . . . φύεται ἐν τραχέσι καὶ γεωλόφοις καὶ καταξήροις τύποις. Sim. Jan. ‘folia habet similia platano, viridia sed minora sicut folia affodili.’

affodillum et nigriora et aspera,  
nascitur in locis asperis et siccis.

**Elleborus** quando simpliciter ponitur  
albus intelligitur. [Respice in si-  
5 samus.]

**Elena campana**<sup>1</sup> uel **enula**<sup>2</sup>, ortolana  
et campana *differunt*, ortolana  
maior, elena campana minor, sca-  
biosa maior idem. angl. horshclne<sup>3</sup>.  
10 **Eleutropia**<sup>4</sup>, incuba<sup>5</sup>, sponsa solis<sup>6</sup> uel  
mira solis, solsequium<sup>7</sup>, cicoria<sup>8</sup>  
idem, a<sup>e</sup>. et g<sup>e</sup>. cicoree<sup>9</sup>, cuius flos  
dionisia<sup>10</sup> uocatur.

3. pro alio. 6. enula campana similis est consolide maiori sed minus aspera habet  
folia, enula ortolana et. 8. enela. 9. horselle. 11. cycorea. 17. et ymo.  
20. pluribus. 25. elacterides.

**Eliotropium magis**<sup>11</sup> multi scorpion  
dicunt eo quod flores similes sint 15  
figure scorpiorum, cursum solis semper  
respicit, folia habet azimo similia  
sed asperiora et nigriora, hastas v.  
uel vi. ex una radice cum ramulis  
quamplurimis. 20

**Eliotropion minus**<sup>12</sup> locis nascitur  
cultis et in pratis, semen habet ro-  
tundum et pendens.

**Elacterium**<sup>13</sup> succus cucurbitae agrestis  
idem, sed **electerides** sunt cuci- 25  
meres agrestes, tam fructus eorum

<sup>1</sup> Ἐλένιον, Diosc. i. 27. See post, Ellenium.

<sup>2</sup> Inula, Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 29. 1.

<sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 16, ‘Helena, hors-helene;’ ib. p. 44, ‘Enula, alne, hors-elne.’ Gerarde, p. 793, ‘in English, Elecampane and Scab-woort, and Horse-heale.’ <sup>4</sup> ἡλιοτρόπιον. See App. Elionos.

<sup>5</sup> Intubum, whence *endive*: cf. Bart. p. 25, ‘Incuba, solsequium, cicoreaque sponsaque solis.’

<sup>6</sup> See App. *Sponsa solis*. Gerarde, p. 283, ‘others, as *Gulielmus Placentinus* and *Petrus Crescentius* terme it *Sponsa solis*.’ <sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 12, ‘Solsequium uel heliotropium, solsece vel sigel- hwerfe;’ ib. p. 32, ‘Solsequia, golde;’ ib. p. 63, ‘Hoc solsequium, a rode,’ where the reference seems to be not to the endive, but to the sun-flower. <sup>8</sup> See ante. <sup>9</sup> Fr. chicorée,

our succory. <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘Dionisia, flos cicoreae.’ <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 190, ἡλιοτρόπιον τὸ μέγα, δὲ ἔνιοι ἐκάλεσαν σκορπίονορ ἀπὸ τοῦ περὶ τὸ ἄνθος σχήματος, ἡλιοτρόπιον δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ συμπει- τρέπεσθαι τὰ φύλλα τῇ τοῦ ἡλίου κλίσει. ἔχει δὲ τὰ φύλλα ὀώμῳ παραπλήσια δασύτερα δὲ καὶ λευκίτερα καὶ μείζονα κλωνία ἀπὸ τῆς βίσχης ὅσον γ' ή δ' ή ε', καὶ ἐκ τούτων μασχάλας πλείους. This passage may serve as a test of the different translations of Dioscorides. Sim. Jan. (circ. 1300) has

‘Eliotropium maius multi scorpionior dicunt eo quod flores similes sint figure scorpiorum, eliotropion vero idcirco nomen accepit quod cursum solis semper respicit, folia habet ozomo similia sed asperiora et nigriora, hastas ex una radice sex aut quinque ramis quam plurimis.’ It appears in Vincent of Beauvais (circ. 1250) thus, ‘Eliotropium maius scorpion dicitur a multis eo quod eius flores similes sint figure scorpionis, ex hoc autem nomine Eliotropium accepit quod semper cursum solis respicit, habet folia ocimo similia sed asperiora et nigriora, hastas habet ex una radice quinque vel sex cum ramulis quamplurimis.’ <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 191, ἡλιοτρόπιον τὸ μικρόν, οἱ δὲ σκορπίονορ, φύεται ἐν τελματώδεσι . . . καρπὸν στρογγύλον, ἀποκρεμαμένον. <sup>13</sup> Ἐλατήριον, Diosc. iv. 155. Bart. p. 18, ‘Elactarium est succus cucumeris asinini. Elacteris est cucumer agrestis. Elacterides secundum quosdam sunt cucumeres, tam fructus eorum quam ipsa herba. Elacterides ut quidam volunt sunt catapucie.’

quam ipsa herba. Item lacterides<sup>1</sup>  
sunt cathapucie.

**Electrum**<sup>2</sup> multos habet stipites, folia  
uiridia, et flores croceos.

5 **Elatmo**<sup>3</sup> folia habet similia elixine  
sed minora et rotunda et aspera,  
hastastenues, duobus palmis longas,  
nascitur in locis cultis et in agris.

**Elio speragus**<sup>4</sup>, i. teneritas ramorum  
10 speragi, et dicitur ab eleos quod  
est sol, quod sicut sol radios sic  
speragus emittit.

**Elpha**<sup>5</sup> [uel *elpheon*], gall. elphone,  
angl. fone, crescit in locis aquosis.

15 **Ellenium**<sup>6</sup> multi simpithum uocant uel  
batum aut flomnum, Latini autem  
ynulam dicunt. Folia habet flomo  
similia, angusta et molliora et  
oblonga, non in altum crescentia,

radix ingens et adorabilis<sup>7</sup>, rufa et 20  
uiscida, frutex est similis lilio.

**Elophaboscos**<sup>8</sup> herba est quam alii  
elafion dicunt, Latini cerui ocel-  
lum, i. ceruaria, uirgam habens  
feniculo aut rori marino similem,  
25 nodis plenam<sup>9</sup>. Hanc herbam  
cum cerui comedunt cornua de-  
ponere dicuntur<sup>10</sup>.

**Electuarium**<sup>11</sup> dicitur eo quod fit de  
electis speciebus. 30

**Elilifagus**<sup>12</sup> siue *lilikagus* aut fagnon  
frutex est oblonga, multas habens  
quadas et albas, folia similia malis  
citoniis sed oblonga, minora, as-  
pera, albidiora, odorata et subrubea,  
35 nascitur in locis asperrimis, salvia  
agrestis idem, anglice wylde sauge.

**Elchinus**<sup>13</sup>, ericius, erinacius<sup>14</sup> idem.

5. elyxine. 9. elyo. 10. elyos. 11. quia. 12. amittit. 17. flomno. 22. Elephboscos.  
24. uircam habet. 27. cerui cum comedenterint. 31. leliffacus. 33. quadras.  
37. wildesauge.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 164, λαθυρίς, οἱ δὲ καὶ ταύτην τιθύμαλον καλοῦσι. <sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 13, ‘*Electrum*,

eletre.’ <sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 40, ἐλατίνη τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τῇ ἐλξίνῃ, μικρότερα δὲ καὶ  
στρογγυλώτερα, δασέα κ. τ. λ. So also Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv.

<sup>4</sup> ἔλειοσπάραγον (or ἔλαιοσπάραγον), Boissonade, Anecd. iii. p. 418. Sim. Jan. ‘Elios asparagus, Pau. ca. de frigida  
epatis distemperantia. Item Alexander, Eliosperagus sunt summitates spargi que comeduntur.  
Hujus nominis imitatione dicunt arabes alium.’ <sup>5</sup> See post, Folium Elphion.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. i. 27, ἐλένιον, οἱ δὲ σύμφυτον . . . οἱ δὲ βάτον ἰδαῖν, οἱ δὲ φλόμον ἰδαῖον καλοῦσι . . . οἱ δὲ  
ἡνουλα καμπάνα . . . φύλλα ἔχει φλόμῳ τῷ στενοφύλλῳ παραπλήσια κ. τ. λ. So Sim. Jan. and  
Matth. Silv. The latter (c. cxxxix) says ‘Ellenium, Dia. ca. de Ellenio secundum translationem  
nostram, Ellenium multi simpithum vocant &c.’ <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. odorabilis. εὐώδη, Diosc. i. 27.

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 73, ἐλαφύβοσκον, οἱ δὲ ἐλαφικὸν . . . Ρωμαῖοι κέρβει δικέλλουμ ἢ κερβίνα . . . κανέλος ἔστι  
λιθανωτίδη μαράθῳ ἐμφερῆς, γεγωνιωμένος.

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘que virga nodis est plena.’

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘sic vocatur quod dicitur ipsam herbam a cervis comedti et sic cornua deponunt.’

<sup>11</sup> Rather from ἐκλείχειν. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 35, ἐλελίσφακον . . . οἱ δὲ φαγνὸν . . . θάμνος  
ἐστὶν ἐπιμήκης, πολύκλωνος, βάθδος τετραγώνος καὶ ὑπολεύκοντος ἔχων κ. τ. λ. So Sim. Jan. and  
Matth. Silv.

<sup>13</sup> ἔχῖνος, Diosc. ii. 2. <sup>14</sup> Erinaceus, hedgehog. Bart. p. 20,  
‘Erinacius sive hericetus animal est spinosum cuius duas sunt species, s. aquaticus et terrestris qui  
nobilior est.’

animal est spinosum cuius due sunt species, s. aquaticus et terrenus que nobilior est, ut in Alexander in principio Echini, i. ericet terestri, gall. hirison<sup>1</sup>, angl. hirichoun<sup>2</sup>.

**Elacha**<sup>3</sup> dicitur uirtus attractiva siue appetitiua, **elcho** enim trapho<sup>4</sup> dicitur, inde **caceltica**<sup>5</sup> uirtus, i. subtractiva, s. retinencia uirtus que statim sequitur post appetitiuam, sed **alliatrica**<sup>6</sup> uirtus dicitur digestiuia et interpretatur minutans.

**Elitridium**<sup>7</sup> gummi arboris est.

[**Elaftion**<sup>8</sup>, respice in elofoboscis.

**Ericius,** } respice in Elchinus.

**Erinacius,** } respice in Elphi.

5. terrestris. hiricoun. yrlichoun.  
tropho. 9. calcetica.  
lapis est qui. 30. reperitur.  
i. sistens. 36. Gogos.

**Elpim**<sup>10</sup>, respice in scoria argenti.] 20  
**Elitrodamum**<sup>11</sup>, matris silua idem, ut in Alexandro.

**Elixemum**<sup>12</sup>, i. lilium, ut in Alexandro [de la] de dolore capitis.

**Emblici**<sup>13</sup> sunt fructus crescentes ultra 25 mare, purgant flegma et malen- coliam, et est species mirabola- norum.

**Emathites**<sup>14</sup> lapis est quod in oriental[li] et occidentali parte recipitur, 30 habet uirtutem stringendi fluxum sanguinis, et dicitur ab emath quod est sanguis et tesis<sup>15</sup> posicio quasi i. cistens sanguinem.

**Emach**<sup>16</sup>, i. sanguis, inde **enagogum**<sup>17</sup> 35 quasi ducens sanguinem, bogos enim ductor dicitur, inde etiam **emoroyda**<sup>18</sup> ab emach quod est

7. Elcicha decitur. 8. appetitiua.  
10. retentiva. 26. fleuma. 29. Ematites  
31. constringendi. 33. thesis. quasi ponens

<sup>1</sup> Hérisson. <sup>2</sup> Our *urchin*. <sup>3</sup> ἐλκτικὴ δύναμις. Sim. Jan. ‘*Eltica virtus* grece attractiva, Alexander capi. de ciliaca ex debilitate epatis.’ Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 397.

<sup>4</sup> Traho. <sup>5</sup> καθεκτικὴ δύναμις, Alex. Aphr. Prob. 2. 60 (ed. Sylburg, p. 319).

<sup>6</sup> ἀλλοωτικὴ δύναμις. Ib. cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. ii. p. 13. For *minutans* read *immutans*: (cf. Bodl. MS. Ashm. 1470, f. 267).

<sup>7</sup> Renzi, Collect. Salernit. ‘*Elidrium* (var. *Elidrum*) gumma populi arboris.’ <sup>8</sup> ἐλαφικὸν, Diosc. iii. 73. <sup>9</sup> See Folium Elphion.

<sup>10</sup> Perhaps ἐλκυσμα, Diosc. v. 101. Sim. Jan. ‘*Elpis*, Dya. multi scoriam argenti vocant.’ App. ‘*Elcisma*, i. plumbum ustū.’ <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Elidrium*, Alexan. ca. ad aureos capillos faciendo, putatur quod sit electrum et ab aliis vernix.’ Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 457.

<sup>12</sup> Perhaps ἐλαιον ἵπων, Alex. Trall. i. 475. <sup>13</sup> Platearius

circ. inst. ‘*Emblici* fructus sunt crescentes ultra mare, purgant phlegma et melancholiam.’

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. v. 143, αἱματίτης λίθος. Platearius circ. inst. ‘*Ematites*, . . . lapis est qui in occidentali plaga et orientali reperitur . . . uirtutem habet constringendi sanguinem unde dicitur ematites ab ema &c.’

<sup>15</sup> θέσις. <sup>16</sup> αἷμα. This passage, with slight variations, occurs also in Matth. Silv., and must be taken from some common source.

iii. 127. <sup>17</sup> αἱμαγωγός, Diosc.

<sup>18</sup> αἱμορροΐς, cf. Bart. p. 19, ‘*Emoroides*, i. ficus.’

sanguis et [roys quod est fluxus et **emorosogya**<sup>1</sup> ab emach quod est sanguis et] chitin quod est potio<sup>2</sup> dicitur emachites quasi ponens sanguinem, i. sistens sanguinem. Item ab emach et dosis dicitur **emodososis**<sup>3</sup> i. secunda digestio<sup>4</sup>. Item etiam **emoptoys**<sup>5</sup> et **emoptoyca**<sup>6</sup> passio et multa similia; sed ab ago—is quod est duco—is [et] dicitur **flemnagogum**<sup>7</sup> i. agens siue ducens flegma, et **cologogum**<sup>8</sup> **melaneteron** dicitur quasi melancoliam terens s. medicina purgans melancoliam.

7. digestio. 8. emopodis. 9. emopotica. 11. fleumagogum. 13. elegogum.  
16. embroca. quod. 22. uulnus. 24. Emys. 25. quia. 27. emiperuum.  
28. similia, Emfraxis interpretatur opilacio inde emfracticum i. opilatiuum et exemfracticum.

**Embreoca**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur infusio quam nos fomentum dicimus.

**Embamata**<sup>10</sup> interpretatur incisiones, i. salmenta ut in Alexandro.

**Empina**<sup>11</sup> i. sputum saniosum, inde<sup>20</sup> **empicus**<sup>12</sup> et **empiscus** quasi habens uulcus saniosum in pulmone, et tales sunt thisici<sup>13</sup>.

**Emis**<sup>14</sup> semis idem uel medietas, inde **emigmatica**<sup>15</sup> passio que medie-<sup>25</sup> tatem carnis occupat, et **emicidus**<sup>16</sup> et **emiplenum**<sup>17</sup> et multa similia et **exemfracticum**<sup>18</sup> i. opilacionem soluens.

[**Emitrida**<sup>19</sup>, respice in gemiale. 30]

<sup>1</sup> αἰμορράγια, cf. Bart. p. 19, ‘*Emorosagia* est fluxus sanguinis.’ repeat *passio* above, so that *chitin* is probably a repetition of *tesin*.

<sup>2</sup> Potio seems to

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps αἴματωσις.

<sup>4</sup> Constantinus Africanus, Loci Medici (1539) vi. 27, ‘Digestio est triplex; in stomacho, cum cibus factus est chilosus, quod prima digestio vocatur: secunda in epate, cum cibi succus mutatur in sanguine, et secunda digestio vocatur: tertia in membris est totius corporis, cum mutatur sanguis in naturam uniuscujusque membra, et tertia digestio nuncupatur.’ <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 19,

‘*Emoptoris* est emissio sanguinis per os.’ <sup>6</sup> αἰμοπτοῖκός, Diosc. i. 81. Bart. p. 19, ‘*Emoptica passio*, i. sputum sanguinis.’ <sup>7</sup> φλεγμαγωγόν, Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 325.

<sup>8</sup> χολαγωγόν, Galen, ib. Bart. p. 16, ‘*Colagogum*, medicina laxativa educens co.’ <sup>9</sup> ἐμβροχή. Bart. p. 19, ‘*Embroca* ut quidam dicunt est quelibet madida infusio. *Embrocacio* . . . quod nos fomentum dicimus.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxl. ‘*Embroca*, i. infusio.’ <sup>10</sup> ἐμβάμματα. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. ‘*Embamata* (var. *Eubrotha*) interpretatur intinctiones id est salsamentum ut Alexandro.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Embasmata*, Alexan. ca. de medicis ad frigidum stomachum . . . sunt inunctiones seu salsamenta in quibus morselli intinguntur.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxl. ‘*Embalsamata*, i. salsamenta vel inventiones emanica.’ <sup>11</sup> ἐμπύρηα. Bart. p. 19, ‘*Empima*, i. sputum saniosum.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxl. ‘*Empima* est sputum saniosum, inde *empicus*.’

<sup>12</sup> ἐμπυκός, Aretae. Caus. M. Diut. i. 9. <sup>13</sup> φθισικός. <sup>14</sup> ἡμι-. <sup>15</sup> ἡμικρανικός,

Paul. Aeg. iii. 5 Bart. p. 19, ‘*Emigranea passio* dicitur quae medietatem crani ei capitis occupat,’ whence the corrupt *carnis*. <sup>16</sup> Perhaps ἡμικυλος. <sup>17</sup> ἡμιπλήρης, Aretaeus, Cur. M. Acut. i. 6. <sup>18</sup> ἐξεμφρακτικόν.

<sup>19</sup> See post, ‘*Gemiale oleum*, enutrida idem.’ Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 540, corrects *oleum gremiale* into *oleum gramineale* in Theod. Prisc. i. 3, (where the edition of 1532 reads, in i. 2, *in oleo fremiali infundes*). Cf. Diosc. i. 29. ἀμοτριβές.

- Eminoda**<sup>1</sup>, respice in orminon.]  
**Enancium**<sup>2</sup>, i. flos uitis agrestis, uere-  
tri vulnera ad sanitatem reducit.  
**Endiuia**<sup>3</sup>, alio nomine scariola, simile  
5 est lactuce agresti sed habet pilos  
in dorso foliorum, gall. et anglice,  
endyu. [Respicere in lactuca et  
in troxima.]  
**Endica**, sex uitri idem. gallice, liche.  
10 **Encatisma**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur balneum  
particulare in quo sedetur usque  
ad umbilicum uel circiter.  
**Enema**<sup>5</sup> interpretatur inieictio uel re-  
laxacio.  
15 **Euxorpina**<sup>6</sup> interpretatur dependens.  
**Enteria**<sup>7</sup>, i. intestina, inde lienteria<sup>8</sup> i.  
dissenteria, et **exentero -ras**<sup>9</sup>,  
i. euicero -as.
- Epatica**<sup>10</sup> uel **empatica** crescit in  
saxis ut [in] pulmonia, et uidetur 20  
quasi frustula membrane inheren-  
tia; foliis [utimur]. gallice, eu-  
patik<sup>11</sup>; anglice, a liureuurt<sup>12</sup>.  
**Epithinum**<sup>13</sup> appellamus folia que  
nascuntur super thimum; nascun- 25  
tur etiam super alias herbas et  
frutices, sed eo magis utimur qui  
super thimum oritur.  
**Epimedium**<sup>14</sup> siue iniecta hasta habet  
non maiorem edere similem, folia 30  
x aut duodecim, carens flore et  
semine, radix tenera et nigra cum  
odore graui.  
**Epithimum**<sup>15</sup> flos est thimi similis  
timbre sed capitella levia et rotunda 35  
caudas habentia. gall. eptyyme<sup>16</sup>.

- 
- |                    |               |               |                   |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------|-------------------|
| 2. Enantium.       | 4. Endyua.    | 15. Euxorima. | 16. lyenteria et. |
| 18. euiscero -ras. | similis.      | menbrana.     | 22. eupatike.     |
| 24. Epithimum.     | 19. Eupatica. | 21. hastam.   | lyurewert.        |
|                    | fila.         | 29. hastam.   | 36. epithime.     |
- 

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxli, ‘Eniola la. vel aurigea vel aurigalis vel reiecialis, gre. vero orminon.’  
<sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 5, οἰνάνθη καλέται δ τῆς ἄγριας ἀμρέλου καρπός, ὅποτε ἀνθεῖ.

<sup>3</sup> Gerarde, p. 283,

‘in Latine *Intybum sativum*, of some *Endivia*, . . . of the Italians *Scariola*, which name remaineth in most shops, also *Seriola*, as though they should fitly call it *seris*.’

<sup>4</sup> ἐγκάθισμα, Diosc. iii.

<sup>117</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘Encatisma est balneum particulare, &c.’

<sup>5</sup> ἔνεμα, Diosc. ii. 144.

Matth. Silv. c. ccxli, ‘Enorma, i. pendens malum. Theoph. commen. xiv. reg. acutorum.’  
Renzi, Collect. Salernit. ‘Encorrimas (var. encorrinia) interpretatur dependens.’

<sup>7</sup> ἔντερα.

<sup>8</sup> λειεντερία. <sup>9</sup> ἔξεντεριζομαι. <sup>10</sup> App. ‘Epatica crescit in saxis ut pulmonaria, et uidetur quasi fistula membranae habentia, foliis utimur.’ Gerarde, p. 1565, ‘It is called of the Grecians Δειχήν (cf. Diosc. iv. 53) . . . it is named in shops *Hepatica*.’

<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Epaticque, the hearbe Trinitie, or noble Agrimonie.’

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 19, ‘Epatica, an. liverwort.’ <sup>13</sup> ἐπίθυμον,  
Diosc. iv. 176. Bart. p. 19, ‘Epithumi fila quedam sunt que nascuntur super thimum. Nas-’

cuntur etiam super alias herbas et frutices, sed eo magis utimur quod super thimum.’

Diosc. iv. 19, ἐπιμήδιον . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι οὐνδίκτα, κανάλιος ἐστιν οὐ μέγας, κισσῷ παραπλήσια ἔχων φύλλα δύον τὸν ιβ̄, οὔτε δὲ καρπὸν οὔτε ἀνθὸς φέρει, ρίζαι δὲ λεπταὶ, μέλαναι, βαρύσσωμοι.’

<sup>14</sup> Diosc.

iv. 176, ἐπίθυμον θύμου ἐστιν ἀνθος, σκληροτέρους καὶ θύμβρᾳ ἐοικότος. ἔχει δὲ κεφάλια λεπτά,

κονῆα οὐραχοῦς ἔχοντα. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. iv. 176, ‘Epithin, the weed Dodder.’

**Epilatum**<sup>1</sup> dicitur medicamentum per os sumptum, ab epi quod est supra, et fero, fers.

**Epiplatica**<sup>2</sup>, i. uulnus carne repletum, 5 ut in Diascorides.

**Epifora**<sup>3</sup> dicitur ab epi quod est supra et fero, fers, i. reuma a superioribus descendens.

**Epichia**<sup>4</sup> dicitur supra positum sed 10 male<sup>5</sup> emplastrum.

**Epichos**, phillis<sup>6</sup> idem, ut quidam dicunt.

[**Epis**, respice in felicteron<sup>7</sup>.

**Erisogus**<sup>8</sup>, respice in camedreos.

**Eruca goratina**, respice in eris- 15 mon.

**Erus**, respice in erbus.

**Esbrium**<sup>9</sup>, flos liliifagi, respice in majorana.

**Eraction**<sup>10</sup>, respice in lithospemon. 20

**Eradia**<sup>11</sup>, respice in mecon affrodis.

**Eraclia**<sup>12</sup>, respice in sideritis.]

**Epiploten**<sup>13</sup>, omentum idem.

**Epigeroton**<sup>14</sup>, amentum idem. 25

**Epichima**<sup>15</sup>, emplastrum uiolarum.

**Eruca**<sup>16</sup> multum comesta uenerem stimulat.

**Erimola**<sup>17</sup> tam semen quam herba est, bissona uel bussaria<sup>18</sup>, piganium<sup>19</sup>, ruta agrestis idem.

**Erice**<sup>20</sup>, i. colofonia, quedam gumma.

1. Epispatica sunt medicamina claudentia uulnus.  
25. Epigereton. 32. erite.

5. Dyascorides.

9. s. male.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Epilata* g. medicine laxative per os sumpte ut Alex. ca. de splene.’ <sup>2</sup> ἀπονιλωτική, Diosc. i. 48: cf. also ἐπουλωτικός, Cass. Felix, c. 40. <sup>3</sup> ἐπιφορά, Galen. xii. 749 (ed. Kühn). Sim. Jan. ‘*Epifora*, g. superinfusio reumatis descendantis ad oculos, ut Pau. proprio ca. item Ori.’ Cf. Bart. p. 20, ‘*Epifore oculorum* sunt apostemata quae nascuntur super oculos.’

<sup>4</sup> ἐπίθεμα. Cf. Cass. Felix, c. 76, ‘*Epithima* dicunt Græci medicamentum quod stomacho et præcordiis simul et ventri superponatur, cum fuerit panno inunctum.’ Bart. p. 19, ‘*Epithima* est molle emplastrum;’ and the verse ‘Est autem epithima de succis unctio pura.’ <sup>5</sup> Read *molle*. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Cappar. <sup>7</sup> θηλυπτέρι, Diosc. iv. 184; see post, Felioteron. <sup>8</sup> Trixago or trissago. See App. Trissago maior. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘*Esbrium*, saltica, liliifagus, eupatorium idem.’ ib. ‘*Esbrium* secundum quosdam i. majorana.’ App. ‘*Esbrium*, i. flos salviæ.’

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 148, λιθόσπερμον . . . οἱ δὲ Ἡράκλειαν. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 67, μήκων ἀφρώδης, ὑπὸ δὲ τίνων Ἡράκλεια κληθεῖσα. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 33, σιδηρῖτις οἱ δὲ Ἡράκλειαν. <sup>13</sup> ἐπίπλοον.

<sup>14</sup> Possibly ὑπεξωκύτων: cf. Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 406. Sim. Jan. ‘*Epigozotum*, Alex. ca. de pleuresi, i. amentum vel cingulum, s. membranum quod circumdat latera in que fit vera pleuresis, &c.’ Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 229, τοῦ τὰς πλευρᾶς ὑπεξωκότος ὑμένος.

<sup>15</sup> ἐπίθεμα. <sup>16</sup> Diosc. ii. 169. εὔξωμον . . . πλεῖον βρωθὲν συνονσίαν παρορμᾶ. <sup>17</sup> ἄρμαλα, Diosc. iii. 46. The words *tam semen quam herba* seem to belong to Eruca; see Bart. p. 20.

<sup>18</sup> βησασᾶ, Diosc. iii. 46. See ante, Bissona. <sup>19</sup> πήγανον. <sup>20</sup> Perhaps ἐρέικη; see ante, Colophonia, though the explanation seems insufficient.

**Erismon**<sup>1</sup>, quam alii erucam<sup>2</sup> goratinam dicunt, nascitur in muris et in ortis; folia habet et uirgam eruce agresti similia, florem nigellum, semen simile cardamamo.  
5 [anglice, *tynthare*<sup>3</sup>.]

**Erbus**<sup>4</sup> uel **erbicus**, erus, orobus<sup>5</sup> idem.

**Eritridanum**<sup>6</sup> uel **eritrodanum**, rubea  
10 maior idem, quo utimur tintores,  
angl. mader<sup>7</sup>.

**Erusim** herba est nobis ignota, ut in  
Alexandro<sup>8</sup>.

**Erugo**<sup>9</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
15 erugine eris uel cupri uel auricalci  
intelligere.

**Eritron**<sup>10</sup>, i. rubicundum, inde yperitron<sup>11</sup> i. subrubicundum.

**Erisilipa**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur sacer ignis  
uel acer uel execrabilis uel ignis<sup>20</sup>  
infernal is uel ignis persicus.

**Erinausius**<sup>13</sup>, eschinius idem. gall.  
hirichon.

**Eracles**<sup>14</sup>, magnetes<sup>15</sup>, magnes idem.

**Ercinos**<sup>16</sup> nascitur in fluuiis et circa<sup>25</sup>  
puteum, folia habens ozimo  
similia et oblonga et divisa  
in summo, hastas v. uel vi.  
duabus palmis longas et flores  
albos.  
30

**Erificum**<sup>17</sup> herba est que in summis  
montibus inuenitur, folia habet

<sup>1</sup> gorarinam.  
<sup>17</sup> yperitron.  
minibus.

<sup>7</sup> Erbum.  
<sup>22</sup> Erinacius.  
<sup>27</sup> sed oblonga.

<sup>8</sup> idem, an. tyntare.  
<sup>23</sup> hirecoy.  
24. Erades.

<sup>10</sup> utuntur.  
<sup>25</sup> Eritinos. flu-

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Erismon*, Dya. quam alii erucam gorgonam dicunt, nascitur &c.’ Diosc. ii. 187, ἐρύσιμον φύεται περὶ τὰς πόλεις καὶ οἰκόπεδα καὶ ἐν κήποις φύλλα δὲ ὅμοια εὐξώμῳ ἀγρίῳ ἔχει . . . ἄνθη μηλίζοντα . . . σπερμάτια μικρά, καρδάμῳ παραπλήσια. Apparently the Banke Cresses of Gerarde (p. 254).

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 246, ‘There is another kind of Rocket, thought . . . to be a kind of Cresses, if not Cresses it selfe.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Eruca gorgona* apud Dya. vocatur gre. eresimon ut supra in alio exemplari goroginam reperi.’  
<sup>3</sup> It would seem that *tynthare* has slipped out of its place, and that it is properly a gloss on *erbus*. See ante, *Dens equinus*.  
<sup>4</sup> *Ervum*.

<sup>5</sup> ὄροβος, Diosc. ii. 131. <sup>6</sup> ἐρυθρόδανον, Diosc. iii. 150. <sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, ‘*Rubica*, mæddre.’

<sup>8</sup> Perhaps Alex. Trall. ii. 465 (ed. Puschmann). <sup>9</sup> Ἰὸν ἐνστρῶν, Diosc. v. 91.

Bart. p. 20, ‘*Erugo*, multe sunt eru(gra)gines, sed quando simpliciter de erugine eris vel cuperi vel auricalci intelligitur.’

<sup>10</sup> ἐρυθρόν. <sup>11</sup> ὑπέρυθρον. <sup>12</sup> ἐρυσίπελας.

Bart. p. 20, ‘*Erisipila* interpretatur sacer ignis, i. execrabilis.’

<sup>13</sup> See ante, *Elchinus*.  
<sup>14</sup> Ἡρακλεῖα, Plato, Tim. 80 C. <sup>15</sup> μάγνητος, Diosc. v. 147. <sup>16</sup> Diosc. iv. 29,

ἐρυνος φύεται παρὰ ποταμοῖς καὶ κρηναῖς, φύλλα ἔχει ὀκίμους ὅμοια . . . ἐπεσχισμένα ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν μερῶν, κλωνία δὲ εἴ τις σπιθαμαῖα, ἄνθη λευκά.

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Erisifium*. Dy. est herba que in summis montibus invenitur, folia habet similia apio et tirsum oblongum habens in summitate sua violaceum florem intrinsecus retinentem semen, radicem vero majorem et vastam in modum cepe, tenuem, &c.’ Cf. E. P. N. p. 30, ‘*Eripheon*, lið-wyrт.’

similia appio, florem uiolacum  
intrinsecum, semen recentem.

**Esula**<sup>1</sup> quedam species est titimal[1].i.  
gallice, yesele. [Respic in ox-  
5 poris et in titimallus]: uersus,

Esula lactessit, linaria lac dare  
nescit<sup>2</sup>.

**Es ustum** alio nomine dicitur calcute  
cuminon<sup>3</sup>; uirtutem habet dissol-  
10 uendi et consolidandi.

**Esarbera**<sup>4</sup> i. bona carnositas.

**Escaton**<sup>5</sup> uel **eucaton** interpretatur  
centum habens proprietates.

**Escarra**<sup>6</sup> dicitur scrusta que fit de

scabie sive de combustionē siue<sup>15</sup>  
de uulnere nata.

**Eupatorium**<sup>7</sup>, liliifagus<sup>8</sup>, saluia agrestis,  
ambrosia<sup>9</sup> idem. gallice ambrose  
et anglice eufrasie<sup>10</sup>.

**Euforbiūm**<sup>11</sup>, gummi cuiusdam arboris<sup>20</sup>  
in yndia.

**Eunodis**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur bene olens et  
dicitur ab eu quod est bonum [et  
sarcos quod est caro]: inde **euthi-**  
**mus**<sup>13</sup> et **eustomacius**<sup>14</sup> et<sup>25</sup>  
**eucrasia**<sup>15</sup> et **eucrasia**<sup>15</sup> [et **eucra-**  
**ticum**] et **infortunium**<sup>16</sup> et **in-**  
**fortinatus**: inde **eusabera**<sup>17</sup> uel

1. similia habet uiolaceum intrinsecus.  
cocceum non.

10. consuētū.

12. Eschaton.

4. yasle.

13. potestates.

6. lactescit.

18. ambrosie.

8. cal-

22. cibens.

19. wildschauge, add. Eufragia, Eufrasia idem, g<sup>ē</sup>. et an. eufrasye.  
27. eufortunium et eufortunatus.

1 Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 195, 'It seemeth to have taken the name from *Pityusa*, being derived thereof, and made *ad initio*, as if it were *Pity usula*, a short *Vusula* or *Esula*, as a small *Pityusa* or Pine Spurge.' Torriano, fol. 1688, 'Esula, the herb Devil's Milk or petty spurge.' Bart. p. 42, 'Titimallus, hujus tres sunt species quibus utimur, s. anabulla, esula et catapucia.' Gerarde, p. 501, 'There is a kinde of Tithymale called *Esula major*, which Martinus Rulandus had in great veneration . . . in his booke entituled *Centuriæ Curationum Empiricarum*' App. 'Esula similis est minori tithymallo.' Math. Silv. c. ccxlvi, 'Esula latine, arab. scebram, grec. vero pinas vel peplus.'

2 Sim. Jan. 'Esula lactescit, sine lacte linaria crescit.' The line apparently is from the 'Flos medicinæ' of the Schola Salernitana (cf. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. i. 464).

3 κεκαμένος χαλκός, Diosc. v. 87. Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Es ustum alio nomine calcuceum non appellatur.'

4 εὐσαρκία. Matth. Silv. c. ccxlv, 'Ersabea id est bona carnositas.'

5 ἔκατον.

6 ἐσχάρα.

Bart. p. 20, 'Escarra est crusta sive de scabie sive de combustionē nata.' Cf. Cass. Felix, c. 67, 'cum scara, quam nos crustam dicimus.'

7 Cf. Diosc. iv. 41, εὐπατάριον, which seems to point to *Agrimonie Eupatorium*.

Bart. p. 20, 'Eupatorium, i. salvia agrestis.'

8 ἐλει-

σφακον, Diosc. iii. 35. See ante, Elilifagus.

9 Bart. p. 10, 'Ambrosia, wilde sauge.'

10 It would seem that *Eufrasie* does not belong here, but to *Eufragia*, which has dropped out.

11 εὐφύρβιον, Diosc. iii. 86. Bart. p. 20, 'Euforbiūm gummi est cuiusdam arboris.' Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Euforbiūm gummi est cuiusdam arboris in India nascentis.'

12 εἰνῶδης.

13 εὐχυμος.

14 εὐστρόμαχος. Matth. Silv. c. ccxlii, 'Eustomatica, i. bona sto.'

15 εὐκρασία.

16 Perhaps representing ἀτυχία and ἀτυχῆς.

17 εὐσαρκία. See ante, Esarbera.

**euscarcrea** ad eu quod est [bonum] et sarcos quod est caro.

**Euiscus**<sup>1</sup>, altea idem. gallice et anglice, Seynt Cutbertscole<sup>2</sup>.

**5 Exagodras**<sup>3</sup>, i. in timore positas.

**Exarchimeta**<sup>4</sup>, i. resilicio uel dislocationis ossis ut in Tesin<sup>5</sup>, sed **exantimata**<sup>6</sup> est quod uitium in capite et alibi, ut in Alexandro de capite.

**10 Faba lupina**<sup>7</sup>, marsuillum<sup>8</sup> idem; similis est elaboro nigro, differunt tamen.

**Faba egipciaca**<sup>9</sup>, lupinus idem: fructus eius ualet ad maturacionem apostematum.<sup>15</sup>

**Faba**<sup>10</sup> est herba que dicitur faberia inversa<sup>11</sup>, uel fabaria aquatica. angl. Brolemoderwort<sup>12</sup> uel lempke<sup>13</sup>. [Respicie in ppozima<sup>14</sup>.]

**Faba**<sup>15</sup> . . . , sumpta inflaciones prestat<sup>20</sup> et indigestabilis est.]

**Falangion**<sup>16</sup> siue falangitis uirgas habet duas aut tres aut plures, flores albos similes lilio cum multa diuisura.<sup>25</sup>

i. ab eu.  
ii. eleboro.

2. sacros.  
16. fabaria.

4. Saint Cuthbertescole.  
18. Brokmoderwrt uel lemek.

7. Tegni.  
8. quoddam.

<sup>1</sup> ἕβισκος, Diosc. iii. 153.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Caulus Sti. Kutberti.

<sup>3</sup> Probably

ἔφοχάδας. Matth. Silv. c. cxlix, 'Exagoras, id est in tumore repositus.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. 'Exagodras (var. Esagodras) id est timore (var. interiore) positas.' Gargilius Martialis (ed. Rose, 1875), c. 42, 'pupulae eminentes quas cacoethes (codd. exacodas) medici vocant.' <sup>4</sup> ἔξαρθρήματα, Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xviii. pt. 1, p. 670. Matth. Silv. c. cxlix, 'Exarchimata sunt dislocationes complete.'

<sup>5</sup> Tegne, Galen's τέχνη λατρική. <sup>6</sup> ἔξαρθρημα, Matth. Silv. c. cxlix, 'Exantimata, Alex. ca. de psidracia.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 459. <sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 355, 'Henbane is called . . . *Faba suilla* . . . of the Tuscans, *Fabulonia* and *Faba lupina*.'

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Faba lupina similis planta eleboro nigro . . . hec et marsilium vocatur.' Matth. Silv. c. ccli, 'Faba lupina lati. grec. marifilum.' Bart. p. 29, 'Marcilia, i. folia (? faba) lupina.' App. 'Marisilion, i. faba lupina, fere similis est elleboro nigro.'

<sup>9</sup> αἰγύπτιος κύαμος, Diosc. ii. 128. Bart. p. 20, 'Faba Egiptiaca, i. lupinus.' <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Faba inversa herba est.' Matth. Silv. c. ccli, 'Faba inversa lati. grec. mentastrum, et romani vocant eam fabariam.' <sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 519, 'The second kind of Orpyne is called in shops *Crassula*, and *Crassula Fabaria* and *Crassula major* . . . it is named also *Fabaria*,' and the plate represents common orpyne, with the names *Crassula sive faba inversa*. <sup>12</sup> Brook motherwort. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Berula, fabaria idem, levick.' ib. p. 20, 'Fabaria, faueroy idem, an. levike.' Cf. E. P. N. p. 43, 'Favida, favede, leomeke.' ib. p. 11, 'Fasida, leomue.' ib. p. 75, 'Fafida, leomoc.' ib. p. 76, 'Grassula, bleomuc.' Probably Brooklime; see ante, sub Berula. The word may be related to *Glümeke*, a name of Veronica Beccabunga (Grassmann, Pflanzen-namen, p. 171), who compares Lünecke Lünick, and Lanken. Nemnich, s. v. Veronica Beccabunga, gives Glümecke, Lünekraut, Lünecke, and Dan. Lemmike, Ledmye. Cf. also MS. Sloane 282, 'Yposilia, fabaria, lemyk, fauerole.'

<sup>14</sup> Probably ἵπποσέλινον. See post, *Fabaria* respicie in yopselina, and *Iposmia*.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. ii. 127, κύαμος ἐλληνικὸς πνευματώδης, φυσσώδης, δύσπεπτος.

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. iii. 112, φαλάγγιον, οἱ δὲ φαλλαγγίτοι . . . κλωνές εἰσι δύο ἡ τρεῖς ἡ πλειόνες . . . ἀνθη λευκὰ παραπλήσια κρίνω, ἐντομᾶς πολλὰς ἔχοντα. So Sim. Jan.

**Fagin**<sup>1</sup>, interpretatur comedere, inde uene fagitides dicuntur que sunt in carnositate faciei iuxta extremitates oris, vel magis proprie ille que sunt sub lingua.

[**Fagnon**<sup>2</sup>, respice in ellifagus.]

**Fabaria inuersa**, } respice in faba.  
**Fabaria aquatica**, } respice in yposelina<sup>3</sup>.

**Fabaria**, respice in yposelina<sup>3</sup>.

10 **Fagasnion**<sup>4</sup>, respice in xision<sup>5</sup>.

**Faciens uiduas**<sup>6</sup>, respice mezereon.]

**Faufel**<sup>7</sup>, melanopiper, [i.] piper nigrum idem.

15 **Farcellus**<sup>8</sup>, herba sancti Pauli idem, similis est archemesie nostre, sed habet minora folia.

**Far** per genus mo[ll]ucionis fit de quolibet grano panifico si solum re-

tundetur exesis capitibus et decorticetur, sed **far**, quando simpliciter <sup>20</sup> ponitur de farre spaelte frumenti intelligitur.

**Farmacon**<sup>9</sup> uel **farmaceum** interpretatur mumunctans<sup>10</sup>, inde **farmacan**, omnis medicina, sed <sup>25</sup> quando ponitur in angustia significacione pro medicina laxativa sumitur; et **farmacodes** medicina que multum minutat<sup>11</sup> quoconque modo minutacionis<sup>12</sup>. <sup>30</sup>

**Forago** cibus est equorum, s. forage.

**Fasci gallicum**<sup>13</sup>, i. celtica.

**Fraxinus**<sup>14</sup> quedam arbor est, gall. fesne<sup>15</sup>, angl. assch.

**Fraxinaria**<sup>16</sup>, ameos agreste idem; <sup>35</sup> similis est sambuco iuueni.

---

12. Fausel.	15. artemesye.	set.	18. sed.	21. spaelte uel fonti.	24. minutans.
farmacia.	26. angusta.	31. Farrago.	34. fresne.	ass.	35. Flaxinaria.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Fagin* grece comedere, *fagetide* vene sunt juxta fauces intra os que flebotantur vice venarum que sunt sub lingua, Alex. ca. d. *floīa in squinantia*.’ Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann, ii. 143, περὶ φλέβοτομίας), οἵδια δὲ καὶ τὰς σφαγίτιδας ποιήσας τυπθῆναι φλέβας. Bart. p. 20, ‘*Fagin*, i. comedere, et inde venæ fagitidæ s. venæ que sunt in carnositate faciei iuxta extremitates oris, vel sunt venæ sub lingua ut in Rogero c. de squinancia.’ *φαγεῖν*. <sup>2</sup> φαγύνω, Diosc. iii. 35. <sup>3</sup> ἵπποσέλινον, Diosc. iii. 71. <sup>4</sup> φάστανον, Diosc. iv. 20. <sup>5</sup> ξιφίον, ib.

<sup>6</sup> Widow-wail, a name of spurge-olive, Gerarde, p. 1401. See ante, sub Anabulla major.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘*Faufel*, i. piper nigrum.’ See App. ‘*Fufulabiat*, i. piper nigrum.’ <sup>8</sup> See post, ‘Herba Sancti Pauli, farcellus (*var. sarcellus*) idem.’ <sup>9</sup> φάρμακον. Cf. Bart. p. 20, ‘*Farinacia*, i. medicina laxativa.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Farmakon* medicamentum maxime compostum, nos autem laxativis appropriavimus hoc nomen.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclvi, ‘*Farmacon*, *farmacum* interpretatur immutans se.’ <sup>10</sup> Immutans. <sup>11</sup> Immutat. <sup>12</sup> Immutationis.

<sup>13</sup> See App. ‘*Fasgallicum*, i. celtica.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Fassis gallicus*, i. celtica . . . sic vocatur quod gallia in fasciculis deferatur.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclvi, ‘*Fassis gallicus*, i. spica celtica; . . . sic vocatur eo quod a gallia in fasciculis deferatur.’ Cf. Diosc. i. 7. 8, where the name θυλακίτης is said to refer to its being brought out of Cilicia in leathern bags (Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 119).

<sup>14</sup> E. P. N. p. 17, ‘*Fraxinus*, xesc.’ <sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Fresie*, an ash tree.’ <sup>16</sup> See ante,

‘ameos agreste, similis fraxinarie, anglice wodewhisgle.’ The plant meant would seem to be one of the umbelliferæ, such as Chervil or perhaps Gout-weed (*Ægopodium*).

**Fragaria**<sup>1</sup>, gall. fresere, angl. stauberie, cuius succus uel fructus ualet contra telam<sup>2</sup> in oculo.

**Flaura**<sup>3</sup>, pauca leonis idem. Herba est 5 ualde amara, facit multos [multos] ramos, et super singulos habet tria folia, et folia ut species trifolii : effecatissime prouocat<sup>4</sup>, et habet uim dissoluendi.

**Flammula**<sup>5</sup> longam habet hastam, ut uolubilis rotundam ; masticata linguam comburit et est similis uite albe ; pulsus munctris florem facit.

**Fenugreoum**, siled<sup>6</sup> idem, simile est melliloto sed minores habet ua-

ginas, et grossius habet semen, semine utimur.

**Fenugrecum** semen est cuiusdam herbe que similiter appellatur, sed oleum 20 quod inde elicitor dicitur cilinum<sup>7</sup>, loco eius utimur semine lini.

**Febrifuga** quasi fugans febres : *angl. fetherfoye*.<sup>8</sup>

**Feniculus Sancte Marie**<sup>9</sup> similis est 25 amarusce. Multum ualet eius semen contra fluxum uentris.

**Feniculus porcinus**<sup>10</sup>, [fenicularis], poucedanum idem. Respice in masmatum<sup>11</sup> et in peucedanum. 30

**Fenicula**<sup>12</sup> herba est longa et gracilis que nascitur in aquis et in agris.

1. *Fragaria*. strauberye. 4. *Flama*, planta. *Feniculus*, maratrum hues, tam semen quam herba est. g. fenoyl. 8. efficatissime. 12. uit. 13. inunctus febrem. 15. sileos. 20. oliuum. 29. peucedanum. 31. *Feniculata* est herba. 32. uel in agris.

1 Bart. p. 22, ‘*Fragaria, fraser*, an. strauberry.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Fragaria*, herba ferens fraga ; Ovidius Metamorphoseos, montanaque fraga legebant.’ 2 That is, Web (spot) in the eye. See Halliwell’s Dict. s. v. ‘Pin and Web.’

3 Bart. p. 21, ‘*Flaura*, planta leonis.’ Perhaps *flaura* may represent the φλάμπουλα of Diosc. iv. 129, while *planta leonis* should rather be *pauca leonis* or *pata leonis*, a translation of λευτοπόδιον. Cf. Gerard, p. 949, ‘*Alchinella*, and of most *Stellaria*, *Pes Leonis*, *Pata Leonis*; . . . in French, *Pied de Lion*; in English, Ladies Mantle, Great Sanicle, Lyon’s foot, Lyon’s paw; and of some, Padelyon.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Flaura* . . . species quedam trifolii que *planta leonis* vocatur.’ 4 ‘Provocat menstrua,’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 292.

5 App. ‘*Flammula* longam facit hastam, ut volubilis rotundam, masticata linguam comburit et est similis viti albe, nisi quia non habet folia incisa sicut vitis alba.’ Apparently the κληματίς ἔτερα of Diosc. iv. 7. Cf. Gerard’s *Flammula urens*, p. 888. The name is also applied to *Ranunculus Flammula* (Bart. p. 21, *Flammula*, i. sperwort). Sim. Jan. ‘*Flarula* hoc nomen multis plantis attribuitur, potius tamen specie cuiusdam plante que serpit super sepcas, cuius flores sunt in globo sicut capilli albi, in quorum capilarum radices sunt semina adurcentia gustum fortiter simul collecta in racemum, hanc greca herbaria parmilokadi vocabat, quidam item albam vocant.’ So Matth. Silv. 6. Diosc. ii. 124, τῆλις, οἱ δὲ τήλεως καρπὸς . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι φάΐνουμι γράικουμ. App. ‘*Fenugrecum* simile est melliloto, sed tamen minores facit vaginas, et crassius habet semen quo utimur.’

7 ἔλαιον τήλινον, Diosc. i. 57. 8 Gerard, p. 653, ‘in English Fedderfew and Feverfew, taken from his force of driving away agues.’ 9 Bart. p. 21, ‘*Feniculus Sanctæ Mariae*, an. tadefenel. Similis est amarusce.’

10 Bart. p. 21, ‘*Feniculus porcinus*, peucedanum idem.’ Diosc. iii. 82, πενιέδανος κανλὸν ἀνίησον ἰσχνὸν μαράθρῳ ὕμονον. App. ‘*Fenicularis* uel *feniculus porcinus* idem est.’ 11 μάραθρον. 12 Bart. p. 21, ‘*Feniculata* herba longa gracilis quæ nascitur in aquis.’

**Ferula**<sup>1</sup>, apium risus, herba [est] scele-  
rata idem, cuius semen dicitur  
cancreos<sup>2</sup>. [Respicere in apium  
risus et in asar.]

**5 Felioteron**<sup>3</sup> aut nimphon aut epio  
dicitur, folia epteridi similia habet,  
et multos capriolos et longos  
habet, radices sunt illi late et longe  
et rufe et subnigrae.

**10 Feces, fecum**, multe sunt species si-  
cuti de uino uel aceto uel de simi-  
libus.

**Fetida**<sup>4</sup>, id est amarusca.

**5 Fel terre**<sup>5</sup>, centaurea idem, gall. et  
15 angl. centorye<sup>6</sup>.

**Felix**<sup>7</sup>, fex uini idem.

**Ferrugo**<sup>8</sup>, limatura<sup>9</sup>, squama ferri<sup>10</sup>  
idem.

**Ferrarium**<sup>11</sup> est quod inuenitur in  
trunco in quo faber refrigerat for-  
cipes, unde illa aqua dicitur feraria,  
et illa aqua mundata ualet contra  
opilaciones splenis et epatis cum  
herbis contra illam egritudinem  
coctis. 25

[**Feniculus agrestis**, respice in mas-  
tatum<sup>12</sup>.]

**Faciens uiduas**<sup>13</sup>, respice in mezereo.

**Feniculus rusticus**, respice in ypoma-  
ratrum<sup>14</sup>. 30

**Fosalidos**<sup>15</sup>, i. filipendula, et respice.

**Felix**<sup>16</sup>, fillis, respice in pateos<sup>17</sup>.]

5. scinifon an epio.

15. centorie.

16. Ferlix.

17. Ferrarium.

23. epilaciones.

<sup>1</sup> The νάρθηξ of Diosc. iii. 81. But the description is confused: *cuius semen dicitur cancreos* seems based on Diosc. iii. 73, φέρει δὲ σπέρμα κάχρν δύοιον, or on iii. 79, ἦς δὲ καρπὸς κάχρν καλεῖται, whence no doubt the reference to Asar; while *apium risus* and *herba sclerata* seem to be suggested by a confusion of *ferula* with *flammina*. See ante, *Apium risus*, *herba sclerata*, . . . *ferula* idem.

<sup>2</sup> κάχρν, cf. Diosc. iii. 88. <sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 184, θηλυπτέρις οἱ δὲ νυμφαίαν πτέριν ὄνομάζουσι, τὰ μὲν φύλλα πτέριδι ὅμοια πολλὰς ἔχοντα ἀπόφυσεις καὶ ὑψηλοτέρας· ρῆσαι δὲ ὑπεισὶ μακρά, πλατεῖαι ὑπόσχανθοι ἐν τῷ μέλανι, τίνες δὲ ἐρυθραῖ.

<sup>4</sup> The *cotula fetida* opposed to *anthemis*: cf. App., ‘*Fenda*, i. amarasca.’ E. P. N. p. 44, ‘*Cotula fetida*, ameruche, miwe.’ id. p. 14, ‘*Herba putida*, mægða,’ and see ante, *Amaracus*, and *Camamilla*. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 6, κενταύριον μέρα . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι φιέρβει, οἱ δὲ οὐνεφέρα, οἱ δὲ φελλερά. E. P. N. p. 37, ‘*Felterre vel centauria, eorð-gealle*.’ ib. p. 72, ‘*Centauria*, eorth-gella, vel hyrd wyrt, vel curmelle.’ App. ‘*Felterre, febrifuga* i. *centaurea minor*.’ <sup>6</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, ‘*Centauria*, centoire, hundreve.’ ib. p. 60, ‘*Hec centaria*, centarye.’ <sup>7</sup> App. ‘*Fedis*, i. *feemina nini*.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccviii, ‘*Feda*, i. *fec vini*,’ ib. ccxli, ‘*Felix vini*, i. *fec vini antiq.*’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 291, ‘*Ferlis*, *fec vini veteris* idem.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 21, ‘*Ferrugo*, sinder.’ <sup>9</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 291, ‘*Ferrugo*, limatura, squamma ferri idem.’ <sup>10</sup> Schmidt, das Medicinisch-Botanische Glossar von Siena (in Hermes, vol. xviii. part 4. p. 521 sqq.) n. 337, ‘Jus calcu, lepetis calcu, spuma (read squama) ferri.’ so.n. 369, ‘Lepitis calco, spuma ferri.’ <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 21, ‘*Ferrarium* est id quod invenimus in truncō in quo faber refrigerat forcipem.’ <sup>12</sup> μάραθρον.

<sup>13</sup> See ante, p. 62. <sup>14</sup> ἵππομά-ραθρον, Diosc. iii. 75. <sup>15</sup> φυσαλλίς, Diosc. iv. 72. <sup>16</sup> Felix. <sup>17</sup> πτερός.

**Ferrum, ferrugo, uel ferruga et squama ferri eiusdem sunt uirtutis.**  
**Fermentum<sup>1</sup>, spersum idem, ut in Alexandro. angl. leucyne<sup>2</sup>.**  
**5 Fren**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur pellicula, unde antiqui ante tempus Platonis uocabant frenes quod nos hodie dicimus diafragma, et dicitur Plato<sup>4</sup> fuisse inuentor huius nominis  
 10 diafragma. Item dicuntur due pellicule que oboluunt cerebrum frenes, s. pia mater et dura mater. Et inde dicitur **frenesis**<sup>5</sup> apostema factum in eis, et declinatur  
 15 hic fren, nesis.

**Flectidos**<sup>6</sup> uel **flectidon**, pes columbinus idem.  
**Flecteria**<sup>7</sup>, bulla idem. gall. bayloun<sup>8</sup>.  
**Flemlna**<sup>9</sup>, huius sunt v. species<sup>10</sup>.  
**Fleubotomia**<sup>11</sup> est recta incisio<sup>12</sup>.  
**Flegmon**<sup>13</sup> dicitur quasi flammon et est apostema rematicum ut in Iohannicis<sup>14</sup>.  
**Fincon** indi uel **oxifenicia**<sup>15</sup>, i. tama-  
 25 rindi, **finichon**<sup>16</sup> pachilus<sup>17</sup>, palma [frincan] sed **finicon** **balemon**<sup>18</sup> [dactulus] qui glandi assimilatur.  
**Frincan** dactilus palme idem, et **fini-**  
 30 **cen** **balanion** dactilus *idem*.

4. beueyne. 10. dyafagma 11. oboluunt. 15. frenis. 18. Flectena. beyllun.  
 20. Fleuma. quinque. 21. Fleubothemia. 23. reumaticum. Iohannicio.  
 25. Finicon indie. tamarinda. 26. parachilus. 27. balonion. 28. quia. 29. Finican.  
 finicon balonion.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Germion*, i. fermentum.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxv, ‘*Fermentum* la. grec. zemi vel zima vel sparsum, arab. chamix.’ Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 117, τὸ διὰ γύρεως. <sup>2</sup> Leaven.

<sup>3</sup> φρέν. <sup>4</sup> Cf. Plato, Timaeus, 70 A, τὰς φρένας διάφραγμα εἰς τὸ μέσον αὐτῶν τιθέντες.

<sup>5</sup> φρένητος. <sup>6</sup> App. ‘*Flecton*, i. pes columbinus.’ Ib. ‘*Sletio*, i. pes columbinus.’ See post, ‘*Splection*, i. pes columbinus.’ Whatever this word may be, it apparently represents πελωνίτης in Diosc. iii. 121, for which πελαργῆτης has been conjectured (ed. Sprengel, note). The word may however contain πελειάδος. According to Gerard, p. 938, the plant is Dove’s-foot Cranebill.

<sup>7</sup> φλύκταινα, a blister, a bubble. Sim. Jan. ‘*Filektene*, Cornelius Cel. grece dicuntur pustule.’ <sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Bouillon*, a boyling, bubling or buble.’ <sup>9</sup> φλέγμα.

<sup>10</sup> Namely, *salsum*, *dulce*, *acre*, *vitreum* and *frigidum*. Cf. Johannicus, Argent. per Hen. Sybold, 8°.

<sup>11</sup> φλεβοτομία. Sim. Jan. ‘*Flebotomia* vene incisio.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 292, ‘*Flebotomia* est recta vene incisio.’ <sup>12</sup> Cf. Bart. p. 10, ‘*Anathomia* est cuiuslibet corporis recta divisio.’

<sup>13</sup> Perhaps φλεγμονή. <sup>14</sup> Joannicus, an Arab physician (b. A.D. 809, d. 873 or 877), known as the author of the *Isagoge ad artem parvam* (*s. techni*) Galeni. Argent. 8°. 1534. See Choulant.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘*Oxifenicia*, i. tamarindi, i. dactalus acetosus.’ Gerard, p. 160, ‘Tamarinds . . . were not knowne to the antient Greekes, but to some of the later as *Actuarium*, and that by the name of *Oxyphanica*, that is soure Dates, drawne as it may seeme from the Arabicke appellation, *Tamarindi*, that is Indian Date.’ <sup>16</sup> φοινίκων. This gloss seems to be a confused repetition of the succeeding one. Sim. Jan. ‘*Finichon*, g. et finikos dactilus, finikes dactili, et finikes etiam palme.’ <sup>17</sup> δάκτυλος. <sup>18</sup> φοινικοβάλανος, Diosc. i. 148.

**Filipendula**<sup>1</sup>, phisalidos<sup>2</sup>, patrisio<sup>3</sup>, uiscago<sup>4</sup> idem; *similis est in foliis saxifrage*<sup>5</sup>, cuius radix ualet contra lapidem, habet multos testiculos in 5 radice<sup>6</sup>.

**Felix quercina**<sup>7</sup>, pollipodium idem. g. feugre<sup>8</sup>, angl. obfarn<sup>9</sup>. [Felli- cula idem.]

**Filex poireos**<sup>10</sup> sunt ut quidam dicunt, 10 epitheos idem.

**Filon**<sup>11</sup> interpretatur folium, inde **pen- tafolion**<sup>12</sup> et quidam cicutam di- cunt **leptafilon**<sup>13</sup> quod habet minuta folia et acuta.

5. radicibus. 6. Filex porcina. 7. fugere. 13. quia. 15. Filonium. 21. Figelta.

**Filionium**<sup>14</sup> opia est et interpretatur<sup>15</sup> nouus amicus.

**Filoantropos**<sup>16</sup> interpretatur amans hominem.

[**Filago**<sup>17</sup> habet folia ad modum rute, 20 sed non ita redolet].

**Figella**<sup>17</sup> dicitur apostema factum de colera naturali et malencolia *natu- rali* et dicitur a fingo, [fin]gis.

**Fima**<sup>18</sup> est apostema de sanguine et fleumate, et dicitur fima a fimo eo 25 quod de facili putrescit.

**Fimus**<sup>19</sup>, huius sunt multe species scilicet fimus caprinus, asininus et similia.

okfarn. 9. ptires. 11. penta filon. 24. add Ficida, galla idem. s. fimus.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently Drop-wort, or water Drop-wort, said to be the *οἰνάρθη* of Diosc. iii. 125: cf. Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 435, 'It is called of all moderne writers *Filipendula*, quod numerosi illi in radice bulbilli, quasi ex filo pendere videantur.'

<sup>2</sup> φυσαλίς, Diosc. iv. 72. Bart.

p. 21, 'Filipendula, fusalidos idem, similis est millefolio.' App. 'Fisalidos, i. herba tuscagia.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, 'Fisalidos, i. vesikago, vesicaria, vesicago, patrisio:' ib. c. cclxvii, 'Filipendula fusalidos, patrisiria, viscago idem.' Sim. Jan. 'Fisalidos, vesikago, kekengi, cacabum idem, species est solatri . . . hanc quidam patrisyon vocant.'

<sup>4</sup> Vesicago, or

vesicaria: cf. Glossar von Siena (Hermes, xviii. 538), n. 286, 'Fisalida, iscaria' (i. e. vesicaria). Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 45, note: Sim. Jan. s. fusalidos *ex Alex. lat. ed. Pap. f.* 101<sup>b</sup>: phisa- lidos quam latini vesicagine vocant. ib. 'Herbe fysalidos quam Romani vesicariam appellant.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerard, p. 1060, 'of some *Saxifraga rubra* and *Millefolium sylvestre*.'

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii.

125, μίζαν μεγάλην κεφαλὰς ἔχουσαν πλείονα. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Felix quercina, i. poli- podium;' cf. Diosc. iv. 185.

<sup>8</sup> The French *fougère*. Bart. p. 21, 'Feuger, i. ferne,

filix idem.' <sup>9</sup> Gerard, p. 1136, 'it (Dryopteris) is named in English Oke Ferne, Petty Ferne.'

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Felioteron. <sup>11</sup> φύλλον.

<sup>12</sup> πεντάφυλλον. <sup>13</sup> λεπτόφυλλον.

<sup>14</sup> φάρμακον Φιλώνειον: cf. Galen, vol. xvii. pt. 2. p. 331 (ed. Kühn); also Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 235. Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 51, 'Filonion antidotum in potionē dabis.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxix, 'Filonion est quedam opia et interpretatur amans hominem.'

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 94, ἀπαρίη . . . οἱ δὲ φιλάνθρωποι καλοῦσιν. E. P. N. p. 10,

'Philantropos, pis Man-lufigende.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Filago, i. chauvet.'

Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, 'Fugille sunt apostemata de genere apostematum glandulosorum.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth.

<sup>18</sup> φῦμα.

<sup>19</sup> See Diosc. ii. 98.

<b>Ficus</b> , alia agrestis, alia usualis.	ficatus caprinus, ficatus hirci, [capri,] et similia.
[ <b>Ficus fatua</b> <sup>1</sup> , sicomorus.	
<b>Filoflores</b> <sup>2</sup> , prassium idem.	
<b>Folicula</b> <sup>3</sup> , respice in polipodium uel in 5 filex.	<b>Fillire</b> solis <sup>11</sup> stiptica sunt et similia oleastro stipitis rebus necessarie mescetur. <span style="float: right;">20</span>
<b>Furfures</b> , respice in proptiria sira <sup>4</sup> et in puposis <sup>5</sup> .	
<b>Flos lupini</b> , respice in bulbus scu- dus.	<b>Fisticus</b> <sup>12</sup> fructus est testam habens et nucleum.
10 <b>Floresis</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. calcantum <sup>7</sup> , respice ibi.	
<b>Flos siriacus</b> <sup>8</sup> ,	<b>Frieus</b> <sup>13</sup> lapis est. iii. habet species;
<b>Flos orni</b> ,	una est metallitica que in Cipro nascitur, altera fex est craminis, <sup>25</sup> tertia uero species sic conficitur, lapis qui quandiu sanguineum colorem faciat, et collectus repo- nitur.
<b>Flos malue</b> ,	
<b>Folium paradisi</b> <sup>9</sup> , malabatrum idem.]	
15 <b>Ficatus</b> <sup>10</sup> , huius sunt multe species, s.	<b>Folii agrestis</b> <sup>14</sup> duo sunt genera, viz. 30

16. hirci. 18. solum. 20. miscetur. 22. nudeum. 23. tres. 24. cypro.  
25. eraminis. 27. lapis qui dicitur pirites colligitur et in fornace componitur et ut calx  
comburitur quamdiu. 30. Follii.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Ficus fatua, i. sicomorum,' as though συκόμωρος (fig-mulberry) were συκόμωρος.  
<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 109, πράσινον...οἱ δὲ φυλλόφαρες. <sup>3</sup> Filicula, Plin. xxvi. 37. <sup>4</sup> πιτυρίασις,  
Galen(ed. Kühn), vol. xiv. p. 322. <sup>5</sup> Perhaps πιτυρώδης. <sup>6</sup> Flos æris. <sup>7</sup> χάλκανθος, Diosc.  
v. 114. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Flos Syriacus, flos malvae, sed ros syriacus est flos orni.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 21,  
'Folium paradisi, malabatrum idem.'

<sup>10</sup> If the reading is correct, the reference will be to  
Diosc. ii. 48, τὸ τοῦ κάπτρου ἥπαρ. The word *ficatus* is the original of the It. *fegetto* and the Fr.  
*foie*, and originally seems to have denoted the liver of a goose fattened on figs; Horat. Sat. ii. 8.  
88, 'ficias pastum jecur anseris albæ.' Marcell. Empir. c. 22, 'ficatum lupi integrum' : cf. the Greek  
συκωτόν, and see Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 394. The term *succotriuum*, as applied to the Aloe, is  
therefore liable to cause confusion, being on the one hand regarded as equivalent to *epaticum*, and  
on the other as referring to that species which is brought from Socotra.

<sup>11</sup> Read  
*Philyra folia*. Cf. Diosc. i. 125, ταύτης τὰ φύλλα στύφει ὡς ἀγριελαία, ποιοῦντα πρὸς τὰ στίψεως  
δέβμενα.

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Fisticus fructus est testam habens et nucleus.' πιστάκια,  
Diosc. i. 177. <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Frigius lajis apud Dya, et sera. Dya, tres habet species :  
una est metallica quæ in Cipro nascitur et de profundo lacu ascendit que et terrosa est, et post  
hoc sole siccatur, postea ponitur in medio circuit, faremento et comburitur. Altera vero species  
est fex eraminis ut jam dictum est et de eraminis fece, et hec colligitur gustum habens eri  
usto similem. Tertia vero species conficitur sic, lapis qui dicitur pirites colligitur et in fornace  
componitur et ut calx comburitur quamdiu colorem sanguineum facit, et collectus reponitur.'

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iii. 130, φύλλον οἱ δὲ ἐλαιόφυλλον, οἱ δὲ βρωνιάν καλοῦσι· φύεται ἐν πέτραις, τὸ μὲν  
θηλυγόνον λεγόμενον, ὁσπερεὶ βρύον, κ.τ.λ.

masculinus et femina. Femina in saxis locis nascitur ut brio sed uiridiora habet folia sicut oliua et uirgam tenerem et breuem, radices  
 5 tenuem, florem album; semen [ilius] album et minutum sicut mi-  
 cono[n], *masculus* uero omnia sunt similia, praeter semen quod est simile oliue florenti *et botruosum*<sup>1</sup>.  
 10 **Folium**<sup>2</sup>, folia sunt herbe que [in] yndya nascuntur, locis humidis et paludosis.  
**Folium** est leue albidum uiscidum et suauiter olens in modum spice, gus-  
 15 tum *nardi* referens.  
**Folium elphion**<sup>3</sup>, elpha. ge. elphone, ae. fane.

**Folium**<sup>4</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur de folio gariofilorum intelligitur.  
**Flos siriacus**, flos orni, flos malue idem. 20 [Furfur tritici, cantabrum.  
**Fumaria**, respice in capnos.  
**Flomnum**<sup>5</sup>, respice in elenium.  
**Filtrum**, respice in flosmus.  
**Fuga demonum**, ypericon idem.] 25  
**Flos**<sup>6</sup> interpretatur lux, inde farrum<sup>7</sup> et fungus<sup>8</sup> et fornax et focus.  
**Flosmus**<sup>9</sup>, filtrum, tapsus barbatus maior<sup>10</sup>, herba luminaria<sup>11</sup>, pantifilagos idem.<sup>12</sup> anglice, feltwort<sup>13</sup> uel 30 cattestayl, sed pontifilagos<sup>14</sup> etiam quedam fuligo que pendet in domibus ubi funduntur metalla.  
**Flosmos**<sup>15</sup> quam Latini barbastum di-

1. *masculus*.      2. *saxosis*.      11. *yndeae*.      17. *phane*.      19. *gariophilorum*.  
 30. *feltwert*.      31. *cattesteyl*.      pontifilagos est quedam.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 130, ἔχει γάρ οὐμούν τι τῷ ἄρτι ἐξηνθηκίας ἐλαῖς βοτρυῶδες.      <sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1535, *Tamalapatia* is called of the Indians in their mother tongue, especially of the Arabians *Cadigi Indi* or *Ladegi Indi* that is *Folium Indicum* or *Indum*, the Indian leaf: but the Mauritanians doe call it *Tembul*.' Sim. Jan. 'Folium uel folia sunt ex herba que in India nascitur locis humidis et paludosis . . . est autem folium optimum quod est leve et albidum et viscidum et suaviter olens in modum spice, gustum nardi referens.'      <sup>3</sup> See ante, Elpha. The word *fane* may perhaps be cognate to the Ger. *Fahne*. According to Gerarde, (Supplement), Fane is the white Flower de luce.      <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Foliorum quando simpliciter ponitur in receptis, folia sunt gariofili.'      <sup>5</sup> Diosc. i. 27, ἐλένιον . . . οἱ δὲ φλόμοι ἰδαῖον καλοῦσι.      <sup>6</sup> φλόξ.      <sup>7</sup> φανός.      <sup>8</sup> φέγγος.

<sup>9</sup> φλόμος.      <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 774, 'Mullein is called in Greeke φλόμος; in shops, *Tapsus Barbatus*; of divers, *Candela Regia*, *Candelaria* and *Lanaria* . . . in English, Mullein or rather Woollen, Higtaper, Torches, Longwort and Bullocks Longwort, and of some Hare's beard.'

<sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 17, 'Fromos, vel lucernaris, vel insana, vel lucubros, candel-wyrt.' Cf. λυχνίτης, Diosc. iv. 102. Bart. p. 23, 'Herba luminaria, tapsus barbastus idem.'

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Ponfiligōs . . . os]mus, secundum quosdam.'

<sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 5, 'Verbascus, þis feld wyrt.'

<sup>14</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 85. Bart. p. 34, 'Ponfiligos, i. batitura eris, vel fuligo de fornace eris.'

<sup>15</sup> The extract is taken from Diosc. iv. 102, φλόμος, οἱ δὲ φλόνοι, Τῷμαῖοι βερβάσκλονμ, οἱ δὲ φημιαλῆ, τὴν μὲν ἀνατάτω διαφορὰν ἔχει διττήν, κ. τ. λ.

cunt, duo sunt *genera* masculina et femina. Femina uero folia habet similia caulinco et asperiora et longiora et hastam longam cubito uno, albam et asperam, flores uiridios et albos et semen nigrum; radix est illi dura, pollicis grossitudinem habens, nascitur in campis. 5  
 Masculinus folia habet oblonga et angusta, hastam tenuem et semen tenue, nigra uero in omnibus est et alta. Agrestis autem flosmos uirgas habet longas in se et arberosas et foliis saluie similibus, circa uirgas flores aurosos habet aut melinos sunt prassum<sup>1</sup>, folia sunt aspera circa terram et obrotunda. Est alterum genus flosmis quod lignitis<sup>2</sup> dicitur at triallis, folia 10  
 habens iii. aut iii. aut plurima, 15

pinguia et aspera et grossa, quibus multi in lucerna utuntur.

**Flon**<sup>3</sup>, purum aurum idem.

**Fu**<sup>4</sup>, ualeriana, amantilla<sup>5</sup>, ueneria, portentilla<sup>6</sup> uel marturella<sup>7</sup>, bene- 25  
 dicta idem. Fu<sup>8</sup> multi nardum agreste appellant: nascitur in Pon-  
 to: folia habet berule similia uel selino siue ap[p]io siluatico: hasta est ei lenis et mollis, subpurplea et 30  
 nodosa, crescens de terra cubito uno aut amplius, flores narcissi similes<sup>9</sup>, factura colore ueluti purpureo.

[**Fumulus**, respice in fumus terre.]

**Fumus terre**, fumulus idem. angl. et 35  
 gall. fumetere<sup>10</sup>.

**Fuligo**<sup>11</sup>, gall. soeff[e]<sup>12</sup>, angl. soeth<sup>13</sup>.

**Fulful ebiat**<sup>14</sup>, piper album idem.

**Fulful ebet**<sup>15</sup>, fausel<sup>16</sup> melanon, piper 40  
 nigrum idem.

1. masculus.	4. sed hastam.	5. uirides.	9. Masculus.	11. est et lata.
13. arborosas.	15. habet aurosos.	16. sicut prassii, folia autem aspera.	21. qui multi.	
25. martera uel marturella.	28. similia anglice billerex uel similia sclino.		36. fymerie.	
37. sooth.				

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 102, ὁσπερ πράσιον. <sup>2</sup> Ib. λυχνῖτις, ὑπὸ δέ τινων θρυαλλίς. <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxii, ‘Flom, i. purum.’ Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. 292, ‘Flon, pirus amarus (*var. purum aurum*) idem: flon enim pirus (*var. purum*) interpretatur.’ <sup>4</sup> App. ‘Fu, valeriana, maturella, benedicta idem est.’ Gerard, p. 1078, ‘of certaine in our age, *Marinella, Amanilla, Valentiana, Genicularis, Herba Benedicta* and *Theriacaaria*.’ <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘Amanilla, valeriana idem.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘Potentilla, valeriana idem.’ <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘Martha, i. valeriana.’ <sup>8</sup> Diosc. i. 10, φῦλον, οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο ἀγρίαν νάρδον καλοῦσι, <sup>9</sup> Diosc. γεννᾶται μὲν ἐν Πόντῳ, φύλλα δὲ ἐλαφοβόσκων ἢ ἵπποσελίνων παραπλήσια ἔχει, κ. τ. λ. <sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 45, ‘Fumus terre, fumetere, cunchoare.’ <sup>11</sup> The ἀσβόλη of Diosc. v. 181. <sup>12</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Suye, soot of a chimney.’ <sup>13</sup> Soot; cf. Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüller), 23, 38, ‘Fulgine, sooth.’ <sup>14</sup> App. ‘Fulful abati, i. piper album.’ Bart. p. 22, ‘Fulfel, i. piper usuale.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, ‘Fifulabiat, i. piper album.’ <sup>15</sup> App. ‘Fufulabiat, i. piper nigrum.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, ‘Fisulesbech, i. piper nigrum.’ <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 21, ‘Faufel, i. piper nigrum.’

**Fulsus**<sup>1</sup> fructus est quercus similis  
glandi in uirtute, durus in sub-  
stantia, ponticus in sapore et uir-  
tute, unde secundum quosdam idem  
5 est quod galla.

**Fungus**<sup>2</sup> agaricus crescit in arboribus.  
gall. moscherones<sup>3</sup>, ae. paddoc-  
stol<sup>4</sup>. Item alius fungus crescit in  
pratis.

10 **Fungus**, boletus idem, tam bomus  
quam malus.

**Furca**<sup>5</sup> fit de ordeo que est diuretica  
sed uerius contraria.

**Gariofilata**<sup>6</sup>, sanamunda, pes leporis,  
15 auencia idem. gall. et anglice,  
auence, [pes leporis, zimus.]

**Gariophilus agrestis**<sup>7</sup>, asarus idem,  
[respice in uulgago.] Item **gario-**  
**philus**<sup>8</sup> fructus est cuiusdam ar-  
boris. [Respice in anchofili.] <sup>20</sup>

**Galanga**<sup>9</sup>, ciperus babilonicus<sup>10</sup> idem.  
gall. et angl. galyngale.

**Galac**<sup>11</sup>, i. lac, inde **oxialac**<sup>12</sup>, i. lac  
acetosum.

**Gagathos**<sup>13</sup> siue **gaganthos** lapis est <sup>25</sup>  
que trahit ad se peleas tritici.

**Garus**<sup>14</sup> quod sit dicitur dietas particu-  
lares dicitur.

**Galiobsis**<sup>15</sup> aut **galiolidon** frutex est  
minor cui uirga est et folia similia <sup>30</sup>  
urtice sed tenuiora; nascitur circa  
ortos et in uiis et super tecta s.  
teglanta, folia et hasta eius duricia  
soluunt et cancros mamillarum.

---

1. Fulful.	7. mocherouns.	paddestol.	14. Gariofilata.	19. est fructus.
22. galingale.	23. Gallac.	oxigalac.	25. Gagathes sive gagantes.	26. qui.
paleas.	27. quid sit sub dietas.	29. galiobidon.	30. cuius.	est urtice sed folia.
33. tegulata.	duricias.			

---

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Fulful* fructus est similis in virtute glandi, durus, ponticus in sapore, frigidus et siccus in secundo gradu.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, ‘*Fulful* fructus est similis glandi in virtute durus, et ponticus in sapore.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Fungus abietis*, agaricus idem.’ <sup>3</sup> See ante, Boletus.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 109, ζύθος σπειράζεται ἐκ τῆς κριθῆς, ἐστὶ δὲ διουρητικός. Sim. Jan. ‘*Furca*, Dya. scribit foca.’ Ib. ‘*Focha* vel *fucha* ut Arabes est potus factus ex ordeo et aliis rebus, et cerevisia est species ejus, Dyascorides *furea* vocat. Fit, inquit, ex ordeo: fit ex ea elephas quod dicitur ordeum infusum, &c.’ <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Gariofilata*, avancia idem.’ App. ‘*Gariophyllata*, i. sana mundi.’ See ante, Avencia. Sim. Jan. ‘*Gariofilata* . . . radix odorem habet garofilarum.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Gariofilus agrestis*, i. asarum.’ <sup>7</sup> καρύφυλλον, the clove. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xiv. p. 462. <sup>8</sup> App. ‘*Galagana*, i. fructus maris.’ ib. ‘*Galagania*, i. iuncii radix.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘*Ciperus babylonicus*, i. galanga.’ κύπειρος, Diosc. i. 4. <sup>10</sup> γάλα. <sup>11</sup> δένγαλα. <sup>12</sup> Jet. Bart. p. 22, ‘*Gagates*, lapis est qui trahit paleas et cortices tritici, i. geet.’

Diosc. v. 145, καλεῖται δὲ ὁ τόπος καὶ ὁ ποταμὸς Γάγας παρ’ οὐ τῷ στόματι εὑρίσκονται οὗτοι οἱ λίθοι.

<sup>13</sup> γάρος. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 93, γαλίψις, οἱ δὲ γαλεέβδολον . . . ὅλον τὸ θαυμίον σὺν τῷ κανθάρῳ καὶ τοῖς φύλλοις ἐμφερές ἔστι κνίδη, λειότερα δὲ τὰ φύλλα, κ. τ. λ.

**Galion**<sup>1</sup> aut **gelirion** dictum est ab eo quod lac coagulet, folia habet et hastam similia apparine sed erecta, bibitum *fluxum* sanguinis et sudorem abstinet.

**Gamos**<sup>2</sup> est genus uel semen, inde **gomorrea**<sup>3</sup>, i. fluxus seminis uel spermatis, **roys**<sup>4</sup> enim fluxus dicitur; inde **genos**<sup>5</sup> dicitur genus, inde **trocicus triganus**<sup>6</sup>, et **eptagonus**<sup>7</sup> et sic [de]inceps.

[**Galielni**, respice in iria.]

**Grandix**, respice in tallus.

**Glans**, respice in balanen<sup>8</sup>.

**Glossa**<sup>9</sup>, respice in smirtus.

**Gladiolus segetalis**, respice in xision<sup>10</sup>.]

**Gallictricum**<sup>11</sup>, galli crista, centrum galli idem, [oculus Christi idem.]

**Galbanum**<sup>12</sup> quedam gumma, [albesardi<sup>13</sup>.]

**Galla** est fructus cuiusdam arboris s. querci, a.e. okappli<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in alapsa et in fulsis<sup>15</sup>.]

**Gallianus**<sup>16</sup> est quedam confectio ex aromaticis speciebus in musco.

**Gallia**<sup>17</sup> est que[dam]confectio que quia muscum recipit dicitur allianus.

**Gardo**<sup>18</sup> similis est persicarie, sed folia habet albiora, herba tinctoris est. 30

**Glaucium**<sup>19</sup> agreste, celidonia agrestis idem. [Respice in celidonia, glaucus idem.]

**Gladiolus**<sup>20</sup> iuxta aquas crescit, cuius

---

1. Galerion.	10. tressciscus trigonus.	18. cresta.	23. okappel.
lianus.	29. persicarre.		28. dal-

---

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 94, γάλιον, οἱ δὲ γαλέριον, οἱ δὲ γαλάτιον, ὀνόμασται δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ γάλα πηγυνέων· τὸ δὲ κλωνίον καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἔχει ἐμφερέστατα ἀπαρίγη; so that the text from which this translation was made must have agreed with the famous Vienna Codex (Sprengel's C.) in omitting ἀντὶ πυτίας αὐτό.      <sup>2</sup> γόνος.      <sup>3</sup> γονόρροια.      <sup>4</sup> ρῦς.      <sup>5</sup> γένος.      <sup>6</sup> τροχίσκος τρίγωνος.      <sup>7</sup> ἐπτάγωνος.      <sup>8</sup> See ante, Balanon. See ante, Beronica.

<sup>10</sup> ἔιφιον . . . ῥωμαῖοι γλαδίολον, οἱ δὲ σεγετάλεμ . . . φύεται δὲ μάλιστα ἐν ἀρούραις, Diosc. iv. 20.      <sup>11</sup> Gallitricum: see ante, Centrum galli. Bart. p. 22, 'Gallitricum, galli crista, i. centrum galli, i. oculus Christi.' Sim. Jan. 'Gallitricum . . . cuius quedam est domestica que nostro vulgari vocatur bosomo.'

<sup>12</sup> χαλβάνη, Diosc. iii. 87.      <sup>13</sup> See ante, Albesardi.      <sup>14</sup> Oak-apple.      <sup>15</sup> See ante, Fulsus.      <sup>16</sup> App. 'Gallia muscata, i. trochisci de musco confecti.' Sim. Jan. 'Galia muscata est quedam confectio que describitur in antidotario Nicolai.' Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Gallia muscata . . . est autem confectio ex aromaticis et musco.'

<sup>17</sup> So MS. Ashm. 1470.      <sup>18</sup> Gaisdo, woad: cf. Fr. guède, Medieval Lat. gaida, gaisda, gaisdo, and guasdium; cf. ἵσατις, Diosc. ii. 215. Sim. Jan. 'Gaisdo, herba fulonum qua tinguntur panni, que osatis grece dicitur.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvi, 'Gaisdo, guaisdo id est herba fullonum vel saponaria que osatis gre. dicitur, lege borich, burith, Macer.'

<sup>19</sup> γλαύκιον, cf. Diosc. iii. 90. Bart. p. 22, 'Glaucum agreste, i. celidonia agrestis.' App. 'Glaucia, i. chelidonia.'      <sup>20</sup> See ante, Acorus. App. 'Gladiolus, i. ireos.'

flos crocius est, radix que uocatur  
acorus rubea est. Gladiolus gallice  
glaiol<sup>1</sup>, anglice leure<sup>2</sup>. [Respic  
in uriolus<sup>3</sup> et in xiridia<sup>4</sup> et in  
xision<sup>5</sup>,] unde uersus<sup>6</sup>:  
Gladiolus croceum, sed spatula fetida  
nullum.

Glabes uel glabries<sup>7</sup>, i. tinea.

Glaucosis<sup>8</sup> est glaucedo siue in oculis  
siue alibi in corpore, inde glauco-  
aptalma<sup>9</sup>, i. alba optalma.

Gladiosum<sup>10</sup>, quam alii cestris dicunt,  
folia habet yridi similia et latiora  
et acuciora.

**Gratia dei**<sup>11</sup> maior et minor. Maior<sup>12</sup>  
habet stipitem cum sex angulis et  
habet folia ad modum canabi et  
ualet contra quartanam, auctoritate  
Magist. J. [Stephani] de Monte  
Pessolano. Minor habet stipitem<sup>20</sup>  
quadratum et rubeum, crescit in  
locis aquosis.

**Granum solis**<sup>12</sup>, milium solis<sup>13</sup>, cauda  
porcina<sup>14</sup> idem, gallice et anglice,  
gromel<sup>15</sup>, et est aliud genus ut<sup>25</sup>  
agreste.

**Granum diureticum**<sup>16</sup>, anglice liche-  
wal<sup>17</sup>.

- 
- |                |                  |                |             |                 |                    |
|----------------|------------------|----------------|-------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| 1. croceus.    | 2. rubra.        | 3. glaeyl.     | 8. Glables. | 9. i. glaucedo. | 10. glaucoptalmia. |
| 11. obtalmia.  | 13. sed latiora. | 20. Pesselano. | 21. rubrum. | crescunt.       | 25. gromoyl.       |
| 27. lichelwal. |                  |                |             |                 |                    |
- 

<sup>1</sup> Glaieul. See ante, sub Acorus, ‘Gladiolus, anglice boure (*read leure*) uurt, gallice glaribus.’

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 19, ‘*Pirus* (*read papyrus*), *gladiolus* læfer.’ <sup>3</sup> See post, Yreos. <sup>4</sup> Either  
ξυρίδιον or ξιφίδιον, perhaps the former.

<sup>5</sup> εἴφιον, Diosc. iv. 20. <sup>6</sup> See Bart. p. 25,  
Yris: and ante, sub Acorus. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Glabries*, i. *tinea*.’ ib. p. 42, ‘*Tinea* nomen  
est equivocum ad vermem et ad seabiem capitisi.’ <sup>8</sup> γλαύκωσις. <sup>9</sup> γλαυκόφθαλμα:

cf. Diosc. i. 179, γλαυκοφθάλμων παιδίων. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, λογχήτης, οἱ δὲ κέστρον ἦ

Μηδονῆσα . . . ἔχει φύλλα πράσινα καρπῷ ὄμοια, πλατύτερα δὲ καὶ ὑπέρυθρα. <sup>11</sup> Gerarde,

p. 582, ‘Hedge Hyssope is called in Latine *Gratiola* and *Gratia Dei*, or the Grace of God; notwithstanding there is a kinde of *Geranium* or Storks Bill called by the later name.’ <sup>12</sup> Bart.

p. 23, ‘*Granum solis*, i. milium solis, i. gromil.’ Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 433, ‘It is called in Greek λιθόσπερμον . . . and of Phisitions and Apothecaries for the most part *Milium Solis* and *Granum Solis*, ab aliquibus ita dici putatur, quod semen candore solis et lucis splendore fulgeat.’

<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 610, ‘of the Arabians *Milium soler*, in shops and among Italians, *Milium solis*.’ Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 433, ‘Serapio saith from the authority of *Aben Julia* that it should be called *Milium Soler*, because (the seeds being as small as *Milium*) it grew upon the mountains called *Soler*.’ <sup>14</sup> See ante, Cauda porcina. <sup>15</sup> Gromwell. Bart. p. 23, Gromil;

ib. p. 30, ‘*Milium solis*, palma Christi, gromil idem.’ Gerarde, p. 610, in French, ‘*Grémil* and *Herbe aux perles*, in English Gromell, of some Pearle plant, and of others Lichwale.’ Cf. French *grémil*. <sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 610, ‘The seed of Gromel pound and drunke in white wine breaketh, dissolveth, and driveth forth the stone.’ <sup>17</sup> Lichwale: Parkinson, p. 433; Gerarde, p. 610.

G[r]appasis <sup>1</sup> , incuruatio, unde gripposis unguium percisis <sup>2</sup> est signum.	Gelena <sup>7</sup> , i. coloquintida, cucurbita Alexandrina, [cuius poma sunt sperule.]
Graffagia <sup>3</sup> , scriptura idem. Inde <b>ma-</b> 5 <b>langrafficum</b> <sup>4</sup> quod interpretatur nigrum scriptum.	Genesteola <sup>8</sup> stipitem habet ut lilium et flores indos plures in summi- tate.
<b>Gramen</b> <sup>5</sup> est nomen cuiusdam herbe, tamen specialiter accipitur in medicina contra humores [et] uiscosos 10 sicut in quartana, cuius radix usualiter ponitur in aximelle [et multis aliis]. gramen, anglie quich <sup>6</sup> .	Genesteola <sup>9</sup> , mirica, genesta idem; florem habet croceum. gall. gene- neste, angl. broom <sup>10</sup> .
<b>Genistus</b> similis [est] stringno sed habet folia albiora et unum stipitem. 15	Geniculata <sup>11</sup> , poligonia idem, [respice 25 ibi].
	Ge cretica <sup>12</sup> , i. terra que affertur de Samos insula.
	Gema <sup>13</sup> quedam confectio est, et interpretatur expertum.

2. prisis.      4. Graffagia.      melangraficum.      7. nomen est.      12. Add Genestula ...  
 angl. wolde.      16. Genela.      20. sed flores.      22. Genestreola.      24. broom.  
 27. Ge creticum est terra.

<sup>1</sup> γρύπωσις. Cœl. Aurel. de Morb. Acut. ii. 32. Cass. Felix, c. 40, 'cum obuncatione unguium, quam Græci gryposin vocant.' Sim. Jan. 'Gripposis, g. incurvatio, inde gripposis unguium est signum ptiseos.' <sup>2</sup> Read *phthisis*. <sup>3</sup> γραφὴ ἄγια. Matth. Silv. c. ccxcix, 'Graffagia, i. scriptura, inde melangraphicum id est nigrum scriptum.' ib. c. ccc. 'Graffia, i. scriptura.' <sup>4</sup> μέλαν γραφικόν. Cf. Diosc. v. 182, μέλαν φεγγάρομεν.

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Gramen est nomen cujuslibet herbae, tamen specialiter accipitur in medicina pro quadam herba cuius radix usualiter ponitur in oximelle et in multis aliis, an<sup>te</sup>. quikes.'

<sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 24, 'in English, Couch-grasse, Quitch-grasse and Dogs-grasse.' Compare the colloquial names Squitch, Scutch, Twitch, and Wicks.

<sup>7</sup> App. 'Gelena vel cucurbita Alexandrina, i. colocynthis.' ib. 'Gilella vel gilea, i. colocynthis.' Cf. Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), p. 237, sub gelela: where the forms *gelda*, *gelona*, *gelela*, *gella*, *gilea*, *galatæ* are quoted, and reference made to the Spanish *jalea*. To which add *genelea*, Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi.

<sup>8</sup> The description seems to recall Broom-rape (*Orobanche*) which Gerarde, p. 1312, classes with *Genista*.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Genesta, genestula idem, i. mirica, roubis agrestis idem.'

<sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 18, 'Gen-

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Geniculata, poligonia idem.' The plant meant is apparently *Polygonum aviculare*: see ante, *Centinodium*. Sim. Jan. 'Geniculata, centinodia, poligonia, proserpinata, sanguinaria, virga pastoris idem.'

<sup>12</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 293, 'Ge creticum id est terra quæ affertur de Creta. Ge samia id est terra quæ affertur de Samos insula.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi, 'Gema, i. parva: et gemma est quedam confectio: et interpretatur ex-  
perita.' Cod. Ashm. 1470 (Bodl.), 'Gemma confectio quedam et interpretatur expertum.'

**Gelatinia**<sup>1</sup> est piscium siue carnium quedam muscillago coagulata que nascitur de illis post alexaconnum seruantur infrigidata in aceto.

**5 Geminale**<sup>2</sup> oleum, enutrida<sup>3</sup> idem.

**Gerabotonum**<sup>4</sup> quod multi peristerion<sup>5</sup> aut uerbenam dicunt. g<sup>e</sup>. uerueyne<sup>6</sup>, ae. flegheuert.

**10 Geranion**<sup>7</sup> siue oxfollon uel ut Latini pneumonia cicutaria. Herba est folia habens similia ammionu, diuisa et oblonga, radix est ei rotunda et dulcis.

**15 Gersa**<sup>8</sup> est quoddam album quod fit de radicibus brionie et cucurbitae

agrestis. Gersa sic fit, radix iari uel draguntie conteruntur et succus exprimitur et aqua apposita iterum residere permittatur et sic ter uel quater fit, tandem limosum quod remanet desiccatur ad solem et dicitur gersa. Eius usus est ad facies dealbandas.

**20 Germandrea maior**, camepitheos<sup>9</sup>, quercula maior idem.

**Germandrea minor**, camedreos<sup>10</sup>, quercula minor idem.

[**Genicularis**<sup>11</sup>, respice in lichitis.

**Genesta**<sup>12</sup>, mirica idem.

**Glio**, respice in sordicies<sup>13</sup>.

3. quand post elixationem. 7. uerueyne. 8. fleghuert. 10. cicutariam.  
11. annuoun. 16. iari et. 18. apposita dimittitur residere et quod liquidius supernat abicitur et alia aqua apposita et iterum residere permittatur. 22. uisus.  
24. camephitees.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxx, ‘*Geltina piscium* est quando pisces coquuntur in aceto et postea congelatur acetum cum quo coquuntur, et eodem modo fit cum carnibus.’ Cod. Ashmole, 1470, ‘*Gelantina* piscium sive carnium est quedam muscillago coagulata que nascitur de illis quando post elixationem servantur infrigidati.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 293, ‘*Gelatina* est piscium sive carnium quedam mucilago coagulata quæ nascitur de illis quando post alixationem servantur infrigidata in aceto.’ Cf. the French *gélantine* and *galantine*, both of which are referred to *gelatus*: see Brachet, Etym. French Dict.

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Gremiale oleum* et expensarum et onfancinum idem et est quod fit ex olivis immaturis que colliguntur in gremio caduce ante alias.’

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Emitrida. Cf. Diosc. i. 29, ἔλαιον . . . ἀριστὸν τὸ ἀμοτριβές, δὲ καὶ ὄμφάκινον καλεῖται. Enutrida may possibly represent ἀμοτριβές.

<sup>4</sup> ιερόβοτάνη or ιερὰ Βοτάνη Diosc. iv. 61, E. P. N. p. 14. ‘*Gerobotana vel verbena vel sagmen, biscoop-wyrtil*’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Gerobotanum* est dictum sacra herba.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxv, ‘*Gerebotanum, Ierebotanum* vel peristeron gre. . . latine vero berbena vel sacra herba.’

<sup>5</sup> περιστερέων, Diosc. iv. 61. <sup>6</sup> Fr. *verveine*, Eng. *verbain*. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 121, καὶ ἔτερον γεράνιον, οἱ δὲ ὁξύφυλλον . . .

‘Ρωμαῖοι πολυκενία, οἱ δὲ κυκοτρία: and τὸ μὲν φύλλον ἔχει ὅμοιον ἀνεμάνη, ἐσχισμένον, μακρότερον, ρίζαν δὲ ὑποστρόγγυλον, γλυκεῖαν.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Gersa* est quoddam album quod fit de radice brioniae, cucumeris agrestis et similiu.’ <sup>9</sup> χαμαίπιτος, Diosc. iii. 165. Bart. p. 22, ‘*Germandrea major*, quercula major, camepiticos idem sunt.’ <sup>10</sup> χαμαίδηρος, Diosc. iii. 102. Bart. p. 22, ‘*Germandrea minor*, quercula minor, camedreos idem sunt.’

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 104, λυχνὶς στεφανωματικὴ . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι γενικούλαρις, οἱ δὲ βαλλάρια. Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxiii, ‘*Genicularis*, i. linchitis. Dia.’ <sup>12</sup> Genista, myrica, μυρίκη, Diosc. i. 116. <sup>13</sup> γλοιός, perhaps the same as ρύπος βαλανεῖων, Diosc. i. 34. Sim. Jan. ‘*Glio* secundum Dya. est sordities balnei.’

**Glaucus**, respice in glaucium.

**Grana paradisi**<sup>1</sup>, i. mellegete idem, secundum Thedericum in fractura cerebri.

**Gluten romanum**<sup>2</sup>,  
mastix, } secundum  
**Gluten alliotinum**<sup>3</sup>, i. } Serapion.  
terebentina,

**Gigarus**<sup>4</sup>, respice in iarus.

**Gingelide**<sup>5</sup>, respice in lauriola.

**Gingion**<sup>6</sup>, respice in lepidum.

**Guriaga**<sup>7</sup>, persicaria idem.

**Gliconium, glutinum**, respice in sarscoas<sup>8</sup>.]

**Genciana**<sup>9</sup> herba est allogallica, in 15 campis et in montibus nascens.

[Respice in basilicus, centaurea maior. i.]

**Gicenum commune**<sup>10</sup> refrigerantes habet uirtutes [et] ut chimolea<sup>11</sup> 20 illitum medetur.

**Gira solis**<sup>12</sup>, pendactilis<sup>13</sup>, custos orti idem<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in palma Christi et in pendactilis.]

**Gnicus**<sup>15</sup>, crocus ortensis uel orientalis<sup>16</sup> idem.

**Gith**<sup>17</sup>, agrimulatum<sup>18</sup>, melancium idem<sup>19</sup>. Gith unum<sup>20</sup> habet stip-

27. acrimulatum vel agrimulatum mellantium.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 1542, 'The first and largest sort are called of some *Mileguetta* and *Milegetta*, in English, Grains and Grains of Paradice.' Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 1577, 'Some supposing the *Melegueta* or *grana Paradisi* which we call usually Graines or Ginney Graines to be the *Grecians Cardamomum*.'

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1432, 'The Rosin is called . . . in shops mastix.' Cf.

ῥῆτινη σχωίνη, Diosc. i. 90. Matth. Silv. c. dxlii, 'Gal. 7. sim. phar. cap. de mastice alba. et est illa que dicitur gluten romanum.' ib. c. cxcvii, 'sed sciendum quod quando ponitur gluten absque determinatione debet intelligi mastix.'

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gluten all'otin, i. terebentina.'

See ante, Albocyn.

<sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 834, 'The common cuckow-pint is called in Latine, arum . . . in Italian, *Gigora*.'

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps a corruption of *Angelica*.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 205, λεπίδιον δέ ἔνιοι γιγγίδιον καλοῦσι.

<sup>7</sup> Apparently formed from its French name.

Gerarde, p. 447, 'in French *Curage* or *Culrage*: in English, Water-pepper, Culrage, and Arse-smart.'

<sup>8</sup> σαρκούλλα, Diosc. iii. 89.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 3, γεντιανή, οἱ δὲ κενταύρειος

ῥῖζα, οἱ δὲ ἀλόη γαλλικὴ . . . γεννᾶται δὲ ἐν ἴψηλοτάταις ἀκρωτείαις καὶ συστοιούσι τόποις καὶ ἐνίδροις.

Bart. p. 22, 'Gentiana, baldemoine, careswete idem.' App. 'Gentiana, i. anaglaica, uel comitialis.'

See ante, Allogallica.

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gicenon, grece lutum commune, latini cenum dicunt.'

Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxix, 'Giceron, Gicion, grece i. lutum, cenum. Giceon. Diasco.' Perhaps γῆ κουή i.e. communis, or cenum commune.

<sup>11</sup> κιμωλία, Diosc. v. 175.

<sup>12</sup> From the Italian

girasole.

<sup>13</sup> πενταδάκτυλος.

<sup>14</sup> See ante, sub Custos Ort.

<sup>15</sup> κνίκος, Diosc. iv. 187. Sim. Jan. 'Gnicus est crocus ortulanus qui circum apud Dya, vocatur.'

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Croci.

<sup>17</sup> Bart.

p. 22, 'Gith est nomen equivocum s. ad ciminum Ethiopicum et ad nigellam.' For κύμονον αἰθιο-

πικόν, see Diosc. iii. 61, and for μελάνθιον (nigella), Diosc. iii. 83.

<sup>18</sup> This word is

extremely puzzling. See ante, Acrimulatum vel agrimulatum, and Ciminum Ethiopicum. App.

'Aginilac, vel melanthium, i. git.' Matth. Silv. c. cxcv, 'Git, agrimolatum vel melanctium.'

It may be some corruption of ἄμμι, Diosc. iii. 83, or of μήκων ἄγριον καλοῦσι μέλανα, Diosc. iii. 83.

<sup>19</sup> μελάνθιον, Diosc. iii. 83.

<sup>20</sup> See ante, sub Acrimulatum, 'uiridem habet stipitem aliquantulum grossum, foliis circumdataum, in extremitate divisum et flores albos.'

- item aliquantulum grossum, multis  
foliis circumdatum, [et] in extremi-  
tate diuisiones et flores albos.  
[Respice in ciminum Ethiopi-  
cum.]
- <sup>5</sup> **Glicoricia**<sup>1</sup>, [glicoma], glicericia, gli-  
cia, succoricia, liquiricia<sup>2</sup> idem.  
Gallice lagarice<sup>3</sup>, anglice licorys<sup>4</sup>.
- Glicoriza**<sup>5</sup> aut squicia<sup>6</sup> aut adipsa<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> nascitur in Capadocia aut in  
Ponto<sup>8</sup>, frutex est; habet uirgas  
longas duorum cubitorum, radices  
sunt illi buxei coloris et longe sicut  
genciane, constructe et dulces.
- Gliconium**<sup>9</sup>, pulegium regale idem. <sup>15</sup>
- Glicida**<sup>10</sup>, pionya idem. Et glicida  
proprium est nomen cuiusdam  
confectionis et interpretatur dulce  
per contrarium.
- Glis**<sup>11</sup>, animal [est], glis terra tenax, <sup>20</sup>  
glis lappa uocatur.
- [**Glicostoma**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur dolor sto-  
machi.]
- Gipsus**<sup>13</sup>, plastrum, terra glutinosa  
idem, cuius quedam species est <sup>25</sup>  
lucida et hoc dicitur specula-  
[ris].
- Gipsa terreos**<sup>14</sup>, i. terrea astiata,

---

2. floribus. 6. Glicorize. 8. ragarice. licoriz. 11. habens uirgans. 14. con-  
strictc. 15. Galiconium. 16. pyonia. 17. nomen est. 24. Gippus. 28. terrees  
i. terra astrata.

---

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Glicoricia, i. liquoricia.' Diosc. iii. 5, γλυκυνφίξη . . . οἱ δὲ γλυκήρατον . . . οἱ δὲ σκύθιον, οἱ δὲ ἄδηφον.

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1302, 'The apothecaries call it by a corrupt word Liquiritia; the Italians Regalitia; . . . in French, Rigolisse, Raigalisse, and Reglisso . . . Pliny calls it Scythica herba: it is named Scythice, of the country Scythia, where it groweth.'

<sup>3</sup> The French régisse. <sup>4</sup> Liquorice. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 5, γλυκυνφίξη . . . οἱ δὲ σκύθιον,

οἱ δὲ ἄδηφον . . . ἔστι δὲ θαμνίσκος, ράβδονς ἔχων διπήχεις . . . φίξαι μακρά, συβοειδέσις ὡς γενιταῆς, ἵπόστρυψονται, γλυκεῖαι.

<sup>6</sup> σκύθιον, ib.

<sup>7</sup> ἄδηφον, ib.

<sup>8</sup> These

words occur in the Latin translation of Dioscorides given by Sprengel, but not in the Greek text.

<sup>9</sup> γλήχων . . . 'Ρωμαῖοι πολεῖονμ, Diosc. iii. 30. Bart. p. 22, 'Glicon, Gliconum idem sunt, i. pulegium regale:' i.e. pennyroyal, which is doubtless a corruption of *Puliol royall*, as it is called by Gerarde, p. 672. App. 'Glyconium, i. pulegium.'

<sup>10</sup> γλυκυσίδη, Diosc. iii. 147. Sim. Jan. 'Glicidis et gliciscidis est peonia. Theo. Prisc.' Bart. p. 23, 'Glicida, i. pionia.'

<sup>11</sup> This line, which occurs also in Bart. p. 22, and is quoted so frequently with others indicative of the gender and declination of the several words, may be traced to the Synonyms of John de Garlandia (about 1040), and possibly further.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Glicostoma, i. dulce stomacho.' γλυκυστόμαχος.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Gipsus plastrum, terra glutinosa cuius quedam species est lucida, et hoc dicitur specular.' γύψος, Diosc. v. 133. Matth. Silv. c. ccxcii, 'et dicitur specular.'

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gisastereos est dictum stella terre uel lutum stelle.' ib. sub Gisania, 'aster platodes est dictum stella lata vel plana g. talk vocatur aut gisastereos i. terra astrea.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Gesasterios id est gessamia.'

ib. c. ccxciii, 'Gisasteras Gisasteros, i. creta argenti, et est gessamia: stella terra, lutum stelle.'

ib. c. cclxxxvii, 'Gesaffeb, gerestreos, i. terra arastræ, et interpretatur rubea, et est bolus armenus.'

App. 'Gisastereos, vel bulbis i. i. cira rubea, quæ in armenia reperitur.'

i. rubeus bolus armenicus<sup>1</sup>  
idem.

**Gipsum**<sup>2</sup> genus est lapidis nitro similis, fluxum sanguinis et sudorem a[b]stinet.

**Gisanna**<sup>3</sup> alba ualde est eligenda et leuis, fluxum mulieris fringit.

**Geserichnias**<sup>4</sup> est alia alba, [alia] cinerea, leuis et mollis.

**Gischia**<sup>5</sup> gleba est alba et lata et non ualde candida, efficaciter stringit cutem pingat et extendit et splendida facit.

**Gisampelitus**<sup>6</sup> genus est crete uel terre nigri coloris ut aspaltum.

**Gys ex hirundinum nidis**<sup>7</sup> constructio est uirtutis.

6. Gimasia. 7. stringit.  
cinerea. 12. purgat.  
18. Gys melea. 22. uitrariorum.  
27. Gruncus &c. after Golena.  
34. cytrinum.

8. Gyserichirias.  
14. Gaempelitus.  
formacibus.  
29. Golena i. organum. an. cherchewert.

9. cinerea sed probabilior accipitur  
16. hyrundinum. constrictive.  
26. menstrua et urinam prouocat.  
30. Gindium.

**Gis melia**<sup>8</sup> est colore spodii cinereo, dura gustu animosa atque siccans linguam.

**Gis qua pictores utuntur**<sup>9</sup> sumitur ex uitarum caminis uel fornacibus.

**Giter**<sup>10</sup> herba est que in segetibus crescit habens semen nigrum et minutum,<sup>25</sup> suaui menstrua et uentos prouocat.

**Gruneus**<sup>11</sup>, bruncus, cuscute, rasta lini, podagra lini idem.

**Golena**<sup>12</sup> id est origagonum.

**Gyndium**, coconidium<sup>13</sup> idem.

**Gummi Arabieus** est arbor que in Arabia inuenitur, cuius triplex est maneris s. album, quod melius est, citrinum, et subrufum.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, *Bolus Armenicus*.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 133, γύψος δύναμιν ἔχει στυπτικήν, ἐμπλα-

στικήν· αἰμοφράγας τὲ καὶ ιδρώτων ἐφεκτικήν.

<sup>3</sup> γῆ σαμία. Cf. Diosc. v. 171, τῆς δὲ

σαμίας γῆς τὴν ἄγαν λευκὴν προκριτέον καὶ ἐλαφρὰν . . . ἵστησι δὲ αἴματος ἀναγωγὴν καὶ διοικῆσιν γυναιξί.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. v. 170, τῆς ἐρετράδος γῆς ἡ μὲν ἔστι λευκὴ ἐπιτεταμένας, ἡ δὲ σποδοειδῆς.

<sup>5</sup> γῆ χία. Diosc. v. 173, πλακώδης δὲ ἔστι καὶ λεπτὴ (vulgo λευκή) . . . τετανὸν δὲ καὶ στίλβον, ἔτι δὲ εὐχροὸν τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ἀποτελεῖ.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. v. 180, τῆς δὲ ἀμπελίτιδος γῆς . . . τὴν μέλαναν προκριτέον. Sim. Jan. *'Gisampelitis* g. Dya. est genus crete vel terre nigri coloris ut aspaltum.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxci, 'Ga vel gi, i. terra nidi hirundinis quae secundum Diosc. est constrictive virtutis: medetur denique vitia tumentium faucium et globosas adunctiones pelliculi sive mammarum siccando.'

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. v. 179, ἡ δὲ μηλία τὴν μὲν χροῦν καὶ ἀντὴν ἔστω ἐμφερῆς ἐρετράδοι τῇ σποδοειδεῖ . . . ἀναξηράνει δὲ καὶ τὴν γλῶσσαν πραέων.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. v. 181, ἀσβόλη ἥ οἱ ζωγράφοι χρῶνται λαμβάνεται μὲν ἐκ τῶν ὑελουργείων.

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gīt et nigella ejusdem generis sunt, differunt parum in forma et virtute, multum in odore. Dya. diversa facit capi. giter inquit herba est que in segetibus crescit habens semen nigrum et amarum et odore suavi, &c.'

Diosc. iii. 83, μελάνθιον . . . στέρμα μέλαν, δριμύ, εὐδόξεις . . . ἐμμηνα καὶ οὐρά καὶ γάλα ἄγει.'

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Groneus lini, podagra lini, cuscute idem,' which seems to suggest *βρόχος*. Matth. Silv. c. ccc, 'Grungus lini, cuscute, podagra lini.' See ante, sub Bruncus and Cuscute.

<sup>12</sup> Possibly a corruption of *κονίδη*, Diosc. iii. 29. See ante, Colena. Gerarde (Supplement or Appendix unto the Generall Table), gives 'Churchwort, Pennyroyall.'

<sup>13</sup> App. 'Cocognidium, id est se. laureola.' See ante, Coconidium.

**Hilon uel** [h]yalon<sup>1</sup>, uitrum idem.  
Inde **epialafe**<sup>2</sup> ab epi quod est  
supra, quia uitreus humor in exterio-  
ribus corporis partibus est in hac.  
5 Inde etiam dicitur **fiala**<sup>3</sup>, h. mutata  
in f. et **haloide**<sup>4</sup> i. uetreum  
flegma.

10 **Herba Sancti Johannis**<sup>5</sup>, ypericon<sup>6</sup>,  
scopa regea<sup>7</sup>, triscalamus, herba  
perforata<sup>8</sup>, fuga demonum<sup>9</sup> idem.

g. herbe Johan<sup>10</sup>; anglice, Seynt  
Jones uurt<sup>11</sup>.

**Herba Christofori**<sup>12</sup> est arnoglosse  
similis sed minora habet folia et  
albiora, florem habet croceum et  
durum.

15 **Herba Sancti Petri**<sup>13</sup>, herba para-  
lesis<sup>14</sup> idem, plures habet flores.  
g. maierole<sup>15</sup> [uel bonele<sup>16</sup>], an-  
glice coussloppe<sup>17</sup>.

20

---

2. epy.	6. hyaloyde.	uitreum.	11. herbe Ion.	Saint.
arnoglosse.	17. paralisis.	20. coussloppe.		13. similis est

---

<sup>1</sup> ὕαλος. <sup>2</sup> A corruption of *Efiala febris* (*ἡπίαλος πύρετος*), which is falsely derived from ὕαλος. Bart. p. 19, ‘*Efiala feb[ris]*, est in qua vitreus humor in exterioribus partibus corporis est.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxvi, ‘*Hyalon, Hyaleu*, i. uitrum: inde empiala febris ab epi &c. . . . unde dicitur epiale humor mutatus in flegma, et hialodo vitreum flegma.’ <sup>3</sup> φιάλη.

<sup>4</sup> ὑαλοειδής. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba Sancti Johannis, Herba perforata* idem, i. ypericon.’

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 161, ὑπερικόν, οἱ δὲ ἀνδρόσαιμον, οἱ δὲ κόρτον, οἱ δὲ χαμαὶτίνων. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 38,

‘*Scopa regia*, i. herba Sti. Johannis secundum quosdam.’ App. ‘*Epircum*, i. *scopa regia*.’ ib.

‘*Hypericon*, *scopa regia* idem est.’ <sup>8</sup> So called from the many minute punctures in the leaves.

Gerarde, p. 541, ‘in Latine *Hypericum*, in shops *Perforata*, of divers *Fuga dæmonum* . . . in French *Mille Pertuys*, in English S. John’s wort, or S. John’s grasse.’ Fuchs, Hist. Stirp. p. 909, ‘Vulgus herbariorum Perforatam vocat quod folia soli objecta innumeris foraminibus scatere, et omni ex parte punctis quibusdam pertundi videantur.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Fuga demonum*, herba Sancti Johannis.’ Cf. It. *caccia diavoli*. Fuchs, H. S. p. 909, ‘Fugam dæmonum aliqui quod superstitione quadam inducti fugare posse dæmones crediderint appellaverunt.’ <sup>10</sup> *Herbe de S. Jean*, Cotgrave. <sup>11</sup> St. John’s wort. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 44, ‘*Xpofora sive herba Xpofori* folia habet rotunda aliquantulum ut pisa.’ <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 23

‘*Herba Sancti Petri*, primula veris idem.’ ib. p. 35, ‘*Primula veris* herba St. Petri idem, solsequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi:’ the variation being caused by the fact that *primula veris* is applied to the *daisy* as well as to the *cowslip*. Gerarde, p. 782, ‘The greater sort, called for the most part Oxlips or Paigles, are named of divers *Herba S. Petri*.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccli, ‘*Herba Sancti Petri*, l. empetrum, id est paralesis, primula veris.’ <sup>14</sup> Gerarde, p. 782, ‘They are commonly called *Primula veris* . . . they are also named *Arthritica*, and *Herbae paralisis*, for they are thought to be good against the pains of the joints and sinues.’ Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba paralisis*, i. cousslop, alia est a *primula veris*.’ <sup>15</sup> See ante, *Consolida media*, where the French name is *blauerole*.

<sup>16</sup> This name too seems to be appropriated to the *daisy*; see ante, *Consolida minor*, which is glossed *wayseghe* (*dayeseghe*), *uel bonwort uel brosewort*.

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba paralisis*, i. cousslop.’ E. P. N. p. 60, *Hoc ligustrum*, a *cowslowpe*. ib. p. 63, ‘*Hoc ligustrum*, a *cowyslepe*.’

- Herba Sancti Pauli**<sup>1</sup>, fartellus idem,  
similis est artemesie nostre sed  
minora habet folia.  
**Herba Sancti Pauli**<sup>2</sup>, spergula idem,  
similis est persillio nisi quod habet  
5 folia albiora et est amara, et di-  
citur persillium insipidum [alio  
nomine.]  
**Herba fortis**<sup>3</sup>, absinth[*h*]ium idem.  
10 gallice aloyne, a<sup>e</sup>. wermode.  
**Herba catholica**<sup>4</sup>, allipiados idem,  
[respice ibi].  
[**Hasta regia**<sup>5</sup>, respice in rasta regia  
et in nepta.  
15 **Herba uenti**<sup>6</sup>, uicetoxicon<sup>7</sup>, consolida

- minor<sup>8</sup> idem, secundum Thed.  
capitulo de antrace.  
**Herba pulicum** est idem quod eupa-  
torium secundum quosdam, ut  
recitat J. Mesue in medicinis laxa-<sup>20</sup>  
tiuis, capitulo de eupatorio.  
**Herba scelerata**<sup>9</sup>, i. apium risus, re-  
spice ibi. Et uocatur herba mirti-  
lana siue brutacea<sup>10</sup>.  
**Herba paralesis**<sup>11</sup>, respice in herba<sup>25</sup>  
Petri.  
**Hilla**<sup>12</sup>, respice in mescara.  
**Herba cancri**<sup>13</sup>, respice in centum  
galli.  
**Herba benedicta**<sup>14</sup>, respice in cicuta. <sup>30</sup>

1. sarcellus. 2. archemesie. 4. alio modo Herba Sancti Pauli. 9. Herba fortis after  
Herba catholica. 10. weremod.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Herba Sti. Pauli* in antidotario universalis in quodam unguento ad plagas.’

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxiiii, ‘*Aspergula*, spargula, sic vocatur, a quibusdam rubea minor.’ See post, Spargula minor. This may be the plant described by Gerarde, p. 1125, ‘called *Saginæ spargula* or Spurry, which is sown in Brabant, Holland, and Flanders, of purpose to fatten cattel and to cause them to give much milke.’ *Persillium* may be for *psyllium*.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba fortis*, i. absinthium.’ See ante, Absinthium.

<sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Herba*

*catholica* vocatur a quibusdam laureola.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccl, ‘*Herba catholica*, id est meze-  
reon, vel alippiados, laureola.’ Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba catholica*, i. laureola.’ See ante, Allipiados.

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Hastula regia*, i. woderove.’ ib. p. 12, ‘*Astula regia*, woderove idem.’ ib.

p. 24, ‘*Herba muscata*, i. hastula regia, woderove.’ See ante, Asta regia. Gerarde, pp. 94, 96, gives *hastula regia* as one of the names of *asphodel*, and it certainly would seem to be more applicable to it than to *woodruff*. Perhaps some manuscript confusion may have arisen between the words *asphodelus*, *asperula*, and *astula*. In this gloss it seems also to be identified with *nepeta*, or *cat-mint*.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccli, ‘*Herba venti major*, scatumcellum, id est paritaria (which must here mean not *pellitory*, but *wall penny-wort*, or *Cotyledon Umbilicus*), sed *herba venti minor* est consolida minor.’ Bart. p. 24, ‘*Herba venti*, i. scabiosa secundum quosdam.’ ib. p. 43, ‘*Venti minor*, i. consolida minor.’

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Vicetoxicum*

herba est que valet contra toxicum.’ Bart. p. 34, ‘*Herba scelerata*, i. apium risus.’

<sup>8</sup> See ante.

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Herba scelerata*,

supra in botrachium.’ Bart. p. 34, ‘*Herba scelerata*, i. apium risus.’

<sup>10</sup> See ante,

Botrachion.

<sup>11</sup> Herba paralysis.

<sup>12</sup> That is sausages.

‘*Herba cancri*, supra in crispula.’ See ante, Centrum galli.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan.

‘*Herba cancri*, supra in crispula.’ See ante, Centrum galli.

<sup>14</sup> This term is also applied

to *avens*, which is called *Herb Bennet*.

Matth. Silv. c. cccl, ‘*Herba benedicta* quid est lege fu, vel

gariofilata.’

**Herba mortifera**, i. cicuta nigra.

**Herba yue<sup>1</sup>**, respice in cornu cer-  
uinum.

**Herba scripta<sup>2</sup>**, respice in lingua  
ceruina.

**Hermico communis<sup>3</sup>**, respice in mi-  
conium.

**Herba muralis<sup>4</sup>**, paritaria idem.

**Hynnula campana<sup>5</sup>**, semperiuua  
idem. gall. jubarbe<sup>6</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. syngrene<sup>6</sup>.

**Herba muscata<sup>7</sup>** maior et minor.

**Herba cerui<sup>8</sup>**, scolopendria<sup>9</sup>, lingua  
ceruina idem. g<sup>e</sup>. cerflange, a<sup>e</sup>.  
[heritestonge].

**Herba luminaria<sup>10</sup>**, flos[s]mus<sup>11</sup>,  
tapsus barbatus [maior], filtrum  
idem. anglice cattestail uel feld-  
wort. [Respice in flosmus.]

10. syngrene.

13. cerlaunge.

29. erachea.

30. stipitem.

35. paruenke.

36. paruenke.

**Herba pigmentaria<sup>12</sup>**, melissa idem,  
[respice ibi.]

**Herba policaria<sup>13</sup>** maior et minor  
fetet, ualet contra epilenciam.

**Herba fullonis<sup>14</sup>**, borich idem. Re-  
spice in borax.

**Herba occasionis**, similis est rubie<sup>25</sup>  
minoris. Quidam dicunt quod illa  
sit. Flores habet croceos minutos  
in stipite et inter singulos ordines  
foliorum habet spacium trium digi-  
torum in stipite.

**Herba hircina<sup>15</sup>**, i. tetrahit, fetet ut  
hircus et est similis matris silue,  
foliis utimur. anglice swan[n]es-  
tonge.

**Herba ereclea**, peruinca idem. gall. et<sup>35</sup>  
a<sup>e</sup>. peruenke<sup>16</sup>.

25. rubee.

31. hircyna.

32. rubea.

1 Bart. p. 17, 'Cornu cervi, i. herbive.' See ante, Cornu servinum.

scripta, infra in scolopendria.' Matth. Silv. c. ccilii, 'Herba scripta, i. lingua cervina, scolo-  
pandria.' The name no doubt is due to the marks on the back of the leaves.  
post, Miconium. The reading may perhaps be *hæc mico-conis*. μηκάνιον. <sup>3</sup> See  
Pellitory of the Wall. Gerarde, p. 331, 'it is commonly called *Parietaria*, or by a corrupt word  
*Paritaria*, because it groweth neere to walls, and for the same cause it is named of divers  
*Muralis*'

<sup>5</sup> Enula campana; see ante, Elena campana. The gloss has apparently got  
out of its right place: perhaps it was intended to explain *Esula*.

<sup>6</sup> See ante, Ayzon.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 24, 'Herba muscata, i. hastula regia, woderove.' <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 1139, 'in shops  
*Lingua Cervina*, and falsly *Scolopendria* . . . in French *Langue de cerf*, in English *Hart's tongue*.'

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 141, σκολοπένδριον . . . φύλλα ἔχει σκολοπένδρα τῷ θηρίῳ ψυμοια (i.e. the milliped).

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba luminaria, tapsus barbastus idem.' <sup>11</sup> φλόμος, Diosc. iv. 102.

See ante, Flosmus. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba pigmentaria, melissa idem.' <sup>13</sup> Pulicaris.

App. 'Psylion, i. policaria.' See post, Persillium. Gerarde, p. 587, 'Fleawort is called  
in Greek φύλλιον; in Latine *Pulicaria* and *Herba Pulicaris* . . . not because it killeth fleas, but  
because the seeds are like fleas.'

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Herba fullonis, supra in borit.' Bart. p. 23, 'Herba fullonis, borith idem.' App. 'Saponaria, burit, herba fullonis idem est.'

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 24, 'Herba judaica, tetrahit idem.' ib. p. 42, 'Tetrahit, herba judaica est, rubea minor.' App.  
'Hyrcina, id est retrahit, fetet ut hircus.' Gerarde, p. 689, 'There is a kinde of Bawme called  
*Herba Judaica*, which Lobel calls *Tetrahit*'

<sup>16</sup> E. P. N. p. 63, 'Hec perwica, a perwynke.'

**Herba sanguinaria**<sup>1</sup>, bursa pastoris  
idem. g<sup>e</sup>. crisbone, a<sup>e</sup>. purs[e]-  
uu[o]rt.

5 **Herba Walteri** habet stipitem rectum  
aliquantulum et diuisionem foli-  
orum per gradus diuisam [?], redo-  
let ut muscum. gall. muge de boys<sup>2</sup>.

10 **Herba Roberti**<sup>3</sup> similis [similis est]  
aquilarie<sup>4</sup>, fetet et habet stipitem  
tortum et rubeum et geniculatum  
et flores et spinas ad modum acus  
muscate minoris<sup>5</sup>, et ualet contra  
cancrum et fistulam.

15 **Herba acetosa**, ascedula<sup>6</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>.  
sorele<sup>7</sup>, anglice sourdok<sup>8</sup>.

**Herba pedicularis**, staphisagria<sup>9</sup>  
idem, interficit pediculos.

20 **Herba meretricum**, meretricaria idem,  
habet radicem rubeum, flores et  
folia similia lingue hircine.

**Herbum**<sup>10</sup> siue, ut alii dicunt, orob-  
bum<sup>11</sup> nascitur ut lenticula, seri-  
tur etiam, cuius aliud est pallidum,  
aliud subrufum, et aliud album,  
uires habet acres et diureticas<sup>25</sup>  
ualde. [Et] herbum elixum et  
datum boues pinguescere facit<sup>12</sup>.

25 **Herpillum**<sup>13</sup>, serpillum, [timbra<sup>14</sup>  
idem,] pulegium montanum, g<sup>e</sup>.  
serfoil, a<sup>e</sup>. brothuurt<sup>15</sup>.

2. tresbone. 15. surele. sourdokke. 19. et flores. 20. consimilia. 21. orobum  
dicunt. 29. montanum idem. 30. brotheruurt.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Sanguinaria*, bursa pastoris idem.’ The plant referred to is Shepherd’s Purse (*Capsella Bursa Pastoris*): but *Sanguinaria* is more properly applied to knot-grass (*Polygonum aviculare*). E. P. N. p. 32, ‘*Polygonus et sanguinaria*, ðæt is unfortredde.’ <sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Hastula regia*, muge de bois, wuderove.’ See ante, *Asta regia*. With regard to woodruff there seems to be some difficulty. It is hard to see how it came to be called *Hastula regia*. Perhaps the confusion may be due to the fact that the French *Muguet* was applied both to *woodruff* and the *Lily of the Valley* (Gerarde, p. 386). Both are scented, but only the latter could be appropriately called *Hastula regia*. In that case the reason of the name would probably be found in the shape of the leaf: cf. the name *gar-lie* (A. S. *gar*, a spear). The name *woodruff* is probably a translation of *Asperula* (the little rough one): at any rate, the name *woodowell* (Gerarde, p. 1126), suggesting Fr. *rouelle*, is very much later than the name *wuderofe* (E. P. N. p. 12), which occurs in a vocabulary of the tenth century. Nemnich gives as the Dutch name for Woodruff, *Welriekend Runukruid*: and as *ruuw* is the word for *rough*, the inference is that the Dutch *Ruuwkruid* and the English *woodruff* derive their name from the roughness of the plant. *Herba Walteri* seems to recall the German name *Wald-meister*. <sup>3</sup> Herb Robert. Gerarde, p. 939, ‘it is called in High Dutch *Ruprecht’s kraut* . . . and thereupon it is named in Latine . . . *Robertii herba*.’ <sup>4</sup> See ante, *Aquilaaria*. <sup>5</sup> See ante, *Acus Muscata*. <sup>6</sup> Acedula. E. P. N. p. 24, ‘*Accitulum, jaces-sure*.’ <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Surelle, sorrel*.’ <sup>8</sup> Sour-dock. <sup>9</sup> στραφίς ἀγρία, Diosc. iv. 153. <sup>10</sup> Ervum. <sup>11</sup> ὄροβος, Diosc. ii. 131. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. ii. 131, Βοῦς δὲ λιπάνει εἰ βρωθεῖν (vulgo λιπάνει ἔφθις παρατίθεμενος).

<sup>13</sup> θύμβρα, Diosc. iii. 39. <sup>14</sup> θύμβρα, Diosc. iii. 39. <sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, ‘*Pollegia*, broðer-wyrt, hæl-wyrt, dworges drostle.’ Gerarde, Supplement, ‘*Brotherwort* Pulio Mountian.’

**Herpentaria**, serpentaria<sup>1</sup>, colubrina,  
dragancia<sup>2</sup> idem. gall. et angl.  
dragance<sup>3</sup>.

**Hermodactilis**<sup>4</sup>, centum capita idem.  
5 [Respice in bisala et in zirin-  
ga.]

**Hemecocalles**<sup>5</sup>, cathalepton, uel bul-  
lus ematicus, folia habet et hastam  
simile[m] lilio in initio, cum se-  
10 perit se aperire, flores lillii sundere  
solet iii uel iiiii, sed postquam flo-  
ruerit uiridem facit colorem, bonum  
et odoratum.

**Hircina**<sup>6</sup>, hyposita, hipoas uel hiporis<sup>7</sup>,  
15 cauda equina, cauda caballina

idem. Herba aspera est, qua so-  
lent polliri pectines et archus et  
cippi. anglice, schafwort<sup>8</sup>.

**Hyerob**<sup>9</sup> herba est porrecta uirgultis  
ultra cubitum cum geniculosis foliis<sup>20</sup>  
per interualla distantibus, tanquam  
quercus incisis et subalbidis.

**Hipporis**<sup>10</sup> aut anabis nascitur in locis  
humidis et mont[u]osis, hastas  
habet rufas et asperas et nodosas,<sup>25</sup>  
folia sunt acuta tenera et iuncto  
similia. [Respice in hyrcina.]

**Hynos**<sup>11</sup> uel **hymom** uinum, inde  
hyonomella<sup>12</sup>, i. confectio uini  
et mellis. 30

2. draguntena. 4. Hermodactilis before Herpentaria.  
solet. 14. yposata, hypoas uel hiporis. 16. solet.  
28. hymon uinum idem inde hyonemella.

9. ceperit. 10. ostendere  
17. arcus. 18. scherwrt.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘*Serpentaria*, dragantea, cocodrilla, columbrina idem.’

<sup>2</sup> See ante,

Draguncea. <sup>3</sup> Dragons, Gerarde, p. 832.

<sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 161, ‘the true Hermodactill

of the shops, which probably by all is adjudged to this tribe (meadow-saffron) though none can certainly say what flores or leaves it bears: the Roots are onely brought to us, and from what place I cannot tell: yet I conjecture from some part of Syria or the adjacent countries.’

E. P. N. p. 17, ‘*Hermodactyla*, crawan-leac.’ ib. p. 37, ‘*Hermodoctula*, uel *tidolosa*, crawan-leac.’

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 127, ἡμεροκαλλίς, οἱ δὲ ἡμεροκατάλλακτος, . . . οἱ δὲ βολβὸς ὁ αἴματιός, φύλλα ἔχει καὶ καυλὸν ὄμοια κρίνων ἀνθη δὲ ἐν αὐτῷ καθ' ἑκάστην ἀπόφυσιν γ' ή δ' τὴν σχίσιν τῷ κρίνῳ ἐουκάρα ὅταν ἀργῆται χαίνειν, τὴν δὲ χρόνον ἰσχυρῶς ἀχράν (var. ἐνανθῆ). Sim. Jan. ‘Hemerocalles aut catallepton uel bulbus ematicus, Dya. folia habet, &c.’

<sup>6</sup> Perhaps a corruption of *equina*, as *hyposita* almost certainly is of *equisetum*.

<sup>7</sup> ἵππουρις, Diosc. iv. 46. App. ‘*Hiperois*, id est cauda caballina.’

<sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 1116, ‘in English, Horse-taile, Shave-grasse and in some places Joynts. Shave-grasse is not without cause named *Asfrella*, of his ruggednesse, which is not unknowne to women who scourre their pewter and wodden things of the kitchen therewith.’ Cf. MS. Sloane 282, ‘*Hironia uel yronea*, hiposita, cauda equina, cauda caballina ys a rowȝ herb wȝ þe which men polisshen combes, bowes and cuppes.’

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Hierob*, Dya. virga est porrecta uirgultis ultra cubitum, &c.’

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Hyporis*, g. aut anabasis, Dya. nascitur, &c.’ Diosc. iv. 46, ἵππουρις . . . οἱ δὲ ἀνάβασις . . . φύεται ἐν τύποις ἐφύδροις καὶ τάφροις, καυλία ἔχει κενά, ὑπέρυθρα, ὑποτραχέα, στερεά, γόνατοι διειλημμένα . . . περὶ δὲ ἀντὰ σχοινώδη φύλλα πυκνά, λεπτά.

<sup>11</sup> οῖνος. Matth. Silv. c. ccclxvi, ‘*Hynon*, i. vinum, inde hynomel i. vini confectio.’

<sup>12</sup> οἰνόμελι.

Hymiotida <sup>1</sup> , saporifera idem.	Herba pullicaris uel } respice in per-
<b>Hypomelidos</b> , quedam poma sorbis similia.	Herba pollicaris } cillum <sup>6</sup> .
<b>Hues marastrum</b> <sup>2</sup> , feniculus idem, g.e. 5 fenoyl <sup>3</sup> , a.e. fenkele.	Herba nucaria, respice in spondilion. <sup>15</sup>
[ <b>Herba perforata</b> , respice in Herba Johannis.	Herba trutannorum <sup>7</sup> , tapsia.
<b>Hipoas</b> , respice in hircina.	Herba judaica <sup>8</sup> , respice in tetrahith.]
<b>Herba terrestris</b> , pes pulli idem.	
<b>Herba calida</b> , pes millui <sup>4</sup> , catracta.	
<b>Herba bona ueneris</b> , respice in columbelua <sup>5</sup> .	

1. saporifera. 2. Hypomelidos. 4. fenkele. 18. Mathefelonn. 19. hardhakke.  
20. idem. scabiouse. 21. schabwrt.

<sup>1</sup> ἥπνωτικά. Sim. Jan. ‘*Ipnatica*, g. sunt quae somnum uel soporem faciunt. Ga. ad Paternianum.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxvi, ‘*Hyponotica*, *hypnotica*, i. saporifica. Ga. in dinamidiis.’ ἥπνωτικῶς, Galen, Lex. Hipp. p. 584. <sup>2</sup> ὕδος μάραθρον. <sup>3</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Fenoil*, m. as *fenoil*, *fennell*.’ E. P. N. p. 44, ‘*Feniculum*, fanuil, fenecl.’ <sup>4</sup> Pes milvi. See ante, Catrarca. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Columbaria. <sup>6</sup> ψύλλιον. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 41, ‘*Tapsia*, i. herba trutannorum, de qua trutanni (i.e. beggars) solent facies suas aspergunt ut leprosis assimilentur, et postea cum succo maratri et aceto se lavant et tota deletur infectio. Tapsia enim inflat vultum terentis.’ Gerarde, p. 1030, ‘if a man do stand where the winde doth blow from the plant, the aire doth exulcerate and blister the face and every other bare or naked place that may be subject to his venomous blast and poisonous quality.’ <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 689. ‘There is a kinde of Bawme called *Herba Judaica* which Lobel calls *Tetrahit*.’ Bart. p. 24, ‘*Herba judaica*, tetrahit idem.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 24, ‘*Jacia nigra*, matfelonn.’ Gerarde, p. 729, ‘it is called also *Materfillon* and *Matrefillen*: in English, Matfellon, Bulweed, and Knapweed.’ <sup>10</sup> Compare the Welsh *Madfelen*. See Stow, Survey of the Cities of London and Westminster, fol. 1755, ii. 44, on the Church of St. Mary Matfelon. He relates that the murderer of a certain widow was set upon by the wives of the Parish who slew him out of hand: ‘and for this fact it hath been said that Parish purchased that name of *Mary Matfelon*.’ Strype, however, thinks it more probable that *Matfelon* is a word of Hebrew or Syriac extraction, ‘signifying as much as *quaer nuper enixa est*,’ and so fitly applied to St. Mary: and that the church was founded by some knight that had dwelt in the Holy Land and dedicated to St. Mary with the Babe in her arms, which in those Eastern countries was called *Matfelon*.

<sup>11</sup> Bullweed, or perhaps Bullhead. <sup>12</sup> Hardhead is one of the popular names for Knapweed. Gerarde,

Appendix, gives *Hardhou* as a synonym of *Marygold*. <sup>13</sup> The scaly appearance of the under surface of the plant probably marked it out as a cure for cutaneous diseases. <sup>14</sup> Scabieuse.

<sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 793, gives *Scab-woort* as a name of *Elecampane*. <sup>16</sup> Diosc. iv. 63, ὑάκινθος φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια βόλβῳ . . . κόμην ἐπικειμένην κυρτὴν ἀνθους πλήρη πορφυροειδῶν, ῥίζαν καὶ αὐτὴν ἐμφερῆ βολβῷ, ἦτις σὸν οὖν καταπλασθεῖσα λευκῷ ἐπὶ παιδῶν ἀνήθους τηρεῦν πεπίστενται.

purpureum et radicem similem bullo, pueros a pubertate retinet.	<b>Ion</b> <sup>11</sup> , folia habet minora quam edera et nigriora in corio, hastam <sup>15</sup> in medio in qua capitellum et flos odoratus et purpureus, nascitur in locis umbrosis et asperis.
Item <b>Jacintus</b> est quidam lapis.	<b>[Iuncus triangularis</b> , i. <i>ciperus</i> <sup>12</sup> .] <sup>20</sup>
<b>Iarus</b> <sup>1</sup> , gigarus <sup>2</sup> , barba aron, [alcon,] <sup>3</sup>	<b>Iusquiamus</b> <sup>13</sup> , caniculata <sup>14</sup> , simplicifolia <sup>15</sup> , cassilago <sup>16</sup> , dens caballinus <sup>17</sup>
5 pes uituli <sup>4</sup> , [respice in] saturion, rasga <sup>5</sup> idem. gallice iaruse, a <sup>e</sup> . cokkowespitte.	idem. gall. henesbane <sup>18</sup> uel henne- dewole <sup>19</sup> . Respice in canicu- lata. <sup>25</sup>
<b>Iauri</b> , flos eius uitis agrestis.	<b>Iimix</b> <sup>20</sup> , uacca iuuenis idem.
<b>Iasir</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. seminis minutti.	
10 <b>Iancia</b> , illafeos <sup>7</sup> , lappa maior, lappa lappago, bardana <sup>8</sup> , diaglitis idem, gallice, gletonere <sup>9</sup> , anglice clote <sup>10</sup> .	

2. bulbo. 6. iarouse. 9. Iasir. 11. dyaglitis. 14. *Jovis barba*, themolus,  
sticados citrinum idem. minora habet. 23. an. hennebane uel henedewole. 26. Jimix  
*after Juniperus.*

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Barba Aaron.

Gerobotana out of Hierobotane (E.P.N. p. 14) and Gerarchia out of Hierarchia, and thus to betray an Italian origin.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Alcon.

<sup>4</sup> From the shape of the leaf. Gerarde, p. 834, ‘in shops *Iarus* and *Barba Aron*, of others *Pes Vituli*—in Italian *Gigora*—in French *Pied d’veau*.’

<sup>5</sup> Ante, ‘*Barba Aaron*, iarus, basga idem: angl. cokkowespitte.’ App. ‘*Iausir*. i. opopanax.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Iausur*, ara. opopanax.’ Matth. Silv. ‘*Iasir*, i. semen iunci.’

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 25, ‘*Ilafeos*, i. bardona sive lappa inversa quod idem est.’ App. ‘*Ilafeos*, bardana, id est lappa inversa.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 25, ‘*Lappa major*; . . . in French *Gleteron*; in English, Greate Burre, Burre Docke, or Clot Burre.’

<sup>9</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Gleteron* as *Glatteron*, The Clote Burre.’

<sup>10</sup> E.P.N. p. 46, ‘*Lappa*, bardane, clote.’ ib. p. 37, ‘*Lappa*, clote oððe clyf-wyrt.’

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 120, ιον πορφυρῶν φύλλων ἔχει μακρύτερον κίσσουν καὶ λεπτότερον, μελάντερον δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἀνόμοιον κανδίον ἀπὸ τῆς βίξης ἐφ’ οὐν ἀνθήλιον σφόδρα εὐώδες πορφυρῶν φύεται ἐν παλισκίοις καὶ τραχέσι τόποις.

<sup>12</sup> κύπειρος, Diosc. i. 4. Bart. p. 15, ‘*Ciperus*, junctus triangularis.’

<sup>13</sup> νοσκύαμος, Diosc. iv. 69. App. ‘*Iusquiamus*, casilago, simpliciaca, verutaria (*marg. verrucaria*), canicularis idem est.’

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Caniculata. E.P.N. p. 47, ‘*Iusquiamus*, chenille, hennebone.’ Gerarde, p. 355, ‘Hennebane is called . . . Insana, Alterculum, Symphoniaca, and Calicularis, . . . of Matthæus Sylvaticus, Dens Caballinus, Milimandrus, Cassilago.’ Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. iv, ‘alii sym-

phoniacam, alii calicularem appellant, alii dentariam.’

<sup>15</sup> Perhaps συμφωνισκή. Bart. p. 40, ‘*Symphoniac*, i. *iusquiamus*.’

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cassilago*, i. semen *iusquiami*, canicularis idem.’

<sup>17</sup> Diosc. iv. 69, ‘Ρωμαῖοι ἴνσάνα, δεντάρια.’

<sup>18</sup> See ante, Caniculata.

<sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 26, ‘*Jumex*, i. vacca juvencis.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxvi, ‘*Iunis*, i. vacca iuuenis.’

**Iuniperus**, gall. geneure<sup>1</sup>, angl. gost<sup>2</sup>.  
[Respic in alchionoidos<sup>3</sup> et in  
amis<sup>4</sup> et in arciotide<sup>5</sup> et in uer-  
nix<sup>6</sup> et in agnus.]

5 **Iusquiamatido-tizas**<sup>7</sup> idem est quod  
inicio, inicis, unde iusquiamatismus.

**Ius col[1]ex**<sup>8</sup> est genus cuiusdam  
collirii, fragile et subrubeastrum.  
[i. iniection.]

10 **Iusecaleus**<sup>9</sup> acram habet in se qual-  
itatem euentoriam et purgatiuam.

**Iuiube**<sup>10</sup> est fructus quidam maior  
fabis.

**Ibiscus**<sup>11</sup>, altea idem.

15 **Ictiocolla**<sup>12</sup>, qui dicitur uenter techi<sup>13</sup>

piscis, emplastris cephalicis neces-  
sariis miscetur confectionibus.

**Icerdatel**, iringe idem, radices sunt  
herbe nascentes in losis saxosis  
habentes folia sicut cardus spinosa,<sup>20</sup>  
et ex illis conficitur, et in conditum  
loco ipsarum possunt poni pasti-  
nasce ortenses.

**Idiosmum**<sup>14</sup>, menta idem.

**Igia**<sup>15</sup> sanitas interpretatur, opita est.<sup>25</sup>

**IGROSCOPI**<sup>16</sup>, stercus caprinum idem.

**Ilex** frutex est quasi geneste uel sauine  
sed mollior, flores facit albos.

**Ilaphē[ο]s**<sup>17</sup>, sapa idem.

**Illafrios**, bardana, lappa inuersa idem.<sup>30</sup>

5. Iusquiamatizo. 6. iusquiamantissimum i. iniection. 11. euentoriam. purgatoriam.  
12. fructus quidam est majoris. 14. altera. 18. Icerdatal. 19. nascentis. locis  
20. habentis. 21. 3<sup>5</sup> conditum.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘Juniperi, i. zeneuer.’ French *genièvre, genèvre*.  
(perhaps *arceuthinetum*), gost.’ A.S. *gorst*, our *gorse*.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Alcheozoidos.  
<sup>3</sup> See ante, Amis.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Arceotide. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Arceotide. <sup>6</sup> Gerarde,  
p. 1373, ‘the gum of the Juniper tree is usually called of the Apothecaries vernix.’ Bart. p. 16,  
'Classa vel glassa, i. vernix vel bernix, viz. gummi juniperi.'

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Inquimatzare,  
i. linire, Alexan. de oculis primo capitulo. Item pro iniicere, Oribasius Capitulo de ulceribus  
matricis.’ ἐγχυματίσω, ἐγχυματισμός, cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 7.

Diosc. v. 92. Sim. Jan. ‘Ius collex, Dyascordes est genus collirii fragile et subrubeastrum.’  
<sup>8</sup> ἴὸς χαλκοῦ. Glossar von Siena (Hermes, vol. xviii. p. 540), ‘Juscalcu, lepetis calcu, spuma  
ferri.’ Cf. Paulus Egineta. *Iniection* must be intended to explain *iusquiamatismus*.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 26, ‘Jujube, i. poma Sancti Johannis.’

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Ibiscus, eviscus, althea idem.  
Cas. Fe. in antidotario.’ ιβίσκος, Diosc. iii. 153. See ante, Eviscus.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Ictiocolla grece apud Dyascori. Icthiocolla quod dicitur venter est ceti piscis.’ Diosc. iii. 92,  
ἢ δὲ ιχθύνοιλλα λεγομένη κοιλία ἐστὶν ιχθύος κητῶν . . . ὥφελεῖ δὲ εἰς τὰς κεφαλικὰς ἐμπλάστρους.

<sup>12</sup> Read *ceti*. <sup>13</sup> ήδοσμός, Diosc. iii. 36. App. ‘Idiosmum, i. mentha.’

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Igia grece quedam confection in antidotario universalis et est dictum sanitas.’ ὑγεία or ὑγίεια.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘Erascofōs, i. carprarum fimus.’ Compare αἴγανον σπύραθον, Diosc. ii. 98. Renzi,  
Coll. Salernit. ‘Igyosefi, stercus caprinus idem.’

<sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Illafeos quidam exposuerunt  
bardanamque et lappa major in antidotario universalis in mitridatico magno vocatur.’ Bart. p. 25,

‘Illafeos, i. bardona sive lappa inversa quod idem est.’ App. ‘Ilafeos, bardana, id est lappa  
inversa.’ Here *sapa* seems to be a misreading for *lappa*; and the gloss to be confused with the

next. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. ‘Illafeos, lapa (var. *sapa*) idem.’

**Imbis**<sup>1</sup> i. pes ciconie.

**Inantis**<sup>2</sup> uel **inanti**, flos uitis agrestis  
uel uue agrestis idem.

**Iu**<sup>3</sup> uiola alba idem, et est alia rubea.

**Ineuba**<sup>4</sup>, sponsa solis<sup>5</sup>, kalendula<sup>6</sup>  
idem. ae. goldwort<sup>7</sup> uel rodeuurt<sup>8</sup>.  
Respic in elitropia<sup>9</sup>.

**Inanantium** uel **inantum**<sup>10</sup>, i. flos  
lambrusse<sup>11</sup>.

**Inule**<sup>12</sup> gall. escaylonnes.  
**Inicion**,<sup>13</sup> i. coscini.

2. flos uite. 6. goldewert. ruduert. 9. lambrusce. 10. *Inube*. eschaloynes.  
11. costum. 12. Iunube. 16. Ipozima. yposcellina.

**Imnile canales.**

**Incubus**<sup>14</sup> nomen est morbi, et nomen  
demonis, et inde succubus id quod  
sicutu.

**Iposmia** uel **yposellina**<sup>15</sup>, herba  
aquatica est nascens in locis aquo-  
sis, habet folia foliis fabe similia,  
unde a uulgo dicitur fabaria, ad tu-  
mores ualet. ae. lemeke uel lemoke.<sup>20</sup>

**Ipoquistidos**<sup>16</sup> i. succus fungi qui  
crescit ad pedes rose canine.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Iraber*, pes ciconiae idem cst.’

<sup>2</sup> οὐ ἀνθη καλεῖται ὁ τῆς ἄγριας ἀμπέλου καρπὸς  
ὄποτε ἀνθεῖ, Diosc. v. 5. Matth. Silv. c. ccclxviii, ‘*Iantiflas*, i. flos uve vitis agrestis.’ App.  
‘*Iantis flos*, id est flos uue agrestis.’

<sup>3</sup> *Iov*, Diosc. iv. 120. App. ‘*Io*, i. viola alba.’  
<sup>4</sup> Intubum, endive. App. ‘*Intiba*, i. cichorea.’ Bart. p. 25, ‘*Intuba*, solequium, cicoreaque  
sponsaque solis.’

<sup>5</sup> App. ‘*Sponsa solis*, elitropia, solequia, cichorea, intyba idem cst.’

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calendula*, i. solequium.’ ib. p. 26, ‘*Kalendula* est herba crescens in hortis portans  
florem rubeum vel croceum, de quibus floribus faciunt sibi juvenculæ coronas, solequium idem.’  
Gerarde, p. 741, ‘The marigold is called *Calendula*, it is to be seene in floure in the Calends  
almost of evry moneth: . . . in English, Marigolds and Ruddes.’

<sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 32, ‘*Solequia*,  
golde.’

<sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 63, ‘*Hoc solequium*, a rode.’

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Eleutropia.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxiv, ‘*Inantum* id est flos lambrusce.’ See ante, Inantis. App. ‘*Inantis*,  
flos solificii.’ ib. ‘*Inantes*, i. flores qui silfio vocantur.’

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 871, ‘Blacke

Bryonic is called . . . *Vitis sylvestris*, . . . notwithstanding it much differs from *Labrusca* or *Vitis  
vinifera sylvestris*, that is the Wild Vine.’ E. P. N. p. 11, ‘*Labrusca*, wingerd.’ ib. p. 46,  
‘*Labrusca*, hundes-berien.’

<sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 57, ‘*Hec hinnula*, a scalyone.’ MS. Ashm. 1470,

‘*Innule*, scalones.’ Cotgrave, ‘a scallion, oignonnette, oignon sectil, oignon fendu, sive.’ ib.  
‘*Oignonne*, a Scallion, or a wild onyon.’ ib. ‘*Sive*, a Chiboll, hollow leek, Scallion.’ ib.

‘*Eschallotte*, a cive or chive.’ Gerarde, p. 170, gives *Ascolonitides*, Scallions: and we have in  
E. P. N. p. 24, ‘*Ascolonium*, cipa,’ and ib. p. 27, ‘*Ascoloma*, cipe.’ ib. p. 33, ‘*Scolonia*, cipe.’ ib. p. 81,  
‘*Scalonia*, cype leac,’ all apparently from Ascalon.

<sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. ‘*Inicion*,

id est costom (*var. costum*).’

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 24, ‘*Incubus* nomen est morbi.’

<sup>15</sup> *Inno-*

*σέλινον*, Diosc. iii. 61. The description is that of Brooklime (Veronica Beccabunga). See ante,  
*Faba*.

<sup>16</sup> Platearius, Circ. Inst. ‘*Ipoquistidos* fungus cst qui reperitur circa pedem rosa  
caninae.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Ipoquistidos* . . . est succus barbe incine secundum Avicennam que cst fungus  
qui nascitur in radice rose canine.’ Bart. p. 25, ‘*Ipoquistidos* est succus fungi qui nascitur ad pedem  
rosae caninae.’ According to Gerarde (p. 1281), the Holly Rose is called in Greek κίστος or κίσθος,  
and of divers *rosa canina*, though not properly. The fungous exrescence growing from its root is  
called *ipokistis*, and from it is extracted (p. 1275) a juice called in shops Hypocistis.’

<b>Ipopia</b> <sup>1</sup> uel <b>ypepiosa</b> , tenebrositas idem.	<b>Illafeos</b> , respice in ianca.
<b>Ipotesis</b> , i. cataracta in oculis.	<b>Interficiens patrem</b> <sup>7</sup> , respice in pes uituli.
<b>Ipogias</b> , i. uiridis.	<b>Inpitigo</b> <sup>8</sup> , respice in serpigo.
<b>5 Iria</b> maior et minor Galieni, ysopus idem.	<b>Ixion</b> <sup>9</sup> , respice in camelionte alba.] <span style="float: right;">20</span>
<b>Irungi</b> aut <b>iringion</b> <sup>2</sup> aut nux agrestis, secacul <sup>3</sup> , cardobanis <sup>4</sup> idem. Herba est spinosa, crescens iuxta mare, <b>10</b> folia habet ad modum holin <sup>5</sup> , cuius radices ponuntur in electu- ariis. [Respice in icerdate.]	<b>Ision</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. centaurea, cuius duplex est species, maior et minor. Maior facit florem croceum, minor sub- rubeum.
<b>[Innoticum]</b> <sup>6</sup> i. somniferum, secun- dum Platearium in iusquiamo et <b>15</b> mandragora.	<b>Isacotidis</b> uel <b>isacotidix</b> <sup>11</sup> salix idem. <span style="float: right;">25</span> a <sup>o</sup> . salgh <sup>12</sup> .
<b>1. ypopiosa.</b> <span style="float: right;"><b>5. Galieni.</b></span> <b>7. yrngion.</b> <span style="float: right;"><b>10. holinis?</b></span> <span style="float: right;"><b>21. Isyon.</b></span> <span style="float: right;"><b>23. fecit.</b></span>	<b>12. Isculi</b> <sup>13</sup> , uermes siue lumbri ci terreni idem. Mirabiliter consolidant ner- uos incisos. angl. angeltwychches <sup>14</sup> uel maddokkes <sup>15</sup> . <span style="float: right;">30</span>

1. *υπώπιον*. Sim. Jan. ‘*Ippopios* vel *ypopia* secundum Pau. est sanies collecta sub cornea oculi.’  
 2. *ἡρύγγιον*, Diosc. iii. 21. 3. Bart. p. 38, ‘*Setacul*, i. sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ vel *yrngi* secundum quosdam.’ App. ‘*Secacul*, i. eryngium.’ 4. Sim. Jan. ‘*Irringus*, dicitur a quibusdam cardopanis.’ Glossar von Siena (Hermes, vol. xviii. pt. 4), p. 537, no. 251, ‘*Eringio*, cardupan;’ and ib. p. 541, no. 356, ‘*Iringio*, pane calido.’ See ante, Cardo panis. 5. Its regular name is Sea Holly; cf. E. P. N. p. 39, ‘*Uelia*, holcn.’ 6. *ὑπωτικός*. Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘*Iusquianus*, . . . virtutem ymotoicam habet, i. soporiferam.’ 7. Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxvi, ‘*Interfector patris sui*, quid est l. sathimon, comarus.’ ib. c. clxxxviii, ‘*Comarus*, grec. arab. catilabinch, vel hautanchi, lati. strangulator patris sui, vel fucus lupi vel suborbito.’ *κύραρος*, Diosc. i. 185. 8. Impetigo. Bart. p. 25, ‘*Inpetigo* est scabies secca.

9. Diosc. iii. 8, ιξάν . . . ἐκάλεσαν διὰ τὸ ἐν τοῖς τόποις ξένῳ εὐρίσκεσθαι τρόπος βίσας αὐτοῦ, φοιτὴν μαστίχης χρῶνται αἱ γυναῖκες. 10. Apparently a corruption of *limnesion* (λιμνήσιον), Diosc. iii. 7). See ante, Centaurea minor. 11. Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxvi, ‘*Isacotidis*, vel *isacodinx* (var. *isacondix*) id cst, siler.’ This gloss may perhaps be explained by that immediately below, ‘*Isacodis*, idem similiter,’ (*ἰσαχῶς*, i. similiter). The last syllable of *ἰσαχῶς* may have been misunderstood, and confused with *cōs*, *cōtis*, a flint, whence the reading of Sloane, ‘*ysacotididix*, silex.’ *Silex* then becomes confused with *salix*, and we have the extraordinary jumble in the text, which is increased by the Greek name for *salix*, *ἰτέα*, Diosc. i. 135. 12. Our *sallow* (Gerarde, p. 1391). 13. Bart. p. 26, ‘*Ysculi* sunt vermes terre, i. lumbri ci.’ App. ‘*Iusculi* sunt vermes terranei.’ 14. Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wücker), i. 122, ‘*Lumbricus*, renwyrm vel angeltwicce.’ ib. p. 320, ‘*Lubricus*, angeltwicce.’ 15. Ib. p. 594, ‘*Lumbricus*, an<sup>o</sup>. a maddock.’ Bart. p. 15, ‘*Cinices*, an. mazekes.’

**Isita**, serpens idem.

**Isacodis**<sup>1</sup> idem similiter.

**Kalendula**<sup>2</sup>, sponsa solis<sup>3</sup>, incuba<sup>4</sup> idem. anglice golduurt<sup>5</sup> uel rodes<sup>6</sup>.

[**Katariacum**<sup>7</sup>, i. rasura cornu cervini.]

**Kacabre**<sup>8</sup>, i. genus vernicis.

**Karmesit**<sup>9</sup>, i. fructus tamarisci.

**Keisim**<sup>10</sup>, i. levisticus.

**Kufordasin**<sup>11</sup>, i. cinamomum.

**Kitran**<sup>12</sup> id est pix.

**Kist**<sup>13</sup>, i. mensura.

**Kicirdei**, i. ordeum fractum.

**Kycee**<sup>14</sup>, i. frutex cuiusdam gummi,<sup>15</sup> dragantum.

**Kromios**<sup>15</sup> uel **caromios** idem, calidam et extenuatoriam habet substantiam, unde emoroydas apperit imposita.<sup>20</sup>

**Labulla**<sup>16</sup> uel **anabulla**<sup>17</sup> idem. Genus est titimalli maioris cuius lac expellit serpentem et aufert verucas manibus frequenter intinctis, lac dico desiccatum a sole quod dicam<sup>25</sup> uniuersos expellit lumbricos.

2. i. similiter. 4. golduert. 5. rudewert. 8. Kakabre. 10. Keysim. 12. i. pix. 14. Kycirder. 17. Kronios uel caromios karannos aut karamios. 19. aperit. 23. auffert verrucas.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Isacotidis.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calendula*, i. solsequium.’ ib. p. 26, ‘*Kalendula* est herba crescens in hortis portans florem rubeum vel croceum . . . solsequium idem.’ App. ‘*Calendula*, i. solsequia nostra.’

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Eleutropia.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Incuba.

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 32, ‘*Solsequia*, golde.’ <sup>6</sup> Ib. p. 63, ‘*Hoc solsequium*, a rode.’ <sup>7</sup> MS. Sloane. 282 (Bray), ‘*Kateriacum*, rasura cornu cervini, shauyng of an herteshorne.’ App. ‘*Catariorori*, id est rasura cornu cervini.’ ‘*Cataricon*, i. rasura de cornu cervino.’ <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Karabe* vel ut quidam *kakabre* est gummi arboris secundum Avicennam.’ Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cacabre vulgo* dicitur lambra’ (i. e. amber): ib. p. 26, ‘*Kacabre*, i. lambre. *Karabe*, i. vernix.’ App. ‘*Cecabre*, i. genus vernicis.’ <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Karmezith* exponit Avicenna quod est fructus tamarisci.’

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Keisim*, ara. levisticum ut patet ex concordia Dya(scoreidis) et Avi(cennae).’ Bart. p. 26, ‘*Keysim*, i. levisticum.’

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxi, ‘*Kufordasin*, i. cinamomum vel species ejus.’ App. ‘*Cheufeudafu*, i. cinnamomum.’

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Kitran*, a. grecus

dicit kidria vel kedria . . . latine cedarion dicunt, gummi cedri . . . est Kitran vel alkiran notum apud nos.’ Bart. p. 9, ‘*Alchitram*, i. pix.’ ib. p. 10, ‘*Alquitran*, pix liquida idem.’

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan.

‘*Kist*, ara. nomen mensure . . . auctoritate Gal. que ex ea est Romana est libra una et semis. Bart. p. 26, ‘*Kyst*, i. st. i et ss.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, ‘*Kist* est pondus libræ semis.’

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxii, ‘*Kikide*, i. dragantum.’ <sup>15</sup> κρύμπων, Diosc. ii. 180. Sim. Jan. ‘*Kromyon*, grece cepe.’ App. ‘*Crominium*, i. cepa canina.’ ib. ‘*Cromon*, i. cepa.’ ib. ‘*Charaminor*, i. cæpe.’ ib. ‘*Chiromidion*, i. cæpe.’

<sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Labula* species est titimalorum.’ App. ‘*Labula*, id est genus tithymalli maioris, cuius lac expellit serpentes.’

<sup>17</sup> See ante,

Anabulla maior.

**Labar**<sup>1</sup> nascitur circa aquam et in ipsa aqua, habet folia pusilla et rotunda et flocculum exalbidum.

**Ladanum**<sup>2</sup> uel *ladanus* dicitur nasci de rore celi, et restringit reuma capitis. Confortat etiam cor et cerebrum adorando; manna<sup>3</sup> similiiter nascitur ex diuersis arboribus super quas cadit ros, inde recipit hanc proprietatem.

**Labrum ueneris**<sup>4</sup>, cardo<sup>5</sup> idem, folia

habet lata et maculas albas in foliis, ualeat contra opilacionem splenis et epatis, semine utimur, anglice sough thistil<sup>6</sup>. [Respicere in camelionta.] <sup>15</sup>

**Labana**, i. grossus pannus laneus.

**Lana succida**<sup>7</sup>, i. lana non lota.

**Lagopas**<sup>8</sup> dicitur a similitudine pedis leporis, nascitur in pratis et locis ubi oлиe abundant.

**Lagana**<sup>9</sup> de pasta fiunt [et sunt] azima<sup>10</sup> et lota, a<sup>e</sup>. pankakus<sup>11</sup>.

2. rotundula. 3. floscellum. 7. cerebrum odorando. 14. foghtistel. 18. leporis pedis.  
22. lata. campastes.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Labar*, Dyas. nascitur circa aquas et in ipsa aqua, &c.’ E. P. N. p. 8, ‘*Sion*, ꝑ is laber.’ Diosc. ii. 153, Σίον τὸ ἐν ὕδασι, . . . οἱ δὲ λαούθερδε.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxiii, ‘*Labar*, i. lentigo que nascitur juxta aquas, folia habet rotunda et floxellum exalbidum.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 27,

‘*Ladanum* dicitur nasci de rore celi.’ λάδανον, Diosc. i. 128; Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvi. 30.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Manna* est quoddam dulce quod fit de rorē cadente super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.’ Plin. Hist. Nat. xii. 32. 4, ‘Micas concussu elisas mammam vocamus.’

<sup>4</sup> The name *labrum Veneris*, like Ἀφροδίτης λουτρόν, belongs to the Teasel, and, like δέψακος, is due to the water standing in its leaves. Teasel is also called χαραιλέων (Diosc. iii. 11), and hence arises a certain confusion between it and the χαραιλέων λευκός and μέλας of Diosc. iii. 8, 9.

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, ‘*Hic cardo*, cardoun.’ ib. p. 59, ‘*Hic cardon -nis, media correpta*, thystalle.’ Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüller), p. 570, ‘*Cardo*, an<sup>e</sup>. a thystell, or a tesell.’ ib. p. 733, ‘*Cardonis* est herba multum fullonibus apta.’ <sup>6</sup> See ante, Cameleonta alba, ‘Folia habet albedine maculata, angl. southistel (*var. foghtistel*).’ Bart. p. 27, ‘*Labrum Veneris*, an. wokethistel.’

ib. p. 27, ‘*Lactucella*, endivia, scariola, sowethistel idem sunt secundum quosdam.’ ib. p. 37,

‘*Rostrum porcinum*, an. sowethistel.’ ib. p. 38, ‘*Scariola*, lactucella, lactuca agrestis idem, an. sowethistel.’ Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüller), p. 608, ‘*Rostrum porcinum* an<sup>e</sup>. sowthystell.’

Catholicon Anglicum (ed. Hertitage), ‘*Fawhistelle*, labrum Veneris.’ The suggestion there made (p. 124) that *fawhistelle* might represent A. S. *fahþistel* (coloured thistle) would suit the description *maculas albas in foliis* and also the name *Carduus varius*. Cf. Wright’s Vocabularies. p. 163, ‘*varius vel discolor, fah.*’ Gerarde, p. 1161, ‘The Blache Chameleon is called in Greeke χαραιλέων μέλας . . . in English the Chamæleon Thistle, or the Thistle that changeth it selfe into many shapes and colours.’ <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 26, ‘*Lana succida*, i. non lota.’ Varro, De Re Rustica, ii. 11, 6, ‘tonsuræ tempus inter equinoctium vernum et solstitium, cum sudare cœperint oves, a quo sudore recens lana tonsa succida est appellata.’ App. ‘*Lana succida*, i. mollificata, et ab animali recenter educta.’ <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iv. 17, λαγάνων . . . φύεται δὲ ἐν τραπαιῖς. <sup>9</sup> λάγανον. App.

‘*Libana*, i. lagana.’ Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüller), p. 591, ‘*Langanum*, an<sup>e</sup>. a pancake.’ <sup>10</sup> ἄξυμα. <sup>11</sup> Catholicon Anglicum (ed. Hertitage, 1881), ‘a Pancake, *opacum, laganum*.’

ib. ‘Cramkake, *collirida, laganum*.’

**Lapis calamiaris**<sup>1</sup>, emachites<sup>2</sup>, quo uel magnes<sup>3</sup> et guit idem.

**Lapis magnetis**<sup>4</sup> inuenitur in India in litore maris oceanani, [serdene 5 idem. Respice in eracles et in magnes.]

**Lapis linceis**<sup>5</sup> dicunt quidem quod fit de urina lincis tempore petulancis, qui induratur et transit in 10 lapidem.

1. calaminabis.    emachithes.    2. giro.    3. Yndia.    4. littore.    7. quidam.  
8. lyncis.    petulancie.    11. armenis.    13. lapis lazuli.    14. coloris.    inde fit.  
20. quod.

**Lapis armenicus**<sup>6</sup> a regione illa sic nominatus est.

**Lapis agapis**<sup>7</sup> siue lazuli<sup>8</sup> blauii est colore satis bonus idem fit azurium<sup>9</sup>.

**Lapis pirites**<sup>10</sup> lapis est a quo per alisionem *calibis* uel alterius duri corporis euolat ignis, sed G. in epistolis ad Glauconem exponit lapis pirites, i. lapis miluaris<sup>11</sup>, quem 20

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lapis calaminalis* supra in cadimia, et infra in ponfolinx et in tutia.’ Cotgrave, ‘*Calaminaire, pierre calaminaire*, a yellowish Minerall, or stone, whereby copper is turned into brasse.’ ib. ‘*Calamite*, the Adamant, Loadstone or Magnes stone; also a kind of Cadmia, or the stiffe that cleaves unto the yron rods wherwith melting copper is stirred.’ Information on precious stones will be found in *The Natural History of Gems or Decorative Stones*, by C.W. King, Lond. 1867.

<sup>2</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 25. 3, ‘Hæmatites magnes sanguinei coloris.’ Cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 204.    <sup>3</sup> App. ‘*Lapis magnetis*, i. gyro uel calaminaris.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, ‘*Lapis magnetis* et calaminaris et guir idem.’

<sup>4</sup> μαγνήτης λίθος, Diosc. v. 147.    <sup>5</sup> App. ‘*Lapis lyncis* fit de urina lupi ceruini.’ Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lapis linceis* dicunt quidam quod fit de urina lincis tempore petulantiae, que induratur in lapidem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccxlv, ‘*Lapis linceis*, Evax, fit de urina lupi ceruarum micta et in montibus coagulata.’ Diosc. ii. 100, τὸ δὲ τῆς λυγγόν, δὴ λυγγώνιον καλέται, ἅμα τῷ ἔξουρηθῆναι λιθῶσθαι πεπίστευται. Cf. MS. Sloane 282, ‘*Lapis lincis* comej of þe uryne of a wolf y pissed, and on þe hylles and munteynes cruddled.’ Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 11, 4, and viii. 57, 2. Evax is said to have been a king of Arabia, and to have written a book on gems. There is a prose work on the names of gems, profcssing to be by him (Bodl. MS. Hatton, formerly 100, now 76), while that in verse (the *Lapidarium* quoted by Vincent of Beauvais) is really the work of Marbodus or Marbodeus of Rennes, who died in 1123 (see Fabricius, Bibl. Graec. vol. xiii. pp. 154, 155). See Marbodei Dactylotheca, 8<sup>o</sup>. Basle, 1555. Theophrastus, De Lapid. c. 52.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lapis armenicus* dicitur a regione illa.’ Αρμένιον, Diosc. v. 105.

<sup>7</sup> De Lact. de Gemmis, Lugd. Bat. 1647, p. 195, ‘Agapis lapis, nomen corruptum est ex Achate.’

<sup>8</sup> Perhaps the κυανός of Diosc. v. 106.    <sup>9</sup> Fr. azur, corrupted from *lazur* through *l'azur*, the name being derived from *Lajwurd*, where the *lapis lazuli* is found (cf. Skeat's Dict. sub *azure*).

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lapis pirites* apud Dya. et Gali. in Epistola ad Glauconem est marchasita.’ πυρίτης λίθος, Diosc. v. 142. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 30. 2, ‘Clavo vel altero lapide percussi scintillas edunt.’ Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 199.

<sup>11</sup> With *milvaris* compare Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 30. 1, ‘Molarem quidam pyriten vocant, quoniam sit plurimus ignis illi.’ Cf. Theophrastus, De Lapid. c. 19 and 40.

quidam dicunt de lapide lato supra quem solet ignis construi<sup>1</sup>.

**Lapis molipddides**<sup>2</sup> similem uirtutem habet scorio plumbi et lauatur similiter.

[**Labrusca**, respice in ampelion et inana<sup>3</sup>.

**Lacancemon**, respice in pacemon.]

**Lapis frigius**<sup>4</sup> quo in frigia interfectores utuntur, unde et nomen accipit, utilis est colorem uiridem habens.

**Lapis gacatus**<sup>5</sup> inuenitur in Licia circa ripam fluminis qui gauces appella[n]tur, colore niger et aridus.

**Lapis celidonius**<sup>6</sup> inuenitur in uentre irundinum, cuius due sunt genera s. niger et rufus qui tolluntur

capitibus pullorum hirundinum ex 20 nido et fissis eorum uentribus inueniuntur.

**Lapis electorius**<sup>7</sup> inuenitur in uentribus gallorum gallinaceorum, cristallo similis uel aque limpide, 25 hunc qui<sup>8</sup> secum habuerit invictus erit. Mulieribus prodest portare qui uolunt place[re] uiris.

**Lapis crisolitus**<sup>9</sup> lucidissimus est similis auro. 30

**Lapis exebonus**<sup>10</sup> albus est et speciosus que solent aurifex aurum limpidare.

**Lapis lazuli**<sup>11</sup> uena terre est de qua fit lazulum quod multum assimulatur 35 [in aspectu] celesti coloris. [Respicere in lapis agapis.]

**Lapis phireus**, qui miniscus [dicitur],

2. quam. 3. molippdides.  
17. uentribus hyrundinum.  
32. quo. 38. saphireus.

10. accepit. 21. confissis.  
32. iuniscus est.

13. gagatis. 23. allectorius. 14. quod gautis.  
28. que uolunt.

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, *constitui*.

ἀνάλογον ἔχει τὴν δύναμιν τῇ σκωρίᾳ πλένεται δὲ ὄμοιός. v. 140, λίθος φρύγιος φ' οἱ βαφεῖς ἐν Φρυγίᾳ χρῶνται ὅθεν καὶ ἀνόμασται . . . ἄριστος δὲ ἀχρός. Sim. Jan. *infectores*. <sup>5</sup> γαγάτης, Diosc. v. 145, γεννᾶται ἐν Λυκίᾳ κατά τινα ποταμὸν εἴγρυσιν . . . καλεῖται δὲ ὁ ποταμὸς Γάγας.

<sup>6</sup> Read *capitis pullis* with Sim. Jan. *capitibus pullorum*, Evax in Bodl. MS. Hatton, 76. Diosc. ii. 60, χελιδόνος νέσσους τὸν ἐκ τῆς πρώτης νεοσσοπούτας, αὐξομένης τῆς σελήνης, ἀνατέμων εὐρήσεις ἐν τῇ γάστρι λθίους, ἐξ ἣν δύο λαβῶν ἔνα πολεικόν καὶ τὸν ἔτερον καθαρόν, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>7</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 54. 5, ‘Alectorias vocant in ventriculis gallinaceorum inventas, crystallina specie, magnitudine fabae; quibus Milonem Crotoneensem usum in certaminibus invictum fuisse videri volunt:’ cf. ἀλέκτωρ, ἀλέκτρυνων. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcii, ‘qui secum habuerit invictus erit ut multis probatum est . . . mulieribus proderit portatus qui volunt placere viro.’ <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lapis crisolitus*, lucidissimus est et colore auri.’ Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 42. <sup>10</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 58. 1, ‘Exhebenum Zoroastres speciosam et candidam tradit qua aurifex aurum poliunt.’ It is thought by De Laet (p. 128) to be the same as *lapis Samius*.

<sup>11</sup> Platarius, Circ. Inst. ‘*Lapis lazuli*, vena terre est de qua fit lazulum . . . est autem lapis lazuli qui multum assimulatur colori celestino.’

corpora præbet integra et boni coloris et sudorem multum fluentem compescit.

**Lapis epistiten**<sup>1</sup> rubicundus et dilucidus nascitur in Corintho.

**Lapis galactides**<sup>2</sup> color est cinereus et gustu dulcis, hic post balneum ieunie datus cum mulso uel aqua copiam lactis ministrat.

**Lapis medus** est niger sed *tritus* emittit croceum colorem, est autem duplicitis potencie, bone et male, nascitur apud fluuum ffasin.

**Lapis berillus**<sup>3</sup> lucidus est et clarus, similis oleo.

**Lapis smaragdus**<sup>4</sup> portatus<sup>5</sup> auget substantiam pecunie<sup>6</sup>.

3. compeccit.      4. episichten.      6. colore.      8. lemne.      13. Fasium.      14. est  
olco.      25. Alexandria.      29. lacrimum.      similiter.      31. similitudinem.      32. circa se.  
quam appium.      34. Lactura.

**Lapis alabastrites**<sup>7</sup> uirtutis est laxitiui.

**Lapis corallus**<sup>8</sup> maximas habet uirtutes, nam qui portat nunquam capietur ab ullo medicamine, nec a fulminea umbra.

**Lapis cristallus**<sup>9</sup>, uires habet stipticas.

**Lapis asius**<sup>10</sup> in Alexandrea tantummodo inuenitur, optimum est ad usum medicine.

**Lazarum**<sup>11</sup>, i. asafetida, [respice in asar].

**Lasar lacrinum** est herba que silifer appellatur, que in multis locis in 30 similitudine ferule crescit, folia habens cretase maiora quasi apium.

**Lacura**<sup>12</sup> crissiculum habet oblongum

<sup>1</sup> Albertus Magnus, De Lapidibus (Ven. 1542), p. 184, ‘*Epistrites lapis* est natus in mari rutilans et rubicundus.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccccxx, ‘*Lapis epistites* secundum Albe. est lapis in mari natus rutilans et rubicundus, nascitur in Corintho.’ <sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 149, ὁ δὲ γαλακτίης . . . ἔντεφρος τὴν χρόαν, γλυκὺς πρὸς τὴν γένσιν. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 59. 1, ‘in educatione nutricibus lactis fecunditatem . . . facere dicitur.’ <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxcviii, ‘*Lapis berillus* secundum Diosc. proprio cap. lucidissimus et est clarus, similis oleo.’ Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 20. This word is supposed to be the origin of the French *briller*, our *brilliant*, and the Ger. *Brille*, spectacles. See Brachet, *briller*, and Skeat, *beryl*. <sup>4</sup> σμάραγδος. Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 17.

<sup>5</sup> It was thought to be good for the eyes, and therefore seals made of it were worn: Theophrast. De Lapid. c. 44. <sup>6</sup> Albertus Magnus, De Lapidibus Preciosis (Ven. 1542), ‘ferunt etiam quod auget opes et in causis dat verba persuasoria.’ <sup>7</sup> ἀλαβαστρίτης, Diosc. v. 152. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 204. <sup>8</sup> Evax (Bodl. MS. Hatton 100, now 76), ‘*Corallus lajis* maximas habet vires . . . portans autem eum nunquam capietur ab aliquo medicamento nec a fulminea umbra immissa.’ κοράλλιον, Diosc. v. 138; Theophrastus, De Lapid. c. 67. <sup>9</sup> Evax (Bodl. MS. Hatton 76), ‘*Cristallus lapis* uires habet stipticas.’ <sup>10</sup> Αστοιος λίθος, Diosc. v. 141.

<sup>11</sup> Laser the juice of the *laserpitium*, Plin. xix. 15. 1. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 164, λαθυρίς, οἱ δὲ καὶ ταῦτη τιθύραλον καλοῦσι. κανλὸν ἀνίση σπῆχεως τὸ ὑψος, κενύν, πάχος δακτύλου· ἐπ’ ἄκρου δὲ αὐτὸν μασχάλαι φύλλα δὲ τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ τοῦ κανλοῦ ἐπιμήκη ὅμοια τοῖς τῆς ἀμνγδάλης, πλατύτερα δὲ καὶ λειώτερα . . . καρπὸν δὲ ἔχει ἐπ’ ἄκρων τῶν κλάδων τρίχωρον, περιφερῆ, ὥσπερ κάππαριν. See post, *Lacteris*. For *crissiculum* read *thyrsiculum*.

uastitate digitii unius, cauum, et in  
summo gerit raimulum diffusum et  
folia oblonga, fructum in summi-  
tate ramorum habens triangulum et  
5 subtrotundum in modum capparis.  
**Lavendula**<sup>1</sup>, gall. et angl. lauendre.  
**Lactuca**, huius sunt due species<sup>2</sup>, s.  
domestica et agrestis, endiuia agres-  
tis idem, anglice et gall. endyue[t].  
10 **Lactuca domestica**, gall. et angl.  
latewes<sup>3</sup>.

**Lacterides**<sup>4</sup>, cathapucium<sup>5</sup>, nomen est  
herbe et seminis eiusdem, et est  
genus titimalli. Lacterides, quando  
15 simpliciter ponitur, pro semine  
intelligitur.

8. endyua.  
simplex.

11. letuse.  
31. lancele.

18. et urina humana.  
32. ribwert.

20. i. tepida.

21. Lac

**Lacta**<sup>6</sup> alio nomine dicitur orobus oro-  
bonis, gumma est de qua urina [et]  
humana fit per carminum.  
**Lactanea**, id est tepida.  
**Lax**<sup>7</sup> simpliciter bonum est solutorium  
uentris et bonos *nutriens* humores.  
**Lacteris**<sup>8</sup> multi istam lacteridem pu-  
tant, hastam habet in longitudinem  
cubiti sed inanem, in grossitudine 25  
digitii unius, in qua capitellum ro-  
tundum, folia in hasta sunt ob-  
longa sicut amigdale sed oblongi-  
ora et leuiora.

**Lanceolata**<sup>9</sup>, quinquenerium<sup>10</sup>, plan- 30  
tago minor idem est. g<sup>e</sup>. launcele<sup>11</sup>,  
a<sup>e</sup>. ribuurt<sup>12</sup> uel fanuurt<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 45, ‘*Lavendula*, lavendre.’

165.

<sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 57, ‘*Hec lactuca*, letusa.’

<sup>2</sup> The θρίδας ἥμερος and ἀγρία of Diosc. ii. 164,

<sup>4</sup> λαθυρίς.

<sup>5</sup> καταπόνων. Cf. Diosc. iv. 164, τὰ σπέρματα . . . λαμβανόμενα ἐν καταπονίᾳ.

<sup>6</sup> Bart.

p. 27, ‘*Lacca* est gumma herbae.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Lacca* est gummi rubicundum quo tincture fiunt.’

Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, ‘de qua cum urina umana fit carminum.’ Bod. MS. Ashm. 1470,

‘*Lacca* orobo orobonis alio nomine gumma est de qua et urina humana fit carminuni’ (*in a later hand* pictores utuntur). *Carminum* seems to be our *carmine*, which is said to come to us through the Low Latin *carmesinus* (cf. French *cramoisie*) from the Arabic *kermes*. See Du Cange, s. v. *Carmesinus*, and Skeat’s Dict. *Carmine* and *Crimson*. Cotgrave, ‘*Lacque*, sanguine, rose or rubie colour. The true *Lacca* is an Armenian gumme used in the dyeing of Crimsons, and afterwards, (grown artificiall) employed by Painters.’ Bailey, ‘*Lacca* a gum or rather wax (made as some say by a kind of winged ants) hard, brittle, clear, and transparent, brought from India, &c., and used in painting, varnishing, &c. Also a certain red gum issuing from certain Trees in Arabia of which the best hard sealing wax is made.’ Gerarde, p. 1534, ‘Indian Lacke is called in shops *Lacca*, in Italian *Lachetta* . . . Paulus and Dioscorides (call it), as some have thought, *Cancannum*.’ (Diosc. i. 23.) See ante, *Bovis lacta*.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 75, γάλα κοινῶς μὲν πᾶν εὔχυμον, τρόφιμον, μαλακτικὸν κοιλίας.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, *Lacura*.

<sup>9</sup> E. P. N. p. 44, ‘*Lanceolata*, launceleie, ribbe.’

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 36, ‘*Quinquenervia*, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.’

<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Lancelée*,

Ribwort Plantaine, Lambestongue.’

<sup>12</sup> Ribwort Plantain.

<sup>13</sup> This word seems to be allied to the Ger. *Fahne*, and to refer to the pennon-shaped leaf of the plant. Compare the name *fane* (see ante, *Elpha* and *Folium Elphion*), which, according to Gerarde, Supplement, is given to the white flour de luce. In this case the name seems to have been replaced by that of *flag*. Another allied word is *bemerfan*; see ante, *Atanasia* (*marg.* and *note*).

**Langra**<sup>1</sup>, i. *pomum silvestre*.

**Lappacium acutum**<sup>2</sup>, parella<sup>3</sup>, paradella idem. g.e. parele<sup>4</sup>, anglice reddokke.

<sup>5</sup> [**Lappacium maius**<sup>5</sup>, personacia idem.

**Lapis erathus**<sup>6</sup>, } respice in magnes.

**Lapis adamas**<sup>7</sup>, } respice in magnes.

**Lactucella**<sup>8</sup>, respice in sacrofularia<sup>9</sup>.

**Lanceolata aquatica**, respice in  
10 boryth<sup>10</sup>.

**Lappago**, respice in iancae<sup>11</sup>.]

**Lappacium rotundum**<sup>12</sup> et singula-  
tum idem, crescit in terris aquosis.

**Lappacium aquaticum**, i. lappacium  
15 maius, angl. waterdokke uel  
edokke<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in ungula  
caballina.]

**Lappacium ortense** [uel]

4. rededokke.

12. scingulatum.  
inuensa after Lapitos.

33. aulatum.

**Lappacium ortolanum**, pacienza<sup>14</sup>  
idem, folia habet ad modum lap-  
20 pacii aquatichi.

**Lappa caprina**<sup>15</sup> similis est equine  
sed tamen folia eius multo sunt  
maiora. [Respice in glis.]

**Lappula**<sup>16</sup> quasi cicuta es/ sed habet flo-  
rem album minutum, et heret pannis.

**Lappa inuerta**<sup>17</sup> lata habet folia ad-  
modum admodum scuti. [Respice  
in barba elexis et in iancia et in  
illafricos.]

**Lapparia**<sup>18</sup> interpretatur liquidum,  
inde allumen lapparis, i. allumen  
liquidum, de lappario<sup>19</sup> insula ab-  
latum. Item Alexander exponit  
lapparia<sup>20</sup> pro confectione de  
oleo et aqua coagitatis insimul.

19. patientia. 24. minora. 27. Lappa

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, ‘*Langa*, i. id est pinum sylvestre.’

<sup>2</sup> δένλάπαθον, Diosc.

ii. 140. <sup>3</sup> Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wüller), p. 600, ‘*Parella*, an<sup>ce</sup>. dokke.’ ib. ‘*Par-*

*della*, an<sup>ce</sup>. the rede dokke.’ E.P.N. p. 58, ‘*Hec paradilla*, a doke.’ ib. p. 35, ‘*Dilla*, docca.’

<sup>4</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Parelle*, the hearbe Dockes, or the sharpe-pointed Docke; also Patience, Monkes Rhubarbe.’ <sup>5</sup> Apparently a confusion of *Lapathum maius* with *Lappa maior*. <sup>6</sup> λίθος

‘*Ηράκλεια*. See ante, Eracles. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Adamans.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lactucella*,

endivia, scariola.’ <sup>9</sup> See post, Scrophularia.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Borith.

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Iancia.

<sup>12</sup> Platearius, Circ. Inst. ‘Et herba efficax est lapatiuum rotundum quod

rotunda habet folia.’ <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘*Lilium aquaticum*, an. edocke.’ E.P.N. p. 16,

‘*Niuphea*, ea-docca.’ <sup>14</sup> Gerarde, p. 491, ‘The Monk's Rhubarbe is called in Latine

*Rumex sativus* and *Patientia* or Patience, which word is borrowed of the French, who call this

herbe Patience.’ <sup>15</sup> App. ‘*Lappa caprina* similis ungulae caprinæ in foliis, sed tamen folia

ejus multa minora.’ <sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 1122, ‘It is named in Greeke *Aparine*, in Latine

*Lappa minor*.’ <sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 810, ‘The lesser Burre Docke is called in . . . shops

*Lappa minor* and *Lappa inversa*.’ App. ‘*Lappa inversa*, i. bardana.’ <sup>18</sup> λιπαρίς έχοντα,

Diosc. v. 122. Matth. Silv. c. ecceccix, ‘*Liparidum*, i. liquidum, et est alumen limpidum, quidam

tamen dicunt quod alumen liparidum dicitur quoniam de leparis insula fertur.’ <sup>19</sup> The

island of Lipara. Diosc. v. 122, γεννᾶται δὲ καὶ . . . ἐν Διπάραις.

<sup>20</sup> λιπαρά, a form of

plaster.

Lapitos <sup>1</sup> interpretatur minucio uel latocare <sup>2</sup> , i. nux parua.	in foliis, cortice et semine utimur. gallice laureole.
Lassana <sup>3</sup> similis est rapistro sed habet acuciora folia superius.	
5 Laurus alia est laicorum foliorum, alia tenuiorum sed utraque virtutis feruentis sunt atque recorperatiue. [Respic in anacochi.]	Laurus, i. dampnus <sup>10</sup> . Inde dampno- <sup>15</sup> cocce <sup>11</sup> et dampnelicon <sup>12</sup> , i. oleum confectum ex oleo et baccis lauri.
[L]aureola <sup>4</sup> , alipiados <sup>5</sup> , angelica <sup>6</sup> , 10 lepidon <sup>7</sup> , [herba catholica <sup>8</sup> ], gingelide idem, semen eius dicitur conconidium <sup>9</sup> et est similis lauro	Laxonatis <sup>13</sup> , mercurialis, lenochides <sup>14</sup> , calfu idem. <sup>20</sup>
	Leuiticus <sup>15</sup> , angl. louache <sup>16</sup> .
	Leporina <sup>17</sup> , priapisinus <sup>18</sup> , saturion <sup>19</sup> idem.
	Lepida <sup>20</sup> s. squama, inde lepidos

1. Laptos.      2. lactocare.      6. utreque.      7. recorporatiue.      16. dampneleon.  
24. squama.

<sup>1</sup> λεπτός. Sim. Jan. ‘*Lepton*, grece maerum minutum tenue subtile, &c.’  
Diosc. i. 179. Sim. Jan. ‘*Leptocarea*, g. avellana arbor, s. leptokareon avellana fructus quasi parva nux.’  
<sup>2</sup> λαμψάνη, Diosc. ii. 142. E. P. N. p. 16, ‘*Arboracia vel lapsana*, cal.’ App. ‘*Armaracia*, i. rapistrum.’  
<sup>3</sup> λαυρέλη, Diosc. iv. 147, χαμαιδάφνη . . . Ρωμαῖοι λαυρέολα. <sup>5</sup> See ante,  
Allipiados. <sup>6</sup> App. ‘*Laureola*, alipiados, angula, semen eius cocognidium, consimilis lauro  
in foliis et cortice, semine utimur.’  
<sup>7</sup> *Lepidon*, *gingelide idem* would seem to be an intruding  
gloss, in no way related to laureola. Diosc. ii. 166, γιγγίδιον, οἱ δὲ λεπίδιον.  
<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba catholica*, i. laureola.’  
<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 170, θυμέλαια . . . ἐκ ταύτης ὁ κνίδειος κόκκος,  
καρπὸς δὲ συλλέγεται. <sup>10</sup> Apparently δάφνης, which comes to be mistaken for a nomi-  
native form. See ante, Daucus asininus. <sup>11</sup> δαφνόκοκκος. See Bacche Lauri. <sup>12</sup> δαφνέ-  
λαιον, Diosc. i. 49. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, ‘*Laxanatis*, mercurialis, linotides,  
talsum vel talsa idem.’ Gerarde, p. 332, ‘It is called in Greek λινέζωστις . . . the Latines call it  
Mercurialis, . . . in French, Mercuriale, Vignoble, and Foirelle, quia fluidam laxamve alvum reddit,  
Gallobelge enim foize and foizeus, ventris fluorem vocant.’ <sup>14</sup> Possibly a corruption of  
λινέζωστις, Diosc. iv. 188. <sup>15</sup> λιγνοστικόν, Diosc. iii. 58. <sup>16</sup> Our Lovage. E. P. N. p. 43,  
‘*Levisticum*, luvesch, luvestiche.’ Bart. p. 11, ‘*Apium levisticum*, lovache.’ E. P. N. p. 35,  
‘*Libestica*, lustefice.’ <sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 225, ‘*Apuleius* . . . saith it (serapias) is called *Entaticos*,  
*Panion*, and of the Latines *Testiculus leporinus*.’ Cf. Marcellus, c. 25, ‘qui testiculum leporinum  
jejunus comedere.’ Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. xv, ‘Gracis dicitur Satyron . . . Itali priapiscon,  
. . . alii testiculum leporinum nominant.’ <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 35, ‘*Priapismus* dicitur herba leporina,  
satirion idem.’ <sup>19</sup> Diosc. iii. 134, σατύριον τὸ ἐρυθρόν . . . οἱ δὲ ἐντατικόν, οἱ δὲ πριαπίσκον  
ἢ μόριον (in the sense of γεννητικὸν μόριον, whence possibly the name *Orchis Morio*). App.  
‘*Satyrion*, i. priapiscus vel testiculi leporis.’ <sup>20</sup> λεπίς, Diosc. v. 89. Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lepida*,  
i. squama.’

calcis <sup>1</sup> , i. squina eris uel scoria eris, i. batitura.	Folia sunt similia caulinco agresti, radix nigra rape similis, cuius iniectione sciaticae optimus pro- batur.
Lethes <sup>2</sup> dicitur fluuius infer[n]alis.	Lemnias <sup>10</sup> , i. arsenicum uel auripig- <sup>20</sup>
Lites <sup>3</sup> , i. obliuio, inde litergia <sup>4</sup> , i. 5 labor obliuiosus.	mentum, sed lempnia frigidos <sup>11</sup>
Lepidum <sup>5</sup> quam multi gingion appellant herba est cuius folia uirtutem habent uiscidam et uulneranciam.	terra est sigillata, licet quidam ex- ponunt lempnia frigidos pro auri- pigmento.
Lepida <sup>6</sup> bina est que ex acutis cypri- 10 nis fit, que et pacia <sup>7</sup> dicitur. Eligenda est solida et rufa <sup>8</sup> . Vir- tus est ei stiptica.	Lemniscus <sup>12</sup> , tenta idem. <sup>25</sup>
Leontopedion <sup>9</sup> , quam latini bruma- rium uocant, nascitur sepe cum 15 tritico. Tirsis bispalmis et furcosis.	Lemnia fragilis <sup>13</sup> terra est ex elamita sordida ubi miscetur sanguis ca- prinus.
	Lantapodion <sup>14</sup> , i. pauca leonis, florem habet rubeum, foliis utimur. <sup>30</sup>

4. Letes. litergia. 7. est herba. 9. Lapida. 13. Leontopodium. 21. frigides.  
23. frigides. 29. Lentapodion.

<sup>1</sup> λεπίς χαλκοῦ. Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lepidos calcis*, i. squama sive batitura æris.’ <sup>2</sup> Λήθη: cf. Plato, Rep. 621 A, εἰς τὸ τῆς Δήθης πέδιον . . . παρὰ τὸν Ἀμέλητρα ποταμόν. ib. C, τὸν τῆς Δήθης ποταμὸν εὐ διαβησόμεθα. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Letha*, q. obliuio, que et enuestia (ἀμνηστία) dicitur a lete.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccxcv, ‘*Lethes* id est obliuio, inde lethargia id est oblivionis labor, ergo i. labor sed ergon opus, inde faregon (πάρεργον) i. extra opus uel ocium.’ <sup>4</sup> ληθαργία: cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. ix. p. 409. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 166, γυγγίδιον, οἱ δὲ λεπίδιον. <sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Dya*. Lepida inquit bona est que ex acutis cypris fit que et patia dicitur aut elitis.’ Diosc. v. 89, λεπίς δὲ ἡ μὲν ἐκ τῶν κυπρίων χαλκουργικῶν ἥλων παχεῖα, καλουμένη δὲ ἡ λίτης κάλη. <sup>7</sup> παχεῖα, Diosc. v. 89. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. v. 89, ἔγκρινοντες τὴν παχεῖαν καὶ ἔγκριρον . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει στυπτικήν. <sup>9</sup> Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. vii. ‘Greci leontopodium dicunt . . . Latini flammulam vocant Veneris, iidem Brumatiam . . . nascitur sepe cum tritico, thyrsis bipalmis, furcosis, foliis caulinco agrestis similibus, radice nigra rape similis.’ Cf. Diosc. iv. 129. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. v. 113, ἡ δὲ λημνία γεννωμένη γῆ . . . ἀναφερομένη ἀπὸ Δήμου τῆς νήσου. Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lemprias*, auripigmentum idem.’ See App. *Lemprenas*. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. v. 113, ἦν οἱ ἑκατὸν ἄνθρωπος ἀναπλάσσοντες καὶ σφραγίζοντες εἰκόνα αἰγύς, σφραγῖδα καλούσιν αἰγύς. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 169, σφραγῖδα Δημιάν διὰ τὴν ἐπιβαλλομένην ὀντῆς σφραγῖδα τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱεράν. The passage in Galen contains a most interesting account of his own personal visit to Lemnos. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxciii, ‘*Leucus*, *lannicus*, i. tenta.’ λημνίσκος, that is, a *tent* or *roll of lint* dipped in some medicament. Cf. Celsus, vii. 28, ‘implicatum in longitudinem linamentum (λημνίσκον Greci vocant) in acetum tinctum demittere.’ <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Dya*. *Lemnias* friges terra est ex cloaca sordida ubi miscetur sanguis caprinus.’ Diosc. v. 113, ἀναφερομένη ἀπὸ Δήμου, τῆς νήσου ἔχοντης ἐλώδη τόπον, κάκειθεν ἐκλέγεται καὶ μίγνυται αἴματι αἰγείφ. <sup>14</sup> App. ‘*Lectapodion*, i. planta leonis, florem habet rubeum.’

<p><b>Lentigo</b><sup>1</sup> natat in aquis, cibus anatis est. g<sup>e</sup>. gardre uel ianney, a<sup>e</sup>. enedchede<sup>2</sup>.</p> <p><b>Lenticos</b><sup>3</sup> interpretatur capcio uel captiuacio. Inde <b>epilencia</b><sup>4</sup>, i. superior capcio, i. cerabri, et <b>analempcia</b><sup>5</sup> et <b>cathalempcia</b><sup>6</sup>.</p> <p><b>Lenticula</b><sup>7</sup> frequenter comesta cali- ginem oculis facit et indigestibilis est. g<sup>e</sup>. lentillis<sup>8</sup>.</p> <p><b>Leptos</b><sup>9</sup> interpretatur minucio, unde <b>leptacareon</b><sup>10</sup>, i. nux muscata s. auellana, <b>careon</b><sup>11</sup> enim nux diciunt et <b>leptopericia</b><sup>12</sup> diminucio</p>	<p>(i. dock)</p> <p>ignis et <b>leptoneries</b><sup>13</sup>, i. subtilis substancie medicamen.</p> <p><b>Leptofili</b><sup>14</sup>, [id est] tenuis folii.</p> <p><b>Lepoeta</b><sup>15</sup>, i. minuta intestina.</p> <p><b>Lepticos</b><sup>16</sup> interpretatur capcio.</p> <p><b>Leucopiper</b><sup>17</sup>, i. piper album, <b>leucos</b><sup>18</sup> enim album interpretatur.</p> <p>[<b>Lentisci</b><sup>19</sup> semen folia corium et rami unam habet uirtutem cum radice, i. stipticam.]</p> <p><b>Leucoma</b><sup>20</sup>, i. albugo oculorum.</p> <p><b>Leucis</b><sup>21</sup> in floribus habet distanciam quod mellinum et album et purpureum florem ostendit, sed mellinus color medicine necessarius est.</p>
--	---

2. ramee. 3. enedethe. 5. epilentica s. cathalempcia. 6. superiorum captio. cerebri. 7. analempzia. 9. commesta. 11. lentilles. 15. leptoperita. 16. leptomeres. 18. Leptofili i. after Lepoeta. 28. quia mellinum.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lentigo super aquam crescit, an<sup>e</sup>. enedmete.*’ Duckmeat. Diosc. iv. 87, φακὸς ὁ ἐπὶ τελμάτων. <sup>2</sup> Read *Enedmete*, and cf. Promptorium Parvulorum, p. 140, ‘*Lenticula*, endemete, for dookelyngs.’ With *ened* (which is related to *anas*) compare Ger. *Ente*. See Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüllcker), p. 131, ‘*Anas, ened.*’ The word *drake* (enterik) retains in its initial letter a trace of the lost word.

<sup>3</sup> ληπτικός. Matth. Silv. c. cccxcv, ‘*Lepticos* interpretatur captio, inde *epilesia*, i. superiorum captio vel lesio vel analensia, cathelensia.’ <sup>4</sup> ἐπίληψις, Hipp. Fœs. p. 216. <sup>5</sup> ἀνάληψις, Hipp. Fœs. p. 743. <sup>6</sup> κατάληψις, ib. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 129, φακὸς βιβρωσκόμενος μὲν συνεχῶς ἀμβλωπός, δύσπεπτος.

<sup>8</sup> Also in English; cf. Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüllcker), p. 664, ‘*Hec lens, a lantelle.*’ <sup>9</sup> λεπτός. <sup>10</sup> λεπτοκάρυον, Diosc. i. 179. <sup>11</sup> κάρυον. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Leptopiresia*, g. minute febres.’

App. ‘*Liptotaria*, i. lenta febris.’ Perhaps λιπτρά, an intermittent fever. Hipp. Fœs. p. 53.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Leptomere* dicitur id quod est subtilis substantie cuius contrarium est pachimere.’ λεπτομερής, Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 45. <sup>14</sup> λεπτόφυλλος. <sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. p. 297, ‘*Leptaeta seu minuta intestina.*’ <sup>16</sup> ληπτικός. See ante, *Lenticos*.

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘*Leucopiper*, i. piper album.’ <sup>18</sup> λευκός. <sup>19</sup> Diosc. i. 89, σχῖνος . . . στυπτικὸν ὄλον, καὶ γὰρ ὁ καρπὸς αὐτῆς καὶ τὸ φύλλον καὶ ὁ φλοίος τῶν κλάδων καὶ τῆς βίσης ἰσοδυναμεῖ.

<sup>20</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Leucoma*, grece albūgo,’ λεύκωμα. <sup>21</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Leucis*, Dy, duo sub hoc nomine facit . . . in floribus habet distanciam, &c.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccxcv, ‘*Leucis, leucos, leucugio*, i. viola alba.’ Diosc. iii. 128, λευκόν γράμμον ἔστιν ἔστι δὲ αὐτῆς διαφορὰ ἐν τῷ ἄνθει. ἡ γὰρ λευκόν ἔστιν, ἡ μήλινον ἡ κνανοῦν ἡ πορφυροῦν εὐρίσκεται, ἔστι δὲ αὐτῶν εὐχρηστὸν πρὸς τὴν ἱατρικὴν χρῆσιν τὸ μήλινον. See post, *Leucis*.

[**Leuisticus**<sup>1</sup>, keisim<sup>2</sup> idem. angl.  
loueache<sup>3</sup>.

**Lepidon**<sup>4</sup>, respice in laureola.

**Leo terre**<sup>5</sup>, respice in meserion<sup>6</sup> et in  
5 anabulla.

[**Lesera**<sup>7</sup>, respice in opium quirrinacum<sup>8</sup>.]

**Leucis**<sup>9</sup>, i. uiola alba, projectorie est  
virtutis et extenuatorie sed flos  
plus. Decoction autem herbe men-  
10 strua prouocat.

**Leuce**<sup>10</sup>, duo sunt genera, una est mon-  
tana et ortina. [Montana folia  
laciora habet plus quam ortana],  
et hec est uiscida et semen eius  
15 lene et non arcuatum.

**Lexiua**<sup>11</sup> in caustica mittitur, et est ad  
usum medicine efficacissima ex  
cinere querusc.

**Lilifagus**<sup>12</sup>, salvia agrestis idem, cuius  
flos uocatur esbrium<sup>13</sup>. [Respicce 20  
in ambrosia et in elilifagus et in  
eupatorium.]

**Lilium agreste**<sup>14</sup> habet stipitem ex-  
celsum ad modum lilii fere, folia  
fissa aliquantulum, florem indum 25  
uergentem in rubedinem.

**Lilium**<sup>15</sup> omnibus est notum, cuius  
uires possunt remollire duricias  
neruorum, folia cocta et imposita  
ad combusta proficiunt loca, et 30  
vexationes serpentium curant.  
[Respicce in elixemum et in lim-  
pheas.]

**Linerinum**<sup>16</sup>, abrotanum<sup>17</sup> idem. g.e.  
averoyne<sup>18</sup>, a.e. sotherwode<sup>19</sup>. 35

**Libanotidos**<sup>20</sup>, rosmarinus<sup>21</sup>, dendro-

#### 20. elbrium.

#### 36. Labanotidos.

<sup>1</sup> See ante.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Keisim.

<sup>3</sup> Our *lovage*.

<sup>4</sup> Probably λεπίδιον,

from Diosc. ii. 166, wrongly applied to laureola. See ante, Laureola. <sup>5</sup> Probably due to a confusion of χαρέλαια, Dicsc. iv. 169, with χαραιλέων. <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 1401, 'Avicen and Serapio call Chamelæa or Spurge Olive, *Mezereon*.'

Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 3, Laser. <sup>8</sup> Cyrenaicum. <sup>9</sup> See ante, Leucis. The continuity of the description is broken by the intrusion of the four preceding glosses. <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Leucis, i. viola alba projectorie est virtutis et extenuatorie sed flos plus, &c.' <sup>11</sup> A form of *lixivia* or *lixivium*. Matth. Silv. c. cccccxiii, 'Lissivia inter caustica mittitur et est ad usum, &c.' Apparently quoted from Dioscorides. <sup>12</sup> ἐλεῖσφακον, Diosc. iii. 35. See ante, Elilifagus and Eupatorium. Bart. p. 28, 'Lilifagus, salvia agrestis idem.'

ante. <sup>13</sup> See ante. <sup>14</sup> Perhaps the ξιφίον of Diosc. iv. 20. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccci, 'Lilium omnes noverunt cuius vires possunt durities nervorum remollire, &c.'

It is quite possible that *linerinum* may be a corrupt manuscript variation of *averinum* cognate to the French *averoine*. Matth. Silv. c. cccci, 'Est alia species lilii que dicitur lilium convallium et credo quod sit illud quod apud nostros pedemontanos vulgo *lo mughet* dicitur.' <sup>17</sup> ἀβρύτονον, Diosc. iii. 26. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Averoyn, i. southrenwode.' <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Abrotanum, southrenwode.'

<sup>20</sup> Diosc. iii. 89, λιβανωτὸς ἥν 'Ρωμαῖοι καλοῦσι δοσμαρίουν καὶ οἱ στεφανοπλόκοι χρῶνται ράβδοι εἰσὶ λεπταί, κ.τ.λ. <sup>21</sup> Gerarde, p. 1293, 'Rosemary is called in Greek λιβανωτὸς στεφανωματική, in Latine *Rosmarinus coronaria*'.

- libanum<sup>1</sup> idem, [et libantus, responce in olibanum.]
- Libanochis**, i. flos roris marini, [responce in coniza.]
- 5 **Lichospermatis**<sup>2</sup>, i. semen saxifragii.
- Linaria**<sup>3</sup> stipites et folia habet ad modum lini et florem croceum.
- Liquiricia**<sup>4</sup>, gliconia<sup>5</sup>, glicoricia idem. ge. regarice<sup>6</sup>, ae. licoris<sup>7</sup>.
- 10 **Litargium**<sup>8</sup> est fex argenti uel auri, siue spuma.
- Licinum**<sup>9</sup>, lichenum idem, g. lynnoun,
- an. meche<sup>10</sup> uel wyk<sup>11</sup>.
- Licium**<sup>12</sup>, i. succus caprifolii, oculus lucidi<sup>13</sup> idem.<sup>15</sup>
- Lichitis**<sup>14</sup>, mercurialis idem, [respice ibi.]
- Linelion**<sup>15</sup>, oleum quod fit de semine lini [idem].
- Liristo**<sup>16</sup>, i. flos eris usti.
- Lithosmon**<sup>17</sup>, granum solis, milium solis idem. ge. et ae. gromel<sup>18</sup>.
- Lichos**<sup>19</sup> est nomen demonis. [G]lichos<sup>20</sup> grece, lapis latine.

5. saxifragie.  
21. Lychosmon.

6. stipitem.  
22. gromoyl.

8. lycorys.  
23. et lithos.

18. Lyneleon.

20. Lyrisco.

<sup>1</sup> δενδρολίβανος.

<sup>2</sup> App. ‘*Lycosperma*, i. semen saxifragiæ, uel grana solis.’ Bart.

p. 23, ‘*Granum solis*, i. milium solis, i. gromil.’ λιθόσπερμον, Diosc. iii. 148. <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 28,

‘*Linaria*, wilde flax.’ Gerarde, p. 551, says of Toad-flax, ‘the whole plant before it come to floure so much resembleth *Esula minor* that the one is hardly knowne from the other but by this old verse, *Esula lactescit, sine lacte Linaria crescit?*’ See *Esula*. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘*Liquiricia*, i. glicoricia idem.’

<sup>5</sup> See ante, *Glicoricia*: possibly γλύκωμα (?). App. ‘*Gliconse*, i. liquiritiæ.’ <sup>6</sup> Réglisse. Cotgrave, ‘*Regalice*, i. Lickerice.’ <sup>7</sup> Liquorice.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘*Lithargirum* est fæx auri sive argenti sive eorum spuma.’ λιθάργυρον, Diosc. v. 102. <sup>9</sup> Ἑλλήχνον. MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Licinium* sive *lichenum*.’ Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wücker), p. 754, ‘*Hic lichenus, a<sup>re</sup> meche.*’ <sup>10</sup> Our *match*: cf. Cotgrave, ‘*Meiche*, the weeke (or snuffe) of a candle, the match of a lampe;’ and also *mesche*. Italian *miccio*. Torriano, ‘*Miccio, micco*, a gunner’s match, . . . also the wick or cotten of a candle;’ also *miccia*.

<sup>11</sup> Our *wick*. <sup>12</sup> λύκιον, Diosc. i. 132. Bart. p. 28, ‘*Licium* fit de succo caprifolii, sed non fit apud nos.’ Gerarde, p. 1333, says it is ‘a strange thing and knowne to very few: the apothecaries know it not, who in stead thereof do use amisse the juice of the fruit of woodbinde.’

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘*Oculus licii*, i. volubile majus, i. caprifolium. *Oculus lucidus*, i. lichen.’

<sup>14</sup> The name λινόχωστις, Diosc. iv. 188, has been variously corrupted: cf. Bart. p. 28, ‘*Linochides*, i. mercurialis.’ App. ‘*Linotes agria*, i. mercurialis.’ Possibly *lithitis* may be one of these corruptions. One of the names given in Dioscorides is χρυσιτῆς.

<sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lineleon*, oleum seminis lini.’ λινέλαιον, formed like δαφνέλαιον.

<sup>16</sup> Possibly a corruption of λεπίς χαλκοῦ, cf. Diosc. v. 89. <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lithospermon* . . . et est milium solis apud nos.’ λιθόσπερμον, Diosc. iii. 148. See ante, *Lichospermatis*, and *Granum solis*.

<sup>18</sup> Gromwell. <sup>19</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Litodemon*, lapis demonis i. gagatis.’ App. ‘*Lithodemon*, i. lapis niger, qui de India venit.’ Jet (γαγάτης) is described by Diosc. v. 145. Albertus Magnus, De Lapidibus Preciosis, ii. 7, ‘valet etiam . . . contra fantasmata melancholica quæ quidam dæmones vocant.’

<sup>20</sup> λίθος.

**Ligurrus**<sup>1</sup> uel **ligurnus** lapis est bene dictus.

**Lipochomia**<sup>2</sup> malefaccio sincopis ex-solucion uulgariter idem quod spasmus, i. defectus motus cordis, in dialipides siue dialipon<sup>3</sup> idem quod defectus.

**Lien**<sup>4</sup> est quod intestinum quod uocatur ieenum, inde dicitur lienteria<sup>5</sup> ut quidam uolunt uel a leuitate enterorum, i. intestinorum ut dicunt alii, et quidem exponunt lien, i. splen.

**Lipania**<sup>6</sup>, i. confectio olei et aque.

**Lirian**<sup>7</sup> interpretatur fluere, inde co-

lerium<sup>8</sup>, i. medicina quelibet qua utimur in substantia liquida uel etiam quelibet que fluxum mouet ut suppositoria et similia.

**Lichiasis**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur confirmacio<sup>20</sup> lapidis, et dicitur a lichos quod est lapis, inde lithobridos<sup>10</sup>, i. lapis rotundus, batron enim rotundus dicitur.

**Lithes**<sup>11</sup> interpretatur obliuio, inde<sup>25</sup>

**Itaria**<sup>12</sup> est mutata m in s, labor obliuiosus. Ergis enim labor dicitur, sed ergon opus est, inde parergon<sup>13</sup>, i. extra opus, i. ocium.

30

1. Ligurus.  
13. spleon.  
26. litargia.

6. inde dyalipides.  
15. Lyrian.  
mutatus.

dyalipon.  
16. que.

9. lyenteria.  
22. lithodridos.

10. lemate.  
23. batros.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Ligurrus* vocatur a multis urina lincis secundum Dyasc.’ *λυγγούριον*, Diosc. ii. 100. See ante, Lapis lincis. <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lippotomia*, sincopis, Cas. Fe. defectio animi quam Graeci lippotomiam vocant, &c.’ Cassius Felix, c 21, ‘cum ingenti animi defectu quem lipothyman vocant.’ *λιποθυμία*. <sup>3</sup> διαλιπών. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccci, ‘*Lien*, i. intestinum ieenum, et *lien* i. splen.’ MS. Ashmole 1470, ‘*Lien* i. quoddam intestinum quod jejunum vocatur.’ See post, Meson. <sup>5</sup> λειεντερία, Hipp. Fcs. p. 522. Bart. p. 27, ‘et dicitur lienteria a levitate interiorum i. intestinorum.’ <sup>6</sup> See ante, Lapparia. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxviii, ‘*Larion* interpretatur fluere, inde collirion est quelibet medicina qua utimur in solida substantia qua commovet fluxum ut suppositoria et similia, unde appropriatum est hoc vocabulum ad signandum tamen illud quod ponitur in oculis.’ ib. c. cccccxi, ‘*Lirion* interpretatur fluere, inde collirium, &c.’ <sup>8</sup> κολλύριον, Diosc. i. 1. Bart. p. 16, ‘*Collirium* est quelibet medicina qua utimur in liquida substantia.’ <sup>9</sup> λιθασίς. Matth. Silv. c. cccccxiv, ‘*Lithiasi*, calculatio, interpretatur lapidatio a lithos quod est lapis, inde lithopotridus lapis rotundus.’ ib. ‘*Litropotibus*, id est lapis rotundus.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘Inde litubotridos i. lapis rotundus.’ <sup>10</sup> Perhaps λίθος βοτρυοειδῆς from βοτρύς. Cf. the description of Cadmia in Diosc. v. 84, έχουσα τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν βοτρυώδη. <sup>11</sup> λήθη. <sup>12</sup> ληθαργία. Sim. Jan. ‘*Letargia* . . . est obliuio, si dicas latargia non differt, nam quae per ita literam apud grecos scribuntur consueverunt latini in e transferre.’ Bod. MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Lethes* interpretatur obliuio, inde litargia e mutata in i, oblivionis labor ergo enim labor sed ergon opus.’ <sup>13</sup> πάρεργον.

- Licraponum**<sup>1</sup>, i. deponens dolorem.  
**Lirirasio**, [id est] assiduo.  
**Lipidos calcis**<sup>2</sup>, i. batitura eris.  
**Lichines**<sup>3</sup>, i. impetigines.  
**5 Letrofilon**<sup>4</sup>, i. liberans amicus.  
**Liris**, asianus lapis idem.  
**Licena**<sup>5</sup> que supra petram marinam  
nascitur brionie cathaplasmus ad-  
hibita fluxum sanguinis abstinet,  
10 tumorem compescit.  
**[Linexinum]**<sup>6</sup>, respice in abrothanum.  
**Ligurium**<sup>7</sup>, respice in locium lincis.  
**Linozotis**<sup>8</sup>, } respice in mercurialis  
**Linochides**, } et in thalphi.  
**15 Limpnesia**<sup>9</sup>, respice in centaurea minor.]  
**Lisimacion**<sup>10</sup> hastas habet maiores et  
tenues et fructuosas circa quarum  
nodos folia minuta habet, salicis  
similia, gustu stiptica, florem pur-

- pureum aut aurosum, nascitur [in] <sup>20</sup>  
locis humectis, fluxum matricis  
abstinet.  
**Lithospemon**<sup>11</sup>, eraclion uocatur prop-  
ter fortitudinem seminis, folia habet  
similia oliue sed laciora et oblonga <sup>25</sup>  
et uirgas tenues in grossitudine  
iuncti, nascitur locis altis et asperis,  
uirtus est ei minutualis.  
**Licium**<sup>12</sup> eligendus est intus colore rufo  
et de foris nigro, quod diuisum <sup>30</sup>  
brunnum non habet, stipticum est  
*et* coloris rufi et crocei. Aparet  
cum gustu amaro sicut est indicum  
quod melius est, caliginem [de]  
oculis detergit. <sup>35</sup>  
**Licium**<sup>13</sup> unde fit arbor est liceos  
appellata siue exaconton, folia  
habet buxo similia et spinosa,

---

2. i. assiduo.      4. impetigines.      5. Litrofilon.      8. cathaplasmis.  
 23. Lichospermon.      27. iumai.      32. apparet.      36. licos appellata.      37. exacaton.

---

<sup>1</sup> λυσιπόνιον, Galen (ed. Kühn) vol. xii. p. 771.      <sup>2</sup> λεπίς χαλκοῦ, Diosc. v. 89.      <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Lichenes, idem Cassius impetigines inquit Greci lichenas vocant.’ Cass. Felix, c. 11, ‘Impetigines quas Greci lichenas vocant Latini vulgo zernas appellant.’ <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 29<sup>8</sup>, ‘*Litronfilon*, id est liberans amicos.’ Possibly a confusion of λεπτόφυλλον with λύτρων φύλλων. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 53, λειχήν ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πετρῶν, οἱ δὲ βρύον καλοῦσι . . . τοῦτο καταπλασθὲν αἴμορφαγίας ἵστησι καὶ φλεγμὸν παραιτεῖται. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Linerinum. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Lapis lincis. <sup>8</sup> λινόζωτις. <sup>9</sup> λιμήνιον, Diosc. iii. 6. <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lisimachion*, Dyas, hastas habet maiores et tenues et fruticosas, &c.’ Diosc. iv. 3, λυσιμάχιον . . . κανθλὸς ἀνίσι πηχυδίους ἡ καὶ μείζονας λεπτοὺς θαυμώδεις, ὃν παρὰ τὰ γύνατα φύλλων λεπτῶν ἐκφύσεις παραπλησίων τοῖς τῆς ἴτεας, στυφόντων ἐν τῇ γεύσει, κ.τ.λ. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 148, λιθόσπερμον . . . οἱ δὲ ἡράκλειαν διὰ τὴν περὶ τὸ σπέρμα ἰσχὺν ὅθεν καὶ λιθόσπερμον καλεῖται’ φύλλα ἔχει ὄμοια ἑλαίας, κ.τ.λ. . . κλωνία δὲ ὅρθια, λεπτά, πάχος ὀξύσχονον (νοτε ὡς σχολίου ut et Serap.) . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει . . . οὐρά ἄγειν. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 132, ἔστι δὲ κάλλιστον τὸ καιόμενον λύκαιον καὶ κατὰ τὴν σβέσιν τὸν ἀφρὸν ἐνερευθή ἔχον, ἔξωθεν μέλαν, διαιρεθὲν δὲ κιρρὸν ἄβρωμον, στύφον μετὰ πικρίας, χρώματι κροκῶδες, οἶον ἔστι τὸ ἴνδικεν . . . τὰ ἐπισκοτοῦντα τὰς κόραις καθαίρει. ἄβρωμον means without smell (βρῶμος). <sup>13</sup> Ib. λύκιον ὁ ἔνιοι πυξάκανθαν καλοῦσι. . . τραχέα δὲ φιλεῖ χωρία.

nascitur locis spinosis. Est autem desiccative uirtutis et ex contrariis sibi compositum.

**Licina**<sup>1</sup>, hanc multi m[edici] coronam ponunt, unde confectio est olei liliaci quod greci susinum<sup>2</sup> uocant, uirtus est illi malactica, casus matricis componens et duricias soluens.

**Libanotidis**<sup>3</sup> tria sunt genera, unum profert semen quod canteres uocant, folia habet maratros similia, sed laciora et obrotunda, super terram spansa, uirgam in medio longam amplius cubito et radicem albam odorem habens thuris. Alterum<sup>4</sup> genus libanotidis simile est sibi, sed semen habet latum et nigrum sicut spondilion sed non sic calidum, radix illi de foris nigra, de intus alba. Tercium genus libanotidis quod dicitur

acarpos<sup>5</sup>, i. sine semine est in omnibus, sed nec florem nec uirgam habet, nascitur locis saxosis et asperis. Omnim<sup>6</sup> folia cathaplasmis adhibita, emoroydas prohibent, tumorem iani tollunt, apost[h]emata curant.

**Ligusticus**<sup>7</sup> multum nascitur in liguria prouincia. Nascitur etiam in Monte uicino Alpibus, sed ciues panacelum uocant quod radix illius alba est et odorata similis panaci, cui uirtus una est cum panace, nascitur in locis altis et asperis.

**Lichitis**<sup>8</sup>, quod latini genicularem, i. bellariam uocant, florem habet similem uiole sed paulo fuluiorem, cuius semen potui datum uentre 40 mollit.

**Litargirum**<sup>9</sup> nascitur ex arena molip- dinis que combusta liquescit et sic refunditur, multi ex argento hoc

1. et autem.	6. liliati quam greci suscinum.	11. quam cancreos.	14. medio
albam.	17. libanotidis. semine simile est.	28. ani.	32. panacillum.
33. quia radix.	37. Lichitus quam latini.	44. et plumbo hoc faciunt.	

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 104, λυχνὶς στεφανωματική. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 62, τὸ δὲ σούσινον δὲ ἔνιοι κρίνινον καλοῦσιν.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iii. 79, λιβανωτὶς διστόη, ἡ μέν τις κάρπικος . . . ἡ δὲ καρπός κάρχρος καλεῖται, φύλλα δὲ ἔχει μαράθρῳ όμοια, κ.τ.λ. <sup>4</sup> Ib. η δὲ ἐτέρα κατὰ πάντα ἑοικία τῇ πρὸ αὐτῆς, κ.τ.λ. <sup>5</sup> Ib. η δὲ λεγομένη ἀκαρπος κατὰ πάντα όμοια οὖσα, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>6</sup> Ib. πασῶν δὲ κοινῶς η πόδα καταπλασθεῖσα λεία αἰμορροΐδας στέλλει, κ.τ.λ. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 51, λιγυστικόν, φύεται μὲν πλεῖστον ἐν Λιγυρίᾳ . . . ἐν τῷ καλουμένῳ Ἀπεννίνῳ ὄφος δὲ ἐστιν ὁμορόν ταῖς Ἀλπεσι· πάνακες δὲ αὐτῷ καλοῦσιν οἱ ἐπιχώριοι οὐδὲ ἀλέγωσ, ἐπεὶ η ρίζα καὶ ὁ καυλὸς ἑοικε τῇ τοῦ Ἡρακλεωτικοῦ πάνακος, καὶ η δύναμις όμοια καθέστηκε.

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. *Liticus*, Dya. herba quam latini genicularem vocant, i. bellariam, florem habet similem viole, &c. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 104, λυχνὶς στεφανωματικὴ . . . οἱ δὲ βαλλάριον, . . . Ῥωμαῖοι γενικούλαρις, οἱ δὲ βαλλάρια, ἄνθος ἐστὶν όμοιον λευκότῳ, ἐμπόρφυρον δέ.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. v. 102, λιθάργυρος, η μέν τις ἐκ τῆς μολυβδίτιδος καλουμένης ἄμμον γεννᾶται χωνευομένης ἄχρι τελείας ἐκπυρώσεως, η δὲ ἐξ ἀργύρου, η δὲ ἐκ μολύβδου . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει στυπτικὴν . . . σταλτικὴν.

faciunt et plumbo. Virtus est ei  
stalтика, i. frigida et stiptica.

**Lignum aloes**<sup>1</sup>, lignum amarum  
idem, [xilocassia, respice in  
5 xilon.]

**Limphea aquatica**<sup>2</sup>, lily aquaticum,  
neniphar, ungula caballina aquatica<sup>3</sup>  
idem.

**Lympha**<sup>4</sup>, i. aqua, inde **limphaticus**,  
10 i. lunaticus.

**Lingua ceruina**<sup>5</sup>, scolependria<sup>6</sup>, lin-

gua cerui, herba scripta<sup>7</sup>, spleneti-  
ca<sup>8</sup> idem. gall. cerflange<sup>9</sup>, ae.  
herttonge<sup>10</sup>.

**Lingua hircina**, folia habet spissa<sup>11</sup>  
iuxta terram et aspera superius.  
gallice, lange de cheuvre<sup>12</sup>.

**Lingua avis**<sup>13</sup>, pigula idem, florem  
habet album. g.e. pigule, a.e. stich[e]-  
uurt.

**Lingua avis**<sup>13</sup> quandoque sumitur pro  
20 semine fraxini.

7. nenuphar. 9. Limpha.  
15. hyrcina. 17. cheure.

11. scolopendria.  
19. stichwort.

13. cerlaung.

14. hertistong.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘*Lignum aloes*, i. *lignum amarum*.’ <sup>2</sup> νυμφαία, Diosc. iii. 138, 139. Gerarde, p. 820, ‘Water Lillie is called in Greek, νυμφαία, and in Latine also *Nymphaea* . . . the Apothecaries call it *Nenuphar*.’ Bart. p. 28, ‘*Lilium aquaticum*, an. edocke, flos ejus nenufar.’

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Ungula caballina* est duplex . . . aquatica cuius flos dicitur nenufar.’ <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lympha*, aqua, inde *limphaticus* qui aquam timet ut est morsus a cane rabido.’ Bart. p. 28,

‘*Limphaticus*, i. lunaticus.’ <sup>5</sup> Hart’s-tongue Fern: see ante, *Herba cervi*. Gerarde, p. 1139, ‘It is called in Greek φύλλατης, . . . in shops *Lingua cervina*, and falsely *Scolopendria*, for it differs much from the right *Scolopendria*, or stone Ferne, . . . in French *Langue de cerf*, in English, Hart’s tongue.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Scolopendria*, i. *lingua cervina*, spleoneon idem.’ Gerarde, p. 1139,

‘Spleenwort . . . the true *Scolopendria* hath leaves . . . which when they bee withered are folded up together like a scrole, and hairy without, much like to the rough Bear-worme, wherewith men bait their hooks to catch fish.’ The name comes from the resemblance to the σκολόπενδρα or milliped: cf. Diosc. iii. 111, φύλλα ἀνήσιν . . . ἐκ τῶν ὅπισθεν δὲ καθάπερ σκάληκας ἔχοντα ἀπηρτημένους λεπτούς.

<sup>7</sup> No doubt from its being ‘upon that side next the ground straked overthwart with certain long rough marks like small wormes hanging on the back side thereof.’ Gerarde, p. 1137. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, ἄσπληνον, οἱ δὲ σκολοπένδροι, οἱ δὲ σπλήνιον . . . φύλλα ἔχει σκολοπένδρα τῷ θηρίῳ όμοια . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει . . . σπλήνη τήκειν. <sup>9</sup> Langue de cerf. <sup>10</sup> Harts-tongue.

<sup>11</sup> Langue de chèvre. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lingua avis*, i. stichewort, i. pigle.’ Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15236, ‘*Lingua avis*, gallice pigle, latine vero pigla.’ Bart. p. 34, ‘*Pigle*, i. stichewort.’ Gerarde, Supplement, ‘*Pigle*, stitchwort.’ The name *stitchwort* seems to come from its being good ‘against the paine in the side, stitches, and such like’ (Gerarde, p. 47). Its name *Holosteum* (ὅλωστεον, Diosc. iv. 11) refers perhaps to its use in afflictions of the bones and joints, and it is at least worthy of remark that the cowslip, which was thought to have similar virtues, is also called pigle, pagle, or paigle.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lingua avis* est semen fraxini.’ Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lingua avis* . . . quandoque accipitur pro semine fraxini.’ Compare the Italian *lingua d’uccelli* for the keys of the ash. Gerarde, p. 1472, ‘The fruit like unto cods is called of the Apothecaries *Lingua avis* and *Lingua passerina* . . . it is termed in English Ask-keyes, and of some Kite-keyes.’

**Lingua passeris**<sup>1</sup>, poligonia, proserpinata, centinodium idem. angl. swynesgarce.

**Linchiasis**<sup>2</sup>, i. lapidacio.

**5 Lippos** siue **lippes** sunt lippitudines ut in Alexandro.

**Lingua canis**<sup>3</sup>, ae. houndestong[e], [uel hareflex, cinoglossa idem.]

**Linguarium**<sup>4</sup>, assimulatur herbe Sti. I. in foliis et in stipite sed fetat gall. lignarie<sup>5</sup>, angl. sulf.

**Lixapericio**<sup>6</sup> dicitur a lixa quod est aqua et pir quod est ignis, quasi adaquans ignem, i. minuens co- lorem.

**Locium**, i. urina.

**Locium suum**<sup>7</sup> quisquis biberit per-

cussum uipere sanat, et uenenis prodest, idropes in inicio curat.

**Locium pueri**<sup>8</sup> bibitum othonomi- noitos curat.

**Locium caprinum** coctum et cum lana pessariis adhibitum dolores stomachicos (?) curat.

**Locium taurinum**<sup>9</sup> mirra addita do- lores aurium mitigat.

**Locium leporinum**<sup>10</sup> cum spica nardi bibitum ydropes curat, infantibus urinam prouocat. Item locium caprinum hec omnia facit. [Respic 30 in arnoglossa et in plantago maior.]

[**Lingua agni**<sup>11</sup> uel **lingua arietis**.

**Lingua bouis**<sup>12</sup>, buglossa.

**Lunacia**<sup>13</sup>, respice in merula.

3. swinesgras.  
19. ydropes.

4. linthasis.  
20. pueri inuestis.

10. Johannis.  
orthominoycos.

11. gulf.

12. Lixa periton.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘*Lingua passerina*, i. *poligonia vel centinodium*.’ Gerarde, p. 565, ‘Knot-grasse is called in Greeke πολύγωνον ἄρρεν (cf. Diosc. iv. 4) . . . in shops *Centumnoda* and *Corrigiola*; of Apuleius, *Proserpinaca*; . . . in English, Knot-grasse and Swines-grasse; in the North, Bird’s-tongue.’ <sup>2</sup> λιθίασις. See ante, Lichiasis.

<sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 27, ‘*Canis lingua*, hundes tunge.’

<sup>4</sup> κυνόγλωσσον, Diosc. iv. 127. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘*Linaria*, i. wilde flax.’ Gerarde, p. 555, ‘Todeflax is called . . . *Linaria* or Flax-weed and *Urinalis* . . . The same plant is also called *Scoparia* and *Herba Studiosorum* because it is a fit thing to make brooms of, wherwith schollers and students may sweepe their own studies and closets.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘*Scopa regia*, i. herba Sti. Johannis secundum quosdam.’ <sup>6</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Linaire*, flax-weed, flainewort, wild flax, todeflax.’ <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan.

<sup>8</sup> ‘*Lixoperiton* medicamen fervores aptum lenire.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccccciv, ‘*Lixopericum*, i. medicamen infrigidantium.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Lixoperiton* dicitur a lixa quod est aqua et pir quod est ignis quasi adaquans ignem, s. calorem diminuens.’ Ληξιπέρετον, Reinesius, Var. Lect. pp. 201, 359.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 99, οὐρὸν ἀνθράπου τὸ ἴδιον ποθὲν πρὸς ἔχιδνης δῆγματα ἄρμόζει καὶ πρὸς θανάσιμα καὶ ἀρχομένους ὕδρωτα. <sup>10</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τοῦ ἀφθόρου παιδὸς καταρρόφοιμενον ὕδρωτονίας ἄρμόζει. Read *orthopnoicos*.

<sup>11</sup> Ιb. τὸ δὲ ταύρειον σὺν σμύρηῃ λειανθὲν καὶ ἐνσταγὴν ἀταλγίας παρηγορεῖ.

<sup>12</sup> Ιb. αἰγὸς δὲ ὕδρωτα τὸν ὑπὸ σάρκα πινόμενον μετὰ νάρδου στάχυος καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν.

<sup>13</sup> Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüller), p. 30. l. 18, ‘*Limax*, snegl,’ ib. p. 31. l. 41, ‘*Marruca*, snegl.’

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Arnoglossa. <sup>12</sup> See ante, Buglossa.

**Lupipecten**<sup>1</sup>, respice in uirga pastoris.  
**Lumbrici**<sup>2</sup>, isculi idem, uermes terrestres.]

**Locium linchis**<sup>3</sup> quod multi ligurium vocant, mox ut minixerit lapis fit quem multi electorum vocant, dolorem stomachi compescit.

**Locium asininum**<sup>4</sup> bibitum nefreticos curat.

**10 Lollium**<sup>5</sup>, zizannia<sup>6</sup>, nigella<sup>7</sup> idem. gall. nele<sup>8</sup>, ae. kokkel, nascitur intra triticum, uirtus est ei *ut* putredinem uulnerum detergere possit et cancros tollit.

**15 Loniomon**<sup>9</sup> herba est, tirsim habens lilio similem et folia bete similia, semen plurimum rubrum uel subrufum, redarguentis siue stiptice uirtutis.

**20 Lenchites**<sup>10</sup> folia porro habet similia

sed laciora et rufa et multas uirgas super radices spansas super terram, radix similis glauco, nascitur locis asperis et siccis, radix eius cum uino bibita urinam prouocat. Et **25** etiam secundum genus lonchitis<sup>11</sup>, aspera habens folia sicut scolopendria sed asperiora, folia uulneribus imposita tumorem non admittunt, bibita cum aceto splenem desic- **30** cant.

**Lethos**<sup>12</sup> qui in pomeriis nascitur quam multi trifolium dicunt, succus ei melli mixtus et inunctus uulnera oculorum et argemeta et caligine **35** limpидat.

**Lotura plumbi**<sup>13</sup>, uirtus est ei frigida et stiptica et parum plaustica et malactica et plectoria, alta uulnra replens, reuma oculorum abstinent. **40**

---

4. quam multi.      10. Lollium.      11. cokkel.      15. Lomoinon.      20. habet porro.  
 25. Est etiam.      32. Lothos.      33. eius.      35. argemeta.      38. parem.      39. plettoria.

---

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 80, ‘*Pentilupi* (i.e. *pecten lupi*), wulves comb.’ App. ‘*Virga pastoris*, i. lupi pect.’

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. delxiv, ‘*Taratina arae lat. isculi vel lumbrici terre*.’ See ante, Isculi.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. ii. 100, τὸ δὲ τῆς λυγγῆς ὁ δὴ λυγγούριον καλεῖται, κ.τ.λ. . . ἔστι γὰρ τὸ καλούμενον ὥν ἐνίων ἡλεκτρὸν πτερυγοφόρον. See ante, *Lapis lincis*.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 99, ὃνου δὲ ποραδέδοται νεφρετικὸς ὑγάδειν.      <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 122, αἴρα . . . Ψωμαῖοι λύλιουι.      <sup>6</sup> Σιζάνια. Bart.

p. 28, ‘*Lollium, zizannia idem*.’ E. P. N. p. 42, ‘*Zizania, neele, cockle*.’      <sup>7</sup> Gerarde,

p. 1086, ‘*Gith* is called in Greek μελάνθιον, . . . in French, *Nielle olorante*.’

<sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Nielle bastarde, cockle*.’      <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 16, λειμώνιον τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τεύτλω, κανδὸν λεπτὸν ὅρτιον ἵστον ὀπέρει κρίνου, γέμοντα καρπὸν ἐρυθρό, στύφοντος τὴν γεδον.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, λογχήτις φύλλα ἔχει πράσωφ ὅμοια, πλατύτερα δέ, κ.τ.λ.      <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 152, λογχήτις ἔτέρα, οἱ δὲ λογχήτιν τραχεῖαν, φύλλα ἀνίσιαν ὅμοια σκολοπενδρίῳ τραχύτερα δέ, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Item lothos est arbor magna de qua facit aliud ca. scilicet de herba lothos inquit qui in pomeriis nascitur quam multi trifolium dicunt, &c.’ Diosc. iv. 109, λάτος ἡμέρος, οἱ δὲ τρίφυλλοι, φύεται ἐν παραδείσοις, θ χνισθεῖσ καὶ μηγεὶς μέλιτι, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. v. 95, δ πετλυμένος μόλυβδος . . . δύναται δὲ ψύχειν, στύφειν, παρεμπλάττειν, μαλάττειν, πληροῦν τὰ κοιλώματα, στέλλειν τὰ ἐν τοῖς ὄφθαλμοῖς βένυματα.

**Lothos**<sup>1</sup> quam caligarii ros marinum  
uocant arbor est stiptica et medio-  
criter extenuatoria.

**Lupulus**<sup>2</sup> multum as[s]imilatur rubo  
5 ferenti mora set spinis caret.

**Lupuli**<sup>3</sup>, lebleue.

**Lupinus**<sup>4</sup>, faba egyptiaca<sup>5</sup> idem, cuius  
ferina cum melle comesta aut  
cum aceto bibita lumbricos ex-  
10 cludit.

**Ludere semen**, i. cuscute seminis lini,  
i. podogra lini<sup>6</sup>.

**Matricaria**<sup>7</sup>, mater herbarum<sup>8</sup>, arthe-  
mesia<sup>9</sup> idem. gall. la miere de  
herbes uel armays, a[e] muguuued<sup>10</sup>. <sup>15</sup>

**Matricaria aquatica**<sup>11</sup> secundum  
quosdam azarabaccara idem, cala-  
mentum silvestre<sup>12</sup> idem. angl.  
moderuurt<sup>13</sup>.

**Maratrum**<sup>14</sup> tam semen quam herba <sup>20</sup>  
est, feniculus idem, quidam tamen  
dicunt quod maratrum est semen  
feniculi tantum gall. fenoyl<sup>15</sup>, a[e].  
fenicle<sup>16</sup>. [Respic in hues.]

---

4. Lippulus.	7. egyptiaca.	8. farina.	commesta. I
des herbes.	17. azarabaccara.	23. fenekle.	2. podagra.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Lothos arbor Dya*, quam calligarii rosum vocant, &c.’ Diosc. iii. 89, *λιβανωτὶς ἡν*  
‘Ρωμαῖοι καλοῦσι βοσμαρίουν καὶ οἱ στεφανοπλόκοι χρῶνται, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 885, ‘It

is called in shops and in all other places, *Lupulus*: . . . in French, *Houblon*: in English, Hops.’ With *Houblon* compare E. P. N. p. 34, ‘*Humblonis*, hege-hymele. ib. p. 4, ‘*Pollitricus*, þ is Humele.’ ib. p. 5, ‘*Brionia*, þ is Humele.’ Cf. also the name *Humulus Lupulus*.

<sup>3</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccccxviii, ‘*Lublet*, i. lupulus.’ ib. ‘*Lulep* est species volubilis, que dicitur lupulus.’ ib. c. ccclxix, ‘*Jebblech* ara, gre. cussus, lat. volubilis.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 132, θέρμος ἡμερος γιώρμος,

οὐ τὸ ἀλευρον σὺν μέλιτι ἐκλειχόμενον ἡ μετ' ὅξους πινόμενον ἔλμυνθας ἐκτινάσσει.

<sup>5</sup> Bart.

p. 28, ‘*Lupinus*, faba egyptiaca:’ cf. Diosc. ii. 128, αἰγύπτιος κύαμος.

<sup>6</sup> Dodder of flax:

see ante, Cuscute.

<sup>7</sup> Fuchs, H. S. p. 54, ‘Hodic Matricariam . . . quod uteri quem  
matricem vocant morbis medeatur.’ Diosc. iii. 117, ὁ δὲ ἐξ αὐτῆς χυλὸς . . . ἀγει ἀπὸ μήτρας ὥσα  
καὶ τὸ ἐγκάθισμα.

<sup>8</sup> Macer, ‘Herbarum matrem dedit Artemisia nomen, Cui Græcus sermo,  
justum puto ponere primo.’ E. P. N. p. 42, ‘*Artemisie*, mug-wrt, merherbarum.’ Bart. p. 29,  
‘Mater herbarum, arthemesia idem.’

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 11, ‘*Arthemesia*, *Armoys* idem, mugge-  
wede.’

ib. p. 20, ‘*Ermoyse* muggewede, arthemesia idem.’

<sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 1104, ‘in

English, Mugwort.’

<sup>11</sup> No doubt as equivalent to *wulgago*, one of the names of this  
plant. See ante, Asarabaccara.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 9, ἄσπαρος, οἱ δὲ νάρδον ἀγρίαν καλοῦσι . . .

οἱ δὲ βάκχαρ. Perhaps the smell may account for the names *calamentum silvestre* and *garofifata*

*agrestis*.

<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 705, ‘The whole plant is of a very ranke smell and bitter taste.  
. . . It is called in our age *Cardiaca* . . . in French *Agripaulme*, in English, Motherwort. Some  
there be that make it a kinde of Bawme.’ Bart. p. 36, ‘*Regina prati*, an. moderwort,’ which how-  
ever is probably for *medewort*, or *meadow-sweet*. Cotgrave, ‘*Gripaulme*, the hearbe Motherwort.’

<sup>14</sup> μάραθρον, Diosc. iii. 74. Bart. p. 28, ‘*Maratrum*, feniculus, tam semen quam herba.’

<sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Fenouil*, the hearbe fennell; also, the seed thereof.’

<sup>16</sup> E. P. N. p. 44,

‘*Feniculum*, fanuil, fenecl.’

<b>Matrona</b> <sup>1</sup> , cardo <sup>2</sup> idem, gall. char- don <sup>3</sup> , angl. thistel.	[persa] <sup>9</sup> idem, minuta habet folia et plures stipites graciles. [Respice in amaracus.]
<b>Matropiper</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. piper longum.	[ <b>Macrenena</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. longa egritudo.]
<b>Malabatrum</b> <sup>5</sup> , folium paradisi, folium est latum et subalbidum, boni odoris et inuenitur in paludibus Indie supernatans aquis.	<b>Malum terre</b> <sup>11</sup> , ciclamen, panis por- <sup>15</sup> cinus <sup>12</sup> idem. g.e. dilnote <sup>13</sup> uel erchenote <sup>14</sup> . [Respice in cal- samus.]
<b>Mabatematicon</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. succus caulis agrestis.	<b>Malum storacis</b> <sup>15</sup> , aristologia <sup>16</sup> idem.
<b>Maiorana</b> <sup>7</sup> , esbrium <sup>8</sup> , sansucus	20

7. Indye.  
longia.

8. Mabathematicon.

16. an. dilnote.

17. erthnote.

19. aristolo-

<sup>1</sup> Plinius Secundus, iv. 16, Carduus. ‘Matrici utilissimus cibus est. Nec mirare quod sic a feminis carduus ambitur. Est et alia causa qua patrocinari eis possit: nam Glauacias scribit, cardu cibum adjuvare ut masculos procreent.’

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, ‘*Hic cardo*, cardoun.’

ib. p. 59, ‘*Hic cardo, -onis, media correpta*, thystalle.’ Possibly the reference may be to what Gerarde calls wild or prickly artichoke, ‘which the Italian esteemeth greatly of, as the best to be eaten raw, which he calleth *Cardune*’ (p. 1152), and (p. 1154) ‘of the Italians, *Cardo* and *Cardino*.’ But see Torriano, ‘*Cardone*, any kind of great Bur, Thistel, Carduus, or Teazle.’

<sup>3</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Chardon*, a thistle; also, a Cardoone, or the staulke of an Artichoke.’

<sup>4</sup> μακρὸν πεπέρι, Diosc. ii. 188. <sup>5</sup> μαλάβαθρον, Diosc. i. 11, φύμενον ἐν τοῖς ἵνδικοῖς τέλμασι φύλλον ὃν ἐπινηχόμενον ὕδατι. Bart. p. 28, ‘*Malabatum*, folium paradisi idem, latum habet folium et subalbidum boni odoris, quod invenitur in paludibus Indie.’

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Mabathemicon* uel *Mabathemis*, i. succus caliculi agrestis.’ App. ‘*Mabathematicum*, i. succus cauliculi agrestis.’

Sim. Jan. ‘*Mabathematicon* in antidotario universalis in confectione esdre quedam exposuerunt quod est succus cauliculi agrestis, sed Deus novit.’

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Maiorana*, persa samsucus. Marjoram.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘*Esbrium*, secundum quosdam i. majorana.’ App. ‘*Esbri*, i. bryonia.’ ib. ‘*Esbrium*, i. flos salviæ.’

<sup>9</sup> σάμψυχον, Diosc. iii. 41. It is called in Italian Sansucco Persa, Fuchs, H.S. p. 733. Torriano, ‘*Persa*, the sweet marjoram.’

Jan. ‘*Macronoxia*, g. longa egritudo.’ Cass. Felix, c. 4, ‘*Macronoxia* laborantibus id est longa egritudine.’ μακρονοσία.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Malum terre*, ciclaminus, cassamus, panis porcinus, ciclamus apud Dyasco.’ Diosc. ii. 193, κυκλάμινος, οἱ δὲ κισσάνθεμον . . . Ρωμαῖοι ράπουμ τέρραι, οἱ δὲ οὐμβαλίκουμ τέρραι. See ante, Ciclamen.

is called in Greek κυκλάμινος, . . . of Apuleius . . . *Terræ malum*.<sup>12</sup> Gerarde, p. 845, ‘Sow-bread

‘*Dilnote*, Cyclamen.’ <sup>14</sup> Earth-nut. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Sily. c. dxxiv, ‘*Mala storaca*, *mala storica*, i. aristo rotunda. *Malum storacum*, idem.’

<sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 849, Aristolochia is called ‘of divers also, *Terræ malum*, the apple of the earth, yet *Cyclaminus* is also called *Terræ malum* or Earth Apple.’

**Malum punicum** et malum granatum<sup>1</sup>, punicum<sup>2</sup> idem rubeum [et] dicitur a patria Didonis.

5 **Mala granata**<sup>3</sup>, alia dulcia, alia acetosa.

**Mala maciana**<sup>4</sup>, i. siluestria, uirtutem habent constringendi.

**Mala aurea**<sup>5</sup>, cochinum idem.

**Mala citonia**<sup>6</sup>, coccana, cimila idem.

10 **Malum** [quando] simpliciter ponitur pro pomo usuali intelligitur.

**Mala cephalia**, i. caligo.

**Malea**<sup>7</sup>, i. genus tormenti.

15 **Macis** non est flos nucis muscate ut quidam credunt, sed adheret ipsi

nuci muscate circumque, ut potest uideri in auellanis.

**Macedonia**<sup>9</sup> uel **macedonicum**, petrocillimum idem, g<sup>e</sup>. alisandre, a<sup>e</sup>. 20 stamerche<sup>10</sup>.

[**Mater infancium**<sup>11</sup>, epilepsia que accedit pueris secundum sap. c<sup>o</sup>. de uiola.]

**Maratrum**<sup>12</sup>, semen feniculi. 25

**Maratrum agrion**<sup>13</sup>, respice in yppomaratum.]

**Mamitha**<sup>14</sup> uel mara genus est semen-turi ut in Pal[1]adio. [Item] matha.

**Maturella**<sup>15</sup>, fu, ualeriana idem. gall. 30 ualariane.

**Malaticum**<sup>16</sup>, id est dissolutium.

2. enim rubeum. 9. malarirea. 17. nuce. circumquaque. 19. petrosilinum.  
20. alisaundre. 28. cementuri. 30. ualeriane. 32. dissolutium.

<sup>1</sup> φύα, Diosc. i. 151. Gerarde, p. 1451, 'in shops Malum or Pomum Grana'um.' <sup>2</sup> Rather *funiceum, φωνίκεον.* <sup>3</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Mala granata, alia sunt dulcia . . . alia acetosa.'

<sup>4</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Ma'a matiana, i. mala silvestria . . . virtutem habent constringendi.' ἄγρια μῆλα, Diosc. i. 143. Plin. Hist. Nat. xv. 14, 'Mala nomen habent a Macio.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1451, 'Columella maketh three kinds of Quinces, struthia, chrysomeliana, and mustela.' Bart. p. 28. 'Mala maciana, Mala silvestria idem sunt secundum quosdam, sed intellige quod mala maciana sunt mala usualia et domestica.' <sup>6</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Mala citonia, i. coctana.'

Cod. Ashm. 1470, 'Mala citonia, coccana, citonia, cidonia mela.' μῆλα κυδώνια, Diosc. i. 160. Bart. p. 28, 'Mala citonia, cottana idem, coyns.' <sup>7</sup> 'Malleolus genus fomenti apud persas.'

Jahn, Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie, Suppl. Band 13. 1847. <sup>8</sup> μάκερ, Diosc. i. 111. Bart. p. 29, 'Macis non est flos muscae muscate ut quidam credunt, sed adheret ipsi nuci muscate circum quidem juxta ramum ut potest videri in avellana.' <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 70, τοῦτο φύεται ἐν

Μακεδονίᾳ ἐν ἀποκρήμνοις τόποις. See ante, Alexander. <sup>10</sup> Stan-merche, i.e stone-parsley, a direct translation of πέτροσέλινον. See ante, Alexander.

ex Plantis (1525), fol. cxlii, 'Et dicitur quod flos ejus, a proprietate quae est in eo quando bibitur cum aqua, confert squiniantie et epilepsie que accedit pueris: et est illa quam vulgares nominant matrem puerorum.' Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxxi, 'Mater infantium, i. epilepsia.' <sup>11</sup> Serapion, De Simplicibus

μάραθρον. <sup>12</sup> μάραθρον ἄγριον. <sup>13</sup> Palladius, De Re Rust. i. 17, 'sed si aliquando in quoconque

loco pavimenti vel parictis tectura succumbat, hoc genus malthæ adhibebimus.' Matth. Silv. c. dxxv, 'Malta est genus cementi, ut in Paladio.' Cf. the Greek μάλθα or μάλθη. Matth. Silv. c. dxxvii, 'Mamica est gummi genus quo caremus.' <sup>14</sup> See ante, Fu. <sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan.

'Malaticum, gre. molitium.' μαλακτικόν.

**Machir**<sup>1</sup>, corium eius ligni est uenientis a barbaris<sup>i</sup>s, coloris rufi cum odore solido, cuius uirtus est stipifica et remordens maxime in gustu.

5 **Malabastrum**<sup>2</sup> multi putauerunt nardi *indi* esse folium sed falluntur, quamuis simile in odore, tamen alterius est nature. Inuenitur tamen supernatans in quibusdam paludibus in Yndia in speciem foliorum<sup>3</sup>, carens radice. Virtutem habet spice nardi quia diuretica est cum diuturno odore.

15 **Malomeli**<sup>4</sup> que multi cinodomel dicunt uirtutem habent similem in omnibus.

**Mala punica** arbor est, uirtutem stipiticam habet.

20 **Mala estiuia** ut sensit Diascorides credit flegma nutrire et fellis ardorem excitare.

**Malactica**, i. lana mol[!]issima.

25 **Marubrastrum** subsimile est marrubeo et facile notum, cuius uires faciunt

ad morsus serpentium et ad superiosos.

**Masle arbor[is]**, succus foliorum eius cum uino bibitus et ut cathaplasma adhibitus, uenatis cucurrit mor- 30 sibus.

**Mandragora**, duo sunt genera<sup>5</sup>, s. masculus et femina, femina folia habet nigra lactuce similia, sed minora que folia spansa super terram, et 35 in medio mala nascuntur sicut uue uiride in quibus semen est simile apio, masculus uero folia habet *alba et maiora lata et leuia sicut bete*, mala commesta sompnium pre- 40 stent.

**Mandragora** alia est que morion<sup>6</sup> dicitur, nascitur locis umbrosis et speluncis, folia habet similia alteri. Hasta est ei alba et longa 45 duobus palmis, radix mollis alba et longa [duobus palmis] in grossitudine digiti minoris. Ista, ut dicitur, bibita homines amantes facit et sompnum prestat. 50

1. cuiusdam ligni.

21. flegma.

32. Mandragora.

3. cui uirtus est.

24. marrubio.

33. feminina.

8. similis sit.

26. suspiciosos.

32. Mandragora.

15. quam.

30. uenatis.

49. amentes.

20. Dyasco-

30. occurrit.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. i. 111, μάκερ φλοίος ἐστι κομιζόμενος ἐκ τῆς βαρβάρου, ὑπέξανθος, παχύς, στύφων ίκανως κατὰ τὴν γεύσιν.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 11, μαλάβαθρον ἔνιοι ὑπολαμβάνουσιν εἴναι τῆς ἵνδικῆς νάρδου φύλλον πλανώμενοι ὑπὸ τῆς κατὰ τὴν ὅσμην ἐμφερέας, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. φύλλον ὃν ἐπινηχόμενον ὕδατι, καθάπερ οἱ ἐπὶ τῶν τελμάτων φακοί, βίζαν οὐκ ἔχον.

<sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Malomeli, quod et eidionomel dicitur, Dya, sic conficit, &c.’ Diosc. v. 29, καὶ μηλόμελι δέ, δ καὶ κυδωνόμελι ὄνομά-  
ζεται . . . οἰνομέλιται ἑίκος.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 76, ἐστι δὲ αὐτῆς ὁ μέν τις θῆλυς, ὁ μέλας θριδακίας καλούμενος φύλλα ἔχων στενώτερα καὶ μικρότερα . . . κεχυμένα δὲ ἐπὶ γῆς, καὶ πάρ’ αὐτὰ μῆλα οὗοι (sorbis) ἐμφερῆ . . . ἐν ὅλῃ καρπὸς ὕσπερ ἀπίου . . . τοῦ δὲ ἄρρενος καὶ λευκοῦ . . . φύλλα ἐστὶ μεγάλα, λευκά, πλατία, λεῖα καθάπερ τεύτλου.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 76, τοῦ δὲ ἄρρενος καὶ λευκοῦ, ὃν

ἐνιοι νάριοι ἐκάλεσαν. Sim. Jan. ‘Mandragora quod morion dicitur, nascitur locis umbrosis, &c.

**Magnes**<sup>1</sup>, lapis calamariar<sup>2</sup>, qui lapis eracleus et adamas dicitur, tamen adamas est lapis qui et diadamas, durissimus ille. [Respicere in eraclis.]

**Manna**<sup>3</sup> est quiddam dulce quod fit de rore celi cadens super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.

**10 Mannis**<sup>4</sup>, olibanum, thus minutum idem.

**Matris silua**<sup>5</sup>, periclimenon, mellilotum<sup>6</sup> secundum quosdam, corna regia, [caprifolium idem]. Similis est sulphurace in foliis sed melius redolet et facit uaginas plenas semine quo utimur, et est album

et eitrinum, g<sup>e</sup>. cheurefoil, anglice honysocke uel wodebynde.

**Masmatrūm**<sup>7</sup> [uel mas maratrum], 20 peucedanum, feniculus agrestis idem.

**Malua**<sup>8</sup> [est] utilior est ortina quam agrestis, ca[co]stomachum est, uentrem mollit. 25

**Malua siluestris**, malua uiseus, altea<sup>9</sup> idem. Anglice merch[e] malue, bismalua, caulis Sancti Cutberti, alta malua idem. Crescit altius et altiora et latiora habet folia. 30 Anglice, Seynt Cutbertscole<sup>10</sup>.

**Malua crispa**, acus muscata<sup>11</sup> maior idem, anglice poukelesnede.

**Malua siluatīca**, ange. wildemalue.

---

1. calaminaris. 3. dyadamadas. 6. quoddam. 12. matrissula, perichemeon.  
13. corona regia idem. 19. honisouke. 27. merchmaluwe. 31. Saint Cuthberteschole. 33. poukelesnetle. 34. wildemalewe.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 147, μαγνήτης λίθος. Bart. p. 28, 'Magnes lapis est qui et adamas dicitur et diamas, i. durissimus ille lapis.' <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxii, 'Magnes, i. lapis calanliaris.' Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Montes autem sunt ex talibus lapidibus confecti, unde naves infixas clavis ferrcis attrahunt et dissolvunt.'

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 29, 'Manna est quiddam dulce quod fit de rore cadente super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.' Sim. Jan. 'Manna ut ait Avicenna est ros cadens super lapides et plantas.' <sup>4</sup> App. 'Marmis, i. olibanum minutum.' Sim. Jan. 'Manna thuris sepe in libris antiquis invenitur et mannis ut g. et est apud Avicennam minutum thuris. Et apud alias auctores Arabes est pulvis ipsius thuris.'

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Matrisilva est planta quam Dioscorides perychmenon sive splenon vocat.' Gerarde, p. 891, It is called 'in Spanish Madreselva, in English, Woodbinde, Honisuckle, and Caprifoly.' See ante, Caprifolium. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Mellilotum, trifolium aquaticum idem. Similis est sulfurare in foliis sed melius redolet, facit autem vaginas semine plenas, cuius semen dicitur corona regia.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 74, μάραθρον. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. ii. 144, μαλάχη κηπευτή, 'Ρωμαῖοι μάλβα ὄρτένσις . . . ἐδωδιμωτέρα μᾶλλον τῆς χερσαῖς κακουστόμαχος δὲ καὶ εὐκοίλιος.'

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 153, ἀλθάδα, ἔνιοι δὲ ιβίσκον καλοῦσι, οἱ δὲ ἀλθίοκον, μαλάχης ἐστὶν ἀγρίας εἶδος. See ante, Altea.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Eviscus. <sup>11</sup> See ante, Acus Muscata.

<b>Malua siriaca</b> <sup>1</sup> , molochia, malua domestic a siue ortolana idem, cuius flos uocatur siriacus, foliis flore radice[m] et semine utimur. <i>Gal-</i>	<b>Maturella</b> , respice in matha et in ua- lariana.
5 <i>lice maiue</i> , a <sup>e</sup> . malewe.	
<b>Marrubium nigrum</b> <sup>2</sup> , prassium idem. g <sup>e</sup> . maroil, a <sup>e</sup> . horhoncie <sup>3</sup> uel houndesuede.	<b>Morion</b> <sup>4</sup> , respice in mandragora.
10 <b>Marrubeum album</b> , archangelica idem. gall. archangele, a <sup>e</sup> . ded- nettle. [Respice in trigoriganus <sup>4</sup> .]	<b>Maraton</b> , respice in pacemon <sup>5</sup> .
15 <b>Margarita</b> <sup>5</sup> est lapis in quibusdam piscibus inuentus, i. pearl.	<b>Matura</b> , respice in ualeriana.
20 <b>Marcilium</b> <sup>6</sup> , faba lupina idem, sed uua lupina est solatrum. [Respice in faba lupina.]	<b>Martera</b> , respice in fu.]
25 <b>Marcurialis</b> <sup>7</sup> , scariola idem.	<b>Marturella</b> , amantilla idem. [Respice ibi et in fu.]
[ <b>Marturella</b> , respice in fu.]	<b>Martulia</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. testudo, [angl. snayl].

1. syriaca. 3. syriacus. 7. maroyl. horhoune. 9. Marrubium. 10. archaungle.  
dedenete. 14. perle. 15. Marsilium. 18. Marturialis. 28. tescitudo.  
32. Meleantium. Etiopicum. 36. Melonapiper. 37. peyure.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Malua syriac*, molachia, id est flos. *Menis Syriacus* fo. flo. et radi. utimur.’ Gerard, p. 931, ‘The wilde Mallow is called . . . of some *Osiriaca*.’ <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 109, *πράσιον* . . .

‘Ρωμαῖοι μαρρούβιον μ. <sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 4, ‘Prassion, þ is Hare hune.’ ib. p. 42, ‘*Marrubium*, marui, horchune.’ <sup>4</sup> τραγορίγανος. <sup>5</sup> μαργαρίτης. Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘*Margarita* est lapis qui in quibusdam piscibus invenitur.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Marcilia*, i. folia lupina.’

App. ‘*Marisilium*, i. faba lupina, fere similis est elleboro nigro.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Marsilium*, faba lupina, similis est elleboro nigro.’ <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Marula* in antidotario universalis in confectione ad reprimendam libidinem exponitur quod est scariola.’ <sup>8</sup> νώπιον, Diosc. iv. 76.

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Lacanemone. <sup>10</sup> See Merula. Sim. Jan. ‘*Maruze* exponitur in antidotario universalis quod est limacie.’ <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Dya. mastix inquit genus est resine que in

modum gummi ab arbore manat.’ μαστίχη, Diosc. i. 90. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 83, μελάνθιον, οἱ δὲ καὶ τὸντο μήκων ἄγριον καλοῦσι μέλανα, ‘Ρωμαῖοι παπάβερ νίγρουν. See ante, Acri- mulatum.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. ii. 188, πέπερι . . . τὸ δὲ μέλαν ἥδιον καὶ δριμύτερον τοῦ λευκοῦ, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>14</sup> Poivre. <sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 1540, ‘The Arabians, *Fulfel* and *Fulful*.’

**Mezereon**<sup>1</sup>, anabula maior, rapiens uitam<sup>2</sup>, leo terre<sup>3</sup>, faciens duas<sup>4</sup> idem. gallice et anglice, spurge.

**Menelaca**<sup>5</sup>, gall. gounde<sup>6</sup>, anglice yellebotel<sup>7</sup>.

**Meretricaria**, herba meretricum idem, radix est illi rubea.

**Mesandus**<sup>8</sup>, amarusca<sup>9</sup> idem, angl. maythe<sup>10</sup>.

**Melongena**<sup>11</sup> uel **molongenia**, fructus sunt oblongi et rotundi inter albedinem et rubedinem medii.

1. malor. 5. geude.  
15. maraticum et emeratum.

6. yelebothel.  
16. melonapiper.

**Meron**<sup>12</sup> purum idem. *Inde* uinum meraticum et meratim. 15

**Melan**<sup>13</sup>, i. nigrum. *Inde* melanopiper et melancolia<sup>14</sup> et melanchiron<sup>15</sup>, i. y[c]tericia<sup>16</sup> nigra.

**Melapium** uel **melachina**<sup>17</sup>, i. mundificatiuum sanguinem prohibens. 20  
Hiis tamen nominibus autores utuntur quandoque indifferenter.

**Methodus**<sup>18</sup>, i. regula uel doctrina, et interpretatur compendium. *Inde* methodicus<sup>19</sup> super afforismos. 25

**Meson**<sup>20</sup>, i. medium, inde uenient uene

11. uel melongenia. 13. ruborem.  
19. melapyn. 23. medus.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 1401, 'Avicen and Serapio call *Chamelæa* or Spurge Olive, *Mezereon*.' Matth. Silv. c. cxxvi, 'Camelea gre. vel Chamelea, ara. mezereon, lat. vero cocognidium.' 2 Ib. from John Mesues, 'Est planta vocata apud plures rapiens vitam, et a quibusdam faciens viduas et a pluribus leo terre vocatur.'

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Anabulla major. 4 Hence the name Widow-wail. 5 E. P. N. p. 65, 'Hec *Meno loca*, a bothun.' The flower meant is apparently the marigold. 6 Gerarde, p. 741, 'in French *Sousii* and *Goude*, in Italian, *Fior d' ogni mese*' Cotgrave, 'Goude, a Marigold.'

<sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 5, 'Rosmarinum, þ is Boþen.' Gerarde, Supplement, 'White Bothen is great Daisy.' See ante, Consolida Media, 'Whit-bothen.' So that *yellebotel* is probably *yellow bothen*. Compare *Blue-bottle*. 8 See post, Merzandus, 'The *Cotula fetida*. See ante, sub *Amaracus*. 10 Gerarde, p. 757, 'Stinking Mathes.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, 'Melongena, arab. grec. melongia vel melongea, latine melongiana.' Serap. 'Fructus sunt oblongi medii intra rubedinem et nigredinem.' In marg. 'dicuntur marezane vulgo.' Gerarde, p. 345, 'In the dukedom of Millain it is called *Melongena*, and of some, *Melanzena*: in Latine, *Mala insana*; and in English, Mad Apples.' 12 Merum. Bart. p. 29, 'Meracum vinum i. purum.' 13 μέλαν. 14 μελαγχολία. 15 Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, 'Melanthochiroma grec. atramentum pellium.' ib. c. dxxxvii, 'Melantison, Melanchiron id est hysteritiae nigra.' Possibly μελάγχροια. 16 Jaundice: cf. ἵπτερος, ἵπτερικός. 17 μάλαγμα. Bart. p. 29, 'Malagma est mollificativum saniem prohibens.' Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, 'Melangizum id est mollificativum vcl saniem faciens.' ib. c. dxii, 'Malacticum, i. mollituum, saniem faciens.'

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Methodus id est regula vel do. inde methodicus, id est doctrinalis i. regularis.' μέθοδος. 19 Apparently referring to some commentary on the aphorisms of Hippocrates by one of the sect of the *Methodici* founded by Themison, the disciple of Asclepiades. 20 Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Mesci, i. medium, inde venit miserace et misereon jejunum intestinum.' ib. 'Mesenterium, medium intestinum quod vocatur jejunum.' μέσον.

que uocantur meseraice<sup>1</sup> per quas trahitur chimus a stomacho usque ad epar, et mesontrion<sup>2</sup>, i. intestinum iejunum.

**5 Melus**<sup>3</sup>, cameleonta idem.

**Methasin creticum**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur morbo[r]s determinans siue sanans.

**Metha cathophora**<sup>5</sup> interpretatur transdelatus, i. epilenticus dum est in accessione.

**Metallica**<sup>6</sup> uel **metaltica** *corpora* dicuntur ut auri pigmentum, litar- girum, calcucemenon et similia.

**Medicon**<sup>7</sup> dicitur a medendo uel a Media in uentre ut in Alexandro.

**Mecari**<sup>8</sup>, i. salsucie facte de carnis- intestinorum tritis, g[e] saucistres<sup>9</sup>.

**Melenteron**<sup>10</sup>, i. illa pars que est inter-

uentrem et epar.

**Melonda succida**<sup>11</sup>, i. lana mollis. 20

**Merula**<sup>12</sup>, limacia idem.

**Mecasus**, inde diafragma.

**Metafora**<sup>13</sup>, i. similitudo.

**Medica**<sup>14</sup>, similis est trifolio que inter fenum nascitur, folia habet angusta 25 et uirgulam similem trifolio, semen est illi ut lenticula, haunc herbam asini comedunt.

**Mecon ceratides**<sup>15</sup> quam multi par- dalion<sup>16</sup> uocant aut agreste mico- 30 nium, folia habet alba et grossa similia flosmo, hastam et florem ui- ridem et semen minutum et curuum, radix est illis super terram longa et nigra, nascitur in locis maritimis et 35 asperis, uirtus radicis diuretica.

1. meserayce.

3. mesentriion.

16. mecare.

17. saucistres.

22. dyaphragma.

23. metaphora.

27. hanc.

28. comedant.

30. miconum.

32. florem minutum.

34. illi.

1 φλέβες μεσαραικάι.

2 μεσέντερον and μεσεντέριον. *Jejunum*, see ante, sub Lien.

3 A truncation of χαμάιμηλον, which has become confused with χαμαίλέων. 4 μετασυγκρι- τικόν. Cf. Cass. Felix, c. 8, ‘Adjutoria metasyncritica id est quae renovare valeant temperiem corporis naturalem.’

5 Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, ‘Metaphora interpretatur transdelatus ut

epilenticus dum est in actione.’ ib. ‘Metacatafora, metacataphora, id est epilenticus cum est in paroxismo.’ Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 557, εἰ δὲ μετὰ καταφορᾶς ἐπιληπτίζουντο.

6 μεταλλικά. Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, ‘Metalon, i. metallum . . . et illa sunt septem genera s. aurum, argentum, plumbum, stannum, es, argentum vivum et ferrum, et illa sunt metallica corpora.’

7 μηδικόν. 8 Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, ‘Mesir, i. sandanig.’ See post, Mescara. 9 Bart.

p. 29, ‘Mazakata, tucetum, hillia, vulgaliter salsaicia, i. sausithere. Fr. saucisses, our sausages.

10 Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, ‘Meseraice, mesinterion, i. meseraica que est inter epar et stomachum.’ μεσέντερον. See ante, Mesontrion. 11 Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, ‘Melotida, grece, id est lana

succida sordida a melotis quod sunt pelles ovium evulse.’ Perhaps μηλωτή. See post, Melotida.

12 Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘Maruze, i. limacie in antidota, universali.’ ib. c. dxxx, ‘Marula in antidot. virili in confectione ad reprimendam libidinem exponit quod est scariola.’ ib. ‘Marulia i. lactua.’ See ante, Lunacia.

13 Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, ‘Metaphora i. similitudo.’

μεταφορά. 14 Diosc. ii. 176, μηδική ἔσικε μὲν ἄρτι φυομένη τριψύλλῳ τῇ ἐν χορτοκοπέοις, κ.τ.λ.

15 Diosc. iv. 66, μῆκων κερατῖτις, οἱ δὲ παράλιον, οἱ δὲ ἀγρίαν μῆκωνα, οἱ δὲ θαλάσσιον, φύλλα ἔχει λευκά, κ.τ.λ.

16 παράλιον.

**Mecon affridis**<sup>1</sup> eradia<sup>2</sup> dicitur.  
Hastam habet duarum palmarum  
longam et folia minuta. Semen  
et omnis illa herba alba, radix  
5 tenuis. Stomachum purget uo-  
mitu.

**Melanteria**<sup>3</sup> colligitur in speluncis  
ubi cramen<sup>4</sup> inuenitur. Bona est  
que colorem habet sulphuris, leuis  
10 et equalis et munda. Projectoriam  
et stritoriam habet uirtutem.

**Medulla**<sup>5</sup> omnis [recens] sine sale  
mollitiae uirtutis est et mirifice.

**Mediousium**<sup>6</sup> aut **basilion** entati-  
15 cum locis asperis nascitur et um-  
brosis, hastam habet longam, flores  
maiores purpureos et obrotundos,

semen minutum, radices longas,  
uirtus est redarguentis.

**Melee**<sup>7</sup> folia et cime amaram habent 20  
qualitatem et ideo lumbricos  
necant.

[**Melotida**<sup>8</sup> appellatur lana que inuen-  
nitur in coccis<sup>9</sup> illius piscis in quo  
sunt margarite et haec lana max- 25  
ime cedat dolorem posita super  
aurem cum aliquo leviculo ut  
albumine oui.

**Melampolion**<sup>10</sup>, respice in elleborus  
niger. 30

**Memitha**<sup>11</sup>, i. celidonia agrestis, respice  
in celidonia.

**Memitha**, i. uolubilis minor secundum  
Gerardum<sup>12</sup> super Viaticum, capi-

---

1. affrodes.	7. Malanteria.	9. sulphureum.	10. projectoriam.
mediousum locis asperis.	17. purpureos maiores.		15. nascitur
			19. uirtutis.

---

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 67, μήκων ἀφρώδης, ὥπλ δέ τινων Ἡράκλεια κληθεῖσα, καυλὸν ἔχει σπιθαμαῖον, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>2</sup> Ἡράκλεια. <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, 'sed Dia. c. de melenteria dicit quod inuenitur et super eramen ipsum coagulatur.' Diosc. v. 117, τῆς δὲ μελαντηρίας ἡ μέν τις τοῖς ὄρυγμάτων στρομίοις ἀφ' ὧν ἀν μεταλλευθῆ διαφέρει δ' αὐτῆς ἡ θειόχρους, λεία, δμαλή, καθαρά.

<sup>4</sup> Eramen. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 95, μελέος. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 18, μέδιον φύεται ἐν παλισκίοις τύποις καὶ πετρώδεσιν . . . ἀνθη πορφυροειδῆ μεγάλα καὶ περιφερῆ, καρπὸς μικρὸς . . . βίσα . . . στρυφνὴ γενομένῳ. Matth. Silv. c. dxxxiv, 'Medion sive basilion encaticum, Plin. lib. xxvii, cap. xii.' See ante, Basilon Entaticum.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. i. 159, μηλέας πάσης τὰ φύλλα καὶ τὰ ἀνθη καὶ οἱ βλαστοὶ στύφονται.

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlvii, 'Milotida est tenta cirurgicorum, Melotida grece.' ib. c. dxxxviii, 'Melotida, grece, id est lana succida sordida a melotis quod sunt pelles ovium evulse.' Perhaps μηλωτή: but there may be some confusion with μυτίλος, mytilus, the sea-mussel.

<sup>9</sup> Read conchis. <sup>10</sup> μελαμπόδιον, Diosc. iv. 149. <sup>11</sup> Gerarde, 'Memitha Arabibus, id est

Papaver Cornutum.' Sim. Jan. 'Memithe . . . ex cuius succo syef memithe quod vocatur in li. de greco translato glautum.'

<sup>12</sup> Fabricius, Bibl. Græc. xiii. p. 125, speaking of the Viaticum of Constantinus Africanus (see ante, Capsia), says, 'aliud Viaticum Parisiense, in quod Gerardus Cremonensis et Gordoni Montipedensis Commentarius MS. in Bibl. Menarsiana pag. 36.' Gerardus Cremonensis seems to have died in A.D. 1187, and must not be confounded with Gerardus Sabloneta (cf. Boncompagni, Della Vita e delle Opere di Gherardo Cremonense, Roma 1851).

tulo de idropici. Respice in celi-  
donia agrestis.

**Melones**, respice in pepones.

**Melimela**<sup>1</sup>, respice in apropima.

**5 Melsa**, } respice in apomoli<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Mellicratum**, }

**Mellissa**<sup>3</sup>, apiasia, mellilempnias<sup>4</sup>,  
suringula<sup>5</sup>, citrago, citraria<sup>6</sup>, me-  
lago idem. Herba est pigmentaria,  
a<sup>e</sup>. bonrefair<sup>7</sup> uel bouruert  
uel beuurt uel beruurt uel medwor<sup>8</sup>.  
[Respice in turinge.]

**10 Mel**<sup>9</sup> componitur artificiose de apibus,  
nam puriorem partem florum sug-  
gerendo<sup>10</sup> attrahunt. g<sup>e</sup>. mel<sup>11</sup>,  
anglice hony.

**Mellilotum**<sup>12</sup>, eius flos uocatur corona  
regia. [Respice in matris sula.]

**Mellisephilos**<sup>13</sup> sive **mellifilon** dictum

ideo quod apes illam libenter<sup>20</sup>  
comedunt. Tirros habet quadran-  
gulos nigros, folia similia buglosse,  
sed maiora et tenuia, folia eius  
cum uino bibita et cathaplasma  
uim scorpionis aptissime curant. <sup>25</sup>

**Mellicraton**<sup>14</sup> uirtutem similem habet  
ydromelli, tussientibus medetur  
datum. [Respice in apomidi.]

**Mentula episcopi**<sup>15</sup> florem habet cro-  
ceum et latum, in aquis crescit, <sup>30</sup>  
secundum antiquos appellatur  
apium emoroydarum.

**Menta** plures habet species. [Respice  
in ediosmus et in idiosum.]

**Menta domestica** uel ort[h]olana <sup>35</sup>  
idem, a<sup>e</sup>. et g<sup>e</sup>. mynte.

**Menta siluatica**, mentastrum<sup>16</sup>, sisin-  
brium [idem]. a<sup>e</sup>. horsmynte.

7. apiapia.	8. curingula.	10. Bourfair.	bourwert.	11. bewert.	berwert.
medwrt.	19. mellisophilos.	melliphilon.	21. Thirros.	23. tenuiora.	
25. optime.	26. habet similem.	36. mente.			

<sup>1</sup> μελίμηλα, Diosc. i. 161. <sup>2</sup> See ante, Apomel. <sup>3</sup> Diosc. iii. 108, μελισσόφυλλον,  
δένιοι μελίτταιναν καλούσιν, οἱ δὲ μελίτταιον, οἱ δὲ μελίφυλλον, οἱ δὲ ἐρυθρά, οἱ δὲ τημελῆ, Ρωμαῖοι  
ἀπίστρομοι, οἱ δὲ κιτράγοι.

<sup>4</sup> Mellilempnias may represent μελίτταινα. <sup>5</sup> See ante,  
Citrangium and Citromilum. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Citria. <sup>7</sup> These words are all efforts of  
the scribe to make out some illegible word, probably bee-wort: cf. E. P. N. p. 11, ‘*Apiago*, beo-  
wyrt.’ See ante, Citria.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Melisa*, herba pigmentaria idem, an. medewoit  
secundum quosdam.’ <sup>9</sup> μέλι, Diosc. ii. 101. <sup>10</sup> Read *sugendo*. <sup>11</sup> Fr. miel.

<sup>12</sup> μελίστως, Diosc. iii. 41. Math. Silv. c. dxxxvii, ‘*Meleota* est herba cuius semen et flos  
dicitur corona regia. la. pratellum.’ See App. Melilotum. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 108, μελισσ-

φυλλον, . . . ὀνόμασται δὲ οὔτω διὰ τὸ ἥδεσθαι τῇ πώᾳ τὰς μελίττας· ἔοικε δὲ αὐτῆς τὰ φύλλα καὶ  
τὰ κανθία τῇ προειρημένῃ βαλλωτῇ· μείζονα δὲ ταῦτα καὶ λεπτότερα, κ.τ.λ.

Diosc. v. 17. See ante, Apomel. <sup>15</sup> Sloane MS. 282, ‘*Mentula Episcopi*, medeflour and  
hit haſt a zowl flour and brode leues and hit growy় on wateres.’ Bart. p. 30, ‘*Mentula*, an. gollan,  
apium emoroidarum idem.’ The plant meant is the Pile-wort Crowfoot.

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. iii. 36, τὸ δὲ ἄργιον ἡδύσομον, δ' Ρωμαῖοι μενθάστροιν καλούσι . . . μείζον σισυμβίου.

**Menta Romana**, uel Saracena<sup>1</sup>, longiora et albiora habet folia et [etiam] acuciora et laciora et aliquantulum pilosa.

**Menstruum**<sup>2</sup>, fluxus sanguinis idem, dicitur a mense uel a mene<sup>3</sup> quod est luna, eo quod singulis mensibus paciuntur mulieres.

**Merzandus**<sup>4</sup> uel **mersandus**, amaracus idem. [Respice in amarusca.]

**Mercurialis**, linozo[s]tis<sup>5</sup>, [lenochides, calsu] idem. g.e. mercurie, a.e. scandany. [Respice in laxouatis, et in lichitis et in parchenocides et in pectenatos.]

**Mespili**<sup>6</sup> fructus sunt.

**Mescara**<sup>7</sup> uel **mausacrata** alio nomine [etiam] aortum siue hilla, vulgare salsisas, gallice saucisis.

**Menphitum**<sup>8</sup>, i. impedimentum removens, uel a Memphi ciuitate Egipti dictum.

**Mespila**<sup>9</sup> semen habet rotundum et minutum maciano simile, stipticum est et eustomachum.

**Mespili** fructus est austermus, fluxus uentris immoderatos fortissime detinet.

**Meu**<sup>10</sup> est herba similis feniculo sed tortuosa. [Respice in sister.]

8. pasciuntur.  
alii nominata ortum,  
after Mira solis.

9. mersandus uel merzandus.  
19. uulgariter falcisas.

16. mespilo.  
saucises. 20. Menphi. 29. Meu

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 761, 'The third is called of divers, *Mentha Sarracenica*, *Mentha Romana*'

<sup>2</sup> See App. Menstrua. <sup>3</sup> μῆν. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxli, 'Mercenius ara. gre. esbrium

vel amatrum vel amaricum, latine majorana vel sansucus.' See Mesandus and Amaracus. Gerarde, 'Merzenius, i. Maiorana.'

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 188, λινόζωστις, οἱ δὲ παρθένιον, . . .  
Αἰγύπτιοι ἀφλοφό. The name λινόζωστις is the origin of the corruptions *lenochides*, *laxovatis*, and *lichitis*: *parchenocides* and *pectenatos* come from παρθένιον: whilst *calsu* and *thalphi* may bear some relation to ἀφλοφό.

<sup>6</sup> Diose. i. 169, 170, μέσπιλα. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Mesir, i. sandanig.' ib. c. dxxxv, 'Mescara quid est lege sandanig.' ib. c. dxlv, 'Mezaurum est jus i. cibus liquidus in regali dispositione.' ('Liber totius medicinae necessaria continens quem sapientissimus Haly filius Abbas . . . edidit . . . regique inscripsit, unde et regalis dispositionis nomen assumpsit.' Qto. Lyons, 1523). ib. c. dlvi, 'Muzagara, id est sapor acetosus. Musagurat, id est cibarium uel sapor qui fit sine carne.' ib. c. dcxi, 'Sabagit, i. cibarium cum jure uel salsa menta liquida in quibus iungitur (i.e. intingitur) aliquid ut caro vel aliud.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii.

300, 'Mescata (var. mescara) vel meuzaccara alio nomine nicetum seu hulla (var. hilla) vulgarter salcasas vel saucisses, gallice.' Bart. p. 29, 'Mazakata, tucketum, hilla, vulgaliter salsicia, i. sausithere.' Matth. Silv. c. dxlvii, 'Mifagarach, i. coquinatum sine carne.' ib. c. dxlii, 'Mesacra, i. pira (query perna).' Cod. Ashm. 1470, 'Mezacara, alio nomine tucketum, siue hilla, vulgaliter salsicia.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxl, 'Menificum, i. impedimentum removens, vel a Memphis civitate Egypti.' <sup>9</sup> Diosc. i. 169, μέσπιλον . . . καρπὸν φέρον μικρῷ μῆλῳ σμοῖον . . . στύφει δὲ βιβρωσκόμενον εὐστόμαχόν τέ ἔστι.

<sup>10</sup> μῆλον, Diosc. i. 3. See App. Meu.

**Mira solis**<sup>1</sup>, sicorea idem. gall. et anglice, cikoree<sup>2</sup>. [Respice in elitropia.]

**Milium solis**, granum solis<sup>3</sup>, cauda pecorina idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. gromel.  
5 [Respice in lichosimon.]

**Mirabolanorum**<sup>4</sup> species sunt quinque bonorum,  
Citrinus<sup>5</sup> ebulus<sup>6</sup>, bellericus<sup>7</sup>, emblicus<sup>8</sup>, indus<sup>9</sup>.

10 **Ministicum**<sup>10</sup>, i. odoriferum.

**Miconium**<sup>11</sup> uel **mico communis**, papauer album idem.

**Mirion**<sup>12</sup>, auricula muris idem, angl. mousher<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in pilocella.]

**Mirica**<sup>14</sup>, genesta idem. gall. geneste<sup>15</sup>. 15 a<sup>e</sup>. brom<sup>16</sup>, cuius fructus vocatur carepos mirice<sup>17</sup> [id est] fructus geneste.

**Micron**<sup>18</sup> interpretatur paruum, inde microtegni<sup>19</sup>, i. parua ars, et<sup>20</sup> microcosmus<sup>20</sup>, i. minor mundus.

**Micotis**<sup>21</sup> uel **mionia**, herba est nobis ignota ut in Alexandro.

**Miseos**<sup>22</sup> genus est terre quo carenus.  
25

**Minium**<sup>23</sup> quidam color est pictorum uel scriptorum. gall. et angl. uermilion<sup>24</sup>.

1. cicorea. 3. grana. 4. porcina. gromoyl. 6. quinque foliorum. 8. vel ebulus.  
10. Muristicum. 11. uel hec. 14. moushere. 16. broom. 17. caropos mirice i.  
22. miotis. meonia. 27. uermylon.

1 Matth. Silv. c. dxlix, ‘*Mira solis*, i. *cataputia*.’ See ante, Eleutropia. Gerarde, p. 283, ‘Others . . . terme it *sponsa solis*: the Germanes call it *Wegwarten*, which is as much to say, as the keeper of the waies: the Italians, *Cichorea*.’

2 Succory.

3 See ante, Granum solis.

4 βαλανὸς μυρεψικῆ, Diosc. iv. 157. Plin. Hist. Nat. xii. 21, ‘Myrobalanum . . . nascens unguento ut ipso nomine appetat.’ Gerarde, p. 1500, ‘There be divers kinds of Mirobalans, as *Chebulæ*, *Belliricæ*, *Emblīce*, &c.’ These are here combined in a hexameter verse. Platearius, Circ. Inst., ‘Mirabolanae species sunt quinque bonorum, Citrinus, kebulus, bellericus, emblicus, indus: Primo trahit coleram, citrinus flegma secundo, Kebulus e contra, bellircus, emblicus æque, Illud et hac nigre colere niger imperat indus.’

5 Gerarde, ‘*Flava* or *Citrina* which some do call *Aritiqui*, but the common people of India *Avare*.’

6 Ib. ‘*Chebulæ* . . . which the Indians call *Aretca*.’

7 Ib. ‘*Belliricæ*, called of the savages *Goti* and *Guti*.’

8 Ib. ‘*Emblīce*,

the Indians call *Amiale*.’

9 Ib. ‘*Indicæ*, which the Indians call *Rezannale*.’

10 μυριστικόν.

See ante, Careon.

11 καλεῖται δὲ τὸ τοιοῦτον μηκώνειον, ἀδρανέστερον τοῦ ὅπου,

Diosc. iv. 65. But perhaps the gloss is simply μήκων, μήκωνος.

12 Bart. p. 30. ‘*Murion*,

auricula muris idem.’

13 E. P. N. p. 43, ‘*Pilosella*, peluselle, mus-ere.’ Mouse-ear.

See ante, Auricula muris.

14 μυρίκη, Diosc. i. 116.

15 French, genêt.

E. P. N. p. 46, ‘*Genesta*, genest, brom.’ ib. p. 50, ‘*Murica*, wormine brom.’

16 Broom.

17 καρπὸς μυρίκης.

18 μυρόν.

19 That is, Galen’s τέχνη λατρική. See ante, Exarchimetra.

20 μυρόκοσμος.

21 Matth. Silv. c. dxlvii, ‘*Miomas*, *miota* est herba mihi ignota, ut in Alexan.’ ib. c. dxlix, *Mirovitīs*.

MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Miomitis* herba est nobis ignota ut in Alexandro.’

22 μίση, Diosc. v. 116.

23 Minium (whence miniature) is described in Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 7.

24 Vermilion,

which derives its name from *vermiculus* (the cochineal insect).

**Mitammus**<sup>1</sup>, i. acumen spinarum habens.

**Minoci**<sup>2</sup>, i. apium agreste.

**Miom** herba est nobis ignota.

5 **Mirice**<sup>3</sup>, i. tamaricum cum foliorum elixatura cum uino bibita splenis tumorem compescit, dolori dentium subuenit.

10 **Miseos**<sup>4</sup> aliud est Egipciūm, aliud ciprinum quod est optimum oculariibus medicaminibus.

15 **Miriofillos**<sup>5</sup> siue ut Latini millifolium maius i. supercilium ueneris dicunt, nascitur in locis palustribus, tirsum habet ex una radice mollem, folia similia feniculo, anglice, noseblede<sup>6</sup>.

[**Mellilempnias**<sup>7</sup>} respice in mellissa.  
**Melago** }

**Mellifilon**<sup>8</sup>, respice in mellisephilos.

20 **Mentastrum**, respice in menta siluatica.

1. Mitamnus. 5. cuius foliorum. 9. Egiptium. 12. millefolium. 16. nosebleedes. 32. item millefolium maius. 35. Mirtus. 36. mirtilli. 37. mirmidones. 39. id. est oleum. 40. oximirsine.

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 300, ‘*Micantinus*, id est acumen spinarum habens.’ Possibly a corruption of *acanthinus* (ἀκάνθινος) or *myrtacanthinus*. <sup>2</sup> See *Yposelinum*. <sup>3</sup> μυρίκη.

Diosc. i. 116, τῶν δὲ ρίζῶν τὸ ἀφέψημα σὺν οἴνῳ ποθὲν σπλῆνα τήκει καὶ ὀδονταλγίας βοηθεῖ.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. v. 116, μίσον δὲ παραληπτέον τὸ κύπριον . . . τὸ μὲν αἰγύπτιον πρὸς μὲν τὰλλα διαφέρει . . . πρὸς δὲ τὰς ὄφθαλμικὰς δυνάμεις πολλῷ λείπεται τοῦ προειρημένου. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 113, μυριό-

φυλλον . . . οἱ δὲ σουπερκίλιον βένερις . . . φύεται ἐν ἑλώδεσι τόποις, κ.τ.λ. See App. Mirapolion.

<sup>6</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, ‘*Nosebleed*, yarrow.’ <sup>7</sup> Probably a corruption of μελίτταινα, Diosc. iii. 108. See App. Melissa. <sup>8</sup> μελίφυλλον, Diosc. iii. 108. <sup>9</sup> Diosc.

i. 39, ἀμυγδάλινον ἔλαιον, ὃ τινες μετάποιον καλοῦσι. <sup>10</sup> *Miraculum hortulanum*. See Custos orti. <sup>11</sup> Perhaps μυρῆιαι.

<sup>12</sup> Oribasius (ed. Mai, Classici Auctores, vol. iv. p. 41, note 1), κεφάλαιον περὶ ἀκροχορδόνων καὶ μυρμηκιῶν. <sup>13</sup> See Meron. <sup>14</sup> App.

‘*Milisophali*, i. uenter apis.’ <sup>15</sup> Myrtus. μυρσίνη, Diosc. i. 155. <sup>16</sup> μύρμηξ. See *Mirmis*, Matth. Silv. c. dxlix, and App. Mirum.

Bart. p. 30, ‘*Mirmicoleon* i. leo formicarium.’ The word occurs in the Septuagint (Job iv. 11). <sup>17</sup> Myrmidones. <sup>18</sup> μυρμηκολέων

<sup>19</sup> Diosc. iv. 144, μυρσίνη ἀγρία, οἱ δὲ μυρτάκανθα . . . οἱ δὲ ὅξυμυρσίνη . . . τὸ μὲν φύλλον μυρσίνη ὅμοιον, κ.τ.λ.

**Mauzacrata**, respice in mescara.

**Mionia**, respice in micotis.

**Metopium**<sup>9</sup>, respice in oleum amigdalum.

**Miraclium ortholanum**<sup>10</sup>, respice in <sup>25</sup> pentadactilus.]

**Mirmice**<sup>11</sup> dicuntur quedam species formicacarum ut in Oribasio<sup>12</sup>.

**Millefolium minor, ambrosia idem, que satis est odorifera.** <sup>30</sup>

*Item imeron*<sup>13</sup> *id est purum*.

**Millefolium maius, supercilium ueneris, centifolium, uenter**<sup>14</sup> *apis idem, ut supra.* [Respice in *miriofillos*.]

**Mirons** siue **mirea**<sup>15</sup> frutex est cuius <sup>35</sup> fructus sunt mircilli.

**Mirmir, mirmita**<sup>16</sup>, formica idem, inde **mirudones**<sup>17</sup> et **mirmicelion**<sup>18</sup>, i. oleum formicarum.

**Mirta agrestis**<sup>19</sup>, aut exmursine, aut <sup>40</sup>

mircacante, folia habet mirte similia, alba et acuta in fine, semen rotundum et oblatum et obrufum, urinam et menses prouocat.

**5 Mira**<sup>1</sup> lacrinum est arbor cuiusdem nominis que in Arabia inuenitur, hec arbor incisa lacrimam emittit. Est ergo optima mirra que est mundissima, tactu aspera et arida, 10 odore suavis, gustu amara; et est calefaciens. [Respice in Stacten.]

**Mirra troiden**<sup>2</sup> ad laudem dicta est quod sit troiditen, i. rotunda, trocos 15 enim rotundus dicitur.

**Mircus**<sup>3</sup> siue **mirca** idem, inde uinum et oleum mirtinum siue mirtillum, et mirchite indeclinabile quod sonat quantum mirtinum.

**20 Mirtallica**<sup>4</sup> corpora dicuntur ut au-

rum, auripigmentum, litargirum, caloncemenon<sup>5</sup>, et similia.

**Moreclium**, amarusca idem, anglice maythe.

[**Morella maior**, respice in respice 25 solatrum.]

**Morella**<sup>6</sup>, solatrum ortolanum uel solatrum mortale, strignum<sup>7</sup>, uua lupina<sup>8</sup> idem, florem habet nigrum et fructum rubeum, ualet contra 30 calefactionem epatis. gall. morele<sup>9</sup>, anglice nichtheschode<sup>10</sup> uel houndesberie<sup>11</sup>. Et est aliud solatrum uentaticum uel montanum.

**Morus**<sup>12</sup>, fructus eius ualet contra 35 squinanciam quando non nimiam habet maturitatem. *Morus* ge. morer<sup>13</sup>.

[**Morsus galline**<sup>14</sup>, anglice chikeme<sup>15</sup>, respice in yppia. 40]

1. mirtacante. 5. lacrimum. arboris eiusdem. 13. troidens. 14. quo sco troidite. 2. Diosc. i. 77, σμύρνα δάκρυν ἐστι δένδρου γεννωμένον ἐν Ἀραβίᾳ, κ.τ.λ. 17. mirtellinum. 19. quam. 22. calcucemnon. 24. maith. 32. nižteschede. 33. hundesberye. 36. uiniam.

πρωτένει δὲ ἡ τρογλωδυτικὴ καλούμενή ἀπὸ τῆς γεννώσης αὐτῆν χάρας. Matth. Silv. c. dxlix, 'Mirra trochiten, i. rotunda aā. trochos, i. rotundum.' A confusion of τρογλωδυτικὴ with τροχοειδῆς. <sup>3</sup> Myrtus. μυρσίνη, Diosc. i. 155.

κεκαμένη, Diosc. v. 115. <sup>6</sup> Neckam, De Laud. Div. Sap. vii. 271, 'Contrahit a Mauro nomen maurella.' E. P. N. p. 47, 'Morella, morele, atterloje.' ib. p. 51, 'Hoc strigillum, morelle. Hoc solatrum, idem.' Bart. p. 30, 'Morella sive Maurella, solatrum, uva lupina, strignum idem sunt.' Gerarde, p. 339, 'It is called . . . of the Latines, *Solanum* and *Solanum hortense*: in shops *Solanum*.'

<sup>7</sup> στρύχνος, Diosc. iv. 71. <sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Strunus vel uva lupina, niht-scada.'

<sup>9</sup> Cotgrave, 'Morelle, the hearbe Morell, pettie Morell, garden Nightshade.' <sup>10</sup> Night-shade.

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Houndberry, Solanum.' <sup>12</sup> μορέα, Diosc. i. 180. See ante, Celsus, Celsa.

<sup>13</sup> Cotgrave, 'Meurier, a mulberrie tree.' <sup>14</sup> Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wüller, p. 596), 'Morsus galline, anē. Chykemete.' ib. p. 558, 'Intiba, muruns, chicnemete.' E. P. N. p. 65, 'Hoc morsustoli (read morsus pulli), a schykynw . . .'

<sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 615, 'Chickweed or Chickenweed is called in Greek δάστιν . . . of some of the Antients it is called *Hippia*.' Cotgrave, 'Morgeline, Ivie Chickweed, Henne-bit.' Gerarde, p. 617, 'Morsus Gallinae, Hen's-bit, . . . in French *Morsgelin* and *Morgeline*'

**Mora** quedam domestica dicuntur cito  
tomora<sup>1</sup> que in receptionibus mar-  
garui poni dicunt siluestria.

**Molipnia**<sup>2</sup>, [id est] plumbum ustum.

5 **Molipodium**<sup>3</sup>, i. medium plumbum  
uel plumbeum.

**Monomachia**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur duellum  
a mons quod est unus et mochios  
quod est pugna, quasi pugna  
10 unius ad altera, unde **rimachia**<sup>5</sup>  
[id est] minimorum pugna, et  
**sicomchia**<sup>6</sup>, i. pugna anime, chen<sup>7</sup>  
enim anima est. Inde a mons  
quod est unus dicitur febris **mono-**  
15 **ydos**<sup>8</sup>, i. unius diei s. effimera<sup>9</sup>, et  
**collirium monemerion**<sup>10</sup> ut in  
Alexandro de oculis.

**Molipda**<sup>11</sup> est fex auri uel argenti, est  
autem utilior que colorem spume  
20 argenti habuerit, lucida et rufa

est, certa uirtus est ei ut spume  
argenti, aut scorie plumbi lo-  
tura.

**Molochia**<sup>12</sup>, olimpiam, thebaicam abor-  
tiuam eam putant esse cum adipi 25  
anseris parti genitale subditam,  
nam a potu laxandi nomen molo-  
chia[m] accepit. [Respicere in  
malua.]

**Montanum serpillum**<sup>13</sup>, timbra<sup>14</sup> 30  
idem, crescit in girum et folia  
habet minuta. gall. puliole uel  
tymbre, angl. brothwort<sup>15</sup>. [Res-  
picere in pulegium.]

**Morgellina**<sup>16</sup> domestica flores facit 35  
albos, morgellina agrestis rubeos  
et flauos.

**Mordelea**, i. nodosa.

**Morsus diaboli**<sup>17</sup> principalem habet  
radicem incisam et similis est 40

2. margaritarum poni debent. 4. i. plumbum ustum. 8. a monos. 10. alterum.  
11. i. minimorum. 12. sicomchia. sichen enim est anima. 13. a monos. 14. mono-  
ydes. 16. monomerion. 18. aut argenti. 20. rupha. 21. trita uirtus est  
est ei. 22. letura. 24. olimpiani, thebaycam. 25. adipes. 26. genitali.  
32. puliol. 33. timbre. brotherwort. 39. dyaboli. 40. radicem habet.

<sup>1</sup> συκύμορον, Diosc. i. 181. <sup>2</sup> μολύβδαινα, Diosc. v. 100. See App. Melidna. <sup>3</sup> μόλυβδος.

<sup>4</sup> μονομαχία. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlvi, 'inde etiam timachia i. nervorum pugna.' <sup>6</sup> ψυχο-

μαχία. <sup>7</sup> ψυχή. <sup>8</sup> μονοειδῆς. <sup>9</sup> ἐφῆμερος; or ἐφημερία. <sup>10</sup> Alex. Trall.

(ed. Puschmann) ii. 11, περὶ κολλουρίων ἀποκρυστικῶν καὶ μονομέρων καλονυμένων. Sim. Jan.

'Monomerion, g. unius diei.' μονοήμερος, μονήμερος, lasting one day. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. v. 100,

μολύβδαινος δὲ ἀρίστη ἔστιν ἡ λιθαργυροφανής, ξανθή, ὑποστιλβονοσ, κ.τ.λ. <sup>12</sup> μαλάχη. See

App. Molochia. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Herpillum. <sup>14</sup> θύμβρα, Diosc. iii. 39. <sup>15</sup> Brother-

wort, but perhaps *brothwort* may be the real name and *brotherwort* the corruption. <sup>16</sup> Sim.

Jan. 'Morsus galline vocatur a quibusdam anagallis quae et ypia vocatur, quidam morgellinam

vocant, credo quod a vulgari gallico nam morgellē gallice est dictum morsus galline.' Fr.

Morgeline. See ante, Morsus galline and App. Morgellina domestica. <sup>17</sup> Gerard, p. 726,

'It is commonly called *Morsus Diaboli*, or Divels bit, of the root (as it seems) that is bitten off: for the superstitious people hold opinion, that the diuell for enuy that he beareth to mankinde, bit it off, because it would be otherwise good for many uses.'

denti leonis, ualet contra tertianam.  
gall. recopre<sup>1</sup>, ae. deue[le]sbite.

**Mormorallis**, i. mola manualis<sup>2</sup>.

**Murialis** similis est in foliis linarie et  
5 habet florem rubeum.

**Musa**<sup>3</sup> uel **muscis** fructus est in quo  
dicunt primum parentem percasse,  
alii dicunt in ficu, et est nomen  
saporis compositi ex sapore dulci  
10 et acetoso. ae. sourappel.

[**Molena**<sup>4</sup>, respice in tapsus barbastus.

**Morfea**<sup>5</sup>, respice in alphus.

**Mircilli**<sup>6</sup>, respice in mircus.

**Mula**<sup>7</sup>, respice in pernio.]

**Mummia**<sup>8</sup> est quidam fructus<sup>9</sup> qui in- 15  
uenitur in sepulcris corporum bal-  
samatorum. Multa sinopida<sup>10</sup>  
bona et spissa et grauis colligitur  
in Cap[er]adocia in spelunca distil-  
lans, uirtus est illi stiptica et ex- 20  
feruatica et exphastica.

**Multi** dicunt bullete<sup>11</sup> et multi marru-  
bium nigrum, uirgas nigras et qua-  
dras et asperas habet ex una radice,  
uirgellas multas proferrens, folia 25  
similia mar[r]ubio sed obrotunda  
et nigra et aspera et rara, similia  
melisophilo cum<sup>1</sup> odore graui, unde

2. recopée. 7. peccasse.  
20. exserantica et exemplistica.

10. wynsourapel.  
22. bublete. 25. proferens.

15. quoddam frustrum quod.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently *reconpée*.

Græci chiromylon vocant.' *χειρόμυλον.*

Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 40, 'et moles manuali mola, nam Citron of Assyria, . . . Pomum Adami, or Adam's Apple . . . the same Apple which Adam did eate of in Paradise when he transgressed God's commandement; whereupon also the prints of the biting appeare therein, as they say; but others say that this is not the Apple, but that which the Arabians do call *Musa* or *Mosa*, whereof Avicen, c. 395, maketh mention.'

Mullein. Matth. Silv. c. dlili, 'Molena, barbascus, flomos, verbascum.'

Morphew. Cath. Angl. (ed. Herrtage), 'pe morfew, morphaea.' Bailey, 'Morphæa, (with Physicians) a kind of Morphew or White Specks in the Skin.'

Myrtilli. See App. Mirtilli. Palsgrave, 'Kybe on the hele, mule.' See Prompt. Parv. ii. 346, note. Bart. p. 3, 'De apostemate et cissuris in calcaneo que vulgaliter dicuntur mule.' Cath. Angl. (ed. Herrtage), 'a Moule, pernio.' Cotgrave, 'Mules, mules, also kibes.' Torriano, 'Mule, pantofles worn upon pumps, also kibes or chill-blaines.'

Matth. Silv. c. dlx, 'Mumia est illud quod inventitur in sepulchris balsamatorum in quibus humor mortui cum aloë et mirra resolvit in quibus ipsa corpora condiebantur et similatur pici marine . . . et fit apud paganos et Sarracenos circa babyloniam ubi est copia balsami.' Bart. p. 31, 'Mummia quiddam est quod inventitur in sepulcris Babiloniorum.' See App. Mumia.

For quidam fructus read quedam species: and compare Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Est autem mumia quedam species que in sepulchris mortuorum reperitur.'

Diosc. v. 111, μήτος σινωπική, κρατίστη ἡ πυκνή καὶ βαρεῖα . . . συλλέγεται δὲ ἐν τῇ Καππαδοκίᾳ ἐν σπηλαίος τούτοις. See App. Militum and Miliatrum.

Diosc. iii. 107, βαλλωτή, ἡ μέλαν ἡ μέγα πράσινον, οἱ δὲ πρίσιον ἔτερον καλοῦσιν, κανλοὺς ἀνίσι τετραγάνους, μέλανας, κ.τ.λ.

et istud meliphilon<sup>1</sup> multi dicunt,  
morsus caminos mitigat<sup>2</sup>.  
**Musea maior**<sup>3</sup> facit acus et redolet.  
**Muscus** est nomen equiuocum ad or-  
5 maticum<sup>4</sup> et ad illam lanuginem<sup>5</sup>  
que tegit arborem, et similiter  
uestit lapides torpentes aque. Item  
muscus est quedam humiditas que  
in apostematibus quorundam ani-  
10 malium reperitur in Yndia. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>.  
muge<sup>6</sup>. Muscum calidum est in  
ii. gradu, siccum in iii. Mittitur  
in colliriis et in pilis seu pulueribus  
oculorum, [unde] uersus  
15 i. musche i. muge  
Pungit musca<sup>7</sup>, sapit muscum, uiret  
i. mos.  
arbore muscus.  
[Respice in dens equinus.]

**Musceleon**<sup>8</sup> est oleum muscel[linum] 20  
non de musco sed de fructu mus-  
celli arboris.  
**Napeum** uel **napei**<sup>9</sup>, i. semen sinapis.  
**Naper**, i. semen napi.  
[**Nartan**<sup>10</sup>, respice in centaurea maior. 25  
**Nardum agreste**<sup>11</sup>, respice in fu.]  
**Nasale**<sup>12</sup>, inectorium nasi instrumen-  
tum idem.  
**Nata**<sup>13</sup>, i. petroleum uel petrosillum  
rubei coloris. 30  
**Narstucium**<sup>14</sup> triplex est s. aquaticum,  
siluestre et ortolanum. [Respice  
in Alrafed.]  
**Narstucium aquaticum** et **siluestre**  
similes sunt in foliis. [Respice in 35  
senaciones.]  
**Narstucium ortolanum** folia habet

2. camnoios.  
4. aromaticum.

3. *Muscata minor*. Add *Muscata maior* facit acus sed non redolet.  
7. torrentis. 16. mouche. 29. petrosilium.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 107, οθεν καὶ τοῦτο μελισόφυλλον ἐκάλεσαν. <sup>2</sup> Ib. ποιεῖ πρὸς τὰ κυνόδηκτα.  
Read *caninos*. <sup>3</sup> See *Acus Muscata*, and App. *Muscata maior*. Gerarde, p. 941, Musked

Crane's-bill 'is called . . . *Acus Moschata* in shops and *Acus pastoris* . . . and of the vulgar sort  
*Muschata* and also *Pick-needle*'

<sup>4</sup> Musk. Bart. p. 30, 'Muscus nomen est equivocum ad  
idem aromaticum et ad illam lanuginem quæ vestit arbores et similiter vestit lapides torrentes.'  
<sup>5</sup> Moss. <sup>6</sup> Cotgrave does not give *Muge*: but it occurs in E. P. N. p. 46, '*Hastula regia*,  
muge de bois (i.e. wood-musk), wuderove.' Hence *Muguet* applied both to Woodruff and Lily of the  
valley: also *Muguette*, the Nutmeg (*nux muscata*), where the -*mug* represents the word *muge*.  
Cath. Angl. (ed. Herritage), 'a *Nut muge*, *nux muscata*.'

<sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, 'Mousche, a Fly.' <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 31, 'Musteleon est quoddam oleum de musco et aliis speciebus aromaticis factum.' ib.  
p. 30, 'Musteleon, i. olivum mustelinum a musto dictum.' Perhaps μυρσινέλαιον, Diosc. i. 48.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 183, σίνηπι ἡ νάπι. Cf. App. *Napeum*. <sup>10</sup> οἱ δὲ νάρκην καλοῦσι, Diosc. iii. 6.  
<sup>11</sup> Diosc. i. 10, φοῦ . . . ἀγρίαν νάρδον καλοῦσι.

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 31, 'Nasale instrumentum injectorium dicitur.' MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Nasale est instrumentum injectorium.' See post,  
*Nascale*.

<sup>13</sup> νάρφα, Diosc. i. 101. Bart. p. 31, 'Napha, petroleum rubei coloris.'

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. ii. 184, κάρδαμον . . . Πωραῖοι ναστούρκιουν.

minuta aliquantulum fissa, cresse  
idem. ge. cresso[uns]<sup>1</sup>, cuius se-  
men uocatur cardomum<sup>2</sup> quo  
utimur.

5 **Nardostochium**<sup>3</sup> uel **nardochium**,  
spica nardi idem.

**Nardus indica**<sup>4</sup>, spica celtica idem,  
[respice in asare<sup>5</sup>.]

**Nardileon**<sup>6</sup>, i. oleum de spica nardi.

10 **Na[r]eiscus**<sup>7</sup>, siue bulbus ematicus,  
siue, ut latini dicunt, bulbus uomifi-  
cicus, quam multi lilium dixerunt,  
similis est porro in foliis, semine  
utimur. [Respice in bulbus.]

3. cardamum.  
mion affertur au.

16. soporifere.

18. lino.

22. soporiferum.

27. Nascati-

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, ‘Cresco, kerse.’ ib. p. 43, ‘Nasturtium, kersuns, cressen.’ Cotgrave, ‘Cresson, the hearbe termed karres or cresses.’ <sup>2</sup> κάρδαμον, Diosc. ii. 184. App. ‘Nasturcum semen eius cardomorum quo utimur.’ <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘Nardus schacium uel schachios est spica indica dicta spica nardi. Diasco.’ Bart. p. 31, ‘Nardostachium, spica nardi idem.’ νάρδον στάχυς. See App. Nardostachiō.

<sup>4</sup> νάρδος ἵνδική, Diosc. i. 6.

<sup>5</sup> See Asarus.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘Nardileon nardinum i. oleum de spica nardi.’ Bart. p. 31, ‘Nardileon est olivum de spica nardi.’ νάρδινον μύρον, Diosc. i. 75.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 158, νάρκισσος . . .

οἱ δὲ βολβὸς ὁ ἐμετικός, ‘Ρωμαῖοι βούλβους μορβιταρίους, κ.τ.λ. (vomitorius).’ <sup>8</sup> νάρκη, Diosc. ii. 17. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘teste Alexandro.’ MS. Sloane, 282, ‘Narcha is a fishe þt when he is drawen wiþ hoke or lyne yf fissher put his honde upon hit hit makeþ his honde onfreable and al þe body after, bote hit be þe rather ytake awey, and þerof men maketh medecines to make men to slepe.’ Alexander Aphrodisiensis, Problemata (in Sylburg’s Aristotle, Frankfurt, 1585, qto. vol. iv. p. 249), οὐδεὶς δὲ καὶ τὴν θαλασσίαν νάρκην ἀγνοεῖ πῶς διὰ τῆς μηρύθου τὸ σῶμα ναρκοῖ. Plutarch, Moralia, p. 978 c, τῆς δὲ νάρκης ἴστε δήποτε τὴν δύναμιν, οὐ μόνον τοὺς θιγόντας αὐτῆς ἐκπηγύνουσαν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τῆς σαργήνης βαρύτητα ναρκώδη ταῖς χερσὶ τῶν ἀντιλαμβανομένων ἐμποιοῦσαν.

<sup>10</sup> ναρκωτικόν.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Nascale est quod matrici imponitur simile suppositorio: pessarium vero proprie est simile clisteri, quamvis pro nascali pessarium in libris antiquis sepe invenitur.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘Nasale est instrumentum injectorium. Nastare equivocum est ad pessarium et ad suppositorium.’ Bart. p. 31, ‘Nascale equivocum est ad pessarium et ad suppositorium.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, ‘Nasale est instrumentum quoddam id est injectorium ad injiciendum medicamen per nares.’ ‘Nastare, suppositorium idem.’

‘Nastare vel nastaplare est equivocus ad suppositorium et pessarium.’ <sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 22, νάσκαφθον, οἱ δὲ νάρκαφθον, καὶ τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς Ἰνδικῆς κομίζεται, ἔστι δὲ φλοιῶδες, συκαμίνου λεπίσ-  
μασιν ἔσικός.

ticibus, odore bone et uescide, calefaciens.

**Nausea**<sup>1</sup>, i. conuersio stomachi cum uoluntate uomendi.

**5 Neta** similis [est]ypoquistidos sed est subnigra, i. succus rose canine.

**Nenuphar**<sup>2</sup>, flos unguie caballine aquatice idem. Flos est album, de quo fit oleum nenupharinum. In 10 calidis regionibus inuenitur flos ille tam in albo quam in uioli quam in citrino colore, sed apud nos tantum in albo et subcitrino colore.  
[Respic in lymphia<sup>3</sup>.]

**15 Nera**<sup>4</sup>, i. arbor que fert cerasa nigra, cuius cortice sophisticatur cassia lingena ut in persio<sup>5</sup> seu pectent cassie seraso.

**Nepadadma**<sup>6</sup> est tranquillitas cum 20 nec tumatis nec intus nec extra auditur.

**Nerion**<sup>7</sup> aut nerodendro aut redo-

dapion frutex est, folia habet similia amigdaline sed maiora et pinguiora, et flores rodo similis, semen 25 etiam patens sicut cornu, radix oblonga et angusta, gustu salsa. Nascitur locis aquosis et maritinis. Uirtus est illi mortifica s. animalibus, sed hominibus remedium prestat. 30

[**Napicum**, respice in bunias<sup>8</sup>.

**Nepta**<sup>9</sup>, i. calamentum maius.

**Nigrores** qº affrº igº.

**Nepta maior**, respice in calamentum aquaticum. 35

**Nimphon**<sup>10</sup>, respice in seleoteron<sup>11</sup>.

**Nux agrestis**, respice in yryng<sup>12</sup>.

**Noctuluca**<sup>13</sup>, respice in stellio.

**Nouaculum cirurgie**, lanceolata aquatica idem, respice in boryth<sup>14</sup>. 40

**Nux Alexandrina**, respice in carena basilica<sup>15</sup>.

**Nux muscata**<sup>16</sup>, respice in centrum galli<sup>17</sup> et in nux mirifica<sup>18</sup>.]

1. bono.	uiscide.	3. Nausia.	5. ypoquistidos.	8. albus.	9. nenuphar-
ninum.	11. uiola.	17. lignea.	peccnt.	18. ceraso.	20. tinnitus.
22. redodapin.	23. sunt similia.	25. similes.		28. maritimis.	

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Nausea*, i. subuersio stomachi cum voluntate uomendi.’

est flos unguiae caballinae aquatica.’

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 31, ‘*Nenuphar*

est flos unguiae caballinae aquatica.’

<sup>3</sup> See Limphea aquatica.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxv,

‘*Nere*, i. arbor cerasi silvestris, de cuius cortice sophisticatur cassia lignea.’

Bart. p. 31, ‘*Nera* arbor est quæ fert cerasa nigra.’

<sup>5</sup> Persius, Sat. vi. 36, ‘Seu ceraso peccent casiae nescire paratus.’

<sup>6</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, ‘*Neradina* est tranquillitas aurum cum nec tinnitus nec intus nec extra auditur.’

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 82, νήριον, οἱ δὲ ροδόδάφνη, οἱ δὲ ροδό-

δενδρον, θάμνος γνάριμος, ἀμνγδαλῆς μακρότερα καὶ παχύτερα ἔχων φύλλα, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>8</sup> Βοννίας,

Diosc. ii. 136. <sup>9</sup> ἡδύσημος, οἱ δὲ μίνθην ἡ καλαμίνθην . . . οἱ δὲ νεπέταμ, Diosc. iii. 36.

App. ‘*Nepita*, i. calamentum.’

<sup>10</sup> νυμφαία, Diosc. iv. 184. <sup>11</sup> Ib. θηλυπτερίς. See ante, Felioteron.

<sup>12</sup> See Iringi.

<sup>13</sup> Noctiluca, the glow-worm.

<sup>14</sup> See Borith.

<sup>15</sup> κάρνια βαστικά, Diosc. i. 178.

<sup>16</sup> The Nutmeg. Platearius, Circ. Inst. ‘*Nux muscata*,

<sup>17</sup> Centrum galli as an equivalent to *Nux muscata*

<sup>18</sup> *Nux myristica*.

is probably due to some error.

<b>Neffartarum</b> <sup>1</sup> , i. renes denudans.	<b>Nisia</b> <sup>9</sup> in aquis crescit.
<b>Nepta</b> , calamenum maius <sup>2</sup> , hasta regia <sup>3</sup> idem, crescit ad modum urtice, et ualet ad concipiendum et inde educit. [angl. catwort.]	<b>Nileos</b> <sup>10</sup> est quidam iunctus cuius radix assimilatur galange.]
5    [Neumatosis <sup>4</sup> , i. sufflacio uel uentositas.	<b>Nitrum</b> <sup>11</sup> genus est salis quod affertur <sup>20</sup> de Alexandria.
Neutrorocos <sup>5</sup> , id est nerui duricies.	<b>Nicrosis</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. mors.
Nigella <sup>6</sup> est semen cuiusdam herbe 10 que in locis plaudosis inter frumenta reperitur et est rotundum et planificatum, subamarum. Respic in lilium <sup>7</sup> .	Niconlicuum <sup>13</sup> , i. ungule.
15 <b>Nidrago</b> <sup>8</sup> , nitrago, uel nidragolon, uel uitrago, paritaria. g <sup>e</sup> . et a <sup>e</sup> . perytorie.	25 <b>Nitata</b> <sup>14</sup> dicitur aqua per nivem infrigidata.
	<b>Naniacesti</b> <sup>15</sup> interpretatur comedistia et est grauius uicum quam corrosio.
	<b>Nimpha</b> <sup>16</sup> <i>aquatica</i> similis est boraginis sed planta habet folia, iuxta aquam crescit, quidam uocant eam <sup>30</sup> scabiosam, quidam saponariam.
	<b>Nimphea</b> <sup>17</sup> siue ut alii cacabus <sup>18</sup> Ue-

1. Nefarcarum.      5. menses educit.      catwrt.      23. Nicoulonisi.      24. Niuata aqua  
per niuem infrigidata.      26. Nomacosti.      comedistio.      27. corrosio.      29. plana.

1 Matth. Silv. c. dlxiv, ‘*Nefrochathar*, id est renibus apta confectio.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, ‘*Nefrocantarum* (var. *nefrotartarum*) id est renes denudans.’

2 See ante, Calamentum magis.

3 See Hasta regia.      4 πνευμάτωσις.      5 Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, ‘*Neuratrocis*, id est nervi durities.’ Perhaps νευρότρωπος.

6 Gerarde, p. 1086, ‘Gith is called . . .

in shops *Nigella* and *Nigella Romana* . . . in French *Nielle odorante* . . . in Cambridgeshire, Bishopswort.’ E. P. N. p. 42, ‘*Zizania*, neele, cockel.’

7 See *Lollium*.

Matth. Silv. c. dlvii, ‘*Nigado*, *nigrado*, *nigrato*, i. paritaria.’ Gerarde, p. 331, Pellitorie of the Wall ‘is commonly called *Parietaria* or by a corrupt word *Paritaria* . . . some (call it) *Vrceolaris* and *Vitraria*, because it serveth to scourre Glasses, Pipkins and such like.’

8 Matth.

Silv. iii. 6; or perhaps rather a corruption of *Nymphaea*.

9 λιμνήσιον, Diosc.

10 Matth. Silv. c. dlviii, ‘*Nileos* i. indicium: et *nileos* est quedam radix qui similatur galange . . . sed est species junci.’ MS. Ashm.

1470, ‘*Nilleos* juncus est cuius radix, &c.’

11 νίπτον, Diosc. v. 129.

12 νέκρωσις.

13 Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, ‘*Nichia*, i. unguis.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, ‘*Niconliti*, id est unguiae.’

14 Read ‘*Noma*, comedistio.’ Cf. Matth.

Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 37, ‘nivatis potionibus.’

15 Read ‘*Nomas* est ulcus oculi . . . quidam dicunt quod sunt comedistiones cancerose, Demosten.’ ib. c. dlxiv, ‘*Nema* interpretatur comedistio.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Noma* comedistio interpretatur et est gravius uicum quam corrosio.’ Plutarch, Moral. p. 165 e, νομαὶ σαρκὸς θηριώδεις.

16 *Nymphaea*.

17 Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. 68, ‘*Nymphaea*, Graece Cacabon, . . . Latini

Matrem Herculaniam, Algam palustrem, papaver palustre.’

18 κάκαβος or κάκκαβος,

Venus’s kettle, no doubt in allusion to the flower of the Water-lily.

neris, i. papauer plaustre<sup>1</sup> siue ut  
Latini gallam plaustrem<sup>2</sup> uocant.  
Nascitur<sup>3</sup> in aquis stantibus uel  
locis non cultis et aquosis, folia  
5 habet similia cicoree<sup>4</sup> sed minora  
et oblonga, alcius super aquam  
proferens capud, multa infra aquam  
capita habens ex una radice, flos  
est illi albus sicut lilii cum paruo  
10 pallore, semen habet in medio  
croceum, sed cum effloruerit rotundum  
efficitur sicut mala maciana<sup>5</sup>,  
hasta eius lenis et non grossa est  
*et* nigra, similis cinolio<sup>6</sup>, radix  
15 nigra et aspera et nodosa, [et] in  
autumpno siccatur. Multa in  
sompnis<sup>7</sup> uidentibus bibita *prodest*.  
Que autem habet albam radicem  
forcior est uirtute.

**Nictum**, fragula arbor est et habet<sup>20</sup>  
folia similia lupino et flores cro-  
ceos.

**Nux magna**<sup>8</sup> que uenit de yndia.

**Nux miristica**<sup>9</sup> uel carida, nux mus-  
cata idem.<sup>25</sup>

**Nux pontica**<sup>10</sup> uel auellana idem.

**Nux** quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
nuce usuali intelligitur.

**Nucheus**<sup>11</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur  
pro nucheo pinee intelligitur.<sup>30</sup>

**Oculus Xpi**<sup>12</sup>, ordorifera est, laciora  
habet folia iuxta stipitem et super-  
ius rotunda *et* florem citrinum.  
[Respice in centum galli.]

**Oculus Consulis**<sup>13</sup>, oculus bouis idem.<sup>35</sup>  
angl. oxeseghe.

5. similia habet.      14. cinolio.      22. Add Nux indeyca, nux vomica, castaneola idem.  
29. nucleus.      30. nucleo.

<sup>1</sup> Palustre.

<sup>2</sup> Alga palustris.

<sup>3</sup> Diose. iii, 138, *νυμφαία φύεται ἐν ἔλσι καὶ*

*ἴδαισι στασίμοις, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>4</sup> Ib. *κιβωρίῳ*.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. *μήλῳ παραπλήσιον*. Cf. Plin. Hist.

Nat. xv. 14, ‘Habent originem a Matio.’

<sup>6</sup> *ὅμοιος τῷ τοῦ κιβωρίου*, ib.

<sup>7</sup> *πίνεται δὲ καὶ*

*πρὸς ὄνειραγμούς*, ib.

<sup>8</sup> Apparently the Cocoa-nut, cf. Gerarde, p. 1522, ‘The fruit is called in Latine, *Nux Indica*, of the Indians, *Coccus*.’

‘*Nucleus* quando simpliciter ponitur pro nucleo pini intelligitur.’ Pine-Apples. Gerarde, p. 1355,

‘*Nucleus* quando simpliciter ponitur pro nucleo pini intelligitur.’ Pine-Apples. Gerarde, p. 1355,

‘*Nucleus* quando simpliciter ponitur pro nucleo pini intelligitur.’ Pine-Apples. Gerarde, p. 1355,

‘*Nucleus* quando simpliciter ponitur pro nucleo pini intelligitur.’ Pine-Apples. Gerarde, p. 1355,

<sup>10</sup> *ποντικά*, Diose. i, 179. Gerarde, p. 1439, ‘in Greeke *κάρπα*

*Pontikή*, that is *Nux Pontica* . . . and commonly *Nux avellana*, by which name it is usually knowne

to the Apothecaries . . . in English, Hasell Nut and Fillberd.’<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxviii,

<sup>12</sup> Gerarde, p. 772, ‘Wilde elarie is called after the Latine name *Oculus Christi* of his effect in helping the diseases of the eies.’ See Centrum galli and App. *Oculus Christi*. Bart. p. 32, ‘*Oculus Christi* similis est oculo consulis nisi quod redolet illa non et habet florem citrinum.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxvi, ‘*Oculus Consulis* est herba dieta filius ante patrem uel *oculus Christi*.’

Gerarde, p. 747, ‘*Bufththalmum*, in Englishe oxe-eie . . . what form *Consiligo* is of we find not among the old writers.’ See ante, Butalmon. App. ‘*Oculus Consulis* similis est menthastro.’

**Obtalmia**<sup>1</sup>, i. calidum apostema oculi et dicitur ab ob quod est contra et talmon quod est oculus, quasi contra oculum.

5 **Obsi**<sup>2</sup>, i. panis, iari succus inde obsomagarus quod fit de pane et sardellis.

**Obsopson**<sup>3</sup>, i. oculus.

**Obtalmicon**<sup>4</sup>, sternutatorium idem.

10 **Obrizon**<sup>5</sup> exponit beatus Gregorius in xxii Moralium<sup>6</sup>, i. purum aurum, uel m̄. aurum, alii exponunt pro purgatissimo auro, quasi eurizon i. bone radicis aurum.

15 **Ocra**<sup>7</sup> eligenda est mellinum colorem habens et sine lapide fricabilis, uirtus est ei stiptica.

5. obsomogarus. 11. uel rude aurum.  
28. rubium. 29. ydea.

11. uel rude aurum.  
ocron.

**Oe[h]us**<sup>8</sup> uel **orchos** interpretatur labor, inde **sinocha**<sup>9</sup> i. cum labore et **sinochus**<sup>10</sup> et similia.

**Ochimonides**<sup>11</sup> folia habet ozimo similia, potui datum medetur serpentum morsibus.

**Octo brisicum**<sup>12</sup>, i. amarum.

[**Oculus bouis**<sup>13</sup>, butalmon, respice ibi.]

**Oculus lucii**<sup>14</sup>, caprifolium idem, respice ibi.]

**Ocron**, i. rubium, unde trocisci ydiocri ab ydia quod est forma et cron quod est rubeum, qui<sup>15</sup> formati 30 inde trocisci ydiocri.

**Offiasis**<sup>16</sup> uel **oppiasis** est serpens ut

12. id est bone. 18. synocha.  
30. quia formati.

<sup>1</sup> ὀφθαλμία. Bart. p. 32, ‘*Obtalmia* est apostema calidum oculi.’ <sup>2</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, ‘*Obsipanis*, garus, succus.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Opsipomi*, crusta panis superficies.’ ib. ‘*Opsion*, g. pulmentum. *Oposonia*, cibi salsa menta.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Obsoniagarum vel obsoniogarum* . . . *obsonia* g. dicunt salsa menta vel sapores in quibus intinguntur carnes vel pisces vel etiam panis ut melius comedatur . . . inde componitur obsoniogarum quasi obsonium ex garo.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Oxogarus*, grec. garus acetosus.’ ‘*Oxonogarum*, i. sapor acetosus et salsus.’ <sup>3</sup> Perhaps ἄψι, ἄπος, ἄπων.

<sup>4</sup> πταρμικόν, see App. Optamicum. <sup>5</sup> ὅβρυζον (of which εὐριζον, εὐριζον, εὐρυζον are variants) is an adjectival form derived from ὅβρυζα (Lat. obrussa), fine or standard gold: cf. Justinian, Edict 11, τὴν παρ' Αἴγυπτοις λεγομένην ὅβρυζαν.

<sup>6</sup> Gregory the Great, Moralia, xxii. 2 (on Job xxxi. 24), ‘obryzum dicimus obrude aurum.’ <sup>7</sup> Diosc. v. 108, ὥχραν δὲ ληπτέον τὴν κουφοτάτην καὶ μηλίνην δι' ὅλου, κατακορῆ δὲ καὶ ἀλιθον καὶ ἐνθρυβῆ.

<sup>8</sup> ὁχός or ὁχή. <sup>9</sup> συνοχή. <sup>10</sup> σύνοχος. <sup>11</sup> ἀκιμοεῖδes, Diosc. iv. 28. <sup>12</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. dlxxvii, ‘*Otobriscum* quid est lege omotridon.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, ‘*Octobrificum* (var. *octobrifilum*) id est amarum.’ Cod. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Olivum omotride*, gremiale, octobriscum, amarum, omfacium viride.’ Cf. Oribasius (ed. Daremberg, vol. vi. p. 227), ‘Oleo gremiali quem omotribem Graeci appellant, id est septembrio aut octobrio mense factus.’ See post, Oleum omotride.

<sup>13</sup> See *Oculus consulis*. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘*Oculus licii*, i. volubile majus, i. caprifolium. *Oculus lucidus*, i. licium.’ See Caprifolium.

<sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, ‘quia formati inde trocisci sunt rubei.’ See post, Ydea.

<sup>16</sup> ὄφιασις, Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 381. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘*Offiasis*, i. tyria sic dicta ab offio quod est serpens quia serpentinas squamas in superficie cutis representat.’ ib. ‘*Offiasis* dicitur a Sera. tyra a tyro serpente quod idem est, unde offiasis uel tyria id est furfuris capititis,’ where no doubt there is a confusion between θηρίον and κηρίον.

in primo capitulo Alexandri <sup>1</sup> .	Oleum amarissimum <sup>8</sup> , i. de succo 20
Item <i>offiasis</i> , i. <i>casus capillorum</i> .	maiorane.
<b>Offodormia</b> <sup>2</sup> , i. piscis fetens in na-	<b>Oleum leue</b> , i. oleum commune.
ribus.	<b>Oleum amigdalimum</b> <sup>3</sup> quod multi
5 <b>Oliandrum</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. siluestris oliua. [Re-	metopium dicunt, ex amigdalais
spice in agrelia.]	amaris.
Olea uel <i>oliua</i> tam arbor quam fructus.	<b>Oleum balaminum</b> <sup>10</sup> conficitur sicut
<b>Olibanum</b> <sup>4</sup> , libanus, thus, libanotides,	oleum amigdalimum.
idem. g <sup>e</sup> . francencens.	<b>Oleum mirtinum</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. oleum mirte
10 Hec libanus est arbor, hic liba-	agrestis, i. nigre.
nus est mons, hoc libanum thus.	<b>Oleum laurinum</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. oleum de baccis 30
[Respic in mannis et thus.]	lauri.
<b>Olixatrum</b> <sup>5</sup> , petrosil[li]num macedo-	<b>Oleum sciminum</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. oleum sex sem-
nicum et Alexandrium idem. g <sup>e</sup> .	ine scini.
15 alisaundre, anglice stamerche <sup>6</sup> .	<b>Oleum masticinum</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. oleum masticis.
[Respic in ypocelinum.]	<b>Oleum uiolacium</b> , i. oleum ex floribus 35
<b>Oleum</b> , olei multa sunt genera ut	uiolarum.
<b>Oleum sabraum</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. oleum roman-	<b>Oleum catholicum</b> , i. oleum herbe
um.	catholice, i. allipiados <sup>15</sup> .

3. Offodirmia. 5. Oleandrum. 9. francensens. 17. genera sunt. 18. i. cilise  
romanum. 26. labaminum. 30. ex baccis. 32. sciminum. 36. uiolaceum.

<sup>1</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann, ii. 441), where the Latin MSS. begin with a distinction between ἀλωτεκία and δύφισις, though the latter does not occur in the Greek text. <sup>2</sup> Perhaps the

reading should be ὄρφος, piscis : ὄχαντα, polypus fetens in naribus. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, ‘Orfos, orfus, grece piscis,’ i.e. ὄρφος, a kind of sea-perch. ib. c. dlxxxi, ‘Ozene, i. polipi ulcerati.’ ib.

‘Ozimie, grec. i. ulcera fetentia inter nares ab ozon quod est fetens, Cas. Fe. Alex.’ Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 31, ‘polypum et ozzenas quas nos fetores narium dicimus.’ <sup>3</sup> Rather *oleastrum*, see ante, Agrielea. <sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 1436, ‘It is called in Greeke λίβανος, in Latine *Thus*, in Italian *Incenso*, . . . in English Frankincense and Incense. The Rosin carries the same name, but in shops it is called *Olibanum*.’ <sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1019, ‘it is also named *Olus atrum* . . . the Apothecaries call it *Petroselinum Macedonicum*, others *Petroselinum Alexandrinum* . . . the French, and Englishmen, Alexandre, Alexanders.’ Cf. Diosc. iii. 71. <sup>6</sup> Stamerche for Stan-

merche, see ante sub Alexander. <sup>7</sup> Renzi, Coll Salernit. iii. 304, ‘Olnsabrasum (var. *oleum sabranum*) id est romanum.’ <sup>8</sup> Read *amaracinum*, cf. Diosc. i. 68. <sup>9</sup> ἀμυγδά-

λινον ἔλαιον ὃ τινες μετάποιον καλοῦσι, Diosc. i. 39. <sup>10</sup> βαλάνινον, Diosc. i. 40. <sup>11</sup> μυρσί-

νινον, Diosc. i. 48. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 49, τὸ δὲ δάφνινον σκενάζεται διὰ τῶν δαφνίδων ὅταν ὁσι

δρυπετεῖς. <sup>13</sup> σχίνινον, Diosc. i. 50. <sup>14</sup> μαστίχινον, Diosc. i. 51. <sup>15</sup> See

ante, Allipiados.

- Oleum omotride<sup>1</sup>, i. gremiale.  
 Oleum anetinum<sup>2</sup>, i. oleum aneti.  
 Oleum populinum<sup>3</sup>, i. oleum populi.  
 Oleum sinapinum<sup>4</sup>, i. oleum sinapis.  
 5 Oleum puleginum, i. oleum pulegii.  
 Oleum de frumento.  
 Oleum de ouis, et similia.  
 Oleum quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
oleo oliue intelligitur.  
 10 Omfacium<sup>5</sup> uel omphacum, i. suc-  
cus uuarum albarum immatura-  
tarum expressis et siccatis et tritis,  
inde dicitur molefacum<sup>6</sup> quod  
habet [ad]mixtionem huius pul-

- ueris uel quod fit de floribus ar- 15  
borum stipticarum herbarum ut  
camedreos et similia.  
 Omentum<sup>7</sup>, zirbus<sup>8</sup>, obdemen, su-  
men<sup>9</sup> sanguinum, aruina<sup>10</sup>, axun-  
gia<sup>11</sup> idem, quando quodlibet 20  
horum simpliciter ponitur pro  
porcina intelligitur, item omentum  
et zirbus utrumque ponitur pro  
siphac<sup>12</sup>, [et] quando etiam dicitur  
epigmentum<sup>13</sup> et epiplode<sup>14</sup> et 25  
pigorontum. Respice in epiploten  
et [in] epigeroton.  
 Onager<sup>15</sup>, asinus silvestris idem.

1. emotride. 2. id est oleum. 3. id est. 4. id est. 5. olijum.  
 18. obdemen sinnen. 19. auxungia. 26. rigorontum.

<sup>1</sup> ἔλαιον . . . τὸ ὄμοτριβὲς δὲ καὶ ὀμφάκινον καλεῖται, Diosc. i. 29. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Oleum expensarum, i. oleum omfantinum, quod fit de olivis immaturis, et tale oleum dicitur etiam oleum grerimale eo quod in grenio olive colligitur ante maturitatem, et vocatur oleum expensarum quoniam subvenit expensis ad naturam conficiendam, quoniam colligitur ante tempus.’ ib. ‘Oleum germiale, i. de oliuis.’ ib. ‘Onotribum oleum id est ex acerbis olivis constructum omfacinum.’ τὸ ὄμοτριβὲς ἔλαιον, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 491. App. ‘Oleum omphacinum id est viride vel quod germiale dicitur.’ *Gremiale* is thought to be a variety of *cremiale* (cf. *cremo*, *cremum*), and, as applied to oil, to mean that commonly used for burning in lamps. (Paucker, Addenda Lexicis Latinis, Dorpat, 1872). See ante, Emritida. <sup>2</sup> ἀνήθινον, Diosc. i. 61. <sup>3</sup> αἴγει-  
ρινον ἔλαιον, Alex. Trall. ii. 537 (ed. Puschmann). <sup>4</sup> συνάπινον, Diosc. i. 47. <sup>5</sup> Biosc. v. 6, ὀμφάκινόν ἐστι μὲν χνῦδος ὄμφακος θασίς σταφυλῆς μήπω περκαζούσης ἡ ἀμναίας. Cod. Ashm. 1470, ‘Omfacium est pulvis qui fit de acinis acidis uavarum immaturarum expressis et exsiccatis et tritis. Inde dicitur mel omfacum, &c.’ <sup>6</sup> Biosc. v. 31, ὀμφακόμελι. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘Omentum, zirbus, abdomen, sagimen, arvina, auxungia idem sunt, quando simpliciter porcina intelligitur.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 44, ‘Zirbus, omentum idem.’ <sup>9</sup> Sumen (sugimen): cf. Plautus, Curcio, ii. 3. 44, ‘permam, abdomen, sumen, suis glandium.’ <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 11, ‘Arvina est pinguedo cuti adhaerens.’ <sup>11</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxviii. 9, ‘auxungiam etiam Græci appellavere eum.’ See ante, Axungia. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘Sypfac est pellicula dividens nutritiva a generativis.’ ib. p. 18, ‘Dyafragma est pellicula dividens spiritualia a nutritiis, et inter diafragma et siphac continentur intestina.’ <sup>13</sup> ἵπεξωκός. <sup>14</sup> ἐπίπλοον. <sup>15</sup> ὄναγρος. Sim. Jan. ‘Onager grece asinus silvestris, sed grecus onagros dicit.’

- Onomia**<sup>1</sup>, quam multi anomiadam dicunt, uirgas habet duarum palmarum in quibus sunt capita minora, folia minuta sicut lenticule aut rute, subaspera, pinguia et spissa, urinam prouocat, lapidem uesice excludit.
- 5 **Onochmus**, [id est] recte sedens.
- Onza**<sup>2</sup> genus est leguminis nobis ignotum.
- 10 **Onchus**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur tumor ut in fine Tegni<sup>4</sup>.
- Opos**<sup>5</sup>, i. succus, inde opobalsamum, i. succus balsami.
- 15 **Opocissi**<sup>6</sup>, i. succus ficus agrestis, communiter lac coagulat.
- Opium thebaicum**<sup>7</sup>, i. succus papaveris albi.

8. *Onothomus* i. 9. genus est genus.  
baico. 26. *Opifilsi*. fetidi. 32. lapidiosis.

19. id est succus. 21. *lesara*. 24. thebaico. 34. simile. sed calamentum. 36. orinal.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 18, ἀνωνίς, οἱ δὲ ὄνωνίδα καλούσι· κλῶνες σπιθαμαῖοι . . . κεφάλια περιφερῆ, φυλλάρια μυκρά, λεπτά, ὥσπερ φακοῦ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ πηγάνου, κ. τ. λ. This, the Aldine text, has been considerably altered by Sprengel: (see his note *in loc.*)

Oziza. <sup>3</sup> ὄγκος: cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vii. 705. <sup>4</sup> Galen's τέχνη ιατρική. <sup>5</sup> ὅπες.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, 'Opoſſico id est succus caprifici id est ficus agrestis.' Diosc. i. 133, δὲ ὃντος τῆς ἄγριας καὶ τῆς ἡμέρου συκῆς πηκτικός ἐστι γάλακτος.

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lac quod egreditur collectum in vasculis desiccatur, tale tebaicum vocatur.' The name is given because the article was produced in the Thebais. App. 'Opium thebaicum, i. lasaerti.'

<sup>8</sup> Probably μῆκων. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Opium quirinacum, asafetida idem.' κυρηναῖκός, Diosc. iii. 84.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Lazarum and Asar. <sup>11</sup> It is possible that this may represent *gelenia*: cf. App. 'Quelanea, i. iusquiamus.'

<sup>12</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 304, 'Opium quismiaticum, id est succus jusquiamis,' so that here two distinct glosses have been confused.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Opipris, panis est mundus a furfure.' MS. Sloane, 282, 'Opopíris is clene bran, fro þe bran, payn de mayne.' ἄρτος αὐτόπυρος: cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 120, προσαγορεύοντος δὲ ἔντον τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄρτον αὐτόπυρον.

<sup>14</sup> ὅπος σιλφίου. <sup>15</sup> See Opium miconis. <sup>16</sup> ὁποπάναξ, Diosc. iii. 48.

<sup>17</sup> Ib. κανλὸν δὲ ὥσπερ νάρθηκος. <sup>18</sup> Diosc. iii. 29, ὄριγανος, οἱ δὲ κονίλην καλούσι (Ald. κορνήλιον). Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 304, 'Origanum, golena est herba saurengaria vulgariter.'

<sup>19</sup> The name κονίλη seems to have become by metathesis *collina*, *colena* and *golena*. As *collina* it was no doubt regarded as synonymous with ὄριγανος (supposed to be from ὄρος).

<sup>20</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Churchwort, Pennyroyall.'

**Opium miconis**<sup>8</sup>, i. succus papaveris nigri. [Respic in opomiconium.]

**Opium quirrinacum**<sup>9</sup>, lesera<sup>10</sup>, quileya<sup>11</sup>, succus iusquianii<sup>12</sup>, idem.

**Opium** quando simpliciter ponitur propio thebeico intelligitur.

**Opirus**<sup>13</sup>, i. panis mundus a furfure.

**Opepilci**<sup>14</sup>, i. asafetida, [respice ibi.]

**Opomiconium**<sup>15</sup> est opium miconis teste Ysidoro.

**Opopanax**<sup>16</sup>, succus est herbe que panax dicitur similis per omnia 30 ferule<sup>17</sup>, et nascitur in locis asperis et lapidosis.

**Origanum**<sup>18</sup>, golena<sup>19</sup> siue colena [idem], similis est calamento, et calamentum habet pilosa folia quibus uti- 35 mur. gall. orynal, a.e. chirchewrt<sup>20</sup>.

<b>Orthomia</b> <sup>1</sup> , i. difficilis inspiracio uel respiracio. Item orthomia <sup>2</sup> est rectus anelitus, uel orthomia est que tantum arerem sumit[ur] quantum emitit, cum difficultate tamen, et dicitur ab <b>orthos</b> quod est rectus et <b>thimos</b> quod est spiritus.	<b>Orcus</b> <sup>9</sup> , libitus idem.
5	<b>Oroyde</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. aquosum uel serosum, oros <sup>11</sup> enim interpretatur serum. <sup>25</sup>
<b>Orobis</b> <sup>3</sup> , gall. uesche, anglice thare uel mousepese. [Respic in erbus et 10 in herbum et in lacta.]	<b>Orexis</b> <sup>12</sup> interpretatur appetitus, inde onorexia ab a quod est sine et orexis, i. stomachi appetitu uel cum fastidio.
<b>Oriacantum</b> <sup>4</sup> uel <b>oricantum</b> , berberis idem.	<b>Ormium</b> uel <b>orminum</b> <sup>13</sup> , acantum <sup>30</sup> idem.
<b>Ornix</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. perdix, et quandoque ponitur pro gallina silvestri.	<b>Orobo</b> <sup>14</sup> , <b>bonis</b> , lacca idem, gumma est.
15 <b>Ortis</b> <sup>6</sup> , testiculus idem [est].	<b>O[r]deum</b> <sup>15</sup> , bonum est muncum et mundum. <sup>35</sup>
<b>Ornus</b> <sup>7</sup> est arbor glandifera queri similis.	<b>Orchis</b> <sup>16</sup> , quam alii renosorichim <sup>17</sup> , alii affrodisiam <sup>18</sup> uel priapismum <sup>19</sup> dicunt, tirsim habet bipalmen, folia similia oliue, sponsa super terram sed molliora et angustiora, in hasta <sup>40</sup> florem purpureum, radix bulbo similis longa et duplex, [et] dicitur multas uires coeundi excitare, sicut stincus <sup>20</sup> .
20 Quinque sunt species [querco- rum], quercus glandifera uidelicet, quercus, ilex, ornus, et alia que sunt grana <sup>8</sup> unde tinguntur scar- late, quercus etiam est robur idem.	

---

4. aerem.	8. uesce.	19. glandifere.	22. et robur.	23. blitus.	27. sine (?).
30. orinum.	34. niueum.	36. rinosorichim.	37. affrodisiam.	39. spansa.	
40. melliora.	44. scincus.				

---

<sup>1</sup> ὥρθόννοια, a kind of asthma, where the patient can breathe only when in an upright posture.

<sup>2</sup> See App. *Ophthopnea*. <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 32, ‘Orobus sive orobum est pisa agrestis i. muspese.’

ὄροβος, Diosc. ii. 131. <sup>4</sup> ὀξύάκανθα, Diosc. i. 122. <sup>5</sup> ὄρνις. Bart. p. 32, ‘Ornix

est perdix vel gallina silvestris.’ <sup>6</sup> ὄρχις. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, ‘ornus est arbor  
glandifera querui similis sterilis secundum Papiam, unde quatuor sunt arbores glandifere.’

<sup>8</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, ‘que fert grana.’ <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, ‘Ortos, i. blitus.’

ib. ‘Orthus, i. coxilides vel blitus.’ <sup>10</sup> ὄρφωδης. See App. Ocrodis. <sup>11</sup> ὄρφος. <sup>12</sup> ὄρεξις.

<sup>13</sup> ἀροπέξια. ὄρμυνος. <sup>14</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, ‘Orobo, Orobonis, lacta (var. lacca)

idem, gummi est.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, ‘Orodromis lentisca, id est latra.’ See App. *Orobani*  
*lenici*, and ante sub *Lacca*. <sup>15</sup> Hordeum.

Ἐχει κατὰ γῆς ἐστρωμένα, κ.τ. λ. Diosc. iii. 131. <sup>16</sup> ὄρχις, οἱ δὲ κυνὸς ὄρχιν καλοῦσι, φύλλα

<sup>17</sup> Ib. κυνὸς ὄρχις. <sup>18</sup> Ib. ἀφροδίσια.

<sup>19</sup> πριαπισμός. For πριαπίσκος, see Diosc. iii. 134. <sup>20</sup> σκίγκος, Diosc. ii. 71.

**Orminon**<sup>1</sup>, siue ut Latini eminoda uel origalis siue reiectalis dicunt, tirsim habet cubitale, quadum<sup>2</sup>, folia ut marubium, facit autem ad oculorum 5 argema uel leucomata.

**Osmunda**<sup>3</sup>, filex silvestris idem, similis est faici<sup>4</sup>, ualet ossibus braccus<sup>5</sup>, gallice osmonde<sup>6</sup> [uel feugerole]<sup>7</sup>, a.e. euerfarn<sup>8</sup> uel moreclam.

10 **Oscitacio**<sup>9</sup> fit ex fumo et uentositate neruos implente uel impellente.

[**Osalinum**<sup>10</sup>, fomento adhibitum medetur putredines uulnerum].

15 **Ostrea**<sup>11</sup> piscis est degens in conchis.

**Ostre porphite**<sup>12</sup> unde tinguntur purpurea coclee sunt que uste dessicative sunt uirtutis.

**Ochis**<sup>13</sup> auris dicitur, inde **parotida**<sup>14</sup>

a para quod est iuxta, quasi uena <sup>20</sup> iuxta aurem.

**Ochus**<sup>15</sup> uel **orchos** interpretatur labor, inde **sinocha**<sup>16</sup>, i. cum labore et **sinochus**<sup>17</sup>, similia synoca de multo i. sanguine, sed synochus ex putre- 25 factio i.sanguine, et sunt febres acute exsanguine nimis superhabundante.

[**Origalis**, respice in orminon.

**Oxifollon**<sup>18</sup>, respice in geranion.

**Oxicolla**<sup>19</sup>, respice in taurocolla.] <sup>30</sup>

**Othonia**<sup>20</sup> folia habet similia sed per- cussa et fragilia, florem croceum et latum, unde multi speciem ammonis<sup>21</sup> dixerunt, succus eius oculis prestat effectum et caliginem detergit. <sup>35</sup>

**Ouum molle**<sup>22</sup> plus est eustomachum quam aliud sorbile.

**Oua crapula**<sup>23</sup>, i. in aqua cocta.

2. reieccialis. tyrsim. 6. silex. 7. filici. fractis. 8. osmundae. 9. more- clauim. 11. implente uel impellente. 19. Othis. 23. sinetho id est cum. 24. syno- chus et similia sonoca. 31. After similia Sloane leaves a mark as though the original pertusa were illegible. 33. ammonis. 34. prestet,

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 135, ὄρμανον ἡμερον, 'Ρωμαῖοι γεμνάλισ . . . πόα ἐστιν ἐμφέρῆς πρασίφ τοῖς φύλλοις' κανδὸς δὲ τετράγωνος ἡμιπηχνάῖος . . . ἀποκαθαίρει δὲ σὸν μέλιτι ἄργεμα, λευκώματα. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, 'Orminon siue emola vel auricularis aut reiectalis, &c.' <sup>2</sup> Quadrum. <sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 44, 'Osmunda, osmunde, bon-wort.' Bart. p. 32, 'Osmunda herba est, an. everferne.' <sup>4</sup> Filici. <sup>5</sup> Read fractis. <sup>6</sup> Cotgrave, 'Osmonde, Osmund, Osmund the water man, Osmund royall, water Fearne, S. Christopher's hearbe.'

7 Bart. p. 22, 'Fugerole, an. ferne yat growes on londe.' <sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Felix arboratica, eferfearn.' <sup>9</sup> Oscitatio.

Bart. p. 32, 'Ocitacio, fit ex fumo et ventositate musculos gulæ replente.' <sup>10</sup> See post, Oxalmon. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Ostrea, piscis degens in concha.'

ii. 4. <sup>13</sup> οὐσ. <sup>14</sup> παρωτίς. <sup>15</sup> δύχος. <sup>16</sup> συνοχή. <sup>17</sup> σύνοχος.

<sup>18</sup> ὀξύψυλλον, Diosc. iii. 121. <sup>19</sup> Ox-gall. <sup>20</sup> Diosc. ii. 213, δθόννα . . . ἔχει δὲ τὰ φύλλα εὐξώματος ἐμφέρη πολύτρητα . . . ἄνθος δὲ φέρει κρύκων . . . ὅθεν ἔδοξαν ἀνεμάνης αὐτὸ τινες εἶδος εἶναι.

<sup>21</sup> Read anemones. <sup>22</sup> Diosc. ii. 54, ὥδη τὸ ἀπαλὸν τροφιμώτερον τοῦ βροφτοῦ. <sup>23</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Ova crapula, i. aqua cocta uel frixa.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit.

p. 305, 'Ova crapula uel tramula, id est in aqua cocta.'

**Oxitomili succi**<sup>1</sup>, i. succus citranguli.

**Oxifenicia**<sup>2</sup> uel fincon dicitur, inde(?)  
dactilus indicus uel tamarindus,  
fructus est cuiusdam arboris.

5 **Oxiren**<sup>3</sup>, i. forte acetum.

**Oxoleon**<sup>4</sup>, dicitur acetum cum  
oleo.

**Oxi** uel **oxis**<sup>5</sup>, i. acetum uel acutum,  
unde cum pro acuto ponitur, unde

10 dicitur **oxidorcas**<sup>6</sup>, i. acute uidens,  
et **oxiporium**<sup>7</sup>, i. acute penitrans  
poros; cum pro aceto ponitur,  
inde dicitur **oximel**[I]is<sup>8</sup> et **oxi-**  
15 **galac**<sup>9</sup>, i. lac acetosum, et **oxife-**  
**nicia**<sup>10</sup> dactilus acetosus i. camari-  
rindus, qui sic dicitur quia, ut dicit  
Oribasius, nascuntur in forma dac-  
tili, cortex abicitur, sed medulla  
que nigra est et acetosa ad nos  
20 affertur.

**Oxima** uel **oxina**<sup>11</sup>, ulcus idem.

**Oxalmon**<sup>12</sup>, i. acetosum cum sale mix-  
tum.

**Oxicantos**<sup>13</sup> arbor est nimium spinosa,  
fructum mirte similem habens, sed  
25 paulo maiorem, rubeum interius  
et granatum, [et] est autem co-  
hercentis uirtutis.

**Oxilocassa**<sup>14</sup>, cassa linguea idem.

**Oxporis**<sup>15</sup>, [id est] esula. 30

**Ozimum**<sup>16</sup> uel **ozimon**, i. basilicon,  
herba est cuius semine utuntur  
apotecarii, folia habet similia sa-  
tureie, sed albiora, hastas duarum  
palmarum, que haste folliculos ha-  
35 bent similes iusquiamo et semen  
nigrum simile melancio, cum uino  
bibita morsus uenatus compescit.  
[Respic in basilicon.]

Item **Ozminim**<sup>17</sup>, urtica idem. Res-  
pice in yerda<sup>18</sup>.

**Ozima**, [id est] semen urtice.

1. oxitromili. 2. finicon dicitur etiam.  
15. i. dactilus. tamarindus. 21. utilis.  
29. oxilocassia, cassia lignea. 30. i. esula.  
42. i. semen.

9. inde. 11. penetrans. 12. acuto.  
22. acetum. 25. habet. 26. rubrum.  
33. satureye. 38. uenenatos. 40. ozimum.

<sup>1</sup> Read ‘*Citromeli succi*, i. succus citranguli.’ Cf. Diosc. i. 166, καὶ ὁ χυλὸς αὐτῶν βιβρώσκεται, κ. τ. λ. See ante, *Citromilum*. <sup>2</sup> See ante, *Fincon* indi. <sup>3</sup> See App. *Oxireum*.

<sup>4</sup> ὀξέλαιον. <sup>5</sup> ὀξύς. <sup>6</sup> ὀξυδερκής. <sup>7</sup> ὀξυπόρων. <sup>8</sup> ὀξύμελι. <sup>9</sup> ὀξύγαλα. <sup>10</sup> App. *Oxyphenicon vel phenicia ind.* i. tamarindi.’

Bart. p. 32, ‘*Oxigalac*, i. lac acetosum.’ <sup>11</sup> Perhaps ὄγκωμα. <sup>12</sup> ὀξάληη, Diosc. v. 23. See App. *Oxantium*. <sup>13</sup> Diosc.

i. 122, ὀξύακανθα . . . δένδρον ἔστι . . . ἀκανθῶδες ἄγαν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>14</sup> ἐνικοκασία. <sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, ‘*Oyforis* (var. *Opporiza*) id est Esula.’ <sup>16</sup> Diosc. ii. 170, ὄκιμον,

but the description is that of ὄκιμοις, Diosc. iv. 28, κλῶνας δὲ σπιθαμαῖος, δασεῖς· λοβοὺς δὲ παραπληγίους ἴοσκνάμα πληρεῖς σπέρματος μέλανος ἐοικότος μελανθίψ. <sup>17</sup> See ante, *Acanthus* and *Achalaphe*: and App. ‘*Acaneum orminum* uel *igridia* id est *urtica*.’ <sup>18</sup> There can be little

doubt that *yerda* and *igridia* (cf. App. l. c.) represent κνίδη (Diosc. iv. 92), but it is not so clear

how *urtica* comes to be used to gloss either *orminum* or *ozimum*. Perhaps the cause of the

confusion may lie in a gloss εὐχαμον, i. eruca, and *eruca* may have then been corrupted into *urtica*.

**Ozon**<sup>1</sup>, alcanna idem unde tinguntur pili.

**Oziza**<sup>2</sup> est genus leguminis nobis ignoti, quidam dicunt esse idem quod spelta.

**Paritaria**<sup>3</sup>, perniciades<sup>4</sup>, uitreola<sup>5</sup>, nitrago<sup>6</sup>, herba muralis<sup>7</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et anglice, paritarie. [Respice in uitrearea.]

**Paralysis**<sup>8</sup> **herba**, passerell[a]<sup>9</sup> uel passerina, turdella<sup>10</sup>, uer Sancti Petri<sup>11</sup> idem, tota herba utimur. g<sup>e</sup>. maierole, a<sup>e</sup>. coussloppe.

**Papauer album** florem habet album,

6. perniciados. uitriola. nitringo. 7. mirabilis. 11. tradella. 13. marorole. 16. witpopi. 20. dyacodion. blacpopi. 23. redpopi. 25. Pasisisanum. 29. herthnote.

cuius semen coconidium<sup>12</sup> appellatur. g<sup>e</sup>. whatpop<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in amomon et in miconium.]

**Papauer nigrum** crescit in agris et habet florem rubeum, unde fit diacodion<sup>14</sup>. a<sup>e</sup> blakpop<sup>15</sup>.

**Papauer rubeum** habet florem rubedine et albedine commixtum. gall. rougerole, ang<sup>e</sup>. redpop<sup>16</sup>.

[**Pabula**<sup>17</sup>, i. vesica.]

**Pasisiciuum**, i. declinatum.

**Panis cuculi**<sup>18</sup>, alleluia, trifolium silex idem. ange. wodesour[e].

**Panis porcinus**<sup>19</sup>, ciclamen, malum terre idem. a<sup>e</sup>. dilnote<sup>20</sup> uel erthenote<sup>21</sup>.

25

30

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, ‘*Ozim* (var. *ozom*) id est alcana.’ <sup>2</sup> ὄψια, Diosc. ii. 117. See ante, Onza. <sup>3</sup> Parietaria, pellitory of the wall, so called from its fondness for old walls, which accounts for the name *herba muralis* also. <sup>4</sup> περδικιάς. Galen. See App. Perdiacratos. Gerarde, p. 331, ‘Some call it *Perdicium* of Partridges which sometimes feed hereon; some *Urceolaris* and *Vitraria* because it serveth to scourre Glasses, Pipkins, and such like.’

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘vocatur herba vit̄i quia vitrea vasa ea absterguntur a quo etiam aliqui latini vitriolam vocant.’ <sup>6</sup> Ib. ‘*Vitrago* ab Oribasio ca. de effusione urine vocatur paritaria.’ <sup>7</sup> See ante, Herba Muralis.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Herba Sancti Petri. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Passerella*, primula veris, herba paralysis idem ut volunt quidam.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxiii, ‘*Turdilli*, i. herbe. Cas. Fel. passerine secundum aliquos.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Turdilli semen* in antido. virili in mitridato minori quidam exponunt herbe passerine sed utrumque ignoro.’ <sup>11</sup> Read *herba Sancti Petri*. The reason of this name is no doubt the same which has led the Germans to call the plant *Schlüsselblume*. Fuchs, H. S. p. 926, calls it *S. Petersschlüssel*. <sup>12</sup> Read *codium*, that is κώδων. See App. Papaver album.

Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 33, ‘dandum etiam et dia codyon.’ <sup>13</sup> White poppy. <sup>14</sup> διὰ κωδέων. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Papilla*, i. vesica.’ Apparently *papula* or *papilla*, in the sense of blister.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘*Panis cuculi*, alleluia idem.’ Gerarde, p. 1202, ‘the Apothecaries and Herbarists call it *Alleluia* and *Panis cuculi*, or Cuckowes meate . . . in French, *Pain de cocu*; in English, wood Sorrell, wood Sower, Sower Trefoile, Stubwort, Alleluia.’ <sup>17</sup> Sowbread. See ante, Ciclamen. <sup>18</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, ‘*Dilnote*, cyclamen.’ <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 15, ‘*Ciclamen*, panis porcinus idem, an. herthenote.’ Gerarde, p. 845, ‘in shops *Cyclamen*, *Panis Porcinus* and *Arthanita*.’

<b>Panis alexinus</b> <sup>1</sup> , panis bene coctus idem.	<b>Patrision</b> <sup>8</sup> , respice in philippendula.
<b>Panicum</b> in esca omnibus [omnibus] utile est, unde si panis factus fuerit 5 et comedestus uentrem abstinet et urinam prouocat.	<b>Paulina</b> , i. edera terrestris.]
<b>Panax Eracia</b> <sup>2</sup> , unde opipanax collig- itur, folia habet minora et spansa super terram, uiridia et aspera ualde, 10 sicut ficus obrotunda et diuisa in v. partes, uirga longa est ei sicut ferule, albi coloris, nascitur in finibus Libie et in Macedonia.	<b>Panax cironium</b> <sup>9</sup> nascitur in monte 25 Pelio quam Latini hinnulam campa. dicunt, florem habet aurosam, radi- cem tenuem non altam, gustu uiscidam, bibita morsibus uenenatis occurrit[ur].
[ <b>Perniciados</b> <sup>3</sup> , respice in pari- taria.	<b>Panax Asclepii</b> <sup>10</sup> , folia habet nodosa similia maratro sed maiora et as- periora, super uirgam capitellum habet in quo flores aurosi sunt et uiscidi et odorati.
<b>Pauca leonis</b> <sup>4</sup> , respice in flaura et in lantapedion.	<b>Paragoriticum</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. mitigatorium, et dicitur a <b>paragorizo</b> <sup>12</sup> , zas, i. miti- go, as.
<b>Pneumonia</b> <sup>5</sup> , respice in geranion.	<b>Paracopa</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. al[i]enacio mentis.
<b>Papauer plastrum</b> <sup>6</sup> , respice in num- 20 phea.	<b>Parituma</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. apostema et pannicula 40 idem.
<b>Passerella</b> <sup>7</sup> , } respice in paralisis herba. <b>Passerina</b> ,	<b>Paroximus</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. exacerbacio, inde <b>par-</b> <b>oxiticon</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. exacerbatiuum ut in Alexandro de frenesi.

---

I. alexinis.      7. Eraclea.      opopanax.      13. Libye.      26. compaciām.      27. aurosum.  
28. non latam.      37. mitigo, gas.      40. apostemata minuta a colera genita.      Paranacium  
est apostemata.      42. Paroximus i. i.

---

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxii, ‘Panis Alexandrinus uel rubicundus, i. recoctus et rubescens vel  
biscoctus.      <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 48, πάνακες Ἡράκλειον ἐξ οὐδὸν ὁ ὄποτάναξ συλλέγεται, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>3</sup> περδικιάς.      <sup>4</sup> See ante, Flaura and Lantapodion.      <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 121, γεράνιον οἱ δὲ  
πελωνιτίς. ib. πολυμενία.      <sup>6</sup> Papaver palustre. See ante, Nimphea.      <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan.

‘Passerella, primula veris, herba paralisis idem ut volunt quidam.’      <sup>8</sup> See ante, Filipendula.  
Sim. Jan. ‘Paternion vocatur a quibusdam filipendula.’      <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 50, πάνακες χειράνιον  
φύεται μάλιστα ἐν τῷ Πηλείῳ ὄρει. φύλλα δὲ ἔχει ἀμαράκω ἐμφερῆ, ἀνθη χρυσοειδῆ, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 49, πάνακες Ἀστεληπὶον . . . φύλλα ὅμοια μαράθρω . . . καὶ ἐπ’ ἄκρου σκιάδιον ἐφ’ οὐ  
τὰ ἀνθη χρυσοειδῆ δρυμέα εἰնάδη.      <sup>11</sup> παρηγορητικόν.      <sup>12</sup> παρηγορίσω.      <sup>13</sup> παρακοπή,

Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 517.      <sup>14</sup> See post, Pannaracium. *Panicula* (Scribonius Largus,  
c. 82) is a swelling, or tumour.      <sup>15</sup> παροξυσμός.      <sup>16</sup> παροξυτικόν, Alex. Trall. (ed.  
Puschmann), i. 519.

- [**Parotide**<sup>1</sup> sunt minuta et apostemata aurium.]
- Pa[ra]crustieus**<sup>2</sup> uel **parac[r]opus**, i. [rusticus] insanus.
- 5 [**Paracoperis** uel **paracopis**<sup>3</sup>, insania idem.]
- Parofugia**<sup>4</sup>, i. aperte reuolucio.
- Paratetimus**<sup>5</sup> [idest] foramen magnum.
- Pari<sup>6</sup>, circum uel de, quando pro cir-  
10 cum inde dicitur **parodisus**<sup>7</sup>, quando pro de *inde* dicitur **paritanoxon nosomacio**<sup>8</sup>, i. de acutis egritudinibus, et **pariton hereseon medicorum**<sup>9</sup>, i. de sectis eorum, et **parision dermanion**<sup>10</sup>, i. de naturalibus uirtutibus.
- 15 **Pachimen** uel **pachimeres**<sup>11</sup>, i. obtusum.
- Pachime, i. esce grossum humorem habentes.
- 20 [**Pachimen** uel **pachimeres**.]

- Pacemon**<sup>12</sup> siue lacducemon uel **maracon**, folia habet coliandro similia, et flores in circuitu albos et in medio est mellinum cum 25 odore brimosto et gustu amaro, bibita cum oxnelle sicut epichinum<sup>13</sup> flegma et coleram per uentrem educit.
- Pateos**<sup>14</sup>, fillis uel filex idem. gall. feu- 30 gere<sup>15</sup>, ance. fearn<sup>16</sup>.
- Paliurus**<sup>17</sup>, ab aliis actus paliaris uel cicer domesticum uocatur, radix et folia eius stiptica sunt, ita ut fluentem stringit uentrem. 35
- Palma Xpi**<sup>18</sup>, uel **pentalma xpi**, gira solis, priapus idem, similis archangelice, sed folia habet maiora et multo plus fissa quasi quinque digitorum, stipitem habet quadratum 40 et aliquantulum nigrum. [Respic in custos orti.]

4. insania idem.	7. Parafugia, i. a parte reuolucio.	8. i. foramen.	10. paradysus.
11. paritonoxon.	12. nosomatio.	15. parifisiton	22. lacantemon.
26. brumoso.	27. oximelle.	Epithimum.	23. coriandro.
piliaris.	35. stringunt.	30. fuger.	31. farn.

<sup>1</sup> παρωτίδες. Bart. p. 33, ‘*Parocide*, tumores circa aures.’ See App. Parotides. <sup>2</sup> παρακρουστικός.

<sup>3</sup> παρακοπή. <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 306, ‘*Parapligia*, id est particuliari resolutio.’ παραπληγία, ορ παραπληγία, cf. Cass. Felix, c. 65. <sup>5</sup> παρακέντησις. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 306, ‘*Paracentinus*, i. foramen magnum.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Paracentesis* . . . est perforatio que fit in oculis . . . et etiam sic dicitur perforatio que fit in ventre ydropicorum.’

<sup>6</sup> περί. <sup>7</sup> παράδεισος, though probably *periodus* (*περίοδος*) is meant. MS. Ashm. 1470. <sup>8</sup> Inde periodus i. circulatio.’ Possibly even παρέισθος. <sup>9</sup> περὶ τῶν ὁξέων νοσημάτων. <sup>10</sup> περὶ φυσικῶν δύναμεων. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, ‘persicon dermanon (*var. dennamon*).’ Whatever may be the source of these glosses, they are neither from Hugutio nor Papias.

<sup>11</sup> παχυμερής. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 145, παρθένιον, οἱ δὲ ἀμάρακον, οἱ δὲ λευκάνθεμον καὶ τοῦτο καλοῦσι . . . φύλλα ἔχει ψυστικά λεπτά· ἄνθη λευκά κύκλῳ, τὸ δὲ μέσον μῆλινον, δσμῆ ὑπέβρωμον, τῇ δὲ γεύσει πίκριζον.

<sup>13</sup> Ib. ἀς τὸ ἐπίθυμον. <sup>14</sup> πτέρις, Diosc. iv. 183. <sup>15</sup> Fougère. <sup>16</sup> Fern. <sup>17</sup> Diosc. i. 121, παλίοντος. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘*Palma Christi*, grana solis idem, stipitem habet quadratum sed uiridem.’ See ante, Custos orti.

**Palma**<sup>1</sup>, que in Egipta nascitur, semen habet mirobolano simile quam catoria appellant Egipci, in uino austero bibitum corruptelam et fluxum sanguinis mulierum compescit. gall. et ang. dates.

**Palla marina**, arbor est.

**Platociminum**<sup>2</sup>, siler montanum, siseleos idem, platos<sup>3</sup> enim est latum, i. latum ciminum rusticorum, semine utimur. Item [etiam] platos dicitur **arsenicum plateos**<sup>4</sup>, i. quod in latas laminas diuidi potest, et inde dicitur **homopleta**<sup>5</sup>, i. latum os humeri, ut in Tegni<sup>6</sup>.

**Platanus**<sup>7</sup> est arbor humide et frigide substantie et ideo folia eius uirida trita et imposita genua inflata [optime] curant.

**Platapile**<sup>8</sup> uel **platanipale** dicuntur fructus [etiam] platani arboris.

**Placente**<sup>9</sup> sunt panes facti de pasta azima per quoddam artificium et

dicuntur a placco, [pla]ces, ge. et ang. crampastes<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>25</sup>

**Platicoriasis**<sup>11</sup> uel **plantigaras** interpretatur dilacio pupille oculi.

**Planta Xpi**<sup>12</sup> guttas facit nigras in foliis sed quidam dicunt esse satirion set non est.

<sup>30</sup>

**Plantago maior**<sup>13</sup>, lingua agni idem, gall. planteyne, a.e. weybred[e], [arnoglossa.]

**Plantago minor**<sup>14</sup>, lancelata, centineruia, quinqueneruum idem. 35 gall. launcele, anglice ribbe-wort.

**[Parella, paradella]**, respice in lapacium acutum.

**Pacia**<sup>15</sup>, respice in lepida.

<sup>40</sup>

**Pentalma Xpi**, respice in palma xpi.

**Prassion**<sup>16</sup>, respice in alphesora.]

**Plasma**<sup>17</sup>, i. forma, inde **cathaplasma**<sup>18</sup>, i. emplastrum.

**Pannaracium**<sup>19</sup> est apostema in pannicula<sup>20</sup>. [Respice in paniritula.]

1. Egypto. 2. mirabolano. 7. Palma. 10. uel ciminum rusticorum. 17. uiridia.  
20. plantanipale. 22. placentes. 25. crampastes. 26. plantigoras. 27. dilatatio.  
29. sed. 32. plaunteyne. 34. lanceolata. 35. quinquerictuum. 36. ribbwert.

1 Diosc. i. 143, φοῖνιξ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ γίνεται . . . παρεμφέρων τῇ ἀραβικῇ μυροβαλάνῳ . . . χλωρὸς τὸ χρῶμα ἐμφέρεται κινδωτός κατὰ τὴν ὁσμήν. . . πινομένος σὸν οἴνῳ αὐστηρῷ πρὸς διάρροιαν καὶ ᾧν γυναικεῖον.

<sup>2</sup> See App. Platociminum.

v. 120. <sup>5</sup> ὡμοπλάτη. <sup>6</sup> Galen's τέχνη λατρυκῆ. <sup>7</sup> πλάτανος, Diosc. i. 107.

<sup>8</sup> πλατάνου φύλλα, Diosc. i. 107. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 35, 'Placenta est panis factus de pasca azima, i. wastel.'

<sup>10</sup> See ante sub Lagana.

Cassius Felix, c. 29, 'platycorasis id est dilatatio pupulae.'

facit nigras in foliis, quam quidam dicunt satyriū esse, et non est.'

<sup>11</sup> πλατικοράσις, Galen (ed. Kühn), xiv. p. 768.

<sup>12</sup> App. 'Planta Christi' guttas

in extremitatibus digitorum.' See ante, Peritura. MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Panaricum est apostema

quoddam, idem est panucla.'

<sup>19</sup> παρωνυχία, Bart. p. 33, 'Panaricum, apostema calidum

'Panuda, i. panaritium.'

Pantosis<sup>1</sup> est oculorum tumor ut et difficile a palpebris contigatur, ut in Oribasio.

Panniculas<sup>2</sup>, [i. apostema unguium.

5 Paniritita] uel paranicium<sup>3</sup>, i. apostema inter digitos. [a.e. a whit flawe<sup>4</sup>.]

Pantifilagos<sup>5</sup>, i. flos tarsi barbati. [Respic in flosmus et in penphili-  
10 ligos.]

Pampinus<sup>6</sup>, folia vitis idem.

Pan<sup>7</sup>, i. totum, inde pantegni<sup>8</sup>, et pan<sup>9</sup>, i. X<sup>m</sup>. et similia.

Pancracium<sup>10</sup> multi dicunt scillam,  
15 radix est illi similis maior colorem  
purpureum uel croceum habens,  
gusto amara, folia lilio similia sed  
oblonga, uirtus est illi similis scille,  
succus eius cum mulso bibita ydro-  
20 picos et spleneticos sanat.

Parchenotidos<sup>11</sup>, mercurialis idem. ge.  
et ae. mercurie.

Partichimatis<sup>12</sup>, i. ex stomachi uento-  
sitate laborantis.

Prassium<sup>13</sup> duplex est, album et ni-  
25 grum, [marrubium nigrum idem.]

Prassio albo utimur in electuariis et  
potionibus contra tussim anti-  
quam. gall. morail<sup>14</sup>, ae. hor-  
hune. 30

Prassio nigro non utimur.

Prassium<sup>15</sup> aut filosores<sup>16</sup> frutex est  
ex una radice multas uirgas habens  
albas asperas et quadras, folia si-  
milia digito maiori, et obrotunda,  
aspera et rugosa, gustu amara; folia  
sicca et semen bibitum cum melle  
tisicis et tussientibus et asmaticis  
prosunt ex frigida causa, ut in  
senibus; [unde] diaprassium 40

i. Panthosis.

2. contegatur.

3. Tribasio.

8. Pamphiligos.

11. folium.

13. Xpm.

15. maiori.

21. Parthenotidos.

mercury.

23. Partichymatis.

24. laborantibus.

29. maroyl.

horhoune.

32. filoflores.

38. posicis.

40. dyapramsum.

<sup>1</sup> πρόπτωσις. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 309, 'Pronthosis vel proposis est oculorum tumor ut et difficile a palpebris contegantur, nisi inferioribus.' ib. 'Proftoses, id est lippitudines.' Cassius Felix, c. 29, 'proptosis vero est oculorum ex nimio tumore prominens casus, ut etiam difficile a palpebris contegantur.' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Pannaracium. <sup>3</sup> παρωνύχια. It. *panariccio*, a whitlow. Cf. Bart. p. 33. Perhaps the reading should be as there, 'apostema calidum in extremitatibus digitorum.' <sup>4</sup> Whitlow. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Flosmus. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pampinus, folia vitis.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 306, 'Pan id est totum, inde pantegni, panchrestum et similia.'

<sup>7</sup> πᾶν. <sup>8</sup> Perhaps πάντεχνος. <sup>9</sup> πάγχρηστον, or possibly πάγχριστον.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. ii. 203, παγκράτιον, οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο σκίλλαν δυομάζουσι, ὥστα ἔστι βολβῷ μεγάλῳ ὄμοια, κ. τ. λ. <sup>11</sup> παρθένιον, Diosc. iv. 188. See App. Percenotidos. <sup>12</sup> Possibly

πνευματικοῖς. <sup>13</sup> πράσιον, Diosc. iii. 109. <sup>14</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Mawrolle, horehound.'

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 109, πράσιον . . . οἱ δὲ φυλλόφαρες . . . θάρνος ἔστιν ἀπὸ μᾶς

βίζης πολύκλαδος . . . , φύλλον δὲ τῷ μεγάλῳ δακτύλῳ ἵσον . . . , κ. τ. λ. <sup>16</sup> φυλλόφαρες.

electuarium quod inde dicitur a domino <sup>1</sup> .	Peraccoticum <sup>10</sup> , interpretatur mitigatiuum.
<b>Pastinaca</b> , baucia <sup>2</sup> agrestis idem, radicem similem saxifragie, sed folia multa maiora et spiciora. a <sup>e</sup> . wyldes kirwhit <sup>3</sup> .	Perituma <sup>11</sup> , i. apostema in guttere.
[ <b>Pes ciconie</b> , respice in nubis.]	Perterigomata <sup>12</sup> , [id est] penne. <span style="float: right;">20</span>
<b>Proserpinata</b> , respice in polignia.]	
<b>Penidiorum</b> <sup>4</sup> , virtus est frigida et humida, asperitatem arteriarum comesti leniunt.	<b>Pseri</b> , multi putauerunt melanciam esse, sed falsum est, tamen eius generis est et suum brumosum[est], odorem habet ita malum ut nauseum provocat. <span style="float: right;">25</span>
<b>Penidie</b> , gall. et anglice, penydes <sup>5</sup> .	<b>Petrosilinum</b> <sup>13</sup> [domesticum], gall. alisaundre, a <sup>e</sup> . stamerche <sup>14</sup> . [Respicie in ata et in olixatrum et in silonum.]
<b>Periplicis uel perificus</b> <sup>6</sup> interpretatur de replecione ut in fine Tegni <sup>7</sup> .	<b>Petroleum</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. oleum de petra. <span style="float: right;">30</span>
<b>Perones</b> <sup>8</sup> , interpretatur dolor.	<b>Petalia</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. cortices tritici.
<b>Peremeollum</b> <sup>9</sup> interpretatur spongeola.	<b>Petila</b> , i. policaria minor.

---

4. saxifrage.	5. spissiora.	wildesirewert.	12. penides.	13. periphisis.
15. Perenes.	17. Peragoniticum.	19. Peritimia.	20. i. penne.	21. Perseri.
22. eiusdem.	26. p. macedonicum.	31. Petala.		

---

<sup>1</sup> Read διά.<sup>2</sup> See ante, Baucia.<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pastinaca, an. skirwhite.'

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxiii, 'Penidie fuit ex zuccaro.' The word appears to mean sugar-candy, which is a thread ( $\piήνη, πηνίδιον$ ) around which sugar has been allowed to crystallize. See Professor Skeat's note on Piers the Plowman, p. 134 (Oxford, 1881). The passage in the Text of the poem is—

' May no sugre ne swete þinge asswage my swellynge,  
Ne no diapenidion dryue it fro myne herte.'

<sup>5</sup> Cotgrave has 'Penide, a Pennet, the little wreath of sugar taken in a cold:' and again, 'a Penet (of sugar, for the cold), Penide.' MS. Sloane 282, 'Penidie, penetes.' <sup>6</sup> περὶ πλήθος.

<sup>7</sup> Galen's τέχνη λατρική. <sup>8</sup> περόνη. <sup>9</sup> Read penicillus, and see post, Pinicellus.

In the Vetus Translatio of Soranus, ii. 4 (ed. Rose, p. 60), 'deinde penicillo aqua calida tincto faciem vaporare' is used to render ἔτα διὰ σπέργυον θερμῷ ὕδati βραχέντος περιμάσσοντα τὸ πρόσωπον. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxiii, 'Penicellus id est spongja.' Cf. Festus, 'Peniculi, sponge longæ propter similitudinem caudarum appellatae. Penes enim vocabantur caudæ.' <sup>10</sup> παρηγορητικὸν.

<sup>11</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, 'Parichimia, id est apostema juxta ysmon.' Read παρισθμία. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxii, 'Parichie id est iuxta isophagum.' <sup>12</sup> πτερυγώματα.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Petrocelinum macedonicum, stanmarche idem.' See ante, Alexander. <sup>14</sup> Read stan-marche.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Petraleum, i. olivum quod resudit de petra.' <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Petala, cortices tritici.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxii, 'Pectola, i. squama.' 'Pectaloïdes sunt cortices citri excorticati.'

**Pheson**<sup>1</sup>, i. lac seruens.

**Penfiligos** uel **panfiligos**<sup>2</sup>, flosmus<sup>3</sup>  
uel flos tapsi barbatii idem, facit  
magna folia subalba spissa pilosa,  
5 foliis utimur. a<sup>ce</sup>e. cattestayl.

**Peusedamum**<sup>4</sup>, cauda porcina, seni-  
cularis uel seniculus porcinus uel  
feniculus agrestis, masmaratrum<sup>5</sup>,  
cauda pecorina idem, radice et  
10 semine utimur.

**Pes uituli**<sup>6</sup> similis est iaro in soliis, nisi  
quod iarus habet cornuta folia et  
pes uituli uaria; alio nomine dici-  
tur interficiens patrem. angl. ston-  
denegosse<sup>7</sup>. [Respice in sati-  
15 rion.]

**Pes columbinus** uel **pes columbe**  
idem, folia habet diuisa in septem

porciones et quelibet porcio habet  
duas diuisiones uel iii. Florem<sup>20</sup>  
habet blaueum, [gall.] et anglice,  
clauerfot<sup>8</sup>. [Respice in flectidos et  
in spletcon.]

**Pes pulli**<sup>9</sup>, herba ter[r]estris idem,  
crescit in montibus et in terris cul-<sup>25</sup>  
tis. g. pee de polayn<sup>10</sup> uel pe de  
clyual<sup>11</sup>, a<sup>ce</sup>e. donnhoue uel wowell  
uel feldhoue. [Respice in portu-  
laca<sup>12</sup>.]

**Pes milui**<sup>13</sup>, i. herba calida, i. con-<sup>30</sup>  
trarca.

**Pes nisi**<sup>14</sup> secundum aliquos est genus  
narstucci aquatichi.

**Pes uulturis** similis est philipendule,  
sed folia habet maius rotunda.<sup>35</sup>

**Pes corui**<sup>15</sup> uel **pes coruinus** idem,

1. Pheson.

6. Peucedanum.

9. porcina. radicibus.

11. nisi quia.

14. stondenegosse.

18. chiuial.

21. balneum et dicitur

anglice coluerfot.

26. pye de poleyn.

pye de

pey.

pye

27. fflowelle.

30. catrarca.

34. philippendule.

35. magis.

36. ceruui.

1 Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, ‘*Phephon*, id est lac fluens (*var. fervens*).’  
Flosmus and App. Panfilogo.      3 φλόμος.      4 Diosc. iii. 82, πενκέδαρον.      5 μάρφηρον.

6 See ante, Iarus.      7 Gerard, p. 219, ‘Sweet Cullions, and Stander grasse; in Dutch, *Knavencraut* and *Stondelcraut*: in French, *Satyrion*.’ Cotgrave, ‘*Satyrion*: m. *Satyrion*, Ragwort, Standlewort, Stander-grasse, Gander-goose.’  
8 Read *culverfot*. Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wücker), i. 131, ‘*Columba*, culfer. *Palumbus*, wudeculfre.’ ib. i. 574, ‘*Columbare*, an<sup>ce</sup>e. a culverhous.’ Gerard, Supplement, ‘*Culverwort*, Columbine.’  
9 Gerard, p. 811, ‘*Tussilago* or *Fole-foot* . . . is called in English, Fole-foot, Colts-foot, Horse-hoofe and Bull-foot.’ Here it is called both *foal-hoof* (reading fflowelle or feldhoue) and *dunn-hoof*. *Dunn* or *Dun* seems to have been an old name for *horse*: hence *dun-key*, little horse. *Dunn-hoof* has probably been corrupted into *tun-hoof*, just as *hay-hoove* (a name of ground-ivy) would seem to have been corrupted into *alehoof*. See ante, *Edera terrestris*.

10 Cotgrave, ‘*Pied de poulain*, Fole-foot, Colts-foot, Hall-foot, Hors-foot, Bull-foot.’  
11 Pied de cheval.      12 Bart. p. 34, ‘*Pes pulli*, *portulaca* idem, purcelan.’  
13 App. ‘*Pes milvi* similis est iaro in soliis nisi quia iarus habet cornuta folia et *pes milui* varia,’ where it would seem that *pes uituli* had become corrupted into *pes milui*. ib. ‘*Pes milui*, i. cetrach.’ See ante, Catrarca.

14 MS. Sloane, 282, ‘*Pes nisi*, pulmonaria, polliticum, sperhaukesfote.’  
15 Bart. p. 33, ‘*Pes corvi*, i. apium emoroidarum.’

- ligatus est digitum [af]aufert dolorem dentium. angl. crowfot.  
[Respice in apium emoroidarum.]
- Pes leonis**<sup>1</sup> unum habet stipitem mag-  
5 num, alias minores, folia que sunt iuxta terram sunt rotunda, in iv. partes diuisa uel quinque, folia superiora minoribus non assimilantur, nodum habet superius cum florem educere debet.
- Pes leporinus**<sup>2</sup>, gariofilata, auencia idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. auence.
- Pentadactilis**<sup>3</sup>, gira solis, miraculum ortulanum, custos orti idem.
- 15 **Pentafileon**<sup>4</sup>, quinquesfolium. gall. quintefoil. a<sup>e</sup>. fiiueleuedgrase. [Respice in camolee.]
- Pentameron**, i. oleum mar[r]ubii.
- Pneumatosis**<sup>5</sup>, i. uentositas. **Pro-**
- 20 **cattarica causa**<sup>6</sup>, dicitur ab a quod est procul et catarreon quod
- est fluere quasi procul de[f]luens, hinc causa primitua.
- Pectenatos**<sup>7</sup>, mercurialis idem. gall. ct a<sup>e</sup>. mercurie.
- [**Perdalion**<sup>8</sup>, respice in mecon cera-  
tides.]
- Persicaria**, pulicaria, saponaria, sal-  
macia idem, secundum Lauren-  
cium. Respice in ourago<sup>9</sup>.
- Pes gallinacius**<sup>10</sup>, respice in talap-  
sium.
- Persa maiorana**, respice in amaracus.
- Pes ceruinus**, respice in carnopodion  
et in cinopodicon<sup>11</sup>.
- Petiginaria**<sup>12</sup>, respice in celidonia.
- Petalie**<sup>13</sup>, i. cortex frumenti.
- Perdiciadiis**<sup>14</sup>, i. paritaria.
- Pastinaca agrestis**, respice in corioca<sup>15</sup>  
et in daucus.]
- Pastina**<sup>16</sup> sunt fructus nucleos et testes  
habentes.

2. crowfot.

14. ortolanum.

arti.

16. fiiieleuedgers.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pes leonis similis est pedi corvi.' ib. 'Pes leonis, i. pentafileon secundum quosdam.' Gerarde, p. 949, 'It is called of the later Herbarists *Alchimella*, and of most *Stellaria*, *Pes Leonis*, *Pata Leonis*, and *Sanicula maior*.' See ante, Flaura.

idem.' See ante, Auencia. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pes leporis, avanicia idem.' See ante, Auencia.

<sup>3</sup> App. 'Pētādactylus, custos horti.' See ante, Custos orti.

<sup>4</sup> πεντάφυλλον, Diosc. iv. 42. <sup>5</sup> πνευμάτωσις. Matth. Silv. c. dxc, 'Pneumatis, pneumatosis,

i. ventositas spiritus.' <sup>6</sup> προκαταρκτικὴ αἵρια. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 309, 'Pro-

catartica causa dicitur a pro quod est procul, &c. propiginea causa dicitur causa agens . . . nectica (var. prosenectica) causa dicitur causa conjuncta, ut in Alexandro de dolor

capitis.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 465. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Parchenotidos. <sup>8</sup> Diosc.

iv. 66, παράλιον. <sup>9</sup> See ante, Currago. <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 264, 'The Grecians call these kinds of herbs, θλάσπι . . . they have also other names . . . as Scandulaceum, Capsella, Pcs

gallinaceus.' See post, Thalapsium. <sup>11</sup> See Cinopedicon. <sup>12</sup> Perhaps

impetiginaria. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Petalia. <sup>14</sup> περδικιάς. <sup>15</sup> See ante, Cariota.

<sup>16</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 308, 'Pistachea uel pistacheæ, fructus sunt habentes nucleos et testas.'

πιστάκια.

**Pastinastoria**, i. cathaplasma.

**Passuli** uel **passule**<sup>1</sup> dicuntur ueue  
passee.

**Periclimenon**<sup>2</sup>, matrissilua, capri-  
5 folium. gall. cheurefoil de haye,  
a.e. honysocle.

**Peristeron**<sup>3</sup> uel **peristerion** uel **pis-**  
teron, uerbena, recia<sup>4</sup>, columbina  
10 uel columbaria idem. Inde nomen  
acceptit quod florem indum habet  
ad similitudinem columbe. gall. et  
a.e. columbyne. [Respicie in colum-  
bina et in columbaria et in gero-  
botonum.]

**Pepe spermatae**<sup>5</sup>, corrigiola idem. a.e.  
berebynde.

**Peplum**<sup>6</sup> est nomen equiuocum ad  
uittas mulierum, gall. guynpel<sup>7</sup>, et  
20 ad quoddam genus cardonis in  
cuius summitate nascuntur fila<sup>8</sup>  
quasi folia subtilissima que qua-  
libet leui impulsu uolant per aera.

**Pepanus**<sup>9</sup>, pulmenaria idem.

**Peplo**<sup>10</sup> frutex est plena lacrima alba,  
folia [et] minuta habet, sicut ruta 25  
sed laciora, omnis enim frutex  
communiter obrotunda est et in  
terrā spansa, nascitur in ortis et  
inter uites.

**Pepo** in cibis lenis est, detracta cute ac 30  
semine abiecto esui datur, stomachi  
compescit ardores, caro peponis<sup>11</sup>  
comesta diuretica est.

**Pepones**<sup>12</sup> sunt quedam species melonis.

**Pegma**<sup>13</sup>, i. frixorium uel frixoleum ut 35  
in Alexandro.

**Pelichimon**<sup>14</sup>, i. plumbeus color ut in  
Theophilo.

**Pelicum** est herba nobis ignota.

**Peliemus**<sup>15</sup> nascitur in triticia segite 40  
et ordiacea, cum laminis siue febris  
semine plenis, amaris, flauis, botris  
similibus, muscetur antidotis et si  
solum apponatur conceptum necat.

1. Pasmaphora.

4. Periclemenon.

5. heye.

6. honisoucles.

7. peristereon.

10. quia florem.

12. columbine.

15. serpinate.

16. berebinde.

18. guymple.

23. pulmonaria.

37. Pelichenon.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Passula, uva passa idem.'

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 14, περικλίμενον.

<sup>3</sup> Bart.

p. 33, 'Peristerion, i. vervena.' Diosc. iv. 60, περιστερέων.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. τριγαλίς.

<sup>5</sup> Read

*Proserpiuata*. Bart. p. 35, 'Proserpina, i. poligonia, vel corrigiola secundum quosdam.' App. Proserpinaca. <sup>6</sup> πέπλος.

<sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, 'Guimble, the Crepine of a French-hood.'

<sup>8</sup> Sim.

Our wimple.

<sup>8</sup> Possibly there is here a confusion between *peplus* and *parpus*.

Jan. 'Pepanus dicitur pulmonaria herba a quibusdam.'

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 165, πέπλος . . .

Θαυμίσκος ἐστὶν ὅπου λευκῶν μεστός, ἔχων φύλλον μικρόν, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. ii. 163, ἡ δὲ

τοῦ πέπονος σάρξ καὶ αὐτὴ οὐρητικὴ ἐσθιομένη.

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pepones, i. melones.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxii, 'Pegma, id est frixorium ut in Alexan.' Possibly φρύγανον or τήγγανον.

<sup>14</sup> πελιδνός or πελιός. Matth. Silv. 'Pelichimon, i. plumbeus color ut in Theophilus.' Apparently the reference is to Theophilus Protospatharius.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 136, πελεκίνος . . . σπέρμα

πυρφόδν ὄμοιον πελέκει ἀμφιστόμφ, ὅθεν ἀνώμασται, κ. τ. λ.

[**Panfiligos**<sup>1</sup> secundum Liliū, capitulo de herpestiomeno, est fumus qui adherit in fornacibus fabrorum ubi funduntur metalla. Respic*5* in spodium.

**Petra uini**<sup>2</sup>, id est tartarum.

**Phillis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in epithos.

**Pantifilagos**, respice in flosmus.

**Pulmonaria**, respice in pepanus.

**Pentalon**<sup>4</sup>, respice in dafnoides.]

**Pectica**<sup>5</sup>, i. medicina maturatiua.

**Pecten**<sup>6</sup> equiuocum est [i.] ad locum circum membra uenerea et ad id instrumentum dentatum, [unde]

*uersus*

*peyne*<sup>7</sup>.

Pecten habet habit lotrix, piscis,

[i.] *plectron*<sup>9</sup>. *herse*<sup>10</sup>.

citharista, colonis.

*plais*<sup>8</sup>.

13. illud instrumentum. 16. pleys. 18. herce. 19. colonus. 23. quandoque  
utuntur. 28. quia cito. 29. digestione. 30. herce. 31. colonus. 35. quandoque

<sup>1</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 58. The reference seems to be to the *Lilium Medicinæ* of Bernardus de Gordonio, Ferrara, 1486. Lib. i. cap. 19. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘*Petra vini*, i. tartarum.’ <sup>3</sup> See ante, Capparis and Epithos. <sup>4</sup> Possibly a corruption of εὐπέταλον, Diosc. iv. 146.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps πεπτικά, or πεπαστικά. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘*Pecten* equiuocum est ad locum circa membra uenerea et ad id instrumentum dentale.’ <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Peigne*, a Combe.’ <sup>8</sup> Plaice.

<sup>9</sup> πλῆγκτρον. <sup>10</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Herce*, a Harrow; also a kind of Port-cullis, that's stucke (as a Harrow) full of sharpe, strong, and outstanding (Iron) pinnes.’ <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 35,

‘*Plectora*, cacochima, nomina sunt replecionum, . . . plectora cst replecio intra vasa . . . cacochima autem dicitur replecio extra vasa.’ Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. x. p. 891, ὅταν μὲν γὰρ ὀμοτίμως ἀλλήλους αἰξηθῶσιν οἱ χυμοί, πλῆθος τοῦτο καὶ πληθώραν ὄνομαζουσιν· ὅταν δ' ἡδη ἔανθησι χολῆς ἢ μελαίνης ἢ φλέγματος ἢ τῶν ὄρρωδῶν ὑγρῶν μεστὸν γένηται τὸ σῶμα, κακοχυμίαν οὐ πληθώραν καλοῦσι.

<sup>12</sup> According to Gorreas, *Definit. Med.* (fol. Paris, 1622), *Plethora* is of two kinds, *ad vasa* (*πρὸς ἀγγεῖα*), and *ad vires* (*πρὸς τὴν δύναμιν*). <sup>13</sup> πέμπα.

<sup>14</sup> Renzi, *Coll. Salernit.* iii. 307, ‘*Perlia*, starna idem.’ ib. iii. 315, ‘*Starna*, vel *starnus avis* est vel parva *perdix*.’ Perhaps ψάρ.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. i. 144, τὰ δὲ περσικὰ μῆλα εὐστόμαχα εὐκοίλια τὰ πέπειρα.

<sup>16</sup> See ante, *Currago*. <sup>17</sup> σάμψυχον.

<sup>18</sup> Diosc. iv. 105, ἄρκειον . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι περσωνάκεαμ. *Personata* is so called from the large leaves of the Burdock, which resemble a mask (*persona*). Fuchs, H. S. p. 88, ‘Hinc haud dubie tam Græci quam Latini nomen illi *Prosopii* et *Personatæ* indiderunt.’

**Plectora**<sup>11</sup>, i. cacochima, nomina sunt 20  
replecionum, sed plectora est re-  
plecio intra uasa<sup>12</sup>, cacochimia ex-  
tra, autores tamen quandoque in-  
differenter hiis nominibus [utuntur].

**Pegmatibus**<sup>13</sup>, i. dulcaminibus. <sup>25</sup>

**Pellia**<sup>14</sup> sterna idem [est.]

**Persicorum** cibus inutilis est stomacho,  
quod cito succus eius arescit,  
et caro eius in degestione uocia-  
tur.

**Persica**<sup>15</sup> eustomacha sunt [que] uen-  
trem mollunt. [Respic*30* in ca-  
rena.]

**Persicaria**<sup>16</sup>, curiagia idem. gall. cul-  
rage. anglice, arssmerte.

**Persa maiorana**, sansuc[c]us<sup>17</sup>, es-  
rium idem.

[**Personacia**<sup>18</sup>, lappacium maius idem].

**Peruinca** uel **prouinca**<sup>1</sup>, triurica  
*idem*. gall. et a<sup>e</sup>. peruenke<sup>2</sup>, [herba  
ereclea<sup>3</sup> *idem*].

**Pernio** siue mula, i. tumida<sup>4</sup> quod in-  
terpretatur hiemale<sup>5</sup> secundum Ori-  
basium<sup>6</sup>, apostema est quod fit in  
talo [et in] yeme maxime propter  
frigus et dicitur pernio a pernicie.  
anglice, heke uel moule<sup>7</sup>.

**Pepsis**<sup>8</sup> interpretatur degestio et pon-  
tur similiter pro prima digestione<sup>9</sup>,  
inde **peptica**<sup>10</sup> degestio, et **ana-**  
**petica** i. recta degestio, sed se-  
cunda degestio dicitur madosis<sup>11</sup>,  
tertia anadosis<sup>12</sup>.

**Pilocella**<sup>13</sup> habet pilos in foliis, similis  
est consolide minori et in fractione

1. trinca.	4. timida.	5. yemale.	9. hece.	10. digestio.	12. digestio.
13. secunda digestio.	16. Pilosella.	17. minoris.	18. lactescit.	euomerit.	
26. uel pinicellitis.	31. columbarum.	32. s. formatum.	34. pijouns.		

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Prouanca* et *timeea* idem est.’

<sup>2</sup> See ante, *Herba ereclea*.

<sup>3</sup> Read χίμετλα.

<sup>4</sup> As though there were a connexion with χειμών.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Oribasius (ed. Daremberg), ii. 447.

<sup>6</sup> Prompt. Parv. ‘*Moule*, sore, Pustula (pernio H.)’ and see note. Cath. Angl. (ed. Hertridge), ‘*a Moule*, pernio.’

Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüllcker), ‘*Hec podagra, Hoc perneo*, a mowle.’ Cotgrave, ‘*Mule*, a Mule; also, a kibe.’

Torriano, ‘*Mule*, pantofles worn upon pumps; also kibes, or chill-blanes.’

Bart. p. 3, ‘De apostemate et cissuris in calcaneo qua vulgaliter dicuntur *mule*.’ For suggestions as to the derivation, see Littré, and Menagis, *Les Origines de la Langue française*.

<sup>7</sup> πέψις. For the whole question of πρώτη, δευτέρα and τρίτη πέψις, see Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 232 seqq.

<sup>8</sup> See ante sub Emach.

<sup>9</sup> ιεπτικά. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxiv, ‘secunda digestio

dicitur emadosis, tertia vero anadosis.’ Apparently αιμάτωσις, cf. ἡλιμάτωσις, Galen (ed. Kühn),

xv. 237.

<sup>11</sup> άναδοσις, Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 235.

<sup>12</sup> App. ‘*Pilosella*, pilos habet in foliis.’ See ante, *Auricula muris*.

<sup>13</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Pelvette*, mouser.’ <sup>14</sup> The reading of Sloane 284 in the gloss on *Auricula muris*.

Bart. p. 33, ‘*Pelvette*, mouser.’ <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘*Piganum* semen rute agrestis.’ <sup>16</sup> MS.

Ashm. 1470, ‘*Penicellus*, i. spongia.’ See ante, *Peremeollum*.

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘*Pinea* fructus arboris est que vocatur *pinus*.’ <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘*Pipones*

sunt pulli columbarum.’ <sup>19</sup> στροβίλοι, Diosc. i. 88.

<sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘*Pipiones* sunt pulli columbarum.’ <sup>21</sup> ὄνοματοποιόν:—the word *pipones* being formed from *pipire*,

‘to chirp.’ Cf. ‘wizards that *peep* and that mutter,’ Isaiah viii. 19.

<sup>22</sup> Prompt. Parv. ‘*Pyone*, yonge dove.’ Hence our *pigeon*.

lactessit, bibita a uulnerato si euo-  
muerit morietur, si non, uiuet;  
ualet contra fluxum uentris. gall. <sup>20</sup>  
pclosce uel peluette<sup>14</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. lagheue<sup>15</sup>  
uel moushere. [Respic in auri-  
cula et in diptannum].

**Piganum**<sup>16</sup>, i. semen uel succus rute  
agrestis, [respic in erimola.] <sup>25</sup>

**Pinicellus**<sup>17</sup>, spongia idem.

**Pinea**<sup>18</sup> est fructus arboris que uocatur  
pinus et dicitur alio nomine strom-  
biliacorum<sup>19</sup> i. fructus pini. [Res-  
pic in strombilie.] <sup>30</sup>

**Pip[i]ones**<sup>20</sup> sunt pulli columbarum, et  
est nomen anomotopoion<sup>21</sup> i. for-  
matum a proprio sono animalis.  
anglice, *pyones*<sup>22</sup>.

<b>Pirium</b> <sup>1</sup> , ciltarium <sup>2</sup> , carpia <sup>3</sup> , rasura panni idem.	<b>Pionia</b> <sup>15</sup> herba est cuius semen similiter appellatur [et glacida idem].
<b>Piconeon</b> uel <b>piriconeon</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. locus inter anum et uirgam uirilem.	<b>Pirorum</b> naturam quidam stip[ <sup>t</sup> ]icam crediderunt, piri alia domestica, alia silvestria.
5 <b>Piratita</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. calida.	<b>Piloron</b> <sup>16</sup> uel <b>pilorion</b> uentris, i. fundus stomachi.
<b>Piriasis</b> <sup>6</sup> , allinum ignitum.	<b>Pichemenon</b> <sup>17</sup> , caprifolium idem. [Respicie in matrissilua.]
<b>Pirosis prosopum</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. incendium in facie.	<b>Piasiticum clister</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. oleum calidum.
10 <b>Piretrum</b> <sup>8</sup> , herba est satis communis, radix eius multum est acuta in sapore qua utimur. gall. et a <sup>e</sup> . pelestre <sup>9</sup> .	<b>Pecina</b> <sup>19</sup> , i. resina alneta <sup>20</sup> .
15 <b>Piper</b> <sup>10</sup> cuius triplex est manerias, est piper longum et dicitur macro-piper <sup>11</sup> , est etiam album et [dicitur] leucopiper <sup>12</sup> , et est nigrum piper quod <i>dicitur</i> melanopiper <sup>13</sup> . [Respicie in ciminella et in fausel et in sorbobima <sup>14</sup> .]	<b>Picis</b> multa sunt genera et quando simpliciter ponitur pro usuali intelligitur. [Kitram idem est.]
	<b>Pix greca</b> <sup>21</sup> , [i.] colofonia idem [et pix perasi <sup>22</sup> ].
	<b>Pirichuma</b> <sup>23</sup> est apostema iuxta ysinon <sup>24</sup> .

3. Pitoneon. pericoreon. 5. Piratica. 6. allumen. 7. remedium. 13. quod dicitur. 16. album quod dicitur. 22. pira. 23. Pitanta, i. superfluitas. 28. Piasiticum discere. 29. Pitnia. alneca.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently πυρεῖον. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxix, ‘Pirinum alias catinum, i. rasura panni.’ MS. Ashm. ‘Pirinum, epirum, tiltarium, carpia, rasura panni idem.’ <sup>2</sup> πιλτάριον. <sup>3</sup> Hence the modern French *charpi*, lint. See ante, Carria: and also Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), p. 234, s. v. *emmotos*. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘Paritoneon est locus inter anum et pudenda.’ περιτύναον.

<sup>5</sup> πυρωτικά. Sim. Jan. ‘Pyrotica, medicina adustiva.’ <sup>6</sup> πυρίασις. Sim. Jan. ‘Piriasis, fomentatio, piriase, fomentare.’ For *allinum ignitum* it would seem that we should read *balneum ignitum*: cf. Matth. Silv. c. dxv, ‘Pyria id est balneum igneum cum aliquis sedet super lapides calidos.’ See post, sub Pir. <sup>7</sup> πύρωσις προσώπου. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 88, πύρεθρον.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘Piretrum, pelestre idem.’ <sup>10</sup> πέπερι, Diosc. ii. 188. <sup>11</sup> Ib. μακρὸν πέπερι.

<sup>12</sup> Ib. λευκὸν πέπερι. <sup>13</sup> μέλαν πέπερι. <sup>14</sup> See post, Scoboinima. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 147,

παιονία ἡ γλυκυνόδη. <sup>16</sup> πυλωρός. <sup>17</sup> περικλύμενον, Diosc. iv. 14. <sup>18</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit.

iii. 307, ‘Pifiaticum clyster id est, oleum durum (*var. calidum*).’ <sup>19</sup> πενκίνη, Diosc. i. 92.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvi, ‘Peucina, i. resina ex peuce facta, i. abiete vel specie pini.’ Read *ex abiete*. <sup>21</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Pix bricia idem quod colofonia a brichi greci quod est stridere.’

Bart. p. 34, ‘Pix Greca, i. colofonia.’ κολοφωνία, Diosc. i. 92. <sup>22</sup> Possibly κυπαρισσίνη,

Diosc. i. 92, or perhaps *pix brutitia*. <sup>23</sup> παρίσθμια, sec ante, Perituma. <sup>24</sup> Bart. p. 26,

‘Ysinon est inter ysofagum et tracheam arteriam.’ Read *ἰσθμιον*.

**Pinas**<sup>1</sup> aut clema similis est ciparis-  
[s]ino et titimallo, unde in numero  
titimalli ponitur, hastas habet in  
cubiti longitudine, nodosas, et folia  
5 acuta et tenuia, flores longeuros  
et purpureos, semen latum sicut  
lenticula, radix est illi alba et  
grossa.

[**Piron agreste**, respice in celidonia  
10 maior.

**Pix marina**<sup>2</sup>, respice in coniza.

**Pigula**<sup>3</sup>, lingua avis.

**Prouinca**, respice in peruenca.

**Piperastrum**, respice in idropiper<sup>4</sup>.

15 **Pix alba**, respice in resina.

**Pigris**<sup>5</sup>, respice in seridis.

**Pix purcia**<sup>6</sup>, respice in pix greca.

**Podogra ligni**<sup>7</sup>, rasta ligni<sup>8</sup>, bruncus<sup>9</sup>  
idem. Respice in cuscute.]

**Pittasis**<sup>10</sup>, i. scabies. 20  
**Psionomus**<sup>11</sup>, i. assatus.  
**Phisial**[i]gia<sup>12</sup>, i. dolor lumbi.  
**Philagos**<sup>13</sup>, i. ausi siluestris.  
**Pliris** dicitur principale.  
**Phillis**, capparis idem, [respice ibi.] 25  
**Pimpinella**<sup>14</sup> assimilatur saxifrag[i]e  
in foliis et in stipite, sed differunt  
in radicibus, quod pimpinella radi-  
cem habet nigram et tortuosam,  
saxifrag[i]a rectam et albam ad 30  
modum petrocilini. g[e]t. et a[e]t. pym-  
pernele<sup>15</sup>.  
**Priapiscus**<sup>16</sup>, i. saturion, [priapis-  
mus, leporina, respice in or-  
chis.] 35  
**Primula ueris**<sup>17</sup>, prima rosa [idem].  
g[e]t. et a[e]t. primerole<sup>18</sup>. [Respice in  
consolida minor.]

2. unde est in. 4. longitudinem. 21. Perficinomus. 22. Phisalgia after Philagos.  
28. quia. 31. petrosillini. 36. Prima ueris.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 163, πινύονσα, οἱ δὲ κλῆμα . . . εἴδει δὲ δοκεῖ διαφέρειν τοῦ κυπαρισσίου τιθυμάλου, ὅθεν καὶ εἶδος ἐν αὐτοῖς καταριθμέεται, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> πίσσα, Diosc. iii. 126; but in this instance it is quite possible that *coniza* may have arisen out of some corruption of ζώπισσα, Diosc. i. 98.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pigle, i. stichewort.' See ante, Lingua avis. <sup>4</sup> See Ydropiper. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 159, σέρις . . . οἱ δὲ πικρᾶ. <sup>6</sup> See Pix Greca. Plin. Hist. Nat. xiv. 20, 'Pix in Italia . . . maxime probatur Brutia.' <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Podagra lini, cuscute idem, an. doder.' *Podagra lini* represents the French name *Goutte de lin*. <sup>8</sup> Read *rasca lini*, and compare the old French *rasque*. See ante, Cuscute.

<sup>9</sup> Possibly *βρύχος*. See ante, Bruncus. <sup>10</sup> πιτυρίασις. <sup>11</sup> ἔψυχερος. <sup>12</sup> Perhaps ἰσχιαδικός or ἰσχιαλγία. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, 'Philagon, i. amans silvestria.' φίλαγγος, ορ φιλάγγιον. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pimpinella assimilatur minori saxifragie.'

<sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 51, 'Hec pimpinella, pimpernelle.' <sup>16</sup> πραπισκός, Diosc. iii. 134. See ante, Leporina. <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 35,

'Primula veris, herba Sti. Petri idem, solequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi.' <sup>18</sup> Palsgrave, 'Primrose a flour, primerolle.' *Primerole* would seem to be the original form of which *primrose* is a corruption. With *primerole* compare the forms *blauerole* (p. 45), *maierole*, *rougerole* (p. 134), *fugerole* (p. 132).

**Pir**<sup>1</sup>, ignis, inde **oppopira**, i. succus ignitus, et **pira**<sup>2</sup>, i. stupha, et **piratica**<sup>3</sup>, i. calida.

**Pirria stenia**<sup>4</sup>, i. coctani.

5 **Persillium**<sup>5</sup>, herba policaris uel herba pollicaris idem, semine utimur.

**Persidia**<sup>6</sup>, i. cortex mali granati.

**Persilotrum**<sup>7</sup>, [i.] depilatorium.

10 **Pistacee**<sup>8</sup> sunt quidam fructus si- miles pineis qui ueniant de Da- masco.

15 **Poligonia**<sup>9</sup>, proserpinata, corrigiola, lingua passerina uel lingua pas- seris, genicula<sup>10</sup>, centumnodia uel centinodia, pupulus<sup>11</sup> secundum quosdam, uua maior idem. Mas- ticatus os excoriatum sanat; tota herba utimur. a<sup>e</sup>. swynesgres.

20 **Poleos**<sup>12</sup>, poleum montanum idem; est odorifera et similis camicelle, nisi

quod habet spissiora folia et duriora quibus utimur.

**Polipodium**<sup>13</sup> **quercinum**, filex quer- cina, felicula idem, inuenitur in rupibus et arboribus, sed quod 25 in queru laudabilius est; habet maculam sub solii. angl. okfarn<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in diapton.]

**Politricum**<sup>15</sup> simile est polipodio in foliis et habet ramos graciles. 30

**Polian**<sup>16</sup>, camedreos, quercula minor, germandria minor idem.

**Polygonus**<sup>17</sup> **masculus** herba est uirgas habens tenues molles et multas nodosas et super terram spansas 35 sicut agrestis<sup>18</sup>, unde et policarpos dicta est. Folia habet rute similia, sed oblonga et mollia, et semen in foliis singulis, unde et masculus dicta est. Flos est illi albus ut [in] 40

2. et piria. 4. sciemia. 5. Psallium. pulicaris. 7. Psidia. 8. Psilotrum.  
14. geniculata. 18. swynesgers. 20. camiselle. 21. quia. 23. filex quercinum.  
27. maculas. 30. sed habet.

<sup>1</sup> πῦρ. <sup>2</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 308, ‘et piria id est stupha.’ Read *piria* (*πυρία*).

*Stupha*, a hypocaust or heated room, is the origin of the Germ. *Stube* and our *Stove*: cf. Du Cange, sub *Stuba*. See ante, *Piriasis*. <sup>3</sup> πυρωτικά. See ante, *Piratita*. <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll.

Salernit. iii. 310, ‘*Puria scientian*, id est, coctani.’ Perhaps *Pruna Syria*, i. *cottana*; cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xiii. 5. <sup>5</sup> ψύλλιον, Diosc. iv. 70. App. ‘*Psylion*, i. *policaria*.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 34,

‘*Psidia* cortex est mali granati.’ See App. *Psidia*. Diosc. i. 153, τὰ λέπη τῆς ρόας ἀ των σίδια καλούνσι. <sup>7</sup> ψίλωθρον. Bart. p. 35, ‘*Psilotrum*, depilatorium idem.’ <sup>8</sup> App. ‘*Pistacia*

sunt fructus qui ueniant de Damasco.’ ποτάκια, Diosc. i. 177. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 4, πολύγονον ἄρρεν . . . οἱ δὲ προσερπίνακα. <sup>10</sup> See ante, *Geniculata*. <sup>11</sup> See ante, *Centinodium*.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 30, γλήχων . . . Ρωμαῖοι πολεῖοι. See App. *Pelios*. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘*Polipodium*, filix quericina.’ Diosc. iv. 185, πολυπόδιον . . . Ρωμαῖοι φιλίκοντα . . . φύεται ἐν πέτραις βρύα ἔχουσαι καὶ ἐν ἀρχαῖοις πρένοις μάλιστα δρυῶν. <sup>14</sup> Oakfern. <sup>15</sup> App. ‘*Polytricum*, i. *adiantum*’

<sup>16</sup> πόλιον, Diosc. iii. 114. <sup>17</sup> Diosc. iv. 4, πολύγονον ἄρρεν . . . πόνα ἐστὶ κλώνας ἔχουσα

λεπτοὺς τρυφεροὺς . . . ὥσπερ ἄγρωστις . . . ἔχει δὲ καρπὸν παρ’ ἕκαστον φύλλον ὅθεν καὶ ἄρρεν καλεῖται.

<sup>18</sup> Read *agrostis*.

- feniculo, uirtutem habet frigidam et  
stipticam.
- Posis**<sup>1</sup> uel **proficia** **sira**<sup>2</sup>, i. pur-  
pureus<sup>3</sup>.
- 5 Pomum citrinum**<sup>4</sup>, citrum idem : sed  
citrum quandoque accipitur pro  
legumine a nobis ignoto.
- Pomum citrinum** diuerte nature est  
[et] ualet contra cardiacam pas-  
sionem.
- 10 Polipus**<sup>5</sup> est egritudo narium.
- Polium**<sup>6</sup> herba est cuius sunt due spe-  
cies, s. martum<sup>7</sup> et montanum, sed  
quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
montano intelligitur.
- 15 Porus**<sup>8</sup> equiuocum est ad foramen et  
ad corpus illud calosum quod nas-  
citur in fractura ossis uel grossiori-  
bus cacatricibus.
- 20 Poros** potest dici quelibet duricies.
- Polon**<sup>9</sup> uel **polenta**, i. subtilis farina  
cuiuslibet grani panifici sed cum  
simpliciter ponitur pro triticia  
intelligitur.
- Poruca**<sup>10</sup>, i. oculorum tenebrositas.      25
- Polipus**, i. egritudo narium facta ad  
modum ficus uel filicis.
- Polemonium**<sup>11</sup> Cappadocii celidoniam  
*uocant*, hastas habet tenues et  
quadratas et folia tenuia et oblonga 30  
similia polygonie, a<sup>e</sup>. calamynete,  
semen nigrum, radix est illi longa  
cubiti unius sed subalbida, nascitur  
in locis montuosis et asperis, radix  
eius cum uino bibita uenatis oc- 35  
currit.
- [**Popluus** uel **populus**, respice in  
centinodium et in polygonia.
- Polieion**<sup>12</sup>, respice in elaborus niger.
- Porrus**<sup>13</sup>, gallice et anglice poret.      40
- Potentilla**, respice in amantilla.
- Proserpinata**, respice in polygonia.
- Polium montanum**, respice in poleos.
- Polium marinum**, respice in stica-  
dos.      45
- Psillium**<sup>14</sup>, respice in zaccaron.
- Pantiflagos**, respice in flosmus.]
- Ponus**<sup>15</sup> interpretatur dolor.

3. Prosis uel propositria fira i. surfures.      5. cytrinum.      7. ignota.      8. cytrinum.  
11. i. egritudo.      16. nomen equiuocum.      17. calosum.      19. cicatricibus.      23. tritacea.  
29. tenuas et quadras.      31. aut calamente.      34. montanis.      35. uenenatis.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Puposis.      <sup>2</sup> Apparently πιτυρίασις.      <sup>3</sup> Read surfures.      <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 34,  
'Pomum citrinum, citrum idem.' Diosc. i. 166, κεδρόμηλα, βωμαιστὶ δὲ κίτρια.      <sup>5</sup> πολύπους.  
<sup>6</sup> πόλιον, Diosc. iii. 114.      <sup>7</sup> Read marinum.      <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Porus equiuocum est  
ad parvum foramen, et calosum id quod nascitur inter fracturas ossium vel hujusmodi.' πώρος.  
<sup>9</sup> Read pollen.      Bart. p. 35, 'Pollen dicitur subtilis farina cuiuslibet grani panifici, quando simpliciter de tritico.'      <sup>10</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. p. 309, 'Poructa, id est oculorum tenebrositas.'  
<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 8, πολεμάνιον . . . Καππαδόκες μὲν χιλιοδάναμιν καλοῦσι (Sprengel, χελιδόνιαν se legisse  
testatur Marcellus).      <sup>12</sup> πολύρριζον, Diosc. iv. 149.      <sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, 'Porius, poret, lek.'  
Palsgrave, 'Porret yong lekes, forette.' Prompt. Parv. 'Poret, herbe (or leek, *supra*) Porrum.'  
<sup>14</sup> ψύλλιον.      <sup>15</sup> πόνος.

**Policonios**<sup>1</sup> folia et flores habet ozimo similia, gustu uiscida, haste sunt illi grosse et quadre, semen simile porro, radix nigra et rotunda sicut mala maciana, nascitur *in* locis asperis; seminis eius i. bibita sompnia mala et fantasmata facit.

**Poligalon**<sup>2</sup> hastam habet longam duabus palmis et folia lenticule similia, gustu stiptica, que bibita mulieribus lac crescere facit.

**Policaria**<sup>3</sup> minor et maior, minor similis est maiori et fetet ad modum canis, maior folia habet oblonga aliquantulum sicut dens leonis<sup>4</sup>, et bene lata. [Respic in petica<sup>5</sup>.]

**Pondorosi**<sup>6</sup> dicuntur [in] inguine rupti.

**Ponfolix**<sup>7</sup> ex spondiis in eisdem nascitur fornacibus, sed ponfolix melior est spondio in uirtute et leuior et albidiior, in uerticibus tectorum inuenitur. Eius genera sunt duo, unum graue et nigrum<sup>8</sup> et capill. terra plenum, [et] alterum genus subalbidum et pingue et subleue et tactu non pareat quasi aura.

**Portulaca**<sup>9</sup> uel **portacla**, andrago, uel andragnis<sup>10</sup>, pes pulli idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et 30 a<sup>e</sup>. pursulaigne<sup>11</sup>.

**Proris nostica**<sup>12</sup>, i. inieictio que fit in naribus ad prouocandum sompnum.

**Propigmena**<sup>13</sup> **causa** dicitur [causa 35 antecedens.

**Prosonecta**<sup>14</sup> **causa** dicitur] causa commenta ut in Alexandro capit. 38.

1. policonias. 6. 3. i. bibita. 7. phantasmata. 11. Pollicaria. 18. Ponderosi.  
24. unum genus nigrum. 27. ut tactu, nam pareat. 28. sicut aura. 31. porceleyne.  
32. Proronostica. 35. Proprigmena. 37. coniuncta. 38. de dolore capit. 38.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Policomas Dyasco. folia habet euzomo i. eruce similia, gustu viscida, &c.’

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 140, πολύγαλον θαμνίον ἐστὶ σπιθαμαῖον, ἔχον φύλλα φακοειδῆ, γένσει ὑπόστρυφον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>3</sup> ψύλλιον, Diosc. iv. 70. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘Item policaria folia habet fissa ut dens leonis.’

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Petila. <sup>6</sup> Ponderosi. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. v. 85, πομφόλιξ σποδοῦ εἰδικῶς διαφέρει. <sup>8</sup> Ib. ἡ μὲν γάρ ὑπεμελανήει καὶ θαυμτέρα ἐστὶ κατὰ τὸ πλεῖστον, ἐμπλεως καρφῶν καὶ τριχῶν καὶ γῆς ὥστε ἀπόψηγμά τι καὶ σύρρα τῶν ἐν τοῖς χαλκουργείοις ἐδαφῶν καὶ καρίνων οὖσα, ἡ δὲ πομφόλιξ λιπαρὰ ὑπάρχει καὶ λευκή, ἔτι δὲ κουφοτάτη, ὡς δύνασθαι ἐπιποτάσθαι τῷ ἀέρι.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘Pes pulli, portulaca idem, purcelan.’ <sup>10</sup> ἀνδράχνη, Diosc. ii. 150.

<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Pourcelaine, the hearbe Purslane.’ <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Pronostiches, grece pronostica, previsio, precognitio.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 309, ‘Pronoictica, id est inieictio, &c.’ There must be some confusion of προγνωστικός.

causa et corporea.’ τὰ προηγούμενα, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) i. 475. <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, ‘Prosenectica causa, id est conjuncta, ut in Alexan. de dolore capitis.’ MS. Ashm. 1470,

‘Prosenectica sive senectica causa dicitur causa conjuncta.’ προκαταρκτικῶν αἵτιῶν εἴτε συνεκτικῶν, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) i. 465.

**Prosilaticum**<sup>1</sup> dicitur a pro quod est  
procul et silacten quod est custo-  
dire, quasi de procul custoditum,  
hec est causa preseruatiua.

**5 Proptiria fira**<sup>2</sup>, i. furfures.  
[**Prosmiticum**<sup>3</sup>, cerusa idem].

**Proptoses**<sup>4</sup>, i. lippitudines.

**Propoleos**<sup>5</sup>, i. fauus siue cera alba et  
uirginia quam primo faciunt ex-  
10 amina, i. noue apes.

[**Potentilla**<sup>6</sup>, amantilla idem. Respice  
ibi et in fu].

**Porcelliones**<sup>7</sup> que in stercore inueni-  
untur cum uino bibiti stranguriam  
15 curant et morbo regio laborantem  
liberant.

**Ptois**<sup>8</sup>, i. sputum, inde **emoptoys**<sup>9</sup>, i.  
sanguineum sputum et **emoptoi-**  
**eus**<sup>10</sup>, i. emoptoica passio.

1. Profilaticum. 2. filacten. 7. Add. *Porrus*, g<sup>e</sup>. porret. 9. uirginea.  
17. emptocys. 19. emoptoysa.. 20. *gliconium*. 25. aliud. puliol. Brother-  
wert. 31. *Puluarum*. 33. *prurigia*. 34. *Purenia maritima*. 36. inuenta.

**Pulegium regale**<sup>11</sup>, gliconeum<sup>12</sup> idem, 20  
simile est calamanto minori.

**Pulegium ceruinum uel mon-**  
tanum, serpillum, [herpillum]  
idem, minora habet folia quam  
alia. gallice puliol, a<sup>e</sup>. Brother-  
25 uurt<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in calamiten et  
in diptanum et in serpillum.]

**Pulegium** quando simpliciter ponitur  
pro regale intelligitur.

**Putriasis**<sup>14</sup>, i. scabies. 30

**Pulularis**, id est baccarum.

**Puposis**<sup>15</sup>, i. furfures.

**Purigia**<sup>16</sup> uel **frurigia**, i. ignis in oculo.

**Purenia** [i.] **maritima**<sup>17</sup> quam alii  
balattam luctantem<sup>18</sup> appellant eo 35  
quod luzancio<sup>19</sup> primum inuenta  
est, eius uirtus sicca est, putrida  
uulnra ginguarum in puluerem

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Profilacticum*, g. custoditium vel preservarium, Alex. ca. de cura epilepsie.’ *προφιλακτικόν*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Fuschmann) i. 541. <sup>2</sup> Apparently a corruption of *πτυρίασις*, which has given rise also to the forms *putriasis*, *pittasis*, and *puposis*. <sup>3</sup> *ψιμύθιον*, Diosc. v. 103. <sup>4</sup> *προπτάσεις*. Sim. Jan. ‘*Proptosis*, Demo. est inquit prominentia præcadentis oculi.’ See ante Pantosis. <sup>5</sup> *πρόπολις*, Diosc. ii. 106. Bart. p. 35. ‘*Propoleos* est cera alba.’ <sup>6</sup> Potentilla. <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Porcelliones* vocantur a Dya, vermiculi in humidis locis degentes et in stercore.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccc, ‘Avic. (Avicenna) dicit ostracum, lati, vero porcelliones: et sunt vermiculi in humidis locis degentes et in stercore multorum pedum qui tacti in pillas complicantur, regnicole vocant eos fabarolas.’ Porcellio is the wood-louse. <sup>8</sup> *πτύσις*. <sup>9</sup> *αιμόπτυσις*. <sup>10</sup> *αιμοπτυκός*, Galen. (ed. Kühn), xiii. 78. <sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 672, says it is called ‘*Pulegium regale* for difference sake betweene it and wilde Time which of some is called *Pulegium montanum*.’

<sup>12</sup> *γλήχων*, Diosc. iii. 33. See ante, *Gliconium*. <sup>13</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, ‘*Brotherwort*, Puliol mountain.’ <sup>14</sup> *πτυρίασις*. See ante, *Pittasis*. <sup>15</sup> Apparently *πτυρίασις*, or possibly *πτύρωσις*.

<sup>16</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 310, ‘*Purigia* (var. *purrigist*) id est ignis in oculo.’ Perhaps *πυραυγῆς*. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, ‘*Purpura maritima*, i. *cotula marina*.’ *πορφύρα*, Diosc. ii. 5. See ante, sub *Blacta*.

<sup>18</sup> Read *Blatta Byzantina*: cf. Bart. p. 13, ‘*Blanca bisancia*, quod a Bisancia affertur.’ <sup>19</sup> Read *Byzantio*.

redacta et imposita purgat et cicatrizat.

**Pumex**<sup>1</sup> eligendus est leuis et fragilis, albus et sine lapide, uirtus est illi  
5 stiptica [et teremantica<sup>2</sup>, i. purgatoria,] capillos<sup>3</sup> corporis tollit. Theophrassius<sup>4</sup> uero dicit quod si miscetur cacabo bullienti ulterius bullire non sinit.

10 **Pulmonaria** florem habet similem ad modum crucis. [gall. cruseye<sup>5</sup>.]

**Pulmo** [i. lounge] **ulpis**<sup>6</sup> siccus cum nigro uino potatus asmaticis subuenit, adipes eius collecti et soluti dolores aurium mirifice curant.

15 **Pulmo leporis** dolorem oculorum mirifice tollit, superpositus et ligatus.

Est columbina puleos pulicaria dicta Ovis ei semen nigrum  
20 Brehe uult Hugo<sup>7</sup> capitulo pulici similatur de pello.

**Pulmo apri**<sup>8</sup> [sicut] ut emplastrum impositus facit.

**Fullum irundinis**<sup>9</sup> defectu pro lune 25 aperiens inuenies lapides duos unum benè factum alterum male, cum uero aperis caue ne terram tangat et liga eum in pelle uitili aut cerui et in collo aut brachio 30 sinistro pacientis liga, epilenticos sanat si assidue ferant. maiores uero irundines combuste puluis earum si melli mixtus fuerit et inunctus caligines oculorum de- 35 tergit.

**Plumbum** quoddam genus metalli est.

**Pruna**<sup>10</sup> alia est alba, alia nigra, alia rubea, et quando simpliciter pon- 40 untur pruna pro nigris damascenis<sup>11</sup> debent intelligi.

**Prunum** recens uel pomum recens uentrem soluit, stomachum contrarium indicatur, sed omne hoc in- 45 comodum celeri degestione finitur. sicca non tantam molestiam prevent.

i. imposita.  
33. hyrundines

4. est ei.  
35. detargin.

15. aureum.

17. suppositus.

25. hyrundinis.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 124, κίστηριν δὲ προκριτέον τὴν ἄγαν κούφην καὶ πολύκενον, σχίστην καὶ ἀλιθον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> Ib. μετὰ τοῦ θερμαίνειν. <sup>3</sup> Ib. καὶ εἰς ψιλωσιν τριχῶν ἐπιτήδειον.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. Θεόφραστος δὲ ἴστορει ἐὰν εἰς ζέοντά τις οἴνου πίθον καθῆ κίστηριν παύεσθαι παραχρῆμα τὴν ζέσιν τοῦ οἴνου. Cf. Theophrastus, Hist. Plant. ix. 17. <sup>5</sup> Probably croisée. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 41,

δ τῆς ἀλώπεκος πνεύμων ἔγρανθεὶς καὶ ποθεὶς ἀσθματικὸν ὄννίηστ, κ. τ. λ. <sup>7</sup> Possibly the reference may be to *Ugutio versificatus*, the metrical form of the *Vocabularium of Ugutio*, Ugutio, or Hugo of Pisa (see *Promptorium Parvulorum*, Pref. p. xxiii). *Brehe* may possibly be John Bray: cf. MS. Sloane 282, which contains *Synonoma secundum M. Johannem Bray*.

<sup>8</sup> χοίριος πνεύμων, Diosc. iii. 40. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 60, χελιδόνος νεσσούς, . . . αὐξομένης τῆς σελήνης ἀνατέμων εὑρῆσεις, κ. τ. λ. <sup>10</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Prunorum alia alba, alia nigra, alia rubea.’ <sup>11</sup> The origin of our *damsons*. Diosc. i. 174, τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ γεννωμένων.

**Pusea**<sup>1</sup>, i. uinum secundum<sup>2</sup> quosdam,  
uulgariter dicitur fex.

**Pustia**<sup>3</sup> mirabolanorum.

**Quadrafolium**<sup>4</sup> habet croceum [flo-  
rem]. angl. fowrleuedgras.

**Quadrimeron**<sup>5</sup>, i. de iii miris uel  
meris speciebus.

**Quercula maior**, camepitheos<sup>6</sup>, cra-  
sulla maior, germandria idem.

**Quercula minor**<sup>7</sup>, polion<sup>8</sup>, camedreos,  
germandrea minor, crassula minor,  
trisogus<sup>9</sup> idem: ualet contra quar-  
tanam.

**Quereus**, robur idem.

**Quinquefolium**<sup>10</sup>, pentaphilon<sup>11</sup> idem.  
g<sup>e</sup>. quintefoil. a<sup>e</sup>. fiewleuedgras,

[camolee<sup>12</sup>, respice in zinzeleon.]

**Quinancia**<sup>13</sup>, i. tumor faucium.

3. *Puscia* mirabolanorum. 8. *campipitheos*. 15. *pentafulon*.

4. *Quadrifolium*.

9. *germandrea maior*.

10.

*polyon*.

11.

*crasulla*.

12.

*quartanum*.

13.

*Then comes quinquenerua*.

14.

*χαμαιδρυς*, *Diosc. iii. 114.*

15.

*χαμαιδρυς*, *Diosc. iii. 102.*

16.

*fisleuedgers*.

17.

*Then comes quinquenerua*.

18.

*ribwert*.

**Quitissos**<sup>14</sup> frutex est alba uirgas habens  
longiores cubito uno in quibus<sup>20</sup>

folia sunt fenugreco similia sed  
lata sicut trifolium sed paulo mi-  
nora, folia ipsius stiptica sunt et  
diaphoretica, elixatura eius urinam  
prouocat.

25

**Quianos**<sup>15</sup> nascitur in criptis [et] in fa-  
brorum metallis et [in] speluncis  
litoreis et ipsa est utilior; eligenda  
est colorem habens limpidum et  
smaragdinum uirtus est illi cata-  
staltica [et scarotica<sup>16</sup>] et stip[t]ica.

30

**Quinquenerua lanceola**<sup>17</sup>, lanceo-  
lata, plantago minor [centu-  
neruia] idem. g<sup>e</sup>. launcele<sup>18</sup>, anglice  
ribbeuert<sup>19</sup>.

35

**[Quisquile uel quisquilie**<sup>20</sup> sunt pur-  
gamina bladorum<sup>21</sup> uel sunt ramun-

6. *Quadrumeron*.

5. *fourleuedgers*.

7. *Gerarde*, p. 1109, ‘*Lotus quadrifolia*, or

four leaved Grasse, or Purple-wort.’

8. *Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi*, ‘*Quadrimeedium*, i. confectio ex

quatuor speciebus.’ Bart. p. 36, ‘*Quadrumeron*, i. de iii miris speciebus.’

9. *See ante*, Germandrea.

10. *See ante*, Camolee.

11. *πεντάφυλλον*.

12. *χαμέλαια*, *Diosc. iv. 169.*

13. *Sim. Jan.* ‘*Quinanchis* grece sed melius chinanchis, infra in synachis.’ *κυνάγχη*

or *συνάγχη*.

14. *Sim. Jan.*, ‘*Quitissos* Dya, frutex est albas virgas habens, &c.’ *Diosc. iv.*

*III., κύτισος θάμνος ἐστὶ δόλος λευκός, κ. τ. λ.*

15. *Diosc. v. 106*, *κνανὸς δὲ γεννᾶται μὲν ἐν*

*Κύπρῳ ἐκ τῶν χαλκουργῶν μετάλλων.*

16. *Ib. ἐσχαρωτικήν.*

17. *Sim. Jan.* ‘*Quinquenerua*,

lanceolata, plantago minor idem.’ See ante, Centinervia.

18. *Lancéolé*.

19. *Ribwort*.

20. *Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii*, ‘*Quisqualie* stibuli et tayll idem, que omnia sunt purgamenta tritici.’

Bart. p. 26, ‘*Quisquile*, purgamenta tritici.’ E. P. N. p. 21, ‘*Quisquilia*, hagan;’ which, however,

is probably to be explained by E. P. N. p. 19, ‘*Gignalia*, hagan.’

21. From *bladum*, whence

the French *blé*. E. P. N. p. 61, ‘*Hoc bladum*, corne.’

culi in nemoribus quos pauperes colligunt.

**Quinancium**<sup>1</sup>, respice in asar.

**Quileya**, respice in opium quirinanicum].

**Raphanus**<sup>2</sup>, romeus<sup>3</sup>, resta bouis idem, [bulmago idem, respice ibi.] ae. cammok<sup>4</sup> uel resteboef.

**Raphanum acre** uel acutum idem,  
et aliud raphanum quod comeditur  
usualiter. ae. radich<sup>5</sup>, quando sim-  
pliciter ponitur de acuto intelli-  
gitur.

**Rapa**<sup>6</sup>, gall. nauet<sup>7</sup>, ae. nepe<sup>8</sup>. [Re-  
spice in bunias.]

**Radix**<sup>9</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur

pro raphano usuali[ter] intelli-  
gitur.

**Rapistrum**<sup>10</sup>, armoceren, a<sup>e</sup>. kenekel uel carlokes<sup>11</sup>, [armoracia<sup>12</sup>, respice 20 ibi et in armoceren.]

**Ramicedus**<sup>13</sup>, [id est] lignum iuni-  
perii.

**Ragadia** uel **ragagia**<sup>14</sup>, i. fissura uel  
cissura de frigore uel de sole facta 25  
in pedibus uel labiis uel in alio  
loco.

*Radapium, i. lapsus.*

**Radapium** siue serapium<sup>15</sup> gummi est.

**Radius**<sup>16</sup> est instrumentum subtile quod 30  
spatomele<sup>17</sup> dicitur ut in Alexan-  
dro.

**Raida**<sup>18</sup> passio est in minori angulo.

12. pro acuto. 19. armoniacum.  
29. Ragapium. serapinum.

20. karokes.

22. i. lignum.

25. scissura.

<sup>1</sup> κυρηναικόν, Diosc. iii. 84. Bart. p. 36, 'Quirinacium, asafetida idem.' See ante, Asar. Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quirinacium (i.e. Cyrenaicum), lasar opos asa. est nomen loci thebaicum, unde dicitur opium quirinaicum et thebaicum secundum diversa loca.' <sup>2</sup> ραφανίς, Diosc. ii. 137.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Rhomerum in confectione mitridati in antido. vli. exponitur rafanus.' Bart. p. 37, 'Romeri, i. raphani.' See App. Romeon.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Bulmago.

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 14,

'Raphanum vel radix, rædic.' <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 232, 'The Turnep is called in Latine *Rapum* : in Greek, γογγύλη: the name commonly used in shops and everywhere, is *Rapa*.' <sup>7</sup> Cot-

grave, 'Navel, the small Navew gentle.' <sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 15, 'Napus, næp.' <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Radix simpliciter pro rafano domestico accipitur.'

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Rapistrum, armorathia,

rafanus agrestis secundum Dya. et Plinum.'

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Rapistrum, i. kerloc.'

Gerarde, p. 235, 'Rapistrum arvorum is called Charlock and Carlock.' <sup>12</sup> ραφανίς ἀγρία

ἡν ἀρμοράκιαν καλοῦσι, Diosc. ii. 138. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 310, 'Rami cedri id est lignum juniperi.' See App. Rami cedri.

<sup>14</sup> ραγάς. Bart. p. 36, 'Ragadia, i. fissura de

sole vel frigore nata in pedibus vel alibi.' See App. Rhagidia.

<sup>15</sup> Apparently a corruption

of σαγαπηνόν, Diosc. iii. 85. But see Gerarde, p. 1263, 'The Syrrup made thereof (i.e. of Roses) called in Latine *Drosatum* or *Serapium*.'

<sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Radius vocatur instrumentum

cirurgicorum stilus tenta et id quo medicina in oculis ponuntur.'

<sup>17</sup> σπαθομήλη.

Ashm. 1470, 'Riada, passio in minori angulo oculi ut in Alexandro.'

<sup>18</sup> MS.

Puschmann) ii. 67, ή βύσις γίνεται μειωθέντος τοῦ κάνθου.

**Rasta lini**<sup>1</sup>, angl. doder uel haynde.  
[Respicie in bruncus et in cus-  
cute.]

**Rampnus**<sup>2</sup> frutex est qui circa ortos  
5 nascitur, huius uirge longe et  
spinose sunt et folia habet pinguis-  
sima et longa et leuia. Est enim  
altera rampnus colorem habens  
subalbum et subrufum et uirgulas  
10 oblongas, cubitis v. uel plus: he-  
spinosa sunt et minima habet uir-  
tutem, cuius semen latum *est* et  
tenue. Omnia folia cathaplas-  
mis adhibita ignem atrum<sup>3</sup> pro-  
15 hibent.

**Ribus**<sup>4</sup> de staciis diaphoreticus est et  
malacticus ita ut indigesta finita  
degerat; de palestra<sup>5</sup> autem ribus  
[qui] tollitur mirabiliter sanat in-  
20 flaciones mamillarum, nam et rubo-  
rem in eis extinguit et quicquid

supercurrit reprimit et quod intrin-  
secus continentur degerit.

**Rixis**<sup>6</sup>, i. purgacio uel insticio<sup>7</sup> cuius-  
libet uene. 25

**Rosa** duplex est, alba et rubea, sed  
quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
rubea intelligitur. Item rodon<sup>8</sup>,  
rosa idem. Inde dyar[r]odon<sup>9</sup> et  
oxirodon<sup>10</sup> et rodoxiron<sup>11</sup>, i. acetum<sup>30</sup>  
mixtum cum oleo rosacio, et rodo-  
stoma<sup>12</sup>, i. aqua rosacea, et rodo-  
leon<sup>13</sup>, i. oleum rosacium [de rosis  
factum].

**Rosa canina**<sup>14</sup> stipitem habet rotund-  
um, est quidem frutex ad cuius  
pedem nascitur fungus qui uocatur  
ypoquistidos<sup>15</sup>. 35

**Rosa passa**, barba leporis idem.

**Rorastrum**<sup>16</sup> folia habet ut uiticella<sup>40</sup>  
undique pungencia.

**rogos**<sup>17</sup>, i. ruga.

1. hairide. 6. habent. 7. Et enim. 11. spinose. 16. dyaforeticus. 17. fimata. 18. digerat. 23. digerit. 24. incisio cuiuscunq. 29. unde. 31. rosacco. 32. redeleon. 33. rosaceum. 36. quidam. 42. Rogos.

1 Matth. Silv. c. dc, ‘*Rasca lini*, podagra lini.’ *Rasca* represents the old French *rasque*, so that *rasque de lin* and *teigne de lin* would be equivalents. 2 Sim. Jan. ‘*Ramus Dya*. fructex est circa ortos nascens, &c.’ Diosc. i. 119, *βάρυς θάμνος ἐστὶ περὶ φραγμὸν φυόμενος, κ. τ. λ.* 3 Read ignem sacrum: cf. *πρὸς ἑρωτέλατα*, Diosc. i. 119. 4 Sim. Jan. ‘*Ribus apud Dya*. est de statuis et dc palestrato, &c.’ Diosc. i. 37, *καὶ δὲ ἐν τοῖς τῶν γυμνασίων τοίχοις βύπος καὶ δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνδριάντων, κ. τ. λ.* 5 Diosc. i. 36, *δὲ ἐκ τῆς παλαιστρᾶς.* 6 Sim. Jan. ‘*Rixis* g. eruptio, dyarixis apud Alexan. vene scissio ca. de emoptoica.’ *ῥῆξις*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 187. 7 Read *incisio*. 8 βόδον. 9 διὰ βόδων. 10 ὄξυρόδιον ἔλαιον.

11 Perhaps *ρόδοξηρόν*. 12 *ροδόσταγμα.* 13 *ροδέλαιον*, Galen, (ed. Kühn), xiv. 545. 14 Sim. Jan. ‘*Rosa canina* est planta in cuius radice nascitur fungus ex quo fit ipoquistidos.’ 15 See ante, sub Ipoquistidos. 16 Sim. Jan. ‘*Rorastrum* est smilax apud Dya.’ Gerarde, p. 869, ‘Briony is called . . . in the poore Man’s Treasure, Rorastrum. 17 Sim. Jan. ‘*Rhimida* g. rima, rimides ruge rime.’ ib. ‘*Rhitida*, ruga.’ Perhaps *ῥυτίς*.

- Rodomei**<sup>1</sup>, i. mel rosaceum coctum.  
**Romei**<sup>2</sup>, i. semen raphani.  
**Romei**, i. radix raphani.  
**Robelia**<sup>3</sup> uel **robulea** legumen est ut  
 5 in dietis particularibus<sup>4</sup>.  
**Rodia**<sup>5</sup> herba est nascens in Macidonia,  
 similis costo, sed paulo leuior et  
 non equalis, que digitis confricata  
 rose linguis<sup>6</sup> iactat odorem, [cuius  
 10 flos anthos uocatur.]  
**Ros marinus**<sup>7</sup> frutex est, g<sup>e</sup>. et anglice,  
 ros maryn. [Respice in dendro-  
 libanum et in libanotidos et in  
 lothos.]  
 15 **Rostrum aucipitis**<sup>8</sup> similis est linarie  
 sed habet florem inter album et
- rubeum, et etiam aliquantulum  
 pilosa in foliis et in stipite.  
**Ros siriacus**<sup>9</sup>, i. flos orni uel  
 malue. 20  
**Rostrum porcinum**<sup>10</sup> uel **rostrum**  
**porci**, cauda porcina, cauda porci  
 idem, ang<sup>e</sup>. sowethistel<sup>11</sup>. Versus,  
 Cauda caret lacte, sed rostrum lactat  
 habunde. 25  
 Vocatur ataraxacon secundum  
 Gaddesden<sup>12</sup> capitulo de opilacione  
 epatis, sed Auicenna uocat illud  
 taxaracio.  
**Rubea maior**<sup>13</sup>, g<sup>e</sup>. warence<sup>14</sup> uel 30  
 wadde<sup>15</sup>, ae. mader. [Respice in  
 eritridanum.]

1. Rodemei. 3. Romici. 4. Robelea. 6. Macedonia. 9. longius. 11. Add cuius  
 flos anthos uocatur. 15. Rostrum aucipitis after Ros siriacus. linarre. 17. rubeum  
 et est. 18. pilosum. 19. fros. 23. soghethistel.

<sup>1</sup> ῥοδόμελι. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. devii, ‘Romei, Rhomeret, i. raffanus. Christo.’ Bart. p. 37.  
 ‘Romeri, i. raphani.’ See ante, Raphanus. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Robelia apud Ysaac in dietis  
 est legumen quod apud A. vocatur meiste.’ See App. ‘Robella, quasi pisa viridis.’ <sup>4</sup> The  
*Dietæ Particularæ* of Isaac Judæus, fol. Lyons, 1515: fol. 110 verso. <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Rhodia,  
 Dya. radix est nascens in Macedonia, &c.’ Diosc. iv. 45, ῥοδία βίσα, οἱ δὲ ῥοδίδα καλοῦσι, γεννάται ἐν  
 Μακεδονίᾳ, κ. τ. λ. <sup>6</sup> Read *longius*. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 89, λιβανωτὸς ἦν Τραχαῖον καλοῦσι βοσμαρινόν.  
<sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Rosmarin, Rosemarie.’ <sup>9</sup> ῥοῦς, Diosc. i. 147. Sim. Jan. ‘Ros siriacus exposuerunt  
 quidam quod est flos orni et non dicunt quod ornus est. Sed ros siriacus est sumach. Vide  
 quod ubique in libris de greco translati habetur ros syriacus in arabicis eisdem locis et in  
 casibus habetur sumach, nam apud Dya. ca. de origano ubi est ros syriacus in Sera. eodem loco  
 ex verbo Dya. est simach.’ Matth. Silv. c. devii, ‘Male quia ros siriacus est mamma, pro quo vide  
 Dñm Simphorianum Champerii trac. de febribus, cap. x. § 1.’ (Practica nova in Medicina,  
 aggregatoris lugdunensis domini Simphoriani Champerii de omnibus morborum generibus, &c.  
 8o. s. l. et a.) <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 291, ‘In shops Taraxacon, Caput monachi, Rostrum porcinum  
 and Urinaria.’ See ante, Ataraxacon. Bart. p. 37, ‘Rostrum porcinum, an. sowethistel.’ There  
 seems to be a confusion in the gloss between Gromwell (*Cauda porcina*) and Sowthistle (*Rostrum*  
*porcinum*) which are discriminated in the verse which follows. <sup>11</sup> See ante, Cameleonta alba.  
<sup>12</sup> For the references, see Ataraxacon. <sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, ‘Rubia, mæddre.’ Bart. p. 37,  
 ‘Rubea major, an. mader.’ <sup>14</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Garance, the hearbe madder.’ <sup>15</sup> Cotgrave,  
 ‘Guedde ou Guede, as Guesde.’ ib. ‘Guesde: woad or wade.’

- [**Rasga**<sup>1</sup>, respice in barba Aaron uel iarus.]
- Radicula**, polorieon<sup>2</sup>, respice in ella-boris niger.
- Rapiens uitam**, respice in mezereon.
- Ribes**, respice in acedula.
- Rinosorchis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in orchis.]
- Rampnus**<sup>4</sup>, g<sup>e</sup>. griseler<sup>5</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. threwhorn<sup>6</sup>.
- Realgar**<sup>7</sup> uel **risalgar** est uena terre, inde habemus experimentum ad ratos et mures capiendum.
- Renion**, i. sompnus.
- Reuma**<sup>8</sup>, i. fluxus.
- Resina**<sup>9</sup> pix alba idem, quasi resuma, et dicitur a residuo-das. Item appropriatum est hoc nomen ad designandam gumمام abietis

- quando simpliciter inuenitur, in aliis uero additur determinacio ut resina pini uel resina pruni et similia. Dicitur etiam resina frixa que resina sicca est de qua sophisticatur thus.
- Reginela**<sup>10</sup>, i. remede, a<sup>e</sup>. medewort.<sup>25</sup> [Regina prati, medewort.]
- Ren, renis, uel rien, rienis**, nefren<sup>11</sup> et areffren idem.
- Repticum**<sup>12</sup>, i. purgatium.
- Resta bouis**, g<sup>e</sup>. rest de beof, ange.<sup>30</sup> [hyseneherde uel] cammok. [Re-spice in bulmago et in raphanum romoris.]
- Reuma**<sup>13</sup>, i. fluxus uel reumaticus acer, reumatica passio et similia, et dicitur de ruo, is, quasi ruens materiam.<sup>35</sup>

8. theuethorn.

25. moderwrt.

10. resalgar.

30. reste beof.

13. Remon.

34. aer.

14. Remau.

16. resudo.

36. ruis.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Barba aaron.<sup>2</sup> πολύφριζον, Diosc. iv. 149.<sup>3</sup> κυνὸς ὄφης, Diosc. iii. 131.<sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 47, 'Ramni, Grosiler, Fefe-jorn.'<sup>5</sup> Cotgrave, 'Groselier, a Gooseberrie shrub.'<sup>6</sup> This name occurs as ðeofeðorn (Wright's Vocabularies, ed. Wilcker, p. 43), þjéþorn (ib. p. 139), ðýfþorn (p. 149), thethornre (ib. p. 715), and in all these cases is used to gloss *Rannus*. It becomes later *thethorne*: cf. Cath. Angl. (ed. Herttage), 'a *Thethorne*, rampnus:' and Bart. p. 36, 'Rampnus . . . i. thethorne.' In a MS. at Lincoln College, Oxford, No. 57, p. 90 verso, is a gloss, 'Rampnus . . . thewethorn.' Possibly the name of *Fea-berry* for the gooseberry may be connected. Compare the names Feaberry, Feabes, Thebes, Thapes (Nennich).<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, 'Realgar . . . ydeomate nostro dicitur soricaria, interficit sorices et omnia animalia.'Bailey, 'Realgal, a mineral, a kind of red Arsenick, differing from the common, which is white, and from orpiment, which is yellow.'<sup>8</sup> þeūpa.<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Resina, i. pix alba, rosin.'<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Regina prati, i. moderwrt.' Gerarde, p. 1043, 'It is called of the later age *Regina Prati* . . . in low Dutch, Reinette . . . in English, Meads-sweet, Medow-sweet, and Queen of the medowes.' E. P. N. p. 43, 'Regina, reine, med-wurt.'<sup>11</sup> νεφρός. <sup>12</sup> ρυπτικόν, Galen (ed. Kühn), vi. 261. Sim. Jan. 'Rhiptica, g. purgativa ut Gal. li. de ingenio sanitatis ripticon katerticum.'<sup>13</sup> þeūpa. Matth. Silv. c. dcii, 'Reuma, gre. est actus quod est fluxus uel cursus.'

**Reubarbarum**<sup>1</sup> radix est eiusdem  
fruticis que de barbaria ad nos  
affertur, reu enim radix interpretatur,  
et quando reu simpliciter  
ponitur de reubario intelligitur.

**Reuponticum**<sup>2</sup> similis est reubarbario  
sed non tingit sicut reubarbarum.

**Reu**<sup>3</sup> granum panificum, cuius duo sunt  
genera, s. rubeum et album, sed ad  
nos non defertur nisi decorticatum,  
et utriusque medulla est alba.

[**Rododampni**<sup>4</sup>, respice in nerion.

**Roob**<sup>5</sup>, i. uinum coctum.

**Robub**, i. succi inspissati absque alte-  
rius rei commixtione per ignem  
uel per solem seu aliter.

**Reiectialis**<sup>6</sup>, respice in morminion.]

**Rubea media**, spergula idem. Similis  
est rubie minori [sed caret asperi-  
tate.]

**Rubea minor**, [anglice renele<sup>7</sup>,] ang.<sup>o</sup>  
cliure<sup>8</sup> uel tonguebledes.

**Rubus**, batus<sup>9</sup>, rumex<sup>10</sup> ferens mora  
idem. g.e. rounce<sup>11</sup>, anglice brembel<sup>12</sup>.  
[Respice in sentix.]

**Rubi**<sup>13</sup> multa sunt genera, sed quando  
simpliciter ponitur rubus ferens  
mora intelligitur, qui etiam batus  
dicitur, licet alii intelligent pro  
rubo simpliciter uel bedegar<sup>14</sup>, 30  
a.e. hepebrembel<sup>15</sup>, et ualet contra  
discenteriam.

**Rumex**<sup>16</sup> duo sunt genera, s. ferens  
mora et sterilis, quando simpliciter  
ponitur ferens mora, i. batus intel- 35  
ligitur. [Respice in rubus.]

**Ruta**, bissara<sup>17</sup>, herba uiola<sup>18</sup> idem.  
[Respice in erimola.]

**Rute** duo sunt genera, s. agrestis et  
ortina, sed uiscidior est ortina, escis 40

1. cuiusam. 5. reubarbaro. 6. simile est reubarbaro. 8. Rizi. 19. rubee.  
22. clyure. 22. tungebledeles. 32. dissinteriam. 39. sz. agrestis. 40. est optima.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcii, ‘*Reubarbarum* a reu quod est radix et barbarum regione ubi oritur.’ Gerarde, p. 394, ‘It is commonly called in Latine *Rha Barbarum* or *Rha Barbaricum*, of divers *Rheu Barbarum*. . . . in shops, *Rhabarbarum*: in English, Rubarb and Rewburb.’ <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dciiii, ‘*Reuponticum* id est barba sirista . . . similis reubarbaro . . . sed non tingit ut reubarbarum.’ Cf. Platearius, circ. Instans. Diosc. iii. 2, βᾶ, οἱ δὲ ῥῆρον καλοῦσι, οἱ δὲ βάρ, Ψωμαῖοι ραπόντικουρι. <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 36, ‘*Rizi*, granum panificum.’ <sup>4</sup> ροδοδάφνη, Diosc. iv. 82,

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Rob* ara. est succus cuiusque fructus coctus ad spissitudinem ut seruari possit.’ Bart. p. 37, ‘*Rob* aliquando dicitur vinum coctum.’ <sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Reiectialis*, emola, orminon secundum Dya.’ See ante, Orminon.

Loue-man, Goose-grasse.’ <sup>7</sup> Cleavers. <sup>8</sup> *Bátoros*, Diosc. iv. 37. <sup>10</sup> Read *rubus*.

<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Ronce*, a Bramble, or Brier.’ <sup>12</sup> Bramble. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 37, ‘*Rubi* multa sunt genera, sed quando simpliciter ferens mora qui et batus dicitur.’ <sup>14</sup> See ante, Bedegar.

<sup>15</sup> The Hip-bramble or Hip-briar. E. P. N. p. 19, ‘*Rubus*, hcop-brymel.’ <sup>16</sup> Read *Rubus*.

<sup>17</sup> *Βηθασᾶ*, Diosc. iii. 46. See ante, Bissona. <sup>18</sup> Ib. *ἄρμαλα*.

non bona; illa uero melior est que circa cucumeres nascitur.

**Ruta** menstruis imperat comesta et bibita. Item ruta<sup>1</sup> cuius triplex est matieres, s. domestica et silvestris, cuius semen piganum dicitur; foliis et seminc utimur. gallice et anglice, Rue.

**Satureia**<sup>2</sup> uel saturegia, timbra<sup>3</sup> uel timbria idem, et in sapore medium inter ysopum et mentam. ge. sarre<sup>4</sup>. ae. sauerey<sup>5</sup>. [Respice in serpilis.]

**Saponaria**<sup>6</sup>, borax uel boryth, herba fullonum idem. ae. crowesope. [Respice in nimpha.]

**Sauinia**<sup>7</sup>, bracteos<sup>8</sup> idem. g.e. et anglice, saueyne<sup>9</sup>.

**Saturion**<sup>10</sup>, iarus, [respice in] priapis-  
cus, leporina idem; folia habet stricta et maculosa et testiculos in

radicc. Mollem petimus, radice utimur. g. iarouse<sup>11</sup>, anglice kuk-kowspitte.

**Saturion**<sup>12</sup>, multi trifolium uocant eo 25 quod tria folia habet spansa super terram similia lappacio uel lilio scd breuiora et colorata.

**Satirion ericterion**<sup>13</sup> semen [habct] simile semi[ni] lini sed maius, leue 30 et licidum et forte, radix eius corium tenerum habet et rufum a foris et intus album, gustu dulce et eu-stomachum; nascitur locis montuosis et ubi sol habundat. 35

**Satirion**<sup>14</sup> tercia ramulos habet ob-longos ct florem purpureum uel purpurastrum et exalbidum, et radicem duplificem quasi testiculos. Radix potata uenereos actus pro- 40 uocat. ae. stondenegousse. [Re-spice in pes uituli.]

**Salamandra**<sup>15</sup> uirtus est stiptica et

3. impereat. commesta est. 4. duplex est. 8. Ruwe. 9. Satureya. 12. sauereye.  
14. borith. 15. crowessope. 17. Sauyna, braccheos. 18. sauyne. 19. Saturyon.  
22. proicimus radicibus. 23. irarouse. cockowespitte. 25. Satirion. 27. aut lilio.  
29. Satiron. 31. lucidum. 32. afforis. 36. Satiria. 43. Salamandre.

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Ruta, cuius duplex est manieres scilicet domestica et silvestris quod piganum dicitur.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 37, ‘Satureia, tymbra idem, an. Saverey.’ <sup>3</sup> θύμβρα,  
Diosc. iii. 39. <sup>4</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Sarriette, Saurie, Summer Saurie.’ <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 60,

‘Hec scurrera, saveray.’ <sup>6</sup> App. ‘Saponaria, burit, herba fullonis idem est.’ See ante, Borax vel borith. <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Savina, Plin. hanc greci brachiam vocant.’ App. ‘Savina, i. biathcos.’ Gerarde, p. 1377, ‘Called in the apothecaries shops by the name Savina.’ <sup>8</sup> βράθν.  
See ante, Bracteos. <sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 1377, ‘in English, Common Savin, or garden Savin.’

<sup>10</sup> σατύριον, Diosc. iii. 134. Bart. p. 37, ‘Satyrion, priapismus, herba leporina idem sunt.’ <sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, ‘Iarrus, Wake-robin, Starchwort, Rampe, Aaron, Calves-foot, Cuckoo-Pint.’ <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 133, σατύριον, οἱ δὲ τρίφυλλον καλοῦσιν, κ.τ.λ. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 134, σατύριον τὸ ἐρυθρόνιον . . . ἔχει σπέρμα λινοσπέρμῳ ἐμφερές, κ.τ.λ. <sup>14</sup> Apparently the description of ὄρχις ἔτερος, in Diosc. iii. 132. <sup>15</sup> σαλαμάνδρα, Diosc. ii. 67.

narcotica et calida, et recte miscetur medicaminibus stipticis.

**Samum**<sup>1</sup>, i. frutex iuniperi.

**Saliunca**<sup>2</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. kalketreppe<sup>3</sup>.

**Sapo**<sup>4</sup>, alias saracenicus, alias sperace-reutus, et iudeicus quo Iudei sericum lauant, alias gallicus. gall. sauoine<sup>5</sup>, anglice sope.

**Sapo**<sup>6</sup> fit de forti lexio et qualicunque pinguedine, huius multe sunt species, ut superius dictum est; sed spatareuticus qui sic dicitur eo quod incidat ut spata, i. gladius.

Est etiam gallicus et muscatus et non muscatus, et est aliis durus, <sup>15</sup> et aliis mollis, et multi similes.

**Sapa**<sup>7</sup>, i. uinum dulce uel uinum coccum. [Respice in Ilapheos.]

**Salis**<sup>8</sup> multe sunt species, s. sal nitrum<sup>9</sup>, sal armoniacum<sup>10</sup>, sal gemma<sup>11</sup>, sal cap[*P*]adocium<sup>12</sup>, sal tragesicon uel tragesion<sup>13</sup>, quod nos habemus in Alexandro, et est sal petisum quod<sup>14</sup> est fuligo nata in tectis balneorum, et quando simpliciter <sup>25</sup> ponitur sal pro usuali intelligitur.

i. calerea.

4. g. calketrappe.

6. iudaycus.

12. sparaceuticus.

23. pensum.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘*Samum*, i. fructus iuniperi.’

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 7, ή δὲ κελτικὴ νάρδος . . . ἐπιχωρίως ὀνομασμένη σαλιούγκα. Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 7. 20, and Virg. Ecl. v. 17. Gerarde, p. 1078, ‘The Vallesians in their mother tongue call it *Selliga* whence Gesner thought it (*Nardus Celtica*) to be *Saliunca*.’ E. P. N. p. 13, ‘*Saliunca*, wilde-popig.’ ib. p. 43, ‘*Saliunca*, gauntletée, foxes-glove.’ ib. p. 49, ‘*Hec Saliunca, wyne:*’ where Wright (ed. Wölcker), p. 717, has, ‘*Hec saliunca, -ce*, a whyn.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, ‘*Saliunca* quidam dicunt quod est eneuza.’

<sup>3</sup> Prompt. Parv. ‘Caltrap, herbe. *Saliunca*.’ Bart. p. 37, ‘*Saliunca*, wilde popi vel spica celtica secundum quosdam (*marg.* calketrappe).’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxi, ‘Est enim spalarenticus sic dictus eo quod incidit ut spata, et iste vocatur quo judei lavant sericum, &c.’ Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Spatarensis fit ex gallico et multis aliis.’ ib. ‘Sapo spatarensis valet ad impetiginem, &c.’ <sup>5</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Savon*, Sope.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 37, ‘*Sapo* fit de forti lexivia et quacunque pinguedine. Saponis multae sunt species. Sapo spatareuticus vel spatareutus sic dicitur eo quod sic incidit ut spata. i. ensis ut.’

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sappa* mustum coctum usque ad consumptionem duarum partium.’ Bart. p. 37, ‘*Sapa* secundum quosdam dicitur vinum coctum.’ Plin. Hist. Nat. xiv. 9, ‘quod allii hepsema nostri sapam appellant . . . musto usque ad tertiam partem mensuræ decocto.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 37, ‘*Sal* hujus multæ sunt species s. sal nitrum, &c.’ <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sal nitrum*, nitrum ipsum.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. dcxvi, ‘*Sal armoniacum* dicitur quod in Armenia reperitur.’ But see Pliny, Hist. Nat. xxxi. 7, ‘Hammonia et ipso, quia sub arenis inveniatur, appellato.’ *ἄρμωνιανόν*, Diosc. v. 125.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sal gemma*, capadocius idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, ‘et dicitur sal gemma quia clarum est gemma.’ <sup>12</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxi. 7, ‘Effuditur et e terra, ut palam est, humore densato, in Cappadocia.’ <sup>13</sup> ἀλῶν *Τραγασαιών*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 543.

<sup>14</sup> Read *sal pensum*. Matth. Silv. c. dcxvii, ‘*Sapetisum* est fuligo nata in coctis balneorum.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, ‘*Sal pensum*.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Sal pensum*.’

<b>Salix</b> <sup>1</sup> , icea idem, arbor est; inde dy-	<b>Saporifera</b> <sup>8</sup> , humotida.
ceos <sup>2</sup> emplastrum. [Respice in	<b>Serapium</b> , respice in sagapium.
isacotidis.]	<b>Salix marina</b> , respice in zuc-
<b>Sagapium</b> <sup>3</sup> siue <b>serapium</b> , sileos uel	rarium.
5 siseleum <sup>4</sup> uel siselenium, siler mon-	<b>Sileos</b> <sup>9</sup> ,
tanum idem. gallice et anglice,	<b>Siselium</b> ,
syrmountayne <sup>5</sup> .	<b>Siselenium</b> , } respice in sagapium.]
<b>Sagapinum</b> <sup>6</sup> , lacrimum est ferule nas-	<b>Siler</b> ,
cens in Media, eligendum est	<b>Samicum</b> herba est cuius radix com-
10 autem limpidum et a foris rufum,	petit medicinae.
deintus album, odorem intus silfi	<b>Sanabula</b> <sup>10</sup> uel <b>sanabulla</b> similis cen-
et galbani habens, gustu uiscidum,	tum granis et est ualde diuretica et
causas thoracis medicando com-	ualet ad lapidem.
ponit et dolorem lateris tollit.	<b>Sanatilis</b> , yringus idem, anglice yrin-
15 <b>Sasa</b> mediocriter est frigida et stiptica	gus <sup>11</sup> .
nimir, et ideo omnibus passionibus	<b>Samida</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. embotum <sup>13</sup> , ge. tonour <sup>14</sup> ,
et ad fluxum uentris [mirabiliter et]	uel uas sine fundo.
multum iuuat.	<b>Saccus</b> , saccellus idem, inde sac[c]el-
[ <b>Saba silvestris</b> <sup>7</sup> , respice in crassula	lacio <sup>15</sup> .
20 maior.	<b>Salmentica</b> <sup>16</sup> , balsamita idem, crescit

1. ycea. 4. sarapinum. sisileos. 7. surmounteigne. 10. afforis. 34. yringes.

<sup>1</sup> ίτεα, Diosc. i. 135. See ante, Isacotidis.  
<sup>2</sup> dia iteon emplastrum.'

<sup>2</sup> διὰ ίτεῶν. Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 75,

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxv, 'Sagapinum id est Serapium, Diasco.'

<sup>4</sup> σέσελι, Diosc. iii. 53. Matth. Silv. c. dcxlvi, 'Siseleos arabi. vel aschegellos grece siseli, la. siler montanum. platociminum Plinius lib. xx. capi. 5 in me.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1049, 'It is

commonly called *siler Montanum*: in French and Dutch by a corrupt name *Ser-Mountain*'

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 85, σαγαπηνὸν ὅπος ἔστι πόας ναρθηκοειδῶν γεννωμένης ἐν Μηδείᾳ, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>7</sup> Read

*Faba silvestris*. <sup>8</sup> Read *Soporifera*, ὑπνωτικά. See ante, Innoticum.

<sup>9</sup> σέσελι, Diosc.

iii. 53. <sup>10</sup> Possibly *Sanabulla* may be identical with *Anabulla*: see ante, Anabulla and Centrum galli.

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 1162, 'in shops, *Eryngus*; in English, sea Holly.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvii, 'Sameder, i. Embotum.'

<sup>13</sup> Embotum in the sense of a funnel or

tun-dish occurs in Constantinus Africanus, Communes Loci Medici, iii. 11 (Basle, 1539, vol. 2, p. 58), 'Concavitas ista embotum est vocata, quia sicut vinum per embotum ita superfluitates nostrae grossæ per hanc influunt.' Bart. p. 19, 'Embotum est instrumentum factum ad modum tubæ.' Cotgrave, 'Embut, a funnell.' Ital. *imbuto*. Sp. *embudo*.

<sup>14</sup> Cotgrave, 'Entonnoir,

a funnell or tunning-dish.'

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Saccellacio est cum aliqua medicinalis herba vel avena aut furfur aut hujusmodi ponuntur in sacculo et calefiunt ad ignem et loco applicentur.

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Balsamita.

in pratis. acē. horsmynte, [sisimbrum, menta aquatica, mentastrum].

**Salgea agrestis**<sup>1</sup>, ambrosia, liliifagus<sup>2</sup>,  
5 eupatorium<sup>3</sup> idem. ge. ambrose<sup>4</sup>.  
acē. wildesauge.

**Salticatiua**<sup>5</sup>, i. depressiuia.

**Saluatelle**<sup>6</sup>, i. iiiii uene in hominis cor-  
10 pore, due in manibus inter mi-  
nimum digitum [et sibi proximum],  
et due in pedibus in locis simili-  
bus.

**Saluia alia** domestica, alia saluatica.  
angl. sauge.

**15 Sambucus**, actis<sup>7</sup> idem, cuius medianus  
cortex vocatur canapis; flos eius  
antiquus cortice et radice utimur.  
gall. sew<sup>8</sup>. acē. ellen.

**Sambucus** arbor est in Appulea, unde  
20 fit oleum sambuceleon<sup>9</sup>.

**Sanction**<sup>10</sup> aut fassa gasmon, quam  
multi parrine dixerunt, nascitur  
locis umbrosis et in stangnis siccis,  
hastam habet angulosam et pin-

guem super terram. folia sunt illi 25  
andrafraxe<sup>11</sup> similia, in summitate  
diuisa, odorem cardami habentia,  
semen rotundum sicut oliue, se-  
men eius mixtum cum aqua uel  
uino capillos rubeos facit. 30

**Sandalus**<sup>12</sup> arbor est cuius sunt tres  
species, s. albus rubeus et citrinus,  
sed quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
citrino intelligitur, sed apotocarii  
ponunt aliquando rubeum, ualeat 35  
contra calificationem epatis.

**Sandorocadis**<sup>13</sup>, i. urina habens color-  
em uini.

**Sandarica**<sup>14</sup>, i. quoddam genus uer-  
nicis.

**Sandafis**<sup>15</sup>, i. [h]arenositas.

**Sandaraea**<sup>16</sup>, i. auripigmentum rubeum,  
sed arsenicum<sup>17</sup> est auripigmentum  
citrinum.

**Samsucus**<sup>18</sup>, maiorana, amaricon<sup>19</sup>, 45  
amarascus, colimbrum, persa idem.  
[Respice in amaracus.]

[**Sandonicum**<sup>20</sup>, i. genus abstincii.]

4. Salgia. 5. ambrosie. 6. wyldesauge. 8. humano. 13. siluatica. 16. utamur  
canapis. 17. radicibus. 19. Sambucus. 21. fasfa. 22. parine. 23. ficcis.  
34. apotecarii. 37. sandoracdis. 41. sandasis. 45. sansas.

<sup>1</sup> *Salvia agrestis*. <sup>2</sup> ἐλεισφακον, Diosc. iii. 35. <sup>3</sup> εὐπατάριον, Diosc. iv. 41.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Ambrosia. <sup>5</sup> σταλτικός, Diosc. v. 102. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Salvatelle* dicuntur

4 venæ in humano corpore, &c.’ <sup>7</sup> See ante, Acus and Cameactis. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Acus.

<sup>9</sup> Possibly σαμψύχιον ἔλαιον. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 136, ξάνθιον, οἱ δὲ φάσγανον . . . οἱ δὲ καὶ ταύτην  
ἀπάρινην καλοῦσι, φύεται ἐν εὐγένειος τόποις καὶ λίμναις ἀνεξηραμέναις. <sup>11</sup> Ib. ἀτραφάξει δὲ τὰ  
φύλλα ἐμφερῆ ἔχει, κ.τ.λ. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sandali*-tres sunt species, album, s. rubeum et  
citrinum, &c.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘*Sandalus* hujus tres sunt species, &c.’ <sup>13</sup> σανδαραχώδης.

<sup>14</sup> σανδαράχη, Diosc. v. 121. <sup>15</sup> Perhaps ψάμμωσις. <sup>16</sup> σανδαράχη, Diosc. v. 121. Bart.  
p. 37, ‘*Sandarica*, i. auripigmentum rubrum.’ <sup>17</sup> ἀρσενικόν, Diosc. v. 120. <sup>18</sup> σάμψυχον,

Diosc. iii. 41. <sup>19</sup> See ante, Amaracus. <sup>20</sup> ἀφίνθιον Σαντόνιον, Diosc. iii. 25.

- Sanguineum**<sup>1</sup> arbor est similis degalee<sup>2</sup> in foliis.
- Sanguis draconis**<sup>3</sup> est gumma cuiusdam arboris in Yndia et in persia nascentis.
- Sanguis porcinus** dolorem et uulnera aurium tollit.
- Sanguis anserinus**<sup>4</sup> et **anguinus**<sup>5</sup> et **natinus**<sup>6</sup> antitodis miscetur.
- Sanguis** recens turdi<sup>7</sup> et palumbi et perdicis percussura[s] feroarem facere non permittit.
- Sanguis calidus** hirci<sup>8</sup> et capre, cerui, leporis, perunctus araneas et non borea uulnera compescit.
- Sanguis canis** bibitus<sup>9</sup> morsus rapidi canis curat et uenenum bibentibus salutare est.
- Sanguis gulege amice**<sup>10</sup> bibitus diciatur epilepticis prodesse, maritime uero cum uino bibitus et coagulo<sup>11</sup> leporino et cimino, morsibus uenennatis salutare presidium est.
- Sanguis taurinus**<sup>12</sup> diureticus et malacticus est, duricias soluit. 25
- Sanguis admissariorum**<sup>13</sup>, i. equorum, medicaminibus causticis medetur.
- Sanguis boie**<sup>14</sup> perunctus capillos amputat et maxime ciliorum, et id 30 potest facere sanguis ranarum uiridium.
- Sanguis fluens**<sup>15</sup> menstruis mulierum [et] generare non sinit, aliarum mulierum [eo] corpore peruncto. 35 maxime ubi fusus fuerit si [su]pertransierit mulier non generat, doles podagriconum<sup>16</sup> inunctus compescit, et ignem sacrum ad nativitatem perducit. 40
- [**Sanguinaria**, pastus anserinus idem, secundum Laurentium. Respic in capsellula.]
- Sanamunda**, respice in gariofilata.
- Sarcocolla**, respice in acarud<sup>17</sup> et in 45 Sarcons.]

---

1. sanguineum after *sanguis draconis*.      8. agninus.      9. anatinus.      13. hyrci.      14. non bona.      16. morsum rabidi canis.      23. persium.      39. ad sanitatem.

<sup>1</sup> Read *sambucus*: cf. App. ‘*Sambucus arbor similis est degaleæ in foliis.*’ <sup>2</sup> Possibly a corruption of *nuci regali*, as the leaves are said to be καρύδι βασιλικῆ θμοια, Diosc. iv. 171.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sanguis draconis* est succus plante que apud Serap. describitur auctoritate Dyasco. qui dicit vocari sideritis.’ <sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 97, αἷμα χηνὸς καὶ ἐρίφου καὶ νήσσης ἀντιδότου χρησίμως μίγνυται.

<sup>5</sup> Read agninus. <sup>6</sup> Read anatinus. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 97, φάσσης δὲ καὶ

τρυγόνος καὶ περιστερᾶς καὶ πέρδικος εἰς προσφάτους ὄφθαλμῶν τρώσεις, κ. τ. λ. <sup>8</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τοῦ

τράγου καὶ αἰγύς, κ. τ. λ. <sup>9</sup> Ib. καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ τῶν κυνῶν δὲ ποθέν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>10</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τῆς

χερσαῖς χελάνης ποθὲν ἐπιληπτικᾶς ἴστορεῖται ἀρρόβξειν. <sup>11</sup> Ib. σὸν οἴνῳ καὶ πιτύᾳ λαγῳδοῦ καὶ κυκνύφ. <sup>12</sup> Ib. τάύρου δὲ αἵμα διαφέρει καὶ μαλάσσει σκληρίας. <sup>13</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τῶν ὀχευτῶν

ἴππων. <sup>14</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τοῦ χαμαιλέοντος τρίχας ψιλοῦν ἐπὶ τῶν βλεφάρων. <sup>15</sup> Ib. γυναικὸς δὲ τὸ

ἐπιμήνιον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>16</sup> Ib. ποδαγρικὸς δὲ δύναται καὶ ἐρυσιπέλατα κουφίζει. <sup>17</sup> See ante,

Acarus.

**Sarcos**<sup>1</sup>, i. caro, inde amasarca<sup>2</sup> i.  
yposarca<sup>3</sup>, sarcophagus<sup>4</sup>, et porus<sup>5</sup>  
et sarcoydos ut in Tegni<sup>6</sup>.

**Sarcoas**, sarcocolla<sup>7</sup>, acarud<sup>8</sup> interpre-  
5 tatur gliconum, glutinum, guma  
est.

**Sandex** est herba qua tinguntur panni  
in blaueum colore.

**Saxifragia** uel **saxifraga** similis est  
10 pimpinello, radice utimur. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>.  
saxifrage.

**Saxidonicum**<sup>9</sup>, abscium idem.

**Scariola**<sup>10</sup>, trosma<sup>11</sup> idem, [marcuriala<sup>12</sup>  
idem,] similis est lactuce, sed folia  
15 habet fissa et subalbiora. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>.  
scariole<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in endiuia.]

**Scabiosa maior**, elna campana<sup>14</sup>, uel  
enula campana idem, folia habet  
fissa parum et plura, [a<sup>e</sup>. horselne]  
minor habet folia ut morsus dia-<sup>20</sup>  
boli. gall. scabiouse<sup>15</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. scab-  
wrt<sup>16</sup> uel brod[e]wed uel horsne-  
ferte. [Respice in iacea alba et in  
nimpha.]

**Scatumcelli**<sup>17</sup>, cimbalaria<sup>18</sup> idem.<sup>25</sup>  
[Respice in umbilicus ueneris.]

**Scamonea**<sup>19</sup> frutex est, hastas habet  
multas ex una longas iii aut iii  
cubitum, pingues et asperas, folia  
aspera similia helsine<sup>20</sup> aut 30  
edere, mollia et trium angulorum,  
flores albos et rotundos et altos

---

1. anasarca.	2. sarcofagus.	7. Sandix.	9. saxifraga uel saxifraga.	10. pinpinello.
12. abscinthium.	17. elenia c. uel emula.		21. schabwrt.	22. horseneferte.
25. scatuncelli.				

---

<sup>1</sup> σάρξ. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, ‘inde ansarcha et yposarcha, scarcpophagus et porus sarcoides, ut in tegni.’ <sup>2</sup> ἀνὰ σάρκα, Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 891. <sup>3</sup> Ib. ὑποσαρκίδιος.

<sup>4</sup> σαρκοφάγος, <sup>5</sup> πῶρος σαρκωδῆς. Matth. Silv. c. cccccxcii, ‘Porus sardodes dicitur ligamentum a natura factum vel creatum ad connectenda capita fractorum ossium.’ <sup>6</sup> That is Galen’s τέχνη ιατρική. <sup>7</sup> σαρκοκόλλα, Diosc. iii. 89. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, ‘Sarcocolla, acarud, gumma est et interpretatur glutinum.’ <sup>8</sup> See ante, Acarus. <sup>9</sup> See ante, Sandonicum.

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Scariola secundum modernos est velut lactuca agrestis nisi quia in dorso costarum habet spinas parvas, pro endivia ponitur.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘Scariola, lactucella, lactuca agrestis idem, an. sowethistle.’ <sup>11</sup> τρώξιμα. Sim. Jan. ‘Troxima g. est quod Avi. vocat taraxacon, est species endivie silvestris.’ See App. Scariola and Trozua.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Marcialis. <sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 283, ‘Endive is named . . . of the Italians Scariola, which name remaineth in most shops . . . in English, Endive and Scariole.’ Cotgrave, ‘Scariole; broad-leaved or garden Endive.’

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Elena Campana. <sup>15</sup> Scabieuse.

<sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 793, ‘in English, Elecampane and Scab-woort and Horse-heale.’ <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan.

‘Scatuncella uel scatuncelli vocatur umbilicus ueneris, cimbalaria.’ The analogy of the French name *écuelle* (Lat. *scutella*, a dish), given to this plant from its saucer-like shape, would suggest that *scatumcelli* may have a similar connexion and origin. See ante, Cimbalaria. <sup>18</sup> Cimbalaria (cf. Diosc. iv. 90, κυμβάλιον), also, like the name *acetabulum*, recalls the shape of the leaf. <sup>19</sup> Diosc. iv. 168, σκαμπωνία κλῶνας ἀνίστη πολλοὺς ἀπὸ μᾶς βίξης, κ. τ. λ. <sup>20</sup> Ib. ὅμοια ἐλξίνη.

cum odore gravi, lacrima plena, coleram et flegmam deponit.	<b>Stacten</b> <sup>11</sup> quidam exponunt mirram et alii amoniacum.
<b>Scanodix</b> <sup>1</sup> calefacit et desiccat fortiter et dyaforeticum est, merito s <sup>o</sup> . uis- 5 cerum purgatiuum est.	<b>Sataffisagria</b> <sup>12</sup> dicitur ad a staphis quod est uua et agria quod est agrestis. Inde staffisagria quia <sup>25</sup> uiti in foliis assimilatur, alio nomine dicitur staffisagria campurrigium <sup>13</sup> , i. herba pedicularis quia interficit pediculos. Item a staphis dicitur staphiloglia uel staphilonia <sup>14</sup> ut in <sup>30</sup> Alexandrio <sup>15</sup> de oculis.
<b>Spatula fetida</b> <sup>2</sup> similis est in foliis gladiolo, crescit in locis aquosis. g <sup>e</sup> . et a <sup>e</sup> . regwort. <i>Gladiolus</i> <sup>3</sup> croceum sed spatula fetida nul- 10 lum.	<b>Strangurios</b> uel strangireos interpre- tatur gutta, inde <b>strangirea</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. guttatim muncetus <sup>17</sup> , inde etiam sansusidus <sup>18</sup> , dissura <sup>19</sup> , surria <sup>20</sup> , <sup>35</sup> sporiasis <sup>21</sup> , et multa similia que sunt passione[s] uesice ut in Passionario <sup>22</sup> .
<b>Spaficiadas</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. uena sub lingua.	<b>Starna</b> uel <b>starnus</b> <sup>23</sup> auis est, parua perdix.
<b>Spalongea</b> <sup>5</sup> genus est aragnes ut in Alma[n]sorio <sup>6</sup> Rasis.	
<b>Spatomele</b> <sup>7</sup> est instrumentum cipurgi- 15 cum.	
<b>Spasmus</b> <sup>8</sup> est uiolentia neuorum con- tractio uoluntarium motum im- pediens. anglice crampe <sup>9</sup> .	
<b>Staphiden</b> , i. succus.	
<b>Staguim</b> <sup>10</sup> , [id est] spica.	

7. gladeolo. 12. Spalongia. aragnee. 14. sirurgicum. 18. crompe. 20. i. spica.  
27. campurrigium. 31. Alexandro. 32. strangirios uel strangreos. 33. stranguria.  
35. dissuria. 37. uisice.

<sup>1</sup> σκάνδυξ, Diosc. ii. 167. <sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 59, ‘Stinking Gladdon is called in Greeke ξύπις (i. e. ξύπις) by Diocorides: . . . in Latine, *Spatula fetida* among the Apothecaries.’ <sup>3</sup> See ante, Gladiolus. <sup>4</sup> σφαγῆτις, the jugular vein. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, ‘*Spasiciadas*, id est venæ sub lingua.’ <sup>5</sup> φαλάγγιον. <sup>6</sup> That is, the work of Rhazes dedicated to Almansor, prince of Chorassan, and called by his name. <sup>7</sup> σπαθομήλη. See ante, Radius. <sup>8</sup> σπασμός. Bart. p. 40, ‘*Spasmus*, i. nervorum contractio voluntarium motum impediens.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 40, ‘*Spasmus*, i. crampa secundum quosdam.’ <sup>10</sup> στάχυς. <sup>11</sup> στακτή, Diosc. i. 73. Bart. p. 41, ‘*Stacten* quidam exponunt mirram, quidam ammoniacum.’ <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 153, σταφίς ἄγρια. <sup>13</sup> Read *caputpurgium*. App. ‘*Staphisagria*, herba pedicularis, i. caputpurgium.’ <sup>14</sup> σταφύλωμα. <sup>15</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 57. <sup>16</sup> στραγγορία. <sup>17</sup> Read *minctus*. <sup>18</sup> στραγγορικός. <sup>19</sup> δυσονεία. <sup>20</sup> ισχονεία. Cf. Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 46, ‘ischuria, id est ex toto urinæ abstinentia.’ Bart. p. 41, ‘*Suria* est totalis urinæ negacio.’ <sup>21</sup> Perhaps *στραγγορίας*. <sup>22</sup> Gariopontus (Basle, 4to. 1531), p. 76. I imagine this to be the same work as the ‘*Passionarius Galeni*,’ by Gariopontus, printed in 1526. ‘*Galeni Pergameni Passionarius*, a doctis medicis multum desideratus, &c. . . . cum privilegio Regis Francie in sequenti pagella positio. mdxxvi.’ These affections are treated of at fol. li. <sup>23</sup> *Sturnus*. Bart. p. 41, ‘*Sternorum*, i. plovers.’

- Stalmon**<sup>1</sup> uel **stalticontrium** interpretatur constrictiuuin.  
**Stagium**<sup>2</sup> frutex est similis prassio, folia habens oblonga et multa dura  
5 et aspera et adorata et alba et uirgas multas ex una radice albidi-  
ores prassio, nascitur in locis mon-  
tuosis et asperis, uirtus est [illa]  
terminantica<sup>3</sup> et uiscida.  
**Senecio**<sup>4</sup> uel **senecium**, cardo benedictus, carduncellus [terestris], be-  
nicta idem, tota herba utimur.  
gall. seneschon<sup>5</sup>. a.e. grounde-  
swile<sup>6</sup>.  
15 **Sene[s]cion**<sup>7</sup>, quam alii cris[i]onem dicunt, nascitur in aqua, fruti-  
cem habens pinguem et ramulos longos, folia minuta similia ypo-  
sylino, que cum masticata fuerit  
20 odores suauissimos reddunt. Sene-  
cio crudus comedust calculos ex-

- cludit, urinam prouocat, menstruis imperat.  
**Senacio**, narstucium aquaticum<sup>8</sup> idem.  
gallice crissounswages, a.e. water-<sup>25</sup>  
cresses.  
**[Satiriasis]**<sup>9</sup>, 3<sup>o</sup>. aff. 21.  
**Staffisagria**, respice in satassisagria.  
**Senicion**, respice in sedus.  
**Senicon**, id est xia.  
**Sescliti creticum**<sup>10</sup>, respice sordi-  
lion<sup>11</sup>.  
**Secacul**<sup>12</sup>, i. cardo panis<sup>13</sup>, yringus<sup>14</sup>  
idem, radice utimur. a.e. yringes<sup>15</sup>.  
**Sedus**<sup>16</sup> herba est quam senicion uo-  
35 cant, nascitur in tectis et in petris,  
folia habet [uiridia, densa] similia  
quercu, sed grossiora et pinguiora,  
tirsum subrufum, capitella in sum-  
mitate tarsi habens in modum 40  
uiticelle, uires [habet] stringentes  
et eadem prestantes que plan-  
tago.

---

1. stalticontrium. 3. stagnin. 5. odorata. 9. termantica. 13. Seneschoun. grounde-  
swylie. 17. habet. ramunculos. 18. yposilino. 19. fuerint odorem suauissimum.  
21. comedust. 25. cressons. waterkerssen. 34. radicibus. 35. est herba. 40. tyrsi.  
42. quam plantago.

---

<sup>1</sup> σταλτικόν. Sim. Jan. ‘Cassius Felix ca. de tussi humida, stalticas greci constrictivas vocant.’ Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 33, ‘cucurbitas stalticas id est constrictorias.’ <sup>2</sup> Diosc.

iii. 110, στάχυς θαυμὸς ἐμφερῆς πρασίφ, κ. τ. λ. <sup>3</sup> Ib. θερμαντική. <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Senencion’ vocatur cardus benedictus ut supra in sedum.’ See ante, Cressiones. <sup>5</sup> Cotgrave,

‘Senecon, the hearbe Groundsell.’ <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘Senecio, i. carduus benedictus, s. grounswili.’ <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Senencion, Dya. quam alii crisionem vocant, &c.’ Diosc. ii. 153, σῖον τὸ ἐν ὑδασιν εὑρίσκεται ἐν τοῖς ὑδασι, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 258, ‘vulgarily in shops known by the name of *Nasturtium aquaticum*, or Water Cresses.’ <sup>9</sup> σατυρίασις.

<sup>10</sup> σέσελι κρητικόν, Diosc. iii. 56. <sup>11</sup> Ib. τορδέλιον. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Secacul non est yringus ut putaverunt quidam sed aliud.’ Bart. p. 39, ‘Setacul secundum quosdam est species baucise.’ See App. Secacul.

<sup>13</sup> See ante, Cardo panis. <sup>14</sup> See ante, Iringi. <sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 1163, ‘like the Eringes in sweetnesse and taste.’ <sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Sedum Dya.

herba est quam senecium vocant, &c.’

Semicupium <sup>1</sup> , i. tinea media uel cuppa parva.	Sene <sup>9</sup> est folium cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascens.
Seha <sup>2</sup> , i. sticados arabicus.	Sepum <sup>10</sup> , seuum idem, et quando simpliciter ponitur pro caprino intelligitur.
Selinum <sup>3</sup> uel selium, i. semen apii.	Sebesten <sup>11</sup> fructus est.
5 Semen bulli <sup>4</sup> , i. semen grosse et domestice cepe.	Silite confectio est in antidotario Arabie.
Semis indeclinabile, i. medietas.	Seramata <sup>12</sup> , i. mundificatiua.
Semen lini <sup>5</sup> similem habet uirtutem fenugreco, duricias malaxat cum fenugreco mixta[cum] oleo et mulsa.	Serapinum <sup>13</sup> gummi cuiusdem arboris est in Grecia. [Respic in rada-pium.]
10 Senicula <sup>6</sup> similis auencie est, sed du-rora et lucida habet folia et uiri-diora. gallice, sanicle <sup>7</sup> . [angl.] wodemeche <sup>8</sup> .	Seridis <sup>14</sup> sunt due species, una agrestis, altera ortina, agrestis uero pigris <sup>15</sup> aut citonion <sup>16</sup> appellatur que lata 30

12. est auencie. 15. wodemerch. 22. solice. 24. seramenta. 25. cuiusdam.  
29. alia.

<sup>1</sup> App. ‘Semicupimen, i. thymamedia.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘Semicupium, i. tina parua.’ Papias, ‘Semicupium est vas in quo potest homo resupinus jacere in modo lintris.’ Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 51, ‘ex calida et oleo semicupio depositis embasim adhibebis.’ Ib. c. 61, ‘in calida semicupio depositum.’ The word means a bathing-tub:—or small cask (*cufa*). As to *tinea*, see Nonius, p. 544 (Mercer), who quotes Varro, ‘Antiquissimi in conviviis utres vini primo, postea tinas ponebant ac cupas, tertio amphoras.’ Festus, ‘Timia, vasa vinaria.’ Diez, Alt-romanische Glossare, p. 112, quotes ‘anfora quam rustici vocant tinam.’ See Ducange, s. v. Tina.

<sup>2</sup> App. ‘Secca (in marg. Sceha), i. hyssopus.’ <sup>3</sup> σέλινον. <sup>4</sup> Read *bulbi*.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 125, δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει τὸ σπέρμα τὴν αὐτὴν τῷ τῆλει, κ. τ. λ. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘Sanicula, i. wodemerche.’ E. P. N. p. 42, ‘Saniculum, sanicle, wude-merch.’ <sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 948, ‘in French, *Sanicle*; in English, *Sanicle*, or *Sanikel*.’ <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, ‘Woodmarch is Saniclet.’ See ante, Alexander.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘Sene folium arboris est in ultramarinis partibus nascentis.’ Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Sene arbor est nascens in confiniis babylonie et in arabia, cuius folia medicine usui competitunt abjectis fustibus.’ Gerarde, p. 1297, ‘The Apothecaries *Sena*, by which name it was knowne to *Actuarius* the Grecian, and to the later Latines: it is called in English, *Sene*.’ <sup>10</sup> Sebum. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘Sebesten fructus est.’ Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxii, ‘Sebesten lati. grec. mahalomagiati, arab. faulis sebesten, et in lingua persica vocatur mamilla canis, unde versus, Sebesten mamilla canis fert persica lingua.’ Gerarde, p. 1499, ‘Of Sebesten or the Assyrian Plum.’ <sup>12</sup> Matth. cilv. c. dcxxxvii, ‘Serūtica, i. dessicativa Dias.’ Perhaps ξηραντικά. <sup>13</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘Serapinum gummi est cujusdam arboris.’ See ante, Radapium.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. ii. 159, σέρις δισσή, ὃν μὲν ἀγρία πικρὶς ἡ καὶ κιχώριον καλουμένη, κ. τ. λ. <sup>15</sup> πικρὶς. <sup>16</sup> κιχώριον.

- habet folia, altera uero, i. ortina,  
duas habet species, una folia habet  
sicut lactuca, altera uero amara  
est et folia habet angusta. Om-  
5 nium<sup>1</sup> uirtus est stiptica et eu-  
stomaca.
- Semperuiua**<sup>2</sup>, sticados<sup>3</sup> citrinum,  
[herba auricularis<sup>4</sup> idem], iouis  
barba<sup>5</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>. iubarbe. angl.  
10 syngrene<sup>6</sup>. [Respice in ayzon et  
in sticados.]
- Sentix**<sup>7</sup> uel **sentis**, i. rubus qui portat  
mora, uel quelibet fructus spi-  
nosus.
- 15 **Serpillus**<sup>8</sup>, satureia uel saturegia  
idem, tota herba utimur. g<sup>e</sup>. sa-  
tureie<sup>9</sup>.
- Serpillum**<sup>10</sup> uel herpillum, timbra<sup>11</sup>,  
[pulegium ceruinum uel mon-  
tanum] idem. g<sup>e</sup>. serpoul<sup>12</sup> uel  
tymbre<sup>13</sup> uel puliol<sup>14</sup>, anglice  
brotherwort<sup>15</sup>, tamen herpillum  
quandoque ponitur pro poligonia
- ut in Alexandro<sup>16</sup> de dolore capitidis.  
[Respice in calamiten].
- Serpentaria**<sup>17</sup>, draguncea<sup>18</sup>, *vel* dra-  
gancia, colubrina<sup>19</sup> idein, stipitem  
habet quasi serpentem, folia ut  
lilium sed maculata. g<sup>e</sup>. et angl.  
dragaunce. [Respice in dragontea<sup>20</sup>  
et in herpentaria.]
- Serpigo**, inueterata uel indurata im-  
petigo idem. g<sup>e</sup>. derte<sup>19</sup>, a<sup>g</sup>. teter.  
[Respice in zerna<sup>20</sup>.]
- Serdene**, i. lapis ma[g]netes.
- Sertula**<sup>21</sup> herba est humilis, odore  
suavis, colore exalbida, flocellum  
habens subrufum, illa uero melior  
est que uasta est, et non nimis ex-  
albida et rece[n]s, uires habet<sup>40</sup>  
leniter relaxantes et [ideo] tu-  
morem oculorum cedat.
- Splendilidon**<sup>22</sup> fere est similis scolo-  
pendrie, sed habet folia multo  
subtiliora et strictiora. [Respice<sup>45</sup>  
in asplenis.]

---

10. syngrene.	13. quilibet.	15. satureya agrestis vel saturegia.	16. satureye.
21. timbre.	pulyol.	22. brotherwert.	26. serpentarea.
44. multum.			32. et indurata.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Diosc. ii. 159, πᾶσαι δὲ στυπτικαὶ, ψυκτικαὶ καὶ εὐστόμαχα.* <sup>2</sup> A translation of the name *δεῖσις*, *Diosc. iv. 88.* <sup>3</sup> *στοιχάς.* <sup>4</sup> Compare the name *Erewort*. See ante, Barba iouis. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Barba iouis. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Ayzon. <sup>7</sup> See App. *Sētis*. <sup>8</sup> *ἔρπυλλος*, *Diosc. iii. 40.* <sup>9</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Saturige*, the hearbe Sauorie.’ <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘*Serpillum* et *herpillum* idem sunt s. pelestre, tamen *herpillum* quandoque sumitur pro *poligonia*.’ <sup>11</sup> *θύμβρα*, *Diosc. iii. 39.* <sup>12</sup> Cotgrave, *Serpolet*. <sup>13</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Thymbre*, winter Sauorie, Pepper Hysop.’ <sup>14</sup> See ante, Pulegium ceruinum. <sup>15</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), l. 469. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘*Serpentaria*, dragantea, cocodrilla, columbrina idem.’ <sup>17</sup> *δρακοντία*, *Diosc. ii. 195.* See ante, Draguncea. <sup>18</sup> See ante, Colubrina. <sup>19</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Dertre* as *Dartre*; a tetter, or ring-worme.’ See ante, Derta. <sup>20</sup> See post, Zerna. <sup>21</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sertula* Dy. herba est humilis, odore suavis, &c.’ *Diosc. iii. 41, μελίλωτος . . . Ρωμαῖοι σέρπονταμ*. <sup>22</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Splendelion* est planta similis scolopendrie s. lingue cervine, &c.’

<i>Spergula major, herba cruciata</i> <sup>1</sup> <i>idem</i>	<i>Sperma iouis</i> , respice in sticados,
..... <i>gradatim et stipitem erectum.</i>	<i>barba iouis idem.</i>
g.....	
<i>Spergula minor</i> flores habet super	<i>Spuma nitri</i> , respice in affronitrum.
5 ipsos croceos, angl. hetgetlyere.	<i>Spersum</i> , respice in fermentum.]
<i>Speragus</i> <sup>2</sup> frutex est, semen confert in	<i>Sperule</i> <sup>7</sup> , poma sunt coliquintidarum. <sup>25</sup>
folliculis sicut fæsolum et intra	<i>Specularis</i> <sup>8</sup> , i. gipsus.
aliud semen minutum est simile	<i>Splecto[n]</i> <sup>9</sup> , i. pes columbinus.
lenticule, florem mellinum sicut	<i>Stellio</i> <sup>10</sup> , i. animal paruum lucens de
10 leucium semen eius et flos cum	nocte, a <sup>e</sup> . glareseye, alio nomine
mulsa bibitum ad pondus duorum	dicitur noctoluca <sup>11</sup> . Inde stellio <sup>30</sup>
denar. et ob. humores uomitibus	quod est genus serpentis.
purgat cum tensione sicut ellebo-	<i>Stera</i> <sup>12</sup> , i. matrix, inde <b>sterilis</b> et <b>ster-</b>
rum. [Respic in allion.]	<b>onim</b> , i. pelliculosa membra qualia
15 <i>Sperma</i> <sup>3</sup> , i. semen, inde <b>diasperma-</b>	sunt intestina matrix, &c.
<b>ton</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. de seminibus.	<i>Stephania</i> interpretatur uincens. <sup>35</sup>
[ <i>Scatucelli</i> <sup>5</sup> }	<i>Stemas</i> <sup>13</sup> , i. manus.
<i>Scolidos</i> <sup>6</sup> }	<i>Stemento</i> <sup>14</sup> , i. pura aqua fabarum.
<i>Splenetica</i> , respice in lingua cer-	<i>Stegmeos</i> <sup>15</sup> , vulnus depascens loco
20 uina.	uicina.
	<i>Semniracon uel scalmiscasiomata</i> <sup>16</sup> <sup>40</sup>

10. lentiū. 13. elleborus. 15. dyaspermaton. 25. pona. coloquintidarum. 30. nocti-  
luca. 31. est quedam species serpentis. 32. et similia. 38. loca. 40. scalmiscatiomata.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 1124, ‘It is called *cruciata* and *cruciatis*, of the placing of the leaves in manner of a Crosse: in English, Crosse-wort, or Golden Mugweat.’ <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Spartus*, Dya. frutex est omnibus nota, semen affert in folliculis, &c.’ Diosc. iii. 155, *σπάρτιον . . . φέρει δὲ λαβόδις ὥσπερ φασίολος ἐν οἷς σπέρματα φακοειδῆ. ἄνθος μήλινος ὥσπερ λευκοῖον.* <sup>3</sup> *σπέρμα.*

<sup>4</sup> διὰ σπερράτων. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Cimbalaria. <sup>6</sup> Possibly a corruption of *Cotyledonos*. See ante, Colitidos. <sup>7</sup> Read *sphærulae*. Diosc. iv. 175, *καρπὸν δὲ περιφερῆ ὄμοιον σφαίρᾳ μέσην.*

Matth. Silv. c. dcl, ‘*Sperule colloquintidarum*, i. poma colloquintide quae sunt rotunda ut spera.’ <sup>8</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 24, ‘Optimum fieri compertum est e lapide speculari.’ See ante, Gipsus.

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Flectidos. <sup>10</sup> Wright’s Vocabularies, ed. Wücker, i. 544, ‘*Stellio*, slowurm.’

<sup>11</sup> Ib. i. 644, ‘*Hec nocticula*, hec *noctuluca*, a<sup>e</sup>. glydeworme.’ <sup>12</sup> *ὑστῆρα*. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 313, ‘*Scoma vel seomis*, interpretatur manus.’

<sup>14</sup> Ib. iii. 315, ‘*Stemelon* id est pura aqua fabarum.’ <sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Steganosis*, g. consolidatio dessicativa.’ ‘*Stignosis*, g. constrictio.’

Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, ‘*Stegmeos* id est vulnus depascens loca vicina.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcliii, ‘*Sirotalmia*, Oriba, est scabies oculorum.’ ‘*Stafiloma . . . uuarum similans acinum ipsius casus extantia.*’ ‘*σταφύλωμα*, Diosc. i. 136. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 313, ‘*Seumiracon* (var. *seumiratio*) uel *scalanusca* (var. *sculmista*), *sphiomata*, &c.’

uel albula in modum grani uee  
sunt albe macule oculorum.

**Sigillum Sancte Marie**<sup>1</sup> facit hastam  
rectam et aliquantulum longum et  
5 altam et folia rara et aspera, radice  
utimur.

**Sigillum Salomonis**<sup>2</sup> facit hastam  
flexam in arcu et multa folia sur-  
sum tradentia et flores albos plures  
10 sub arcu haste sue deorsum  
tridentes, semine et radice uti-  
muri.

**Sisimbrium**<sup>3</sup>, balsamita, [menta]  
aquatica, menstrastrum, calamen-  
15 tum agreste idem, crescit ad  
modum mente in agris, a<sup>e</sup>. hors-  
minite.

**Silorum**<sup>4</sup> uel **sinonum**<sup>5</sup> uel **simonum**,  
petrosilinum agreste idem, similis

est saxfrage sed habet folia maiora <sup>20</sup>  
et integra. *Et* est aliud petrisilli-  
num<sup>6</sup> macidonicum quod uulgariter  
dicitur Alexandrinum, g<sup>e</sup>. alisaun-  
dre, ang<sup>e</sup>. stamerche. et est ter-  
cium petrosillinum usuale<sup>7</sup>, s. orto-<sup>25</sup>  
lanum uel domesticum, gall. et  
angl. persile, quando simpliciter  
ponitur petrosil[li]num pro usuali  
intelligitur.

**Siseleos**<sup>8</sup> uel **siseleum**, sagapium<sup>9</sup> <sup>30</sup>  
uel serapium septemete<sup>10</sup>, siler  
montanum idem. gall. et angl.  
sermontayne.

**Sifula**<sup>11</sup> est herba cuius radicibus uti-  
muri, semen eiusdem dicitur siler <sup>35</sup>  
montanum. gallice et anglice ser-  
montaygne.

**Sicides**<sup>12</sup>, id est cucumeres agrestes.

7. Salomonis. 8. archu.  
19. simile. 21. petrosilinum.  
27. persil.

11. radicibus. 13. Sinsimbrum. 16. horsmynte.  
22. macedonicum. 24. est et. 25. i. ortolanum.

<sup>1</sup> Identical descriptions of this and the next plant are found in App. Sigillū S. Marie and Sigillū Salomonis. Probably it was from those synonyms (the glosses of Petrus de Abano) that they found their way into the text. Gerarde, p. 871, 'Ruellius saith that in certain shops it (Blacke Bryonie) is called *Sigillum B. Marie* . . . in English, Blacke Bryonie, wilde Vine, and Our Ladies Seale.'

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 905, 'Solomon's seale is called in Greeke, πολυγύνατον; . . . in shops *Sigillum Salomonis*, and *Scala Cali*: in English likewise, Scala cely, Solomon's seale, and White-woort, or White-root, . . . of the Hetrurians, *Frasinella* and *Fraxinella*'

<sup>3</sup> σισύμβριον, Diosc. ii. 194. See ante, Balsamita, Calamentum agreste and Menta siluatica.'

<sup>4</sup> σέλινον, Diosc. iii. 67. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Sinoni, i. semen petrociliini agrestis.' <sup>6</sup> πετρο-

σέλινον, Dioc. iii. 70. See ante, Alexander. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Petrosilinum. <sup>8</sup> σέσελι,

Diosc. iii. 54. Sim. Jan. 'Siseleos, siler montanum, platociminum id est latum.' See ante, Sagapium.

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 1056, 'Dioscorides maketh mention of a Ferula out of which is gathered the Gum *Sagapene*.'

<sup>10</sup> 'Septemer, i. sagapenum.' <sup>11</sup> App. 'Scifola habet

folia lucida et pinguia, tota utimur.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 314, 'Sisula (var. sifula) vel sistra est herba, &c.'

<sup>12</sup> σίκυς ἄγριος, Diosc. iv. 152.

**Sieida** uel **seicida** nomen est equiuocum ad. cucumeres agrestes, brionia cucurbita agrestis idem.

5 **Sicomorus**<sup>1</sup> uel **sicomus**, i. *ficus fatua*, arbor est cuius fructus dicitur siccima. *g<sup>e</sup>.* et *a<sup>e</sup>.* *sicamour*.

**Sicera**<sup>2</sup>, i. *uinum de pomis*.

10 **Sideritis**<sup>3</sup> aut eraclea, folia habet similia prassio sed oblonga sicut elilifagus aut ynos<sup>4</sup> sed *minora* et aspera, hastam habet [quadratam] longam duabus palmis, uirgas longiores et suaues in gustu et stipiticas, nascitur sub petra, folia eius trita et inposita uulneribus recentibus paracellesin<sup>5</sup> faciunt mire. Alia sideritis<sup>6</sup> hastas habet duabus cubitis longas et teneres et folia in

ipsis hastis similia paristeridi<sup>7</sup> sed diuisa in circuitu et plurimum<sup>20</sup> nascencia, sed in uisu tenuia et oblonga. Huic uirtus est terminancia<sup>8</sup> et similis. Est tertium genus sideritis<sup>9</sup> quam cratebras eracliam dixit, nascitur in parietibus<sup>25</sup> sicut uitis, folia habet minora et tenera et multa ex una radice nascentia similia coliadro<sup>10</sup>, uirtus est illis talis sicut prima.

15 **Sidia**<sup>11</sup>, i. mali granati cortex. <sup>30</sup>

**Siliqua**<sup>12</sup>, i. fructus qui dicitur carobia<sup>13</sup>. [Respic in xilocarecta<sup>14</sup>.]

**Silique recentes**<sup>15</sup> stomachum molliunt et eedem siccitate uentrem stringunt et grossam uentositatem. <sup>35</sup>  
g<sup>e</sup>. senescentes<sup>16</sup>.

6. *sikamour*.      7. *id est uinum*.  
16. *paracollesin*.      17. *duobitus*.  
26. *habens*.      28. *coriandro*.  
36. *senes en tos*.

8. *similia habet*.      10. *elilifagus*.      15. *imposita*.  
19. *peristeridi*.      22. *termantica*.      23. *et tertium*.  
29. *est ei*.      30. *flos mali granati*.      34. *siccate*.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sicomorus* est nomen compositum a sicos Greco quod est *ficus* et moro latino vocatur *ficus fatua* et *ficus faraonis*.’ The word *συκόμωρος* (fig-mulberry) is treated as though it were *συκόμωρος*. See ante, *Ficus fatua*.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘*Sicera* est *uinum de pomis*.’ In this sense, the word is thought to be the origin of our *cider*; see Brachet, s. v. *cidre*. But according to St. Jerome, Ep. ad Nepotianum (Rönsch, Itala 257), ‘*Sicera* Ebræo sermone omnis potio appellatur que inebriare potest;’ that is, excluding wine, as the Scholiast on St. Luke i. 15 (cited by Wetstein), says, *σίκερα δέ ἐστι πᾶν τὸ μέθηρ μὲν ποιεῖν δυνάμενον, οὐκ ὅν δὲ ἐξ ἀμπέλου.* <sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 33, *σιδηρίτις*, οἱ δέ *Ἡράκλειαν*, πόλις ἐστὶ φύλλα χονεα δύοια πρατώ, κ. τ. λ. <sup>4</sup> Ib. πρὸς τὰ τοῦ ἑλεισφάκον ἡ δρύς. <sup>5</sup> Ib. *τραυμάτων κολλητικήν*. <sup>6</sup> Ib. iv. 34, *ἄλλη σιδηρίτις*. <sup>7</sup> Ib. *δύοια τοῖς τῆς πτερίδος*. <sup>8</sup> Ib. *τραυματική*. <sup>9</sup> Ib. iv. 35, *ἐπι καὶ ἔτέρα εἶναι λέγεται σιδηρίτις ἦν καὶ αὐτὴν Κρατεύεις Ἡράκλειαν καλεῖ.* <sup>10</sup> *δύοια κοριάνῳ.*

<sup>11</sup> *σίδια*, Diosc. i. 153. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Siliqua*, *xilocerata grece*.’ <sup>13</sup> The *carob tree* or St. John’s Bread (Gerarde, p. 1429). <sup>14</sup> *ξυλοκέρατα*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 431. See post, *Exilo cataracta*. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. i. 158, *κεράτια χλωρά μὲν λαμβανόμενα κακοστόμαχα τυγχάνει καὶ κοιλία λυτικά, ἔρανθέντα δὲ ἵστησι κοιλίαν*. Read *siccate*. <sup>16</sup> Read *fives en tous*.

**Sima**<sup>1</sup>, i. concavitas epatis, sed eius gibbositas dicitur gobbus uel zirca<sup>2</sup> uel gedeola ut in libro urinarum ysaac<sup>3</sup>.

5 **Simila**<sup>4</sup>, i. mundissima farina frumenti.

[**Sicla**<sup>5</sup>, i. beta maior, respice.

**Sicaminum**<sup>6</sup>, respice in celsa.

**Simbalion**<sup>7</sup>, respice in cotilidone.

10 **Sileos**<sup>8</sup>, respice in fenugrecum.

**Silifer**<sup>9</sup>, respice in lazar lacrimum.

**Sinionum**, respice in silonum.

**Siselenum**,

**Sagapium**,

15 **Serapium**,      } respice in siseleos  
                        et in sisula.  
**Septemete**,  
**Siler montanum**,

**Siccima**, respice in sicomorus.]

20 **Simila**<sup>10</sup> aspera habet folia periclimino similia cuius uirge vi aut vii sicut zure ambatii<sup>11</sup> implicantur se uicinis arboribus aut saxis, semen habet

simile uuis, quod cum maturauerit nigrum rufum colorem facit, nascitur [in] locis aquosis et asperis,<sup>25</sup> semen eius et folia uenenis occur- runt.

**Similaceles**<sup>12</sup> folia habet similia edere sed mollia et tenera et sarmentosa et tenuiora, spinas non habet,<sup>30</sup> flores sunt illi albi et multi, et semen eius cum locio bibitum<sup>13</sup> ob. i aut 3 ii. sompnia mala et fantastica inducit.

**Sinopide**<sup>14</sup>, i. terra rubea. angl. thoght.

**Sinapis** tam semen quam herba est, et quando simpliciter ponitur pro semine intelligitur, inde dicitur sinapismus.

**Sinape**<sup>15</sup> eligenda est non siccum ualde<sup>40</sup> quod cum fricatur uiride appareat, uirtus<sup>16</sup> est ei calida leptiuatica epispactica, apoflegmatismis utile est.

2. gibbus.

20. similia.

sunt.

28. folium.

42. leptiuucca.

<sup>1</sup> τὰ σιμὰ τοῦ ἥπατος : Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 93. Bart. p. 39, 'Sima dicitur concavitas epatis.' Sim. Jan. 'Sima epatis vocatur quis interior pars concava que stomachum amplectitur gibbo ipsius opposita.'

<sup>2</sup> MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Sima dicitur concavitas epatis, sed eius gibbus dicitur tyrca.' Read *cyrta*, and cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 93, τὰ μὲν ἐν τοῖς κυρτοῖς τοῦ ἥπατος.

<sup>3</sup> The Liber Urinarum, of Isaac Israelita Salomonis Arabicæ regis filius adoptivus; printed in his Opera Omnia, fol., Lyons, 1515. See Choulant, p. 349. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Simila tritici est medulla, s. farina purissima.' See App. Simila.

<sup>5</sup> σικλανά, Diosc. i. 180. <sup>6</sup> συκαμινά, Diosc. i. 180. <sup>7</sup> κυμβάλιον. See ante, Colitidos.

<sup>8</sup> Apparently, σίδφιον. See ante, Lasar lacrinum, and Asar lazaram. <sup>9</sup> σμίλαις τραχεῖα, τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει περικλυμένη δμοια, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>10</sup> Ib. iv. 143, σμίλαις λεία ὄμοια κίσσωφ τὰ φύλλα ἔχει, κ. τ. λ. <sup>11</sup> Ib. ὡς παλίουρος ἡ βάτος.

<sup>12</sup> Ib. iv. 143, σμίλαις λεία ὄμοια κίσσωφ τὰ φύλλα ἔχει, κ. τ. λ. <sup>12</sup> Ib. ὁ καρπὸς μετὰ δορυκνίου πανόμενος, τριώβολον ἀττικὸν ἐκατέρου ἐνύπνια ποιεῖν πολλὰ καὶ ταραχώδη ἴστορεῖται.

v. 111, μῆλος σινωπική. <sup>13</sup> Ib. ii. 183, σύνηπι ἡ νάπι ἐκλέγου τὸ μῆλον κατάξηρον, ἀδρον, ἀλλ' ὁ

δῆ θλασθέν ἐνδοθεν χλωρόν. <sup>14</sup> Ib. δύναται δὲ θερμαίνειν, λεπτύνειν, ἐπιστᾶσθαι.

**Sinap[h]e** phitagoras<sup>1</sup> inter ea que  
habent uirtutis efficaciam laudat, et  
primum locum assignat cuius

naturam medici uolunt esse ter-  
manticam et leptiuticam. 5

5. lepturticam.

[HERE THE BODLEIAN MS. CEASES. HENCEFORTH THE TEXT MUST  
REST ON MS. SLOANE 284 ALONE.]

eo quod alicubi applicitum cale-  
faciat quicquid inuenit et extenuet.  
gall. mustard, angl. mustard.  
**Sinantis**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur praefocatio in  
sinancia uel in squinancia que est  
accuta gutturis.  
**Sinonum**<sup>3</sup> herba est, semen est minu-  
tum simile appio, sed oblongum et  
nigrum, gustu calidum, bibitum  
spleneticos curat.  
**Siringa**<sup>4</sup>, calamus, siue fisturia<sup>5</sup> idem.  
**Sircicum**<sup>6</sup>, metallum est ut in Uiatrico.  
**Siratos**<sup>7</sup>, id est storax.  
**Sirupus**<sup>8</sup>, i. bibicio.  
**Siron**, i. seminatum.  
**Siretis**<sup>9</sup>, id est erupcio apostematis.

**Sisimilium**<sup>10</sup> plurimum super muros  
crescit, et assimulatur amarusce.  
**Sisamus**<sup>11</sup>, qui et elleborus dicitur ideo  
quod miscetur elleboro albo in pur-  
gacione, folia habet minuta, similia  
geronchee<sup>12</sup>, et florem album, cuius  
radix est tenuis et semen simile  
sisconio<sup>13</sup>, gustu amarum. Coleram  
et flegma per uentrem purgat.  
**Sisami** stomachum debilem confortant,  
digestionem procurant, tussientibus  
proficiunt, spirituales poros leniunt  
et sitim temperant. Compositionem  
sisamorum quece<sup>14</sup> in dyascorides.  
. . . . .<sup>15</sup> cacostomachum est et  
comestum oris fetorem facit.

<sup>1</sup> C. Plinius Secundus, De Re Med. iv. 28 (ap. Aldus, Medd. Antiqu. Latt. p. 237 a), ‘Pytha-  
goras inter ea que propter uirtutem et efficaciam laudat primum sinapi locum assignat, cuius  
naturam uult esse thermaticam, &c.’<sup>2</sup> συνάγχη, which is however perpetually confused  
with κυνάγκη. See ante, Quinancia.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Silonum.

<sup>4</sup> σῦρεξ.

<sup>5</sup> Read

fistula.<sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Siricon de plumbo, i. cinis plumbi vel adhustum eius in antidotario uli.’

Kenzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 314, ‘Sircicum id est metallum de Syria asportatum, ut in Viatico.’

<sup>7</sup> Read *Stiracos*.<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Sirupus est ab arabico sirab quod est potio.’<sup>9</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. dclxlii, ‘Sirixis, grece ruptio apostematis.’<sup>10</sup> σιρῆθης.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxlii,

‘Sisameleon, i. oleum de sisamo.’<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 150, σησαμοιδὲς τὸ μέγα, ἐν Ἀντικύρᾳ δὲ

ἐλλέβορον καλοῦσι δὰ τὸ μίγνυσθαι ἐν ταῖς καθάρεσσι, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>12</sup> Ib. ἔοικεν ἡ πόα ἡριγέρουτι.

<sup>13</sup> Ib. σπέρμα ὄμοιον σησάμωφ.

<sup>14</sup> Read *quere*.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. ii. 121, σήσαμον κακοστόμαχον καὶ

δυσωδίας στόματος ποιητικόν.

. . . . soleontica<sup>1</sup> folia habet oblonga similia feniculo [sed] grossiora et uirgam oblongam in qua capitellum. Est [semen] oblongum angulosum grossum et uiscidum quod libenter comeditur. Radix illius est oblonga et oderata. Uirtus est semini eius et radici eius termantiua et diuretica, q̄ bibita urinam prouocat.

**Sisipia**<sup>2</sup> cum attramonto sutorio cocta cacostomachum est et uentrem mollit, filii utimur.

**Sciffula**<sup>3</sup> habet folia lucida et pinguia ut oleum.

**Scilio**<sup>4</sup>, i. parua lacerta.

**Siccida agrestis**<sup>5</sup>, i. cucumeris agrestis uel cucubita agrestis, sed **sicia**<sup>6</sup> est uentosa<sup>7</sup>, sic dicta a sitio -tis. Et **sicia**<sup>8</sup> est galla.

**Scille**<sup>9</sup> uirtus est calida caustica, maxime assa; multis rebus medetur.

**Scliros**<sup>10</sup> interpretatur durum. Inde **sclrosis**<sup>11</sup> a scliron quod est durum, dicitur etiam **scliria**<sup>12</sup> ut in Passionario.

**Seclirotentia**, i. uiscera indurata.

**Silphii**<sup>13</sup> radix omnibus est nota qui agrestis masticum<sup>14</sup> dicitur, cuius lacrimum lacrimum lazar nominatur, aures acriter calefaciens et uesicam ledens, sed uentrem purgat. Hec autem herba fortiter calefacit.

**Simpithium**<sup>15</sup>, anagallum uel anagallicum uel anagalla, consolida maior idem, radicibus utimur. g. et an. cumfirie<sup>16</sup>.

**Symphoniaca**<sup>17</sup>, iusquiamus, caniculata idem. g. simphonie, an. hennebane uel hennedwole.

**Smircus**<sup>18</sup> uel **smirinis**<sup>19</sup>, benotica, ueronica<sup>20</sup>, uel uernicium, glassa, gummi iuniperi idem.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 53, σέσελι τὸ μασαλεωτικὸν φύλλα ἔχει ἐουκότα μαράθρῳ, παχύτερα δέ, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps ξίνφα. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Sifula. App. ‘*Seifola* habet folia lucida et pinguia, tota utimur.’ <sup>4</sup> Read *Stellio*. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 152, σίκυς ἄγριος. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 39,

‘*Siccia* est ventosa dicta a sitio, sitis.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Sicia*, ventosa, cuffa, cucurbita chirurgicorum.’ *σικία*, a cupping-glass, so called from being shaped like a gourd. <sup>7</sup> See Juv. Sat. xiv. 58, ‘ventosa cucurbita querat.’ See Brachet, s. v. ventouse. <sup>8</sup> κηκίς, Diosc. i. 146. See App. *Siccidos*. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 102, σκίλλα δύναμιν ἔχει δριμεῖαν καὶ πυρωτικήν. <sup>10</sup> σκληρός, or possibly *σκιρός*.

<sup>11</sup> Apparently *σκίρωσις*. But see Macer, de Ostrutio, ‘Durum quem Greci sclirosin dixerunt repellit.’ <sup>12</sup> σκληρία. Gariopontus (ed. Basle, 1531), c. 59, ‘*Scleria* est hepatis duritia sicut sclirosis.’ <sup>13</sup> σίδηφιον, Diosc. iii. 84. Sim. Jan. ‘*Silfium*, Dya. radix est omnibus nota quae a græcis mastix dicitur, &c.’ Ib. ‘*Silfium* in vero Dya. radix ejus est omnibus nota, nascitur in Siria et Armenia et in Media et in Libia, &c.’ See ante, Asar lazaram.

<sup>14</sup> Ib. μάσπετον. <sup>15</sup> σύμφωντον. See ante, Anagallicum. <sup>16</sup> Our *comfrey*. Cotgrave, ‘*Consire*, the hearbe Comfrey.’ <sup>17</sup> Probably συμφωνισκῆ. See ante, Caniculata. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 40, ‘*Smirtus* est betonica.’ <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclvii, ‘*Smirnix*, i. vernix.’ Ib. c. dclii, ‘*Smirnis*, i. gummi iuniperi.’ <sup>20</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Beronice* pro uernice aliquando in antiquis libris inueniuntur.’ See ante, Bernix, Beronica, Classa and Glossa.

**Sinipasma**<sup>1</sup>, interpretatur adherens.

**Smirinion**<sup>2</sup>, herba est similis apio, sed folia habet laciora et subrufa et 9mū pinguia<sup>3</sup> et suauiter olencia, nam herba gustu amara est, uires habet acres et sudorem prouocantes.

**Sinsibrium**<sup>4</sup>, mentastrum idem.

**Sinthoma**<sup>5</sup>, interpretatur conduisum.

**Sintheseos**<sup>6</sup>, i. tabes uel unctuositas.

**Sindesmos**<sup>7</sup>, i. ligatura nerui.

**Singinos**, i. mentitus.

**Spica**<sup>8</sup> duplex est, s. spica nardi<sup>9</sup> et spica celtica. Spica nardi inuenitur circa radices cuiusdam arboris. Spica celtica similis est musco.

**Spigurnella**, g. et ang. spigurnelle uel freydele. mirabiliter ualet contra squinanciam, habet florem indum per medium stipitis. angl. spin agre.

**Squinantum**<sup>10</sup>, palea camelorum idem.

**Squinum**<sup>11</sup> nascitur in partibus libie et in arabia et in Babilonia. Uerum

libie nugax est. Nam arabicum et babilonicum eligendum est recens et non uetus, fuluum, multiflorum, scicilie<sup>12</sup>, purpureum tenue et odoris rosei, uires habet acriter relaxantes propter quod proprie uescam petit et urinam prouocat.

**Squibola**<sup>13</sup>, i. stercore dura.

**Squini**<sup>14</sup>, sunt duo genera, unum oxiscinum appellatur, quia acutum capud habet. Alterum uero semen habet nigrum et rotundum et grossius predicto et forcius. Est tercium genus squini paulo grossius ss. quod olosquinos<sup>15</sup> dicitur et habet istud semen simile ss. Semen uero amborum assum et bibitum cum uino fluxum uentris et matricis stringit, urinam prouocat et capitis dolorem commouet.

**Squilla**<sup>16</sup> uel **cilla**, i. cepa marina.

**Sirra** uel **surrea**<sup>17</sup> est grossa carnositas uel concavitas tibiae.

**Sister**<sup>18</sup>, anetum agreste, meu idem.

**Scisci**<sup>19</sup>, i. semen meu.

<sup>1</sup> σύμπασμα. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 314, ‘*Sinipasma* interpretatur adhærens seu linimentum.’

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 72, σμύρνιον . . . ὄμουν σελίνῳ . . . φύλλα δὲ πλατύτερα.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. ὑπολίπαρα.

<sup>4</sup> σισύμβριον, Diosc. iii. 36. See ante, Menta siluatica. <sup>5</sup> σύμπτωμα, explained as though it were σύντομον. <sup>6</sup> σύντηξις. Sim. Jan. ‘*Synthesis* et atrofia idem.’ <sup>7</sup> σύνδεσμος. Alex. Trall. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Nardostochium. <sup>9</sup> See Nardus indica and Fasci gallicum.

<sup>10</sup> σχοίνανθος. Gerarde, p. 44, ‘Camels Hay is called . . . in shops *Squinanthum*, that is *Flos Iunci*.’ <sup>11</sup> Diosc. i. 16, σχοῖνος ἡ μὲν τις γίνεται ἐν Λιβύῃ, ἡ δὲ Ἀραβίᾳ, ἔτέρα δὲ ἐν τῇ Ναβαταΐᾳ.

<sup>12</sup> Ib. σχιζομένη δὲ ἐμπόρρυφον καὶ λευκήν. <sup>13</sup> σκύβαλον. See App. Squiballa. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 52, σχοῖνος ἐλεία τοῦτον δισσὸν εἶδος τὸ μὲν ὀξύσχοινος ἀποξὺς ἐπ' ἄκρου, κ. τ. λ. <sup>15</sup> Ib.

ὑλόσχοινος λεγομένη. <sup>16</sup> σκίλλα, Diosc. ii. 102. <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Surra* musculus posterior tibiae.’ Read *Sura*. <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sistra* meu quam quidam anetum agreste dixerunt.’

Gerarde, p. 1052, ‘in divers places of Spaine, *Sistra* . . . in French, *Sistre*.’ <sup>19</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Scisti* ut quidam volunt est semen meu.’

**Siscon**<sup>1</sup> uel **season**, i. diuisum ut in  
Alexandro de lacte et dissin-  
teria.

**Sistrum** uel **sisarum**<sup>2</sup> omnibus est  
notum, comedestum eustomachum  
est, cuius radix elixa et commesta  
diuretica est et fastidium tollit.

**Scribeos**<sup>3</sup> herba est cuius semen et folia  
stiptica sunt uirtute et desiccatiu-  
satis et idcirco eius decoctio dissin-  
teri iniciatur.

**Scicados**<sup>4</sup>, ayzon<sup>5</sup>, semperuua<sup>6</sup>, temo-  
lus<sup>7</sup>, herba auricularis, polium  
marinum<sup>8</sup>, barba iouis uel sperma  
iouis, iouis barba idem. g.e. iubarbe,  
an. erwrt<sup>9</sup> uel housleke uel sine-  
grene.  
.....<sup>10</sup> huius due sunt species, s.  
citrinum et arabicum, quando sim-  
pliciter ponitur pro cytrino intelli-  
gitur.  
.....<sup>10</sup> citrinum idem est quod

barba iouis sed semperuua . . . .  
. . . . . idem.  
. . . . .<sup>11</sup> est allumen.

**Stiptera**<sup>12</sup> omnis in metallis egipciacis  
inuenitur, et est stiptica, scissa a  
terra ascendens sicut flos<sup>13</sup>.

**Struis**, i. cardus albus.

**Scineus**<sup>14</sup> piscis est similis lacerte  
aquatice qui iuxta montem Pesso-  
lanum<sup>15</sup> inuenitur. Hic autem  
salitus et desiccatus ad uenereos  
usus operatur.

**Stiptiriasis**<sup>16</sup>, i. passio quedam uesice.

**Stilla**<sup>17</sup> est uas unde haeritur aqua. g. et  
an. Buket.

**Stigmata**<sup>18</sup>, i. pungitiua.

**Stipher**, i. antimonii.

**Stibeus**<sup>19</sup>, formosus et lucidus qui radi-  
osus appetet cum fractus fuerit, et  
gustu salsus et fragilis, nil habens  
cerosum<sup>20</sup> aut sordidum; hunc  
multi perlati obtalmon<sup>21</sup> aut lauro-

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Sciston* grece lac coctum cum lapidibus fluvialibus Allex. ca. de dissenteria.’ Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 429, χρὴ δὲ προαφεγμένῳ διαπόρως κύχλας ἔμβάλλειν. Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 48, ‘*Schiston* dicunt Graeci lac in quo lapides fluviales incensi mittuntur sive extinguntur.’ γάλα σχιστόν, Diosc. ii. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. iv. 12, σίσαρον γνώριμον οὐδὲ δίξια ἔφθη εὔστομος, εὔστόμαχος, κ. τ. λ. <sup>3</sup> Ib. iv. 12, στοιβή, οἱ δὲ στόβιον . . . ἡς δὲ καρπὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα στίφει. <sup>4</sup> στοιχάς, Diosc. iii. 28.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Ayzon. <sup>6</sup> τιθύμαλος. See ante, Barba iouis. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Semperviva.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Polium. <sup>9</sup> Read ear-wort.

<sup>10</sup> Supply *Sticados*. <sup>11</sup> Supply *Stipteria*. Sim. Jan. ‘*Stipterea*, i. alumnen.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. v. 122, στυπτηρίας δὲ σχεδὸν πᾶν εἶδος ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Αἰγύπτῳ μετάλλων εὑρίσκεται. Sprengel in his note indicates the intrusion from the margin into the text of the words ἔστι γὰρ σχιστὴ οἰονεῖ τῆς χαλκίτιδος.

<sup>13</sup> That is, *flos aeris*. See ante, Calcantum.

<sup>14</sup> Montpellier. <sup>15</sup> See ante, Strangurios.

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Strangurios. <sup>17</sup> Probably *Situla*. Prompt. Parv. p. 42,

‘Bokett, situla, mergus.’ <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Stigma*, g. figura nota, macula cicatrix.’ Read

*στίγμα, punctura.* <sup>19</sup> Diosc. v. 99, στίμη δὲ κράτιστὸν ἔστι τὸ στιλπνότατον καὶ λαμπρύσον,

κ. τ. λ. <sup>20</sup> Ib. γεῶδες, whence we should read with Sim. Jan. *terrosum*, though Sprengel in his note gives γλωδῆς from Marcellus, which might correspond to *cerosum*.

v. 99, τοῦτο οἱ μὲν στίβι, οἱ δὲ πλατυόφθαλμον, οἱ δὲ λάρβασον . . . ἐκάλεσαν.

<sup>11</sup> σκίγκος, Diosc. ii. 71.

<sup>17</sup> Probably *Situla*. Prompt. Parv. p. 42,

‘Bokett, situla, mergus.’ <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Stigma*, g. figura nota, macula cicatrix.’ Read

*στίγμα, punctura.* <sup>19</sup> Diosc. v. 99, στίμη δὲ κράτιστὸν ἔστι τὸ στιλπνότατον καὶ λαμπρύσον,

κ. τ. λ. <sup>20</sup> Ib. γεῶδες, whence we should read with Sim. Jan. *terrosum*, though Sprengel in his note gives γλωδῆς from Marcellus, which might correspond to *cerosum*.

<sup>21</sup> Diosc. v. 99, τοῦτο οἱ μὲν στίβι, οἱ δὲ πλατυόφθαλμον, οἱ δὲ λάρβασον . . . ἐκάλεσαν.

sum nominant. Uirtus est ei frigida<sup>1</sup>, stiptica, paremplastica et staltica.

**Stringni**<sup>2</sup>, iiii sunt species, quarum prima est ortolana uel orualis, odoris iocundi, et hoc comeditur. Nam frutex eius minor ramulos plures habet et folia nigra maiora ozimo et latiora<sup>3</sup>. Semen uiride aut nigrum aut rufum quando mandu[c]ata utilis est, uirtus est ei frigida.

**Strignus manicon**<sup>4</sup> quam alii perisson<sup>5</sup> dixerunt siue ut iuuenes drion<sup>6</sup> uel ut Latini furialis, eo quod furorem faciat, folia habet erucc<sup>7</sup> similia sed maiora et spinosa, quam alii pede-rotam dixerunt.

**Solatrum mortale**<sup>8</sup>, i. solatrum nigrum, strignum maior, morella, uua lupina idem. g.e. morele, an. nithetheschod nel houndesberye. Et est aliud solatrum uentaticum uel montanum uel ortolanum.

**Sophene**, i. uene que sunt sub cal-

culo<sup>9</sup> tam interiores quam exteriores.

**Sonca**<sup>10</sup>, i. salus, **sother**<sup>11</sup>, i. saluator.

**Socoris**, i. decursus lacrime.

**Sodapenfiligos**<sup>12</sup> est fulgaola que fuit penfiligos . . . . . caderet ad sigillum Sancte Marie herba et sigillum Salom . . .

**Scoboinima**, i. longum piper.

**Sorba**<sup>13</sup> pro medicamento magis quam pro cibo est . . . . . medicis placet equidem alba ad . . . . . electa uehementer solucioni uentris obsistunt, uentrem purgant.

**Sordicies**<sup>14</sup> que in balneis colligitur, que nominatur glio<sup>15</sup>, uirtutem calidam gerit, malagticam et diaphoreticam.<sup>16</sup>

**Scordam**<sup>17</sup>, i. alium agreste<sup>18</sup>, magna uis in eo est et ideo ex eo magna est utilitas omnibus quippe perniciosis homini malis uehementer resistit. Serpentes et scorpiones et alias latentes bestias odore solo fugat,

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 99, δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει ἐμπλαστικήν, στυπτικήν, ψυκτικήν, σταλτικήν. <sup>2</sup> Ib. iv. 71, στρίχνος κηπαῖος. <sup>3</sup> Ib. ὡάμον μείζονα καὶ πλατύτερα.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. iv. 4, στρίχνος μανικός, ὁ ἔνιοι πέρσιον, οἱ δὲ θρύνον ἐκάλεσαν. <sup>5</sup> The name πέρσιον, here corrupted into *perisson*, would seem also to be the explanation of the name *patrision*. See ante, Filipendula. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 4, θρύνον. <sup>7</sup> Ib. τὸ μὲν φύλλον παραπλήσιον ἐστὶν εὐέμωμα. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Morella.

<sup>9</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, ‘et sunt in talo.’ Bart. p. 40, ‘*Sophone* vene sunt in talo interiores et exteriores.’

<sup>10</sup> σωτηρία. Sim. Jan. ‘*Sotira* quædam opiate inantidotario uli, et aliis est dictum saluator.’ <sup>11</sup> σωτήρ. <sup>12</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, ‘*Sodapenfiligos* est fuligo illa quæ fuit penfiligos antequam caderet ad terram.’ See post, Spodium. MS. Ashm. 1470, has ‘*Spodo* ponfilingos . . . . caderet:’ followed by the gloss ‘*Sigillum Ste. Marie*, herba est.’

<sup>13</sup> οἴνα, Diosc. i. 173. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. i. 34, ὁ δὲ (ρύπος) ἐπὶ τοῖς βαλανείοις συναιρόμενος δύναται θερμάνειν μαλάσσειν διαφορεῖν. <sup>15</sup> γλουσ. See ante, Glio.

<sup>16</sup> σκύροδον, Diosc. ii. 181. <sup>17</sup> See ante, Allium agreste.

ictibus eorum eque medetur siue uulneribus illinitum siue in po-  
tione siue in cibis sumptum. an.  
wildelek<sup>1</sup>, uel crauwelek.

**Scorpio**<sup>2</sup> animal uenenosum est. Scor-  
pius tritus et impositus percussure  
sue suorumque contrarius est. Nam  
et assus contrarius est. Hinc mari-  
timi<sup>3</sup> coleram deponunt.

**Scorion**<sup>4</sup> herba est que uirgulas<sup>5</sup> emit-  
tit quadrangulatas et oblongas et  
folia substringentia, gustu sub-  
amara, cum odore oleastri et flore  
rubicundo, uires habet acres et  
diureticas et aduersus uiperas faci-  
entes.

**Scolopendria**<sup>6</sup>, lingua ceruina, herba  
cerui idem. g<sup>e</sup>. cerlaunge, an.  
hertestonge.

**Scopa regia**<sup>7</sup>, ypericon, fuga demonum,  
herba perforata, herba Johannis  
idem. g<sup>e</sup>. herbe Jon, an. saint  
Joneswert.

**Seropha**<sup>8</sup>, i. porca, inde **serophula**  
apostema quod maxime nascitur  
sub lingua<sup>9</sup> uel sub asellis et in  
renibus, et nunquam inuenitur id  
apostema solum sed multiplex,  
sicut nec scropha solum habet  
fetum sed plures.

**Scrophe**<sup>10</sup> sunt sordes uel illa grossa  
que abiciuntur ab hiis que colantur.

**Scobes ferri**<sup>11</sup> uirtutem habet similem  
scobe eramis . . . uatur et reponi-  
tur ut ss. sed hec uentrem pur-  
gat.

**Scrophularia**<sup>12</sup>, quasi lactucella ha-  
bens testiculos. g. an. medwert.

**Strobile**<sup>13</sup> uel **strobilia**, i. pynee. Inde  
**dyastrobilion**<sup>14</sup> . . . . .  
pinarum<sup>15</sup>.  
. . . . .<sup>16</sup>, herba est folia . . . . .  
habens similia caude . . . . .  
. . . . . adhibita . . . percussum  
scorpionis mitigat et uenenis ob-  
stat.

<sup>1</sup> That is, *wild-leek* or *crow-leek*.

Diosc. ii. 14.

<sup>2</sup> σκύρπιος, Diosc. ii. 13.

<sup>3</sup> σκύρπιος θαλάσσιος,

Diosc. iii. 115.

<sup>4</sup> οὐρόδιον, Diosc. iii. 151.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. κανλία δὲ τετρίγωνα, ἐφ' ἄνθος

ἰπέρυθρον.

<sup>6</sup> σκολοπένδριον, Diosc. iii. 151.

So called from the back of the leaves being  
like the milliped (*σκολόπενδρα*). See ante, Lingua cervina.

<sup>7</sup> Scopa regia, see Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 6. See ante, Herba Sancti Johannis.

Diosc. ii. 14. <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Scrophule* a scropha dicte eo quod

ut a scropha multi porcelli ita ab una multe pullulant, similiter etiam Greci chiridas a chira i.

porci vocant.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘nascitur circa collum.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 313, ‘nascitur

sub gula uel sub assellis et in inguinibus.’ <sup>10</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 313, ‘*Scopha* sunt

sordes vel alia grossa que abiciuntur ab hiis qui colantur.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘*Scopæ* sunt grossa cor-

pora illa s. que abiciuntur, &c.’ <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Scobes ferri* uel alterius cuiuscunque metalli

idem quod scoria.’ <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Scrophularia* herba quedam dicitur uel eo quod circa radicem

quasdam tuberositates uelut scrophulas habeat uel, &c.’ App. ‘*Scrophularia* quasi lactucella

habens testiculos.’ <sup>13</sup> στρόβιλοι, Diosc. i. 88. <sup>14</sup> διὰ στροβίλων.

Coll. Salernit. iii. 316, ‘inde diastrobilion quod fit de nucelis penarum (nucleis pinearum).’

<sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 316, ‘σκορπιοειδὲς βοτάνιον, φύλλα ἔχον ὅλιγα καὶ σπέρματα οὐρᾶς σκορπίου ἐμφερῆ

βοηθεῖ δὲ καταπλασίμενα σκορπιοπλήκτοις ἄκρως.

**Sontis**<sup>1</sup> sunt due species, una agrestis est et spinosa, altera apta est ad comedendum, ramos angulosos habens et rufos, uirtus est ei stiptica sed non multum, unde stomachi<sup>2</sup> estuacōm et tumorem compescit cathaplasmis adhibita.

**Scoria ferri**<sup>3</sup> tantum potest quantum et erugo eris sed paulo minus, cum oximelle data ad collericam passionem habentibus prodest.

**Scoria plumbi**<sup>4</sup> utilis est que ceruse usum habet spissa et non fragilis et nil habens plumbi et colore subluteum uel subuitreum, tantum potest quantum et plumbum combustum sed plus stipticum est.

**Scoria argenti**<sup>5</sup>, quam multi elpim<sup>6</sup> dicunt, uirtutem habet similem molipdine, miscetur medicaminibus<sup>7</sup> per emplasticam et cicatricem ducentibus, uirtus est stiptica.

**Spodium**<sup>8</sup> dicunt quidam esse ebur combustum, quidam radicem cuiusdam canne, quod nihil est. Sed spodium est fuligo quedam que in-

uenitur in domibus ubi funduntur metalla, que postquam ceciderit dicitur spondium<sup>9</sup>, coherens<sup>10</sup> uero recto nomine dicitur ponfiligos<sup>11</sup>. unde G.<sup>12</sup> ‘nunquam spondio sum usus dum haberem ponfiligos satis.’ Nos tamen utimur pro eo ebore usto uel quod melius<sup>13</sup> est cinere loto qui inuenitur supra fornaces argentariorum, lauantur<sup>14</sup> autem ut ferrugo.

**Sponsa solis**<sup>15</sup>, eleutropia, solequium, incuba siluaticum, cicorea idem. gall. et ang. cicoree.

**Spondilion**<sup>16</sup>, siue ut latini dicunt herbam nucariam, folia habet similia platano aut panaci, et uirgas in longitudine cubitorum duorum, similes maratro, in quibus sunt capita habentia semen simile raphano. Nascitur locis umbrosis et paludibus sed albidius et paulo plus pilosum, odorem grauem habens. Flores profert albos et radicem albam similem raphano. Semen eius bibitum deponit per uentre grossos uel tenues humores.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. ii. 158, σόγχος τούτου δύο είδη.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. ὅθεν στομάχῳ καυσουμένῳ καὶ φλεγμοναῖς

καταπλασσόμενα ἀρμοζόντιν.

<sup>3</sup> σκωρία τὸν σιδήρου, Diosc. v. 94.

<sup>4</sup> σκωρία μολύβδου,

Diosc. v. 97. Ib. ἡ ψιμυθιοφανῆς. Read *uism*.

<sup>5</sup> σκωρία ἀργύρου, Diosc. v. 101.

<sup>6</sup> Ib.

ἐλκυσμα.

<sup>7</sup> Ib. ὅθεν ἐμπλάστροις φαιᾶς μίγνυνται καὶ ἀπονλωπικᾶς.

<sup>8</sup> MS. Sloane 282,

‘*Spodium*, os elephantis. Je bon of a elysfant ybrent or yuery brent.’ Bart. p. 40, ‘*Spodium* quidam dicunt esse ebur combustum quod nihil est, sed spodium est fuligo, &c.’ *σποδός*, Diosc. v. 85.

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Soda penfiligos.

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 40, ‘coherens vero tecto dicitur ponfiligos.’

<sup>11</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 85. See ante, Ponfolix.

<sup>12</sup> Galen (ed. Kühn), xii. 234, ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδέποτε

ἐχρησάμην σποδίᾳ διὰ τὸ δαψιλῆ ἔχειν ἀει τις πομφόλυγα.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 40, ‘vel quod melius est

loco ejus utimur cinere qui, &c.’

<sup>14</sup> Read *lanatur*.

<sup>15</sup> See ante, Eleutropia.

Jan. ‘siue ut latini herba micaria.’ Diosc. iii. 80, σφονδύλιον φύλλα μὲν ἔχει κατὰ πόσον ἐσικότα

πλατάνῳ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ πάνακος, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>16</sup> Sim.

**Spongio**<sup>1</sup> sunt duo genera, scilicet masculus et femina. Masculus dicitur qui strictiores habet poros quam alia, femina uero rotundas cauernas et maiores habet. Est et tertium genus quod tragus dicitur, duros lapides infra se habens et plurimas cauernas, comburuntur sicut calcionium<sup>2</sup>. Noua uero spongia et non pinguis uulneribus et tumoribus imposita medetur. Uetus spongia inutilis est.

**Storax**<sup>3</sup> storacos idem. Storacis sunt tria genera, s. calamita<sup>4</sup> que interpretatur bona gutta et est rubea. Et alia liquida<sup>5</sup> que proprio nomine dicitur sigia<sup>6</sup>, sed storax quando simpliciter ponitur pro calamita intelligitur. Item dicunt quidam quod calamite fex est rubea, et rubee fex confita uel liquida, et confite uel liquide fex corinbrum<sup>7</sup>.

Confita idem est quod thimama. Est autem eligenda storax rufa et pinguis et similis resine frustratim subalbida et odore plena et perseverabilis.

**Stomento**, i. pura aqua fabarum.

**Scolopa**<sup>8</sup> uel scidula est siringa, i. instrumentum quoddam quo medetur calculus in sua nouitate.

**Scotomis**<sup>9</sup> siue **scotomia** est tenebrositas oculorum.

**Stoma**<sup>10</sup> interpretatur os cisis, i. uentris.

Inde **stomachus**<sup>11</sup>, i. os uentris, et quandoque pro isto toto saccus dicitur.

**Stomacicon**<sup>12</sup>, i. confortans stomachum.

**Scorperia**<sup>13</sup>, **scarus**<sup>14</sup>, **sepia**<sup>15</sup>, nomina sunt piscium.

**Strongilis**<sup>16</sup>, aristologia rotunda idem.

**Simias** quidam fructus est et habet uirtutem constringendi omnem fluxum.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 137, τῶν δὲ σπόγγων τοὺς μὲν ἄρρενας ἐκάλεσάν τινες λεπτοτρήτους καὶ πυκνοὺς ὄντας ἀν τοὺς σκληροτέρους τράγους ἀνδρασαν.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. καῦσιν δὲ ἔχοντι τὴν αὐτὴν τῷ ἀλκυονίῳ.

<sup>3</sup> στύραξ, Diosc. i. 79. <sup>4</sup> καλαμίτης. See Galen, de Antid. xiv. 79, στύρακα τὸν ἐν τοῖς καλάροις φερόμενον ἐκ Παμφυλίας (Cass. Felix, ed. Rose, p. 255). <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Storax liquida*, Johannes Serap. in septimo ca. de confectione dicta kes rete dicit quod est mel storacis calamite.’ <sup>6</sup> Ib. ‘*Sigia*, storax liquida que etiam stactis grece dicitur.’ <sup>7</sup> Ib.

‘*Cozumbrum* dicitur quod est fex storacis liquide, quidam timiama vocant, sed timiama est omne odoriferum fumigium grece.’ <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Scolopa* est lignum quodlibet uel testuca quae in pede uel alibi infigitur.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. p. 313, ‘*Scolopa* uel subula est syringa uel lignum quodlibet, vel festuca, quale in pede vel alibi infigitur.’ σκόλοψ: Oribasius (ed. Daremberg), iv. 472, δεῖ οὖν σκόλοπι τῷ στένῳ τὴν σάρκα ἐκτέμενην.

‘*Scothomia* dicitur a scothos quod est videre et miās quod est musca, quasi visio muscaūm.’ σκότωμα. <sup>10</sup> στόμα. Sim. Jan. ‘*Stoma*, grece os. *Stomachos* grece os uentris.’ <sup>11</sup> Read *stomachus*, στόραχος. <sup>12</sup> στοραχικόν. <sup>13</sup> σκορπίος, Arist. Hist. An. ii. 17. 26. Marcellus Empiricus (ed. Aldus, p. 96 b), ‘Piscis marini felle qui scorpions dicitur.’ <sup>14</sup> σκάρος, Arist. Hist. An. ii. 17. 25. <sup>15</sup> σηπία, Diosc. ii. 23. <sup>16</sup> ἔστι δὲ ἡ μὲν στρογγύλη, Diosc. iii. 5.

See ante, Aristologie.

**Sura**<sup>1</sup>, i. grossa carnositas.

**Sumen**<sup>2</sup> uel **sagina**, omentum idem.

**Sumem**<sup>3</sup> est illa pars que est ab umbilico usque ad pectinen.

**Susane**<sup>4</sup> dicuntur partes corporis superiores, **iusane** inferiores.

**Sulphuraca**<sup>5</sup>, maior est aliquantulum melliloto et facit ramusculos plures cuius semen uel uaginis utimur.

**Sulphur** et **sulphur uiuum** quod alio nomine dicitur canibapirum<sup>6</sup>, et est aliud extinctum s. canellatum. **Sulphur**<sup>7</sup> eligendum est . . . . et colorem habens limpidum et resplendens et perlucidum et . . . lapide, quod missum in focum uiridem et pingue colorem facit. Nascitur<sup>8</sup> in moloida et lippata; uirtus est ei termantica et diaforetica et recorporativa et extenuatoria.

**Spuma argenti**, quam thalar argyros<sup>9</sup>

appellant, nascitur . . . . molipidie que combusta liquecit et sic refunditur [silia ex arsenico plumbo fit, sed] est [summe] approbabilis<sup>10</sup> ex hiis [attica,] secunda hispania, tertia<sup>11</sup> [sicla]. Est autem ei uirtus rufa ac splendens et aurosa, que melior est et crisitis<sup>12</sup> appellatur, uirtus est ei secundum aliquos frigida et stiptica.

**Sturcium** uel<sup>13</sup> **strucium** uel **sturcium**, brasica scocon, caulinus agrestis idem, cuius succus dicitur mabathamaticon<sup>14</sup>.

**Strucio**<sup>5</sup> avis est crudelissima, tantum cogitatus de futuro que oua sua exponit nec in fetum calefacit.

Item **strucio**<sup>16</sup> linarii utuntur ad fumigium lane, quod fumigium limpedit lanam. Radices sunt illi longe et rotunde, que si bibite fuerint diuretice sunt et calide.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Sirra.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Omentum.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. <sup>4</sup> *Sumen a. umbilicus.*

<sup>4</sup> *Susanus* and *iusanus* are adjectives formed respectively from *susum* (*sursum*) and *iusum* (*deorsum*). Cass. Fclix (ed. Rose), c. 19, ‘iusum meatum habeat.’ Augustin, in Ev. Joann. Tract. 10 (Rönsch, Itala, p. 461), ‘susum me honoras, iusum calcas.’ Cf. the Italian *sù* and *giù*. See Ducange, s. v. *Jusum*. *Iusanus* is not given by Ducange: and his explanation of *susamus* is unsatisfactory. The examples which he gives of grants of *terra susana* must mean so much *upland*, as opposed to *plough-land* or *pasture*. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Dens Equinus.

<sup>6</sup> θείον ἄπυρον, Diosc. v. 123. See antc, Canibapirum. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. v. 123, θεῖον δὲ ἀριστον ἡγγέτον τὸ ἄπυρον καὶ λαμπύριζον τὴν χρέα, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>8</sup> Ib. γεννᾶται δὲ πλεῖστον ἐν Μήλῳ καὶ Διπάρᾳ. <sup>9</sup> Read *lithargyros*. Diosc. v. 102, λιθάργυρος ἡ μέν τις ἐκ τῆς μολυβδίτιδος καλουμένης ἄμμου γεννᾶται, χωνευομένης ἀχρι τελείας ἐκπυρώσεως, κ. τ. λ. <sup>10</sup> Ib. διαφέρει δὲ ἡ ἀπτική. κ. τ. λ.

<sup>11</sup> Ib. καὶ Σικελίᾳ. <sup>12</sup> Ib. χρυσῖτις. <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Caudiculus agrestis* putatur condisi a quibusdam seu structium . . . sed non est.’ Ib. ‘*Structon* . . . nunquam noui hanc sed ipsa est condisi quod Arabes condes uocant.’

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Mabatematicon. <sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 316, ‘Calefacit: sed sine calore fomento amoris et pietatis et spe prolis relinquit et in deponentia carnis omnia facit.’ στρονθός.

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. ii. 192, στρονθίον γνάριμόν ἔστι φ' οἱ ἐριοπλύται χρᾶνται πρὸς κάθαρσιν τῶν ἐρίων, οὐ δέ τις, κ. τ. λ.

*Epatis*<sup>1</sup> tussientibus et orthomoticis  
medentur.

**Tamariscus**<sup>2</sup> arbor est medicamen spe-  
ciale contra opilationem splenis,  
et inde fiunt uasa<sup>3</sup> eandem uirtu-  
tem habentia.

**Tanacetum agreste**<sup>4</sup>, puluis eius de-  
siccatus uulnera et ualet contra  
dissinteriam. ang. gosegres.

**Tanacetum**<sup>5</sup>, athanasia idem.

**Tanacetum domesticum** uel **ortola-**  
**num** magis uiride est. gall. *tanesie*<sup>6</sup>,  
an. *banifan*<sup>7</sup>.

**Talaferos**, ignoramus quid sit ut in  
'Alexandro.'

**Talon**<sup>8</sup> interpretatur ramus. In-  
de **dyathalon** de ramis et **talia**  
ut in Passinario<sup>9</sup> uel **dyathalon**,  
i. de ramis, et **talea** ut in Palla-  
dio<sup>10</sup>.

**Talipeos**<sup>11</sup> semen est acre uirtutis et  
intrinsecus uulnra i. apostemata in  
pocione datum rumpit et extrahit,

per clistere inicctum sciaticos  
curat, sanguincum educendo hu-  
morem.

**Thalapsium**<sup>12</sup>, siuc ut alii sinapiagron,  
uel ut latini scandantium uel scan-  
dalicum, i. pes gallinaceus. Nasci-  
tur in tumulis et in uisis super tegu-  
las, folia habens minuta et angusta,  
duobus digitis longa, et in summo  
diuisa et pinguia, uirgas in medio  
proferens duorum palmorum, cum  
paucis ramulis, in quibus fert  
semen latum simile cardamo, obro-  
tundum et ueluti conquassatum,  
unde et nomen sumpsit, Grci  
enim thalasse<sup>13</sup> frangere dicunt  
sive quassare. Florem habet sub-  
albidum; uirtus est semini eius  
termantica atque acra. Bibitum  
menstruis imperat.

**Thalasinum melle**<sup>14</sup> acceptum pur-  
gacionem facit. Qualiter confici-  
tur quere in Dyascordes.

**Thalphi**<sup>15</sup>, linozotis, mercurialis idem.

<sup>1</sup> Read *epaticis*. *Diosc.* ii. 192, *βοηθεῖ δὲ ἡπατικοῖς, βήξιν, δρθοπνοίας.*

<sup>2</sup> *μυρίκη*, *Diosc.* i. 116. <sup>3</sup> *Diosc.* i. 116, *κατασκεύάσοντι δὲ ἔνιοι καὶ κύλικας ἐκ τοῦ πρέμου αἰς ἐπὶ τῶν σπληνικῶν χρῶνται ἀντὶ ποτηρίων.*

<sup>4</sup> *Bart.* p. 41, '*Tanacetum album*, i. *gosegresse* ;' that is, Silver-weed or Wild-tansy (*Potentilla anserina*) : though *goose-grass* is generally used to mean hayriff or cleavers.

*Gerarde*, p. 993, 'in English, wilde Tansie, and Siluer-weed.' <sup>5</sup> See ante, *Atanasia*. *Gerarde*, p. 651, '*Athanasia* as though it were immortal : because the flores do not speedily wither.'

<sup>6</sup> *Cotgrave*, '*Tanesie*, the hearbe Tansie : *Looke Tanaise*.' <sup>7</sup> *Banifan* (which appears as *bemf*, p. 16) may be a form of the German *Rain-fahn* : though the form *bemerfan* (*ib.*) would suggest some variation, possibly *gemær-fan*. <sup>8</sup> *Sim. Jan.* '*Tallion grece est ramus arboris.*' *θαλλός*.

<sup>9</sup> That is, the *Passionarius Gariponti*. See ante, *Strangurios*. <sup>10</sup> *Palladius*, Febr. xxiv. 4,

'*Vellendi sunt talli adhuc semisicci cum semine.*' <sup>11</sup> *θλάσπι*, *Diosc.* ii. 185. <sup>12</sup> *Diosc.*

ii. 185, *θλάσπι, οἱ δὲ θλασπίδιον, . . . οἱ δὲ σύνηπι ἄγριον . . . Ρωμαῖοι σκανδουλάκιον μ . . . οἱ δὲ πέδεμ γαλλινάκεον μ . . . ἐν δδοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ τοιχῶν, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>13</sup> *θλάω, θλάσαι.* <sup>14</sup> *θαλασσύ-*

*μελι*, *Diosc.* v. 20. <sup>15</sup> See ante, *Mercurialis*.

**Tallus**<sup>1</sup>, tallosa grandix cicatrix, carnositas idem.

**Talmon**<sup>2</sup>, i. oculus. Inde **obtalmia**<sup>3</sup> et **butalmon**<sup>4</sup> et similia.

**Tapsus barbatus**<sup>5</sup> **maior** masculus, flosmus, molena<sup>6</sup>; herba luminaria idem. g<sup>e</sup>. molayne, an. catesteyl, uel feldwrt. Foliis utimur et uirida combinari possunt. Pistatus cum pane grosso tritici, postea elixatus in uino rubeo et emplastratus circa manus ab intrante, domo eius inimicus exiet. Cum sulphure et aliis dissolutiuis ualet contra scrofulas.

**Tapsia**<sup>7</sup>, herba trutannorum idem. Tapsia dicta est eo quod primo in tapso insula inuenta est. Frutex est similis ferule, folia similia maratro habens et hastas tenues. Flos est illi mellinus uel niger, semen latum simile ferule sed minus, radix alba et maior, corium habens grossum. Inflat<sup>8</sup> . . . . terentis eam.

**Tapsia** nos inflat sed nos alcanna colorat.

**Tartarum**<sup>9</sup>, i. fex uini, tam albi quam rubei, doleo<sup>10</sup> coherens, et alio nomine dicitur petra uini.

**Traulus**<sup>11</sup>, i. balbutiens, qui non potest adplenum formare uocem, uel qui corrumpunt hanc literam R. quod fit propter grossitudinem lingue, cum nequit linguam duplicare et eius summitate fortiter uibret ad palatum.

**Tragimata**<sup>12</sup> sunt fructus dulces habentes dures nucleos<sup>13</sup> ut uue uel nuces, uel duras testas ut amigdalus.

**Tragagantium**<sup>14</sup> est radix lata et lignosa, uirgas habens breues et fortes et super terram declinantes, in quibus uirgis folia sunt plurima et minuta que circa se spinas minutias et subcelatas habent, que spine sunt albe et fortes. Radix<sup>15</sup> eius que in sole coagulatur, draga-

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Tilos*, liber de doc. greca, callum, callositas, dura caro.’ Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Tilos* est callosa et grandis cicatrix, dura caro, callositas, callum, ut in Alexandro de oculis.’ Perhaps τύλος.

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, ‘*Talmon*, id est oculus, inde butalmos et obtalmia, talmos idem.’ ὀφθαλμός. <sup>3</sup> ὀφθαλμία.

Verbascum Thapsus. See ante, Barbastus, Flosmus, and Herba luminaria. <sup>4</sup> Βούφθαλμον. <sup>5</sup> That is, *Mullein*. Cotgrave, ‘*Moulaine*, Mullein, Woll-blad, Long-wort, Hares-beard, Hig-taper, Torches.’ <sup>6</sup> *Molena*.

Diosc. iv. 154, θαψία ἀνέμασται μὲν ἀπὸ τοῦ δοκεῖν πρῶτον εὑρῆσθαι ἐν Θάψῳ τῇ νήσῳ, κ. τ. λ. See ante, Herba trutannorum.

<sup>7</sup> Read *inflat faciem*. Bart. p. 41, ‘*Tapsia* enim inflat vultum terentis.’ Diosc. iv. 154, ἐποιεῖ γὰρ ἵσχυρῶς τὸ πρόσωπον.

<sup>8</sup> So Bart. p. 41. Sim. Jan. ‘*Tartar*, arabice tartarum, quod e vino in lateribus vegetis generatur.’

<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> Read *dolio*. <sup>11</sup> *τραυλός*. Sim. Jan. ‘*Traulus* dicitur qui deficit in proferendo r. elementum.’

<sup>12</sup> *τραγήματα*. Sim. Jan. ‘*Tragimata*, liber de doc. greca, escaria apud Alex. sunt ea quae comeduntur in secundis mensis ut fructus maxime habentes testas velut nuces et avelane et similes.’

<sup>13</sup> Read *duros nucleos*. <sup>14</sup> *τραγάκανθα* ρίζα ἐστὶ πλατεῖα, κ. τ. λ. <sup>15</sup> Ib. ἐστι

δὲ ἡ τραγάκανθα δάκρυνος τῆς ρίζης.

gantum appellatur. Uirtus<sup>1</sup> est similis gummi et peremplastica.

**Tragos**<sup>2</sup> uel **targos** interpretatur hyrcus. Inde **tragodia**<sup>3</sup>.

**Tragus**<sup>4</sup> aut **scorpius** aut **traganon** nascitur locis maritimis. Frutex est super terram, longitudinem palme unius habens et digitu unius et amplius, haste sunt illi sine foliis, in quibus in summitate habet uelut acina minuta et rufa sicut triticum, acuta multum, in gustu stiptica; semen eius cum uino bibitum fluxum matricis et uentris abstinet.

**Trasiguli**<sup>5</sup>, i. argilla.

**Tragoriganus**<sup>6</sup> frutex similis serpillo agresti foliis et uirgis, et glutinosa uehementer, atque uirtute porior<sup>7</sup>. Est alterum genus minora habens folia et semen quod marubium ab aliquibus dicitur, folia sunt similia

sansuco; uirtus est ei calida et diuretica; uentrem mollit.

**Taurocolla**<sup>8</sup>, fel taurinus idem.

**Taurocolla**<sup>9</sup>, quam multi oxicolla dicunt, melior est radaica que maxime ex rasura corii fit. Eligenda est lucida et limpida, nigra inutilis est. Cum acetato soluta zernas<sup>10</sup> limpidas lepras<sup>11</sup> emendat.

**Tamnatica**<sup>12</sup>, i. sanguis de uulnere.

**Taxus** arbor est<sup>13</sup> similis palme et foliis et altitudine. Nascitur in Italia et hispania et Campania. In Italia uero semine eius galline impinguantur, unde si hoc gustauerit uentris solutionem patitur.

Item **taxus**<sup>14</sup> animal est. gall. baussan<sup>15</sup>, an. Brok<sup>16</sup>.

**Terebentina** est quedam gumma terebinthi arboris de qua sophisticatur balsamus uel balsamum.

**Terebinthi**<sup>17</sup> folia et semen et corium

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 22, δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει δυοῖς κόρμαι παρεμπλαστικήν. <sup>2</sup> τράγος. <sup>3</sup> τραγῳδία.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. iv. 51, τράγος, οἱ δὲ σκορπίοι, οἱ δὲ τράγανος, κ. τ. λ. <sup>5</sup> Read *Terra figuli*. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 32, τραγορίγανος θαυμίσκος ἐστίν, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>7</sup> Read *potior*. <sup>8</sup> τάύρου χολή, Diosc. i. 96, κ. τ. λ., κόλλα, ἥν ἔνιοι ἔντειοι καλοῦσι ἡ ταυρόκολλαν, καλλίστη ἐστὶν ἡ ροδανή, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>10</sup> See post, Zerna.

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 91, λειχῆνας καὶ λέπρας τὰς ἐπιπολαῖνος

ἀφιστάνειν. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxix, 'Traumaticum medicamen est sanans uulnera.' τραυ- ματικά.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iv. 80, δένδρον ἐστὶ παραπλήσιον ἐλάτῃ τοῖς φύλλοις καὶ μεγέθει, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>14</sup> *Taxus*, a badger: compare the Italian *tasso* and the German *Dachs*. Cotgrave, 'Taisson a Gray, Brocke, Badger, Bauson.' <sup>15</sup> Prompt. Parv. p. 27, 'Bawstone; or bawsone, or a gray (baunsey or bauston, best), *Taxus, melota* :' with the note 'see Boucher's Glossary.' ('A glossary of archaic and provincial words: Parts I and II,' (all published,) by Jonathan Boucher, Lond. 1832, 1833, 4to. Bailey, 'Bawsin, a Badger.' The word seems to mean *dappled*, *piebald* (pie-balled), or *spotted with white*: cf. It. *balzano*, French *balzan* and *balzane* (Cotgrave); *baucent*, *baussant*, &c. (Godefroy, Dict. de l'Anc. Langue Française). See Du Cange, *Balzanus* and *Baucens*. See also Diez, *balza*. <sup>16</sup> Our *Brock*. <sup>17</sup> Diosc. i. 91, τέρμανθος . . . τὰ φύλλα καὶ ὁ καρπὸς καὶ ὁ φλοιὸς στυπτιπὲ θντα ἀρμόζει πρὸς ἄ καὶ ἡ σχῖνος.

stiptica sunt et colliguntur sicut squinum. Semen eius cacostomachum est et calidum et diureticum. Eius resina eligenda est alba et limpida.

**Telamanee**<sup>1</sup> uirtutem habet consolidandi, alio nomine dicitur apium barbatum<sup>2</sup>.

**Tetrahith**<sup>3</sup> uel **tetrahicus**, i. herba iudaica, et est frenum<sup>4</sup> pcussis.

**Tetras**<sup>5</sup>, i. quatuor. Inde **tetraceus**<sup>6</sup>, i. febris quartana, et **tetrafarmacon**<sup>7</sup>, i. multa similia.

**Tetrapton**<sup>8</sup>, i. sanabile.

**Tegistis**<sup>9</sup>, i. fragmenta fronorum.

**Tenigia**<sup>10</sup>, i. pannus oculorum.

**Theos**<sup>11</sup>, i. deus. Inde **Theodoricon**<sup>12</sup>, i. donum . . . . . uel **Theodolus**<sup>13</sup>, i. deo datus, et **Theophilus**<sup>14</sup> et **trachea**<sup>15</sup> arteria.

**Theosos**<sup>16</sup>, i. rotundum. Inde **trocissi**<sup>17</sup> eo quod rotundam habent formam.

**Thesapium**<sup>18</sup>, i. cenapium album.

**Terme**<sup>19</sup> locus est calidus. Inde **termantica**<sup>20</sup>, i. calida.

**Terra sigillata**<sup>21</sup>, calx est odorifera.

**Terra de Alexandria** et de Egypto spleneticos iuuat.

**Terra**<sup>22</sup> omnis desiccatuam habet uirtutem et frigidam et peremplastica quando pura adhibitur.

**Testiculus muris** folia habet ualde parua. ang. museballok.

**Tessara**<sup>23</sup> interpretatur quatuor. Inde **tiriaca diatasseron**<sup>24</sup> quod fit de iii speciebus tantum.

**Testudinis terranee** abscide capud et pedes et reliqua coque in caldaria quoisque possint ossa a carne separari, et sit ossibus et interraneis abiectis, carnem conde cum pipere, cinomomo, spica, butiro aut oleo, aut pinguedine ursino, et da ad manducandum nescienti infirmo, et post cooperi illum ut sudet, et da aquam ubi cocta

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. ‘*Tela aranee . . . . virtutem habet constringendi et consolidandi.*’

<sup>2</sup> Possibly a corruption of *Tapsus barbassus*, which is the next chapter which follows in Platearius.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Herba judaica. <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 317, ‘frenum tarsiæ.’ <sup>5</sup> Sim.

Jan. ‘*Terra*, g. i. quatuor sicut tesara, inde tetratus i quartana febris.’ *τέτταρα, τέσσαρα.*

<sup>6</sup> *τετρατάος.* <sup>7</sup> *τετραφάρμακον.* <sup>8</sup> Apparently *θεραπευτόν*. <sup>9</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit.

iii. 317, ‘*Tegistis*, id est fragmenta frondium.’ <sup>10</sup> Ib. ‘*Tenigia* (var. *tenigina*) id est pannus oculorum.’ Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, ‘*Terigia, terugia, oculi pterigia*, i. unguila oculi.’ *πτερύγιον.*

<sup>11</sup> *Θέος.* <sup>12</sup> Read ‘Theodoricon, i. donum diuinum.’ *θεοδώρητον* and *θεόδοτον* are names of remedies in Alex. Trallianus. <sup>13</sup> *θεόδοτος.* <sup>14</sup> *θεόφιλος.* <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘*Trachea arteria* est via hanelitus.’ Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, ‘*Trachea arteria, Oriba*. i. principalis arteria quam rustici gargalionem dicunt.’ <sup>16</sup> *τροχός.* Bart. p. 42, ‘*Trocus enim interpretatur rotundus.*’

<sup>17</sup> *τροχίσκος.* <sup>18</sup> *θλάσπη.* See ante, Thalapsium. <sup>19</sup> *θέρμαι.* <sup>20</sup> *θερματικά.* <sup>21</sup> See

ante, Lempnias. <sup>22</sup> Diosc. v. 169, *γῆ πᾶσα . . . δύναμιν ἔχει ψύχουσαν καὶ παρεμπλάσσονσαν.*

<sup>23</sup> *τέσσαρα.* See ante, Tetras. Bart. p. 42, ‘*Tessarum interpretatur quatuor, &c.*’ <sup>24</sup> *θηριακὴ διὰ τεσσάρων.* See ante, Quadrimeron.

est caro, et fomenta eum, et sanabitur.

Item, sanguis testudinis lepram curat inunctus.

**Testudo nemoris** ualet in omni specie etice, modo superius dicto preparatus. *Testudo*, ge. tortouse.

**Titimallis**<sup>1</sup> vii sunt species, tribus utimur tantum, s. anabulla<sup>2</sup>, esula<sup>3</sup> et cathaputia<sup>4</sup>, vz. anabulle cortice, radicis esule, semine cathaputie. Et dicitur titimallus a *tyan*<sup>5</sup> quod est sol et *mallon*<sup>6</sup> quod interpretatur coma, quia omnis species titimalli uerit comas suas ad solem. Titimallus, uerucaria<sup>7</sup>, anabulla idem. ge. ueroyne, an. wertewert.

**Timiama**<sup>8</sup>, i. cozimbrum uel fex ladani, confita idem. gallice fraunc ensens<sup>9</sup>.

**Tisana**<sup>10</sup> uel *tipsana*, i. succus ordei. Inde **massa tipsanaria**.

**Tirus**<sup>11</sup> est serpens. Inde *tyriaca*<sup>12</sup> et *trocissi*.

**Tinea**<sup>13</sup> est nomen equiuocum ad uer-

mem et scabiem que fit in capite, uel **tinata** est equiuocum ad uene- num et ad scabiem capitis.

**Tipus**<sup>14</sup> est figura uel forma, unde illa quatuor febrium sinthomata, s. frigus, tremor, horripilatio et rigor, dicuntur tiipi, quasi sul. figura, quia sub specie frigoris celant caliditatem. Inde . . . . . dicuntur febrice **tipice**<sup>15</sup>, s. interollate i. figu . . . .<sup>16</sup> et multa similia, unum enim promittunt et aliud soluunt.

**Timelia**<sup>17</sup> aut **camelea** frutex est uirgas habens formosas omnibus notas. Nascitur in locis asperis cum uirgis plurimis, omnibus in longitudine cubiti unius. Semen acceptum coleram et flegma deponit.

**Timopsalmo**<sup>18</sup> antiqui utebantur pro lassitudine stomachi, miscentes aque calide<sup>19</sup> calathos *μιορ*, i. mensuram continens unum tractum cum timopsalmo.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 162, *τιθυμάλων εῖδη ζ'*. Possibly this passage may afford a clue as to the source of some of these glosses. The passage is quoted in Bart. p. 42, and also in Vincent of Beauvais, ix. (x.) 151, as being 'ex sinonomis.' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Anabulla. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Esula.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Catapucia. <sup>5</sup> Read *Tirav*, used for the Sun-god. Jahn (Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie), vol. 13, p. 382, 1847, 'Tiran, sol.' <sup>6</sup> μαλλός. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Anabulla minor.

<sup>8</sup> *θυμίαμα*. Sim. Jan. 'Timiama grece est omnis confessio odorifera ad fumigandum facta quod medici moderni cozumbro appropriaverunt quod est fex storacis liquidæ.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Thus album, i. olibanum, franke ensens.' <sup>10</sup> πτισάνη. <sup>11</sup> θήρ. <sup>12</sup> θηριακή (sc. ἀντίδοτος).

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Tinea nomen est equiuocum ad vermem et ad scabiem capitis.' <sup>14</sup> τύπος.

<sup>15</sup> τυπικοί (πυρετοί). Bart. p. 42, 'Tipice febre, i. interollatæ.'

<sup>16</sup> Read *figuratæ*. <sup>17</sup> Diosc. iv. 170, *θυμέλεια, οἱ δὲ χαμέλαιαν.* <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Timopsalmo, g. confessio katartika quæ cum thimo fit, apud Dy.' *θυμοξάλμη*, Diosc. v. 24. <sup>19</sup> Ib. κατὰ τρεῖς ἡ τέσσαρας κνάθος πρὸς ὑδωρ θερμὸν κερανύντες.

**Timus**<sup>1</sup> frutex est habens folia angusta pusilla et oblonga, in summo capitella in specie formicarum in se implicita, est enim humilis et ramosa. Flos est illi purpureus. Nascitur locis saxosis et asperis, uires habet acres et calefactorias, paululum strinquentes.

**Tybappari**<sup>2</sup> uel **tybapirum**, i. sulphur uiuum.

**Tyolen** uel **tyolon** interpretatur rubicundus, inde **sputum tyolon**<sup>3</sup>.

**Tyno**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur liquor. Inde **ptisis**<sup>5</sup> et somniticus<sup>6</sup> et somnites et ascinteticus et similia.

**Tygon**<sup>7</sup>, i. serum gutturis.

**Tymo**<sup>8</sup>, i. tendo. Inde **thenasmon**<sup>9</sup>, i. passio in testomi<sup>10</sup> inferioris in quo fit uehemens uoluntas egerendi et nihil agere.

**Tyriasis**<sup>11</sup>, i. depilacio uel decapillacio capitis et est species lepre.

**Tysis** dicitur, quando species oculi qui mosis dicitur exit.

**Tyrium**, i. rubeis. **Tylino**<sup>12</sup>, i. oleum de senigreco.

**Tisterile**<sup>13</sup>, i. chimolea, quedam terra. an. cley<sup>14</sup>.

**Tymbra**<sup>15</sup> uel **timbria**, serpillum idem. g.e. timbre, an. brotherwrt.

**Tyntus**<sup>16</sup> est nomen enomoptoton.

**Trifolii**<sup>17</sup> sunt iiior genera, primum habet florem subalbidum, secundum florem subrubeum, cuius flos uocatur mellilotum, tertium habet florem croceum et uocatur dens equinus et crescit in pratis. an. honisoucles<sup>18</sup>.

**Trifolium siluestre**, alleluia<sup>19</sup>, panis cuculi idem. an. wodesoour.

**Trifolium** quando simpliciter ponitur, an. dicitur cleure<sup>20</sup>.

**Trifolium acutum**<sup>21</sup>, an. wildetare uel tintare.

**Trisogus**<sup>22</sup>, camedreos, polion, cerfulla minor uel quercula minor uel germandria minor idem.

**Trigonus**<sup>23</sup>, i. trigonia, trigonum, turtur idem. Piscis est, an. turbut<sup>24</sup>.

**Tribulus**, cardus fullonum idem.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 38, θύμος . . . θαυμίσικιν φρυγανοειδές, φυλλαρίος πολλοῖς, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> θεῖον ἄπυρον, Diosc. v. 123. See ante, Canibapirum. <sup>3</sup> πτύελον. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii. ‘Tino id est liquor.’

<sup>5</sup> τῆξις. <sup>6</sup> συντηκτικός, συντηκτός, ἀσυντηκτικός. <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Trigon, g. turtur.’ See App. ‘Trigon,’ i. serum gutturus. <sup>8</sup> τέινω. <sup>9</sup> τεινεσμός. <sup>10</sup> Read *in parte stomachi*.

<sup>11</sup> πτυρίσις. See ante, Putriasis. <sup>12</sup> τήλιον, Diosc. i. 57. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Chimolea.

<sup>14</sup> Our clay. <sup>15</sup> θιμβρά, Diosc. iii. 39. See ante, Calamiten. <sup>16</sup> Read ‘Tinitus est nomen onomatopeeon.’ <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Trifolium, Dy. de ipso tria facit ca. unum sub hoc nomine, alia duo in l. littera sub hoc nomine lothos.’

<sup>18</sup> Gerarde, p. 1187, ‘Medow Trefoile is called in Latin *Trifolium pratense*: . . . in English, Common Trefoile . . . of some, Suckles, Hony-suckles, and Cocks-heads.’ <sup>19</sup> See ante, Alleluia. <sup>20</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, ‘*Calta vel trifillon*, clæfæ.’ Clover. Gerarde, p. 1188, ‘in English it is called Clauer Gentle.’ <sup>21</sup> See ante, Dens equinus; and post, Viciola. <sup>22</sup> See ante, Camedreos. <sup>23</sup> τρυγάνων. See ante, Tygon.

<sup>21</sup> Our turbot.

**Tricotrino -nas**<sup>1</sup>, i. cribello -las.

**Triferon**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur iuuenile, siue delicatum. Inde **trifera**<sup>3</sup> sara . . [ca et collirium triferon] ut in Alexandro; medicina est, [ualet contra] calefactionem epatis.

**Tribuli**<sup>4</sup> sunt duo genera, s. siccus et humidus. Siccus uero folia habet similia angrane<sup>5</sup>, sed tenuiora. Haste sunt illi longe et tenere et porrecte in quibus spine nascuntur. Nascitur locis fluuialibus et desertis. Humidus uero qui dicitur, in fluminibus nascitur, cuius coma super aquam extenditur, cuius folia supernatant et spinas colant<sup>6</sup>. Semini ambobus uirtus est frigida et stipitica et desiccatua. gall. et an. tesle<sup>7</sup>.

**Triticum**<sup>8</sup> est utile complexioni humanae recens et rufum; crudum masticatum et impositum cum saliuia hominis ieiuni, curat morsum rabidi canis.

**Toriaca**<sup>9</sup>, i. tiriaca, uel rusticorum allium.

**Thophus**<sup>10</sup> lapis est lenis et spongiosus uel qui fit de terra et coquitur in fornace.

**Tonotiron**<sup>11</sup>, i. coroboratum. Inde **athonia**<sup>12</sup>, i. debilitas.

**Tomos**<sup>13</sup>, i. diuisio. Inde **anathoma**<sup>14</sup>, i. recta diuisio et **atthomus**<sup>15</sup> et similia. **Atthomus** dicitur ab a quod est sine et thomas diuisio quia propter sui paruitatem diuidi non potest. g.e. . . . . an. motes in þe sunne biem<sup>16</sup>.

**Termentilla**<sup>17</sup> est herba similis pentafilon. Sed tormentilla<sup>18</sup> habet pilos, alio non florem habet croceum ad modum crucis. Cura est cum lacte destemperata, diuretica sedat. gall. et an. tormentille<sup>19</sup>.

**Tomenti cortex** et folia et fructus ali- quid in se habent stipticum, et calefacit nimis et desiccat, et humectat mediocriter et plus fructus eius quia dyaffereticus est et spleneticos iuuat.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘*Triconiso -nisa*, i. cribello, cribellas.’ MS. Ashm. 1470, ‘*Tricocino, tricocinas*, i. cribello, cribellas.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 318, ‘*Tricocino -nas*, id est cribello -las.’ Du Cange, ‘*Tricocinare*, scribrare seu cribrare.’ Gariopontus (Basle, 1531), v. 41, ‘miliu farinam tricocinabis.’ See Reinesius, Variae Lectiones, 1540, p. 531. The gloss must have arisen from κοσκινίω, cribello:—then possibly *cosciniso* may have become confused with some gloss explaining θρίξ, such as *tricos*, *trici*: finally producing the barbarism *triconiso*.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘*Triconiso -nisa*, i. cribello, cribellas.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 318, ‘inde trifera saracenica et collirium triferonis ut in Alexandro.’

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. ii. 107, πυροὶ πρὸς ὑγείας χρῆσιν ἀριστοὶ οἱ πρόσφατοι, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. iv. 15, τριβόλου δισσὸν μὲν εἶδος, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>5</sup> ἀρδράχνη.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. delxxviii, ‘*Tofus lapis est levis, &c.*’ Tufa.

<sup>7</sup> Read *celant*.

<sup>8</sup> Our *teasle*.

<sup>9</sup> θηριακή. See ante,

Allium domesticum.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. delxxviii, ‘*Tofus lapis est levis, &c.*’ Tufa.

<sup>11</sup> τονωτικόν.

<sup>12</sup> ἀτροία.

<sup>13</sup> τύμος.

<sup>14</sup> ἀγαθομή.

<sup>15</sup> ἄτομος.

<sup>16</sup> Cotgrave,

‘a moate in the sunne, atome, tiles.’

<sup>17</sup> Gerard, p. 992, ‘It is called of the later Herbarists *Tomentilla*, . . . most take it to be *Chrysogonon* whereof *Dioscorides* hath made a briefe description.’

<sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘*Tomentilla pilos, pentafilon non habet ullos.*’

<sup>19</sup> Gerard, p. 992, ‘in English, Setfoile and *Tomentill*.’

**Toreculor**<sup>1</sup>, pressorium, pressum idem.  
g. pressour<sup>2</sup>.

**Toxilla**, mamilla idem. g. mamele<sup>3</sup>, an.  
tete<sup>4</sup>.

**Trocissi**<sup>5</sup>, i. rotunda confectio. **Trocissi**  
diani sunt de uiolis et aliis [specie-  
bus]. Trocisscus et [iam pondus]  
unius dragme. Dragma habet pon-  
dus trium scrupulorum, scrupulus  
habet pondus xx granorum, [fr. terna  
quater qū] scrupuli pro pondere  
pone, In dragmam scrupulus surgit  
ter multiplicatus<sup>6</sup>.

**Trombus**<sup>7</sup>, i. globus. Inde **trombo-**  
sus, i. globosus sanguis.

**Tropus**<sup>8</sup> uel **tropos** nodus, sed **topus**  
uel **topos**<sup>9</sup> locus. Inde **topicā**  
remedia, i. localia remedia, et liber  
topicorum et similia.

**Trogabo**<sup>10</sup>, i. agaricus.

**Troxima**<sup>11</sup>, endiuia idem. g. et angl.  
endyeu.

**Turinge**<sup>12</sup>, mellissa idem.

**Tuberniculi**<sup>13</sup>, i. minuta apostemata.

**Turiones**<sup>14</sup> uitis sunt summitates uitis  
que et capreoli dicuntur. gall.  
turiouns.

**Turdus** avis est. g. mauuys<sup>15</sup>, an.  
throstle<sup>16</sup>.

**Turbith**<sup>17</sup> radix est, herbe similis est  
trifolio et est perforata.

**Tunica colubri** in uino cocta dolori  
dentium medetur, adiutorium est  
oculorum maxime tunica uipere.

**Tunnius**<sup>18</sup> salsus si commestus pluri-  
mum fuerit morsibus uipere re-  
sistit.

**Thus**<sup>19</sup> lacrimum est arboris que li-  
banus grece dicitur, quod autem  
de arabia fertur candidum est,  
quod autem de India subrusum,  
sed utrumque masculum dicitur.  
Est autem tertium minutum ualde  
et rufum, de quo mannis<sup>20</sup> fieri  
dicitur. Est optimum thus quod  
masculum dicitur, subrusum et ob-

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. ‘*Torcular*, pressorium, perlum (*read prelum*) idem.’

<sup>2</sup> Cotgrave,

‘*Pressoir*, a presse or pressor (wherewith the iuyce of things is out-squeezezd.)’

<sup>3</sup> Ib. ‘*Mam-*

*melle*, a dug, breast, pap; udder.’ ‘*Mammelon*, the niple, or teat of a dug.’

<sup>4</sup> Teat.

<sup>5</sup> τροχίστος. <sup>6</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. i. 482,

‘Grana quater quinque scrupuli pro pondere sume,

In drachmam scrupulus surgit ter multiplicatus.’

<sup>7</sup> θρόμβος. Bart. p. 42, ‘*Trumbus*, i. globus.’ θρομβοειδής. <sup>8</sup> Read τρόπος, modus. <sup>9</sup> τόπος.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Agaricus. <sup>11</sup> τρύγμα. See ante, Scariola. <sup>12</sup> See ante, Currugula and

Mellissa. <sup>13</sup> *Tubercula*. <sup>14</sup> Cass. Felix (ed. Rose, c. 48), ‘Summitates rubi quas vulgo turiones vocant.’ <sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Mauis*, a mauis; a Throstle, or thrush.’ <sup>16</sup> Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wücker), i. 596, ‘*Merula*, an<sup>co</sup>. a throstel.’ <sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 1031, ‘The French Physitians haue accepted the root of *Thapsia* for a kinde of Turbith, calling it *Turpetum Cineritium*.’ Ib. p. 415, ‘*Turbith alexandrinum officinarum*, *Turpetum*, or *Turbith* of the shops.’

‘It is called of the Arabians, Persians, and Turks, *Turbith* . . . I thinke assuredly that the root of Scammonie of Antioch is the true and undoubted Turbith.’ <sup>18</sup> θύννος. <sup>19</sup> Diosc. i. 81, λίβανος γεννᾶται μὲν ἐν Ἀραβίᾳ . . . πρωτεύει δὲ ὁ ἄρρην . . . ὁ δὲ ἴνδικὸς ὑπόκιρρος.

Ib. 83, μάννα δὲ λιβάνου ὀνόματό ἔστιν ἡ λευκὴ καὶ καθαρά, ἔγχονδρος.

rotundum et pingue uel subalbidum, accenditur odorem suauem copiose emittens, uires habet calefacientes multum et desiccantes, mediocriter cum modice stiptica qualitate.

**Valeriana**<sup>1</sup>, amantilla, martura uel marturella, benedicta, seu idem. g. et angl. ualeriane.

**Vapa**<sup>2</sup> est uinum uile uel debile per euaporationem debilitatum.

**Varix**<sup>3</sup>, hoc nomen competit duabus uenis in duobus locis positis, s. illeus uene que appetat in fronte media et illi appetat in poplite et inde dicitur varicosus.

**Vapirum**<sup>4</sup>, unde carta fit Alexandrina, utilis est, cineres autem eius uulnera oris et totius corporis limpident.

**Valdemonia**<sup>5</sup> uel baldemonia similis est silphio, [silphion] ita aloe crescit, radicibus utimur. g. et an. balde moyne.

**Varicula** quedam herba est.

**Van** grossum habet stipitem, folia multa et oblonga.

**Vetonica**<sup>6</sup> uel betonica idem. g. et an. Betoyne.

**Vetonicon** folia habet similia edere sex uel amplius, sed paulo maiora, sponsa super terram, et desuper alba angulosa et uiridia, cum uirgis duarum palmarum. Flos est illi uiridis et in uere maxime nascitur. Hasta eius uiridis est ut uix uideri possit. Nascitur locis aquosis. Folia eius, melle addito, ignem sacrum extingunt et tumoribus omnibus medentur.

**Veche**<sup>7</sup> quam equi comedunt. g<sup>e</sup>. uesces<sup>8</sup>.

**Viciola**, angl. tintara<sup>9</sup>.

**Vitera**, ualeriana, amantilla idem.

**Vellatrum**<sup>10</sup>, elleborus albus idem. an. clofthoun<sup>11</sup>.

**Venti maior**<sup>12</sup>, anagalla, uel anagalum, simpitum, consolida maior idem. g. et an. counfirie.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Amantilla.

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Vappa* vinum vile quod perdidit vigorem, cuius vis evaporavit.’ Bart. p. 42, ‘*Vappa* est vinum vile debilitatum per evaporationem.’<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘*Varix* est vena grossa quae appetat in poplite, inde varicosus.’<sup>4</sup> Diosc. i. 115, πάπυρος . . . ἀφ' ἦς δὲ χάρτης κατασκενάζεται.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Baldemonia.<sup>6</sup> See ante, Betonica.<sup>7</sup> App. ‘*Veche*, i. vitreola quam equi comedunt.’<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Vesces*, i. fecches vel mouspese, orobus idem.’ See ante, Erbus and Orobos.

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Dens equinus and Trifolium acutum.<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Veratrum* est elleborus.’<sup>11</sup> E. P. N.

p. 1, ‘*Scelerata*, pis cluf-þung.’ Ib. p. 26, ‘*Batrachium*, cluf-þung;’ but that should probably be *cluf-wyrt*: see ib. pp. 1, 28. Gerarde, Supplement, ‘*Clouetongue*, Ellebor. niger.’ Hence *cloffing*: see Halliwell’s Dict. ‘*Cloffing*, the plant hellebore.’ *Thung* seems to mean *poison*: cf. E. P. N. p. 20, ‘*Coxa*, þung;’ p. 30, ‘*Toxa*, þung;’ p. 15, ‘*Aconita*, þung;’ p. 27, ‘*Aconitum*, þung.’ Wright’s Vocabularies (ed. Wüllcker), p. 451, ‘*Mandragina*, þung.’<sup>12</sup> See ante, Consolida maior, and App. Venti maior.

**Venti media**<sup>1</sup>, bugla idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et an.  
bugle.

**Venti minor**<sup>2</sup>, consolidata minor idem.  
an. Bonwrt, a. dayesegh.

**Venter apis**<sup>3</sup>, millefolium, centifolium,  
supercilium ueneris idem. an.  
nosebleds.

**Ierobotonon**<sup>4</sup>, bona herba ueneris  
idem. g. uerueyne, an. fleghevrt.  
Eius succus cum lacte temperatus  
interficit mures.

**Vermicularis maior**<sup>5</sup>, tetroseliō idem.  
g. tatesoriz<sup>6</sup>, ang. andrede uel  
musedode<sup>7</sup>.

**Vermicularis minor**<sup>8</sup> similis est ei,  
crassula minor idem. Est eius-  
dem uirtutis cuius umbilicus ue-  
neris.

**Verrucaria**<sup>9</sup>, anabulla, titimallus idem.  
g. ueroyne, an. wertewrt.

**Vertebrum**<sup>10</sup>, i. os rotundum anche,  
dictum a uertendo, et uertitur in  
osse concavo.

**Vertebellum**<sup>11</sup> est instrumentum car-  
pentiariorum, s. terebellum, et simili  
instrumento utuntur in quibusdam  
operibus suis sirurgici.

**Vitriola**<sup>12</sup>, uaccinium, uiola idem. g.  
violette, an. heselwr[t].

**Viticella**<sup>13</sup>, bronia, t[*c*]ana idem;  
radice utimur. an wildenepr.

**Vicetoxicus**<sup>14</sup> folia habet integra pa-  
rum oblonga, et est [herba] et ualet  
contra toxicum, dicitur autem toxi-  
cum quodlibet forte uenenum.

**Vitriolum**<sup>15</sup>, attramentum, calcantum

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Bugla, and App. Venti media.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Consolida minor, and App. Venti minor.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Millefolium maius and Miriofillos. The gloss *venter apis* belongs to *meliophyllum* rather than to *millefolium*, and may have arisen out of some confusion of *apiastrum*. Sec Diosc. iii. 108, 'Ρωμαῖοι ἀπιάστρουν. See App. Miliophali.'

que grece gierobotanum dicitor.' See ante, Gerabotonom and Bana herba ueneris. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 320, 'Verbena, verebona, herba ueneris, ierabotonon vel pistreon idem.' From which it would appear that *herba ueneris* is the correct name, but that *bona herba ueneris* has arisen from a corruption of *verbena*.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Crassula minor, for which *tetroseliō* may possibly be a corruption. See also App. Vermicularis maior.

will consequently be mouse-head. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Vermicularis, i. crassula minor, ejusdem virtutis est cum umbilico ueneris.'

<sup>6</sup> Read tête-de-souris. <sup>7</sup> Musedode

Anabulla minor. <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Vertebrum est os rotundum hanchæ, et dicitur a vertendo

quia vertitur in osc concavo.'

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Dianicalabon. Bart. p. 43, 'Vertebellum instrumentum est carpentiariorum i. terebellum et simili instrumento in quibusdam operibus

utuntur cyrurgici.'

<sup>12</sup> Gerard, p. 852, 'The Violet is called in Greeke Ιον . . . (which some think to be derived from Io), and thereupon it is thought that the Latines also called it *Viola*, as though they should say *Vitula*, by blotting out the letter *t*. *Servins* reporteth, that for the same cause the Latines also name it *Vaccinium*, alledging the place of Virgil in his Bucolicks; *Alba ligustra cadunt, vaccinia nigra leguntur.*'

<sup>13</sup> See ante, Bronia. <sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Vincetoxicum quod antifarmacum dicitur, planta quæ multa juxta elleborum nigrum invenitur quare putatur sibi contraria.' Bart. p. 43, 'Vicetoxicum herba est quæ ualet contra toxicum, dicitur autem toxicum omne forte venenum.' See ante, Anthora.

<sup>15</sup> See ante, Attramentum.



cino intelligitur. g<sup>e</sup>. wy de chene<sup>1</sup>,  
a. mistel<sup>2</sup>.

Est et alias uiscus quo aves  
capiuntur qui de omni uisco per  
decoctionem potest fieri. g. et an.  
glyu<sup>3</sup>.

**Volubilis**<sup>4</sup>, corrigiola idem, arbores  
paruas et herbas ligat. gall. . . . .  
. . . ole, angl. berebinde.  
. . . lupi<sup>5</sup>, stringnum, solatrum,  
. . . . . balum, morella [idem].  
g. morelle, [an. nith]theschode.  
. . . . . uiridis . . . matura . . . . .  
. . . . .

matura collecta et sole siccata . . . . .  
. . . . .

. . . . . doleis seruatur eust . . . . .  
. . . . . <sup>6</sup>albugo . . . . .  
. . . . . g<sup>e</sup>. glaiol<sup>7</sup>, an. l . . . . .  
. . . . . le . . . . .

**Uranon**<sup>8</sup>, i. celest eunde dicitur urania  
. . . . .

**Usifuc**<sup>9</sup> fit teste . . . . . [s]ulph . . . . .  
potest elici sulphur uiuum et mul-  
tum ass .  
sit . . . . . urita, i. ueretrum<sup>10</sup>  
. .

**Uzifur**<sup>11</sup> uel **uzifar**, [c]inabrium, nomen  
est . . . . .

**Uulgago**<sup>12</sup>, asarabaccara, baccara, ga-  
riafila, . . . . . idem.

**Uulgago**<sup>13</sup> est crassities quedam que  
scatet a terra . . . . . dicitur  
uulgo stella que cecidit.

**Uulua**<sup>14</sup> nomen est fructus et morbi.

**Umbilicus ueneris**<sup>15</sup> coltidone . . . . .  
imcella, cimbalaria idem. an.  
penewert.

**Ungula caballina aquatica**<sup>16</sup> alba  
medicinalis est et habet florem ad  
modum lili crescentis in aquis

<sup>1</sup> MS. Sloane 282, ‘Viscus quercinus, wilde keyn, or mystelon of oke.’ Where *wilde keyn* must be for *wy de chene* (gui de chêne). <sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1351, ‘in English, Missel and Missettoe.’

E. P. N. p. 16, ‘Viscarago, mistiltan;’ ib. p. 7, ‘Ocimum, þ is mistel;’ ib. p. 31, ‘Oicum, mistel.’

<sup>3</sup> Glue. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘Volubilis, corrigiola idem.’ <sup>5</sup> Ib. ‘Uva lupina, solatrum idem, morella idem.’ Sim. Jan. ‘Uva vulpis apud arabes vocatur solatrum sed in libris antiquis de greco vocatur uva lupina ut Allex. ca. de cephalae.’ See App. Uua lupina. See ante, Morella.

<sup>6</sup> Celsus, v. 28, ‘Vitiligo . . . ejus tres species sunt . . . ἀλφος . . . μέλας . . . λεύκη.’ <sup>7</sup> See ante, Gladiolus.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘Uranicum collyrium, i. celeste collyrium.’ κολλούριον τὸ οὐράνιον, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 35. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, ‘Uzifar teste Avicenna fit de sulfure

vivo per combustionem, exinde potest eligi sulfur vivum, et multum similatur sinopide, nisi quia est durius.’ <sup>10</sup> Ib. ‘Uritra, id est, vereratum.’ οὐράνθρα. <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Uzifar sive uzufur quodcumque dicas corruptum est nam ara. zegifur dicitur et est cinabrium.’ Bart. p. 43, ‘Uzifur, i. vermillion.’ See App. Unfar.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Asarabaccara. <sup>13</sup> Read *uligo*. Bart. p. 43, ‘Uligo, i. grassities quedam quæ scatet a terra quæ vulgariter dicitur stella quæ cecidit.’ See Prompt. Parv. Ixv. note b, and p. 474, note: where it is identified with *Tremella Nostoc*.

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘Ulva, alga palustris.’ <sup>15</sup> See ante, Cimbalaria. <sup>16</sup> See ante, Nenuphar.

cuius flos uocatur nenuphar, et ualet in febribus acutis. an. ed-dokk<sup>1</sup>.

**Ungula caballina** . . . . .<sup>2</sup> uestris  
uel siluestris idem, radice utimur.  
g<sup>e</sup>. ungle de chi . al<sup>3</sup>, an. cole-  
creye<sup>4</sup> uel seldhoue<sup>5</sup>.

**Unctuosa**<sup>6</sup> folia . . . . . habet parum  
oblonga et parua, fere ut bugla.  
g<sup>e</sup>. u. . . relle<sup>7</sup>, an. selhele uel  
smerwrt.

**Urticia**<sup>8</sup> . . . . . similis est urtice  
maure sed minor. a. Dedenetole.

**Urtica greca**<sup>9</sup> menstrua prouocat et  
lapidem frangit. an. crekische-  
netche<sup>10</sup>.

**Xantos**<sup>11</sup>, i. rubeum. Inde **yroxantos**  
zimaton, i. cortex celsi.

**Xelanum**, i. assenablum.

**Xilocimianum**<sup>12</sup> usui simile cinna-  
momo sed grossius et longius et  
quodammodo linosum et brumo-  
sum, sed uires et odores fert in-  
ferius, fere tamen ad eadem sumi-  
tur et eadem prestat.

**Xilobalsamum**<sup>13</sup>, i. lignum balsami.  
Xilobalsamum utile est recens et  
tenerum et coloratum et . . . . .  
. . . . . oculis plenum spirans  
opob . . . odorem cum frangitur,  
semen . . . . . frangatur  
talem emitit . . . . .  
. . . . . gam habet longam et rufam.  
. . . . . stans . . . . . ydro-  
colliriis . . . . es oculorum pur-  
gat. . . . . igdores matricis  
mitigat. . . . . didat.  
. . . . .<sup>14</sup> fagasmon<sup>15</sup> . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> That is *water-dock*. E. P. N. p. 16, ‘*Nimphea*, ea-docca.’ Bart. p. 28, ‘*Lilium aquaticum*, an. edocke: flos ejus nenufar.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Ungula caballina* est duplex videlicet terres-  
tris quæ confert ptisicis et ethicis, et aquatica cuius flos dicitur nenufar.’ <sup>3</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Ongle*  
*cabaline*, . . . the hearbe Horse-hoofe, Colts-foot, Fole-foot, Bull-foot.’ <sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 16,  
'*Caballoodia*, vel *ungula caballi*, colt-græig.’ <sup>5</sup> See ante, Pes pulli. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 43,

‘*Unctuosa*, selfhele.’ <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, ‘*Oingtereule*, Selfe-heale, Hooke-heale, Sicklewart,  
Brunell, Prunell, Carpenters hearbe.’ *Self-hele* is used in Bart. to gloss Armoniaca (p. 11),  
Betonica major (p. 13), Oxyndrele (p. 33), and Unctuosa (p. 43). In Prof. Earle’s lists we have  
E. P. N. p. 14, ‘*Crispa*, *Victoriola*, smering-wyrt;’ and again, ib. p. 32, ‘*Viola*, simering-wyrt.’  
The names *victoriola* and *viola*, in this sense, are very puzzling. Perhaps they may have arisen  
from a corruption of *unctoriola* or *uncturella*, from which Cotgrave’s *oigntereule* has been formed.  
And this may also explain the form *oxyndrele*. <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Urtica maura* apud aliquos  
herba ficaria aliij vero scrophularia.’ Gerarde, p. 704, ‘dead Nettle.’ <sup>9</sup> MS. Sloane 282, ‘*Urtica*  
*greca*, rouge urteie, reed netel.’ Gerarde, p. 707, ‘it is called in English, Romane Nettle, Greeke  
Nettle, male nettle.’ <sup>10</sup> Here read *grekische-nettle*. <sup>11</sup> ξανθός. <sup>12</sup> ξυλῶδες

*κυνάμωμον*, Diosc. i. 13.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 44, ‘*Xilobalsamum*, i. lignum balsami.’ Diosc. i. 18,  
τὸ δὲ ἔνδον, δὲ καλέται ἔνδοντα μάρμαρον, δόκιμόν ἐστι τὸ πρόσφατον καὶ λεπτόκαρφον καὶ πυρόν.  
εὐώδες, βραχὺ πνέον ὀποβαλσάμον, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>14</sup> Supply ξιφίον, Diosc. iv. 20.

<sup>15</sup> Ib.

- . . . . . latini g . . . . .  
 . . . . ridi . . . . .  
 . . . . . . . . .  
 purpureus. Radices<sup>1</sup> sunt illi due  
 paruule et rotunde, i. super alteram  
 posita ut bulbi minoris, altera uero  
 inferior subtus tenuis est et super  
 grossior. Nascitur locis cultis;  
 medicaminibus mixta et super-  
 posita menstruis imperat, cum  
 uino bibita uentrem mollit uel  
 stimulat.
- Exilo cataracta**<sup>2</sup>, i. fructus quasi lig-  
 num cornutum uel scriptum, qui  
 etiam dicitur uaginella uel sili-  
 qua.
- Exilon**<sup>3</sup> uel **exilos**, id est lignum.  
 Inde **xilocassia**<sup>4</sup>, id est lignum  
 aloes.
- Xilum**<sup>5</sup> uel **exilo**, i. acetum.
- Xinocerata**<sup>6</sup>, id est cornua.
- Xilomirta**<sup>7</sup>, i. lignum mirre.
- Xilia**<sup>8</sup>, i. cassia.
- Xia**<sup>9</sup>, i. senicion.
- Xierda**<sup>10</sup>, i. cornix.
- Xirio**<sup>11</sup>, i. pultes ad plagam.
- Xiria**<sup>12</sup>, i. unguentaria.
- Xilenum**<sup>13</sup>, i. apium.
- Xisimbrium**<sup>14</sup>, i. balsamita. an. hors-  
 mynte.
- Xiros**<sup>15</sup>, i. porcus.
- Xiridia**<sup>16</sup>, i. gladiolus.
- Xistilla**<sup>17</sup>, i. scilla.
- Xp̄ma**<sup>18</sup> habet folia rotunda aliquantu-  
 lum spissa, unum stipitem habet et  
 paruuli rami exeuntes.
- Yamis**<sup>19</sup>, i. medicus. Inde **arciates**<sup>20</sup>,  
 i. princeps medicorum.
- Yatrophalus**, i. medens capiti.
- Yalon**<sup>21</sup>, i. uitrum. Inde **yalodes**<sup>22</sup>,  
 i. uitrei humores.
- Yatrolabro**<sup>23</sup>, i. uertibula, i. forceps  
 medicinalis, **yatron** enim medici-  
 nale interpretatur, **labros** forceps.
- Yancior**, i. aquosus sanguis.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 20, *μέτας β'. τὴν μὲν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ἑτέρας καθημένην ὥσπερ βολβίᾳ μικρά, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>2</sup> *ξυλοκεράτια.* App. ‘*Xyllotaria*, i. lignum cornutum, uel siliqua.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 320,

‘*Xilocaracta*, id est lignum scriptum, &c.’ <sup>3</sup> *ξύλον.* Bart. p. 43, ‘*Xilo* interpretatur lignum,  
 unde *xilo* aloes i. ligni aloes.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Xilo* aloes grece lignum aloes.’ <sup>4</sup> *ξυλοκασία.* Bart.  
 p. 44, ‘*Xilocassia*, i. cassia lignea.’ <sup>5</sup> Possibly *όξελαιον.* <sup>6</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 320,  
 ‘*Xilocarota*, id est cornua similia ligno.’ See ante, *Exilo cataracta.* <sup>7</sup> App. ‘*Xylomyrrha*, id est  
 lignum myrrhae.’ <sup>8</sup> App. ‘*Xilia*, i. cassia.’ <sup>9</sup> App. ‘*Xia*, i. senationes.’ *σίον*, Diosc. ii. 153.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘*Xercula*, i. cornix avis.’ <sup>11</sup> *ξήριον*, a powder for putting on wounds.  
 Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 49. <sup>12</sup> App. ‘*Xixia*, i. unguenta.’ <sup>13</sup> App. ‘*Xilinon*, i. apium.’  
 Read *σέλινον.* <sup>14</sup> App. ‘*Xisymbrium*, i. balsamita.’ Read *σισύμβριον.* <sup>15</sup> *χοῖρος.* <sup>16</sup> Pro-  
 bably *ξυρίς*, Diosc. iv. 22. <sup>17</sup> A corruption of *σκίλλα.* <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 44, ‘*Xyphora sive*  
*herba xyphofori* folia habet rotunda aliquantulum ut *pisa*.’ Gerard, p. 979, ‘of Herbe Christopher.’  
 See ante, *Herba Christofori.* <sup>19</sup> *ἰαρός.* <sup>20</sup> *ἀρχιαρός.* <sup>21</sup> *ὑαλος.* <sup>22</sup> *ὑαλοειδής.*  
 Sim. Jan. ‘*Yalodes humores*, Al. ca. de medicinis compositis.’ <sup>23</sup> See ante, *Dianicalabon.*  
 Alex. Iatrosophista, lib. i. assionum, ‘et *iatrolabon* i. vertibella, facile trahitur.’

**Ydarades**<sup>1</sup>, i. aqua speciem habens.  
**Ydrogorus**<sup>2</sup>, aquosus garus, non bonus.

**Yera**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur sacrum. Inde **yerapa**<sup>4</sup>, i. sacr . . . a . . . . . arum interpretatur, et **yeranoxeon**<sup>5</sup> ut . . . . . **yatapteran**<sup>6</sup>, i. sa . . . . et **yeralo**<sup>7</sup> . . . . sermonem ualens, i. iuuans linguam paraliticam, et **yararoha**<sup>8</sup>, i. sacer principatus, et multa similia.

**Yena**<sup>9</sup> genus est serpentis ut in Alexander.

**Yectidon**<sup>10</sup>, i. carnea tunica oculi.

**Yenlicentes** uel **lyrantes**<sup>11</sup>, i. senescentes.

**Ydea**<sup>12</sup>, i. forma, **ceron**, i. rubeum. Inde **ydeototeron**, i. rubeum, et colirium **ydroceron**<sup>13</sup> ut in Alexander de oculis.

**Ylex**<sup>14</sup> frutex est quasi genesta uel sauina sed mollior, albos facit flores.

**Yleon**<sup>15</sup>, i. diptongus, et significat reuolucionem intestinorum.

**Ymera**<sup>16</sup>, interpretatur dies. Inde febris effimera<sup>17</sup> que non durat nisi per unum diem.

**Ymenon**<sup>18</sup>, i. seipsum comedens. Inde hec **pisciomenus**<sup>19</sup> uel **yeomenus**, et est appropriatum hoc uocabulum ad significandum cancrum qui loca quibus insidet comedit, i. estiomenus.

**Yperycon**<sup>20</sup>, i. herba Sancti Johannis, scopula regia, fuga demonum, transcalamus, herba perforata idem. an. saint Joneswrt.

**Ypericon femina** similis est ypericon alii sed habet stipitem quadratum et album et latiora folia.

**Yperison**<sup>21</sup>, i. possibile.

**Yppericum**<sup>22</sup> herba est colore subrufa, folia similia ruta habens et florem tenuem flori uiole similem et semen nigrum, in for . . . . ortuli cum

<sup>1</sup> ἕδαράδης.

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Ydrogarus*. Allex. ca. de cura calide cinodoseos est aquosus garus.’ ὕδρογαρον. <sup>3</sup> ιερά, in the sense of a nostrum or remedy. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 321,

‘Yera interpretatur sacrum: inde yerapiga, id est sacrum amarum, pigra enim interpretatur amarum: et yeranoxon ut in Alexandro de epilepsia: et yerapteron, id est sacer senex: et yeralogdion, id est sacrum ad sermonem valens: et yerarchia, id est sacer principatus, et multa similia.’ See Bart. p. 44. <sup>4</sup> ιερὸν πικρά, from being based on the aloe (πικρά). <sup>5</sup> ιερὸν νόσος, the *morbus sacer*, or epilepsy. <sup>6</sup> Possibly ιερὸν πρεσβύτερον. <sup>7</sup> Perhaps *Memphitum yerologodion*, cf. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. v. 40. <sup>8</sup> ιεραρχία. <sup>9</sup> ὥανα: Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 47, χολὴν ὥανης.

<sup>10</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 321, ‘*Yenidon*, id est tunica cornea oculi.’ <sup>11</sup> Possibly ἡριγέροντος, senescens. <sup>12</sup> ίδεα. <sup>13</sup> Sec ante, *Ydrogorus*. <sup>14</sup> See ante, *Ilex*. <sup>15</sup> Perhaps ἀλιγγος.

<sup>16</sup> ἡμέρα. <sup>17</sup> πυρετὸς ἐφήμερος. <sup>18</sup> ἔσθιόμενος. <sup>19</sup> ἔρπης ἔσθιόμερος. Bart. p. 44,

‘*Yomenum* interpretatur seipsum comedens, inde erpes yomenus, i. serpens scipsum comedens, erpes enim i. serpens, et est appropriatum hoc vocabulum ad designandum cancerum quia loca quibus insidet corredit. Idem est estiomenus.’ <sup>20</sup> ὑπέρικον, Diosc. iii. 161. See ante, Herba Sancti Johannis.

<sup>21</sup> Possibly ὑπαρχον. <sup>22</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Ypericon*, Dya. herba est colore subrufa, &c.’ Diosc. iii. 161, φύλλα ἔχει πηγάνῳ ὅμοια, κ. τ. λ.

odore resinali, uires habet acriter stringentes et mintuales.

**Yreos**<sup>1</sup>, i. herba similis gladiolo, habens radicem odoriferam et florem inter album et citrinum, magis tamen album.

Yris<sup>2</sup> purpureum florem gerit,  
yreos album.

**Yre**<sup>3</sup> ulycera, i. salix. Inde dyayceos<sup>4</sup> uel dyayteos.

**Yrimon**<sup>5</sup>, i. capitis purgatiuum.

**Yrima**<sup>6</sup>, i. genus fermenti uel panis fermentatus.

**Ydicelidos**<sup>7</sup>, i. habens testiculos inflatos.

**Ydriomus**, proprium nomen trocissi.

..... dia genus gumme est.

.....<sup>8</sup> sanitas interpretatur.  
Opiata est.

.....<sup>9</sup>, storax liquida.

.....<sup>10</sup> .... ntum, urtica idem.

.....<sup>11</sup> .. lata est ....  
maior, habet florem rubeum, gall.

pimpre, ualet ad incisionem prius sanguis exeat, pympre, angl. marie goldwert, secundum quosdam, an. sikelwert uel chikemete.

**Ypia minor**<sup>12</sup>, morsus galline idem, florem habet album. g<sup>e</sup>. moroune, ang. chykemete, uersus

Ypia galline morsus minor, yphia mors est.

**Yris ylirica**<sup>13</sup> folia habet silphio<sup>14</sup> similia uel gladiolo sed maiora et uastiora et pinguiora, florem habet purpureum<sup>15</sup> ad modum azurii, radicem habet odoriferum ut supra.

**Yrixis**<sup>16</sup>, i. uene incisio.

**Yriana**<sup>17</sup>, i. lambrusca.

**Yssicia**<sup>18</sup> uel yssicum uulgari gallico sulfia.

**Yomeum**<sup>19</sup>, interpretatur seipsum corrodens.

**Ycorarea**<sup>20</sup>, i. flos agni casti.

**Ydrocopion**<sup>21</sup>, i. aquam deducens, purgans flemna.

<sup>1</sup> ἕρις, Diosc. i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Sec ante, Acorus.

<sup>3</sup> ἥτεα, Diosc. i. 135.

<sup>4</sup> διὰ ἥτεῶν.

Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 75, 'dia iteon emplastrum appones.'  
Apparently εὐχύμα. <sup>5</sup> ἔρινον. <sup>6</sup> Appa-

rently εὐχύμα. <sup>7</sup> ὑδροκηλικός. Sim. Jan. 'Hydrocelici vel ut grecus ydrokilis dicuntur qui aquam habent circa testiculos in oscum.'

<sup>8</sup> Supply Ygeia, i. e. Υγεία. See ante, Igia.

<sup>9</sup> Supply Ygia. Bart. p. 39, 'Sigie, i. storacis liquidæ.' <sup>10</sup> Supply Yerda, acantum. See ante, Ozminim.

<sup>11</sup> Supply Ypia maior. Bart. p. 25, 'Ippia major, i. pimpernella cum flore rubeo.'

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 25, 'Ippia minor, i. chickenmete.' Gerarde, p. 615, 'Chickweed or Chickenweed is called in Greek δάστινη . . . of some of the Antients it is called Hippia.' Ib. p. 617, 'The first and third is called Morsus Gallinae, Hen's bit . . . in French, Morselin and Morgeline.' Cotgrave, 'Mourron, the hearbe called Pimpernell, some also tearme Chickweed so because of the resemblance that is betweene some kinds of Chickweed and Pimpernell.'

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. i. 1, ἕρις, οἱ δὲ

ἕρις Ιλλυρική. <sup>14</sup> Read χίφιο. ξιφίω. <sup>15</sup> κνανίζοντα. <sup>16</sup> See ante, Rixis.

<sup>17</sup> See ante, Inantis and Inanantium. <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ysicia, Allex. ca. de dieta dissintericorum, &c.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 403, τὸν ἐξ αὐτῆς ἰσικὸν προσφέρεσθαι δεῖ. The Greek ἰσικὸς and ἰσικον seem to be late reproductions of the Lat. *isicum*, said to be derived from *inseco* (Macrobi. Sat. vii. 8). <sup>19</sup> See antc, Ymenum. <sup>20</sup> See post, Zuccorarium.

<sup>21</sup> ὑδραγωγόν.

**Ydrozephalos**<sup>1</sup>, i. habentem aquam in capite.

**Ydromis**, i. suauis.

**Ydor**<sup>2</sup>, i. aqua.

**Ydro**, i. uiridis.

**Ydropiper**<sup>3</sup>, quod latini piperastrum dicunt, nascitur locis humidis, cuius uirga est nodosa, in quibus nodis nascuntur folia mentastro similia sed maiora et molliora et albidiiora, gustu acerima sicut piper. Semen eius cum foliis cathaplasmis adhibita duricias et tumoras corporales spargit, liuores limpidat.

**Ypocondrium**<sup>4</sup> uel hec **ypocondria** est teneritas que est sub costis.

**Ypopias**<sup>5</sup>, i. globus sanguinis ex percussione.

**Yporea**, i. supposicio.

**Yposeta**, id est cauda equina.

**Ypopia**, i. humor.

**Ypopeya**, i. liuor palpebrarum ut in Oribasio et dicitur ab **ypos** quod est sub et **ydras** quod est cola.

**Ypoquistidos**<sup>6</sup>, i. fungus qui nascitur ad pedem rose canine.

**Ypogrossos**<sup>7</sup>, frutex est mirte agresti similis, folia habens minuta, et comam spissam uel spinosam, cuius

folia [sunt] in summitate sicut lingua cum ramunclo . . . . . folia, hanc<sup>8</sup> perhibent multi collo ligat . . . . dolore . . . .

**Yposelina**<sup>9</sup>, i. fabaria.

**Yposelinum**<sup>10</sup> quod alii apium agreste vocant, siue ut latini olixatrum, melius ortino et albidius. Radix est illi grossa et mollis, folia habens obrotunda et uiridia. Nascitur locis umbrosis et humidis. Cruda et cocta comeditur sicut apium; uirtus est illius seminis talis cum uino bibitum<sup>11</sup>. Menstruis imperat, frigoribus acceptum medetur, et perunctum stranguriis utilis est.

**Yponsis**, i. effusio humorum extra pupillam densatorum.

**Yppomaratum**<sup>12</sup>, siue ut alii maratum agrion, uel ut latini feniculum rusticum, radicem habet moderatam et semen ut caricos<sup>13</sup>, urinam mouens, atque lapidem in uestica frangens.

**Ysopus**<sup>14</sup>, g<sup>e</sup>. et an. ysope. uersus  
Ysopus est herba tumidis pulmonibus apta,  
Ad pulmonis opus prestat medicamen ysopus.

<sup>1</sup> ὑδροκέφαλον. Sim. Jan. ‘*Ydrocephalus*, grece dicunt habentes aquam in capite.’

<sup>2</sup> ὕδωρ.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. ii. 190, ὑδροπέπερι φύεται μὲν μάλιστα παρὰ στασίους ὑδασιν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>4</sup> ὑποχόνδριον.

<sup>5</sup> ἵπαπιον. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Ipoquistidos. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 130, ὑπόγλωσσον θαυμίσκος ἐστὶ

μυρσίνη ἀγρίδ, κ. τ. λ. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iv. 130, δοκεῖ δὲ ἡ κόμη περίαμμα εἶναι χρήσιμον κεφαλαλγῶσι.

<sup>9</sup> MS. Sloane, 282, ‘*Yposilia*, fabaria, lemyk, fauerolle.’ See ante, Iposmia.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 71, ἵπποσέλινον . . . οἱ δὲ ἀγριοσέλινον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>11</sup> Ib. θερμαίνει δὲ τὸν βίγοντας

πινόμενος. <sup>12</sup> Ib. iii. 75, ἵππομάραθρον . . . οἱ δὲ μάραθρον ἄγριον . . . ‘Ρωμαῖοι φαινίκουλον μὲν ἔρρατικουμ . . . <sup>13</sup> φέρει δὲ σπέρμα κάχρῳ ὅμοιον. <sup>14</sup> ὕσσαπως.

**Ysopus cerotis**<sup>1</sup> uel **ysopum cerotum** est succus lane succide per decoctionem extractus. Qualiter efficitur quere in Dyascorides.

**Ysocheus**<sup>2</sup>, i. deo equalis.

**Yu**<sup>3</sup>, i. uiola sed **yui** et **yan**<sup>4</sup>, est uiride es.

**Zaitaron**<sup>5</sup> uel acaron, i. psillium.

**Zeo, zes**<sup>6</sup>, i. ferueo, ferues. Inde **zema**<sup>7</sup> siue **zoma** uel **zima**, id est feruescens, et **appozima**<sup>8</sup>, i. feruens decoccio, unde illud Alexandri<sup>9</sup> in capitulo epatis, ‘et apozima magis quam zima dabis,’ i. magis deferuens quam feruens.

**Zodoar**<sup>10</sup> radix est cuiusdam herbe, ualet contra dolorem stomachi et intestinorum. g<sup>eo</sup>. et an. zedewale<sup>11</sup>.

**Zedar** calide uirtutis est et uiscide, unde et lumbricos occidit, ructum facit et stomacho aptum est.

**Zerna**<sup>12</sup>, derta<sup>13</sup>, serpigo, est intensa inpetigo sed serpigo est inueterata inpetigo.

**Zirunga** et hermodactilis idem.

**Zipule**<sup>14</sup>, i. crispelle uel crispule idem.

**Zima**, i. apostema factum de flemnate.

**Zizannia**<sup>15</sup> lollium idem. g<sup>eo</sup>. Nele, an. kokel.

**Zimum** uel **zemis**<sup>16</sup>, i. fermentum, extenuatorium est et mediocriter calefacit.

**Zilzizeleon**<sup>17</sup>, i. . . . . zinziber. Radix est cuiusdam herbe. gall. et an. gingiure<sup>18</sup>.

**Zinziber**<sup>19</sup> arbor est nascens in Arabia. Sunt autem eius radices minute et

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 44, ‘*Ysopum cerotum* est succus lane succide per decoctionem extractus.’ ib. p. 25. Diosc. ii. 84, οἴσυπος δὲ λέγεται τὸ ἐκ τῶν οἰσυπηρῶν ἔριων λίπος, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> λούθεος.

<sup>3</sup> ιον, Diosc. iv. 120. <sup>4</sup> ίός. <sup>5</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 322, ‘*Zacaron*, vel *achiton*, id est psillium.’ Bart. p. 44, ‘*Zarchaton*, i. psillium.’ App. ‘*Zuccharum*, i. psyllium.’ <sup>6</sup> ζέω. Bart. p. 44, ‘*Zeo, zes*, i. ferueo, ferues, inde apozima i. feruens decoctio.’ <sup>7</sup> ζέμα. <sup>8</sup> ἀπόζεμα.

<sup>9</sup> See Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 381, 383, ἀπὸ ζέματος. <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 34, ‘*Zedoarie* is also a root growing naturally in the woods of Malaver about Calecut and Cananor in the Indies. . . . These roots have a strong medicine-like smell and somewhat an ungrateful taste.’ ib. ‘Some call the long parts of these roots *Zedoaria*, and the round . . . *Zerumbeth*, and make them different, when as indeed they are but parts of the same root.’ Macer, ‘Adprime sumptum zedoar obstare vencnis, &c.’ <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 44, ‘*Zodoarium* radix est, i. cetewale.’ <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. ‘*Zerna*, Cassio fe. impetigines Greci lichenas vocant, latini vero *zernas*, &c.’ Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 11, ‘Latini vulgo *zernas* appellant.’ Compare the Spanish *sarna*. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Derta.

<sup>14</sup> MS. Sloane 282, ‘*Zipule*, crispule, oyynnes.’ Sim. Jan. ‘*Zipule*, frictelle crispelle, panis frixus in oleo.’ <sup>15</sup> ζιζάνιον. MS. Sloane 282, ‘*Zizannia*, gith, cokkle.’ Bart. p. 44, ‘*Zizannia*, lollium idem, i. cokel.’ See ante, Lollium. <sup>16</sup> ζύμη. App. ‘*Zonus*, i. fermentum.’

<sup>17</sup> MS. Sloane 282, ‘*Zinzilion*, pentaflon, an<sup>co</sup>. fyueleuedgras.’ where *zinzion* must be a corruption of *quinquefolium*. <sup>18</sup> Gerarde, p. 62, ‘*Ginger* is called in Latine *Zinziber* . . . in French, *Gigembre*.’ <sup>19</sup> Diosc. ii. 189, ζιγγίβερις ἵδουν ἐστὶ φυτὸν γεννώμενον ἐν τῷ Τραγλο-

δυτικῆ Ἀραβίᾳ, κ. τ. λ.

exalbide et leues et ueluti crinite, saporem [habentes gustum] suauem et similem piperi. Virtus autem est ei termantica et malagatica, caligines oculorum detergit, quamuis uires habet . . . . proprie tamen digestioni facit et corroborat et uentrem relaxat.

**Zinzibe** uel **zinzifa** modicum corpori cibum prestat, licet illi saporis nonnulla grā uel genera lenocinentur. Habet enim plura incomoda tandem uel acre cōquuntur, sitim accendent uel commouent, stomachum purgant, difficillimum reddunt uentris officium.

**Zirbus**<sup>1</sup> est omentum ut in Oribasio, uel pinguedo que inferius adheret uentri.

**Zirmon**<sup>2</sup> nascitur in Monte Amanon, uirgas similes habet appio et ramosulos plures et folia similia ei lat . . . . super terram sponsa, fortia et pingua et oculata, cum

uiscitudine. Color est mellinus. Sunt ei uirgas super capitella aneto similia, et semen obrotundum simile cauculo, nigrum et gustu uiscidum, uelud mirre habens odorem. Radix eius uiscida et odorifera, succum plurimum habens, et fauces mordens; uirtus est ei radici et semini et herbe calida. Cuius folia in sale condiuntur et uentrem strinquent. Radix eius uenenis occurrat.

**Zodia** uel **zodion**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur animal.

Inde **circulus zodiacus**<sup>4</sup> et **zodiaca uirtus**.

**Zodoarium**<sup>5</sup> radix est.

**Zuccorarium**<sup>6</sup> uel **succoraria** uel **succozaria**, i. agnus castus uel flos eius uel semen eius uel salix marina.

**Zucara**<sup>7</sup>, **zacara**, **zucarum** uel **zacarum** fit de canna mellis per decoctionem.

#### Explicit Synonima Herbarum<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Zirbus, omentum idem.' MS. Sloane 282, 'Zirbus, grece, fatnesse.' <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 72, σμύρνιον . . . γεννώμενον πλέστον ἐν τῷ λεγομένῳ Αμανῷ ὄρει, κ.τ.λ. <sup>3</sup> ζῷδιον. <sup>4</sup> κύκλος ζῳδιακός.

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Zodoarium, radix est, i. cetewale.' See ante, Zodoar. <sup>6</sup> Ib. 'Zuccoraria, i. flos agni casti.' <sup>7</sup> Ib. 'Zuccaria, zucare vel zucarum de canna mellis fit per decoctionem.'

Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Zuccara sic fit, canne ille in quibus crescit radicitus cum sunt mature earum summitates absiciuntur ad mensuram i. vel ii. palmarum, et statim infiuguntur terre in specie graminis: reliquum incisum per frustula terunt in mola; et liquorem cum fustibus recipiunt in vasculis. et totum missum in caldarium cogunt: et videtur totum transire in spumam et haurientes ponunt in vasculis rotundis: et sic ponunt in angulis domorum: statimque cooperiunt palea: et superasperrunt aquam frigidam: et inde fortius ebullit, et quanto plus excoquitur et depuratur: sed tanto magis minuitur substantia: et magis dealbatur. Illud vero cui modicum aque aspergitur remanet citrinum: et illud valde calidius: unde neque in acutis debet dari, et dicitur zucara mellita. In eodem curcello circa fundum quandoque tale est: superius vero album et laudabile.'

<sup>8</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 322, 'Explicit Alphita. Deo gratias.'



# APPENDIX.

## SYNONYMA<sup>1</sup>.

Incipiunt Synonyma.	
<b>Artemisia</b> , id est matricaria.	<b>Aumantis</b> , id est succus maioranæ.
<b>Acacia</b> , i. succus prunellorum immaturo- rum agrestium <sup>2</sup> .	<b>Argemonia</b> , i. agrimonia.
<b>Acaneum orminum</b> <sup>3</sup> , uel igridia, id est urtica.	<b>Aspaltum</b> , id est bitumen iudaicum.
<b>Alidiados</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. laureolæ semen, et ejus co- agidium <sup>5</sup> .	<b>Anagodam</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. sumach.
<b>Aginilac</b> <sup>6</sup> , uel melanthium, i. git.	<b>Adaraïs</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. caromarina.
<b>Amarioca</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. semen rapistri.	<b>Aronis</b> , uel aron, i. yaros.
<b>Acorus</b> , i. gladius.	<b>Anacardi</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. fructus cuiusdam arboris in India, quam imperiti pediculos ele- phantium dicunt.
<b>Adrasca</b> <sup>8</sup> , i. elleborus albus.	<b>Anisum</b> , i. cyminum dulce.
<b>Ambra</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. sperma ceti.	<b>Alipta</b> <sup>16</sup> confita, i. mistura.
<b>Azarod</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. sarcocolla.	<b>Antophali</b> <sup>17</sup> , uel auernati, i. garyophylli magni.
<b>Adragli</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. portulaca.	<b>Angulus</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. circulus.
<b>Antipharmacum</b> , id est uincetoxi- cum.	<b>Aracon</b> , i. capillus ueneris.
<b>Alogalbra</b> <sup>12</sup> , id est gentiana.	<b>Agaricus</b> , i. fungus cuiusdam arboris.
	<b>Amylum</b> , i. succus frumenti.
	<b>Amifructus</b> , uel acodiacosudos, i. juni- perum.

<sup>1</sup> These synonyms accompany the Antidotarium Nicolai, and are reprinted from the edition of John Mesue (Ven. 1589; vol. ii. p. 238). They are known as the glosses of Petrus Paduanensis, Petrus de Apono or Abano. (See Rose, in Hermes, viii. 38.) <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 9, ‘*Achacia*, i. succus prunellarum immaturarum.’ <sup>3</sup> ὄρμον. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 9,

‘*Alippiados*, i. radix lauriolæ.’ <sup>5</sup> κόκκος Κνίδος: cf. Bart. p. 16, ‘*Coconidium*, semen laureolæ.’ <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 2, ‘*Acrinulatum vel agrimulatum*, melancium, gyth.’ Matth. Silv. c. xi, ‘*Acrimilacet*, i. git:’ c. xxi, ‘*Agmulatum*, i. git.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lvii, ‘*Armoriaca*, id est semen rapeste.’ <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 9, ‘*Adarasta*, i. elleborus albus.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘*Ambra*, sperma ceti ut quidam dicunt, sed procul dubio est gummi arboris.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ix,

‘*Acartos*, i. carcocolla.’ <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘*Andrago*, portulaca.’ <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 9, ‘*Allagallica* i. gentiana.’ <sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 10, ‘*Anogodan*, i. sumac.’ <sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 2, ‘*Adarcis*, i. caro marina.’ <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 10, ‘*Anacardus* pediculus elefantis, vel fructus est arboris cuiusdam.’ <sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 4,

‘*Alipta confita*, i. mixtura.’ <sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 10, ‘*Anchofili vel anchofili*, gariofili magni idem.’ <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvi, ‘*Angolus vel angulus*, i. citrulus.’

**Alisander**<sup>1</sup>, uel olus apium, id est petroselinum mace.  
**Arnoglossa**, uel centumnerua, i. plantago.  
**Anagalus**, uel symphytum, consolida minor.  
**Aricalomi**, aristol. lon.  
**Anthera**, i. semen roseum.  
**Assara**, i. baccara, v. vulgus.  
**Aurige** similis herba venti minoris.  
**Abrotanum** in est sepibus, cuius semine utimur.  
**Apium domesticum**, semen eius, selinum, spina<sup>2</sup>, et eius foliis utimur.  
**Apium raninum**<sup>3</sup>.  
**Apium hemorrhoidarum**<sup>4</sup>, simile est ranino.  
**Anisi** quia habet guttas magnas foliis<sup>4</sup>.  
**Apium** etiam est, q. dicitur apium risus.  
**Althea**, bismalua, eiuscun, idem est.  
**Annæ** utimur foliis, et radice.  
**Alegia**<sup>5</sup> basilica, basilicon, idem est, semine et foliis utimur.  
**Achantis**, id est urtica pungenti utimur.  
**Ancusa alba** facit spinas albas, nigra nigras.  
**Atriplex**<sup>6</sup>, chrysolocana rinoli idem est, foliis et semine utimur.  
**Albus**, i. ornus.  
**Archiotiden**, i. baccæ iuniperi.

**Aturbaniorum** facit folia, ut sambucus, sed asperiora, et minora, cuius, radix si rumpatur, sanguinem cum lacte reddit.  
**Acuceide** similis est cicutæ in foliis, et facit spinas.  
**Amphimerina**<sup>7</sup> similis est lilio quando primo crescit et habet hastam.  
**Alfita**<sup>8</sup>, i. confita muscata.  
**Ameos**, ammi, cyminella, pe perdiuum, idem est.  
**Assa**, i. assa fetida.  
**Antimasis**<sup>9</sup>, i. fumositas.  
**Atticum mel**, i. album mel.  
**Alasa**<sup>10</sup>, siue abluta, i. galla.  
**Accis**<sup>11</sup>, i. ebulus.  
**Aneum**, i. vinum album, uel acetum.  
**Acopum**<sup>12</sup>, i. sine labore.  
**Apoforesis**<sup>13</sup>, i. tarda detractio sanguinis cum interpone.  
**Agocanobin**<sup>14</sup>, i. cantabrum.  
**Aidoli**<sup>15</sup>, i. fuligo.  
**Arsenicum**, i. auripigmentum.  
**Ameos**, id est vmarcula, uel redi domum.  
**Aspaltum**<sup>16</sup>, id est genestellæ radix.  
**Aliephos**<sup>17</sup>, i. pæonia.  
**Althæa**<sup>18</sup>, i. euiscus.  
**Adiantus**, i. herba capillaris uel abosopia.  
**Asaer**, i. centinerua.  
**Afrodis uini**, id est acorus, uel gladiolus.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 5, ‘Alexander vel olixatrum, i. petrosillinum macedonicum:’ i. e. olus atrum.

<sup>2</sup> σελίνου σπέρμα: cf. Seld. p. II, ‘Apium domesticum sive ortolanum cujus semen selinum sperma dicitur.’ <sup>3</sup> Seld. p. II, ‘Apium ranarum sive apium rampnum.’ <sup>4</sup> Cf. Seld. p. II, ‘Apium emoroidarum, pes corvi idem, habet folia undique ossa et tres guttas magnas in foliis.’

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘Alfelingia, i. basilicon.’ <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 16, ‘Atriplex agrestis, crissolocanna idem.’

<sup>7</sup> Probably ἐφήμερον. Matth. Silv. c. xxxix, ‘Amphemerina, i. lilialis et est alguescen.’ <sup>8</sup> See Alipta. <sup>9</sup> ἀναθυμάτις: see Seld. p. ro, ‘Anathumatis, i. delacio fumi stomachi sursum ad capud.’

<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 4, ‘Alapsa quandoque est galla, quandoque alluta.’ Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘Alapsa, i. galla:’ ib. ‘Alessa, id est galla.’ <sup>11</sup> ἀκτῆ. <sup>12</sup> ἄκοπον, see Seld. p. I, Acopum.

<sup>13</sup> ἀποφύρησις. <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvi, ‘Anocazna, i. cantabrum.’ <sup>15</sup> αἰθάλη, cf. Matth. Silv. c. xi. ‘Aclodi, i. fuligo.’ <sup>16</sup> Perhaps ἀσπάλαθος. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxviii, ‘Aliefos vel alietifos, id est peonia.’ See post, Aglofortes. <sup>18</sup> ἀλθαῖα or ἀλκέα. Eviscus is hibiscus.

<b>Asepia</b> <sup>1</sup> , i. draguntea.	<b>Albestus</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. calx uiua.
<b>Acitus</b> , i. lappatium.	<b>Alosacritus</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. flos salis, uel adarces græce.
<b>Alocis</b> , i. genestella.	<b>Acanthis egyptias</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. semen urticæ.
<b>Amomei</b> <sup>2</sup> , i. papaver agreste.	<b>Abdios</b> <sup>15</sup> , uel tigus, id est barba Iouis.
<b>Ampella leuca</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. bryonia, uel cucurbita agrestis.	<b>Ampeloleucus</b> <sup>16</sup> , id est uitis alba agrestis.
<b>Atripeleos leschi</b> <sup>3</sup> , id est bryonia, uel uitis alba.	<b>Agrospermon</b> <sup>17</sup> , i. semen salicis.
<b>Argiltres</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. mercurialis.	<b>Agallis</b> , i. solium, uel zinia.
<b>Anderginaus</b> , i. cappara.	<b>Acaru</b> , i. piper apium <sup>18</sup> .
<b>Anagius</b> , i. portulaca.	<b>Aglofortes</b> <sup>19</sup> , i. paonia.
<b>Atrafax</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. atriplex.	<b>Auantu</b> <sup>20</sup> , i. testa ouorum, unde pulli excluduntur.
<b>Aizona</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. semperiuiua.	<b>Amaracus</b> , i. maiorana.
<b>Apidia</b> , i. para.	<b>Alicacabon</b> <sup>21</sup> , i. fiscelina.
<b>Alfita</b> <sup>7</sup> , id est farina hordei immaturi.	<b>Agnus</b> , uel agnus castus, i. semen salis <sup>22</sup> .
<b>Anticroeus</b> <sup>8</sup> , i. flos albutii, uel flos gruci.	<b>Agaricus</b> , i. fungus albus cuiusdam arboris.
<b>Armoracia</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. rapistrum.	<b>Acacia</b> , i. erucæ succus.
<b>Alo</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. sal.	<b>Agalisis</b> <sup>23</sup> , uel agalosis, id est semen urticæ.
<b>Autinus</b> id est, chamælum uel baccara.	<b>Agatis lenticis</b> <sup>24</sup> , id est bryonia.
<b>Aoniton</b> , id est barba [ <i>in marg.</i> herba] leporalis, uel lupatia.	<b>Alosoretus</b> <sup>25</sup> , id est flos salis montani.
<b>Alpiu</b> , i. rosmarinus.	<b>Aron</b> , id est senatores <sup>26</sup> , uel similis se.
<b>Armolachu</b> , id est genus mali grana.	<b>Aurupigmentarium</b> , i. gentiana.
<b>Alzaru</b> , i. vulgagia.	<b>Aritrixuel</b> , i. arista.
<b>Altercus</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. iusquiamus.	

<sup>1</sup> Asclepia, see post Draguntea.      <sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 10, ‘*Anomon* papaver idem.’      <sup>3</sup> ἀμπελολεύκη or ἀμπελος λευκή.      <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lvi, ‘*Argilites*, i. mercurialis.’      <sup>5</sup> ἀτράφαξις, Diosc. ii. 145.

<sup>6</sup> ἀείζων.      <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 7, ‘*Alphita*, farina ordei idem, vel secundum alium succus ordei quem adhuc virescunt.’      <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 10, ‘*Anticrocus* est cardo habens flores similes croco.’

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 8, ‘*Amoracea*, rapistrum.’      <sup>10</sup> ἄλσ.      <sup>11</sup> Altercum, hyoscyamus. Plin. xxv. 4.

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 7, ‘*Albestum* uel *albestum* indeclinable, i. calix viva.’      <sup>13</sup> ἀβεστος, unslaked lime, Diosc. v. 132. Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, ‘*Albestum*, i. calx viva, non [ex]extincta.’      <sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 5, ‘*Alexantes*, flos salis idem’: i.e. ἄλσ. ἄνθος. For ἀδάρκης see Diosc. v. 136.      <sup>15</sup> See Seld. p. 1, *Acantus*.

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. iii, ‘*Abchios*, i. barba iouis,’ and ‘*Abdios sive tigris*, i. barba iouis’: id. c. vi. ‘*Abthios*, i. barba iouis.’      <sup>16</sup> See ante *Ampella leuca*.      <sup>17</sup> ἄγνου σπέρμα, see post *Agnus*.

Matth. Silv. c. xxi, ‘*Agnoīpos*, id est semam salicis.’      <sup>18</sup> See post. *Piperapum*.

<sup>19</sup> ἀγλαοφῶτις. Matth. Silv. c. xxi, ‘*Aglofores*, i. peonia.’      <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxxix,

‘*Amiantum annara*, i. teste ovorum quibus pulli excludantur in nidum.’      <sup>21</sup> ἀλικάκαβον, cf. Diosc. iv. 72, so that *fiscelina* may represent φυσάλις, or φυσάλιδα. See Matth.

Silv. c. xxviii, ‘*Alicacabon*, i. fisicala.’      <sup>22</sup> I.e. salicis, see ante *Agrospermon*.

<sup>23</sup> ἀκαλήφης. Cf. E.P.N. p. 63, ‘*Hic anagalidos*, nettylle-sede.’      <sup>24</sup> Probably λευκῆς, cf. ante *Ampella leuca*.      <sup>25</sup> See ante, *Alosacritus*. Matth. Silv. c. xxix, ‘*Alisonitus* id est sal costus de monte.’

<sup>26</sup> Perhaps some confusion of *Serpentaria* or *Satyriion*.

<b>Amurca</b> , i. fæx olei.	<b>Alclearad</b> , i. porrus.
<b>Alipolus</b> <sup>1</sup> uel allipoculus, id est chamelea.	<b>Alelica</b> , aleca <sup>12</sup> , et bdella, id est sanguisuga.
<b>Achalephe</b> <sup>2</sup> , id est urtica.	<b>Amiatus</b> , i. alumem sciscum.
<b>Abstingalas</b> , uel astragalos <sup>3</sup> , id est pes porcinus.	<b>Arcella</b> , i. agrimonia.
<b>Alumen rotundum</b> , i. unde mulieres tinguunt.	<b>Abscenaliun</b> , i. absynthium.
<b>Amesate</b> <sup>4</sup> ebtilus.	<b>Aneusa</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. lacca.
<b>Anachemon</b> , uel anamón, id est medicamen album.	<b>Aglogallice</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. gentiana.
<b>Ascella</b> , i. agrimonia, uel sarcogripon [in marg. pastinaca] stephilon <sup>5</sup> , i. pinaca agrestis.	<b>Asecublum</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. saturegia.
<b>Amel</b> , i. grana solis.	<b>Andarane</b> , i. sal lucidum.
<b>Anagelicum</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. symphytum.	<b>Arantili</b> , id est semen uiuæ <sup>16</sup> , uel arilli.
<b>Androgmos</b> , i. interphea.	<b>Alfur</b> , i. faba.
<b>Agus</b> , uel actis, i. lenticula.	<b>Apoquinatus</b> <sup>17</sup> , id est sorbido de niue.
<b>Amantus</b> , i. saxifragia.	<b>Arcimonii</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. malus trianeus.
<b>Altionum</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. syriaca.	<b>Apozumatus</b> <sup>19</sup> , id est capreolus uitis.
<b>Altioneus</b> <sup>8</sup> , i. uestertilio avis.	 
<b>Afrozarmis</b> , i. rumices.	<b>Been</b> <sup>20</sup> rub radix quæ in India inuenitur.
<b>Aleoruibus</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. caules.	<b>Been</b> album in ægypto reperitur.
<b>Asfalal</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. cæpula.	<b>Baceç lauri</b> , uel daphnocoeci <sup>21</sup> idem est.
<b>Ampelos melanis</b> , i. uitis nigra agrestis.	<b>Bratheos</b> <sup>22</sup> , i. sebitia.
<b>Aalcosolimi</b> , i. ceriander.	<b>Burit</b> <sup>23</sup> , herba fullonum, saponaria idem est.
<b>Alipti</b> , i. rapa.	<b>Balaustia</b> <sup>24</sup> , fructus cujusdam arboris,
<b>Afugilla</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. radices.	quæ oritur ad modum mali granati, quem imperiti caduca mali granati dicunt.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxix, 'Alipodus, id est camelea:' ib. 'Alipiados, camelea.' <sup>2</sup> ἀκαλήφη.

<sup>3</sup> ἀστράγαλος ὕός, Diosc. ii. 72. <sup>4</sup> χαμαιάκτη, ebulus: see ante, Accis: and E. P. N. p. 27, 'Camesete, ellen-wyr.' <sup>5</sup> σταφυλίνος ἄγριος, Diosc. iii. 52. Matth. Silv. c. xxii, 'Agriontaphilon, i. pastinaca sylvestris.' <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 9, 'Anagalicum, anagalla, anagallum, simpitum, consolida maior idem.' <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alcionion, i. siricon.' <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alcinetus, i. uestertilio avis.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alcorombos, i. caulis.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alfasal, i. cepe.' <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xx, 'Affungi vel affugilla, id est raphanus:' cf. also c. lxiv, 'Assugilla.' <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alae, i. sanguissuga:' ib. 'Aleca, i. sanguisuga:' ib. 'Aletha, i. sanguisuga:' ib. 'Alefica, i. sanguisuga.' <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvi.

<sup>14</sup> See ante Alogalbra. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxiii, 'Asenabium, saturea.' <sup>16</sup> I. e. uvæ; cf. Bart. p. 11, 'Arilli, i. grana uavarum.' <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. li, 'Apoquinatus, i. sordidem intus de naui vel rasura partis exterioris.' ἀπόχυμα. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Archimon, id est malum terraneum:' ib. 'Arthemita vel arthemon, id est ciclamen.'

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 21, 'Been est album et aliud rubrum.' <sup>21</sup> κοκκόδαφνος. Seld. p. 19, 'Baceç lauri, dampnococci idem.' <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Brateos vel Bracteos, i. savina.' Seld. p. 26, 'Bracteos, i. savina.' <sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 23, 'Borax vel borith, herba fullonum, saponaria idem.' <sup>24</sup> Bart. p. 12; Seld. p. 19, 'Balaustia, i. flos caducus mali granati.'

<b>Basiliscus</b> , serpentaria, dragum <sup>1</sup> , uel hor-	Badon <sup>13</sup> , rubus testinus, uel mora domes-
tulana.	tica.
<b>Baurach</b> <sup>2</sup> , i. salo.	<b>Beneta</b> , i. lingua canina.
<b>Btea</b> , uel colomanina idem est.	<b>Basasa</b> <sup>14</sup> , uel <i>bufasa</i> , i. piganon, uel ruta.
<b>Bulbus</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. cepa marina.	<b>Basilica</b> <sup>15</sup> , id est regina, uel gentiana.
<b>Balsamita</b> , i. sisymbrium hortentse.	<b>Butaminagion</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. artemisia.
<b>Buglossa</b> , i. lingua bouina.	<b>Balanus</b> , i. galanga <sup>17</sup> , uel myrobalana.
<b>Baccæ hedere</b> <sup>4</sup> , uel carpocisci, i. fructus	<b>Bui</b> , i. salvia.
eiusdem.	
<b>Brasica</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. caulis non transplantatus.	<b>Benicon</b> <sup>18</sup> , uel betecon, i. ungula caballina.
<b>Bryonia</b> , id est cucurbita agrestis.	<b>Beonia</b> <sup>19</sup> vel bitoniæ, i. albutii radices.
<b>Brancha ursina</b> <sup>6</sup> , magna folia habet, et	<b>Brameæ</b> vel <b>bracha</b> , uel <b>brasia</b> , id est
incisa, et valet apostemati.	seruicus [ <i>in marg. sentis</i> ] albæ.
<b>Bulma</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. testa bouis.	<b>Brumus</b> <sup>20</sup> , i. auena.
<b>Balura</b> <sup>8</sup> , farfara, ungula equina, idem est.	<b>Bombix</b> , i. flos arboris lanæ similis.
<b>Bufagon</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. faciens appetitum.	<b>Bisas</b> <sup>21</sup> , id est emolia [ <i>in marg. cimolia</i> ],
<b>Basale</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. cipola.	uel ruta agrestis.
<b>Basale</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. cipola.	<b>Bulbus</b> <sup>22</sup> fisticus, uel ruffus, i. scilla.
<b>Barba Louis</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. herba herculis, uel stè-	<b>Bulbus</b> miconas, i. narcisus <sup>23</sup> .
chados, uel benades.	<b>Bdellium</b> , i. gummi quod in Arabia in-
<b>Buadmes</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. marina. pia.	uenitur.
	<b>Bontration</b> <sup>24</sup> , i. apium risius, sceleracus.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Dragantea, serpentaria, herba colubrina idem.' The last words seem to have been corrupted into *uel hortulana*. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Baurath, i. quodlibet genus salsedinis.'

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Bulbus est cepa canina:' cf. Seld. p. 25, 'vel bulbus, i. cepula marina.'

<sup>4</sup> Seld. p. 19, 'Bacce edere, carpocissi idem, fructus edere.' <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 13, and Seld. p. 25.

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 25, 'Branca ursina stipite habet ut olus, folia magna et incisa.' <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 25,

'Bulmago, resta bovis.' <sup>8</sup> Probably Bardana. Seld. p. 21, 'Bardana, farfara, ungula equina uel ungula caballina idem.' <sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 25, 'Butacon, i. corroborativum stomachi.' *Βούφαγον*.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxx, 'Basal, ara, gre. bulbus, lati, vero cepe.' <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxix,

'Barba iouis herba herculis vel homades, i. stichados citrinum:' ib. c. ciii, 'Bonades, i. barba iouis.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxi, 'Bumodes, i. pix marina, et est pix navalis:' ib. 'Bumodes, id est marinus piscis.'

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Batus, rubus ferens mora.' Seld. p. 18, 'Batrrorobus (=βάτος rubus) ferens mora idem.' Matth. Silv. c. lxxxiv, 'Baton, i. rubus testinus:' ib. 'Batum batus, id est rubus ferens mora que batu dicuntur.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c, 'Bisace vel bisasci, id est ruta agrestis.'

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 18, 'Basilicus vel basilica, herba genciana, allogallica idem.' *Regina* seems to be a translation of *basilica* (*βασιλική*). Matth. Silv. c. lxxxiii, 'Basilica, i. regia vel gentiana secundum quosdam.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxv, 'Butalmagiron, id est arthemisia.' <sup>17</sup> For galanga read *glands*: cf. Seld. p. 18, 'Balanon, i. glands, inde mirobalanus quasi glans vendibilis.' <sup>18</sup> *Βάχιον*.

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c, 'Bidema, i. albutii radices.' <sup>20</sup> *Βρόμος*. Matth. Silv. c. cx, 'Bromis vel bromus, i. auena.'

<sup>21</sup> Seld. p. 22, 'Bissona respice in erimola' ib. p. 24, 'Bussaria respice in erimela.'

<sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 25, 'Bulbus silicicus vel rufus, i. squilla.' *Βολβὸς σκιλλιτικός*. <sup>23</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Bulbus quando simpliciter pro radice narcisi ponitur.'

<sup>24</sup> Seld. p. 24, 'Botracion, brutacia, herba scelerata, apium risus idem.' Read *βατράχιον*.

Buphthalmon, i. oculus bouis.	Cassia absolute posita, id est lignea, uel xylocassia, rubea et siccata.
Berec, uel beseon <sup>1</sup> , i. fæx cardi unde coagulatur lac.	Cassamum <sup>14</sup> , malum terræ, panis porcinus.
Bonadrex, i. semen apii.	Cynoglossa, id est lingua canina.
Biseone <sup>2</sup> , i. pulegium.	Cuscuta <sup>15</sup> , i. podagra lini.
Bibone, i. betonica.	Cicidion <sup>16</sup> , i. galla.
Becion <sup>3</sup> , uel bedon, i. cassilago alba.	Cadon myristicon <sup>17</sup> , i. muscata.
Bamibilla, uel batostilla <sup>4</sup> , i. cyma rubi.	Chalcanthum <sup>18</sup> , i. uitriolum.
Bulbus studius <sup>5</sup> , id est luipisii flos.	Confica rubea <sup>19</sup> , id est styrax rubea.
 	Corectium combustum, i. bix.
<b>Crocus africanus</b> , i. hortensis.	Calculi, i. cardamomi.
<b>Cardonesa</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. semen nasturci.	Caricæ <sup>20</sup> , i. ficcus siccæ.
<b>Carpetatio</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. flos nuris.	Carænum <sup>21</sup> , i. uinum coctum.
<b>Cortex neræ</b> <sup>8</sup> , id est cujusdam arboris similis ceraso, qui in Apulia nascitur, et fructus eius uocatur micum.	Cumella i. cameos.
<b>Colophonia</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. pix græca.	Cedros libani, id est rosmarini.
<b>Carpotarios</b> <sup>10</sup> , id est semen ferulæ.	Custos orci <sup>22</sup> , petendactylis, id est grana solis.
<b>Chalcecaumenon</b> <sup>11</sup> , uel casticum, i. es ustum.	Chimolea <sup>23</sup> , i. terra hispaniensis.
<b>Cassia syringa</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. cassia fistula.	Dapellula <sup>24</sup> , i. sanguinaria florem facit album.
<b>Carei pontici</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. dauci.	<b>Coriandrum agreste</b> , flores facit purpureos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c. ‘*Bission*, i. flos cardi, unde coagulatur.’ <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c. ‘*Biliscone*, i. pulegium.’ <sup>3</sup> βήχιον: for *cassilago* read *tussilago*. Matth. Silv. c. lxxxviii, ‘*Becon*, id est cassilago.’ ib. c. xc, ‘*Beden vel bedon*, id est cassilago alba.’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxix, ‘*Batofilla*, i. cima rubi.’ <sup>5</sup> Seld. p. 25, ‘*Bulbus studius*, i. flos lupini.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxii, ‘*Bulbus studium*, id est flos lupuli.’ <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 34, ‘*Cardamen*, i. semen narstucii.’ <sup>7</sup> καρπὸς καρύου, flos nucis. <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 124, ‘*Nera*, i. arbor que fert cerea nigra.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccclxv, ‘*Nere*, i. arbor cerasi silvestris: de cuius cortice sophisticatur cassia lignea.’ <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 16, ‘*Colofonia*, pix græca idem.’ <sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 31, ‘*Cacrei vel croceos vel cancreos vel carpopareos*, semen ferule idem.’ <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calcucecumon*, i. es ustum.’ ‘*Calciton*, idem.’ <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Cassia firenga*, i. cassia fistula.’ <sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 30, ‘*Cazei pontici*, i. daucus creticus.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvii, ‘*Cardi pontici*, id est dauci sylvestris.’ <sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 39, ‘*Cyclatum*, respice in *cyclamen*.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxxiv, ‘*Casamus*, id est *cyclamen*:’ id. c. cxlii. <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Cuscute*, i. podagra lini, doder.’ <sup>16</sup> κηκίς, κηκίδος, κηκίδιον. Bart. p. 21, ‘*Ficida*, galla idem.’ <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘*Carea miristica*, i. nux muscata.’ κάρπον μυριστικόν. Bart. p. 32, ‘*Nux mirifica*, nux muscata idem.’ <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Calcantium*, i. vitreolum.’ <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Confita rubea*, i. storax rubeus.’ <sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 32, ‘*Carica*, i. ficus sicca.’ <sup>21</sup> Seld. p. 30, ‘*Carenum*, i. vinum coctum in medicinis.’ Bart. p. 15, ‘*Carenum* dicitur vinum coctum.’ <sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 47, ‘*Custos orti*, pendactylis, i. gira solis vel palma Christi idem.’ Cf. Matth. Silv. c. cxliv, ‘*Cataputia* dicitur granum regis, sponsa solis, elriotopia lactis, major vocatur arab. hernia vel catua vel chadia, vel pentadactilus, grec. vero cici vel cicei vel sisamus agrestis vel sise liciprion, lat. vero cataputia major vel custos orti vel girasolis.’ <sup>23</sup> κιμωλία. <sup>24</sup> Seld. p. 34, ‘*Capsellula*, herba sanguinaria.’

- Chamæleonta nigra**<sup>1</sup>, et cardus asini, et cardus maior, idem est, foliis utimur.  
**Chamæleonta alba**<sup>2</sup>, et cardus coagula, idem est, foliis utimur.  
**Centris**<sup>3</sup>, i. consolidata media habens testiculos similes enulae campanæ, foliis et radice utimur.  
**Chamædryos**<sup>4</sup>, i. quercula minor.  
**Chamæpithyos**<sup>5</sup>, i. quercula maior.  
**Centaurea major** contingit<sup>6</sup> folia iuxta stipitem.  
**Centaurea minor**, febrifugi uel fel terre idem est, et tota herba utimur.  
**Camphorata domestica**, i. ab rotanum.  
**Chamæmalum** simile est corylæ sætidæ<sup>7</sup>, sed chamæmelum redolet, coryla fætet.  
**Crassula maior**, id est faba sylvestris<sup>8</sup>.  
**Crassula minor** similis est ei; sed multo minor.  
**Capilus ueneris** similis est polytrico, nisi quia facit ramosculos stipite, herba utimur.  
**Cacaparia**<sup>9</sup> similis est canapis foliis.  
**Chamætrais**<sup>10</sup>, i. ebulus.  
**Cynoglossa**, id est lingua canis triangularis diessequi, radice utimur.
- Calamenthum**, i. nepita quidam dicunt, quod tria sunt genera, foliis utimur.  
**Cyminum ethyopicum**<sup>11</sup> simile est ancelæ, fo. et semine utimur.  
**Celsus**<sup>12</sup>, i. morus.  
**Catariori**<sup>13</sup>, id est rasura cornu ceruini.  
**Carei**<sup>14</sup>, i. daucus creticus. semine utimur.  
**Chalanthm**<sup>15</sup>, uitreolum, tragacanthum idem est.  
**Calciteos**<sup>16</sup>, i. squamna ferri.  
**Cicer erraticus**<sup>17</sup> similis est restæ bouis in foliis, et facit crocum florem, et redolat, sed resta bouis non.  
**Crispula** habet<sup>18</sup>.  
**Chelidonia**<sup>19</sup>. i. herba petiginaria, uel glantia.  
**Carpobalsamum**, id est semen balsami.  
**Castoreum**, istipebi.  
**Cantabrum**<sup>20</sup>, i. furfur.  
**Castaneola**, species est, in india oritur.  
**Cathitii**, i. semen ferulæ.  
**Carotides**<sup>21</sup>, i. capitales.  
**Ceston**<sup>22</sup>, i. betonica.  
**Cinabreos**<sup>23</sup>, i. minimum.  
**Cyclaminos**<sup>24</sup>, i. orbicularis.  
**Colla**<sup>25</sup>, i. bleuta.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 27, ‘Cameleonta nigra, cardus assimus, cardus varius, labrum veneris idem.’

<sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 27, ‘Cameleonta alba, cardus coagulatus, ixion idem.’

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 44, ‘Centrix,

respice in consolidata media.’ Matth. Silv. c. cli, ‘Centris, centrix, i. consolidata minor vel media.’

<sup>4</sup> χαμαιδρός. <sup>5</sup> χαμαιπίτυς. <sup>6</sup> Conjungit: cf. Seld. p. 37, sub *Centaurea minor*.

<sup>7</sup> Cotulæ foetidæ. <sup>8</sup> Or faba inversa, see Bart. p. 20.

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 30, ‘Canabaria

similis est in foliis canabo.’ <sup>10</sup> χαμαιάτη. Matth. Silv. c. cxxiv, ‘Cameactus, id est ebulus. *Actis*, id est sambucus, unde versus, Sambucus est actis, sed ebulus est cameactis.’

<sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 40, ‘Ciminum ethiopicum similis est acutelle in foliis.’

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 37, ‘Celsus,

morus major idem.’

<sup>13</sup> See post Cataricon.

<sup>14</sup> See ante Carei pontici.

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 32, ‘Calcantum, dragantum, floresis, vitriolum idem.’

<sup>16</sup> χαλκήτις, Diosc. v. 115.

<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 40, ‘Cicer erraticus, similis est reste bovi in foliis et facit florem croceum et redolat ut resta bovis.’

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 41, ‘Crispula habet minuta folia et alta ut absinthium.’

<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 36, ‘Celidonia, i. herba petiginaria et glaucia.’

<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 33, ‘Cantabrum, i.

furfur triticæ.’ <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘Carotides, i. venæ subtiles valde post aures, et dicuntur capillares.’ <sup>22</sup> κέστρον. Seld. p. 36, ‘Cestros vel cestrum vel cestronidum, i. betonica.’ Matth. Silv. c. cliv, ‘Cestron, cestronales, i. betonica.’

<sup>23</sup> κιναθάρεως, minimum.

<sup>21</sup> κυκλάμινος: cf. E. P. N. p. 2, ‘Orbicularis, ♀ is slite.’

<sup>25</sup> κόλλα, gluten. Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, ‘Cola, quid est, l. gluten.’

- Cecidos<sup>1</sup>, i. galla asiana.  
 Cisiros<sup>2</sup>, i. pumex.  
 Cynocephalicon, id est caput canis.  
 Custacimonia<sup>3</sup>, i. puluis de terra rufa.  
 Carerico<sup>4</sup>, i. lacca.  
 Cocognidium<sup>5</sup> id est se. laureolæ.  
 Cassia, i. hederæ semen.  
 Cromimum<sup>6</sup>, i. cepa canina.  
 Capsitis, uel eamitis<sup>7</sup>, id est ebidus.  
 Crobnos loiacon<sup>8</sup>, id est lilium album.  
 Corillidon<sup>9</sup>, i. cymbalaria.  
 Eoriota<sup>10</sup>, i. pastinaca agrestis.  
 Confinice, i. betonia.  
 Cutinum rostas<sup>11</sup>, id est caduca mali granati.  
 Comitiale<sup>12</sup>, i. gentiana.  
 Cerolozola, i. chamædryos.  
 Cinocoron, i.  
 Cinosbatus<sup>13</sup> id est rubus caninus.  
 Codion<sup>14</sup>, i. papauer agreste.  
 Coronopos<sup>15</sup>, id est mala cytonia.  
 Croculus<sup>16</sup>, i. stringinis.
- Codia<sup>17</sup>, i. papaueris flos.  
 Cephoreos<sup>18</sup>, dens caballinus.  
 Celsa<sup>19</sup>, i. mora domestica.  
 Colophonia<sup>20</sup>, i. resina frixa.  
 Cirifolium<sup>21</sup>, id est cardus sylvaticus.  
 Cariobasicon<sup>22</sup>, i. auellana.  
 Catrios<sup>23</sup>, id est rosmarinus, uel semen ferulæ.  
 Chrysocanthes, id est hedera arborea.  
 Camelø<sup>24</sup>, uel chamelea, i. cocognidium, uel  
 Clabrum ueneris<sup>25</sup> ulcire rubeum.  
 Cucuriones<sup>26</sup>, id est ramindere uirides.  
 Centron<sup>27</sup>, i. milium.  
 Cyperum<sup>28</sup>, id est juncus triangulatus.  
 Coclia, i. papaueris capita.  
 Cathinabotho<sup>29</sup>, id est metallum, uel cu-  
 prum.  
 Castoreum<sup>30</sup>, i. testiculus boueris [bouis  
 in marg.].  
 Cinetis<sup>31</sup>, uel cimices elephantis, i. ana-  
 cardi.

- <sup>1</sup> κηκής, see ante Cecidon. Matth. Silv. c. clxi, ‘Cicisa, galla asiana.’ <sup>2</sup> κίσηρις.  
<sup>3</sup> See post, Cruta sinolea. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxvi, ‘Cirarigo, i. lacca.’ <sup>5</sup> κύρκος Κνίδιος.  
 Bart. p. 16, ‘Coconidium, semen laureolæ.’ <sup>6</sup> κρύμμανον. <sup>7</sup> χαμαιάκτης, ebulus. Bart.  
 p. 14, ‘Cameattis, i. ebulus.’ <sup>8</sup> κρίνον λευκόν. <sup>9</sup> E. P. N. p. 4, ‘Cotyledon, ♀ is Um-  
 bilicus ueneris;’ id. p. 60, ‘Hec valmaria, penegrysse.’ Bart. p. 15, ‘Cimbalaria, i. umbilicus ueneris.’  
<sup>10</sup> Cariota. <sup>11</sup> κύτινος ρόλας. Matth. Silv. c. cci, ‘Cutinorastas, i. caducus flos mali punici.’  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxix, ‘Comiciale, i. gentiana.’ <sup>13</sup> κυνόσθατος. <sup>14</sup> κάθεδα. Bart.  
 p. 15, ‘Codium, i. papaver.’ Matth. Silv. c. clxv, ‘Codion, i. papaver agreste.’ <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv.  
 c. cxii, ‘Cronopos, id est mala citonia.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, ‘Cauculus, strignum?’  
 id. c. cxii, ‘Cuculus, strignum.’ <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, ‘Cadia, i. flos papaveris,’  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, ‘Ceforions, i. dens equinus, et est iusquiamus;’ cf. id. c. cliii, ‘Cerofreos;’  
 id. c. cliv, ‘Cesoras.’ <sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 8, ‘Celsus, morus major idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii,  
 ‘Celsa, mora celsi.’ <sup>20</sup> See ante, Colophonia. <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxvii,  
 ‘Cirifolium vel cerefolium est species apii.’ <sup>22</sup> κάρπον βασιλικόν. Matth. Silv. c. cxxxii,  
 ‘Canobasilicon, i. avellana.’ <sup>23</sup> See post, Chareos. <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxvi,  
 ‘Camelea, grec. vel chamelea, lat. vero cocognidium.’ <sup>25</sup> Labrum Veneris. <sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv.  
 c. cxii, ‘Cuconiones, i. ramunculi virides.’ <sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cliv, ‘Cetron, id est milium.’  
<sup>28</sup> κύπειρος. Bart. p. 15, ‘Ciperus, junctus triangularis.’ <sup>29</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘Cathima, est minera  
 de qua elicitur aurum vel argentum.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, ‘Cadimiabona est cipria et botrides.’  
<sup>30</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘Testiculi ueneris, i. castoreum?’ i.e. beueris. <sup>31</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxii,  
 ‘Cimeos elephantis, i. anacardi. Cimetis elephantis idem.’

**Columbaria**<sup>1</sup>, i. uerbeta, uel peristerio-  
non.  
**Cunarius**, i. cardus.  
**Cassamum**, i. semē balsami.  
**Ceruta**<sup>2</sup>, i. policaria.  
**Celtica** sialiola.  
**Clyzyza**<sup>3</sup>, i. liquiritia.  
**Cicer erraticus**, i. serpyllus.  
**Calamēthis**, i. neptis iūrata.  
**Carabet**<sup>4</sup>, i. locusta pucis.  
**Caulia**, i. semen cauliculi.  
**Caugil**<sup>5</sup>, i. rapa.  
**Crades**<sup>6</sup>, i. urtica.  
**Cedria**<sup>7</sup>, i. pix liquida.  
**Cothibi**, i. ginesta.  
**Camice supernia**<sup>8</sup>, id est, semen cicutæ.  
**Cātharides**<sup>9</sup>, i. genus musca R.  
**Comaras**, i. cytonia.  
**Carladandras**<sup>10</sup>, i. nucaria, uel arbor nu-  
cumi.  
**Ghelon**<sup>11</sup>, i. testudo.  
**Corona bella**<sup>12</sup>, i. pigamum.  
**Cissa**<sup>13</sup>, i. hedera nigra.  
**Catones**<sup>14</sup>, i. atriplices.

**Cindos**<sup>15</sup>, i. anticrocum.  
**Cabria**<sup>16</sup>, i. brasica.  
**Congelidon**, i. rapa.  
**Carion**<sup>17</sup>, i. draguntee semen.  
**Cruco leucodio**<sup>18</sup>, id est, asphodelus.  
**Cibustri**, i. hordeum.  
**Crini**<sup>19</sup>, i. liliū, unde sapo fit.  
**Coloquinthida**, id est cucurbita sarra-  
cena.  
**Cyclamen**, i. malum terræ.  
**Cromon**<sup>20</sup>, i. cæpa.  
**Caranadi**<sup>21</sup> cereum, uel canapum.  
**Cadiniale**<sup>22</sup>, id est corium mali granati.  
**Calitricum**<sup>23</sup>, i. puliticūm, uel culidon.  
**Chamæpida**<sup>24</sup>, i. chamædrea.  
**Casolla**<sup>25</sup>, i. sigillum salomonis.  
**Chameleon**<sup>26</sup>, i. cetraria.  
**Carios**, i. coriandrum.  
**Capseuuie**<sup>27</sup>, i. ebulus.  
**Catamus**<sup>28</sup>, i. canna.  
**Cisus melas**<sup>29</sup>, i. hedera nigra uel arborea.  
**Cinnalis**<sup>30</sup>, i. adriana.  
**Ciriogon**<sup>31</sup>, i. grana solis.  
**Chiuas**<sup>32</sup>, i. mastix.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 43, ‘*Columbaria*, peristereon verbena idem.’      <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cliii, ‘*Ceruta*, i. pulicaris.’      <sup>3</sup> γλυκύρριζα. Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, ‘*Clitiriza*, i. liquiritia.’      <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvi, ‘*Caranus* est locusta piscis asperimus.’      <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxii, ‘*Cancil*, i. rapa.’      <sup>6</sup> κνίδης.      <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, ‘*Cedria*, *kidria*, *kiram*, id est pix liquida.’      <sup>8</sup> κωρεῖον σπέρμα. Matth. Silv. c. clxxxii, ‘*Cocnii* sperma id est cicutæ semen.’      <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 14, ‘*Catharides*, muscae sunt oblongæ et virides.’      <sup>10</sup> Perhaps καρυόδενδρον. Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘*Cariadendra*, i. nux carea.’      <sup>11</sup> Χηλαί. Matth. Silv. c. cxlviii, ‘*Celon*, i. testudo.’      <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxii, ‘*Corona bubula*, id est pigamum?’ id. c. clxxxiv, ‘*Corona bubala*, i. pigamum.’      <sup>13</sup> See post, *Cisus melas*.      <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, ‘*Catones*, i. atriplices.’ Seld. p. 41, ‘*Crisolocanna* sive *cato*, atriplex agrestis idem.’      <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, ‘*Cnicos*, i. anticrocum.’      <sup>16</sup> κράμβη. Matth. Silv. c. cxvii, ‘*Cabria*, i. brassica.’      <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘*Carion*, i. draguntee semen.’      <sup>18</sup> λευκότον.      <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, ‘*Crinoti*, i. lilium unde sapo fit, et est yreos.’      <sup>20</sup> κρόμμυον.      <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvi, ‘*Caranodi*, i. carenum.’      <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxix, ‘*Cadiniale*, i. corium mali granati.’      <sup>23</sup> καλλίτριχον, polytrichum.      <sup>24</sup> χαμαιπίτυς, χαμαιδρος. Matth. Silv. c. cxxviii, ‘*Camepida*, i. camedreos.’      <sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxliii, ‘*Casola*, i. sigillum Salomonis;’ id. c. clv, ‘*Chameleuci*, i. sigillum Salomonis.’      <sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxviii, ‘*Cameleon*, i. citraria.’      <sup>27</sup> See ante, *Capsitis*.      <sup>28</sup> κάλαμος.      <sup>29</sup> κισσός μέλας.      <sup>30</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxiv, ‘*Cinnabis*, i. adrinias.’      <sup>31</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxvii, ‘*Ciriongon*, i. guria solis.’ See post, *Ragarius*.      <sup>32</sup> σχῖνος. Matth. Silv. c. clx, ‘*Chias*, id est mastix.’

Cirion <sup>1</sup> , i. lenthiscus.	Calendula <sup>19</sup> , i. solsequia nostra.
Cymbalaria <sup>2</sup> , i. flos genistæ.	Chacrios <sup>20</sup> , i. rosmarinus.
Cymbalatrium <sup>3</sup> , i. hædera.	Cypereon <sup>21</sup> , i. iunci radix.
Crasceu <sup>4</sup> , i. crocus.	Charaminon <sup>22</sup> , i. cæpe.
Cranum <sup>5</sup> , i. fructus corneæ.	Chareos <sup>23</sup> , i. semen ferulæ.
Clicon <sup>6</sup> , i. pulegium.	Chaunalep <sup>24</sup> , i. farina fabæ.
Cinco <sup>7</sup> , i. anethum.	Cyparissus, i. cypress.
Couissa, i. coriandrum.	Chestu <sup>25</sup> , i. betonica.
Calamo <sup>8</sup> , i. menthastrum.	Carpobalsamum, id est fructus balsami.
Carastato, i. anulum.	Colophonias <sup>26</sup> , id est resina capinata.
Cruta sinolea <sup>9</sup> , id est succus carusæ.	Chrysocanna <sup>27</sup> , i. atriplex.
Carinoleon <sup>10</sup> , id est cardus benedictus.	Caldanus, i. cicer erraticus.
Colistran <sup>11</sup> , i. fel tauri.	Coccimella <sup>28</sup> , i. prunella.
Calisartias <sup>12</sup> , i. fel ursi.	Corpus <sup>29</sup> , i. stercus, uel fitus.
Cidopendria <sup>13</sup> , i. saxifragia.	Chylatricum, i. herba sanguinea, uel pes columbinus.
Calcitem <sup>14</sup> , i. flos calcis.	Chambris <sup>30</sup> , i. brasia.
Crusturibar <sup>15</sup> , i. castoreum.	Cyamus <sup>31</sup> , i. faba.
Climætica <sup>16</sup> , i. lithargyrum.	Citysus, folia sunt diuretica.
Criniber, i. caulus.	Chirice <sup>32</sup> , i. hordeum.
Chutrie, i. tragacanthum.	Chibria <sup>33</sup> , i. sulphur.
Cataricon <sup>17</sup> , i. rasura de cornu ceruino.	Chrimon <sup>34</sup> , i. lilium.
Cecabre <sup>18</sup> , i. genus uernicis.	

---

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxi, ‘ <i>Chium</i> , i. lentiscus.’	<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxi, ‘ <i>Cynus</i> , i. lentiscus.’
Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘ <i>Carposmirice</i> , i. fructus genestre.’	<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxii, ‘ <i>Ciubateum</i> , i. hedera.’
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, ‘ <i>Crasnum</i> , id est crocus.’	<sup>5</sup> κράνον.
<sup>6</sup> γλύκων. Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, ‘ <i>Clion</i> , i. pulegium.’	<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxv, ‘ <i>Cinto</i> , i. anetum.’
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, ‘ <i>Colimo</i> , i. menthastrum.’	<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxiv, ‘ <i>Calimon</i> , id est menthastrum.’
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxcii, ‘ <i>Crusca symolea</i> , i. pulvis ceruse.’	<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii,
<sup>10</sup> ‘ <i>Carmoleon</i> , i. cardo benedictus.’	<sup>11</sup> χολῆς ταύρον.
Silv. c. clxxiv, ‘ <i>Colisartias</i> , i. fel ursi. <i>Colistario</i> , i. fel thauri.’	<sup>12</sup> χολῆς ἄρκτου.
<sup>13</sup> ‘ <i>Colopendria</i> , i. saxifragia.’	<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxvi,
<sup>14</sup> χαλκίτης, Diosc. v. 105.	<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c.
Silv. c. cxlii, ‘ <i>Cascubas</i> , i. castoreum.’	<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, ‘Est etiam exclimia in mineris unde effoditur argentum quando purgatur et affinatur generatur clima.’
unde effoditur argentum quando purgatur et affinatur generatur clima.’	id. c. clxx, ‘ <i>Climastecha</i> , i. litargirium.’
<sup>17</sup> See ante, Catariarori.	<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxvii, ‘ <i>Cacabre sive karabe</i> gummi est quod vocatur electrum.’
<sup>20</sup> κάχρω, Diosc. iii. 79.	<sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 26, ‘ <i>Kalendula</i> , solsequium idem.’
‘ <i>Chronion</i> , i. cepe.’	<sup>21</sup> κύπειρος.
semen dicitur cacreos.’	<sup>22</sup> κρύμψων.
<sup>25</sup> κέστρον.	<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, ‘ <i>Cacreos caneos</i> , i. species ferule, cuius
<sup>26</sup> κολοφωνία (sc. ῥητίνη).	semen dicitur cacreos.’
<sup>29</sup> κύπρος.	<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxi, ‘ <i>Cianides</i> , id est fanatia vel fabaria.’
Matth. Silv. c. clxxi, ‘ <i>Copros</i> , i. stercus.’	<sup>27</sup> χρυσολάχανον.
‘ <i>Carambe</i> est tertia species brassice.’	<sup>28</sup> κοκκύμηλον.
clxi, ‘ <i>Chirite</i> , id est ordeum.’	<sup>31</sup> κύαμος.
et grece sulfur.’	<sup>32</sup> κριθή.
<sup>34</sup> κρίνον.	Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, ‘ <i>Crimon leucou</i> , i. lilium album.’

**Chiromidion**<sup>1</sup>, i. cape.  
**Cheuseudafu**, i. cinnamomum.  
**Charasis**<sup>2</sup>, i. apium.  
**Chibu**, i. canis.  
**Chine**, i. chalbanum.  
**Chatria**<sup>3</sup>, i. cedia.

**Demelacon**<sup>4</sup> id est sanguis draconis.  
**Dehercit**, elchier, farina hordei.  
**Dulium belsem**<sup>5</sup>, id est balsamum.  
**Cerisequalis**, iuncus triangulatus, id est cyperi.  
**Diamerozi**<sup>6</sup> combustum id est beta.  
**Diaphnidos**<sup>7</sup>, i. laurus.  
**Daphneleon**<sup>8</sup>, i. oleum laurinum.  
**Diaplem**<sup>9</sup>, i. polypodium.  
**Diagridrium**<sup>10</sup>, i. scammonea cocta.  
**Damecham**<sup>11</sup>, uel mulis erodar, cuni-  
 sanguis draconis.  
**Dentrolibanum**<sup>12</sup>, roris marinus idem est,  
 florejus libanotidos anthos, quo utimur.  
**Dictamus** similis est fraxino in foliis, et est  
 quasi frutex. radice eius utimur.

**Daeucus creticus**<sup>13</sup>, id est pastinaca do-  
 mestica.  
**Diamolata**, i. glandula.  
**Doronice**, i. ueruix.  
**Drys**<sup>14</sup>, i. quercus.  
**Darmi**<sup>15</sup>, i. manipuli.  
**Doreadis**<sup>16</sup>, i. capreolus.  
**Dipsia**<sup>17</sup>, i. scitcula.  
**Dinulla**<sup>18</sup>, uel dianulla, id est pulegium.  
**Dapace**, uel lepruci dentis<sup>19</sup>, id est lac  
 crudum.  
**Dicea**<sup>20</sup>, i. herba uaccina.  
**Draguntea**<sup>21</sup>, i. asclepia.  
**Den**<sup>22</sup>, i. galla cruda.  
**Disitis**<sup>23</sup>, uel drisis, id est, chamēdryos.  
**Daphnis**<sup>24</sup>, i. laurus.  
**Diris**<sup>25</sup>, i. rubus.  
**Dicea**<sup>26</sup>, i. appolinaris.  
**Dictamen**<sup>27</sup>, i. propoleos.  
**Diaeoregium**<sup>28</sup>, id est sterCUS caprinum.  
**Diacopna**<sup>29</sup>, uel diacopagia, i. confectio  
 lactis, quod ex lapidibus fluuialib. co-  
 quiritur.

<sup>1</sup> κρομύδιον.<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvi, ‘Carassu, i. apium.’ id. c. cc, ‘Curaf, i. apium.’<sup>3</sup> See ante, Cedria.<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccviii, ‘Dem alchoera, ara. sanguis draconis.’<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxv, ‘Dulium, hebelesamum.’<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, ‘Diamorosi<sup>combustum</sup>, id est bleta.’<sup>7</sup> See post, Daphnis.<sup>8</sup> δαφνέλαιον, Diosc. i. 49.<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 50, ‘Diapton, pollipodium idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxxv, ‘Driopistri inquit est felix que in arbore crescit querbus quam greci aoadioi vocant, melius autem dripteris.’<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv. ‘Diagridion, diacridium, id est scamonea preparata, acridium antiquitus dicebatur scamonea.’<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccii, ‘Damatham vel multo draconis, i. sanguis draconis.’<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccix, ‘Dendrolibanum, libanotis, rosmarinus idem.’<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 47,<sup>14</sup> ‘Daucus creticus, i. pastinaca domestica.’<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxv, ‘Dris, grece quercus.’<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccii, ‘Dapium, i. manipulum?’ ib., ‘Darion, i. manipuli?’ id. c. ccxxv, ‘Dragos, i. manipulus.’ δραχμή or δραγμή.<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxvi, ‘Dipsas, dipsades id est serpens cuius<sup>18</sup> morsus sitibundum facit hominem usque ad mortem.’<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccvi,<sup>20</sup> ‘Dimelea, dimilia, i. pulegium matris et est diptatum.’<sup>21</sup> Sec post, Den.<sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 48, ‘Dircea, respice in circ̄a.’<sup>23</sup> See ante, Aseopia.<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxi, ‘Detis, i. lac crudum.’<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxii, ‘Disitis, id est camedreos:<sup>26</sup> id. c. ccxv, ‘Drisitis, id est camedreos.’<sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccix, ‘Dicca, i. appolinaris.’ See Seld.<sup>28</sup> p. 41, Circea.<sup>29</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxii, ‘Docamen, i. yropoleons.’<sup>30</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxii, ‘Diacopna, i. sterCUS caprinum?’ i. e. διὰ κόπρου αἰγῶν.<sup>31</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, ‘Diacopria, id est confectio lactis dicta a bononiensibus, id est copi.’

Diaxibon <sup>1</sup> , i. cyperum.	Elionos sponsa solis, solequium, cichorea intyba, idem est. foliis utimur, et semine.
Deptellium <sup>2</sup> , id est ulmus; uel bulbus.	Eliga <sup>13</sup> , i. arili uitis.
Des <sup>3</sup> , i. pulegium agreste.	Elimon <sup>14</sup> , i. apium.
Deptame <sup>4</sup> , i. peucedanum.	Elilifagum <sup>15</sup> , i. saluia.
Dauci semen, i. pastinacæ semen.	Egiro <sup>16</sup> , i. populus arbor.
Diaquila <sup>5</sup> , i. succus fœnugreci.	Euiseur <sup>17</sup> , id est bismalua, uel malua-
Diafulful <sup>6</sup> , i. piper longum.	uiscus.
Deeb <sup>7</sup> , i. aurum.	Eriscasicæ, i. gladiolus.
Digege, i. gallina.	Eritrodum <sup>18</sup> , uel citrodon, id est rubea,
	unde tingitur.
Elenella, i. galanga.	Eptafilo, i. septem folia, uel plantago.
Esbrium <sup>8</sup> , i. flos saluiae.	Erineus <sup>19</sup> , i. caprificus.
Epithymum <sup>9</sup> , id est supra thymum.	Erion, i. carica.
Eupatorium <sup>10</sup> , salvia agrestis.	Epircum, i. scopo, regia.
Elenium <sup>11</sup> , i. enula.	Eliadin rhodiom <sup>20</sup> , i. ole. ros.
Esula similis est minori tithymallo.	Elia <sup>21</sup> , i. lana.
Enula hortulana, et campana diffe-	Erpyllon <sup>22</sup> , i. serpyllum.
runt hortulana major, et campana	Emptidos, i. cardus.
minor.	Elcisma <sup>23</sup> , i. plumbum ustum.
Epatica <sup>12</sup> crescit in saxis; ut pulmonaria,	Esbrin <sup>24</sup> , i. bryonia.
et uidetur, quasi fistula membranæ ha-	
bentia, foliis utimur	

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, ‘*Diaxilon*, i. ceperum.’ Probably διάξιλον, i. ceperum.

<sup>2</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccx, ‘*Deptolum*, i. ulmus.’ Perhaps διάπτελον.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccx,

‘*Deps*, i. pulegium agreste.’

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccvi, ‘*Deemptanium*, id est paucedanum.’

‘*Deps*, i. pulegium agreste.’

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccii, ‘*Dafulsum*,

‘*Dafulsum*, i. piper longum.’

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccvi, ‘*Debe*, i. aurum.’ ib. ‘*Deeb*, i. aurum.’

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘*Esbrium*, saltica, liliifagus, eupatorium idem.’ Seld. p. 58, ‘*Esbrium*, flos liliifagi.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘*Esbrium*, saltica, liliifagus, eupatorium idem.’ Seld. p. 58, ‘*Esbrium*, flos liliifagi.’

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 57, ‘*Epithimum* appellamus folia quæ nascuntur super thimum’ see Bart. p. 19, *Epithumi*.

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 20, ‘*Eupatorium*, salvia agrestis.’ Seld. p. 60, ‘*Eupatorium*, liliifagus, salvia agrestis, ambrosia idem.’

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 19, ‘*Elempnium*, i. enula campana.’ cf. Seld. p. 54, *Elenium*.

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 57, ‘*Epatica* vel *empatica* crescit in saxis ut in pulmonia et uidetur quasi frustula membrane in herencia, foliis utimur.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvii, ‘*Eliga*, i. anuli vitis.’

See ante, Arantili; and compare Bart. p. 11, ‘*Arilli*, i. grana uavarum.’

<sup>14</sup> σέλινον.

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 54, ‘*Elilifagus* sive liliifagus aut fagoni?’ see ante sub Esbrum. ἐλελίφακον, Diosc. iii. 35.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxix, ‘*Egilo*, i. populus arbor.’ i.e. αἴγερος.

<sup>17</sup> Hibiscus (*iβίσκος*): cf. Seld. p. 22, Bismalva, and Bart. p. 29, Mavaviscus.

<sup>18</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccxliv, ‘*Eritrodanum*’ Seld. p. 59, ‘*Eritridanum* vel *eritrodanum*, rubea major idem?’ i.e. ἐρυθρόδανον.

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxii, ‘*Egineus*, i. caprificus?’ i.e. ἐρυνέος.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxii, ‘*Eladin rodinum*, id est oleum rosinum?’ id. c. ccxxxv, ‘*Eliodim rodeum*, i. oleum roseum?’ i.e. ἑλαιον ρόδινον.

<sup>21</sup> Perhaps ἐρια.

<sup>22</sup> ἐρπυλλος.

<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxxviii, ‘*Elismum*, i. plumbum ustum.’

<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxlv,

‘*Esbrium*, i. salvia vel flos ejus sed falso, imo est sansucus vel majorana.’

Erebentis <sup>1</sup> uel arbentis, i. cicer.	Elifeum <sup>13</sup> , i. lenticula.
Eusciuum, i. semen oleastri.	Erucinas, i. lapar.
Eliscapo, i. semen ilicis arboris.	Erinieus, i. lumbricus.
Eucimus <sup>2</sup> , i. eruca.	Elirica <sup>14</sup> , i. gladiolus.
Eradea, i. sisymbrium.	Eosmam, id est serpens, unde fit theriaca.
Eryngium <sup>3</sup> , i. centum capi. at.	Erugine campana, i. præsum de raimo.
Eretuginis <sup>4</sup> , i. faba hortensis.	Elimentos <sup>15</sup> , i. cicer.
Erifilon, i. dechua, uel ruta.	Erigo, i. grana solis.
Eristo <sup>5</sup> , i. chalcanthum.	Emadion <sup>16</sup> , i. sanguis draconis.
Erice <sup>6</sup> , i. tamaricum [ <i>in marg.</i> tamariscus].	Eturon <sup>17</sup> , i. apronitum.
Eleespleum <sup>7</sup> , i. oleum vetus.	Ericeparon <sup>18</sup> , i. iuncus triangulatus.
Elnus <sup>8</sup> , i. lumbricus, uel parietaria.	Elbair <sup>19</sup> , i. oua.
Erganicion, i. ungula caballina.	Etheum, i. allium.
Eletes <sup>9</sup> , i. oliua.	Elmelle <sup>20</sup> , i. sal.
Eneston <sup>10</sup> , i. fœnum.	Elmia <sup>21</sup> , i. cozumbrum.
Elehine <sup>11</sup> , uel elchidine, id est parietaria.	Elmac <sup>22</sup> , i. granum.
Erimon, semen lini.	Egebel, i. mons.
Eeruzomon, i. cicer erraticus.	Eliuben <sup>23</sup> , i. caseus.
Esopa cerotis <sup>12</sup> , i. sudor ouium.	Elebem <sup>24</sup> , i. lac.
Epah, i. lana.	Esemum <sup>25</sup> , i. butyrum.
Etraneum, i. calx.	Filis <sup>26</sup> , i. capparis.

<sup>1</sup> ἐρέβηνθος. Matth. Silv. c. cxxlii, ‘Erebintos, grec. i. cicer.’ <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxlvii, ‘Evenus, i. eruca.’ <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxv, ‘Erongium, i. centum capita.’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccliv, ‘Eriotigio, i. faba.’ <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccliv, ‘Eris flos, i. calcantum.’ <sup>6</sup> μυρίκη. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxiii, ‘Eleospalatum, i. oleum vetus.’ id. c. cxxxv, ‘Eleospaleon, id est oleum vetus.’ ἔλαιον παλαιόν. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvii, ‘Elinux, i. lumbricus.’ id. c. ccl, ‘Elmi, Elmige, grec. id est lumbricus.’ id. ‘Elsinis vel elsinem, alsinem, i. paritaria.’ <sup>9</sup> ἔλαιας. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxi, ‘Eneston, i. fenum?’ id. c. cclii, ‘Enostum id est fenum.’ <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxiii, ‘Elechidme, i. paritaria.’ <sup>12</sup> Λεξίνη. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 25, ‘Ysopus cerotum, succus lanee succidae per decoctionem extractus.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclv, ‘Esopa cerotis, id est sudor ovium.’ <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘Elixifiatum, i. lenticula’ id. c. cclii, ‘Ephelidem, gre. lenticule, defedationes cutis sunt.’ Perhaps ἔφηλις. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘Elkirika, id est radix gladioli vel gladiolus.’ See post, Iris illyrica. <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccl, ‘Emacaron, id est sanguis draconis.’ <sup>17</sup> See ante, Erebentis. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclv, ‘Eritron, i. favonitrom.’ <sup>19</sup> Ιπις, κύπερος. <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccl, ‘Elmele, i. sal.’ <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxiii, ‘Elabiar, i. ova.’ <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvii, ‘Elima, i. cozumbrum?’ id. c. cxxxix, ‘Elmia, i. cozumbrum.’ <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccl, ‘Elluben, i. caseus.’ <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, ‘Elleben, id est lac.’ <sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclv, ‘Esse, i. butirum.’ <sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclix, ‘Filos, i. capparis?’ id. c. cclxi, ‘Flios catpareos, id est cappari cortex.’

- F**lomus<sup>1</sup>, i. tapsus, barbassus, cuius genera sunt duo mas, et foemina.
- F**el terræ<sup>2</sup>, febrifuga, i. centaurea minor.
- F**ufulabiat<sup>3</sup>, i. piper nigrum.
- F**los syriacus<sup>4</sup>, i. flos malvae.
- F**isalidos<sup>5</sup>, i. filipendula.
- F**u<sup>6</sup>, valeriana, maturella, benedicta, idem est.
- F**enugrēcum<sup>7</sup> simile est melliloto, sed tamen minores facit uaginas, et crassius habet semen quo utimur.
- F**enicularis<sup>8</sup>, uel foeniculus porcinus idem est, radice utimur.
- F**enda<sup>9</sup>, i. amarasca.
- F**lammula<sup>10</sup> longam facit hastam, ut volubilis rotundam, masticata linguam

- comburit, et est similis uiti albæ, nisi quia non habet folia incisa sicut uitis alba.
- F**asigallium<sup>11</sup>, i. celtica.
- F**enicus<sup>12</sup>, id est dactylus, uel foenitia.
- F**edis<sup>13</sup>, i. foemina nini.
- F**richtis<sup>14</sup>, i. resina fricta.
- F**ilter<sup>15</sup>, id est ilia.
- F**isalidos<sup>16</sup>, i. herba tuscagia.
- F**ecor, id es succus.
- F**uctial<sup>17</sup>, id est peucedanum.
- F**esicon<sup>18</sup>, id est folium.
- F**assigallicus<sup>19</sup>, id est elisfagus uel saluum.
- F**igia, id est foeniculus, uel marathrum.
- F**enice<sup>20</sup>, id est, palma.
- F**ieus, i. carica, uel cabdos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, ‘*Flommos* vel *flosmus*, gre. *ara. busuri*, lati. *vero tafsus barbassus*.’ Seld. p. 68, ‘*Flosmus*, filtrum, tapsus barbatus major, herba luminaria, pantiflagos idem.’

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxi, ‘*Fel terre*, febrifuga, centaurea minor.’ Bart. p. 20, ‘*Febrifuga*, centaurea minor.’ <sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 69, ‘*Fulfulebat*, fausel, melanopiper, piper nigrum idem.’ id. p. 62,

‘*Faufel*, melanopiper, i. piper nigrum idem.’ Bart. p. 20, ‘*Faufel*, i. piper nigrum.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccliii, ‘*Fafel*, ara grec. et lati, piper.’ id. c. cccli, ‘*Fasel*, id est piper.’ id. c. cclxxi, ‘*Fisulabiat*, i. piper album. *Fisulesbech*, i. piper nigrum.’ <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 21, ‘*Flos syriacus*, flos malvae.’ <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 21, ‘*Filipendula*, *Fisalidos* idem, similis est millefolio.’

Seld. p. 64, ‘*Fisalidos*, i. filipendula.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxvii, ‘*Filipendula*, fisalidos, patrisiria, visago idem.’ see Seld. p. 66, *Filipendula*. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Fu*, valeriana idem.’

Seld. p. 69, ‘*Fu*, valeriana, amantilla, veneria, portentilla, marturella, benedicta idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxiii, ‘*Fu* ara. gre. lithin, latine vero marcinella valereana herba gatte, herba benedicta amantilla genicularis antilla. sistar valentina serpillum maius.’ <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 63,

‘*Fenugrecum*, siled idem, simile est melliloto sed minores habet uaginas et grossius habet semen, semine utimur.’ <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 63, ‘*Feniculus porcinus*, fenicularis, poucedanum idem.’

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 64, ‘*Fetida*, id est amarusca.’ <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 21, ‘*Flammula*, i. sperwort.’

Seld. p. 63, ‘*Flammula* longam facit hastam ut volubilis rotundam, masticata linguam comburit, et est similis vite albe, pulsus munctris florem facit.’ <sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 62,

‘*Fasci gallicum*, i. celtica.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccli, ‘*Fasegallicus*, i. saluinca.’ ib. ‘*Fassis gallicus*, i. spica celtica;—sic vocatur eo quod a gallia in fasciculis defertur.’ <sup>12</sup> φοῖνιξ.

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclviii, ‘*Feda*, i. fex vini.’ <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxii, ‘*Frichti*, i. resina frixa.’ <sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 68, ‘*Filtrum*, respice in flosmus.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cclxxi, ‘*Fissalidos*, i. vesikago, vesicaria, vesicago, patrisron:’ see ante, *Fisalidos*.

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, ‘*Fucionum*, *fucina*, id est paucedanum.’ <sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 66,

‘*Filon* interpretatur solium.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxi, ‘*Flicon*, i. polion.’ <sup>19</sup> See ante,

*Fasigalicum*, and *Elilifagus*. <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxiii, ‘*Fenice*, i. palma vel dactilus.’

φοῖνιξ.

**Figos**<sup>1</sup>, ue **figor**, i. alga marina.  
**Flosglisci**<sup>2</sup>, i. anticrocum.  
**Fila indica**<sup>3</sup>, i. pimpinella.  
**Filibon**<sup>4</sup>, i. genista.  
**Fubapirum**<sup>5</sup>, i. sulphur uiuum.  
**Fisca solida**<sup>6</sup>, i. aliscacabo, citrino uel  
romphea, uel hiposelium.  
**Fuful abati**<sup>7</sup>, i. piper album.  
**Feigel**<sup>8</sup>, i. ruta.  
**Fugil**<sup>9</sup>, i. radices.  
**Fuli**<sup>10</sup>, i. faba.  
**Flectios**<sup>11</sup>, i. pes columbinus.

**Gallieorum cytoniae**, id est flos cytoniae.  
**Gallia muscata**<sup>12</sup>, i. trochisci de musco  
confecti.  
**Gummi cedri**, i. gummi iuniperi.  
**Glyconium**<sup>13</sup>, i. pulegium.

**Goletia**<sup>14</sup>, i. origanum.  
**Gelena**<sup>15</sup>, uel cucurbita alexandrina, i.  
colocynththis.  
**Grysolocanna**<sup>16</sup>, i. atriplex.  
**Gifarestenos**<sup>17</sup>, uel bulbus, i. i. cera rubea,  
qua in armenia reperitur.  
**Gisampinas**, uel gesestarios<sup>18</sup>, i. terra  
argentea.  
**Gliconse**<sup>19</sup>, i. liquiritiae.  
**Grandin**<sup>20</sup> similis est in foliis hyperico:  
nisi quia maior est hypericon.  
**Garyophyllata**<sup>21</sup>, i. sana mundi.  
**Grana solis**<sup>22</sup>, milium solis, idem est.  
**Germion**<sup>23</sup>, i. fermentum.  
**Gesasteria**<sup>24</sup>, i. creta.  
**Glicus**, i. lappa.  
**Glaucia**<sup>25</sup>, i. chelidonia.  
**Gimpreti**, id est melanthium, uel nigella.

- <sup>1</sup> φῦκος. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxii, ‘*Flos traci*, i. cartani vel albucii, i. ante crocum vel flos nici.’ Probably κνῆκος. See ante, Anticrocus and Cindos. <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclix, ‘*Filio indicō*, i. pimpinella.’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclix, ‘*Fillubon*, i. genestra.’ <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxvii, ‘*Fibaperum*, i. sulfuriuum.’ See post, Girapiron. <sup>6</sup> See ante Alicacabon and Fiscelida. <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 69, ‘*Fulfū ebiat*, piper album idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, ‘*Fulfi, fulfabrach*, i. piper album.’ <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclix, ‘*Fegere*, i. ruta.’ ib. ‘*Feigel*, i. pigamum.’ <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, ‘*Fugel, fugeli, fugil*, id est rassanus.’ See ante Afugilla. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxviii, ‘*Fusi*, id est faba.’ <sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 65, ‘*Flectidos vel flectidon*, pes columbinus idem.’ <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 71, ‘*Gallianus* est quedam confectio ex aromaticis speciebus musco.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvii, ‘*Gallia, Algallia* est medicina composita ex pluribus speciebus aromaticis.’ <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 22, ‘*Glicon*, *Gliconum*, idem sunt, i. pulegium regale.’ Seld. p. 76, ‘*Gliconium*, pulegium regale idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, ‘*Gliconus*, id est pulegium.’ See ante, Clicon. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Golema*, i. origanum.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxcviii, ‘*Golema, golena*, i. origanum.’ <sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 73, ‘*Gelena*, i. coloquintida, cucurbita alexandrina.’ Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi, ‘*Gelea vel gelena*, id est colloquintida.’ ib. ‘*Genella*, i. cucurbita alexandrina.’ <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 17, ‘*Crisolocanna*, atriplex.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccc, ‘*Grysolocanna*, i. atriplex.’ See ante, Chrysolocanna. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, ‘*Gesaffeb, gerestreos*, i. terra arastræ, et interpretatur rubea, et est bolus armenus.’ id. c. ccxciv, ‘*Gisfer otheras*, gleba est rubicunda.’ Perhaps γῆ ἐπερπλα. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxciii, ‘*Gisasteras, gisasteros*, i. creta argenti, et est gessamia, stellea terra lutum stelle.’ <sup>19</sup> See post, Glyquirryza. <sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Gratia dei* similis est ypericon in foliis sed major.’ <sup>21</sup> Seld. p. 70, ‘*Garioflata*, sana munda, pes leporis, avencia idem.’ <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Granum solis*, i. milium solis, i. gromil.’ Seld. p. 72, ‘*Granum solis*, milium solis, cauda porcina idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxcix, ‘*Grana solis*, vel milium solis vel cauda porcina.’ <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, ‘*Germen*, i. fermen.’ <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, ‘*Gesasteria*, i. creta.’ <sup>25</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Glaucia*, i. celidonia.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvi, ‘*Glancius rizi*, id est celidonia.’

- Gleuco<sup>1</sup>, i. mistum.  
 Gigisci, uel glitis<sup>2</sup>, i. rapa, uel sinapis.  
 Glicolus<sup>3</sup>, i. pulegium.  
 Germon<sup>4</sup>, i. lilium, uel litius.  
 Glixis<sup>5</sup>, i. policonia.  
 Grana armonia<sup>6</sup>, id est staphisagria.  
 Gri<sup>7</sup>, uel gli, i. balsamum.  
 Gigeatis<sup>8</sup>, i. terra argentea.  
 Gagada, id est, centaurea maior.  
 Glyquirryza<sup>9</sup>, uel quirrhiza, id est radix,  
     uel paeonia pontica.  
 Galanga, i. fructus maris.  
 Gagatemos, i. iusquiamus.  
 Gemotilis<sup>10</sup>, i. mercurialis, uel parietaria.  
 Geris<sup>11</sup>, uel gieris, i. iuiuba.  
 Geroboni<sup>12</sup>, i. plantago.  
 Galatum<sup>13</sup>, i. molla.  
 Gladiolus, i. ireos.  
 Gleueruitici, i. chelidonia.  
 Gentiana<sup>14</sup>, i. anaglaica, uel comitialis.
- Grudo sperma<sup>15</sup>, id est semen urticæ.  
 Gligidis<sup>16</sup>, id est penonia [*in marg. pœonia*].  
 Gingidium<sup>17</sup>, id est cerefolium.  
 Gilella<sup>18</sup>, uel gilea, i. colocynthis.  
 Gali<sup>19</sup>, id est mustella.  
 Giasinoeoca<sup>20</sup>, i. baccæ lauri.  
 Gabentitem<sup>21</sup>, i. tithymallum.  
 Girapiron<sup>22</sup>, i. sulphur.  
 Glis<sup>23</sup>, i. terra tenax.  
 Glis, i. lappa, uel animal.  
 Galgania, i. iuncii radix.  
 Geromio<sup>24</sup>, i. herba muscata.  
 Gidio<sup>25</sup>, i. atriplex.  
 Gineque, i. calx.  
 Geneti, i. pecora.  
 Gaxit, apium.
- H**erba sancti petri<sup>26</sup>, herba panis.  
**H**erba sancti Ioannis<sup>27</sup>, herba perforata.  
**H**erba rustica<sup>28</sup>, id est rosa syluatica.

- <sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxcvii, ‘*Glecon*, *Gleucus*, grece, id est mustum.’ <sup>2</sup> Matth.  
 Silv. c. cxcvii, ‘*Glicis*, *glitis*, i. rapa?’ id. c. cxcviii, ‘*Gongilides*, *gongili*, id est rape.’ See ante,  
 Congelidon. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Glyconium. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, ‘*Germon*,  
 i. sinum.’ See ante, Chrimon. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxcvii, ‘*Glitis*, id est poligonia.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxxix, ‘*Grana amonia*, *granamina*, i. saxifragia.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c.  
 cxcvii, ‘*Gli*, i. balsamum.’ id. c. ccc, ‘*Gri*, i. balsamum.’ <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxxii, ‘*Gisasteras*, *Gisasteros*, i. creta argenti: et est gessamia,  
 stella terra lutum stelle.’ See ante, Gisampinas. <sup>9</sup> *γλυκύρρηζα*. <sup>10</sup> Matth.  
 Silv. c. cclxxxii, ‘*Gemotilus*, i. mercurialis.’ <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvi, ‘*Geris*, i. incubus.’  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, ‘*Gesoboni*, i. plantago.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxviii, ‘*Gallus*  
 matricis, id est mola matricis.’ <sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 75, ‘*Genciana* herba est allogallica.’ See ante,  
 Alogalbra and Comitiale. <sup>15</sup> See ante, Crades. <sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 76, ‘*Glicida*, pionya  
 idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cxcvii, ‘*Glicidis*, *glicidis*, *glissitudine*, *glikiscide*, i. peonia.’ <sup>17</sup> Seld.  
 p. 77, ‘*Gyndium*, coconidium idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccii, ‘*Gidium*, i. cerosolum?’ ib. ‘*Gingidium*,  
 i. ceposolum.’ <sup>18</sup> See ante, Gelena. <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvii, ‘*Galeos*,  
*galli*, grec. i. mustella.’ <sup>20</sup> A corruption of Daphnococci, see ante, Baccæ lauri.  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvii, ‘*Gallicitem*, i. titimallus.’ <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxv, ‘*Gerapium*, i. sulfur vivum?’  
 id. c. cccii, ‘*Girapio*, id est sulfur.’ See ante, Fubapirum. <sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 76, ‘*Glis* animal  
 est, glis terra tenax, glis lappa vocatur?’ cf. Matth. Silv. c. cxcvii, *Glio*. <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c.  
 cclxxxiv, ‘*Geranion*, id est herba muscata.’ <sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxcvii, ‘*Gnidium*, i. atriplex.’  
<sup>26</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba Sancti Petri*, primula veris idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccli, ‘*Herba Sancti Petri*,  
 1. empetrum, id est paralesis, primula veris.’ <sup>27</sup> Bart. p. 23, ‘*Herba Sancti Johannis*,  
 herba perforata idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccli, ‘*Herba Sancti Johannis*, ipericon, perforata, sopa regia  
 idem.’ <sup>28</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccli, ‘*Herba rustica*, id est rosa siluatica.’

**Helleborum** album, id est ueratrum.  
**Helleborum nigrum**<sup>1</sup>, i. radicula hermodactyli, habet, folia similia nassaco, et habet cepulas, qibus utimur.  
**Hypericon**<sup>2</sup>, scopa regia, idem est.  
**Hyrcina**<sup>3</sup>, id est retrahit, fætet, ut hircus.  
**Haec** similis est matrisluæ, et dicitur iudaica, et foliis utimur.  
**Hiscus**<sup>4</sup>, i. uiscus.  
**Hydoribrium**<sup>5</sup>, i. aqua pluialis.  
**Horineo**<sup>6</sup>, i. caprificus.  
**Higirontus**<sup>7</sup>, i. senation.  
**Hirigium**<sup>8</sup>, i. cardus marinus uel bendictus.  
**Hypericon**<sup>9</sup>, id est, cauda caballina.  
**Hydris**, uel *itheas*<sup>10</sup>, i. salis.  
**Hydrargyros**<sup>11</sup>, id est argentum uiuum.  
**Hyneyprum**<sup>12</sup>, i. flos cypri.  
**Hybericum**<sup>13</sup>, i. malauiscum.  
**Helerodunia**, i. rosa agrestis.  
**Hierobotanum**<sup>14</sup>, id est, uerbenaea, uel columbaria.  
**Hediosinum**<sup>15</sup>, i. mentha.  
**Hicatis**, uel igis, i. sambucus.  
**Hicolitis melano**, i. hedera nigra.

**Hypocysthis**<sup>16</sup>, i. succus cuiusdam herbae, quæ nascitur ad pedem herbæ caninæ.  
**Hygia**<sup>17</sup>, i. stirax liquida.  
**Hidor**, id est, aqua.  
**Hidrana**, i. lambrusca.  
**Hienectus**, i. ireos.  
**Hypoquistidos**.  
**Hidoscelium**<sup>18</sup>, olisatum, iella.  
**Hipericus**, id est, salastium, uel herba sanctæ Mariae.  
**Hieroceros**<sup>19</sup>, id est, argentum uiuum.  
**Hipostasis** id est nebula urinæ.  
**Hithimum**, i. capillaria.  
**Hirigerontas**<sup>20</sup>, id est senationes.  
**Hiscidionisio**, id est serpillum.  
**Hiripoton**, i. medulla ceruina.  
**Hipereos**, id est uiscago de querco, uel de qualibet arbore.  
**Hiperois**<sup>21</sup>, id est cauda caballina.  
**hidroargitos**<sup>22</sup>, id est, argentum uiuum.  
**Hidroleum**, id est oleum quod supernatat, in balneis sulphureis.  
**Hipericon**<sup>23</sup> herba sancti Ioannis, herba perforata, scopa regia, triscalamus, idem est semine, et foliis utimur.  
**Hifios** purpureus, i. ad modum lazuli.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, ‘*Elleborus niger* radicem habet nigram et folia similia fabæ lupinæ quod marsilium dicitur.’ <sup>2</sup> See ante, Epircum.

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 80, ‘*Herba hircina*, i. tetrahit, fetet ut hircus et est similis matris silve, foliis utimur, anglice, *swannestonge*.’ Bart. p. 24, ‘*Herba iudaica*, tetrahit idem.’ <sup>4</sup> *ἴγριος*. See post, Iaxax.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘*Imbres*, i. pluvie.’ <sup>6</sup> *Μέλαρη οὐρανία*. See post, Idiosium. <sup>7</sup> *τριγύρων*, senecio. <sup>8</sup> *τρύγγιον*. See ante, Erineus.

<sup>9</sup> See post, Hiperois. <sup>10</sup> *Ιτρία*, salix. <sup>11</sup> *ὑδράργυρος*, Diosc. v. 110.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclviii, ‘*Hiu*, i. flos.’ <sup>13</sup> Hibiscum, see ante, sub Eviscur.

<sup>14</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, ‘*Gerobotana*, vel *verbena*, vel *sagmen*, bispop-wyrtil.’ <sup>15</sup> *ἡδυσμόν*, see post, Idiosium. <sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 86, ‘*Ipoquistidos*, i. succus fungi qui crescit ad pedes rose canine.’ Bart. p. 25, ‘*Ipoquistidos*.’ <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 39, ‘*Sigie*, i. storacis liquidæ.’

<sup>18</sup> *ιπποσίλινον*, olus atrum. <sup>19</sup> See ante, Hydrargyros. <sup>20</sup> See ante, Higirontus.

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclviii, ‘*Hidoris*, id est cauda equina herba.’ ib.

‘*Hyporis* grece, anabasis cauda equina, hypuris. Diosc.’ <sup>22</sup> See ante, Hydrargyros.

<sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 78, ‘*Herba sancti Johannis*, ypericon, scopa regea, triscalamus, herba perforata, fuga demonum idem.’

**Hireos**<sup>1</sup> herba, est habens radicem odoriferam, et florem inter album, et citrinum, tamen album radice utimur.  
**Hartes**, id est, cortex mali granati.  
**Herba pirestam**<sup>2</sup>, id est, columbaria.  
**Habel caristis**, i. apii semen.  
**Hiscas**, i. papauer.  
**Harusca**, i. mandragora.  
**Habellalu**<sup>3</sup>, i. anisum [*in marg. anisuini*].  
**Humanus**<sup>4</sup>, i. cicer.  
**Hatis**, i. lenticulae.  
**Harahamen**<sup>5</sup>, id est, sterlus columbarium.  
**Haragane**<sup>6</sup>, id est, sterlus pecorinum.  
**Huraheimar**<sup>7</sup>, id est, sterlus asininum.  
**Harafaras**<sup>8</sup>, id est, sterlus caballinum.  
**Hamilium**, id est, succus frumenti.  
**Hazir**<sup>9</sup>, i. porcus.  
**Hump**<sup>10</sup>, i. uua.  
**Hasel**, i. me.  
**Hal**<sup>11</sup>, i. acetum.

**Ilafeos**<sup>12</sup> bardana, id est lappa inuersa.  
**Iantis flos**, id est, flos uuæ agrestis.

**Io**, i. viola alba.  
**Tusquiamus**<sup>13</sup>, casilago, simpliciaca, verutaria [*in marg. verrucaria*], canicularis, idem est.  
**Iarus**, barba Aron, idem est, radice utimur.  
**Ipolina cresones**, crescentiones dumrem.  
**Iuseculi**<sup>14</sup> sunt uermes terranei.  
**Iraber**, pes eiconiae, idem est.  
**Idiosmium**<sup>15</sup>, i. mentha.  
**Intiba**, i. cichorea.  
**Iris illirica**, i. lilium siluaticum.  
**Ipoquistidos**, id est succus lanæ ouium.  
**Iocule**, i. gutta aquæ pisinæ.  
**Idios**<sup>16</sup>, i. gladiolus.  
**Istiascorpus**<sup>17</sup>, i. semen salicis.  
**Icax**<sup>18</sup>, i. uiscum.  
**Igropissa**<sup>19</sup>, i. pix liquida.  
**Istringus**<sup>20</sup>, i. solatrum.  
**Ieropuldum**, i. bu. agrestis.  
**Inantes**<sup>21</sup>, i. flores, qui silvio uocantur.  
**Inciscardo**, i. coma leuisticæ.  
**Inantes**, i. flos soliflori.  
**Iausir**<sup>22</sup>, i. opopanax.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 25, ‘*Yri*, i. radicis que yreos appellatur.’ peristreon, verbena idem.’ Bart. p. 33, ‘*Peristereon*, i. vervena.’ περιστερεών.

<sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 43, ‘*Columbaria*,

<sup>3</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cccxlvi, ‘*Helbalau*, id est anisum.’

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxvi, ‘*Hutamus*, i. cicer.’

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxix, ‘*Harahamen*, id est sterlus columbinum?’ ib. ‘*Harogarnen*, i. sterlus pecorinum?’ ib. ‘*Harahermar*, id est sterlus asini?’ ib. ‘*Harafaras*, i. sterlus caballinum.’

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxvi, ‘*Hazir*, i. porcus.’

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxl, ‘*Hayneb*

arabice uva.’

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘*Hal*, i. acetum, Halcal idem.’

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 25, ‘*Illafeos*, i. bardona sive lappa inversa quod idem est.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxiv, ‘*Illafeos*, id est bardana que et lappa major dicitur.’

<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 84, ‘*Jusquiamus*,

caniculata, simpliciaca, cassilago, dens caballinus idem.’

<sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 87, ‘*Isculi*

vermes sunt, lumbri ci terreni idem.’ Bart. p. 26, ‘*Isculi* sunt vermes terræ, i. lumbri ci.’

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘*Idiosnum*, menta idem.’ See ante, Hediosinum.

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘*Idios*, i. gladiolus.’

<sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 87, ‘*Isacotidis vel isacotidix*, salix idem.’

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxvi, ‘*Ipax*, i. uiscum;’ ib. ‘*Isos*, i. viscus;’ ib. ‘*Itas*, i. uiscum.’ Ιτάς καρπός.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘*Idropissa*, i. pix

liquida.’ ὑγρόπισσα.

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxvi, ‘*Istringum*, i. solatrum,’

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 86, ‘*Inantis vel inanti* flos vitis agrestis vel uve agrestis idem.’

<sup>19</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘*Iausur*, ara. opponax.’

<b>Iemar</b> <sup>1</sup> , i. pressum de aceto.	<b>Leporina</b> <sup>11</sup> priascus, i. satyrium.
<b>Terebaterio</b> , i. sanguinaria.	<b>Lithodemon</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. lapis niger, qui de india uenit.
<b>Iarus</b> <sup>2</sup> , i. flos rorismarini.	<b>Lectapodion</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. planta leonis, florem habet rubeum.
<b>Torbemel</b> , id est, uinum cum melle.	<b>Laureola</b> <sup>14</sup> , alipiados, angula semen eius cocognidium. consimilis lauro in foliis et cortice, semine utimur.
<b>Indicum</b> , id est, opium thebaicum.	<b>Lathyrides</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. cataputia, uel semen eius genus ciceris.
<b>Illebut</b> , i. terebinthina.	<b>Labula</b> <sup>16</sup> , id est, genus tithymalli maioris, cuius lac expellit serpentes.
<b>Iuniperi</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. zeneuer.	<b>Lactuca domestica</b> foliis et semine utimur.
<b>Iris illyrica</b> , genus gladioli, est cuius radice utimur.	<b>Lactuca agrestis</b> <sup>17</sup> , uel acetosa lamp. quosdam.
<b>Incepta a K. requirantur in litera C.</b>	
<b>Lapis iudaicus</b> <sup>4</sup> , id est, lapis agapis.	<b>Leuisticci</b> , semine utimur.
<b>Lapis lyncis</b> <sup>5</sup> , fit de urina lupi ceruini.	<b>Leuisticum agreste</b> , arbor.
<b>Lilifagus</b> <sup>6</sup> , salua agrestis floribus et foliis utimur.	<b>Laurus</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. daphnis, tannen dampne, i. eius baccæ et daphneum.
<b>Lapis magnetis</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. gyro, uel calaminaris.	<b>Lingua ceruina</b> <sup>19</sup> , scolopendria, splenetica, idem est.
<b>Lepidos lyncis</b> <sup>8</sup> , id est, batitura æris.	
<b>Lycosperma</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. semen saxifragiæ, uel grana solis.	
<b>Lempreneas</b> <sup>10</sup> , arsenicum, i. auripigmentum.	

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxi, ‘Ienar, i. prassium.’  
flos rorismarini.’

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxix, ‘Iarius, i.

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 85, ‘Juniperus, gall. genevre.’

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 27,

‘Lapis judaicus, i. agapis vel agatis.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccxc, ‘Lapis agates sive agapis.’

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 27, ‘Lapis luncis.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccxlvi, ‘Lapis linceis’ enax fit de urina lupi ceruarii mixta et in montibus coagulata.’

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘Lilifagus, salvia agrestis idem.’

Matth. Silv. c. cccccii, ‘Lilifragus, eliflagus, i. salvia, elissacos, liliifacon.’

<sup>7</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cccci, ‘Lapis calaminaris, i. clima, i. ponfolix cadimia.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 27,

‘Lepidos calcis, i. squama sive batitura æris.’

<sup>9</sup> Lithospermon.

<sup>10</sup> Seld.

p. 96, ‘Lemnias, i. arsenicum vel auripigmentum.’ Bart. p. 27, ‘Lemnias, auripigmentum idem.’

Matth. Silv. c. ccccciii, ‘Lima fragis, i. auripigmentum.’

<sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 95, ‘Leporina,

priapismus, saturion idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccxcv, ‘Leporina herba, i. satirion.’

<sup>12</sup> Seld.

p. 99, ‘Lichos est nomen demonis.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccccxiv, ‘Lithodemon est lapis demonis quod dicitur gagates.’

<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 96, ‘Lantapodion, i. pauca leonis, florem habet rubeum, foliis utimur.’

<sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 95, ‘Laureola alipiados angelica lepidon herba catholica gingelide idem. Semen eius dicitur coconidium et est similis lauro in foliis, cortice et semine utimur.’

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxiii, ‘Lachiri, gre. la. cicercula.’ ib. ‘Lacterides, lacteris nomen est cataputie minoris.’

<sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 88, ‘Labulla vel anabulla idem, genus cst titimalli majoris.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxiii, ‘Labula species est titimallorum.’

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 26,

‘Lactuca agrestis, i. scariola.’

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 95, ‘Laurus, i. dampnis, inde dampno cocce

et dampnelion, i. oleum confectum ex oleo et baccis lauri.’

<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 103, ‘Lingua

cervina, scolopendria, lingua cervi, herba scripta, splenetica idem.’

<b>Laprum veneris</b> <sup>1</sup> , cardum similis sed profundius incisum pungens, eo utimur.	<b>Litridos</b> <sup>11</sup> , id est, cucumer amarus.
<b>Lappa caprina</b> <sup>2</sup> , similis ungulae caprinæ in foliis, sed tamen folia eius multa minora.	<b>Leuticyprino</b> , i. violæ.
<b>Lapa inuersa</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. bardana.	<b>Lithargyrum</b> , i. spuma argentii.
<b>Leucopiper</b> , album piper, inde leuophantia, i. de albo flore facta.	<b>Lapa</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. mentha.
<b>Lana succida</b> , i. mollificata, et ab animali recenter educta.	<b>Linotes agria</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. mercurialis.
<b>Libarutidos</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. rosmarinus.	<b>Licon</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. pulegium.
<b>Linozostis</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. mercurialis.	<b>Leuci</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. arbor populus.
<b>Lebeumarios</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. thus masculum.	<b>Leutisma</b> , i. castanea.
<b>Libanos mannae</b> <sup>7</sup> , id est puluis thuris masculi.	<b>Lappatium</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. rumex.
<b>Linichitti</b> <sup>8</sup> , i. gladiolus.	<b>Libana</b> <sup>17</sup> , i. lagana.
<b>Lecopulgubrium</b> <sup>9</sup> , id est lachet, uel salvia.	<b>Liris</b> , i. auena.
<b>Liptotaria</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. lenta febris.	<b>Lobia</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. phaseolus.
	<b>Lagus</b> <sup>19</sup> , i. lepos.
	<b>Lotus</b> , i. trifolium.
	<b>Leucrugio</b> <sup>20</sup> , uel leuchuchino, i. uiola alba.
	<b>Litron</b> <sup>21</sup> , i. uitrum.
	<b>Lyncim</b> <sup>22</sup> , i. limus, de petra.
	<b>Liuius</b> <sup>23</sup> , i. panicum.
	<b>Litono</b> , i. uerbena.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 89, ‘*Labrum veneris*, cardo idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxiii, ‘*Labrum veneris*, i. cocognidium, quidam dicunt quod est dipsacos.’ <sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 94, ‘*Lappa caprina* similis est equine sed tamen folia eius multo sunt majora.’ <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxv,

‘*Lappa maior* est bardana,—et est dicta inuersa quod habet caudam ingentem per terram dispersam,—nascitur juxta muros et est bardana.’ <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 28, ‘*Libanotides*, i. rosmarinus.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccccxvi, ‘*Libanotida*, i. rosmarinus.’ <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c.

ccccix, ‘*Linozostin* gre. aut *partemon*, arab. alileb, lat. vero mercurialis.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxvi, ‘*Libarmareno*, i. thus masculum.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxvi, ‘*Libanomane*, libaus manna, i. pulvis thuris.’ <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxcvii, ‘*Lonchitis* est species gladioli.’

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxci, ‘*Lecopulgubrum*, i. salvia.’ <sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 104, Lixapericio. Matth. Silv. c. ccccxix, ‘*Liparia*, est febris quedam.’ id. c. ccccxv, ‘*Leptopiresia*, gre. minute febres.’

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxiv, ‘*Litritos*, i. cucumer agrestis.’ id. c. cccccci, ‘*Lichiridos*, i. cucumer amarus.’ <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxv, ‘*Lappa* id est menta secundum quosdam sed falso.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccviii, ‘*Linomotis*, linos, *linotes agria* linozatis, i. linum.’ <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccccii, ‘*Licon*, *licon*, i. pulegium.’ See ante sub Clicon.

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxv, ‘*Leuoi*, i. populus arbor, l. agyros.’ λεύκη. <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxvi,

‘*Lapatium*, la. vel *pratella*, gre. *lapaton*.’ λάπαθον. <sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 89, ‘*Lagana* de pasta fiunt et sunt azima et lota.’ Probably *liba*, λάγαρα. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxiv,

‘*Lobia*, i. fasellum, et est fassus gallicus.’ id. c. cccccxviii, ‘*Lubia*, *Lubit*, *Lubie*, arab. id est faselli.’ <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccclxxxiii, ‘*Lagos*, id est lepus. *Lagus* idem.’ λαγύς. <sup>20</sup> λευκόβιον.

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxiv, ‘*Litron*, i. vitrum.’ λίτρων for νίτρων. <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccccii, ‘*Lichin*, i. limus de petra, et est muscus lapidis.’ Seld. p. 101, ‘*Licena* que supra petram marinam nascitur.’ λειχήν. <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccciii, ‘*Limium*, i. pannicum.’ id. c. ccccv, ‘*Limus*, id est pannirum.’

Ligustum <sup>1</sup> , i. cyprum.	Meuis syriacus fo. flo. et radi. utimur.
Liperum <sup>2</sup> , i. iuncii radix.	Melissa <sup>12</sup> , id est, melago, uel cetraria.
Lappara, i. capparina herba.	Meu <sup>13</sup> , i. sistur, uel sinoni radix radice utimur.
Lamolea, i. cardus.	Millefolium, ambrosia, supercilium ueneris, idem est, foliis utimur.
Liamus <sup>3</sup> , i. faba.	Muscata <sup>14</sup> maior facit ac. sed redolet.
Lithyalepta, i. farina fabæ.	Marisiliō <sup>15</sup> , i. faba lupina, ferè similis est elleboro nigro.
Leuben, i. libanum.	Mädragora <sup>16</sup> similis est cōsolidē maiori in foliis, nisi quia mandragora habet crassiora folia, et spissiora, et quasi pungentia.
Libti, i. rapa.	Morgellina <sup>17</sup> domestica albos facit flores.
Mumia <sup>4</sup> , i. collectio specierum, quæ inueniuntur in sepulchris mortuorum.	Myrice <sup>18</sup> , i. genista.
Malabatrum <sup>5</sup> , i. folium album, uel nigrum.	Miconis <sup>19</sup> , i. papaueris.
Mabathematicum <sup>6</sup> , i. succus caulinis agrestis.	Melidna <sup>20</sup> , plumbum ustū.
Marmis <sup>7</sup> , i. olibanum minutum.	Matrisylua, periclimenō caprifolium, idem est.
Milium solis <sup>8</sup> , uel grana solis, i. cauda pecorina.	Macropiper, id est, longum piper.
Milisophali <sup>9</sup> , i. uenter apis.	Melanopiper, id est, nigrum piper.
Melilotum <sup>10</sup> , corona regis, i. pratelis.	
Mul fœnugræcum agreste.	
Malua syriac, molachia <sup>11</sup> , id est flos.	

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccii, ‘*Ligustrum*, alii vero caprifolium dicunt.’

sub Cyperum.

<sup>2</sup> See ante

Matth. Silv. c. cccxcvi, ‘*Liamus*, i. faba.’ κύαφος.

<sup>4</sup> See Bart. p. 31, and Seld. p. 121.

<sup>5</sup> μαλάβαθρον.

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 107,

‘*Mabathematicon*, i. succus caulinis agrestis.’ Bart. p. 29, ‘*Mabathematicon* vel *mabathemis*, i. succus caliculi agrestis. *Mabathematicon*, idem.’

<sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 110, ‘*Mannis*, olibanum, thus minutum idem.’

<sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 117, ‘*Milium solis*, granum solis, cauda pecorina idem.’

<sup>9</sup> Seld.

p. 118, ‘*Millefolium majus*, supercilium veneris, centifolium, venter apis idem.’ μελισσόδυναλλον.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, ‘*Meleota*, est herba cuius semen et flos dicitur corona regia la. pratellum.’

<sup>11</sup> μαλάχη.

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 115, ‘*Melissa*, apiasia, mellilempnia,

suringula, citrago, cetraria, melago idem.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, ‘*Meu*—et

vocatur similiter sistersmodi et athamaticon.’

<sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 122, ‘*Musca major*

facit acus et redolet.’

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 111, ‘*Marcilium*, faba lupina idem.’ Bart. p. 29,

‘*Marcilia*, i. folia lupina.’ Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Marsilia*, *marsilium*, i. faba. lupin. similis est ellio (?) nigro.’

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Mandragora* herba est similis consolidat majori in

foliis sed majora sunt et spissiora et parum aspera.’

<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 120, ‘*Morgellina*

*domestica* flores facit albos.’ Cf. E. P. N. p. 65, ‘*Hoc morsuspoli*, or schykyn-w—, where *morsus*

*pulli* is equivalent to *morsus gallinæ*.

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 117, ‘*Mirica*, genesta idem.’ μυρίκη.

<sup>19</sup> μήκων.

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 120, ‘*Molipnia* id est plumbum ustum.’ Matth. Silv. c.

dxxxvii, ‘*Melidane*, i. plumbum ustum:’ ib. c. dlili, ‘*Molibdena*, i. plumbum ustum.’ μολιβδαινα.

Mella <sup>1</sup> , i. cholera nigra.	Myrticus, i. folia ferulæ.
Macedonicum, i. petroselinum alexandrium.	Militum <sup>13</sup> , i. sinapis.
Mirtilli <sup>2</sup> , i. semen myrtæ.	Menanachus <sup>14</sup> , id est, semen de meu.
Melaticum, i. sylvestre.	Minthe <sup>15</sup> , i. nepita.
Melagina <sup>3</sup> , i. mollificatiuū.	Meleche, i. malus.
Melatica, i. calefactiuā.	Molipelotum, i. fex argenti, uel plumbum ustum.
Malfano, i. debilitatio.	Mis <sup>16</sup> , i. mus, uel muscus.
Marathrum <sup>4</sup> , i. fēniculum.	Macer <sup>17</sup> , id est cortex mali granati.
Mēstrua, i. fluxus sanguinis.	Miscores, i. canicularies.
Miconos niger <sup>5</sup> , i. papauer. hortense.	Macton <sup>18</sup> , i. catapula fenugreci, quæ conficitur cum se. lini.
Molochia <sup>6</sup> , i. malua.	Mirum <sup>19</sup> , i. formica.
Menaphilos, i. tragacanthū.	Melicon <sup>20</sup> , i. fraxinus.
Melbellacum <sup>7</sup> , id est, lingua ceruina.	Melandrus <sup>21</sup> , i. sorbus.
Mellalia <sup>8</sup> , i. nigella.	Melisse <sup>22</sup> , i. apis.
Melanos <sup>9</sup> , i. serpyllū malues.	Moiosox <sup>23</sup> , i. glix.
Melacinagria <sup>10</sup> , i. apisto, uel malua agrestis.	Marrubium.
Mzeula, i. papauer agreste.	Melimion <sup>24</sup> , i. sisymbrium.
Mertion <sup>11</sup> , i. millefolium.	Muzungi, i. liliu.
Menino, i. oleaster.	Miliatrum <sup>25</sup> , i. sinapi.
Musme, i. myrrhæ folia.	Mikoitorgo <sup>26</sup> , i. sanguis hircinus.
Mastichia <sup>12</sup> , i. alba.	

- <sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxv, ‘*Melanolia*, gre. colera nigra.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 30, ‘*Mirtillus* autem semen mirti est.’ <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 29, ‘*Malagma* est mollificativum saniem prohibens.’ Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, ‘*Melangina*, i. mollificatiuā.’ <sup>4</sup> μάλαχη. <sup>5</sup> μάλαχρον. See ante, Miconis. <sup>6</sup> μαλάχη. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxix, ‘*Melossia*, id est medulla ceruina:’ ib. c. dxlvii, ‘*Mielonela*, fui. id est medulla corvina.’ Read μνελὸς ἐλάφων, medulla cervina. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 30, ‘*Melancium*, nigella idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccccxii, ‘*Malachium*, i. nigella.’ <sup>9</sup> μελάνθον. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, ‘*Melonosi*, i. serpillum.’ <sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 4, ‘*Malochinagria*, ψ is wudu-rofe.’ <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxi, ‘*Mastichecha*, mastiteca, id est mastix alba.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlvii, ‘*Milicum*, id est sinopida:’ ib. ‘*Militrum*, i. sinapis:’ i.e. μίλτος σινωπῖς; see post, Mikoitorgo. <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxl, ‘*Menach*, menathus, id est flos vel semen meu vel ipsa radix.’ <sup>15</sup> μίνθη. <sup>16</sup> μῦσ. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxii, ‘*Macer*, id est cortex mali punici.’ <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxii, ‘*Macton*, i. cataplasmata fenugreci.’ <sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 118, ‘*Mirmir*, mirmita, formica idem.’ Bart. p. 30, ‘*Mirmix*, sive *mirmicia*, formica.’ <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvii, ‘*Melimon*, id est fraxinus:’ ib. c. dxlvii, ‘*Mileos*, gr. i. fraxinus arbor.’ <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, ‘*Melandrus*, i. sorbus.’ <sup>22</sup> μέλισσα. <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlviii, ‘*Miosos*, grece buffo, i. glis vel rana terrestris.’ <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, ‘*Memion*, i. sisimbrion.’ <sup>25</sup> See ante, Militum. <sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlvii, ‘*Milto*, i. sanguis, inde milto draconis i. sanguis draconis. *Militograto* id est sanguis hyrcinus.’ Perhaps μίλτος τραγοῦ, μίλτος δράκοντος. See Pliny xxxiii. 7, ‘Milton vocant Græci minium—sic enim appellant illi saniem draconis.’

**Miltodagrum**<sup>1</sup>, i. sanguis draconis.  
**Mellieratum**<sup>2</sup>, id est, mel, et uinum.  
**Mirpoiflon**<sup>3</sup>, i. millefolium.  
**Maxibatrum**<sup>4</sup>, i. cauda porcia.  
**Mellanthis**, i. mel de apibus.  
**Mislinci**, i. folium.  
**Magnetis**, i. calamita.  
**Maclonis**<sup>5</sup>, i. artemisia.  
**Mezere**, i. ruta.  
**Muriula**, i. ameos.  
**Mecio**<sup>6</sup>, i. lenticula.  
**Mialos**, i. uiolas.  
**Macellus**<sup>7</sup>, i. antophalus.  
**Mulchul**<sup>8</sup>, i. bdelium secundum sarra-  
 cenos.  
  
**Nenuphar**, id est flos nymphæ.  
**Nux indica**<sup>9</sup>, i. magna, quæ ab india  
 uenit.  
**Nux uomica**<sup>10</sup>, i. castaneola indica.  
**Nux myristica**<sup>11</sup>, uel caris myristicus,  
 i. nux muscata.  
**Napeum**<sup>12</sup>, i. sinapis.

**Narcissus** similis est petros. in foliis,  
 semine utimur.  
**Nastureium**, semen eius cardomorum  
 quo utimur.  
**Nitrum**, i. sal gemmæ.  
**Nausea**<sup>13</sup>, i. subuersio stomachi cū uolū-  
 tate uomendi.  
**Nardostachio**<sup>14</sup>, spica nigra.  
**Nesia**<sup>15</sup>, i. centaurea.  
**Nixa**<sup>16</sup>, i. cerasa matura, et sic.  
**Nepita**, i. calanenthum.  
**Nartus**<sup>17</sup>, i. ferula.  
**Nardus celtica**<sup>18</sup>, i. saliūca, uel spica  
 celtica.  
**Narea**, i. botria saliunca ulfassag.  
**Nictorax**<sup>19</sup>, i. bubo aus.  
**Niceris**<sup>20</sup>, i. uespertilio.  
**Nar**<sup>21</sup>, i. focus. arditus.  
**Nanorachi**, i. piculū cuius se. est se. apii.  
 et sapor, ut piper.  
**Nixa**, i. caria, uel putredo ligni.  
**Nascades**, i. armoniacum.  
**Nici flos**<sup>22</sup>, i. betonica.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Mikoitorgo.

<sup>2</sup> μελικρατον.

<sup>3</sup> μυριόφυλλον.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxii, ‘*Maxibratum*, i. paucedanum vel cauda porcina.’

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps

*μουρόκλωνος.*

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxxi, ‘*Matia*, i. lenticula.’

<sup>7</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cccccxxxi, ‘*Mascus*, i. antofolus.’

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 30, ‘*Muche*, i. bdelium.’

<sup>9</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cccccxxii, ‘*Machalum*, id est bdelium.’

<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 126, ‘*Nux magna* que venit

<sup>11</sup> Matth.

de yndia.’

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxiii, ‘*Nux vomica* est fructus secundæ speciei titimali

<sup>12</sup> Matth.

carsiceti per Diasc. secundum quosdam vocatur castanea indica.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. dlxxi, ‘*Nux eardismiristica*, *nux miristica*, *nux intiscuta* est nux muscata nam miristicum grece,

odoriferum latine.’ Seld. p. 126, ‘*Nux miristica vel carida*, nux muscata idem.’ Bart. p. 32, ‘*Nux*

*mirifica*, nux muscata idem.’

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘*Napeos naion*, id est sinapis

vel semen ejus.’

<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 124, ‘*Nausea*, i. conuersio stomachi cum uoluntate uomendi.’

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 31, ‘*Nardostachium*, spica nardi idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘*Nardus schacium vel*

*schachios* est spica indica dicta spica nardi.’

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, ‘*Neseon*, i.

*centaurea maior.*’

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxviii, ‘*Nixa*, i. cerasum matiarum.’ E. P. N. p.

20, ‘*Coquimella vel prunus vel nixa*, plum-treow.’

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘*Narti*, id

est ferula.’ *váρθηξ.*

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 123, ‘*Nardus indica*, spica celtica idem.’

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, ‘*Nictorax*, grec. noctua.’ *νυκτικόραξ.*

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. dlxvii, ‘*Nicteris*, grec. i. vespertilio.’

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, ‘*Nar*,

ara. i. ignis.’

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxviii, ‘*Niti flox*, i. flos aneti.’ See ante, Beonia,

and compare Anticrocus.

<b>Nebia</b> <sup>1</sup> , i. uinum.	Opos <sup>10</sup> , i. succus.
<b>Nepta</b> , i. sulphur, uel oliuarum cum amurca sua, uel herba pilosa, quæ nascitur in campis, uel quædam cōfectio.	Olibanum, i. thus.
<b>Oxyacāthum</b> <sup>2</sup> , i. berberis.	Optamieū <sup>11</sup> , i. sternutatoriū.
<b>Oxaicitronilli</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. succi trianguli.	Othropnēa <sup>12</sup> , i. rectus anhelitus, uel orthopnia, quando tantum aerem sumit quantum emittit, cum difficultate tamen.
<b>Oposcitum</b> <sup>4</sup> , uel ofel, i. gummi hederæ.	<b>Opium</b> , i. lac papaueris.
<b>Opobalsamum</b> , id est succus balsami.	<b>Origantum</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. oppopanax.
<b>Orobani lenici</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. lacca.	<b>Omfontium</b> <sup>14</sup> [ <i>in marg. omphacium</i> ], i. mustū uuę amara.
<b>Oxyphenicon</b> , uel phēnicia ind. <sup>6</sup> i. tamari.	<b>Opompyrsinæ</b> <sup>15</sup> , id est, succus myrræ.
<b>Ozimum</b> , i. basilicon.	<b>Oxys</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. acetum sylvaticum.
<b>Oxireum</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. forte acetum.	<b>Onichas</b> <sup>17</sup> , i. diagridium.
<b>Oxinudi</b> <sup>8</sup> similis est filici.	<b>Orhodis</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. rosa canina.
<b>Oculus Christi</b> , similis est oculo consulis, sed habet latiora folia iuxta stipitē, et superius rotunda, et habet florē citrinum.	<b>Osea</b> <sup>19</sup> , i. oliua.
<b>Origanum</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. golena similis est calamētho, sed calamēthum habet folia pilosa, foliis utimur.	<b>Opium oxyceanium</b> <sup>20</sup> , i. laser, uel ochilaos marinus.
<b>Oculus consulis</b> similis est menthastro.	<b>Opium indicium</b> <sup>21</sup> , i. odore graue.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiv, ‘*Nebid, nebidh, nebidi*, id est vitrum.’ <sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 131,  
*‘Oricantum vel oricantum, berberis idem.’* <sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 132, ‘*Oxitomili succi*, i. succus citranguli.’ <sup>4</sup> Bart. p.  
 Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, ‘*Oxilictromili succi*, i. succus citranguli.’ <sup>5</sup> Seld. p. 131, ‘*Orobo bovis* lacca idem, gumma est.’  
<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 133, ‘*Oxifenicia vel fincon* dicitur, inde dactilus indicus vel tamarindus.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth.  
 Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Oxireum*, i. forte acetum.’ <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 132, ‘*Osmunda*, filex silvestris  
 idem,’ similis est filici.’ <sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 130, ‘*Origanum*, golena sive colena idem, similis est calamento, et calamentum habet pilosa folia quibus utimur.’ <sup>10</sup> ὄπος.  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxv, ‘*Obtalmia*, i. sternutatoria.’ <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 131,  
 ‘Item *orthomia* est rectus anhelitus vel *orthomia* est que tantum aerem sumitur quantum emittit, cum difficultate tamen.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘*Ogigantum*, i. oppopanax.’  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘*Omfacium*, i. succus vel liquor amarus.’ <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv.  
 c. dlxxviii, ‘*Opomirsine*, i. succus mirte.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, ‘*Oxios*, i. planta solis, i. trifolium.’ Wood-sorrel. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘*Onitas*, i. diagridium.’  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, ‘*Orodís*, i. rosa canina.’ <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, ‘*Orchades grece*  
 id est olive eo quod testiculis similantur.’ <sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 130, ‘*Opium quirrinacium*, lessera,  
 quileya, succus iusquianii idem.’ <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, ‘*Opium indicum* gravis odoris.’  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxvii, ‘*Odico* id est ebulus.’ <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘*Onichos vel*  
*onix*, i. ungula.’ ὄνυχος.

Oleum succinum<sup>1</sup>, i. liliacū.  
 Osis<sup>2</sup>, i. agnus.  
 Oleum succinum<sup>3</sup>, de cucumere agresti.  
 Oleum myrtinū<sup>4</sup> de florib. uvarum.  
 Oleum misinum<sup>5</sup>, i. miliatium uel myr-  
 tinum.  
 Opopanace, id est, succus panacis.  
 Orimus<sup>6</sup>, uel oryza, id est simia hordei.  
 Oriona<sup>7</sup>, i. aurum.  
 Oxyrhodonum, i. acetum, et oleum rosa-  
 ceum.  
 Omphaeum mellis<sup>8</sup>, i. mustū uuæ amarae,  
 et mel.  
 Ocrodis<sup>9</sup>, i. serum de lacte.  
 Opium thebaicū, i. lasaerti.  
 Oleum succinū, i. quirilion facus.  
 Olisatrum, i. petroselinum. macedoni-  
 cum.  
 Oxymilium<sup>10</sup>, i. cerussa.  
 Otridiriana<sup>11</sup>, i. matrisylua.

Olenga, i. galanga.  
 Oxamium<sup>12</sup>, id est, acetum cū sale.  
 Oxsacchara<sup>13</sup> i. acetum cū zuccharo.  
 Pompholicon<sup>14</sup>, i. battitura ferri, uel fu-  
 ligo de fornace eris.  
 Peristereon<sup>15</sup>, i. uerbenæ.  
 Periclymenon<sup>16</sup>, id est, matrisylua.  
 Percenotidos<sup>17</sup>, i. mercurialis.  
 Perdiacratos<sup>18</sup>, uitreola parietaria, i.  
 herba mirabilis.  
 Pistacia<sup>19</sup> sunt fructus, qui uenient de  
 Damasco.  
 Piganum<sup>20</sup>, semen rutæ agrestis: idem est.  
 Propoleum<sup>21</sup>, i. cera alba.  
 Pentaphylon, i. quinque folium.  
 Prasium, i. marrubiū albū.  
 prasium uiride<sup>22</sup>, i. flos eris.  
 Paucedanum<sup>23</sup>, feniculum agreste, cauda  
 porcina, et masmarum idem est.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Oleum succinum, i. liliaceum:’ ib. ‘Oleum susinum, i. de lilio.’  
 Diosc. i. 62, ‘τὸ δὲ σούσινον δὲ ἔνιοι κρίνουν καλοῦσιν.’ Read susinum. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Offis grece id est serpens anguis.’ Read ἄρπτος, anguis.

Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Oleum sitionum est quod fit de cucumeribus agrestibus?’ Perhaps a confusion with Σικνάνιον ἔλαιον, Diosc. i. 33. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Oleum mantinum, i. de floribus uvarum.’ οἰνάνθινον, Diosc. i. 56. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Oleum miliaceum vel mircinum, i. mirtinum.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Orismus, i. simila de ordeo.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, ‘Orōma, i. aurum.’

<sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 131, ‘Oroyde, i. aquosum vel serosum, oros enim interpretatur serum.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, ‘Oreos, i. aqua lactis:’ id. c. dlxxxii, ‘Othode, i. serum lactis.’ Read ὄρρωδης.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, ‘Onimalium, id est cerusa.’ <sup>11</sup> See ante, Hidrana, i. lambrusca.

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 133, ‘Oxalmon, i. acetosum cum sale mixtum.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, ‘Oxialmon, acetum et sal.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘Oxyzachara, acetum cum zuccaro,’

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘Ponfiligos, i. batitura eris, vel fuligo de fornace eris.’ πομφόλυξ. <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘Peristerion, i. vervena.’ Matth. Silv. c. ecclxxiv, ‘Peristeron, Dias. i. Columbaria vel berbena.’

<sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 142, ‘Periclymenon, matrissilva, caprifolium.’ <sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 138, ‘Parchenotidos, mercurialis idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘Partenotides, id est mercurialis.’

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 134, ‘Paritaria, perniciales, vitreola, nitrago, herba muralis idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxiv, ‘Perdicalis, perdiciades, perdicum, perdition, paritaria, vitrago.’ περδικιά.

<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 147, ‘Pistacee sunt quidam fructus similes pineis qui uenient de Damasco.’

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 144, ‘Piganum, i. semen vel succus rute agrestis.’ Bart. p. 34, ‘Piganum, semen rutæ agrestis.’ <sup>21</sup> Bart. p. 35, ‘Propoleos est cera alba.’ <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxciv.

‘Prassium viride, i. flos eris.’ Perhaps πράσινον. <sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 140, ‘Peusedanum, cauda porcina, fenicularis vel feniculus porcinus vel feniculus agrestis, masmaratum, cauda pecorina idem.

proserpinaca<sup>1</sup>, polygonia, centinodia, et corrigiola, idem est.  
**Pelios**<sup>2</sup>, id est, polium montanum.  
**pepones**<sup>3</sup>, i. melones.  
**Psindhij**<sup>4</sup>, i. cerussa.  
**Platocymimum**<sup>5</sup>, id est, montanum.  
**Psiseleos**, semine utimur.  
**Policaria minor**, sitis est maiori in foliis, multum redolet, et foliis utimur.  
**panfilogo**<sup>6</sup>, i. barbassus.  
**pimpinella** et **scopastella**, idem est.  
**planta Christi**<sup>7</sup>, guttas facit nigras in foliis, quam quidam dicunt satyriōn esse, et non est.  
**polium montanum** est odoriferum, et est similis canuscellae, nisi quia spissiora folia habet et diuretica quibus utimur.  
**pilusella**<sup>8</sup>, pilos habet in foliis.  
**polypodiū**, i. felicula. dulcemula. radice utimur.

**pulmonaria**<sup>9</sup> est minuta uersa.  
**papauer album**, semen eius codium quo utimur.  
**papauer rufum**.  
**papauer nigrum**, unde fit diacodion.  
**pes milui**<sup>10</sup> similis est raro in foliis, nisi quia iarus habet cornuta folia, et pes milui uaria.  
**prouanca**<sup>11</sup>, et timeea idē est.  
**pulegium**<sup>12</sup>, i. gliconicum.  
**pes columbinus**, i. speragia.  
**pes milui**, i. cetrach.  
**portulaca**<sup>13</sup>, andragnus; **pes pulli**; idem est.  
**pētadactylus**<sup>14</sup>, custos horti.  
**propoleos**<sup>15</sup>, id est, fauus sine cera.  
**panax**<sup>16</sup>, i. herba, quæ fecit opopanaxum.  
**peroti**<sup>17</sup>, auricularis.  
**pituitas**<sup>18</sup>, i. lippitudo.  
**paganum**<sup>19</sup>, ruta agion, idem est.  
**parotides**<sup>20</sup>, malum circa aures.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 147, ‘*Poligonia*, proserpinata, corrigiola, lingua passerina.’ <sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 147, ‘*Poleos*, poleum montanum.’

‘*Melones albi*.’ Bart. p. 33, ‘*Pepones*, i. melones.’ <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxiv, ‘*Pepones*, gre. id est

‘*Psimichium*, *psimicum*, i. cerusa plumbi, psimithion.’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxv,

‘*Platocimimum*, siler montanum, siseleos idem.’ Matth. Silv. c. cccccxc, ‘*Platocimimum* est dictum latum cimimum, et est psilum montanum.’ <sup>5</sup> Seld. p. 137, ‘*Pantiflagos*, i. flos tarsi barbati.’ id. p. 140, ‘*Peyfiligos*, vel *pavfiligos*, flosmus vel flos tarsi barbati idem.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Palma Xpi* est species satirionis habentis radices quinque conjunctas ut digitus manus.’ Seld. p. 137, ‘*Planta Xpi* guttas facit nigras in foliis sed quidem dicunt esse satirion set non est.’ <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 144, ‘*Pilocella* habet pilos in foliis.’ <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 144, ‘*Pulmonaria* herba est satis minuta.’ <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, ‘*Pulmonaria* herba est satis minuta.’

‘*In foliis nisi quod iarus habet cornuta folia et pes vituli varia*.’ <sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 140, ‘*Pes vituli* similis est iaro vel *provinca*, triurica, gall. et a<sup>o</sup>. peruenke.’ <sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 144, ‘*Pervinca* vel *provinca*, triurica, gall. et a<sup>o</sup>. peruenke.’ <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 150, ‘*Pulegium regale*, gliconeum idem.’ <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 34, ‘*Pes pulli*, *portulaca*, idem, purcelan.’ Seld. p. 149, ‘*Portulaca* vel *portlaca*, *andrago* vel *andragnus*, *pes pulli* idem.’ <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, ‘*Pentadactylus* grec. i. quinque digitorum. Et est planta quam quidam cataputiam majorem vocant et custos horti. Et ab hoc priapus qui quondam deus hortorum vocabatur et obsequia eo quod solem vergendo aspere videatur, et ob hoc eliotropia, lege cici.’ <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 35, ‘*Propoleos* est cera alba.’ Seld. p. 150, ‘*Propoleos*, i. fauus sive cera alba et virginia quam primo faciunt examina, i. nove apes.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Panax eraclea* unde oppanax colligitur.’ <sup>17</sup> See post, Parotides.

‘<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 150, ‘*Proptoses*, i. lippitudines.’ <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvi, ‘*Pigano agrion*, i. ruta agrestis.’ <sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 33, ‘*Parocide*, tumores circa aures.’ Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Parotides* gre. apostemata post aures.’ Seld. p. 136. ‘*Parotide* sunt minuta et apostemata aurum.’

periclymenon, matrisylua, auenula, idem est.	pyrurægium <sup>12</sup> , i. hypericon.
porrum, i. sectium.	polytria <sup>13</sup> , i. capillus ueneris.
propte <sup>1</sup> , i. nymphæa.	psaxara <sup>14</sup> , i. pix dura.
polytricum, i. adiantum.	piponagrafi <sup>15</sup> , i. colocynthis.
pepen, i. papauos.	Pentalon <sup>16</sup> , i. bacheos.
polygonia, i. sanguinaria.	psidia <sup>17</sup> , i. flos mali granati domestici, uel alia arbor.
psylion <sup>2</sup> , i. policaria.	ponadratia <sup>18</sup> , i. aristolo.
panacofriza <sup>3</sup> , i. ferula agrestis uel pan- cus.	pitogoni radix, i. tutæ.
penetebon <sup>4</sup> , i. pœonia.	palla <sup>19</sup> , i. genestellæ radix.
perdicaber <sup>5</sup> , parietaria.	prasi, i. succus porri.
pœnigratum <sup>6</sup> , i. chelidonia.	poneide <sup>20</sup> , i. rosata.
pisaria <sup>7</sup> , i. pix liquida.	parteticon <sup>21</sup> , i. artemisia.
pentea, i. silex, petris nascitur, uel perion.	profunluagos, i. fominus, uel balsam- um.
paragilon <sup>8</sup> , i. balanum, uel myrobalano- rum.	parasioruia <sup>22</sup> , i. enu. campana uel Plantago, i. arnoglossa.
parumallus <sup>9</sup> , i. granatum.	Pisa <sup>23</sup> , i. pix ulcera uirginis.
personatia <sup>10</sup> , i. bardanum.	Psopus <sup>24</sup> , i. personatia, uel dardanum, uel mellifolium.
palurius <sup>11</sup> , i. pampinus.	Piperapum <sup>25</sup> , i. acorum.
pedicularis, i. staphis agria.	

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, ‘*Prothea*, i. nimpha.’ Seld. p. 135, ‘*Papaver plaustrum*, respice in *numpheia*’

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, ‘*Psilla*, i. pulex, inde *psilium* dictum, eo quod semen pulicibus similatur.’ Seld. p. 147, ‘*Persillium*, herba *policaris*.’

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxii, ‘*Panaco friza* id est *ferula agrestis*.’

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, ‘*Penterebon*, i. *peonia*.’

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiv, ‘*Perdicalis*, *paritaria*.’

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, ‘*Pemagrates*, i. *celidonia*’ id. c. dlxxxvi, ‘*Piron agreste* Diasc. multi sic *celidonia* minorem vocant.’ Bart. p. 34, ‘*Piona agrestis*, i. *celidonia*’ Seld. p. 146, ‘*Piron agreste* respice in *celidonia minor*.’

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxv, ‘*Pussaigra*, i. pix liquida.’ *πίσσα ἡγρά*. See ante, Igropissa.

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxv, ‘*Petaglion*, id est *balanorum glandes*, *mirabolani*’

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Paruinulum*, i. *granum*.’

<sup>10</sup> See post, Prosopus.

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Pamfini*, i. *paliurus*, *herba lanaria*, *cicer domesticum*’ Cf. Bart. p. 33, where *paliurus* follows *pampinus*.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxc, ‘*Pitregium*, i. *ypericon*’

<sup>13</sup> See Polytricum.

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxix, ‘*Pissa vera*, i. pix dura vel sic.’ *πίσσα ἡγρά*

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, ‘*Piper agrionsi*, i. *coloquintida*’

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, ‘*Pentalon*, i. *laureola*’ Seld. p. 143, ‘*Pentalon* respice in *dafnoides*’

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxv, ‘*Psidia*, i. *flos mali granati*’

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Panadracia*, *Panodracia* id est *aristologia*’

<sup>19</sup> See ante, Aspalton.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiv, ‘*Perniones* vel *rosule* sunt excoriationes

quæ flunt in nimio frigore in calcaneis:’ id. c. dlxxxvi, ‘*Pinorde*, i. *rosata*’

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Parthenion*, *partenita*, id est *arthemisia*’

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, ‘*Panax chironia* quam latini emulam *campanam* [dicunt]’

<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, ‘*Pios gr. elkos*, *pus*, *sanie*:’ cf. id. c. dlxxxix, ‘*Pisarak*, id est usnee faranois idem.’

<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxv, ‘*Prosopus*, i. *bardanus*’ See ante, Personatia.

<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, ‘*Piperapium* vel *piperapum* dicitur *acorus*’

Plumidera, i. elleborum.  
Picula<sup>1</sup>, i. resina pini.

Quercula maior<sup>2</sup>, id est, cham̄pithyos.  
Quiamus<sup>3</sup>, i. faba.  
Quercula minor, id est chamedrys.  
Quinque neruia<sup>4</sup>, i. lanceola.  
Quinorapi<sup>5</sup>, i. nuclei pini.  
Quiricathasia<sup>6</sup>, tribuli mari.  
Quiporodani<sup>7</sup>, i. rosa canina.  
Quassa<sup>8</sup>, i. aqua.  
Quiamos<sup>9</sup>, i. syla.  
Quirieus<sup>10</sup>, i. semen lini.  
Quiagulos<sup>11</sup>, i. coagulum.  
Qualnuties<sup>12</sup>, i. lac.  
Quicommin<sup>13</sup>, i. pulegium.  
Quelanea<sup>14</sup>, i. iusquiamus.  
Quiconus<sup>15</sup>, i. papauer.

Quoroto<sup>16</sup>, i. cucumer.  
Quartila<sup>17</sup>, i. lactula.  
Quilionsagus<sup>18</sup>, i. oleum siccionum.  
Quion<sup>19</sup>, i. trianguius, uel uinci radix.

Romeon<sup>20</sup>, i. raphanum.  
Radix euisci<sup>21</sup>, i. althaea.  
Ramicedri<sup>22</sup>, i. iuniperi lignum.  
Ramnus, i. spica<sup>23</sup> alba, uel benedicta.  
Rhodoxylon<sup>24</sup>, i. oleum rosatum, et acetum.  
Ros syriacus<sup>25</sup>, i. flos orni, uel nucis sylvaticæ similis est rosæ.  
Rosa<sup>26</sup>, semen eius anthera, eis utimur.  
Rorastrum<sup>27</sup>, folia habet, ut viticella, sed undique pungentia.  
Rosmarinus, flos eius anthos.  
Robella<sup>28</sup>, quasi pisa uiridis.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 34. ‘*Pix liquida, picula, idem, terpiche.*’ quercula maior id est camedreos,’ id. ‘*Quercula minor*, i. camepitheos.’

See ante, Liamus.

<sup>4</sup> Seld. p. 152, ‘*Quinquenervia*, lanceolata, plantago, centumnervia idem.’

Cf. Bart. p. 36.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quinocarpi*, *Quinocarpus*, i. nuclei pini.’

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quirita*, id est testa cabali marinæ.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quinodorodapni*, id est rosa canina;’ a confusion of κυνδροδον.

‘*Quassa*, i. aqua.’

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quamos* i. squilla, et quiamos id est faba.’

Perhaps ‘κύαρως squilla,’ from the colour.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quiricus* id est semen lini.’

Bart. p. 13, ‘*Bruncus*, rasta lini idem.’ id. p. 23, ‘*Grinicuſ*, cuscute idem.’ Seld. p. 77, ‘*Gruncus*, brinicuſ, cuscute, vasta lini, podagra lini idem.’ <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii,

‘*Quactus*, i. coagulum.’ id. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quilius*, i. coagulum.’ <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Qualunces*, i. lac.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quictomi*, i. pulegium.’ See ante, Glyconium.

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, ‘*Qualanea*, i. iusquiamus.’ <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quigonuſ*, i. papaver.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quoroto*, i. cucumer.’ <sup>17</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. dxcvi, ‘*Quatila*, i. lactuca.’ <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quilonifacum*, i. oleum sicionium.’ Perhaps ἔλαιον Σικόνιου, Diosc. i. 33.

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, ‘*Quiperō*, i. radix iunci.’ ‘*Quirion trianguli* id est radix uinci.’ κύπειρος.

‘*Romei*, *Rhomeret*, i. raffanus, christo.’ Seld. p. 153, ‘*Raphanus*, romeus, resta bovis idem.’ Bart. p. 37, ‘*Romeri*, i. raphani.’ <sup>21</sup> Hibisci, see ante Althea.

<sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 153, ‘*Ramicedus*, id est lignum iuniperii.’ <sup>23</sup> Spina.

i. oleum rosatum et acetum.’ <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, ‘*Rodonison*, quidam quod est flos orni et aliqui quod est sumach.’ Seld. p. 155. ‘*Ros syriacus*, i. flos orni vel malve.’ Bart. p. 21, ‘*Flos syriacus*, flos malvæ, sed *ros syriacus* est flos orni.’ <sup>26</sup> Bart.

p. 10, ‘*Antera* dicitur flos roseæ.’ <sup>27</sup> Seld. p. 154, ‘*Rorastrum* folia habet ut viticella undique pungencia.’ Bart. p. 37, ‘*Rorastrum*, vitis alba.’ <sup>28</sup> Seld. p. 155, ‘*Robelia vel robulea*, legumen est.’

Rapistrum <sup>1</sup> , id est, ammoniacum.	Radiatum <sup>12</sup> , iusquiamum.
Rhagidia <sup>2</sup> , i. scissura.	Rosia <sup>13</sup> , i. aristolis, uel marrubium.
Raphanus, i. radix cutica.	Risanapanace <sup>14</sup> , id est, peucedanum.
Radicula, i. limaria, uel struthius.	Racceuece, i. feniculum.
Rira <sup>3</sup> , i. radix.	Ramilla, i. camilla.
Rhodonsyron <sup>4</sup> , i. rosa sicca.	Reatis <sup>15</sup> , i. petroselinum.
Resina, i. gummi abietis.	Rumex, i. lappacium acutum.
Rheuponticum, i. barbarum.	Radiolus <sup>16</sup> , i. ireos.
Ruffus <sup>5</sup> , i. celsus.	Rsalacanna <sup>17</sup> , i. capitello unde sapo fit.
Resina pina <sup>6</sup> , i. picula.	Ragarius <sup>18</sup> , i. grana solis.
Rhodus <sup>7</sup> , uel rhodia, i. cortex maligranati.	Racardus <sup>19</sup> , i. cardamomum.
Rapa <sup>8</sup> , i. gongelida.	Rhodonogyra <sup>20</sup> , uel ran. id est, rosa.
Rosmarinus, i. libanonitidos.	Ralba <sup>21</sup> , agrestis.
Resina terebinthina, id est, gumma.	
Rhodon, i. rosa.	Sletio <sup>22</sup> , i. pes columbinus.
Raticus, i. anetum.	Saluincea, i. spica celtica.
Rubicam <sup>9</sup> , i. sinopidem.	Sampsuchus <sup>23</sup> , amaracus uel sperma, i. maiorana.
Rhodoleon, i. oleum roseum.	Secacul <sup>24</sup> , i. eryngium.
Rrquirhytia <sup>10</sup> , i. herba dulcis.	Strobilaea <sup>25</sup> , i. pinea.
Rhodostagma <sup>11</sup> , id est, aqua rosata.	
Regia, i. cauda caballina.	

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, ‘*Rapistrum, armoratia.*’ Seld. p. 153, ‘*Rapistrum, armoceren.*’ See ante, Armoracia.

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Ragadie* dicuntur scissure accidentes in ano vel pedibus multi ardoris.’ Seld. p. 153, ‘*Ragadia vel ragagia*, i. fissura vel cissura.’ Bart. p. 36, ‘*Ragadia*, i. fissura de sole vel frigore nata in pedibus vel alibi.’  $\rho\alpha\gamma\acute{a}s$ .

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvi, ‘*Riza, rhiza*, id est radix.’  $\rho\acute{i}\zeta\alpha$ .

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, ‘*Rodonosiron*, i. rosa sicca.’  $\rho\acute{o}\delta\sigma\omega\varsigma \xi\eta\rho\nu\tau$ .

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Bulbus fisticus.

<sup>6</sup> See ante, *Picula*.

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, ‘*Rodiis* id est cortex mali granati.’ ib. ‘*Roidea, Rhoidea*, id est arbor mali granati.’

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, ‘*Rapa* quid est l. delion, gre. gongilion.’

$\gamma\sigma\gamma\gamma\lambda\iota\varsigma$ . See ante, ‘*Congelidon* i. *rapa*.’

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcx, ‘*Rubicar, rubrica*, i. sinopida.’ See ante, *Militum*.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, *Glyquiryza*.

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 37, ‘*Rodostoma*, i. aqua ro[sarum].’  $\rho\acute{o}\delta\sigma\sigma\tau\alpha\gamma\mu\alpha$ .

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Radiantum*, i. iusquiamus.’

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcviii, ‘*Rosilo, Rosilio*, i. aristologia.’

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvi, ‘*Riza panace*, i. peucedanum.’

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, ‘*Reactis*, id est petro-selinum.’

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Radiolus*, id est yreos.’ Gladiolus.

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, ‘*Rasacoltana*, id est capitellum saponis.’ Bart. p. 14, ‘*Capitellum, lexiva fortis.*’ See ante, ‘*Crini*, i. lilium unde sapo fit.’

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcviii, ‘*Ragurius*, i. granum solis.’

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Racardus*, i. cardamomum.’

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, ‘*Rodonagria*, i. rosa agrestis alba.’

<sup>21</sup> Rosa alba.

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxix, ‘*Sfleticos*, i. pes columbinus.’ Seld. p. 168, ‘*Splecton*, i. pes columbinus.’ See ante, *Flectios*.

<sup>23</sup>  $\sigma\acute{a}\mu\phi\upsilon\chi\sigma\varsigma$ . Matth. Silv. c. dcxxi, ‘*Sansucus*, maiorana persa.’

<sup>24</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Setacul*, i. sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ, vel yringi secundum quosdam.’

<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dciv, ‘*Strobilia*, Gall. 7, memirica, i. id est pinea.’  $\sigma\tau\rho\theta\beta\iota\lambda\iota\sigma\varsigma$ .

Stuma<sup>1</sup>, i. caulis agrestis crassæ cœpæ.  
 Secca<sup>2</sup> [in marg. Sceha], i. hyssopus.  
 Seordeon<sup>3</sup>, i. allium agreste.  
 Staphisagria<sup>4</sup>, herba pedicularis, i. caput-purgium.  
 Sistrum, uel anethum agreste, id est meu.  
 Stypterea<sup>5</sup>, i. alumen.  
 Sinonum<sup>6</sup>, i. petroselinum agreste.  
 Smyris<sup>7</sup>, quidam lapis.  
 Sandaracha<sup>8</sup>, quoddā genus uernicis.  
 Septemer<sup>9</sup>, i. sagapenum.  
 Sebanum<sup>10</sup>, i. semen apii, uel semen lini.  
 Simbra<sup>11</sup>, i. saturegia.  
 Stæchados barba<sup>12</sup>, i. polium marinum.  
 Sandychus<sup>13</sup>, est cōfectio quedam.  
 Smitne basilicor<sup>14</sup>, i. myrica.  
 Splemon<sup>15</sup>, i. scolopendria.  
 Stagni rotūdus, id est absynthium nigrum.

Satyrrion<sup>16</sup>, i. priapiscus, uel testiculi leporis.  
 Saphisalidos<sup>17</sup>, i. pastinaca.  
 Sticide sagria<sup>18</sup>, idem est cucumber agrestis.  
 Sicaro<sup>19</sup>, i. sisymbrium.  
 Stillæ<sup>20</sup>, i. bulbus.  
 Sambuci medianus cortex vocatur, et quandoque cortice, et radice utimur.  
 Scanapis, flos eius anthos.  
 Senaro<sup>21</sup>, cardus benedictus, et carduncellus, idem est.  
 Scifola habet folia lucida, et pinguia tota utimur.  
 Sigillu. S. Mariæ<sup>22</sup> facit hastā rectam, et aliquātulum lōgā, et altam, et folia rara, et aspera, radice utimur.  
 Sigillū Salomonis facit hastā flexam in arcu, et multa folia sursum trahētia et

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclv, ‘Struthion botami, i. struton herba caulinulus agrestis.’ Bart. p. 38,  
 ‘Struonium, i. caulis agrestis.’ στρύχνον.  
 i. ysopus.’ Bart. p. 41, ‘Suffe, i. ysopus.’  
 scordium, id est allium agreste.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘Scordion, i. allium agreste.’ σκόρδιον. <sup>4</sup> Bart.  
 p. 41, ‘Staphisagria, i. herba pedicularis.’ id. p. 14, ‘Caputpurgium, i. staphisagria.’ <sup>5</sup> Matth.  
 Silv. c. dclv, ‘Stipteriasites, i. id est alumen scissum.’ στυπτηρία. <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c.  
 dclxlii, ‘Sinonum, i. petroselinum agreste.’ Bart. p. 30, ‘Sinoni, i. semen petroclini agrestis,’  
 σμύρις, emery. Matth. Silv. c. dclvi, ‘Smiris grec. lapis asperimus quo alii parantur lapides.’  
<sup>8</sup> σανδαράκη. Matth. Silv. c. dclviii, ‘Sandaracha apud Dias. pro auripigmento rubeo capitur.’  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxvii, ‘Septemere, i. serapinum. Septepinee, idem.’ Seld. p. 171, Septemete.  
<sup>10</sup> σέλινον. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 42, ‘Timbra, satureia idem.’ <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 41, ‘Sticados .. citrinum idem est quod barba Jovis.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclix, ‘Sandicum in li.  
 dinamidiarum Gal. est confectio alfa siricon.’ σάνδυξ. <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclvi, ‘Smirna  
 basilicon idem.’ σμύρνα, i. myrrha. <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘Scolopendria, i. lingua cervina,  
 splenone idem.’ σπληγίον. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 37, ‘Satyrrion, priapismus, herba leporina, idem  
 sunt.’ Seld. p. 158, ‘Saturion, iarus. Respic in priapiscus, leporina idem.’ <sup>17</sup> Matth.  
 Silv. c. dclii, ‘Staflium, grec. ceras, id est pastinaca.’ σταφυλῖνος. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv.  
 c. dcxxxix, ‘Sicui agrii, i. cucumber agrestis.’ ib. ‘Sicides agria, id est cucumber agrestis.’ οἰκος  
 ἄγριος. <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxix, ‘Sicara, i. sisimbrium. Sicharos idem.’ σίσαρον.  
<sup>20</sup> σκίλλα. <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxvii, ‘Senescio, senision, i. cardus benedictus.’ Seld. p. 165,  
 ‘Senecio uel senecium cardo benedictus, carduncellus terrestris, benedicta idem.’ <sup>22</sup> Matth.  
 Silv. c. dcl, ‘Sigillum Sancte Marie, i. seracul, quod uulgo dicitur zenogiebo.’ Bart. p. 39,  
 ‘Sigillum beatæ Maria herba est quæ facit hastam rectam et folia aspera et spissa.’ Seld. p. 169,  
 ‘Sigillu.m Sancte Marie facit hastam rectam aliquantulum longam et altam et folia rara et aspera,  
 radice utimur.’

- flores albos plures, sub arcu hastæ  
suæ deorsum trahētes, se. et radice  
utimur.
- Spondallidō**<sup>1</sup>, radice utimur similis est  
sinono, sed rotūdiora habet folia, si-  
nonū, et acutiora, et lucidiora magis  
a stipite remota semen eius ut semen  
petroselinum.
- Scophularia**<sup>2</sup> quasi lactucela habens tes-  
ticulos.
- Serpillus**, i. saturegia agrestis herba  
utimur.
- Symphytum**<sup>3</sup>, consolida maiora nagalli-  
cum, idem est. radice utimur.
- Scilla**<sup>4</sup>, i. cepa maior.
- Spathula fētida**, spathula salubris, idem est.
- Sisymbrium**<sup>5</sup>, i. balsamita aquatica, uel  
absynthium ponticum.
- Semperuua**, i. aizoon.
- Scariola**<sup>6</sup>, endiuia, trosisma idē est, foliis,  
et radicibus utimur.
- Sponsa solis**, elitropia, solsequia, ci-  
chorea, intyba, idē est, foliis, et  
semine utimur.
- Sinape agrestis** habet lata folia, et ro-  
tunda.
- Sauina**<sup>7</sup>, i. bratheos.
- Sētis**<sup>8</sup>, i. rubus, qui facit mora.
- Sambucus** arbor similis est degaleæ in  
foliis.
- Satiofoas**, i. sarcocolla.
- Saponaria**<sup>9</sup>, burit, herba fullonis, idem  
est.
- Saliunca**, i. spica celtica.
- Styrax liquida**<sup>10</sup>, i. sagia.
- Stobylia**<sup>11</sup>, i. semen pineę.
- Siccides phu**. id est cucumer agrestis.
- Sinopide**<sup>12</sup>, i. terra rubea.
- Samum**, i. fructus iuniperi.
- Siccidos**<sup>13</sup>, i. gala asiana.
- Squiballa**<sup>14</sup>, i. dura stercorea.
- Simila**<sup>15</sup>, i. folia, uel medium furfur.
- Semicupimen**<sup>16</sup>, i. thymamedia. [*in marg.*  
trina.]
- Siscrios**<sup>17</sup>, i. siler montanus.
- Sterione**, i. gallia.
- Styracos**<sup>18</sup>, i. storax.
- Sileo**<sup>19</sup>, i. policaria.
- Solouinsia**<sup>20</sup>, cidamum.
- Stisaphora**, i. cōtra oriētalisi.
- Sandyx**, i. auripigmentum.
- Scimus**<sup>21</sup>, i. lenticus.

<sup>1</sup> σφυρδύλιον.

anagallica, ara. picterion, la, vero consolida.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclv, 'Sisimbrium, id est absinthium ponticum.' Perhaps τρώξιμα, see post, sub Trozuua.  
*Bracteos* i. savina.' Seld. p. 158, 'Savinia, bracteos idem.'

'Seutix, i. rubus vel quilibet fructus spinosus.' Seld. p. 167, 'Sentix uel sentis, i. rubus qui portat mora, uel quilibet fructus spinosus.'

idem, l. borith.' <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxvi, 'Satangitam, i. storax liquida.' id. c. dcxl,'Sigia, i. storax liquida.' <sup>11</sup> See ante, Strobilæa. <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 171, 'Sinopide,'i. terra rubea.' See ante, Militum. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Ficida, galla idem.' See ante, Cecidos.<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxix, 'Schiballa, grec. skiballa sunt stercorea dura rotunda.'σκύβαλον, <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Simila tritici est medulla, s. farina purissima.' Seld. p. 171, 'Simila. i. mundissima farina frumenti.'Seld. p. 166, 'Seuicupium, i. tinea media vel cuppa parua.' <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Siselci, i. sileris montani.' σέσελις. <sup>18</sup> στύραξ.

Silv. c. dcxlvi, 'Soliuersia, i. ciclaminus.'

lentiscus.' σχῖνος.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxlvi, 'Simpitum gre. vel

Bart. p. 40, 'Squilla, cepa marina idem.'

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 163, 'Scariola,<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Brateos vel<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxvii,<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxi, 'Saponaria, herba fullonum

idem, l. borith.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxvi, 'Satangitam, i. storax liquida.'

id. c. dcxl, 'Sigia, i. storax liquida.'

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Strobilæa. <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 171, 'Sinopide,'

i. terra rubea.' See ante, Militum.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Ficida, galla idem.' See ante, Cecidos.<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxix, 'Schiballa, grec. skiballa sunt stercorea dura rotunda.'σκύβαλον, <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Simila tritici est medulla, s. farina purissima.' Seld. p. 171, 'Simila. i. mundissima farina frumenti.'

Seld. p. 166, 'Seuicupium, i. tinea media vel cuppa parua.'

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Siselci, i. sileris

montani.' σέσελις.

<sup>18</sup> στύραξ.

Silv. c. dcxlvi, 'Soliuersia, i. ciclaminus.'

lentiscus.' σχῖνος.

<sup>19</sup> ψύλλιον, see ante, Psylion.<sup>20</sup> Matth.<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxix, 'Sciurus, sciū, l.

Sympionica <sup>1</sup> , iusquiamus canicularis, latrecula id est.	Spôdogos <sup>16</sup> , i. lanugo, quæ in rosa syluaticæ solet esse.
Silfui <sup>2</sup> , i. garyophyllus.	Syla, i. cerasa.
Scatumcellus <sup>3</sup> , i. umbilicus ueneris.	Silomachat <sup>17</sup> , i. radix, uel cortex cerasi.
Scorfilidos <sup>4</sup> , i. resina, uel corces.	Sysipium <sup>18</sup> , i. cyprium.
Spedace <sup>5</sup> , i. cerussa.	Sui, i. sinapis.
Sycaminum, i. celsa mora.	Sale, i. auena.
Sarcocolla, i. agrimonie.	Scupio ferrigena <sup>19</sup> , i. petra argenti.
Sendaminum <sup>6</sup> , i. acrifolium.	Staphenanice <sup>20</sup> , i. succus papaueris.
Senacis, i. spica celtica.	Scalia, i. casta.
Scarade <sup>7</sup> , i. saluia.	Salpadatie, i. aphronitrum.
Scura <sup>8</sup> , i. lacerta.	Scalacadrene <sup>21</sup> , i. sal lucidum.
Scolopendria <sup>9</sup> , i. lingua ceruina.	Sapa <sup>22</sup> , i. mistum coctum.
Sepetos <sup>10</sup> , i. bacca lauri.	Sansica <sup>23</sup> , i. basilicon.
Sisama <sup>11</sup> , i. semē papaueris, agrestis, sisama etiam sunt quædā grana tra-gacanthi.	Sacrapax <sup>24</sup> , i. attriplices.
Spagnum <sup>12</sup> , i. saluia.	Seldaco <sup>25</sup> , i. tris irica.
Sisamus <sup>13</sup> , i. pastillos, vel semē balsami.	Sinon elauer, i. agrimonie.
Scarius <sup>14</sup> , i. ficus.	Sumbul <sup>26</sup> , i. spica.
Spaltea <sup>15</sup> , i. palma.	Sabar <sup>27</sup> , i. aloë.
	Sota <sup>28</sup> , i. uinci radix.
	Sisan <sup>29</sup> , i. ireos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dexli, ‘*Sympionica*, iusquiamus, cassilago, dens caballinus, canicularis, calicularis.’ Bart. p. 40, ‘*Sympionica*, i. iusquiamus.’ Read latercula, and cf. E. P. N. p. 28, ‘*Laterculum*, bealone,’ and p. 31, ‘*Sympionica*, bealone.’ <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 40, ‘*Silfia* est asafetida.’ σῖλφιον.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Scatumcelli*, i. umbilici ueneris.’ ib. ‘*Scatuncella vel scatuncelli*, i. umbilicus ueneris.’ id. c. dcxxx, ‘*Scotolidos*, *scotolicus*, i. umbilicus ueneris.’ Bart. p. 38, ‘*Satimcella* est umbilicus ueneris.’ id. p. 41, ‘*Statumcellus*, umbilicus ueneris idem.’

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclv, ‘*Strobilos* id est cortex resine pini.’ <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcl, ‘*Spedate*, i. cerusa.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Scindaminum*, i. acrifolium.’ <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Scaredalsa* i. saluia.’ <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxvi, ‘*Saura*, gre. lacertus.’

id. c. dcxxx, ‘*Scura*, i. lacerta.’ σαύρα. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 38, ‘*Scolopendria*, i. lingua cervina spleneon idem.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxvii, ‘*Seperos*, i. bace lauri.’ <sup>11</sup> σήσαμον.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dexlix, ‘*Spagnum*, i. saluia.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dexliv, ‘*Sisamos*, id est confectio de melle similis penidiis, *Diasc.*’ σησαμῆ. <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, ‘*Scanus*, i. fucus.’ <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dexlix, ‘*Spalte* id est palma.’ <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcli, ‘*Spondogos* i. lanugo que in rosa siluatica nasci solet.’ <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcl, ‘*Silomata*, l. cortex celfii.’

<sup>18</sup> Compare Diosc. i. 4, κύπειρος, οἱ δὲ ἐρυσίσκηπτον ὡς τὴν ἀσπάλαθον καλοῦσι. <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxii, ‘*Scupio ferrameo* id est petra argenti.’

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 164, ‘*Staphiden*, i. succus.’ <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, ‘*Sal audarene*, i. sal alexandrinum uel lucidum.’ <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxi, ‘*Sapa* est mustum coctum ad consumptionem trium partium.’ See Bart. p. 37. <sup>23</sup> σάμψυχον.

Silv. dexc. vi, ‘*Satrapam*, i. attriplex.’ Perhaps ἀτράπαξις. <sup>25</sup> Compare Diosc. i. 1, οἱ δὲ ἵρις ἱλλυρική, οἱ δὲ θελπίδη.

<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. delix, ‘*Sumbul*, *sumbel*, arab. i. spica nardi.’ <sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dexi, ‘*Sabar*, *sabor*, i. aloë.’ <sup>28</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dexlix, ‘*Sota*, i. uinci radix.’ <sup>29</sup> σοῦσον. See ante, Oleum succinum.

Seris <sup>1</sup> , i. sarcocolla.	Thora, ut toxicum ualeat.
Sumae <sup>2</sup> , i. mater.	Tymbra <sup>13</sup> , i. saturegia.
Stargil, i. cytonia.	Tapsus masculus, i. flosmus, foliis utimur.
Simberseber, i. alumnen.	Tibuel fibri, i. fēnugrēcum.
Sedenegi <sup>3</sup> , i. battæ bisanæ. [in marg. blacta byzantia.]	Tribula <sup>14</sup> , i. laccinder.
<b>Tibaiarum</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. sulphur uiuum.	Trianneti <sup>15</sup> , i. petroselinum.
Trochisci <sup>5</sup> , id est rotund cōfectio.	Tridax <sup>16</sup> , i. lactuca.
Thus, i. olibanum longum.	Thithymalus <sup>17</sup> , i. galaties.
Tuniana <sup>6</sup> , i. cozumbrum.	Tēcandestra <sup>18</sup> , i. pyrethrum.
Trifolij semen, i. trifolium acutum.	Teruneon, i. pentaphylon.
Terra sigillis <sup>7</sup> , i. argilla, uel creta.	Trissago maior <sup>19</sup> , id est chamēdryos.
Cesapium <sup>8</sup> , i. sinapis alba.	Trusagnire <sup>20</sup> , id est furfur super ignem.
Trozuua <sup>9</sup> , uel endiuia, i. scariola.	Traisenocum, i. chamælum.
Turiones <sup>10</sup> , i. sumitates.	Tridica agria <sup>21</sup> , id est lactuca syluatica.
Trifagus <sup>11</sup> , i. trifolium acutum.	Thapsia <sup>22</sup> , succus ferulae.
Trigon <sup>12</sup> , i. sonum gutturis.	Tetigra <sup>23</sup> , i. tribulus.
	Tobir <sup>24</sup> , i. rosmarinus.
	Tathides <sup>25</sup> , i. artemisia.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Seris* est species scariole et est cicoria.’ σέρις, Diosc. ii. 159.

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclix, ‘*Sumac*, i. macer.’ <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 13, ‘*Blatta* est quasi squama piscis, . . . . et invenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda et tortuosa, sed nos utimur blanca bisancia pro ea.’

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Tibapparum*, i. cibus ignis, l. thion, i. sulfur vivum quasi tibapirum.’ ib. ‘*Thianapiron*, i. sulfur iudaicum et est sulfur vivum.’ ib. ‘*Thiosapiros* id est sulfur sine igne.’ θεῖον ἄπυρον, Diosc. v. 123. See ante, Fubapiron and Girapiron.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Trociscos*, grec. a trochos, i. rotunda confectio.’ Bart. p. 42, ‘*Trociscus*, i. rotunda confectio.’

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Timiana*, . . . fit ex eo fumigium bonum sed nos communiter vocamus timiamitis cozum cozumbrium confictam, l. corumbrium causa camō. Et est storacis liquide.’ θυμάρα.

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvii, ‘*Terra figuli*, terra munda id est cretica et satis stiptica, s. argilla vel creta.’ <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvii,

‘*Tenapium*, i. sinapis alba.’ id. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Tisapium*, i. sinapis albus.’ <sup>9</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Trosima*, *trosimia*, *troximel*, *troxima*, intuba.’ τρώξιμα. See ante, sub Scariola.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxiii, ‘*Turriages*, i. extremitates vel capreoli.’ ib. ‘*Turiones*, i. teneritate summittatum arborum vel arbustorum ut vitium et similiūm.’ See Columella, xii. 50.

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Trifago maior*, *trisogus*, i. camedreos.’ ib. ‘*Trizoaga*, i. camedreos.’

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Trigon*, grece turtur.’ Perhaps τρυγάνη, sonus turturis. <sup>13</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. dclxxxiii, ‘*Tymbra*, i. saturegia.’ Bart. p. 42, ‘*Timbra*, satureia idem.’ θύμβρα.

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Tribuca*, i. lacertides.’ <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Triamenti*, i. petroselinum.

<sup>16</sup> θρίδαξ. <sup>17</sup> E. P. N. p. 7, ‘*Tytymallus calatites*, þ is Lacterida.’ τιθύμαλος γαλακτίτης.

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclx, ‘*Tacedenste*, i. piretrum.’ id. c. dclxxviii, ‘*Tocandestra*, i. piretrum.’

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Trizoaga*, i. camedreos.’ id. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Thidax agria*, id est lactuca agrestis.’ θρίδαξ ἀγρία.

<sup>20</sup> See ante, Tibaiarum. <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Tridi agrei*, i. lactuca agrestis.’ id. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Thidax agria*, id est lactuca agrestis.’ θρίδαξ ἀγρία.

<sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 41, ‘*Tapsia*, i. herba trutannorum.’ <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxviii, ‘*Terica*, i. tribuli.’ <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Tibir*, i. rosmarinus.’ <sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, ‘*Tagantes*, i. arthemisia.’ E. P. N.

p. 27, ‘*Artemesia tagantes*, heldc.’ id. p. 32, ‘*Gagantes*, mug-wyrt.’ id. p. 2, ‘*Artemesia tagantes*,

- Tergio<sup>1</sup>, i. filex.  
 Troicutes, i. betonica.  
 Trisafice<sup>2</sup>, i. gladiolus.  
 Tronecaria<sup>3</sup>, i. peristereon.  
 Tertis, i. orobus, uel cicercula.  
 Torobos<sup>4</sup>, i. aqua lactis.  
 Taras<sup>5</sup>, i. aqua marina.  
 Taitarum, i. greupa.  
 Tacumo<sup>6</sup>, i. ebulus.  
 Tecanti, i. euphorbium.  
 Torta rubea<sup>7</sup>, id est bolus armenicus.  
 Tici<sup>8</sup>, i. sulphur.  
 Teremerbin, i. manna [*in marg.* terranabin].
- Vulgago<sup>9</sup>, id est asara baccara.  
 Vnifar<sup>10</sup>, i. cinaprium, uel minium.  
 Virgia, i. lilium.  
 Viola, floribus et foliis utimur.  
 Vua lupina<sup>11</sup>, i. striguum.  
 Vmbiculus veneris<sup>12</sup>, cotyloidones.  
 Vseatūcelli<sup>13</sup>, cymbalaria, idē est, foliis  
utimur.
- Venti maior, i. anagal.  
 Venti media, i. bugla.  
 Venti minor, id est cōsolida minor.  
**Vermicularis** maior retrosellit idem  
est.  
**Vermicularis** minor similis est ei; herba  
utimur.  
 Virga pastoris<sup>14</sup>, i. lupi pect.  
 Verminaca<sup>15</sup>, i. militaris.  
 Veche, i. uitreola quā equi comedunt.  
 Vngula<sup>16</sup>, i. pes leonis quæ dī ungula  
caballina.  
 Vnfacion<sup>17</sup>, i. flos uitis.  
 Vatus<sup>18</sup>, i. mora syluatia.  
 Victoria polieō, i. buglossa.  
 Vitumē<sup>19</sup>, i. sulphur iudaicū.  
 Velixtratum<sup>20</sup>, i. petroselinum.  
 Vlixarum, i. lilium uirginale.  
 Vtridos<sup>21</sup>, i. lac quod urinæ simile est.  
 Vzifut<sup>22</sup>, i. sinopide.
- Xyllotaria**<sup>23</sup>, i. lignum cornutum, uel  
siliqua.

- <sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxiii, ‘*Tergio* id est filex.’ Perhaps πτερός. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, ‘*Trisafice*, i. gladiolus.’ Perhaps Iris Africæ. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 7, ‘*Tertium* locum habet Africana.’ <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, ‘*Tronetaria*, i. peristereon.’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, ‘*Torobos*, id est aqua lacte vel lactis.’ See ante, Ocrodis, and post, Utridos. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, ‘*Talassis*, i. aqua marina.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvi, ‘*Tatimeo*, i. ebulus.’ <sup>7</sup> Terra rubea. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, ‘*Thion*, i. sulfur.’ θέρον. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, ‘*Vulgago*, *vultilago*, macer id est bacara, vel asara baccara.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Ugifur*, *uzifur*, i. zinabarum.’ id. c. dcc, ‘*Uzifur*, *zengifur* et est cinabrum.’ See post, Uzifut. <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, ‘*Uva lupina*, i. stafisagria secundum quosdam. Averrois dicit quod est solatrum.’ E. P. N. p. 14, ‘*Strumus*, vel *uva lupina*, niht-scada.’ στρύχος. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcix, ‘*Umbilicus* *veneris*, quid est l. cotilidon.’ E. P. N. p. 4, ‘*Cotiledon*, þ is Umbilicus *Ueneris*.’ <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 41, ‘*Statumcellus*, umbilicus *veneris* idem.’ id. p. 43, ‘*Umbilicus* *veneris*, cimbalaria idem, i. penigrasse.’ E. P. N. p. 60, ‘*Hec valmaria*, pene-grysse.’ <sup>14</sup> E. P. N. p. 47, ‘*Virga pastoris*, wilde-tesel:’ ib. p. 80, ‘*Pentilipi*, wulues comb.’ Read lupi pecten. <sup>15</sup> Perhaps *verminicula*=*vermiculum*. See ante, Militum. <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcix, ‘*Unguella farfara*, i. ungula cabalina, lege nenufar.’ <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Vinfacion*. i. flos vitis.’ δημάσιον. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxviii, ‘*Vatus* *sulac*, *Vatos* *rubus*, grec. vel mora silvatica. l. batus.’ βάτος. <sup>19</sup> Bitumen. <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, ‘*Ulixatum*, i. petroselini species, scilicet petroselinum.’ Read olus atrum. <sup>21</sup> See ante, ‘Ocrodis, i. serum de lacte.’ ὅρπωδης: with a confusion of ὅρπος (serum) and ὅρπον. <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 43, ‘*Uzifur*, i. vermilon.’ <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, ‘*Xiliqua carubia*, *keratium* idem.’ id. ‘*Xiloceratum*, i. siliqua.’

Xylobalsamum, i. lignum balsami.	Zema <sup>13</sup> , i. succus.
Xili <sup>1</sup> , i. lignum.	Zizania <sup>14</sup> , i. lolium.
Xilonacor <sup>2</sup> , i. cortex celsi.	Zion <sup>5</sup> , i. semper uiua.
Kyloaloes <sup>3</sup> , i. lignum aloes.	Zinirna <sup>16</sup> , i. myrrha.
Xylomyrrha, id est lignum myrrhæ.	Zyperi <sup>17</sup> , i. galla.
Xia <sup>4</sup> , i. senationes.	Zogi <sup>18</sup> , i. forcipes.
Xilia <sup>5</sup> , i. cassia.	Zambacea <sup>19</sup> , id est rara unde oleum fit flos eius albus et odorifer.
Xisymbrium <sup>6</sup> , i. balsamita.	Zastræ, c. crocus orientalis.
Xilinon <sup>7</sup> , i. apium.	Zeumia, i. polygonia, uel cētinodia.
Xixia <sup>8</sup> , i. unguenta.	Zingiber <sup>20</sup> , i. radix zingi, uel pyrethri.
Inchoata ab Υ. in litteris H. & I. re- quirantur.	Zauco <sup>21</sup> , i. argentum uiuum.
Zuecharum <sup>9</sup> , i. psyllium.	Zarma <sup>22</sup> , i. auripigmentum.
Zonamon <sup>10</sup> , id est sempuiua.	Zerte, i. oleum.
Zomus <sup>11</sup> , i. fermentum.	Zertceria, i. oleum laurinū.
Zuechozaria <sup>12</sup> , id est agnus castus, uel salices marini.	Zerte ecliri, id est oleum lēticinum.
	Zalbe, i. orobus, uel cicercula.
	Ziginaria, id est prassium raminum.

Finis Antidotarii Nicolai, et quorundam aliorum Tractatum.

<sup>1</sup> ξύλον. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘Xilomarto, i. cortex celsi.’ id. ‘Ximaco, i. cortex celsi.’  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘Xiloaloo vel aloes, id est lignum aloes.’ <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘Xia  
i. senation.’ σιόν. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘Xilia, i. cassia.’ Bart. p. 44, ‘Xilocassia, i.  
cassia lignea.’ <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘Ximbrium, i. balsamita.’ σισύμβριον. <sup>7</sup> σέλινον.  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dec, ‘Xiria, i. unguenta.’ <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvii, ‘Zaccara, i. psilium.’  
Bart. p. 44, ‘Zarchaton, i. psillium.’ <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, ‘Zonamon, i. semperviva.’  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxiii, ‘Zimazimi gre. fermentum.’ id. c. dcxvi, ‘Zomus, i. fermentum.’  
ζύμη. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, ‘Zuccozaria, zucocaria id est flos agni casti.’ Bart.  
p. 44, ‘Zuccoraria, i. flos agni casti.’ <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxiii, ‘Zema grec. id est  
succus.’ <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, ‘Zizanion, grec. zizania lolium.’ Bart. p. 44, ‘Zizannia,  
lolium idem.’ <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxv, ‘Zion, i. vita vel semperviva.’ Bart. p. 44, ‘Zion  
semperviva idem.’ ἀείζων. <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxiii, ‘Zinirna, i. mirra.’ σμύρνα.  
<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxv, ‘Zipparis, i. galla.’ <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, ‘Zogi, forcipes.’  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvii, ‘Zamba a uel raya domestica id est sambucus unde oleum fit.’ <sup>20</sup> Bart.  
p. 44, ‘Zinziber radix est satis communis.’ <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxix, ‘Zauco, i. argentum  
vivum.’ <sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxviii, ‘Zarin, i. auripigmentum.’

## ADDENDA TO APPENDIX.

PAGE		PAGE	
201.	Amarioса, see post <b>Armoracia</b> .	208.	ἀρίστη μέν ἔστιν ἡ κυπρία καλουμένη δὲ βοτρυῆς.
	<i>Acorus</i> , i. gladius (i.e. gladiolus).		<b>Carerico</b> , see ante <b>Aneusa</b> .
	<b>Alogalbra</b> , see post <b>Aglogallice</b> .		<b>Cucuriones</b> , see Seld. p. 88, <b>Turiones</b> .
	<b>Aracon</b> , see Seld. p. 4, <b>Alloon</b> .		<b>Centron</b> , i.e. <i>κέγχρος</i> .
	<b>Amylum</b> , see post <b>Hamilium</b> , and Seld. p. 4, <b>Amilum</b> .		<b>Coclia</b> , see ante <b>Codion</b> .
202.	<b>Anagalus</b> , see post <b>Anagelicum</b> .	209.	<b>Cunarius</b> , see <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 532, ‘ <b>Cinario</b> , <i>cardo</i> ,’ i.e. <i>κυνάρα</i> .
	Note 4, add Bart. p. 11, ‘Apium emoyeriarum secundum quosdam similis est rampae nisi quod habet guttas nigras in foliis.’ Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 277, ‘Nisi quod habet guttas nigras in foliis ut in diaetis particularibus legitur.’		<b>Celtica</b> , see post <b>Elilifagum</b> . <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 533, ‘ <i>Cel[t]ica</i> , <i>S[a]luiola</i> ’
	<b>Asara</b> , i. <i>baccara</i> secundum <i>vulgus</i> .		<b>Congelidon</b> , see ante <b>Caugil</b> .
	<b>Althea</b> , see post <b>Euseur</b> .		<b>Crini</b> , see post <b>Rsalacanna</b> .
	<b>Acuceide</b> , see post <b>Cymimum Ethiopicum</b> .		<b>Carinoleon</b> , that is <i>χαμαιλέων</i> .
	<b>Aspaltum</b> , see post <b>Palla</b> .		<b>Cidopendria</b> , see <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 533, ‘ <i>Colopentrión</i> , <i>lingua ceruina</i> ’
203.	<b>Anagius</b> , see ante <b>Adragli</b> .		<b>Chestu</b> , see ante <b>Ceston</b> .
	<b>Autinus</b> , for <i>Anthemis</i> .	211.	<b>Cheufeudafu</b> , see Seld. p. 88, ‘ <i>Kufor-dafin</i> , i. <i>cinnamomum</i> ’
	<b>Aoniton</b> , for <i>Aconiton</i> .		<b>Doronice</b> , possibly <i>Berenice</i> , i. <i>uerinx</i> .
204.	<b>Ascella</b> , see post <b>Arcella</b> .		<b>Diacopna</b> , cf. <i>Cassius Felix</i> , c. 48, ‘Schiston dicunt Græci lac in quo lapides fluviales incensi mittuntur sive extinguntur.’ Cf. γάλα σχιστόν, <i>Diosc.</i> ii. 77.
	<i>Amel</i> , i. <i>grana solis</i> , see post <b>Custos orei</b> .	212.	<b>Erion</b> , see <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 538, ‘ <i>Erion</i> , <i>carice</i> ’
	<b>Agus</b> , uel <i>Actis</i> , see post <b>Hatis</b> .		<b>Epircum</b> , i.e. <i>Hypericon</i> .
	<b>Afugilla</b> , see post <b>Fugil</b> .	213.	<b>Euscium</b> , see <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 538, ‘ <i>Eusumo</i> , <i>semen oleastri</i> ’
	<b>Arcella</b> , see ante <b>Ascella</b> .		<b>Eucimus</b> , see <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 537, ‘ <i>Eucimo</i> , <i>eruga</i> ’
	<b>Aglogallice</b> , see ante <b>Alogalbra</b> .		<b>Eeruzomon</b> , i.e. εὐζωμον.
205.	<b>Bisas</b> represents <i>Βησασᾶ</i> , while <i>emolia</i> is <i>ἄρμαλα</i> ( <i>Diosc.</i> iii. 46).		<b>Erugine campana</b> , see post <b>Prassium viride</b> and <b>Ziginaria</b> . See <b>Hermes</b> , xviii. 538, ‘ <i>Eris flos</i> , <i>de eramento</i> ’ and <i>ib.</i> 539, ‘ <i>Hipoquistide</i> , <i>erugine campano</i> ’
206.	<b>Cadon myristicon</b> , see post <b>Nux myristica</b> .		<b>Erigo</b> , see ante <b>Ciriogon</b> .
207.	<b>Cynoglossa</b> , cf. Seld. p. 39, ‘ <i>Cinoglossa</i> , <i>lingua canis idem</i> ,’ followed by ‘ <i>Cyperus</i> , <i>junctus triangularis idem</i> , <i>crescit in locis aquosis, radicibus utimur</i> ’		<b>Egebel</b> , cf. <i>Gibraltar</i> .
	<b>Catariarori</b> , cf. Seld. p. 88, ‘ <i>Katariacum</i> , i. <i>rasura cornu ceruinii</i> ’	215.	<b>Fubapirum</b> , see post <b>Tibaiarum</b> .
	<b>Cathitii</b> , see post <b>Catrios</b> .		<b>Flectios</b> , see post <b>Sletio</b> .
208.	<b>Cathinabotho</b> , cf. <i>Diosc.</i> v. 84, <i>καδμεῖας</i>		

PAGE	PAGE
216. <i>Gemotilis</i> , see <i>Hermes</i> , xviii. 539, 'Ge- niotilis, mercurialis.'	225. <i>Oleum succinum</i> , see post <i>Quilion- sagus</i> .
<i>Geris</i> , see <i>Hermes</i> , xviii. 539, 'Geris, intibo,' i.e. <i>σέπις</i> .	<i>Prasium uiride</i> , see ante <i>Erugine cam- pana</i> .
<i>Girapiron</i> , see post <i>Tibaiarum</i> .	227. <i>Psylion</i> , see post <i>Sileo</i> . <i>Palla</i> , see ante <i>Aspaltum</i> .
217. <i>Hicatis</i> , see ante <i>Accis</i> and <i>Cha- mætrais</i> .	228. <i>Quinorapi</i> , see <i>Hermes</i> , xviii. 532, 'Co- nocarpos, nucli pinæ.'
<i>Hidrana</i> , see post <i>Otridiriana</i> .	<i>Quelanea</i> , see ante <i>Gelena</i> .
218. <i>Hagis</i> , see ante <i>Agus</i> .	229. <i>Ragurius</i> , see ante <i>Ciriogon</i> . <i>Saluinca</i> , for <i>Saliunca</i> .
<i>Hamilium</i> , see ante <i>Amylum</i> .	230. <i>Sistrum</i> , for <i>sistarum</i> . <i>Sambuci medianus cortex</i> , &c., cf. Seld. p. 30, ' <i>Canabion</i> est medianus cortex sambuci.'
<i>Intiba</i> , i.e. <i>intuba</i> .	232. <i>Spagnum</i> , cf. <i>φαγνόν</i> , <i>Diosc.</i> iii. 35.
<i>Ipoquistidos</i> , see ante <i>Esopa cerotis</i> .	233. <i>Turiones</i> , see ante <i>Cucuriones</i> . <i>Thora</i> , i.e. <i>φθορά</i> , cf. Seld. p. 10, ' <i>An- thora</i> est herba quasi contra toram, i. herbam venenosam.'
<i>Istrignus</i> , see <i>Hermes</i> , xviii. 541, 'Istri- gnus, una lupina.'	234. <i>Verminaca</i> , see <i>Hermes</i> , xviii. 533, 'Co- lumbina militaris, personatia.' <i>Veche</i> , i. <i>vitreola</i> ( <i>viciola</i> ).
220. <i>Liris</i> , i.e. <i>λύρις</i> .	235. <i>Ziginaria</i> , see ante <i>Erugine campana</i> .
221. <i>Lamolea</i> , see ante <i>Chamæleonta</i> .	
<i>Lithyalepta</i> , see ante <i>Chaunalep</i> .	
222. <i>Melacinagria</i> ; <i>apisto</i> is perhaps a form of <i>ibiscus</i> .	
223. <i>Magnetis</i> , see ante <i>Lapis magnetis</i> .	
<i>Nesia</i> , probably a truncation of <i>λιμ- νήσιον</i> .	
225. <i>Oxyrhodonum</i> , see post <i>Rhodoxylon</i> .	



## INDEX.

- |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| <p>Aconge, 40.<br/>Alehoue, 52.<br/>Alfuurt, 34.<br/>Alisandre, 108.<br/>Alisaundre, 128, 139, 169.<br/>Alixaunder, 11.<br/>Allertre, 2.<br/>Aloine, 1.<br/>Aloyne, 79.<br/>Ambreise, 8.<br/>Ambrose, 60, 161.<br/>Andrede, 190.<br/>Angeltwyches, 87.<br/>Anis, 10.<br/>Anyse, 40.<br/>Arache blanc, 22.<br/>Araunge, 40.<br/>Archangele, 111.<br/>Archangle, 14.<br/>Armoise, 13.<br/>Armoys, 106.<br/>Arssmerte, 46, 143.<br/>Assch, 162.<br/>Auence, 70, 141.<br/>Auense, 17.<br/>Aueroine, 1.<br/>Aueroyne, 98.<br/>Aymant, 3.<br/><br/>Baldemoyne, 189.<br/>Banifan, 181.<br/>Baussan, 183.<br/>Bayes de lorer, 19.<br/>Bayloun, 65.<br/>Beimp, 16.<br/>Berberies, 22.<br/>Berebinde, 192.<br/>Berebynde, 142.<br/>Berles, 21.<br/>Beruurt, 115.<br/>Betoime, 21.<br/>Betonike, 21.<br/>Beuurt, 115.<br/>Bilus, 21.</p> | <p>Bistorte, 23.<br/>Blakpopy, 134.<br/>Blauerole, 145.<br/>Bonele, 78.<br/>Bonwort, 45.<br/>Bonwrt, 190.<br/>Borage, 23.<br/>Boreis, 23.<br/>Botun de rose, 23.<br/>Bourache, 23.<br/>Bourefair, 40, 115.<br/>Boureuurt, 2.<br/>Bouruurt, 115.<br/>Branchrsine, 25.<br/>Brembel, 157.<br/>Brione, 26.<br/>Brodewede, 163.<br/>Brok, 183.<br/>Brolemoderwort, 61.<br/>Brom, 73, 117.<br/>Brosewort, 45.<br/>Brotherwort, 167.<br/>Brotherwrt, 31, 150, 186.<br/>Brothuurt, 81, 120.<br/>Bugle, 25, 190.<br/>Bucketstonge, 20.<br/>Buket, 175.<br/>Bulberies, 22.<br/>Bulwed, 83.<br/>Burnete, 25.<br/>Burnette, 25.<br/>Burre, 20.<br/>Burse à pastur, 34.<br/><br/>Calamente, 27.<br/>Calamynte, 148.<br/>Camamille, 28.<br/>Gammok, 25, 156.<br/>Canele, 30.<br/>Carlokess, 153.<br/>Carui, 31.<br/>Catesteyl, 182.<br/>Cattesgres, 38.<br/>Cattestail, 80.</p> | <p>Cattestayl, 68, 140.<br/>Catwort, 27, 125.<br/>Celidoyne, 36.<br/>Celydoine, 36.<br/>Ceneue, 37.<br/>Centonicle, 38.<br/>Centorye, 64.<br/>Cerflange, 80, 103.<br/>Ceralaunge, 177.<br/>Chanele, 39.<br/>Chanelire, 39.<br/>Chardon, 107.<br/>Cherefelle, 38.<br/>Cheurefoil, 110, 142.<br/>Chikemete, 119, 196.<br/>Chirchewrt, 130.<br/>Chykemete, 196.<br/>Cicoree, 53, 178.<br/>Cikoree, 117.<br/>Clauerfot, 140.<br/>Cleure, 186.<br/>Cley, 186.<br/>Cliure, 157.<br/>Clofthounk, 189.<br/>Clote, 20, 184.<br/>Cokkowespitte, 5, 21, 84.<br/>Colecreye, 193.<br/>Coliaundre, 42.<br/>Columbine, 43.<br/>Columbyne, 142.<br/>Commok, 153.<br/>Confirie, 9.<br/>Consoude, 45.<br/>Coral, 42.<br/>Cornfilie, 45.<br/>Cornsilie, 9.<br/>Countirie, 189.<br/>Cousloppe, 78, 134.<br/>Crampastes, 137.<br/>Crampe, 164.<br/>Crauwelek, 177.<br/>Crekische netche, 193.<br/>Cressen, 39.<br/>Cressouns, 39, 123.</p> |
|---|---|---|

Crisbone, 81.  
 Crispe mauue, 23, 41.  
 Crissons ewages, 165.  
 Crowefet, 11.  
 Crowelek, 5.  
 Crowesope, 158.  
 Crowsoppe, 23.  
 Crowfot, 140.  
 Cruseye, 151.  
 Culrage, 46, 143.  
 Cumfirie, 173.  
 Dates, 137.  
 Dauk, 47.  
 Dayesegh, 190.  
 Dedenetle, 14.  
 Dedenetole, 193.  
 Dedenettle, 111.  
 Dent de lion, 49.  
 Derte, 167.  
 Deuelesbite, 121.  
 Dilnote, 39, 107, 134.  
 Ditayne, 50.  
 Dock, 97.  
 Doder, 27, 46, 154.  
 Doleroume, 49.  
 Donnhoue, 140.  
 Dragance, 82.  
 Dragaunce, 48, 167.  
 Eble, 28, 51.  
 Eddokk, 193.  
 Edokke, 94.  
 Eglientier, 22.  
 Egremoigne, 3.  
 Ellen, 161.  
 Elphone, 54, 68.  
 Endyue, 56.  
 Endyuet, 93.  
 Enedechede, 97.  
 Epytyme, 56.  
 Erbeyue, 46.  
 Erchenote, 107.  
 Erewort, 20.  
 Erthenote, 134.  
 Erwrt, 175.  
 Escaylonnes, 86.  
 Eufrasie, 60.  
 Euerfarm, 132.  
 Eupatick, 56.  
 Eyngnon, 36.  
 Fane, 68.

Fanuurt, 93.  
 Fearn, 136.  
 Feldhoue, 21, 140, 193.  
 Feldwort, 80.  
 Feldwrt, 182.  
 Feltwort, 68.  
 Fenicle, 106.  
 Fenkele, 83.  
 Fenoyl, 106.  
 Fenoyle, 83.  
 Fesne, 62.  
 Fetherfoye, 63.  
 Feugere, 136.  
 Feugerole, 132.  
 Feugre, 66.  
 Fifleuedgresse, 27.  
 Filet, 29.  
 Fiueleuedgrase, 141, 152.  
 Fleguurt, 43.  
 Flegheurt, 74, 190.  
 Fone, 54.  
 Forage, 62.  
 Fowleuedgras, 152.  
 Fraunc ensens, 185.  
 Fresere, 63.  
 Frestefoil, 29.  
 Freydele, 174.  
 Fumetere, 69.  
 Galyngale, 70.  
 Gardre, 97.  
 Garleke, 5.  
 Genciane, 4, 18.  
 Geneste, 73, 117.  
 Geneure, 85.  
 Glaiol, 72, 192.  
 Glaribus, 2.  
 Glareseye, 168.  
 Gletonere, 84.  
 Glyu, 192.  
 Golduurt, 88.  
 Goldwort, 86.  
 Gost, 85.  
 Gounde, 112.  
 Gourde, 46.  
 Gowndeswilie, 34.  
 Griseler, 156.  
 Gromel, 72, 99, 117.  
 Groundeswile, 165.  
 Groundyuy, 52.  
 Groundeswylie, 39.  
 Guynpel, 142.  
 Hardhaw, 83.  
 Hareflex, 104.  
 Haynde, 154.  
 Heke, 144.  
 Hemelok, 40.  
 Henbane, 30.  
 Henesbane, 84.  
 Hennebane, 173.  
 Hennedwole, 30, 173.  
 Hennedewole, 84.  
 Hepebrede, 22.  
 Hepebrembel, 157.  
 Herbe Johan, 78.  
 Herbe Jon, 177.  
 Herse, 143.  
 Hertesfet, 40.  
 Hertestonge, 80, 177.  
 Herttonge, 103.  
 Hesselor, 190.  
 Hetgetlyere, 168.  
 Hirichon, 59.  
 Hirichoun, 55.  
 Hirison, 55.  
 Holin, 87.  
 Holyhokke, 4.  
 Honisocles, 29.  
 Honisoucles, 186.  
 Hony, 115.  
 Honysocle, 110, 142.  
 Horhoncie, 111.  
 Horhune, 138.  
 Hornwistel, 40.  
 Horseline, 163.  
 Horshelne, 52.  
 Horsmente, 27.  
 Horsminte, 19, 169.  
 Horsmynte, 115, 161.  
 Horsnereferte, 163.  
 Houndesberie, 119.  
 Houndesberye, 176.  
 Houndestonge, 39, 104.  
 Houndesuede, 111.  
 Houslek, 20.  
 Housleke, 175.  
 Hysencherde, 156.  
 Ianney, 97.  
 Iaruse, 84.  
 Iarouse, 158.  
 Iubarbe, 18, 20, 80, 167, 175.  
 Kalketreppe, 159.

- |                                     |                                 |                       |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Kenekel, 153.                       | Mederatele, 28.                 | Obfarn, 66.           |
| Keneholm, 27.                       | Medeswete, 40.                  | Oefarn, 50.           |
| Kokel, 198.                         | Medewort, 156.                  | Oefs hardees, 13.     |
| Kokkel, 105.                        | Medwert, 177.                   | Okfarn, 147.          |
| Kukkowespitte, 158.                 | Medwor, 115.                    | Orme, 34.             |
|                                     | Mel, 115.                       | Orynal, 130.          |
| Lagarice, 76.                       | Mennache, 12.                   | Osmonde, 132.         |
| Lagheue, 144.                       | Mentastre, 19.                  | Oxeseghe, 125.        |
| Langbeue, 17.                       | Mercurie, 116, 138, 141.        | Oxie, 24.             |
| Lang de chien, 39.                  | Mielde, 16.                     | Oxtunge, 94.          |
| Lange de beof, 24.                  | Miere de herbes, 106.           | Paddocstol, 79.       |
| Lange de cheuvre, 103.              | Minere, 191.                    | Padestol, 24.         |
| Latewes, 93.                        | Mistel, 192.                    | Padpipe, 37.          |
| Lauendre, 93.                       | Moderuurt, 106.                 | Pankakus, 89.         |
| Launcelee, 14, 38, 93, 137,<br>152. | Molayne, 182.                   | Parele, 94.           |
| Lauriole, 4.                        | Morail, 138.                    | Paritarie, 134, 191.  |
| Lebleue, 106.                       | Moreclam, 132.                  | Pearl, 111.           |
| Lemeke, 86.                         | Morele, 119, 176.               | Pe de clyual, 140.    |
| Lemoke, 86.                         | Morelle, 192.                   | Pee de polayn, 140.   |
| Lempke, 61.                         | Morer, 119.                     | Pelestre, 145.        |
| Lentillis, 97.                      | Moroune, 196.                   | Penigres, 41.         |
| Leueyne, 65.                        | Mos, 122.                       | Penydes, 139.         |
| Leure, 72.                          | Moscherones, 70.                | Penygres, 44.         |
| Liche, 57.                          | Mostard, 37.                    | Penywyt, 41.          |
| Lichewal, 72.                       | Motes in þe sunne bicm,<br>187. | Peper, 111.           |
| Licheuurt, 51.                      | Moule, 144.                     | Persile, 169.         |
| Licoris, 76, 99.                    | Mousepese, 131.                 | Peruenke, 80, 144.    |
| Lignarie, 104.                      | Mousher, 117.                   | Perytorie, 125.       |
| Liureuurt, 56.                      | Moushere, 17, 144.              | Peyne, 143.           |
| Louache, 95.                        | Muge, 23, 122.                  | Pigule, 103.          |
| Loueache, 98.                       | Muge de bois, 81.               | Pilousee, 17.         |
| Lounge, 151.                        | Muget, 16.                      | Pirgis, 28.           |
| Lynnoun, 99.                        | Mugwed, 13, 106.                | Plais, 143.           |
|                                     | Mugwort, 13.                    | Planteyne, 14, 137.   |
| Maddokes, 87.                       | Musche, 122.                    | Poiuer, 111.          |
| Mader, 59, 155.                     | Museballok, 184.                | Polipodie, 50.        |
| Maghewrt, 41.                       | Musedode, 190.                  | Porceleyne, 10.       |
| Maierole, 78, 134.                  | Mussherums, 24.                 | Porsulaigne, 149.     |
| Maiorane, 7.                        | Mustard, 172.                   | Pouclesnedele, 2.     |
| Malewe, 111.                        | Mynte, 115.                     | Pressour, 188.        |
| Malue, 22.                          |                                 | Primerole, 146.       |
| Mamele, 188.                        | Naue sauauge, 26.               | Puliol, 31, 150, 167. |
| Maroil, 111.                        | Nauet, 5, 153.                  | Puliole, 120.         |
| Marshmalue, 22.                     | Nele, 105, 198.                 | Purseuwart, 81.       |
| Mathfelonn, 83.                     | Nepe, 153.                      | Pursewurt, 34.        |
| Mauue, 111.                         | Nichtheschode, 119.             | Pyioncs, 144.         |
| Mauuys, 188.                        | Niththeschod, 176.              | Pympernele, 146.      |
| Maydenher, 29.                      | Niththeschode, 192.             |                       |
| Maythe, 112, 119.                   | Noseblede, 118.                 | Quick, 73.            |
| Mecche, 99.                         | Nosebledeles, 190.              | Quintefoil, 152.      |

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Radich, 153.<br/>Ramesen, 3.<br/>Rarouse, 5.<br/>Recopre, 121.<br/>Reddokke, 94.<br/>Redpopy, 134.<br/>Regarice, 99.<br/>Regwort, 164.<br/>Rest de beof, 156.<br/>Resteboef, 25, 153.<br/>Ribbewort, 14, 137.<br/>Ribbeuurt, 152.<br/>Ribuuert, 38, 93.<br/>Rodes, 88.<br/>Rodeuurt, 86.<br/>Rosemaryn, 49.<br/>Rosmaryn, 155.<br/>Rougerole, 134.<br/>Rounce, 157.<br/>Rue, 158.</p> <p>Saffron, 46.<br/>Salgh, 87.<br/>Sanicle, 166.<br/>Sarre, 158.<br/>Satireie, 167.<br/>Saucis, 116.<br/>Sauge, 161.<br/>Sauscistres, 113.<br/>Sauerey, 158.<br/>Saueyne, 158.<br/>Sauoine, 159.<br/>Saxifrage, 163.<br/>Scabiose, 83.<br/>Scabiouse, 163.<br/>Scabwort, 83.<br/>Scabwrt, 163.<br/>Scandany, 115.<br/>Scariole, 163.<br/>Scarlate, 131.<br/>Schafwort, 82.<br/>Schauegres, 37.<br/>Sedokke, 25.<br/>Seint Joneswert, 177.<br/>Seint Joneswrt, 195.<br/>Selhele, 193.<br/>Semtositwurt, 27.<br/>Senechion, 34.<br/>Seneschon, 39, 165.<br/>Senesencos, 170.<br/>Serfoil, 81.<br/>Sermontayne, 169.</p> | <p>Sermontaygne, 169.<br/>Serpoul, 167.<br/>Seu, 2.<br/>Sew, 161.<br/>Seynt Cutbertscole, 61.<br/>Seynt Jones uurt, 78.<br/>Seynt Mary Maythe, 45.<br/>Sicamour, 170.<br/>Sikelwert, 196.<br/>Simphonie, 173.<br/>Sinegrene, 175.<br/>Siphonie, 30.<br/>Smalache, 12.<br/>Smerwrt, 193.<br/>Snayl, 111.<br/>Soeffe, 69.<br/>Soeth, 69.<br/>Sope, 159.<br/>Sorele, 81.<br/>Sotherwode, 98.<br/>Soughthistil, 89.<br/>Sourappel, 121.<br/>Sourdocke, 2.<br/>Sourdok, 81.<br/>Southerneuode, 1.<br/>Southistel, 27.<br/>Sowethistel, 155.<br/>Sperewort, 23.<br/>Spigurnelle, 174.<br/>Spurge, 9, 112.<br/>Stamerche, 108, 128, 139, 169.<br/>Stanmerche, 11.<br/>Stanmersh, 5.<br/>Stauberie, 63.<br/>Sticheuurt, 103.<br/>Stondenegousse, 140, 158.<br/>Sulf, 104.<br/>Sulfia, 196.<br/>Surele, 5.<br/>Surelle, 2.<br/>Swynegrece, 38.<br/>Swynesgarce, 104.<br/>Swynesgres, 147.<br/>Swannestonge, 80.<br/>Symoine, 23.<br/>Syngrene, 18, 20, 80, 167.<br/>Syrmountayne, 160.<br/>Tadestol, 24.<br/>Tanesie, 181.<br/>Tansie, 16.</p> <p>Tatesoriz, 190.<br/>Tecesorite, 34.<br/>Tesle, 187.<br/>Tete, 188.<br/>Teter, 167.<br/>Thare, 51, 131.<br/>Thistel, 107.<br/>Thoght, 171.<br/>Threwhorn, 156.<br/>Throstle, 188.<br/>Timbre, 186.<br/>Tintara, 189.<br/>Tintare, 186.<br/>Tongebledes, 157.<br/>Tonour, 160.<br/>Tormentille, 187.<br/>Tortouse, 185.<br/>Turbut, 186.<br/>Turiouns, 188.<br/>Tymbre, 120, 167.<br/>Tynthare, 49, 59.</p> <p>Ualeriane, 8, 189.<br/>Uer de grece, 191.<br/>Uermeloun, 117.<br/>Ueroine, 9.<br/>Ueroyne, 185, 190.<br/>Ueruayne, 74.<br/>Uerueyne, 43, 190.<br/>Uesces, 189.<br/>Uesche, 131.<br/>Uinegre, 2.<br/>Ungle de chiual, 193.</p> <p>Wadde, 155.<br/>Walfair, 191.<br/>Walwort, 28.<br/>Warence, 155.<br/>Warich, 37.<br/>Wartwort, 9.<br/>Watercresses, 165.<br/>Waterdokke, 94.<br/>Wayseggle, 45.<br/>Welleuort, 51.<br/>Wellewort, 28.<br/>Wermode, 1, 79.<br/>Wertewert, 185.<br/>Wertwrt, 190.<br/>Weybrede, 137.<br/>Weybrode, 14.<br/>Whatpopy, 134.<br/>Whitbothel, 45.</p> |
|--|--|

- |                     |                     |                  |
|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| Whitflawe, 138.     | Wodemeche, 166.     | Wymalue, 4, 22.  |
| Widleskirwit, 21.   | Woderoue, 16.       | Yellebotel, 112. |
| Wildnep, 5.         | Wodesoour, 186.     | Yesele, 60.      |
| Wildelek, 177.      | Wodesoure, 5, 134.  | Yre, 52.         |
| Wildemente, 27.     | Wodewhisgle, 8.     | Yringes, 165.    |
| Wildenep, 26, 190.  | Wowell, 140.        | Yringus, 160.    |
| Wildesauge, 8, 161. | Wren, 33.           | Yseneherde, 25.  |
| Wildescirwit, 30.   | Wy de chene, 192.   | Ysope, 197.      |
| Wildetesel, 191.    | Wyk, 99.            | Yuy, 52.         |
| Wildetare, 186.     | Wyldesauge, 54.     | Zedewale, 198.   |
| Wodebynde, 29, 110. | Wyldeskirwhit, 139. |                  |



# Aneclota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART III

---

SALTAIR NA RANN

EDITED BY

WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D.



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1883

[All rights reserved]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

THE  
SALTAIR NA RANN

A COLLECTION OF EARLY MIDDLE IRISH POEMS

EDITED FROM

MS. RAWL. B. 502, IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY

BY

WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D.

HONORARY FELLOW OF JESUS COLLEGE



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1883

[All rights reserved.]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

## P R E F A C E.

THE *Saltair na Rann*, ‘Psalter of the Staves or Quatrains,’ a collection of 162 Early-Middle-Irish poems now for the first time printed, is contained in its entirety only in the Bodleian MS. Rawl. B. 502, ff. 19–40. But there is a copy of one of the poems (No. X) in the Lebar Brecc, a MS. of the fifteenth century; and corrupt and modernised copies of poems IV, V, and VI are to be found in a MS. also belonging to the Royal Irish Academy, marked 23. G. 25, written by one O’Longan about seventy years ago. The Lebar Brecc version of No. X will be found at p. 111<sup>b</sup> of the lithographic facsimile of that MS., Dublin, 1876.

The *Saltair*, like the *Féilire Oengusso* and other pseudonymous matter, is attributed to Oengus the Culdee, who flourished in the beginning of the ninth century; and his name—*is me Oengus cele Dé*, ‘I am Oengus the Culdee’—actually occurs in line 8009. But that this attribution is erroneous follows, first, from the numerous Middle-Irish forms which the poem contains<sup>1</sup>, and which cannot possibly be due to the transcriber, and, secondly, from its mention, in l. 2342, of an event—the murrain which began A.D. 985—and in ll. 2349–2365 of certain contemporary kings, as well as of Dub-dá-lethe, one of S. Patrick’s successors in the see of Armagh, who died A.D. 1061.

Our MS., Rawl. B. 502, is a large quarto, now containing 83 leaves of vellum in a hand of the twelfth century, and 20 leaves of paper. The vellum portion has been so fully described by the late Dr. Todd (*Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. 5, pp. 164–168) and by Mr. Macray (*Catal. Codd. MSS. Bodl.*, Part V., fasc. 1, cols. 719–722) as to render further description unnecessary. Only this opportunity may be taken to note that the ‘Short Tract on Irish Grammar’ stated to occur at fo. 63<sup>b</sup> is really one of the so-called Brehon law treatises—*Coic*

<sup>1</sup> e.g. *natrimúir* 399, 421, *scérdair* 443, *na slóig* 709, *betit* 853, *cestait* 953, *istsléib* 4109, etc., etc.

*conara fugill*, ‘five paths of judgment,’ of which there is (according to Dr. O’Donovan) a fuller copy in a MS. in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, marked H. 3. 18—and that the Latin passage at fo. 53 b. seems to run thus: *Hii omnes sancti (sic) inuoco in auxilium meum per intercessionem sanctae Mariæ et sanctarum et (sanctor)um, quarum et quorum Deus nomina nominauit, et quos praesciuit et praedistinavit conformes fieri imaginis Filii sui in uitam æternam in Christo Jesu Amen.* The poems now printed begin at fo. 19 a. 1 and end at fo. 40. b. 2. They are written in double columns, with 50 lines in each.

According to the scribe’s note following line 7788 the poems now printed fall into four divisions, (1) the Psalter, (2) the poem on repentance, (3) the poem on confession, and (4) the ten poems on the Resurrection. That note means: ‘Thus far the body of the Psalter of the Quatrains, to wit, the thrice fifty poems (*duana*). Two after, (one) for confession, and (the other) for repentance; and ten to set forth the Resurrection; so that there are twelve and thrice fifty poems altogether.’ The thrice fifty poems—equal in number to the psalms, and hence ‘the Psalter’—deal for the most part with incidents from the Old Testament. But the first poem contains a kind of description of the universe; poems XI (on the penance of Adam and Eve) and XII (on the death of Adam) are founded on the *Vita Adae et Euae*, two texts of which have been published by W. Meyer (München, 1879); and poems CLXII–L relate to the life of Christ. Poem CLI expresses repentance for transgression and prays for forgiveness. No. CLII is an expression of ignorance of God and his various works. Nos. CLIII to CLIX describe the events on each day of the week before the last Judgment. Sense here is so completely sacrificed to metrical requirements that these seven poems are, to a large extent, unintelligible to me. CLX deals with the seven resurrections—namely, (1) that of the apostles, (2) of the prophets, (3) of the confessors, (4) of the martyrs, (5) of the saints, (6) of the virgins, penitents, and baptized infants, and (7) of the rest of the human race. Poem CLXI treats of the coming of the demons out of hell to earth, the fall of the idols, etc. The last poem, CLXII, describes the triumph of the angels over their foes, the rewards of the righteous, the punishments of the wicked.

It may be well to give a *précis* of the three most important of the poems, namely, I, XI, and XII.

I.<sup>1</sup> The creation of the world (line 3), the sun (5), heaven (13), earth (15), light and darkness (17, 18), day and night (19, 20), the earth separated from the primal material (29, 30), surrounded by the firmament (34), the world like an apple (36), the mists, the current of the cold watery air (44), the four chief winds, the eight sub-winds (45–52), the colours of the winds (53–80), the distance from the earth to the firmament (97–101), the seven planets (101–104), the distance from the earth to the moon (105–112), the radiant heaven, that from moon to sun (113–116), the windless, ethereal heaven, the distance between the firmament and the sun (121), the motionless Olympus or third heaven (125–128), the distance from the firmament to heaven (133–136), from earth to the depths of hell (141), the five zones, the firmament round the earth like its shell round an egg (165–169), the seventy-two windows in the firmament (181, 182), with a shutter on each (188), the seventh heaven revolving like a wheel (199), with the seven planets from the creation (204), the signs of the zodiac (205–220), the time—30 days,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  hours—that the sun is in each, the day of the month on which it enters each, the month in which it is in each sign (233–256), the division of the firmament into twelve parts, the five things which every intelligent man should know—namely, the day of the solar month, the age of the moon, the height of the tide, the day of the week, saints' festivals.

XI. The Penance of Adam and Eve. For a week after the expulsion Adam was without fire, house, drink, food, or clothing (1483–1486). He laments to Eve their lost blessings (1491–1530), and admits his fault (1531–1534). Eve asks Adam to kill her, so that God may pity him the more (1535–1546). Adam refuses to destroy his own flesh and blood (1547–1560). Then, at Eve's request, Adam goes to seek for food and finds nought but herbs (1561–1572), ‘the food of the lawless beasts.’ He proposes to Eve to do penance, to adore the Lord in silence, Eve in the Tigris for thirty days, Adam in the Jordan for forty and seven, a flagstone under their feet, the water up to their necks, Eve's hair dishevelled and her eyes directed to heaven in silent prayer for forgiveness (1573–1628). Adam prays the Jordan ‘to fast with him on God’ (*co troisced lais for Dia*) with all its many beasts, that pardon

<sup>1</sup> A Middle-Irish prose abstract of part of this poem will be found in the first volume of the Laws, pp. 26–30.

may be granted to him. The stream ceases: gathers together every living creature that was in its midst; and they all supplicate the angelic host to join with them in beseeching God to forgive Adam (1629–1652). Forgiveness is granted to Adam and to all his seed save the unrighteous (1653–1660). When the Devil hears this, ‘like a swan, in the shape of a white angel,’ he goes to Eve as she stands in the Tigris and gets her to leave her penance, saying that he had been sent by God. They then go to Adam, who at once recognises the Devil and reveals the deceit to Eve (1661–1716). Eve falls half-dead on the ground, and reproaches Lucifer (1717–1756). Lucifer defends himself, repeating at length the story of his expulsion from heaven for refusing to worship Adam (1757–1872). He concludes by threatening vengeance to Adam and his descendants (1873–1880). Adam then leaves the river and Lucifer departs (1884). Adam and Eve then live alone for a year on grass, without proper food, fire, house, music, or raiment; drinking water from their palms and eating the green herbs in the shadow of trees and in caverns (1885–1896). Eve brings forth a beautiful boy, who at once proceeds to cut grass for his father, and whom his father called Cain (1897–1910). God at last pities Adam and sends Michael to him with various seeds, and Michael teaches him husbandry and the use of animals (1913–1932). Seven years afterwards Eve brings forth Abel (1933). In a vision Eve sees Cain drinking the blood of Abel. Adam therefore builds a house for each of the brothers (1941–1956). Gabriel announces the murder of Abel and foretells the birth of Seth (1957–1968). Adam’s seventy sons and seventy daughters are born to him after the transgression (1969). The signs set in Cain’s forehead (1997–2000). Cain’s death in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, which is thenceforward barren (2005).

XII. Adam’s death. Adam, being 930 years old and feeling his death at hand, tells Eve of his approaching end (2021–2032). Eve regrets that she does not die first (2033–2037). Adam comforts her by saying she will die in nine months, and tells her how to act after his death (2040–2076). Michael comes at Eve’s entreaty to cleanse Adam’s soul and take it to heaven (2077–2152). God comes to receive Adam’s soul, which remains in the third heaven, named Ficconicia (2153–2208), till the Resurrection. Adam’s body is anointed with the Oil of Mercy and buried in Hebron (2217–2228), where it remained

till the Deluge. His head was then swept to Jerusalem, and remained in the gateway till Christ's cross was planted therein (2229–2240). Enos, Noah, and other patriarchs are then mentioned (2241–2292). The numbers of years from Adam to the Deluge, from the Deluge to Abraham, from Adam to the birth of Christ (2293–2336), the number of years to the murrain, the names of some of the leading princes reigning about that time in Ireland and in Scotland, those of Eadgar on one side of the English Channel and Hlothair on the other, an allusion to the ravages caused by the Danes from Denmark (2337–2380): the rest till the day of doom nobody could declare except the high King of the sun, whose life never ends (2381–2388).

The tradition mentioned in lines 7529, 7530, that Christ was born from the crown of the Virgin's head, is worth noting<sup>1</sup>; and the description of some of the signs at the Crucifixion (7761–7772) may be quoted as a specimen of the style of the poem (I omit two chevilles), and as illustrating Sophus Bugge's theories about the Baldr-saga:—

Darkness sprang over every plain :  
 Earth's dead arose :  
 Dear God's elements were afraid  
 When the veil of the temple was rent.  
 Every creature wailed—  
 Heaven and earth trembled :  
 The sea proceeded to go over (its) bounds :  
 Hearts of black rocks split.  
 The King who suffered in (his) fair clay,  
 A cross for sake of Adam's children,  
 Thereafter took a prey (of redeemed souls),  
 So that he overcame Hell.

The metre in which the bulk of the *Saltair* is composed is *dcibide*, each line of the quatrain consisting of seven syllables, the second and

<sup>1</sup> So according to the A. S. *Adrian and Ritheus* (Kemble, *Salomon and Saturnus*, p. 204) Christ was born of his Mother, 'þurh þæt swiðre breóst' through her right breast. So the Bodhisattva was born from Māyā's right side (Kern, *Der Buddhismus*, 30, n.). See, too, other strange births, Liebrecht, *Volkskunde*, 490; and note the punishment of certain sinners, *Visio Thugdali*, ed. Wagner, 1882, p. 28: 'Pariebant, dico, non solum femine, set et viri, non tantum per ipsa membra, que natura constituit tali officio convenientia, verum per brachia simul et per pectora, exibantque erumpentes per cuncta membra.'

fourth ending with a word exceeding in the number of its syllables the words respectively ending the first and third; the first and second lines rhyme together, as do the third and fourth. Alliteration is frequent, and a word in the middle of one line often rhymes with a word in the beginning or middle of the following line (e.g. *rúinib*, *dúilib*, lines 9, 10, *sorcha*, *dorcha*, 17, 18). Poem CLII is in a different metre, *rannaigecht móir*, each line ending in a monosyllable, and only the second and fourth lines rhyming. In CLIII-CLXII the first and third lines of each quatrain regularly end in rhyming trisyllables, the second and fourth in rhyming dissyllables. Internal rhymes are frequent, e.g. *fogur*, *domnuch*, 8021, 8023, *luachthi*, *cruaidi*, 8037, 8039. The first, second and third words in the first line of a quatrain sometimes rhyme respectively with the first, second and last words of the third line; see e.g. 8125-8127, 8137-8139.

The text has been printed with the utmost care. It is right to say that in the MS. several of the marks of length are so faded that they can be discerned only by the keenest eyes and in the most favourable light. I may, therefore, have undesignedly omitted some of these marks. Contractions have been extended, and the extensions represented by italics. The text has also been punctuated, proper names spelt with initial capitals, apostrophes have been used where vowels have been omitted, and hyphens introduced to separate the transported *t* and *n* from words beginning with vowels.

In conclusion, though several of the words are explained in the Index, it contains so many new vocables as to the meanings of which I am either doubtful or quite in the dark, that I have called it an Index Verborum rather than a Glossarial Index. It will, it is hoped, be useful to future Irish lexicographers.

W. S.

SALTAIR NA RANN.



# P saltar narann inso sis dorigni Oengus Celi-De.

[Rawlinson, B. 502. fo. 19 a. col. 1—fo. 40 b. col. 2.]

## I.

[fo. 19 a. 1.]

- M**oríse rí nime nair,  
cenhuabur, cenimmarbaig,  
dorósat domun dualach,  
morí bithbeo, bithbuadach.  
5 Ri osduilib thargea gréin,  
rí ósfudumnaib aicgéin,  
ri tess, tuaid, tfar *ocus* tair,  
*fris* nídermtar immargail.  
9 Ri coruinib robai, fail,  
riaindúilib, rian-aimseraib,  
rí bithbeo *beus*, blaith adenn,  
ri centossach, censorcenn.  
13 Ri dorigne nem noithech,  
nihúaibrech, ni[i]mchloithech,  
*ocus* talam, tolaib tlacht,  
comtren, comfóssaid, comnart.  
17 Ri dorigne sorcha saer  
*ocus* dorcha con-anaeb<sup>1</sup> :  
indaranai islaithe<sup>2</sup> lan,  
araile isadaig imlan.  
21 Ri rodelb tétabul De  
dochetadbur nandule,  
..... s *fris* amla suthach  
inmass amra écruthach.  
25 Ri rodelb eisse cachnduil

rosderb cengesse coemruin,  
eter mín isgarb condath,  
eter marb ocus beothach.

- 29 Ri rotheipi, bladmar, brass,  
asinchetadbar admas<sup>3</sup>,  
talam tromm toracht, delm chert,  
dian'fonn fothacht fotlethet.  
33 Ri rochruthaig, níucac cinte<sup>4</sup>,  
hiciuairt nasirmiminte,  
domun delbda derbda druing,  
mar ubull febda fircruind.  
37 Ri rodelb dluma iartain  
hura coderb imthalmain,  
rith roseim osbith, buaid ingle,  
indaeor uair uscide.  
41 Ri c(ria)thras usce n-an, n-úar  
foriathmass nan-al n-olmuad,  
iarsrebaib cosesraib sruth  
iarmesraib comesrugud.  
45 Ri roordaig *ocht* ñgaetha  
torgaib cenlocht lanaeba,  
*cethri* primgaetha cotíngaib,  
*cethri* fogatha feochrai<sup>5</sup>.  
49 Cethri fogatha aile,  
rádit auctair ergnaide,  
bidhi an-arim [fir]chert  
dogaethaib dagaeth deec.

<sup>1</sup> MS. conaæeb.      <sup>2</sup> MS. islathi.

<sup>4</sup> MS. nicuaccinti.

<sup>3</sup> Written as a correction over 'amnass.'

<sup>5</sup> MS. feochraib.

- 53 Ri rodelb datha naṅgæth  
rosderb *frisratha* slanaeb,  
iarclechtaib rith roratha (?),  
combrechtaib cachilldatha.
- 57 INgel, incorcarda glan,  
inglass, induaine allmar,  
inbuidi, inderg, derb dána,  
nisgaib fergg frisodála.
- 61 INdub, indliath, indalad,  
intemen, inchiar chálad,  
indodar, doirchi datha,  
nidat soirchi sogabtha.
- 65 Ri rosordaig oscachmaig  
na *oect* fogætha feochrai<sup>1</sup>,  
rodelb cenditha, dín saeth,  
cricha nacethri *prīmgæth*.
- 69 Anair incorcra glanbda,  
andess ingel gle, amra,  
atuaid indub gailbech, *grach*,  
aniar<sup>2</sup> indodur engach.
- 73 INderg, inbuidi 'male,  
eter *gil*<sup>3</sup> ocus corcrai,  
indúani, inglass, croda (?)<sup>4</sup> lir,  
eter huidir isglegil.
- 77 INdliath, inchiar, *grainne* aṅguir,  
eter huidir iscirduib,  
intemen, indalad tair,  
eter duib ocus corcrai.
- 81 Coir rocoraiged acruth,  
doronad an-orddugud,  
fogaessaib glessib cenchlith  
iarsessib, iarsuidigthib.
- 85 Na da gaeth dec, tolaiib tress,  
tair *ocus* tiar, tuaid istess,  
rii roscuibdig cotagaib,  
roscuibrig fo *secht* ñglessaib<sup>5</sup>.
- 89 Ri dosnarbaib iarsessaib  
imthalmain con-ilglessaib,  
cach digaeth dib imglés ñgle  
isoengles *foraib* huile.
- 93 Ri dosrat iarnglessaib clecht,  
iarmbessaib centarimthecht,  
indarahuair, blaith iarmblai,  
induair aile ainbthechae.
- 97 Rí tadban *tomus* donleirg  
othalmain cofirmimint,  
fris domidet, met glanna,  
fritiget natalmanna.
- 101 Rosuidig secht rinn[e] reim  
ofirmimint cotalmain,  
Satuирn, Ioib, Mercur, Mars,  
Sol, Uenir, Luna lánnas.
- 105 Ri rorimi, rigda inbla,  
otha talmain coesca,  
semile fichef archet  
fordamidet 'naglanmét.
- 109 IS hé sain int-aear huar  
linib haial frímluad,  
dianidainm triallach, derb *tra*,  
annem niabach n-airerda.
- 113 INdrae ohescgu cogrein  
ri rorím coṅgle glanleir,  
dacet mile, mor insmacht,  
*latri* cethair cethrachat.
- 117 ISse sin int-ethier huais  
cengaeth, cenaear n-angluais,  
dianidainm, cen balba inbla,  
innem n-amra n-etherda.
- 121 Trichutrumma, intsain doleir,  
eter firmimint isgrein,  
morí rindbalcc, rofir sein,

[fo. 19 a. 2.]

<sup>1</sup> MS. feochraig.      <sup>2</sup> MS. anair.  
<sup>c</sup> is written over *g*, and there is a dot under the first *a*.      <sup>3</sup> MS. gel.      <sup>4</sup> MS. garoda or gardda, but  
<sup>5</sup> *Sic.* Read ñglessaib?

- dorindnacht dorimirib.
- 125 IS hisin indOlimp huag,  
cenchumscugud, cenimluad,  
iarsliucht saer nasruthé sen,  
dianidainm intresnoebnem.
- 129 Damile déc, torainn ingle,  
archoiccétaib déc mile,  
cain rith rindrethat insain  
ofirmimint cotalmain.
- 133 Met naré, ruathar cint,  
othalmaini cofirmimint,  
isse inmet sain, srethaib srath,  
ofirmimint coriched.
- 137 Cethrimili fichef sain  
artrichait cet domilib  
o'shunn coriched, reim n-oll,  
cenmotha firmamentom.
- 141 A met na ree sein uile<sup>1</sup>  
othalmain corigsuide,  
issed fil othalmain tinn  
sis cofudomnaib Iffirn.
- 145 Rí cachthuir thuathaig, dein, deirg,  
rofuthaig fein firmiment,  
feib baderb laiss oscach maig  
rosdelb donmaiss ecruthaig.
- 149 Ri nan-uile n-adbar n-án,  
arm-buili bladmar bithmár,  
inglóruill cocessair chain  
dosroraim icoi[c]ressaib.
- 153 INcuiced criss guires chness  
morí ruithes tríasirthes,  
frisasad sluagda saigthe<sup>2</sup>  
dahuarda imdamesraighe.
- 157 Huarda andess isuarda atuaid,  
indamesraighe, ismórbuaid,  
incriss tessaigthe<sup>3</sup>, isderb de,
- eter nada mresaigthe.
- 161 Rí targcái cech rurig reil  
rosuidig smachtai fouagre[i]r,  
rodagni cenchétlu ñgle  
dochetchruth nafirmiminte.
- 165 Amal bis abloesc immog  
acht noslui líníb hilchor,  
fial nafirmimint imbith  
tria bithu forabithrith.
- 169 'Macuaird focheird atoimsi,  
iarsreith suairc fri sirsoillsi,  
isannsu infomus 'moa mbeir,  
ni triit tarsnu toimsideir.
- 173 Rorannad iarn-intliucht fail,  
feib rodelgnaisset auctair,  
dasebratta fochis chain,  
dasé phairt 'nan-irchomair.
- 177 Huide mír dogrein cachphairt,  
iarseis nan-ugtar n-ardaitt,  
forith hinathur<sup>4</sup> (?), [gluair] ingle,  
cech mbliadaín dosstimpellae.
- 181 Hisindfirmimint cogle  
sesca dáse senistre,  
dothaitni fridia 'malle  
cachphairti se senistre.
- 185 Ata iarrúini indrig reil  
rodelb duine :: huagreir,  
fodluthad, cendolma ídein,  
comla forcach senisteir.  
[fo. 19 b. 1.]
- 189 Trénbrat demin, torom n-án,  
marbad gemen coem comlán,  
tuinech torachta rosrig  
imthalmain contib immib.
- 193 IM thrínumi ata centair  
trinimi impe, hit himslán,

<sup>1</sup> MS. uili.<sup>2</sup> MS. saighthi.<sup>3</sup> MS. tessaigthi.<sup>4</sup> MS. riathur, with a dot under and a mark of aspiration over the first r, and a stroke over the i.

- insechtmad nem, isse sein  
rochertad eternimib.
- 197 Ni sossad suairc slóig a[i]ngel  
*acht* iscuairt chóir coemdaingen,  
ama**l**bis rothmol forluth  
triabithu forbithimputh.
- 201 INdfirmimint, ilar mbla,  
isnasechtrind airegda,  
ata foroenirth, gluair ingle,  
otha inn-uair rocruthraigthe.
- 205 Ri rorann ruandath osleirg  
nisualrad fann firmimeint,  
srethaib samlaib, slemnaib slecht,  
indibrannaib derbdai déc.
- 209 Ri oscachairm, oscachdinn,  
dorat ainm forcachn-oenrinn,  
nimennair iarndligud dlecht  
donadibrennaib deec.
- 213 Fuath cachrena, ruathur ingle,  
itimchuairt firmiminte,  
feib rosderbait delgnaid [ ]  
ishuandelbaib ainmnigter.
- 217 Aquair, Pisc, Ariet, Taur<sup>1</sup> treb,  
Geimin choir *ocus* Cancer,  
Leo, Uirgo, Libru, Scoirp scrus,  
Saigitair, Capricornus.
- 221 Ri corúnaib roscoraig  
innanídlumaib dermoraib,  
sreith nasliab, oscachblai,  
frisreith<sup>2</sup> *grian* *ocus* escaí.
- 225 Tricha lathi, lórda<sup>3</sup> luad,  
ladech n-úara *ocus* lethuar,  
cotriall trechess oscachdind  
rethess *grian* incachoenrind.
- 229 IN *grian* suairc, iarn-urd riagla,  
forcuairt cacha oenbladna,
- hi quindecim *kalde*, cain dind,  
issann téit incachn-oenrind.
- 233 *Grian* in-Aquair, hed centáir,  
doróined im-mis Enáir,  
*ocus* hiPisc [ ] cogle  
dorimther im-mis Febrae.
- 237 *Grian* in-Ariet, aurdaircc dí,  
dothadbat im-mis Martfí,  
*ocus* hiTaur *grian* diareir  
dothaitni im-mís Apréil.
- 241 *Grian* hiGemin im-mis Máii  
isdemin, ni imarchlái,  
nochochiuin guires *cachtreib*  
im-mis Iúin *grian* iCanceir.
- 245 IM-mís Iuil ingrían il-Leo,  
issann ferass alangleo,  
teit *grian* adenus *friatuisc*  
inUrginum<sup>4</sup> in-August.
- 249 Dothaitni *grian* fhiadcachdrung  
iSeptimber inLibrum,  
*grian* nodafoilcc nochosceil  
iScorp im-mis Ochtimbeir.
- 253 IN Sagittarium *grian* dosfeim  
oscachrian inNouimbeir,  
inDecimber, ischian clú,  
bidgrian inCapricornú.
- 257 Atha sein indaserind  
dosrosat Fiadu forfinn,  
oscachrian rethait fomnibith  
riu reithes *grian* alanirth.
- 261 A coic *cachlae* d'físs cenbrath  
dlegair docachintliuchtach,  
docachoén, cengláma gné,  
bis fograda ecailse.
- 265 Laa mis grene, ésca aes,  
rith mara cen immarbáes,

<sup>1</sup> MS. piscu ta uir.<sup>2</sup> MS. fris reith.<sup>3</sup> lór is written as a correction over the *luar* of *luarda*.<sup>4</sup> um is written as a correction (?) of em.

- laa sechtmaine, feili noeb n-uag,  
iarcertglaine con-imluad.
- 269 Ri rosrethaig, sróenaib slamm,  
dorethaib roenaib retlann,  
feib nosairbrig osrannai  
rosanmnig dian-anmannaib.
- 273 Cid caem lenn inleth fail frínn  
firmiminti nan-ilrind,  
inleth aili, lith cengeis,  
nocon-eitchiu ciachemme[i]s.
- 277 Ri rogni clichis cenmeirg  
iarnafithis firmimeint,  
comfocus tadbain adreich  
imthalmain docachoenleith.
- 281 Ri rodelb firmimint fir  
conarennaiib cendimbrig,  
immontalmain, cengoi ngle,  
imsOI ontrath coaraile.
- 285 Ri dorigni muirlinn mair  
osanfirmimint imslain,  
inmuirlinn aili isi inmuir,  
fo[r]dasniada imthalmain.  
[fo. 19 b. 2.]
- 289 Ri reil dorairhgert cachsáith  
coimdui cumtaig cachcoemgraíd,  
dorosait grein crotha glain,  
forosna nem imthalmain.
- 293 Ri dorigni esca n-án  
ocus infairrgge imslán,  
foriaguil dorrona inrí,  
condatcora, comchuibdi.
- 297 Sessed rann domuin cechdú  
hissi meit fil in-escu,  
ocus isingréin coglan  
sé commet dec intalman.
- 301 Ri dorigne ilar mil
- fondfáirrcé ñdermair ndírim,  
nithabann nech acht mori  
an-anmann nach an-airmi.
- 305 Ri dorigni sreba sluag  
donahénaib friimluad,  
doaltaib isnaslebib,  
dograigib formagreidib.
- 309 Hilerda nan-anman n-án  
is nan-ildelbda ñdermár,  
nifail hicrí rimess sin  
acht mad inrí donoebnim.
- 313 Ri dorigne aéar n-uar,  
ocus tene reil rorúad,  
ocus talam bladmar, brass,  
ocus sruth raglan rethess.
- 317 Ri rosil talmain iartain  
dolubaib, doñidbadaib :  
lan indomun diambolud,  
con-immad an-iltorud.
- 321 Ri conic huacht *ocus* tess,  
mori firen frim'firless,  
ishe rośuidig cachseis,  
ri centuirim, cenaísncéis.
- 325 INrí reil narun corath  
doarfaid dún cachn-ingnad,  
diathuiesin treothu, din ngle,  
is trialin amirbaile.
- 329 Ri rogni cachnduil soleith,  
aicseid ocus nemaicseid,  
acht inri rodelba sain  
nifail nach rí fortalmain.
- 333 Nifail dodainib daiñgnib,  
doainglib na harchainglib,  
nech thucas triadindchur de,  
na fail d'ingnud<sup>1</sup> lam'rígse,  
Morfse ri nime náir<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> MS. diñgaud, but with a dot under *au*.  
repetitions of the first line of each poem, do not count in the numbering.

<sup>2</sup> This and similar lines, being mere

## II.

- 337 **R**i dorigni riced reil  
conachrichaib diacomréir,  
treb thogach, duanach, dañgen,  
dosluag amra árc[h]aṅgel.
- 341 Riced conilhur adróng,  
saer, sithech, nadimchumung,  
cathir dronoll cocetrath,  
met dondonn adechmad.
- 345 Failet ann trimuir cemmeth,  
duirimthimchellat<sup>1</sup> riced,  
mur doglain huaine, gnim cain,  
mur dior, mur dichorcair.
- 349 Mur n-uaine cenchess im-mach,  
mur n-óir fricness nacathrach,  
im-medon frigelgloir cain  
mur ñidermor dichorcaiglain.
- 353 Fail ann, cotrichim trethan,  
cathir chrichid, chomlethan,  
fail inti, frisíd solus,  
set sir cethriprimdorus.
- 357 Met cachdorus dib soleith  
donacetriprimdoirsib,  
toeb fritoeb, dini iartomus,  
mili darcachn-oendorus.
- 361 Fail crois d'ór incachdorus  
frisella slog sirsolus,  
ri rosdelba centalgga,  
hitē remra roárrda.
- 365 En dodergor forcachcrois  
oschind lerglor nach anfois,  
incachcrois frihernól cuir  
gumm dermor doleic logmuir.
- 369 Archaṅgel cechlái, luad ñdíl,  
conaslug oríg richid,

coclasschetal, coceol glé,  
timchell ca/ha oenchrōse.

- 373 Fail ann faithchi cechdorus  
cain frítaichmi derbthomuis,  
samlaim[se] cech dib sofeib  
frialmain conamuireib.
- 377 Cuaird cachafaithchi soleith,  
conagrenchaib airgdidib,  
conabruigaib foblaþ bil,  
conalubaib ligaidib.
- 381 Ced abdal lib, lathar ñgle,  
met nafaithchi fairsinge,  
mur d'argut, cengnim n-aithbi,  
rognid imcachoénfaith(chi).
- 385 Aifrþoitch namur im-maig<sup>2</sup>  
immondu docachoenleith,  
[fo. 20 a. 1.]  
cosostaib slanaib sidib  
diarmidi dohilmilib.
- 389 Ocht n-airfartaig ann frísreith  
cocomraiget 'moncathraig :  
nimtha samail nasét sruth  
donmét fail cachairfortuig.
- 393 Cachairfortach lan lubaib,  
conangrenchaib credhumaib,  
mur dochriad chaim rochalcad  
cotren imcach n-airfartach.
- 397 Damur de[e]c, toraind ñglé,  
'nan-airfartach, 'nafaithchi,  
cenmhat natrimúir im-maig<sup>2</sup>  
failet im[on] primchathraig.
- 401 Cethracha dorus hitreib  
richid conarigsuideib,  
atri ca/ha faithchi feith,  
isatri cachairfortaich.
- 405 Cethridorus airri im-mach

<sup>1</sup> MS. duir imthimchellat.

<sup>2</sup> MS. immuig.

- nan-*irfotach* n-immechtrach,  
*frisintetblai*, tolaib smacht,  
*frisincetna* [a]thchomarcc.
- 409 Comla d'argut, cain ardreich,  
*cachdoruis* dond̄faithchisin,  
comlada creda corath  
fridoirsi nan-*irfotach*.
- 413 Nasrithmuir ondun im-mach  
innan-huili n-airfortach,  
samlaithir *fríbladbail* mbla  
otha thalmain cohésca.
- 417 Mur nafaitchi, feib dasli,  
rosdelbtha dofindruini,  
an-airde, Abdul foneib,  
otha thalmain coglangrein.
- 421 Natrimuir, met an-athfaig,  
timchellait inprimcathraig,  
tadbain an-airde cenmeirg  
othalmain cosfirmimeint.
- 425 Suidigud namur im-maig  
immondun, immoncathraig,  
rathrian *cachmúir*, monor ñgle,  
reil radiall secharaile<sup>1</sup>.
- 429 Ri rosfossaig cotangeib  
nassossaid 'monprimcathraig,  
deimni ataichmi ondun im-mach  
'nafaithchi, 'nan-*irfotach*.
- 433 Sluaig sil Adaim, aidble baind,  
innandalaib *fríanderbraind*,  
gle iarñligud dib rosoich  
sechinud *cach* oenšossaid.
- 437 Bid *cachsluag* dif[i]b soleith  
'nan-airfortach, 'nafaitchib,  
lánaib doligaib foseib  
dosidaib, dosonmigeib.
- 441 Noeb isnúibhuaga corath
- fobraenbuada, iarmbraenchath :  
scérdair *frisinslog* im-maig,  
bertair isinmorchathraig.
- 445 Cathir De conasoillsi,  
cidat mora aprimdoirsi,  
nitheit inti óthalmain treib  
*acht* mad oentríar dodoeneib.
- 449 Duni conái dligid Dé,  
duine óg iarfirinne,  
congnim adma nadchlithe  
duine amra athirge.
- 453 Congérdair cobáid im-maig<sup>2</sup>  
nanaeb isinprimcathraig,  
febdae fo lib, lith rochlos,  
*cach* dib darapríndoros.
- 457 Nadoirsi chaindelbdai, glain,  
lainerdai dondlíc logmair,  
con-ollbladaib, segtait slóig,  
conacomladaib dergoir.
- 461 Tri athchomairc *cachdoruis*,  
cain glanthogairt toebtomuis,  
*fricachclohalt*, erim ñgúr,  
athchomarc<sup>3</sup> for *cachoemnúr*.
- 465 Aurdrochait nandorus n-og  
cain set *solus* dodergór,  
atat fonéim, nassad ñgle,  
airddiu *cachceim* araile.
- 469 O cheim docheim, erim ñgur,  
isreid dreimm isinprimdun,  
cainsluag sidi, set rosaig,  
móri mili cét dochétaib.
- 473 Hicuaird nam-mur, mor n-athbach,  
im-medon naprimcathrach,  
lebinn glainidi glórdai,  
drochte dronai dergórdai.
- 477 Filet ann brugi bláthi

<sup>1</sup> MS. secharaili.<sup>2</sup> MS. immuig.<sup>3</sup> MS. atchonnarc.

- bithura cach bithráthi,  
cotorthib cachthoraid dil,  
*conambolthaib* milidib.
- 481 Fail ann centoirsi didnad,  
fail soilsi cenśirdibad,  
ceoil gluara, caini, *grinni*,  
buana, baidi, blaithbinni.
- 485 Fail ann ni sásas *céch* slógh  
hirichiud rigda romór,  
[fo. 20 a. 2.]  
fogur naingrad, nacéol ígle,  
bolud namblath m̄boltnaigthe<sup>1</sup>.
- 489 Fail móir dosostaib, saer slán,  
fail móir class cobsaid commar,  
fail ann mor slúag, seol snassi,  
fail mor ceol ceichoenclassi.
- 493 Failet ann linni lethna,  
aillí aninni anoebtrethna,  
gleorda immocanat classi,  
suarca, segdai, somblassi.
- 497 Failet ann srotha seṅgga  
docheniul cach coemlenna,  
*frisasad* sloig, sir sotlaib,  
fail ann móir dofintopraib.
- 501 Failet ann lecga lordai,  
failet foraid forordai,  
*forbrig* naslog dosrogaib,  
fail ann móir do rigsrothaib.
- 505 Fail ann móir m̄bile m̄brogá,  
móir tiri *frimthoga*,  
mor sét sétach, slán saine,  
mor cet cetach clármaige.
- 509 Mor ceol caimnaig cénbine  
fail iroenmaig rindnime,  
mor seol suilic, mor sréth séis,  
nadróig tuirim noaisneis.
- 513 Fail ann iarset, sréthai smacht,
- cet acethair cethrachat,  
fiadgnuis indrig cotagaib  
iar n-árem afochraicaib.
- 517 O thosuch domuin cobrad  
clann Adaim, cidhe acomrad,  
ni choemsaitis, digrais seis,  
*céch* oen fochraig dib d'aisnes.
- 521 Cenmothat sain cotaigaib  
fail innim dofochraicaib,  
lir bannai fleochaid, fuám *tricc*,  
*no* slamma snechta snigit.
- 525 Sossad slan morig rathmar  
fil forlar naprimchathrach :  
ismor cet mili 'mobeir  
hitimchuaird afosscemel.
- 529 Dior derg rognfd huile<sup>2</sup>  
dorig richid rigšuide :  
ri corúnaib dosorgaib  
osnamúraib erordaib.
- 533 Sossaid Aīngel<sup>3</sup> cosoillsib  
nessaim donaprimdoirsib,  
Archaingeil conan-airbrib  
isnessam donaebaiṅglib.
- 537 Uirtutes, nert oscachmaig,  
isnessam doArchangiḷib,  
Potestates, deoda tlus,  
isnessam Uirtutibus.
- 541 Principatus, blaith aseis,  
isnessam Potestatés,  
Dominationes, dróng demein,  
fodiuplaib indfosscemel.
- 545 Amra inslog roscing uili  
forscemul indrigsuidi<sup>4</sup> :  
nóeb inrori roscoṅgaib  
Troni conamórdrongaib.
- 549 Sluaig Hiruphin rosfossaig  
itimchuairt indrigsossaid,

<sup>1</sup> MS. m̄botlnaigthi.<sup>2</sup> MS. huili.<sup>3</sup> MS. naingel.<sup>4</sup> MS. -suide.

- tuas sech cechoen fondrig reil  
sernait slog sáer Saraphin.
- 553 Noingrad nime, noebda ambal,  
imrig nan-uili n-adbar,  
cendimbúaid *fribrig* blat,  
cen imhuail, cenimm̄forbat<sup>1</sup>.
- 557 *Lainib* lánáib forig recht,  
isshé an-arim firchert,  
dase *sescat*, sluag foseib,  
cechoengraid donagradaib.
- 561 Arim *cechsluig*, lith cenmeth,  
nifail nech rodasfessad,  
*acht* marofitír inrí  
dodosrosat donemphn̄i.
- 565 Ri huasal uasdaib uili,  
ri richid con-imdrúine,  
ri febda firian fossud,  
rí rigfíal<sup>2</sup> 'narigsossud.
- 569 Ri rohóc, ri sen icein,  
ri rodelb nem imglangrein,  
ri nan-huile noeb corath,  
ri caim, ri cain, ri cruthach.
- 573 Ri dorigni nemthech necht  
doainglib centarimthecht,  
tir nanóeb, namac imbethad,  
clar find, fota, forlethan.
- 577 Rosrethaig sosad, sid saer,  
fossad forethaib rig roen,  
cuaird cháin, glanna, *crichid*, gle,  
doaes amra athirge.
- 581 Morí immarthus osintslóg  
*sanctus* Dominus<sup>3</sup> Sabaoth,  
diacain uasdind, forseol sercc,  
ceol *cethri* sanct find *fichet*.
- 585 Ri roordaig inclais chert  
na *cethri* sanct find *fichet*,
- [fo. 20 b. 1.]
- cáin canait *canthus* dontslog  
*sanctus* Deus Sabaoth.
- 589 Ri fossud fial, febda, find,  
sid sossud, selbda, soenmind,  
lasfail tret nan-úan, nuall ingle,  
'móin-Uan n-úag nemlochtaigthe.
- 593 Ri reil rohorddaig inn-Úan  
iarsintsleib *foraimluad*,  
*cethrimili* mac 'nañdiaid,  
*cethorcha ocus* cét glanriad.
- 597 Crichid class, congloraib cruth,  
donahógaib ceneilniud,  
canait ceol ñgluair immalle  
indiaid indUain etrochtaí.
- 601 Comchoema, comluatha, gluair,  
iarsintsleib indiaid indUain,  
scribtha 'nangnusib corath  
an-ainm isaimm indAthar.
- 605 IN ri rohordaig inguth  
donanemdaib fritinphiud,  
lethan, londgur, lathar ingle,  
amal *tondgur* n-iluisce.
- 609 No amal guth erot carait nuall,  
canait cennachlocht lórmuad,  
linib lerthol uascechraind,  
no amal nuall dermór toraind.
- 613 Ri bili bethad foablah  
slige *fri*srethad soergrád,  
abar, abroenrad *cechleith*  
roleth darroemag richid.
- 617 Forsasad indénlaith án,  
congaib glerath cheol comlan,  
cenaurchra, corogud rath,  
dotherud *no* duilerad.
- 621 Alaind indenlaith cotñgæib,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cenim̄forbat.<sup>2</sup> There seems a punctum delens under, as well as over, the *f*.<sup>3</sup> MS. dominus.

- cechen glermaith cet n-etteib,<sup>1</sup>  
canait cebet, cogleor gle,  
cet ceol cacha oenheitte.  
625 Ri rogni mór n-adba n-an,  
mór ñgnim cadla, cóir, comlan,  
lam'rig rogmár oscechmaig  
fil cech ollgrad cenesbaid.  
629 Fail leis secht nimi, nert n-uag,  
cengeis, cebine findluad,  
imthalmain<sup>2</sup>, tolaib tine,  
con-anmaimm cechoennime.  
633 Aear, ethiar oscachdruing,  
· Olimpus, firmamentum,  
nem n-usce, nem n-angel n-uag,  
nem hifail Fiadu findmuad.  
637 Fil leis ilar n-amra ñdroíng,  
fil mor n-adba cenumroll,  
fail lais nòi ñgráid, cossar chaid,  
fail lais sosad cechoengraíd.  
641 Fail indechmad, grad congaib,  
censechnad<sup>3</sup> slan sil Adaim,  
dóini foadoi triamnai trel,  
cotaoi Fiada findgel.  
645 Fail ann sid, fail suba slán,  
cenguba, cenathchosan,  
frisrethu sluaig, segda thuir,  
fail bethu buan bithsuthain.  
649 A fail domaith lárñ Dia dil,  
dianoebaib innanoemtreib,  
nifail iarsetad naseis  
nech conní acetmad d'aisneis.  
653 Coimdui conn cechgrada gluair,  
targ[ ] droíng betha bithbuain,  
romsaera iarndul acr'i cath,  
inri dorone inriched.  
Ri dornigni riched reil.

## III.

- 657 R i dorosat nanoingrad  
nimí fricumtach coemnár,  
foglanblad achrótha glain,  
frisiaadrad, frisiairmitin.  
661 Trigrád doib, torainn glan,  
asnessu dochum talman,  
Angeli frisretha seis,  
Archangeli, Uirtutes.  
665 Potestates, oebind bla,  
ithe trigráid medoncha,  
Principatus, bag centreis,  
ocus Dominationés.  
669 Trigráid hisuachtarchom dib  
ifrecnarcus indardríg,  
Troni fririgsuide réil,  
Hiruphin is Saraphein.  
673 IN dechmad grad, canar lib,  
censechnad slan síl Adaim,  
uasbith cengusacht icrí  
dodosruasat monaebrí.  
677 Ri rochoimsig nagrada  
cotoimsib cech degdána,  
linib lianmag angním cain,  
frian-iarair, frian-airmitin.  
681 Secht ñgráid ann, airegda ingním,  
frisainsembla indardríg,  
dogress doib, cenchithu cruth,  
triabithu coaairfitiud.  
[fo. 20 b. 2.]  
685 Dagrád dib, derbdu dalaib,  
fritorroma sil Adaim,  
fricech[c]angin ñgnathmair ñglain,  
Ángil ocus Archangeil.  
689 Ángeil gléglana, gnim cert,

<sup>1</sup> e written over the a of 'nettaib.'<sup>2</sup> MS. imthalmaind.<sup>3</sup> MS. censechrad.

- doreir Dé *fritechtairecht*,  
indArcháinígil cenchaire,  
ithé nauasaltechtaire.
- 693 Uirtutes, nerta cechthan,  
fridenam naſirt findglen,  
Potestates, delbda atlacht,  
atſebda *friſollomnacht*.
- 697 Principatus, blathi gne,  
fríathí naengnim cinte,  
Dominations, nóebda cruth,  
sluag soerda *frismachtugud*.
- 701 Troni, dichraidiu combrig,  
fiadri[g]suidiu indardrig,  
hilar shircanait ceol ingleir  
Hiruphin is[S]araphein.
- 705 Crichid cenchrinhed inchlass  
fochanat riched rindmass,  
clar gel formaig rind roalt  
nacethrisen find ficheſt.
- 709 Nosfreccrat naslóig slana  
doib conhettgat hilgrada,  
conidhed canthus inslog  
*sanc̄tus* Deus Sabaóth.
- 713 Ri rofoilsig dam, deilm<sup>1</sup> n-an,  
ni dothoimsib nan-hilgrad,  
diasostaib saidbrib sluagdaib,  
dian-airbrib, dian-ilbuadaib.
- 717 Dodeccrai osbetha bann  
srethaib ilretha réllann,  
caine már góo gréne,  
connaibe fochoomglére.
- 721 Diaſebsai aidchi huimle,  
diacennsai, diangnathchuibdi,  
diacainduthracht<sup>2</sup> cenchaire,  
diandeeircc, diatrocáire<sup>3</sup>.
- 725 Diaslaine<sup>4</sup>, ſlicht cendochta,
- dian-áne, dian-etrochta,  
diacruth gle, coemda, glanna,  
diañgne noebla n-adamra.
- 729 Diasidaib, srethaib seolaiib,  
diañgnímaib, diañglanche[o]laib,  
diamodaib amraib aildib,  
dian-aitdib, dian-ilarmib.
- 733 Arim nan-aingel innim,  
doreir arFiadat findgil,  
ſrītaidbsigud, derb ñdana,  
iarfailsigud<sup>5</sup> spírtalda.
- 737 Nihed an-airim, amorí,  
lín acuire fochoemli,  
acht madlin intsluaig atraig  
icoemthecht cacharchaingi(l).
- 741 A hoen, adó, atrí trel,  
ado friu conidcuicér,  
daciuciuir, iarringairib gle,  
isshi indarim deichde.
- 745 Dadeich derba, torainn tricc,  
tiagait hisincertfichit,  
ocus trideich, triallait blait<sup>6</sup>,  
issed tiagait hitrichait.
- 749 IArſintrichait, taidbret bfí,  
doaidbet imut arí,  
cethrideich, iarslanaib smacht,  
isi indárim cethrachat.
- 753 Coicdeich iarsreith ſliucht fónait,  
iséd tiagait icoicait,  
sedeich, cengairim, cenacht,  
issed indárim sescat.
- 757 Secht ñdeich hisechtmoga ſlan,  
ocht ñdeich ochimoga ollmar,  
nodeich innochait iarſet,  
ocus deich ñdeich inglanchet.
- 761 Deichcet immili, mod mór,

<sup>1</sup> Or *delm*, if the dot under *i* is a punctum delens.<sup>2</sup> MS. -chain-.<sup>3</sup> MS. dianatrocáire.<sup>4</sup> MS. -ſlaine.<sup>5</sup> *iar* is written as a correction over *fri*.<sup>6</sup> *l* is written over *r*.

- ocus deichmili inlegeón,  
deichlegeon dogres cachdia,  
issed tiagait hicuinia.
- 765 Deichcunia, coleir ciagléis,  
issed tiagait inmarés,  
deichmares, miad milib bla,  
techtas coderb caterua.
- 769 Decim caterua rochlús  
tiagait in-exercitús,  
deich[n]exercitús, teamn tra,  
tiagait coderb inturba.
- 773 Deichturba derb na ndroing iden,  
issed tiagait in-agmen,  
deich n-aigmen aíngel gráid íngil  
icoemthecht cacharchaingil.
- 777 Fail secht n-archaingliu innim  
laruiri richid rindgil,  
lacachn-archaingel soleith  
sechtdeich agmen doainglib.
- 781 IShésin innomad grad,  
dorónad fornim noebnár,  
aíngel ígleylan cenmennar  
icoemthechtaib archaingel.
- [fo. 21 a. 1.]
- 785 Na ocht grad cenmothá sin,  
dosrósat Dia coderbden,  
acht mori rángle fornim  
nifail roairme an-árim.
- 789 Tuirmem friagairm siadrig recht  
ainm na cethri fer find fíchet,  
dróng duassach d'arribí aíngel  
nan-uasal, nan-archaingel.
- 793 Gabriel, Michél, maith an-greim,  
Raphiel, Panachel oebind,  
Babichél, Raguel roclós,  
Mirachel, Rumel rigdos.
- 797 Fafigial, Sumsagial slán,
- Sarmichel, Sarachel saergrád,  
Ur[i]el, Hermichel maith mass,  
Sarachel, Barachel bladbras.
- 801 Lihigiel, Darachél cenchol,  
Segiel, laSariel sairdron,  
Lonachel, Arachél<sup>1</sup> tan,  
Stichiel, Gallichiel gleglan.
- 805 Guidem doib, derb dín cenmeth,  
arinrig rodelb riced,  
'mobethu cenchithu, cruth cain,  
triabithu 'nambithoentaid.
- 809 Cibhe gabas cuit női ñgrad  
etir iarmerge is tiugnar,  
rodinbia nem, nassad ñdaingen,  
imbithoentaid archaingel.
- 813 Datrian insein, sluaig roclós,  
robai innim rian-imarbos,  
atrían huili, fotheidm thinn,  
dochuatar dochum n-Iffirn.
- 817 Atethach, aChoimdui cain,  
dom'forcraíd, dom'hessbadaib,  
tabair dam dilgud hifus  
dom'ainblib, dom'aneolaus.
- 821 Ciarobai doanble arád  
airmi aidbli nan-ilgrád,  
anroradius, sonad sír,  
isdomolad mororíg.
- 825 Cianobeth cét teñgad ñdron  
frisirlabra cenairchron,  
níaisneidfind triabithsír  
cétmad adamra m'ardríg.
- 829 A[r]druiri búan betha bricc  
doruirmi cachsluag sainglic,  
arcli, ariduasach, arn-abb,  
inrf huasal doruasat.
- Ri dorósat nanoe[ñ]grád.

<sup>1</sup> MS. darachél.

## IV.

- 833 M oRí rigda oscachthur  
roraidé friLuciphur:  
'bait fót, feib dochangen n̄gel,  
airbri imdai archaéngel.—
- 837 'Tabair uait airmitiu iarsreith  
doAdom, dom'chomdelbaid,  
na n̄ói n̄grad coibl gleir glain  
biait foimti fri'airtein.'
- 841 'Airmitiu d'Adam, nichél,  
arimsiniu, nithibér,  
ar badairniul fiadcachthur  
dianamthairbiur fonsósur.'
- 845 Roraidi fris rí narind,  
aFiadu firen firfind,  
'nocotbia airmitiu glan,  
úarnatabrai reir d'Adam.'
- 849 Roraidi Lucifer leir  
aithesc n̄diúmosach n̄drochceil :  
'bamri reil oscach caiingin,  
fomgnifet indilaingil.
- 853 'Betit indaingeil fomtraig,  
dogén féin mochomtobáil,  
biám tigerna oscechdruing,  
níbia rí aile huasum.'
- 857 Lucifer colin agraid  
rot[r]ascair achomthocabail,  
rotairinn adiúmmus tind,  
dorimmart dochum n-Iffirn.
- 861 Mili bliadan, mod inglanna,  
adfiadat nascribenna,  
ochruthad aíngel, gnim cert,  
conostarraid tarimthecht.
- 865 Ruiri narind réltai máil  
targai dind domuin drechmair :  
niseng abrig oscach bla :  
ferr cach rig morí rígda.  
Mori rigda oscach thur.

## V.

- 869 R i dorigni carcair cain  
doLucifur, diademnaib,  
tír n̄dorcha n̄dub[ach] n̄dér n̄drenn,  
ger, diani[d]comainm Iffern.
- 873 Cathir grainne, glérib cath,  
censlane, serb, sirectach,  
aigthech, uamnach, ilar m̄brath,  
gaibthech, guamnach, golpartach.
- 877 Buidni biasta, buiriud pian,  
ruibni riastrai frianriad,  
bádud, plagud, breud, bruth,  
tragud, largud, leod, loscud.  
[fo. 21 a. 2.]
- 881 IMonmbeist m̄buirr, blóraid benn,  
ostuind truim, toláib ilchend :  
duilgib drichnes fricachsluag,  
coruibnib riches roruad.
- 885 Coic céit cenn fridiartain tinn,  
coic céit fiaccail cechoenchind,  
céit lam, céit bass, indel n̄glaiss,  
céit n-ingén forcachoenbaiss.
- 889 Ilar thor n̄doel, duba druing,  
ilar cruma cael clenchruiind,  
ilar cuan n̄gér, ciasta, cerb,  
ilar m̄biasta m̄buan, m̄belderg.
- 893 Ilar loscond lan dogail,  
foralar icimsurgain,  
fricach imchuaird nacathrach,  
ilar nathrach n-imathlam.
- 897 Ilar m̄brothlach nambled m̄berg,  
nambiasta n-ochrach n-airderg,  
ilar n̄delb n̄domblas aíngal,  
ilar lonnbras leoman.
- 901 Ilar lasrach lonn cechleth,  
ilar casrach n̄garbhened,  
ilar n̄dlúm n̄dlomtha tuarcat,  
ilar n̄dorcha n̄dubluachat.

- 905 Fail mór domuirib<sup>1</sup> moamúr,  
hIffirn cotuilib tromthúr,  
*fríplagud* nasluag siabar,  
*fria[m]badlud*, *fria[m]bithphianad*.
- 909 Muir ñdubtemen, temel truag,  
muir ñdaiged tened tromruad,  
muir ñbren, muir tren, deigge dath,  
muir nél, *muir* neme natrach.
- 913 INmuir serb suiges insluag,  
mor ñdelb drubas fothromnual,  
incach ñaird sobrón fíantach,  
gol maирg ocus mórhiachtad.
- 917 Híttu, huacht *ocus* tess  
crintu, chúac, grandaib garbchess,  
sluag luath landub foralar,  
co়nglamrud, *con-athchossan*.
- 921 Gáir gér gríbi, hír isferg,  
fothair díni ñidér ñherderg,  
friangrella cencoibli ñgle,  
sroigli tenna, teinntide.
- 925 Acethair *cethorchat* cet  
nisechmalat foroenshét,  
failet fridamnad Diabuil,  
in-Iffurn dohilphíanaib.
- 929 Cianobeth cet mili fer,  
conatengthaib iarnaideib,  
oenphian dib, cobrath ñbrudin,  
nichoemstais doderbthurim.
- 933 Madnofail d'hilphíanaib ann,  
in-Iffurn huathmar imgann,  
lia natluibi formaigaib,  
no duili for fidbadaib.
- 937 Fail ann rig nadrigda bes,  
*gríbda*, gann, cetaib ilglés,  
duairc, doer, dressachtach adrech  
cloen, cessachtach, cossaitech.

- 941 Crinnach, gruamnach, gnath ic-brath,  
hirach, uarach, airbirech,  
ciar, cernalach, caras cath,  
dian, drengalach, diumussach.
- 945 Engach, huaichlech, ilar crech,  
tedmnach, tuaimnech<sup>2</sup>, disceim-nech,  
*gristaig*, craestuib, *granne agne*,  
discir, doescair, dergnaide.
- 949 Ri dorat tromdigail tind,  
forluag n-anhettail n-Iffirn,  
truaga, tána frigortai,  
buana, bana, bithbochtai.
- 953 Anduilli<sup>3</sup> cestait intslúaig,  
icráesluch<sup>4</sup> Iffirn adruaid,  
ciarombet cét tengad dein,  
niaisneidfind *frim'aimsir*.
- 957 Adba n-Iffirn, ilar phian,  
maирg bís fócrithfeidm comchian,  
glenn golmar, gann, *gráne* ali,  
mori rognar dorigni.  
Ri dorigni carcarcain.

## VI.

- 961 **R**i dorigni Pardus ñblaith,  
cuairt<sup>5</sup> crichid, cobsaid, com-snáid,  
caintír toirthech, digrais foss,  
dodainib rian-immarbos.
- 965 Rí robennach bruig reid ñblaith,  
Pardus *frisuirded* sáergraíd,  
iarcinniud *cachthuir* thogaig,  
con-immud *cechiltoraid*.
- 969 Col-láinib loraib lubaib,  
comagib, comorbrugaib,

<sup>1</sup> MS. domuraib.<sup>2</sup> MS. tuainech?<sup>4</sup> MS. icraesluc<sup>3</sup> Sic. Read An huili?<sup>5</sup> MS. cuaird.

- coscathaib scoth forcachmaig,  
conamblathaib bolordaib.  
 973 Cocadius cainol roclos,  
con-ainius, con-aebinneos,  
*conabruig* barrglas, bladmar,  
feidb tadbás babithsamrad.  
 977 Bethrach, broenach, brogach, bras,  
tir tethrach, togach, tonnglas,  
[fo. 21 b. 1.]  
saer saech[*t*]airthír, suthach strath,  
caem, cain, cetharchair<sup>1</sup>, cruthach.  
 981 Clar cóir, cobsaid, cumtaig dind,  
fal frísóir forsaid forfind,  
isdín caich, is mur m̄broigthech,  
bithblaith, bithur, bithtoirthech.  
 985 Sossad slan, suthach, sid sáer,  
fal fossud, fulach, firnoeb,  
sreba sencha, selbcha sreith,  
cenérchra, cenimhesbaid.  
 989 Mag maith, moinech, milib mind,  
doinech, daith, dinib derb dind,  
cosrethaib saidbrib seolaib,  
airrib aidbib, ilchéolaib.  
 993 Rí roordraig innadail,  
topur indhordin fórláin,  
astecat glaini crotha,  
cethrisreba sirsrotha.  
 997 Sruth d'fín, sruth d'ola<sup>2</sup>, dal dil,  
sruth loga lemnacht langil,  
sruth maith mela, monar n̄glan<sup>3</sup>,  
frisasad nanoebanman.  
 1001 Ainm foileith cechsrotha slain,  
cenclleith friclotha coemdail,  
Fisson, Geon, cain cenlen,  
Tibris ocus Eufraten.  
 1005 Fisson sair sires areim,  
Tibris siar siles slanéim,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cetharchain.<sup>2</sup> MS. d'fola.

- Eufraten combuaid fodes,  
Geon fothuaid<sup>4</sup> dian dirges.  
 1009 INdola sír, iarslicht slán,  
infín siar srethaib sirdal,  
imnil fodess, digrais buaid,  
inlemnacht sílas sairthuaid.  
 1013 IMsoat, dosoat iarsain,  
doréir indrig donoebnim,  
cenmeth, cenditha, cenchais,  
cechleth fochrícha Pardais.  
 1017 Rí foídes enlaith n-en ádíl,  
cenlen darróndes richid,  
cocanat ceola cenchais,  
beoda fobiliu Pardais.  
 1021 Docain coglerdaith cengreis,  
indenlaid cain cenaithmeis,  
set sáire fririagla raith,  
cliara caine cet ceolmaith.  
 1025 Cet dochetaib en iallaib,  
cét n-itte, céit ceol cliaraib,  
mor cet ceol calad cencleith,  
gleor canar dorig richid.  
 1029 Rí rodelb Pardos foali,  
ishe arn-armdos airgdidi,  
dorat mur mor n-imme thenn,  
diór immaimthimchell.  
 1033 Ri betha barrglais boirchich,  
ri Pardais con-iltoirthib,  
rodelb lanamain iartain,  
donahuilib anmannaib.  
 1037 Ri doruasat Adam n-án,  
fochruth cengúsacht coemnar,  
congrad, cenamlós rochlos,  
hiPardos rian-immarbos.  
 1041 Bai Adam tritrath centess,  
imbadud fograd glanches,  
fortalmain tinn centreorud,

<sup>3</sup> a written over ae.<sup>4</sup> MS. futhaid.

- cenanmain, cenenbeogud.  
 1045 Bai corp Adaim *triþrathaib*,  
     cenanmain *friðerbþathaib*,  
     *fríindrad centrist*, delm ñgle,  
     icfigrad Crist d'esserge.  
 1049 ISsintresló iarnagein,  
     rodelbad anim Adaim,  
     iartoebthogud *friadin* ñdocht,  
     cenoentogud *fríafirchorp*.  
 1053 Coroainmniged iarsain  
     onacethri rétglannaib,  
     Archon, Dissis, rotdelb Dia,  
     Anatole, Missi[mb]ria<sup>1</sup>.  
 1057 Noimfs lána, lathar ñdil,  
     orohet Adam anmain,  
     iarsliucht sruithi senchad slán,  
     corodelbad abanscal.  
 1061 Dianid comainn Euá án,  
     crichid, chorcorda, coemnar,  
     dil, delbda<sup>2</sup>, toga<sup>3</sup> rainni,  
     fotha febda firclainne.  
 1065 Iarsain asraracht Adom  
     assašuan cenimgabud,  
     confacca inmnái, míñ adath,  
     segda, suaichnid, sochrutach.  
 1069 Amal rodeccai aggnuis  
     dosroega sechcach ñderbduis,  
     doraringert dí, eraim ñgle,  
     combad šainserc sochaide.  
 1073 'IS orot rífes cencleith  
     cach amathair 'saathair :  
     ondiu *triabithu*, buaid nein,  
     biaid cechœn uainn<sup>4</sup> dit'ogréir.'

- 1077 Ardruiri indroith, rigda ail,  
     gargruide *fri croich coemnair*,  
         [fo. 21 b. 2.]  
     rofigli 'nacrí roclo,  
     inrí dorigní Phardos.  
     Rí dorigni Pardos mblaith.

## VII.

- 1081 Rí rorade aithesc ñglan  
     friEua *ocus* friAdam,  
     toirthi Parduis, bag cengeis,  
     iartimnu De domeldais.  
 1085 'Aratoimlid frisid sáin  
     toirthi Parduis, bolad náir,  
     ile, uile, aurgaig rann,  
     isdiles duib *acht* oenchrann.  
 1089 'Cofessabair bith foscacht  
     centruaigi, centochomrac,  
     censnim, censaethar frisreith,  
     cenaes, cenolcc, cenaním.  
 1093 'Cenchrine, cengalar cruid,  
     imbithbethaid combithbuaid,  
     farndul conem, nassad ñgle,  
     in-aes togach *trichtaige*.'  
 1097 Mili bliadan, buadach gair,  
     *ocus* se huara dohuaraib,  
     cengoe, cengabud, roclo,  
     robai Adum hiPardus.  
 1101 Dia artooir, derbait mail,  
     rodelb *cech* cooir complain :  
     nitli tlathcumtaig arcest  
     inrí roraid inn-athesc.  
     Rí rorade aithesc ñglan.

<sup>1</sup> Corruptions of 'Αρκτος, Δύσις (ἥλιον), 'Ανατολή, Μεσημβρία. Compare MS. Harl. 3362. fol. 7, cited by Kemble, *Salomon and Saturnus*, p. 194:

Anathole dedit A, Disis D, contulit Arctos,  
 Et Mesembrios M; collige, fiet ADAM.

<sup>2</sup> MS. delba.

<sup>3</sup> Written as a correction over *torgu*.

<sup>4</sup> MS. uain.

## VIII.

- 1105 **B**aformtech Diabul desin  
friAdam conachlannaib,  
am-bith sunn cenlocht, luad ingle,  
'nacurp n-uág dochum nime.
- 1109 Nahuili anmanna icrí  
dodosrosat monóembrí<sup>1</sup>:  
friPardus imuich cenchad  
isAdom nosordaiged.
- 1113 INDúair theigtis ascechcrích  
sluaig *secht* nime 'monardíg,  
cachanmanna corptha cain  
doticed dochum n-Adaim.
- 1117 Cach díb assa airm corath  
foagairm *ocus* fríaadrad,  
doAdaum, balainn [in]mod,  
dothictis diairfitiud.
- 1121 Rosmachtastar Dia donim  
forsnahuilib anmannaib,  
atichtu ascechleith cengreis,  
combitis ard[*re*]ich Parduis.
- 1125 IArsain imsaitis fordeis  
censil n-úabair nahainceiss,  
cach dib dfaadbai coglan  
iarimbennachad doAdam.
- 1129 Bafeochair féig, fichtib ell,  
inbeist imamnas, imchenn,  
ciachruth fogeabaid fonim  
conair d'admilliud [Adim.]
- 1133 Lucifer, lin cest ingleanna,  
luid im-mesc nan-anmanna,  
'sintsluag friPardus im-maich<sup>2</sup>,  
conid ann fuair innathraig.
- 1137 'Nirbdimmair dobih im-maich<sup>3</sup>,  
arDiabul frisinnathraig,

- 'arthuaiche tricce, delm ingle,  
ardoglicce, arth'amainse.
- 1141 'Bamor inguassacht 'sincol  
Adam huassot d'ordnigod :  
oscar nanduli<sup>4</sup> methlad,  
nibadchin duini amandrad.
- 1145 'Orat noisichu *fricath*,  
toisechu rothuistiged,  
atglíccu asaimdil *cechcruth*,  
nachat[t]airbir fondossoir.
- 1149 'Gaib mochomarle cenchess,  
denamm cotach iscarddes,  
coiste fadein frim'cheil inglein,  
ass náteig dochum n-Adaim.
- 1153 'Tabair dam inad it'churp  
iarmodliged, iarm'intliucht,  
*condechsam* *fogrís* iarinbla  
arndís adochom n-Euá.
- 1157 'Aura[i]lem fuirr 'malle  
torud incrainn aurgairthi,  
coroheralasi coglan  
iarum inihibiad forAdam.
- 1161 'Acht condechsat andís 'malé  
as dartimna atigernai,  
nisbia grad laDia ifus,  
ticfait cenblath oPhardus.'
- 1165 'Cialuag nomtha fiadcachthur,'  
arinnathir fríDiabul,  
'arfailti duit im'churp chain  
cenna[*ch*]locht dom'chomaitreib ?
- 1169 'Arthreoir duit iar[s]et sain  
d'admilliud Euá isAdaim,  
ardul lat iarfír *frigreis*,  
ciphe gním frisan-eirreis ?'
- 1173 'Caluag ismo dober duit  
feib ata meit armorhuilcc,

<sup>1</sup> MS. monóembrí. <sup>2</sup> MS. immuich. <sup>3</sup> MS. immuich. <sup>4</sup> *i* written as a correction over *a*.

[fo. 22 a. 1.]

- arn-éantu iarimbés, iarimbruth,  
bid dogres arn-anmnigud.<sup>1</sup>
- 1177 O foſuair adbai donbrath  
rosamlai indelb nanatrach,  
isfóil dodeochaid frifoss  
iarcoir Parduis dondoros.
- 1181 Rogart indnathir im-maig :  
'indamchluni, aben Adaim ?  
deni, aEua chrotha cain,  
sechcách cena m'acallaim.'
- 1185 'Nimhuain friacallaim neich,'  
arEua frisinnafhraig :  
'itu icfrithalim im-mach  
nan-anmanna n-indligtech.'
- 1189 'Massathú indEua roculos  
coclú frifeba hiPardos,  
ben Adaim alainn nadchres,  
furri alim molanles.'
- 1193 'INTan nadbi Adam hisos  
isme chometas Phardos,  
cenches, amil bláith banna,  
dognim less nan-anm[ann]a.'
- 1197 'Ciaheret teit Adam uait,  
cialeith focheird achainchuaird,  
tan nadbi fríhuáir ifos  
frithalmi intsluaig iPardos ?
- 1201 'Fofacaib lim, lith fíglanna,  
frithalim nan-anmanna,  
intan teit foglanblad cenmeth  
fadein d'adrad inChomed.
- 1205 'Ail dam ní d'athchomarc huait<sup>1</sup>,  
arindnathir chóel comsuairc<sup>2</sup>,  
'uair isglandil dochial chain,  
aEuá, aandeir Adaim !'
- 1209 'Cibhed imraidi dorad  
nichomcraigfe, amfl mindnár,
- isderb nibadoirchi ifus  
sloinnfi duit iarndiutius.'
- 1213 'Abhair frim, aEua án,  
feib donrala fricomrad,  
lasinflaith farmbretha ifos  
inmaith formbetha iPardos ?'
- 1217 'Condechsam cenlocht iarsreith  
innarcorp dochum richid,  
nichuingem flaith bísmo ifus  
nanfil domaith iPardos.
- 1221 'Cech fia [ ] feib roculos  
dosrossat Dia hiPardos,  
acht oenchrann uili cencleith,  
ata dídu forriaguil.
- 1225 'Hé dodilsig dún Dia dil,  
amil banna bánamail,  
Pardus fridonad adruing  
acht madtorad indoencraind.
- 1229 'Lecid incrannsa coglan,  
rofucart damsia is d'Adam,  
torud craind gairb darmogair  
bethi mairb diandessabair.'
- 1233 'Ciabéthi commeit formbla,  
túsú isAdam, aEua,  
ni forgliccu, a choem, glanna,  
inda oen nan-ánmanna.
- 1237 'Cia beith slog móir foib im-mach,  
istróg níforn-intliuchtach :  
amal cech n-anmanna inbor[b]  
isamlaid ataid frionord.
- 1241 'Nocorrubai forlaith lain  
acht mad maith aoenurán,  
uair natarfaid duib ni d'ulcc,  
ismessaiti forn-intliucht.
- 1245 'IS mor forn-essbaid imgaes,  
ata Dia icfortogáes,  
tan is d'oencraunn maidis uilc
- <sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *fort*.  
<sup>2</sup> Written as a correction over *chatot*.

- nadleic duib ni dothormaitl.  
 1249 'Aire arrancas incrann ñgúr  
     isheire nachalecar dúb,  
     deochair et[er] maith isolcc  
     conaraib accaib d'intliucht.  
 1253 'Nabdat dolam, eirg doncraunn  
     diafromad immóenubull,  
     dechair eter olcc ismaith  
     rotbia codocht ondardflaith.'  
 1257 'Cidmaith t'intliucht, erim ñgle,  
     cid lán raith dochomarle,  
     dul cosincrann nilamur  
     arbhith arnahérbalur.  
 1261 'Tair, anathir, fein doncraunn,  
     occus tuc de oenubull,  
     acht cotorra int-ubull dam  
     rannfat etrom isAdam.  
 1265 'Rofessamar fiadcachdrung  
     acht condessamar inn-ubull,  
     doscel cenhír, erim ñgle,  
     dus infír mar atbeire.'  
 1269 'A Eua solus cengeis,  
     hoslaic róm dorus Parduis,  
     cenlen acht coros innunn,  
     dober donchraunn inn-ubull.'  
 1273 'Ciaoslac rot teis innonn  
     donchraunn ciabera uboll,  
     [fo. 22 a. 2.]  
     nibia fuirech fort hifus  
     dothairisem hiPardus.'  
 1277 'Acht dober inn-ubull duit  
     dodeochair maith ocus uilcc,  
     cennach[loch]t doreg im-mach  
     manimthair cacht na cumrech.'  
 1281 Rooslaic Eua foclith  
     indorus riasinnathraig :  
     cennachcith luid, nirbúmall,
- forarith cosinn-oencrann.
- 1285 Dofuc Eua inn-ubull n-úag  
     dondabaill, bascel n-imthriúag,  
     dofuaid Eua aleth, nirbuglan,  
     roleic inleth n-aill d'Adam.  
 1289 Ri rothraith dróng Iffirn [ ]  
     ros glaíd focrithfeidm comtruag,  
     rogail cedsaithrach tríchath  
     infail faebrach baformtech.  
     Ba formtech Diabul disein.

## IX.

- 1293 O shunn dua[i]d Eua soleith  
     leth indubuill aurchotig,  
     rocloemclai clí, lethansmacht,  
     dorochair di acoemtlacht.  
 1297 Eua frítindrad cenlocht,  
     baingnad abith imnocht,  
     ros gab críth gréic, cenchruh ñglan,  
     coroleic guth forAdam.  
 1301 Fogairm Eua, feib rodlecht,  
     dodechaid cenfrithuidecht,  
     Adam fein cenae, cenlocht,  
     confacca amnai lomnocht.  
 1305 'Noconalaind maratai,'  
     arsé, arAdam, friadagnai,  
     'cid ardotalaid hicacht ?  
     cia rotsháraig<sup>1</sup> 'motnoebthlacht ?'  
 1309 'Nochonepér rit insein,  
     amothigerna, aAdaim,  
     coragba huaim, cenuauth ñgle,  
     coluath leth indubuillse.'  
 1313 O rogap Adam cenclith  
     leth indubuill aurchotig,  
     rofacaib athlacht centhucht  
     corabe fesin lomnucht.  
 1317 'Ti<sup>2</sup> rotbrathaig, aben baith,

<sup>1</sup> MS. rotsháraig.<sup>2</sup> Sic. Read Ci?

- rotrathaig narbsat firgaeth?  
donrat fr̄isnim saethraich séis,  
rotbaithig, rombaethigeis.'
- 1321 'Nathir iarfír, feib roculos,  
gaid dím atichtu iPardos,  
iartichtain dí sunn tuc de  
ubull doncraunn aurgairthe.'
- 1325 'Atrubairt rim iarsein sunn :  
'aben, geib uaim inn-ubull,  
madail duit cofesser olcc,  
ar[na]bad essel t'intloicht.'
- 1329 'A Eua, afiss madail duit,  
dechair maith<sup>1</sup> *ocus* morhuilcc,  
geib inn-ubull[sa] caem, ñglan,  
raind etrut *ocus* Adam.'
- 1333 'Rogabussa huad innsain  
ubull cosinfrithorgain,  
huair náfetar ciarét olcc  
cofacca mobith lomnocht.'
- 1337 'IMthegind siar *ocus* sair,  
forfemiddinn athimargin,  
niblaith, balingnad rith rois,  
rofaid fosidrad Pardois.'
- 1341 'Nathir rongáel, garb agraph,  
donrat frisaeth triáaslach,  
dochéin rochind agnim cain,  
abreic ronmill, aAdaim.'
- 1345 'A Euá, conhilur glonn,  
nimanfacamar th'uboll,  
isreil fornn feib atam nocht  
*condrancamar friamorlcc.*
- 1349 'Ata ni ismessu de tra :  
scarthain cuirp *ocus* anma,  
corp lobtha hitalmain tind,  
isanmain dochum n-Iffirn.'
- 1353 Huair dorochair dib atlacht
- roslín truaigi istocomrac,  
duairc leo dochraid acuirp gil,  
cenfial ñylan dian-imditin.'
- 1357 Réil dochach dib hath achuirp  
osorfaicabthi glenucht :  
arscath aféile, fuam ñgle,  
tucsat duilli nafiche<sup>2</sup>.
- 1361 Nifriθ fr̄ilighorba ndul  
acht indficomna ahoenur,  
fid fann iPardus corath  
nach crann forsm-beth duilirath.
- 1365 Cocuala Adam hitrial  
aṅgel coarad friGabrial :  
'seinter lat cocoir cornn ñgle,  
coroa agloir fo secht nime.'
- 1369 'Heirgid huili congraid glain  
hicomedail friariñDulemain,  
combúaid frignfm dangen ndil,  
slúaig aṅgel do secht nimib.
- [fo. 22 b. 1.]
- 1373 'Tinolaid forsluagad slan,  
níbhauathad forcomdal,  
condechsaid cogle rochlos  
hicoemthecht Dé doPhardos.'
- 1377 IArsain doluid inrí rúad  
doPhardus conamorsluag,  
remi codangen cenchol  
class aiṅgel iccocétol.
- 1381 Dessid hiruphin iarfír  
bahe rigsuide indardrig,  
im-medón Phard[uis] corath,  
inbale hífail crann bethad.
- 1385 Rosernad cech sluag iarsreith  
cechgrad gluar conaairbreib,  
*ocus* dessid morí reil  
fodessin forhiruphein.

<sup>1</sup> There is a horizontal stroke over *h*.

<sup>2</sup> Written as a correction over *palme*.

- 1389 Dellid<sup>1</sup> ind[*f*]idbad forlar  
 Parduis frisifrad fonnram,  
 rostairbir adduiri den  
 arairmitiu aDuleman.
- 1393 'INCualabarsi coglan  
 ingním dorigni Adam,  
 adula, cenedna ñglan,  
 darm'thimna, darm'forcetal ?
- 1397 Dodechaid cach dib forleth  
 iscáth inchrainn forteched,  
 coñ-erbait guth Dé donim :  
 ' nimaith romba, aAdaim !'
- 1401 Roraid Adam, erim n-úag,  
 friDia aaithesc n-erthrúag :  
 ' marosárugus dosmacht  
 moben forom roaslacht.'
- 1405 Atbert Dia d'Adam coglan :  
 ' dochin huair nachatamar,  
 dogénat dochlanna iartain  
 dogres acin d'imresain.
- 1409 ' Diambad athirge dognéth  
 Adam con-immud achnéd,  
 dodilgfitis do coglé  
 achinta doridise.
- 1413 Forforcongart fein fofeib  
 inflaith feig foraaingleib :  
 ' curid Adam cengnim ñglan  
 aPhardus dochum talman.'
- 1417 Lotar indaiñgil iarsain  
 dodlomad Eua isAdaim,  
 dograig domma frigorta,  
 lobraig lonna lomnochta.
- 1421 Gaid Adam doib arforclu :  
 ' anaid frim, anoebaiñgliu,  
 comblassind riandul im-mach  
 ni dothorud crainn bethad.'
- 1425 ' Anfamit frit, monuar bal,'
- 1429 arsluag aíngel friAdam :  
 ' istruag linni fiadcachthur  
 an-dorinni Luciphur.'
- 1433 ' INdamchluine, aDe dil,  
 arth'anglib, arth'archainglib ?  
 indeonaigi dam triarath  
 ni dothorud *craind* bethad ? '
- 1437 Ni blasfi torad inchraind  
 bethad frítolad mordruing,  
 hed beit 'mole fogris grinn  
 an-dis dochorp ist'anim.
- Rosbade atol *triafróiss*,  
 rosplage bal immarbois,  
 rosán ciabair *granne* cath  
 iarum oshunn doduad.
- O shunn duaid Eua soleith.

## X.

- 1441 R i rorádi, eraim ñglan,  
 friEua ocus friAdam :  
 ' dochuabair huaim darmorecht,  
 nipta ni dom'deolaidecht.'
- 1445 ' Eircgid imbethaid mibáethraig,  
 seirgthig, smimaig, sirsaethraig ;  
 toirsech, tróig, cenfíala fos,  
 forbia log farn-imarbos.
- 1449 ' Forclanna, formeic, formna,  
 fogniat duib cachoentaa,  
 noc[h]osta maith, monar iden,  
 conosti allus forhécen.
- 1453 ' IMmad n-oíg[g]alar fortá,  
 scarad cuirp ocusanma,  
 snim ocussaethar cechthan,  
 áes *ocus* críni chrithlam.
- 1457 ' Frithalid<sup>2</sup> aslach<sup>3</sup> Diabuil  
 cechlaithi cechoenbliadain,  
 nachforfuca lais diathig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Dellig.<sup>2</sup> *d* written over *m*.<sup>3</sup> *ch* written over *ig*.

- dochum n-Iffirn adhuathmair.  
 1461 'Forignimrada diamatglain  
     iarm'thimnaib, iarm'forcetlaib,  
     doberthar nem, noithech cruth,  
     dochach iarnachainairliud.'  
 1465 Ri richid ránmair, nisuail,  
     ri betha bládmair bithbuain,  
     nitlaith aglegram cechtan,  
     ri roraid, éraim n-erglan.  
     Ri roraide, éraim ínglan.

## XI.

[fo. 22 b. 2.]

- 1469 **R**i doridnacht talam tlacht  
     doAdaum iarnatharmthecht,  
     nirbo dímdach doDía dein  
     manbad airc[h]ra diaaimsir.  
 1473 Báí Adam sechtmain ifos  
     iarnathathchor aPardos,  
     frítoirsí centein, centech,  
     cendig, cenniad, cenheted.  
 1477 Húair rombatar imbochtai  
     dochúatar in-huachtgortai ;  
     mor doimathbeur<sup>1</sup> incachthan  
     bái eter Eua isAdam.  
 1481 'A Eua choir crotha cain,  
     artroig tra dot'impertain,  
     fuarír, ronlad aPardos  
     triat'mgnim, triat'immarbos.  
 1485 'ISmor forfacsam domaith  
     orochradsam arn-ardflaith,  
     Pardus ronbai fogairm glain,  
     conahuilib airmitnaib.  
 1489 'Oetiu, failti dún roclos,  
     slainte, aine, oebinneos,  
     bruiji balthai, glannai cruth,
- lubai amrai, airfitiud.  
 1493 'Sassad saeri, sid slan sain,  
     nassad noibi d'anmannraig,  
     aithbi derrit, hilar ndú,  
     cobrai menic friaingliu.  
 1497 'Bithbethu iarríbes forDé deis  
     dogrés imbrugaib Pardais,  
     ir-robatar fogne chain,  
     duile De 'coarn-airmitein.  
 1501 'Nahuili anmann fonim  
     dosrossat moDia derbdil,  
     forgreim oscachdinn condath  
     issind nodosordaiged<sup>2</sup>.  
 1505 'Nínloiscefed tene, delm ngle,  
     ocus ninbaifed (usce),  
     nafaebur fédim, met gal,  
     nateidm, nacredemgalar (?)  
 1509 'Níbáí dodúilib De dil  
     duil nothissed friarmenmain,  
     innim natalmain diarcur,  
     acht int-aingbaid<sup>3</sup> Lucifer.  
 1513 'Cid Lucifer, linib sess,  
     nichoemnacair arn-amless,  
     cein bamar forecht, reim ngle,  
     iartimnu, fárforngaire.  
 1517 'Húair rosáraigsem Dia dil  
     dorat dún nahuilisin,  
     oscachdinn cachduil 'malé  
     at frim<sup>4</sup> hicotarsnai.  
 1521 'NiDia roblochtach rind,  
     aEua chorcrá caemfind,  
     issinn rosáraig inflaith,  
     ciarontáraig diabithmaith.'  
 1525 Roráid Euá, arbai hicacht,  
     hitruage iartarimthecht :  
     'aAdaim amrai oscachmaig,  
     cid na[ha]m]marbai im'chintaib ?

<sup>1</sup> MS. -féur.<sup>2</sup> MS. nosodhord(aig)e(d).<sup>3</sup> MS. intangbaig.<sup>4</sup> MS. frim.

- 1529 'ISme dochoid darsinsmacht,  
isime doroni intarmthecht :  
coir duit momarbad dishain,  
amothigerna, aAdaim !'
- 1533 'Acht cotorchorsa, delm cert,  
im'chinaid, im'tharimthecht,  
mote dogentar cogle  
frít odoDia trocaire.'
- 1537 'IS lor rochráidsem indrig,'  
arsé, arAdam, cendimbrig,  
'aben, níden fingail fort,  
ciabeo iingortai, ciamtoebnocht.
- 1541 'Níhimmer molaim, luad neim,  
form'fuil nach form'feoil fodein,  
cidmor dolocht, linaib gal,  
isdom'chorp forcoemnacar.
- 1545 'Nocochoir duin asnachmud.  
atherruch dia athšargud,  
nadernai infirflaith, aben,  
arrídibad, arlándilgen[n].'
- 1549 'Nádechsam huaid huidi cían  
lademu ifudomnaib pian,  
nacharndilsí Dia dochur  
dorisí doLucifur.
- 1553 'Nifail maith foaríndalaib,'  
arsi, arEua, 'aAdaim,  
cenetach dun, centech te,  
cenbiad atbelam gorte.
- 1557 'Ronbáe biad, ronbai tlacht,  
céin bamar centarimthecht,  
iartarmthecht dún isiarndíal  
nicharfail tlacht *no* dagbád.
- 1561 'A fir, cuiri cuaird cenmeth  
iarsét suairc forcachnoenleth,  
dúr infogebtha frifeis  
dobiud dún ní domelmais.'
- 1565 Rola Adam cuaird coléir
- hifocus, in-etercén,  
nifuir ni dobiud badglan  
fodiud *acht* lubai intalman.  
[fo. 23 a. 1.]
- 1569 Lubai intalman, glas andath,  
biad nan-anman n-indligtech,  
nidadtlaithi dun frifeis  
iarríbiadaib blaithib Parduis.
- 1573 'A Euá denam cogle  
pennait buan isatheirge,  
corglanmais fiadrig narecht  
ni diarcintaib, diartarmtecht.'
- 1577 'Dena mothinchosc dishain,  
amothigernai, aAdaim,  
húair nachfetar fiad cachrainn  
cinnas dogníther pennaind.
- 1581 'Dena mothinchosc coléir  
iarth'intliucht, iardoglanchéil,  
nadern féin forcraíd nachthur,  
naraib form essbaid d'oenmud.
- 1585 'Adram incoimdid 'mole  
hitoe, cenchomlabrae<sup>1</sup>,  
eirggsiu isruth Tigir trén,  
isragsa isruth n-Iordanén.
- 1589 'Trila trichat, torainn ndil,  
dobith duitsiu isruth Tigir,  
mésse in-Iordanén fosmacht  
*secht* la caine cethrachat.
- 1593 'Beir let licc clochi cobsaid  
fot'suidi, fot'choemchossaib,  
coruesa limm licc n-aili  
fochumma, fochosmaile.
- 1597 'Coraig incloich isintsruth,  
dena fuirri fothrucud,  
batuicse amabiae comblait  
coriae int-usce dobragait.
- 1601 'Thofolt scailti cechruth cenmeth

<sup>1</sup> MS. hicomlabrae.

- iarsinsruth *forcachn-oénleth*,  
 bi hitost *frišním sneid sain*,  
 dorosc féig *frišna nemdaib*.
- 1605 'Suidig dodalaim *cechthrath*  
*fríruirig nime noe ñgrad*,  
 guid iarfirdul ciabé hitoss  
 imdilgud dot'immarbos.
- 1609 'Nidarglain d'acallaim Dé  
*iartarmthecht, iarn-inglaine*,  
 arnidat gleóir glethig gle  
 arimbéoil ethcich elnide.
- 1613 'Aitchem nahuili duli  
 rodelb Dia triaglanrúni,  
 corguidet lenn rig narecht  
 imdilgud diartarinthecht.
- 1617 'Deni inchruthsain domod maith,  
*ocus attaig infirflaith* :  
 cororcoemchinni cogle,  
 nitgluase, nitchumscaige.'
- 1621 Secht la cethrachat cenlén  
 d'Adaum isruth Iordanén,  
*trila tríhat d'Euai dil*  
 hisruammaib srotha Tigir.
- 1625 Aingeil De cachlá donim  
 oDia dothorromu Adaim,  
 diaforcetal feib roddet  
 cocenn *nói laa ñdeec*.
- 1629 Rogaid Adam hitgi thren  
*iarum forsruth n-Iordanén*,  
 cotroisced lais forDia ñdil  
 conahuilib hilmlaib.
- 1633 Tarrasair insruth 'nathoss  
 diaremim, diaanforos,  
 inrigsruth diarith roan,  
 cotardddad dilgud d'Adam.
- 1637 IArsin targlammair insruth  
*cechmfl beo bái 'nacrišluch*,
- lín acuiri cruth ros gab  
 combatar huili imAdam.
- 1641 Rogadatar diblinaib,  
 Adam, sruth is ilmflai<sup>1</sup>,  
 truag rofersat annual n-án  
 frišluag n-úag na *nói noebgrad*.
- 1645 Corguiditis leo cenchlith  
 nahuili *grada aCoimdid*,  
 cotardad Dia dilgud ñglan  
 cennach ñdibdud doAdam.
- 1649 Gadatar Dia cotasgeib  
*nanoi[n]grada co[n]an-airbreib*,  
 imdilgud d'Adaum hisus  
 diagábul, diaimmarbus.
- 1653 Dorigni Dia aragradaib  
 slandilgud cinad Adaim,  
 con-aittreib thalman *cechthan*  
 connem nallglan noebúasal.
- 1657 Ocus rodilig iarsain  
 diachlannaib, diachinedaib,  
*acht* inthé natibri cert,  
 téis darreir ñDe in-anrecht.
- 1661 Marrochuala Demun dub —  
 dilgud dothabairt d'Adaum,  
 'ragsa iarfebai coglé  
 dochum n-Euae dorise.
- 1665 'Conostuc astsruth *triathláis*,  
*conasrucur rith forbás*,  
 corobadur ni diamud  
 'moacrabud dochumscugud.'
- [fo. 23 a. 2.]
- 1669 Doluid Lucifer luath laind,  
 infáil feochair firthuachaill,  
 mar hela ir-richt aingil gil,  
 coEua doruth Tigir.
- 1673 Roraid ria int-angel rosmert  
 darlia, badiairchisecht :

<sup>1</sup> MS. hilmlaib.

- 'aEua ííal crotha gil,  
iscfan atái isruth Tigir.
- 1677 'A ben, ciarbogle dochruth,  
rochoemcláis gné 'singarbsruth,  
cennach ìnbríg ìmbládbrais rofeis  
rotmarbais<sup>1</sup>, rotmudaigeis.
- 1681 'A ben, tair ardoDía ass,  
nabi ní sia istsruth amnas :  
dori ruad romfsáid forfecht,  
uad tánac do'tairchissech.
- 1685 IArsain tic Euá asintsruth,  
bai fortir cotirmugud,  
dosfánic nél iarsétsain  
cotarmairt héic cenanmain.
- 1689 Nihaitheg Eua cogle  
Lucifer linib hilgne,  
donbansail fèbdai bá hirc<sup>2</sup>,  
báe amenmai icumtabairt.
- 1693 'A Eua, cid arnotgeib ?  
ismor dogni d'imrateib :  
cucut glethánac donim  
laforngairi De derbdil.
- 1697 'Tiagum ass dochum n-Adaim,  
aben, nábi ichildalaib,  
gadamar huili Dia ndil  
imidlugd duib forcintaib.'
- 1701 IArsain dochuatar cotréin  
corice sruth n-Iordanén,  
coAdam, huastreba tor,  
Eua án is Lucifor.
- 1705 Marrodeir(c)e Adam astsruth  
forEua, for Lucifer,  
rongab crith, balan dogail,  
rol-lin grain gnuisi Diabuil.
- 1709 'Monuar, aEuá fechtai,  
rotmera dothuicthechtai,
- fer thánic lat forfecht foss,  
ishé rotmert hiPardos.
- 1713 'A Eua truag, centucht ndil,  
cid dotfuc osruth Tigir,  
cenforngaire rig rechta,  
cenaṅgel ñglan coemthechta ?'
- 1717 Maratchualá Euá insain,  
reba adchosain Adaim,  
dosfuit forlar, luid is-sás,  
isbec nadechaid dianbas.
- 1721 'A Lucifeir, a Demuin,  
cid 'moatai diarlenamuin ?  
rongailaigeis, cían roclos,  
ronbaithaigeis hiPardos.
- 1725 'O roscarsatar arcuir  
nacharlén, a Lucifuir :  
triat'chuimleng itám hicacht,  
nichuingem dochomaitech.
- 1729 'Nisinn rogab domaithius,  
nó rotchuir ot'firflathius,  
nisinn rothimgair fochlid  
dochor dodindgnaib richid.
- 1733 'Nisinn rogab nasosta  
batar fout, ahanfosta !  
nisinn rotscar frit'sluagu,  
frit'cheolu, frit'hilbuadu.
- 1737 'Nisinn dotrat fochairib  
ot'brúigib, ot'mormaigib,  
condatfil fodeilb Diabuil  
triabithu fobithphianaib.
- 1741 'Nisinn fotragluais donim,  
ahanbhuis ! triál'imresain :  
nisinn rotscar frit'gnim cain,  
nisinn rogab th'airmitin.
- 1745 'Nisinn rotla ot'soillsib,  
fotrochess ot'inórchoimsib,

<sup>1</sup> MS. rotmarmais.<sup>2</sup> MS. hairc, but with a dot under the α.

- dadotfail fodein toimdig  
imbithphein, imbitdhorchib.
- 1749 ‘Dochumthocail frírig recht  
iarfír dotrat in-amnert,  
fotuarais mor doduilgi  
triat’diuummus, triat’anhuiimli.
- 1753 ‘Cidtái diarfagail hifus  
huáir dorrailaid oPhardus,  
ronslátais ’moarinbethaid ñglain,  
donrátais icomrarcain.’
- 1757 ‘INcuman lat, a Adaim,  
nafuarus d’ulcc fotdagain?  
mochur domaig nimi nair,  
mabith fothrúaigi digraíd.
- 1761 ‘INcuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuárus d’ulcc fo[t]dagain?  
mochur acomgnais aíngel  
in-hIffern idúr ñdáirdaing.
- 1765 ‘INcuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuarus d’ulcc foddagain?  
mochur fochrithdelm chaire  
in-Iffern cet ñgolgaire.  
[fo. 23 b. 1.]
- 1769 ‘INcuman lat, a Adaim,  
nafuarus d’ulcc foddagain?  
mochor aflaith Fiadat find  
itír síanbrat siriffín.
- 1773 ‘INcuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuarus d’ulcc triat’dagain?  
mobith fochiabair cengrad  
fodeilb Diabuil, fodóermam.
- 1777 ‘INcuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuarus d’ulcc fo[t]dágain?  
niraba cenchith, cenchath,  
onló rodattuistigad.
- 1781 ‘Trúag [a] Adaim dodigail  
tríat’ dágain dún dibliniab,  
dochursu abrug Pharduis bil,
- ismochursa donaebnim.
- 1785 ‘Adfiasa duit cenbréc ìmbrais,  
orsam heolach set senchais,  
féib leir donralad donim,  
missi oçus tússu, a Adaim.
- 1789 ‘Diatarat Dia tinfed ìglen  
dochum dochuirp ítalam,  
rodelgnad fricachduil tind  
inlá rodelbad t’anim.
- 1793 ‘Diarotchruthaiged coglé  
fochosmailius deilbi Dé,  
dian-erbrad fricach ñduil ñdil  
cotissed dot’airmitin.
- 1797 ‘Diarfáid Dia Michel donim  
cucut sechcach, áAdaim,  
conotruc foglanblad glan  
doadrad inDuleman.
- 1801 ‘O r’adrais rig narecht rinn  
Fiadait fir foroll forfind  
roidpart Dia cach ñduil dein  
tríbithu frit’airmitein.
- 1805 ‘Diarfóed Dia Michél cachdú  
con-aíngliu, con-archangliu,  
cotistaís cenmerbi mod  
doadrad adeilbiseom.
- 1809 ‘Diarfaid Dia Michel, mod ìgle,  
dochur cuarda secht nime,  
cotuc nòi noebgraid inraith  
in-oendail cosinfirflaith.
- 1813 ‘Roraid Michel frim iarfír  
cotissainn d’adrad indrig,  
cenfuirech, cenchoised cath,  
combad me toisech tissad.
- 1817 ‘IArsain dodecad fodeoid  
laforngaire maith Michéoil,  
cotarrasar fom’niab glan  
hifiadnaissi inDuleman.
- 1821 ‘Rorádi rinn inri rán :

- 'cluinid alucht nanoingrád!  
tabraid uaib airmitiu glan  
dom'chomdeilbsi, doAdam.'
- 1825 'Roraid Michel frisinnig  
athesc firen cen dimbríg :  
'cóir docachgrad coeruth chain  
dochomdelbsu d'airmitain.'
- 1829 'Radimse friDi[a] asmothas  
athesc feochair firamnas :  
'nach hé Adam, herim ñgle,  
óssar naíndúle n-uile?
- 1833 'IN córu insinser iarsreith  
dodul d'adrad intšósair,  
fó insósar, cendalbad ñdil,  
ischór d'adrad intsinsir ?
- 1837 'Roraid tráin intsluaig cogle,  
eteraingle isarchaingle,  
roforgellsat fiadcachthur,  
'isfír forsta Lucifur.'
- 1841 'IArsain rorade guth Dé :  
'cluinte, a Lucifur coglé !  
bidhe intšosar bashuasal  
cein beosa 'coadinduasad.'
- 1845 'Ciathásat lucht noengrád cain  
diaairmitnígud Adaim,  
niragsa dó, digrais cruth,  
huair imsiúin hituistigud.
- 1849 'Romla fochetoir donim  
Día, triat'chinaid, aAdaim,  
iarfrithuidecht damsá amne  
fríathimna, fri:[a]forngaire.
- 1853 'Uair nádernsam cuibdi ñgle  
nuhuiumlí friasorngaire,  
ronsfáid lín arsluaig [ ] siñg  
cenbuaid indochum n-Iffirn.
- 1857 'A Adaim, ciabadhe dodús,
- nimmanfacamar dognúis,  
triát'chinaid ronlad coglan  
donimib dochum talman.
- 1861 'IArsain tarrasarsu hifos  
dararn-essine hiPardos,  
basonmech duit ascac/cruth  
manitissed cumscugud.
- 1865 'Rothacrus cogér iarsain  
tren doratus domenmain,  
missi hipángubaib fogreis,  
tússu ingriánbrugaib Parduis.  
[fo. 23 b. 2.]
- 1869 'Amrubart brec cofoigli  
frít fein, frit'mnai codailbi,  
ismaith amrorfus mogus  
conabtorlus aPhardus.
- 1873 'Atberim frít aithesc ñdron,  
ancondnfiis d'ulc is d'herchol  
innim, hitalmain iartain,  
isfrít dogen, aÁdaim.
- 1877 'Mannerat cachni 'si[n]biuth  
imdochlaind, imdochiniud,  
icathaib garbaib cenchleith,  
íngalraib, itedimannaib.'
- 1881 O rofersat aingriss ñglain  
andíss ocan-imressain,  
dosuargaib Adam astsruth,  
rofáid uádaib Lucifur.
- 1885 Báí Adam iarsain coglé  
bliadain forbruig betha<sup>1</sup> ce,  
cennech n-aili, foendul feb,  
acht se oenur 'sa ónenben.
- 1889 Centorud tren, delm ñglanna,  
acht fér, cuit nan-anmanna,  
cenbiad, centenid, centech,  
cennós, cencéol, cenhétach.

<sup>1</sup> MS. bethad.

- 1893 Ocool usci' dabois builid,  
dodig (*sic*) forsnaglasluibib,  
hifoscadaig nacrann ñglan,  
inhuamaib tirmaib talman.
- 1897 Ruc Euá gein, cáin inbert,  
fochetoir rogab himthecht,  
maith atreoir trebair diathreib  
icbuain indféoir diaathair.
- 1901 Fristoimsidir dath aball  
soillsidir óen naretlann,  
builid, ballda, bládmar, bras,  
badba, feochair, fíramnas.
- 1905 ' ISmaith robai Dia rind,  
a hEua fossad, herfind!  
rombái mor domgáes hifus  
triabáes nach dotromarbus.'
- 1909 Rogart Adam ainm diamac,  
Caïn<sup>1</sup> garb, cróda, comnart;  
ranlin mebul *ocus* brath,  
duine dremun, discailteach.
- 1913 O roairchis Dia fodeoid  
doÁdam ichithi indféoir,  
crichid imrroraid coglan  
ismithig cobair d'Adam.
- 1917 Foidis Dia Michel, mod ñglan,  
donim dochum natalman,  
combríg cachthoraid [ ] dil,  
is cosflaib écsamluib.
- 1921 Cotart doÁdam iarsreith  
friadanad cachsil sáindleith,  
iscor thinchoise | dó cogle  
ordugud natrebaire.
- 1925 Rosdechraig dó forlicc glain  
cachluib tricc ticc triathalmain<sup>2</sup>,  
'sna huili aidmi corath  
batardaingne frítrebad.
- 1929 IS rothaiselb dó iartain
- cech mil beo bái fortalmain,  
' dena frít'fognam coglan  
andomnad, andegdamnad.'
- 1933 Secht mbliaadna iarsain coglé  
coruc Euá gein n-aile,  
doAdam, bacain ingial,  
mac diarbochomainm Abial.
- 1937 Togaide De, torum ñgle,  
duine firien, firfuirbthe,  
robai iarcomram De dil  
icfognam diathuistidib.
- 1941 ' Dotharfas aslingge dam,'  
arsi, arEua friAdam,  
' fuil Abeil, condruine dein,  
dool huile doChaeín.'
- 1945 ' Tabair domenmain insain,  
amothigerna, aAdaim,  
huamun lam'cride, lam'cheill,  
Cáin domarbad Abeil.'
- 1949 ' A ben, cobérthair insain,  
madmaith laDia ñiderbdeimein,  
nibiat in-oentaig frifes,  
biaid cach dñb innat hegdais.'
- 1953 Dorigni Adam dáthech,  
tech docechtarde forleth,  
tech doCháin, cain intrial,  
*ocus* tech aili d'Abial.
- 1957 Foidis Día Gabrial ñglan  
conderbfís scéoil cohAdam,  
' Caïn ciar, garbdai, cenchéil,  
atá ictrial marbtha Abéil.
- 1961 ' Acht nafinnad Eua húad  
inscel frífeba firthrúag,  
Caïn ibas dig diafuil,  
uair ismac diles Diabuil.
- 1965 ' Nacumscaiged tra forcial  
ciamarbaid Caïn Abáil,

<sup>1</sup> Here and elsewhere I have placed a diaeresis over the *i* of this name.

<sup>2</sup> MS. thathalmai n

- rombia mac achrotha glain  
diamba comainm Seth saindil.  
[fo. 24 a. 1.]
- 1969 Bretha doAdaum roclos,  
cengabud fár[n]<sup>1</sup>-immarbus,  
sechtmoga mac ladis dein  
achertchúmma d'íngenaib.
- 1973 Ri thuargaib dámac Adaim,  
huasnatuathaib dermáraib,  
Abél ocus Caín caín,  
conaclannaib commartaib.
- 1977 Ri rothidnacht dodoenib  
domun conadegmóinib,  
babuidech d'Abial ochein  
is badimdach doChaeín.
- 1981 Ri dorúasat oscachruth  
nocoderna asídugud,  
Caín cuilech, garg athráil,  
iarsin coromarb Abíal.
- 1985 Dáct m̄bliadan, mellach miad,  
iséd roposlán d'Abíal,  
nidalb, adfiadar ochéin,  
coromarbad oChaéin.
- 1989 INrí roraidi iarsin  
rocachn-oen dichlaind Adaim.  
aracomaltis areir  
conaromarbtais Caeín.
- 1993 Ciphé nodmarba sonim  
Caín isincinaidsin,  
nigebhthar fríagnimrad gal  
fair doberthar sechtigal.
- 1997 IArsain dorat mori réil  
comartha inchuil forCaeín,  
arnabeth fochlith incol  
dobert cnocc foraheton.
- 2001 IArsin [ba]marb Cáín cenrad
- fescur iṅglind Iosofath,  
diamben crann crom codocht dron  
frisincnocc bái 'nahéton.
- 2005 Huair dorochair Caín ann  
iṅglinn Iosophath imgann,  
ata fochoibchi chaire  
centoirthi, centarbaige.
- 2009 Ri dorat Seth soer iarcein  
d'Adaum inn-inad n-Abeil,  
conidhúad silsat iarsain  
clanna soera sīl Adaim.
- 2013 Cethracha bliadan, nibalb,  
adfiadar cenág n-ergarb,  
fofeth cengalar, cenchath,  
coragaib inSeth sīlad.
- 2017 Arcoimdui gle corúinib  
bae ré rianaprínduilib,  
dorimgart corp dochrí chain  
inrí doridnacht talmain.
- Ri doridnacht<sup>2</sup> talam tlacht.
- XII.
- 2021 **S**aegul Adaim, nirbogair,  
cenbaegul cofessabair,  
tricha dó, derb bai fó feib,  
arnoicétaib doibliadnaib.
- 2025 IArsin táníc galar glan,  
feib tic docach, for Adam,  
robái fríseba cachthucht  
aben Eua fríaiducht.
- 2029 Rostir Adam adáil,  
roráid fríEua findnáir,  
'roscarusa rut isrot'chlaind,  
isdongalursa atbailim.'
- 2033 'Dirsan doDia, toirm iṅglan,'  
arsi, arEua friAdam,

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *cen*.<sup>2</sup> MS. dorignacht.

- ' nachbisu *f*ricete<sup>1</sup> ifus,  
nachmissi téite arthuus.
- 2037 ' Monuar isdochloemchlod chain,'  
arsí, arEua, ' aAdaim !  
missi trúag cennert hisus,  
tussu dothecht arthuus.'
- 2041 ' A Euá gleir crotha glain,  
tabair coleir dot'menmain,  
nocobia nacein isgle  
sunn ipein darm'essese.
- 2045 ' ISgarit ciabe cenbrath  
re robáe eterarcruthad,  
nibia fogriis, isgne ngle,  
*acht* nó[i]mís darm'hessese.'
- 2049 ' Abbaир frim cenlocht, afír,  
cid dogéin frit'chorp coemdil ?  
arisderb lat t'éc dišhain,  
amothigerna, aAdaim !'
- 2053 ' Nachamtaidled cos nalam,  
natath duini domhétran,  
cotistar oDia donim  
d'ordugud mochuirk coemdil.
- 2057 ' Lecid mochorp, cain inmod,  
innachacht cenchumscu[gu]d,  
derb limm lessaigfid mochrí  
insaerdenmaid domrigní.
- 2061 ' Érig; ahEua cogriinn,  
ocus heirg itchrosfigill,  
foid huait fordeis Dé, aben,  
m'aním cogle fornaebnem.
- 2065 ' INdanim dorigni Día dam  
hé rostimgair coinglan,  
taet cuce cohуag diathreib  
icoemthecht sluáig doaingleib.  
[fo. 24 a. 2.]
- 2069 ' Aben<sup>2</sup>, nimdana iarfir
- immadala modegríf,  
indferg dorigni, réim ngle,  
bann baide *ocus* trócaire.
- 2073 ' Attaig, Eua, inríg ráin,  
coti iarfeba im'chomdáil,  
menithí frim'dichial ñden  
cotí Michial archaigel.'
- 2077 Atraig Eua, insoe forlar,  
cóngul cogoe, codermar,  
fríre n-uare nodossaig  
cotruaigi, conderfadaig.
- 2081 ' Arco-fuin damsia, amorí !'  
arsi, arEua cocoemlí.  
' incoir iarth'adrad hisus  
dún labrad hit'frecnarcus ?
- 2085 ' Meit mochuil, met mophectha,  
manimbé set sirhetla,  
menitabra dilgud dam  
nochomtha labra langlan.'
- 2089 Fillid aglúni forlar  
Eua truag durí chomrád,  
'frit arí richid moder  
conomthi inmilid Michel.
- 2093 ' Doglanad anma Adaim  
diascarad fríadualchaib,  
dia imthus, iarñdul forcel,  
cori arbri archaigel.'
- 2097 ' Erig, aEua, donlár,  
glerib rochlos dochomrád :  
rosiacht dind richid doscel,  
dotriacht inmilid Michel.
- 2101 ' Dochuaid aanim ochurp  
Adaim, haEua coemcucht !  
corraig cen *grain*, cain in dúis,  
coda dílaim, achoemgnuis !'
- 2105 Dodechaid<sup>3</sup> Euá iartain

<sup>1</sup> c written as a correction over the first t of *tete*.<sup>2</sup> MS. Aaben.<sup>3</sup> MS. Dodoxaid.

- coluath indochum n-Adaim,  
cofuir Ádam, met ngrada,  
centinfissin ñ-anala.
- 2109 Uair nacuala cocruth chain  
guth Adaim diaacallaim,  
roscloi aciall cenchoimsi  
fricoi cian, frisirhoarsi.
- 2113 'A Eua, tocaib dorosc  
ocus daim dun dothinchosc :  
suidig th' imcaisin ñgeir ñglain  
súas coleir donanemdaib.
- 2117 'A ben, tocaib dognuis ñglain  
dodescin anma Ada[i]m,  
feib immurchurthir cogel  
eterarbri archangel.'
- 2121 IMsoidi Eua iarsain  
dodescain anman Adaim,  
*confacca* inn-anmain cóem ciuin  
Adaim icoemthecht Michiuil.
- 2125 INTan bai Eua iartain  
icaithni anma Adaim,  
*confacca* chuici farsetaib  
sluag n-aṅgel *coclasschetlaib*.
- 2129 Confacca Eua riastsluag  
saraphin, saer ahimluad<sup>1</sup>,  
cain intretel dofórgaib  
cotrib hettib forórdai.
- 2133 Confacca Euá iarsin,  
iarsindaeor donoebnim,  
*friataitnemchi* rośočta  
tri heoin gela etrochta.
- 2137 INTan bái icdeiscin nan-én  
Eua féssin cenimlén,  
amal ruithni dogrein glain  
forfemid an-imcasain.
- 2141 Rochlos inchlas conem nél  
nanoebaṅgel imMichél,
- rosersat streith cosúairc sein  
'macuaird immaltoir n-Adaim.
- 2145 Congabsat claschetal coir  
indáingeil immonaltóir,  
roloiscset luib fiadcachdruing  
dianidainm ornamentum.
- 2149 Rosined indethach thren  
codiriuch triasinn-ahér,  
cor' oslaic, cenchoimsi ñgle,  
doirsí nafirmiminte.
- 2153 Conoebthanic Dia domim  
dofrestul anma Adaim,  
inrigruiiri uascachdu,  
condessid 'narigsuidiu.
- 2157 Luid fiadinrig ran, reim ídein,  
oenaṅgel án doangleib,  
sephain cogrinn coel ñglain ñgil,  
bái athoirm dind fo *secht* nimib,
- 2161 Foguth inchuirn, cohog án,  
doluid slog na *nóí* noebgrad :  
batar fírdruine aciar glan  
fiadrigsuide inDuileman.
- 2165 Concanat, cainiu rétaib,  
fochliaraib, fochláschétlai.  
isbennachta incachthan  
ardrí nan-uile n-adbar.
- [fo. 24 b. 1.]
- 2169 Roslechtatar huili iarlar  
sluag n-uag nan-aṅgel noebnár :  
rogadatar coDia ñdil  
imdligud cinad Adaim.
- 2173 'Dochomdelbaid, amori,  
tú doru[a]ssat donephni :  
heralmit fort, comul ñgle,  
ardodeirc, ardochrocaire.'
- 2177 IArsain rofáid inri ruad  
saraphin cohoponn uad,

<sup>1</sup> MS. ahimluag.

- iarleittreib rotoeb naslög  
cosnahettib dodergór.  
 2181 Coragaib anmain cences  
Ádaim coroda bades,  
isruth nasirdruing nasnau  
indatinum ciriasu.  
 2185 Cotuc lais anmain ñgil ñglain  
Ádaim amlaid asruthsain,  
orosuidig marthuis tan  
f[i]adágnuis inDuleman.  
 2189 Fodoralaid fein forlár  
anim Adaim coc[o]emgrád,  
'naligu, fiadinrig ruad,  
bái fríré teora prímhuar.  
 2193 Cotarat inri iarsain  
laim fochenn anma Adaim,  
cennachcathim, cáin inscel,  
corosathin doMichél.  
 2197 ' Nibadicheoil, toraind ñgle,  
a Michéoil, fríamórgaire,  
anim Adaim sunn ifus  
rodosamaig hiPardus.  
 2201 ' Beir inn-anmain ñgil ñglain  
Adaim áin conaairbrib :  
suidig fodiglaim cengreis  
isintresrígrainn Parduis.  
 2205 ' IN tertio caelo,' arDia,  
' dianidainm Ficconicia,  
bid ann centaidbsin pene  
coamsir nahesseirge.'
- 2209 Nahuili grada cachdú,  
eterangliu isarchaingliu,  
babind aclasschetal ñglan  
icmolad inDuleman.  
 2213 Ardligud d'anmain Adaim  
diaphecthaib, diadualchaib,  
arabirth cengrisse ñgress

- arisse dochum Parduis.  
 2217 Ola thrócaire duib sunn  
isindluib ornamentum,  
tabartar imchorp n-Adaim  
diaglanad diadualchaib.  
 2221 Tri hanairt slana, soer sain,  
ecortar imchorp n-Adaim,  
*ocus* atnagar coléir  
fritaeb adnacuil Abeil.  
 2225 Corp arsenathar Adaim,  
iarn-eladnaib ildánaib,  
ochéin fogarbchacht báis brón,  
coroadnacht in-Ebrón.  
 2229 Robai ann fothromthur thenn  
cotorach<sup>1</sup> tonngur ñdilenn,  
corp Adaim fodalaib dron  
*congradaib* 'naadnacol.  
 2233 Trethan dilenn oscah>maig  
ismor n-írenn rocechlaig<sup>1</sup>,  
dothuc doAdaum achenn  
coruc coHierusalem.  
 2237 IArsain tarrasair incenn  
indorus Hierusalem :  
centrist roclannad iartain  
croch Crist icolaind Adaim.  
 2241 Ianus<sup>2</sup> arthus trianarath  
torogart ainm De Athar,  
ocus Noe, nassad ñdil,  
cétnadarinnscan arim.  
 2245 Nocorogenair fonim,  
dochiniud Eua isAdaim,  
duine badchoimiu, corp *criad*,  
inda Noe *mac* Lamiach.  
 2249 Cethrur gelda, gnimraíd góir,  
febdai adfet *inscriptuir*,  
sinium saegul oscah>maig  
batar 'sindaimsir toisig.

<sup>1</sup> MS. rocechlaig.

<sup>2</sup> i. e. Enos.

- 2253 Mathussalem, érim igrinn,  
bahe ingradgemm riandilinn,  
Noe, Sem slán, balaech liath,  
isimmael Melchisediach.
- 2257 Ochtinbliadna sescat, niscail,  
arnó[i]cetaib dibliadnaib,  
cenbaigul raith, rethaib renn,  
saegul maith Mathussalem.
- 2261 Coic cét bliadan iarngae gle,  
issed robæi in-aes Noe,  
intan breth do clann, cain miad,  
Sem, Cham *ocus* Iasiath.
- 2265 Tan tanic diliu, delm n-uag,  
darsinihbith, darsinmorsluag,  
issed bai in-aes Noe cenchlith  
secét caini dobládnaib.  
[fo. 24 b. 2.]
- 2269 Secht lá cethrachat ar cét  
bái Noe 'naaire, ba derbret<sup>1</sup>,  
iarndilinn, triamna comblait,  
bai *tri cét* bliadan archoicait.
- 2273 Noifichit *secht* inbliadan bind  
bai Sem mac Noe riañdilinn,  
ado trifichit cotgaib  
iarndilinn arcoicceataib.
- 2277 Melchisidech, saigtis slúaig,  
anaimthis incachglanbuaid,  
iarser cenbaegul cotgaib  
sáegul secét dobládnaib.
- 2281 Ri rodrósat oscachrainn  
dechnebur dóib donchetclaind,  
innandalaib, tolaib grinn,  
otha Adaum codilinn.
- 2285 Adam la Seth, srethaib iath,  
Ianus, Cainan, Malaliach,  
Iareth fial, fichtib rót,

- ocus int-amra Enóc.
- 2289 Mathusalem, sercc nasluag,  
*ocus* Lamech, linib luad,  
*ocus* Noe, noithech trell,  
rosnáí uastonnaib dílenn.
- 2293 O Adam, herbág arclann,  
cotarscur ñdermar ñdilenn  
deichfichit bliadan, buaid inbil,  
*cethri* deich ardibmilib.
- 2297 Otha dilind, troeta sluag,  
co Abram n-amra n-adruad  
ado sescat, slucht cenchlith,  
dobiadnaib armóicétib<sup>2</sup>.
- 2301 O Adam co Abram n-án,  
congradaib glanmam comlán,  
trímiли miadbla imchloí ñglicc  
cethri bliad[na] isnoifichit.
- 2305 O Abram, cenbaisi becht,  
cotanic Moisi ahEgypt,  
nisechnada forcheill cain,  
cethracha archoicceataib.
- 2309 O Adam, cenbassi bruiig,  
coluid Moisi Muir Romuir,  
oche bliadna fochet foli  
*secht* cet isteoramili.
- 2313 Otha Moise, monor ingle,  
co Dauid macc n-Iesse,  
cenbet, cenbaegul<sup>3</sup> cotgaib,  
saegul coic cet dobládnaib.
- 2317 Otha Adam, comul ingle,  
co Duid macc n-Iesse  
*cethri* bliadna sescat slig  
archet archethramilib.
- 2321 Otha Dauid, cenbaig ñbroin,  
condici brait Babiloin  
sesca noiibliadna buana

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over nocobréc.

<sup>2</sup> MS. arnoibcetaib.

<sup>3</sup> After *e* an *i* seems inserted by a later hand.

- 2325    *ocus cōic cēt cohuaga.*  
 2329    Otha Adam cosinbrait  
       Babiloin bai foblathblait,  
       noimbladi<sup>n</sup>a cethrachat gní  
       *secht* cet cetheoramfli.  
 23329    Otha inbrait, brechta rainn,  
       cotuttacht *Crist* icolaind  
       coic *cēt*, ciaragla (*sic!*) cachalt,  
       *ocus* sé bliadna sescat.  
 2333    Mad oAdam docachslóg,  
       congénair mac De dimór  
       *cōic mili* iscét, cialla cacht,  
       *ocus* sé bliadna nochat.  
 2337    O gein *Crist*, cétlach cét mbla,  
       cohár cetach nacethra  
       mili fonóibriaguil recht  
       *acht* dioenbliadain de[e]c.  
 2341    O Adam nainglorgrad ñgle  
       comórár nan-hinnine<sup>1</sup>  
       se mili, mod ñgialta ñgllice,  
       cethribliadna nōifichit.  
 2345    Tan tanic indigal truag  
       forhinnilib nan-iltuath,  
       citnirig rechta, reim ñdein,  
       robatar 'sindamsirsin?  
 2349    IN-amsir Cinaeda cain  
       meicc Maelcholaim forAlbain,  
       forherainn cenlethrann lann  
       doChinaed mac Maelcholaim.  
 2353    *Ocus Briain* forMumain maiss,  
       Donncad forLaigniu lanbrais,  
       isCathal forCruachain chain,  
       *ocus* Eochaíd forUltuib.  
 2357    IS Fergal nan-airech n-ell  
       forAilech rebrach Rigrenn,  
       mac Conaing, *meic* Neill congail,  
       flathri sluagach sil Eogain,

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read indile.

- 2361    *Ocus Dubdaletha lóir*  
       forsretha sil hErimón,  
       síú cosaidbri segtaí rainn  
       osmur maigni *meic* Alpráinn.  
 2365    Othalinus, línib slogan,  
       bamac donOtha hermor,  
       baforngairthid uascachmaig  
       inresin doRómanchaib.  
       [fo. 25 a. 1.]  
 2369    Batar dárig, reil asliucht,  
       fornadathír immuir n-Iucht,  
       Hlothair<sup>2</sup> forFranccáib congail  
       ishEtgair forSaxanaib.  
 2373    IS Maelcoluim, cetaib ngal,  
       riambuidnib broga Bretan,  
       coñgelgart cechcomlann cain,  
       degmac Domnaill *meic* Eogain.  
 2377    ISsindaimsirsin, cet glonn,  
       robái longas nacúllom,  
       hicsaigid forcachgním ñgarg  
       Danair atfrib Danmarg.  
 2381    Ohśain cobráth, brígach beirt,  
       nidamsnímach etercheirt,  
       nifail innim nach hicrí  
       tuccas sain acht monaebri.  
 2385    Ardri grene, gle roclos,  
       ishé dorigne Phardos, —  
       isferr cachrig, rigda achruth,  
       nifail crích forasaegul.  
       Saegul Adaim nirbugair.

### XIII.

- 2389    **R**i rorádi frisil Seth  
       comet aígnim cocomtreñ,  
       cenoentaid immuich nataig  
       friclainn Cañ miscadaig.  
 2393    Cendula darséis nosmacht

<sup>2</sup> MS. Blothair.

- dartimna indrig dorosat,  
foragail roithenaig réil  
cencharde *friclaind* Caeín.  
 2397 Cenimcloemclod, maine mass,  
cenluige, cenlanamnas,  
cenhuibdi clethi *no cuil*,  
'cén bethi *fordruing*<sup>1</sup> domuin.'
- 2401 Roaintadaigsetar iarcein  
sil Seth *occus* clann Caeín,  
corothuismiset iartain  
trenfir *occus* trenchoraid.  
 2405 Clann Chaín *occus* sil Seth  
roéntaigset cocomthren,  
condeochatar darcachsmacht  
d'adrad idal isarracht.  
 2409 Romiscnigsetar Dia ndron  
achlanna cenimmardol,  
corochinn iarnaígnimaib  
atabairt fothromdigail.  
 2413 INri corath ríge dróng  
*fri*sngaib cath *no* comlonn,  
cain conoibi, blaith alii,  
ferr *cach* ríg rí roradi.  
 Ri roraidi frisil Seth.

## XIV.

- 2417 **R**i roraide athesc n-an  
*fri*Noe nassad n-imlán :  
'sil Seth dochótar darm'reir  
hiclemnas clain[n]i Caeín.  
 2421 'Rochummaiscest ciabtaglain  
friclaind Cáín miscadaig :  
romsaraigset ascachcruth :  
dursan dam atuistigud.  
 2425 'Huair dochuatar darmosmacht  
coclaind [Caín] cet n-arracht,  
dardreich ndomuin, tromsruth tenn

- dolecub tonngur ndilenn.  
 2429 'Dilegsat claimd Adaim huaign  
cobrugib betha balcbuain,  
dosber uili imbas imbath  
otha turcbail cofuined.  
 2433 'Acht Noe ochtúr diathreib  
nilécim doclaind Adaim,  
imbethaid došhin nahóć  
*acht* infer amra Enóc.'  
 2437 Mori dorosat *cach*treib  
robae ré rianaihgleib,  
arrohet *cach*ri cengráin cest,  
inri roraid inn-athesc.  
 Ri roraidi athesc n-an.

## XV.

- 2441 'C luin, a Noe noithig, cenlen,  
dotifica diliu trom, trén :  
'dentar lat, *fri*srethad slóg,  
het[h]ar dírecra, dimór.  
 2445 'Adluthath tarbach iartain  
dobii isdabitomain,  
dofid Lebain, líníb clár,  
trethaebledach trén, dermar.  
 2449 'Coica cubat, nignim grach,  
isintaibled ichtarach,  
*cethorcha* 'sinmedon mud  
isintricha 'sinduachtaruch.  
 2453 'Cethrib sostaib, slicht 'sindairecc,  
odrumlurgain codrum[š]lait,  
sesrachaib sreth soer triablait  
conespadaib oenchubait.  
 2457 'Comet centoirsi, centór,  
atoimsi cenimíordol,  
afot, alethet, luad íngle,  
eter isle *occus* ardde.  
 2461 'Coica cubat, gnim cenbáes,

<sup>1</sup> Sic. leg. druim ?

- innalethet centogaes :  
 [fo. 25 a. 2.]
- trí chéit* cubat, comul iúglan,  
 hed bad<sup>1</sup> fot adrúmlurgan.
- 2465 'Tricha coir cubat cenchleith  
 innahairde icomsreith,  
 frisruam sniges donim noeb  
 adorus assafirthoeb.
- 2469 'Senistir fritoimsi dein,  
 frisoilsi, friimcaissin,  
 innahairdde armosmacht  
 cenforcraig *acht* oenchubat.
- 2473 'Hilar n-adba n-amra n-úag  
 caingnim glanbda *friaimluad*,  
 srethaib sretta *friisid* sain  
 lin leptha dolanamnaib.'
- 2477 Ri rothimgair imcach iñbuaid,  
 romiscnig fingail fo[r]rúaid :  
 nitlaith rotuaslaig delm de,  
 roraid 'nachluasaib 'cluiente.'
- 'Cluin, aNóe noithig cenlen.'
- 2501 Ri dorimmart, nisluag suail,  
 inaire Noe f[o]roenhuáir,  
 dineoch rothecht muir istir,  
 lanamain cachoenmil.
- 2505 Innán-adbaib, bag cenail,  
 ba sluag mór dolanamnaib,  
 conalóintib, lathar ígle,  
 isdiambiadaib techtaide.
- 2509 O rolínad indarc huag  
 robái indigal forimluad :  
 adfiadar fir, forum ígle,  
 babriathar rig roraide.
- Ri roraidi *friNoe* nar.

## XVI.

- 2481 **R**i roraidi *friNoe* nar :  
*R* 'heirg isinn-ethar n-imslan,  
 tu isdothrimeic namma,  
*ocus* forcethri cáinmna.'
- 2485 Percoba, cainiu *cachfiach*,  
 setig Noe meicc Lamhiach,  
 mna natrimac, monar ígle,  
 Olla, Oliua, Oliuane.
- 2489 Sessiur doclann, cain amád,  
 batar icNoe mac Lamíach,  
 trimeicc mathi, milib lá,  
*ocus* teora ingena.
- 2493 Sem saer asinser<sup>2</sup>, sliucht ígle,

<sup>1</sup> MS. bae.

innaclainni cruthaige :  
 genatar fritindrem tlacht  
 ingen etercach n-oenmacc.

- 2497 Olla ben Sem, soer *friaháil*,  
 Oliua ben Chaim choemnáir,  
 Oliuana, baigthi treith,  
 asósser ben Iafeith.
- 2501 Ri dorimmart, nisluag suail,  
 inaire Noe f[o]roenhuáir,  
 dineoch rothecht muir istir,  
 lanamain cachoenmil.
- 2505 Innán-adbaib, bag cenail,  
 ba sluag mór dolanamnaib,  
 conalóintib, lathar ígle,  
 isdiambiadaib techtaide.
- 2509 O rolínad indarc huag  
 robái indigal forimluad :  
 adfiadar fir, forum ígle,  
 babriathar rig roraide.

## XVII.

- 2513 **R**i tharlaic sruthlind snamaig  
*R* dodilgenn clainni Adaim,  
 acht oenchethrur fer namma,  
*ocus* acethri óenmna.
- 2517 Ocus Enoc crabuid guir,  
 amal adfiad inscriptuir,  
 aoenur othuinn dothuinn,  
 amal *cachn*-ethait etruim.
- 2521 Snegdatar sruamma donim,  
 romebdatar *triáthalmain*,  
 fortuili doib, tola ígle,  
 cethracha lá *ocus* aidche.
- 2525 Airdde nadilenn olar,  
 feib adfet scribenn cóemnar,

<sup>2</sup> MS. asinsfer.

- cuicprimchubai[t] dec cencleith  
rosiacht suas osnaslebib.
- 2529 INTan conserthar cachindúil,  
amal adfet inscriptúir,  
ishe ariet sain rosaig  
lassar lái brátha brethaig.
- 2533 Donech robai imbethaid bi  
dorosat Dia hicoemchrí,  
dosrat indiliu fothracht  
*acht* inrothecht inđoenbarcc.
- 2537 Ri nimi nair, nassad níglé,  
rí conic *raig* istuile,  
ártuassi cachinbrig, cachimbrait,  
huaisle *cachri* ri tarlaic.  
Ri tharlaic sruthlinn snamaig.

## XVIII.

- 2541 **R**i sáer rodosás cogle  
Noe lin amuintire,  
cethracha archet lathi lenn,  
diambai fothonnaib dílenn.
- 2545 IArsain rogab techt forcúl  
indiliu troeta tremúr,  
rorathaig Noe naingabud  
indfairge doimthragud.
- 2549 Fóidid Noe thechtaire uad,  
infiach fechtaide fonnluath,  
dus infagba sliab *no* strath  
no iath forsatarrasad.
- 2553 O fuair fíach abiad fodéin  
immaig *forcarraic*, *forsleib*,  
*forachulu* cosceol gle  
nithanic doridise.  
[fo. 25 b. 1.]
- 2557 Huanduair thall Noe acheill de  
dondfiuc[h] dub delaíd,  
conacart fein, febda bainn,

<sup>1</sup> MS. tirmim.

- iarsain cuca incolaim.
- 2561 Ri cengrain, cengris, cengreiss,  
nimfail bith innaheisleis,  
nicli choel, iscoem ali,  
inri saer rodosassai.
- Ri sáer rodosas cogle.

## XIX.

- 2565 **F**oidis Noe incolm níglan  
uad forinlinnmuir n-allmár,  
dus infagbad, hérimm nígrinn,  
talmain trein tarbaig tírimm <sup>1</sup>.
- 2569 Focheird incolm, cuairt ngle,  
iartimnu, iarforngaire,  
cotoracht inn-aircc cenbrath  
nifuaир ait forstarrasad.
- 2573 Roreraig <sup>2</sup> Noe uad alaim  
arcenn incolaim coemnáir,  
cotuc cuai amuig, mod ngle,  
combai im-medon nahaircce.
- 2577 Combái Noe sechtmain iarsain  
centaidbsin, cенимасин,  
dibith buan *acht* fairggi *raig*  
dithuaith nótir *no* talmain.
- 2581 ISSindochtmad lathi lainn  
fó[i]did Noe uad incolaim,  
dáis infagbad diachuaird chain  
taidbsiu dothir natalmain.
- 2585 IArtrath nona, noithi máil,  
tic incolm 'nachomdáil,  
dochum Noe, nassad ndil,  
iscroeb dophailm 'nabelajb.
- 2589 Mariteonnairc Noe fodeoid  
inphailm ingulbaun indeoin,  
roderb lais, lith cennachcol,  
dochuaid díliu dondomon.
- 2593 Roatlaig buidi dondríg

<sup>2</sup> MS. Rirorig.

robáid inmbith conabrig,  
arasoerad, srethaib sell,  
dethonngur dermor dilenn.

<sup>2597</sup> Huair naztoracht tren infiach  
cofis scéil domac Lamiach,  
ishé fath incholuim gle  
iarsain rofaidi Noe.

Fo[i]dis Noe inculum iglan.

## XX.

- <sup>2601</sup> **T**arrasair, batromm, indarcc,  
amazbis long forfoentracht,  
foglere roslessaig Dia  
forslessaib slebi Armenia.
- <sup>2605</sup> Ri roforcangart cogle  
forNoe lucht nahairce  
athuidecht immach coglan  
asindaire dochum talman.
- <sup>2609</sup> IArtuidechti doib asindaircc  
ri roraid fríu foroenaitt :  
' nabarsílaid frísid sain,  
linaid inhuili talmain.'
- <sup>2613</sup> INDecimbrí kalainn, cáin benn,  
luid Noe fortonnaib dilenn,  
iquint kalainn Mai iarndia  
doluid forsleib Armenia. =
- <sup>2617</sup> Adropart Noe, nuall cencleith,  
edpart uag uad donComdid,  
frílegad cazhdruing dorhell  
iarternam dothuinn dilenn.
- <sup>2621</sup> IN rí roradi iarsain  
friNoe conachaemclannaib :  
' toirthi indomuin docechleith  
taírcайд, tomlid, tinolaid.
- <sup>2625</sup> ' Nibartorbae, érim n-uag,  
diliu thromm troeta trensluag,  
hicein atchethi uascachmaig

intuaig nimi n-illdathaig.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2629</sup> Mori niclethach cenchrad  
rofallhai inn-ethar ñdermar,  
orian dorian, forraig thaig,  
cosinsliab forstarrasair.

Tarrasair, batrom, indaircc.

## XXI.

- <sup>2633</sup> **R**i rotidnacht bith m̄buidech,  
otha turcbail cofuined,  
mainib macraíd, mo cazhfiach,  
dotrib maccaib meic Lamiach.
- <sup>2637</sup> Ri rodelb dreich domuin duinn,  
roselb sreith sobáil saerdrúing,  
rohuc cendith, fochucht chert,  
acrich iarfst, iarlethet.
- <sup>2641</sup> Crich talman cechcruth imracht,  
brig bladmar, bruthmar, breccbárc,  
orfan Depronane anair  
síar [co] colomnaib Herccail.
- <sup>2645</sup> A lethet, atuaid fades  
diasfethet buáid nadimchres,  
oRíphi rigtreib imra  
codithreib nan-Etheopda.
- <sup>2649</sup> Mori, nachdoimm diachlannaib,  
raroinn itzibrigrannaib,  
[fo. 25 b. 2.]  
roainmnig ingleochu[a]jird glick  
Assia, Eoraip issAffric.
- <sup>2653</sup> Ri dorat Eoraip nan-iath  
dochlainn<sup>1</sup> amra Iafiat,  
cotuasciurt n-Assia tríablait,  
cosrethaib srotha Eofrait.
- <sup>2657</sup> Ri rothidnacht dochlainn Chaim  
inn-Affraic n-uasail n-imslain,  
cosin Romuir, ruathur cert,

<sup>1</sup> MS. clainm.

eter Assia *ocus* hEgypt.

- 2661 Saerchlann Sem diatarat Dia  
prímrann airegda Assia,  
osruth n-Eofrait, nímhtha sain,  
cocricha airthir domuin.  
2665 Coicmeic de[e]c, *digráis* scel,  
robatar laIafeth,  
asecht fichef laSem slan,  
iscuiciur laCam coemnar.  
2669 Ciabeit fríbrig mbladair mbrais  
indríg óstalmain telglais,  
ferr *cachrig* rindbalcc nareth  
ri doridnacht<sup>1</sup> bith mbuidech.  
Ri doridnacht bith mbuidech.

## XXII.

- 2673 **S**luág sil Adaim, aidbli druīng,  
condanaib domuin dessduind,  
rodomnad, ostrebaib dal,  
doñognam Demuin codermar.  
2677 Ondairiur astorgaib *grían*  
cofuiuim, *forgal* sírian,  
rodamnad, fodigail dacht,  
d'adrad hidal isarracht.  
2681 Onduair atbath Noe nar  
coaimsir n-aurdairc n-Abram,  
nisfríth dib oenfer soleith  
nohetraiged inCoimdeid.  
2685 Rodiultsat an-Dia ñídil,  
roliunsat infirchretim,  
tair *ocus* tiar, tess is tuaid,  
rodasgab cess conglanbuaid.  
2689 Arcathbarr cenduiti dath,  
isbrathlaíng brúithi bidbad,  
nidúi doi indróingaib artuath,  
arsúi soi slonnaib srethsluag.  
Sluag sil Adaim, aidbli druīng.

## XXIII.

- 2693 **R**ogenair fer maith combuaid  
fonél *cachnaith* Nemruaid,  
focan scel *cachdruing* dualaig,  
robotréin *forluituathaib*.  
2697 Nemruad sein, *mac* Ceo, *meic* Caim,  
tuargaib agleo comorgráin,  
gnim tuir outhalmain cenmeth,  
corissed lais inriched.  
2701 Ropomilid, milib gal,  
ropfoglainntid, ropfelsam,  
ecnaid ermaith *cachdana*,  
ropóhergnaid ilgrada.  
2705 Lais ctnaairnecht insain  
arthús dochlannaib Adaim,  
athomus coglé conglain  
indre eternem istalmain.  
2709 Doroemaidir, bith combuaid,  
anair, siar, fodes, fothuaid,  
tirib, tuathaib, tolaib sreth,  
milib, stadib, linib leth.  
2713 Senchaidi sil Adaim ain  
targclamtha lais in-oendail,  
scela dochein leo roclo,  
feib réil rolathi aPardos.  
2717 Feib rothimgair Caín cíar  
ctenafingail forAbial,  
feib rodiglad, scél doléir,  
forsil Seth, *forclaind* Caeín.  
2721 Acht Noe aochtur foibrón,  
'nahethur luchtmar lermóir,  
clann Caín, sil Seth nasen,  
dorigni indiliu andilgen.  
2725 Frithalem rig nimi nél,  
flaith *cachafini* firthrén,  
nitharda fornn, delm *tríagail*,

<sup>1</sup> MS. dorignacht.

digail seirb seirgthig samlaid.

- 2729 'Gabaid mochomairle ñglain,'  
arNebrúad fríclainn Adaim,  
'forbeir fornem, nassad ñgrinn,  
*ocus* nobsaerfa ardilinn.'

- 2733 Maithgein mairre mo *cach*miad,  
cathgeib *cóngaire* goríad,  
ingrian gluair goires *cach*ngair,  
cenmair tuaith diarogenair.

Rogenair fer maith combuaid.

#### XXIV.

- 2737 **R** ochomarleicsetar iarsain  
airig sil uaibrig Adaim :  
'ropadferr dun, tola gle,  
techt 'narcorp dochum nime.

- 2741 'Turcbam tor ñdermor olár,  
denam *fri*Dia comthocbal,  
gniad *cach* huan immasech,  
beram conoibi nemthech.

[fo. 26 a. 1.]

- 2745 'Acht rissam nemthech ñdaingen  
in-oentaid nanoebañgel,  
nirtora diliu, tren all,  
isdeimin naçkhepelam.'

- 2749 Forcongair Nemruád *forcach*,  
cónglonnaib gelgrúad coemrád,  
athuidmi, *frígaile* ñigair,  
frimuini maigi Sennair.

- 2753 Sennar *mac* Sem, srothaib iath,  
hua doNoe *mac* Lamiach,  
sechtmad *mac* ficheit Seim slain,  
oroainmniged mag Sennair.

- 2757 Dorinolsatar intsluaig  
dognfm tuir noithig Nemruaid,  
túargabad, batren indail,

coriacht súas osnanélaib.

- 2761 INri nadrelic doib sain  
rostairmesc *tria* hilberlaib,  
conatucad nech cogle  
cid notharged diaraile.

- 2765 Ri dorat oenberla doib  
riacumtauch intuir Nemróid,  
roemnastar doib *triagart*  
comtar ado sechtmogat.

- 2769 Ri dornigni scail intsluaig,  
hé rothairmesc tor Nemruáid,  
dochuaid glaini ahergnai  
dochoemthecht achomberlai.

- 2773 Ri rodechraig claind Adaim  
archéill<sup>1</sup>, archruth, argrádaib,  
nihairim clæn, cain insmacht,  
dachenel saer sechtmogat.

- 2777 IArcomarlib Nemruaid nair  
cosonardib nasaerdáil,  
cenlen istrén rodamert  
inscel rochomarleicset.

Rochomarleicsetar iarsain.

#### XXV.

- 2781 **R** i rochar Abel nan-iath,  
Seth, Noe, Melchisediach,  
Enoc *ocus* Loth, líth lán,  
*ocus* int-amra Abram.

- 2785 Rí doraiga Abram n-án  
arfírinni aoenuran,  
sechsluag sil Adaim naíngal  
batar icadrad idal.

- 2789 Rothairnger d'Abram cechinbuaid  
arathuidech omorthuaid,  
aradula leis fodess,  
rambiad thír bithdiless.

- 2793 Ri rothidnacht do thír Caim

<sup>1</sup> MS. archeil.

- ocus clárbruigí Cannáin,  
comba forba dó iartain  
diaclannaib, diachenélaib.  
 2797 Ri lasinideochaid fodess  
condnanacair<sup>1</sup> ambithles,  
luid lais Loth, linib lathar,  
fodes, mac aderbrathar.  
 2801 Ri ránic doglinn Mamrai  
dothegdais Abraim amrai  
fodeilb trír, digrais insmacht,  
diatormailt inn-oegidacht.  
 2805 Ri asbert friSarrai slan  
noberad mac doAbram,  
forbertais achlann iartain  
comtis leir fiadgenemain.  
 2809 Ri rosaer Loth conachlaind  
diasai immnái icoirthi salaind,  
diatard digail, deilm n-amra,  
forcathracha Sodomda.  
 2813 Ri rodail d'Abrahám<sup>2</sup> cechtóir,  
domac Thaire meic Nachóir,  
romsaera forcrochad pían,  
ri reil rorochar Abial.  
 Ri rochar Abial nan-iath.

## XXVI.

- 2817 **R**i dorat d'Abram insin  
frisilad, frisírtuistin<sup>3</sup>,  
isairdirc, fobetha barc,  
mac diarbochomainm Isac.  
 2821 Ri dorat d'Isaac, babuaid,  
ocus doingin Bathuail,  
uaidib genatar, lith lor,  
Issau ocus Iacob.  
 2825 ISsau slechtach, slicht imracht,  
roboserc cach laIssác,

- isIacob, con-idnaib ail,  
ropoinmain líamathair.  
 2829 ISsac frídead n-aissi,  
glead gníma glangaisse,  
badluim degóir, dramm datta,  
basenóir dall dinerta.  
 2833 Rogaid séire foramac  
cenleire, linib legart,  
forIssau cofargbad ail,  
cotardddad abennachtain.  
 2837 Bai Rabecca iccloistecht frís,  
ingen Bathúail ceneislis,  
coruc ahoscog coglan  
dochosnom nabennachtan.  
 [fo. 26 a. 2.]  
 2841 INhed bái Issau ictriall immach  
'sin sliab iarfír frifiadach,  
doluid inben triahet n-og  
cotrétnooisce Iacob.  
 2845 Goromarb menn moeth immaig,  
rodínberb fofeth dolubaib,  
gnim dían coinglére imracht  
corothriall sére d'Isaac.  
 2849 Rofuaig crocenn inmind móir  
triabáig imlaim n-Iacóib,  
fochosmailius lama Issau,  
gnim dana ciarb'immargú.  
 2853 Rolathair coluath, lith n-og,  
amathair doIacob,  
asraracht centreithi tracht,  
cotarat seire d'Issác.  
 2857 Tan rucad intsére dron  
coIssac diachubuchol,  
richt Issú sluagach, slicht n-óg,  
bahuamnach laIacób.  
 2861 'Fail sunn sére sainglíc slán

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps *connanacair*, as there seems a punctum delens over *d*.<sup>2</sup> MS. dambram.<sup>3</sup> Written as a correction over *-thuicsin*.

- duit, ameic airdirc Abráim<sup>1</sup>,  
laIssau saergrínn, srethaib sluaig,  
lat'mac n-oebind con-ilbúaid.'
- 2865 'Nician bai hiSSau icesilge,  
manidgau dó triachoemcheilg,  
mochthánic astsleib isgle  
mase thuc insérese.'
- 2869 'ISMe dorigni inseilgc séig  
forsinchétnaleirg dontsléib,  
fuair hifocus, gleiri gair,  
adbar seire dom' athair.'
- 2873 'Nabi icimrigi forbuáid,  
ameic ingini Bathúail !  
nithu Issau semnach naslóg,  
acht istú int-engach Iacób.'
- 2877 'Nacathaig frim, asruith ran,  
aathair, ameic Abram,  
frit' seircc ñgraídgrínn ismé Issau,  
fritt níráidim immargau.
- 2881 'Tuc huait friimdel n-achtach  
dam doláim dialámachtad,  
cofessur cogle ingním n-óg  
inhe [Is]sau no inne Iacob.'
- 2885 'Gia dobér molaim it'laim,  
nichel, atu hit' choemdáil,  
atatgen, istú rominalt,  
tren dognf mochumtabart.
- 2889 'Domac Issau<sup>2</sup>, irgna buaid,  
ucus ingen binn Bathuail,  
doig ambith foaengne gle,  
coir doib ciabtis cosmaile.'
- 2893 'Bess isshé Issau, slicht n-og,  
bess noconhé Iacob,  
bess isglé m'esbaid im'gaes,  
bess ismé fil fortogaes.'
- 2897 Senfoccul sein ochéin móir,  
lacach sruith, lacachsenóir,
- nimedar mall immarsech,  
acht corbdall bidamarsech.
- 2901 Duni truag, docharda, dall,  
loburda, lubrach, lammall,  
olcc athairsin imgaes ingle,  
iarscaichsin achétfaide.
- 2905 'Tomail inséire soer, sláin,  
anoeib, ameic ain Abraim !  
hith dochuit frít' gnássad ñglain,  
duit ropsásad sainemail.'
- 2909 Dorumalt Isáac iarsain  
inséire cosobarthain,  
tuargaib adflaim atraig  
isródail abennachtain.
- 2913 Linib glangrad, cruth imracht,  
eter Abram is Isaac,  
inbennacht targbad dontslóg  
cotardddad do Iacób.
- 2917 Dasechtuñbliadna, cenbaes inbroin,  
issed bái in-aes Iacoib,  
cain adrann cachtucht rothecht  
intan ruc inprimchinnecht.
- 2921 Huair dorat inséire sáim  
diaathair domac Abraim,  
arhuamun abráthar diabrat  
nifitir cid dogenad.
- 2925 Asbert fris amathair maith :  
'heirg forteched riat' brathair,  
caemgnim caindelb[d]a cengrain,  
cotreib lainderda Labain.'
- 2929 Luidis Iacob conabuaid  
dothig Labain meic Bathuail,  
bacain condolbtha cenbrath  
inbaid lommartha cairech.
- 2933 IArsain condasfuair immaig,  
itoeb indliß lainnerda,  
diúngin congili andath,

<sup>1</sup> MS. abaraim.<sup>2</sup> MS. issac.

- cenbini ocnigi acairach.  
 2937 Até batar ann foseib,  
     fiadchuirib clann ocáireib,  
     imgil, cenglora, cengrain,  
     d'fingin lola Labain.  
         [fo. 26 b. 1.]
- 2941 Roraid fríu ingilla combúaid :  
     'cia airm sunn fil mac Bathuail,  
     brathair momathar, mod n-án,  
     fer dianidcomainm Labán ?'
- 2945 IArsin fersat failti frís,  
     risinngilla ceneislis,  
     luid indaranai, bareim ran,  
     diahinnisi doLaban.
- 2949 Atraig Laban, línib gal,  
     'mach arcenn meic ashethar :  
     ferais frais forfalti frís,  
     dambeir friaais diatheidais.
- 2953 Rothairgid Laban lán log  
     aringaire doÍacob,  
     cach huan bec badubbrecc dath,  
     cach uan liath, cach uan alath.
- 2957 IAacob nosernad streith  
     isnahoimrib uiscidib,  
     flesca beca, brecc andath,  
     arambelaib nacairach.
- 2961 Natrooit chairach immasech  
     icfegad naflesc finnglan,  
     datha naflesc cotagaib  
     hed nobid forsnahuanaib.
- 2965 Tuc adiingin iarsein  
     Labain, lór cenimressain,  
     iarnathimgaire fríhail,  
     d'ingaire caire Labain.
- 2969 An-anmann cengnim caire,  
     radait auctair ecnaide,
- Lia ligda, linib gial,  
     ocus indrigda Rachíal.  
 2973 Báí inailt incechtarde  
     ocnaserthaib sochraide,  
     an-anmann, cenmedra mael,  
     Bala ocus Selpha sochain.
- 2977 Robatar uli mále,  
     etir sethra is hinailte,  
     cengrain, iarcomdeddaid choir,  
     icomlepaid oen Iacoib.
- 2981 Bertait cethri meic fothri,  
     dó fríbríg baille foglanli,  
     ochtur<sup>1</sup> onasethraib sreith,  
     cethrur onahinailteib.
- 2985 Cuit cachamna dib soleith  
     diaclaind choir inacomsreith,  
     feib rosern rí run cachcruth,  
     isferr dún andeligid.
- 2989 Semeic la Lia, lini[b] gial,  
     ocus damac roRachial,  
     rí bethra baille rodascar  
     cethra maicc nadacumal.
- 2993 Ruben, Semeon, Leui lor,  
     Isachar soer, Zabulon,  
     Iudas iarñDia ce[n]terce (?)  
     sé meic Lia liuchdeircce.
- 2997 Neptalm isDán dana,  
     dámac buadacha Bala,  
     Asser isGad, delbda dé,  
     da mac Selpha sochaine.
- 3001 IOseph an, aurdairc ochein,  
     ocus inbán Beniaméin<sup>2</sup>,  
     rogabsat cathairi gíal  
     damac rachaine Rachial.
- 3005 Dámac dec sin, cen[n]ach gráin,  
     Iacoib hui Abaráim,

<sup>1</sup> MS. viiiii.<sup>2</sup> MS. ben iaméin.

- conan[n]dechraib incachthreib,  
conacethraib máthrechaib.  
 3009 Sechtmoga bliadan bai túaid  
ifail Labain *meic* Bathúail,  
corothrífall diathir, din cert<sup>1</sup>,  
conadibmaccaib dé[e]c.  
 3013 Tan tánic Rachial attuaid,  
ingen Labain *meic* Bathúail,  
dorigni thargleo *triabrat*,  
tuc lea lamdeo áathar.  
 3017 Doluid Laban lonn 'nandiaid,  
etermag ischaill is[š]liab,  
*condastárra*id, cenchess ingle,  
tess immedon intselebe.  
 3021 Maratchonnaire Rachial rán  
ingen lainnerda Labain,  
luid as forleith, lathar ñdu,  
amal nobeth frzidnú.  
 3025 Dorat Rachíal chorcra, chaem  
lamdeo aathar sis fotaeb,  
roclos agol, rochlai dath,  
amal mnai beth iclannad.  
 3029 Romert Laban, linib gial,  
indaban *forsrabi* Rachial,  
nirbobés leo, luth n-alta,  
lamachtad mna lamanta.  
 3033 Ferais Iacob combúaid  
falti móir *frimac* inBathuail,  
conarlaic do, coingrad gle,  
siriud slán nasacraide<sup>2</sup>.  
 3037 Huair nafuair alamdeo ann  
bai inbangleo nar'imgann,  
tuargabád leo *forsinmaig*  
carnn comluga iscomchotaig.  
     [fo. 26 b. 2.]  
 3041 Carnn inchotaig sin lacách
- cennachndíl coacaid cobráth,  
eterchlainn laind Labain lóir  
*ocus* clanna Iacoib.  
 3045 Aingel De thimgair *cachslog*  
bai icimguin *friIacob*,  
rofersat cath, comul ingle,  
cenbath arsut nahaidche<sup>3</sup>.  
 3049 Rodbi int-aiingel saer, nisneid,  
Iacob sechbil asceith,  
isósain<sup>4</sup>, aidbligthe<sup>5</sup> inscél,  
roa[j]mmnígthe *Israhé*l.  
 3053 Luid techt con-ascadaib húad  
oIacob, cain int-imlúad,  
coIssau soid, basliucht ingle,  
dobith doib 'nambráthirse.  
 3057 IArsain rotharingert Issú  
cain glanbert, nihimmargau,  
ambith cenarios, nadchres,  
'na cardes, 'nacomathches.  
 3061 Cenolcc, censingail, gnim ingle,  
iartimnaib nambrátharse,  
cenmeíngg, cenmebul, cenbrath,  
cendebuid, cendolbanrad.  
 3065 Meicc Iacoib, ilar ambla,  
hit meicc sethar doDina,  
Sechim *mac* Ammoir, *triabrat*,  
romarbsat lucht achatrach.  
 3069 Dásecht inbliadna bai ifus,  
forecht riagla, lochádus,  
corothimart, cota mert,  
dó thochta itír n-Egypt.  
 3073 Ri doraega, digrais gair,  
Iacob húais sechabráthair,  
*conid* diaclaind, crichid scel,  
dáthreib dec *mac* n-*Israhel*.  
 3077 Mac-tharnigertaid De domin

<sup>1</sup> MS. cert.<sup>2</sup> MS. saccraigie.<sup>3</sup> MS. nasaithche.<sup>4</sup> MS. hisošhain.<sup>5</sup> MS. aidblighthi.

bagart glangeltaid coemdlil :  
isbreo osbri nan-abb n-án,  
inrí dorat doAbrám.  
Rí dorat d'Abrahám insin.

## XXVII.

- 3081 **D**oraringert Iacob coglan diaclaind inlin robatar :  
'bethi uli frifessa feig hirrichtain lessa Ioseiph.'
- 3085 Foidis Iacob, gec *congreim*, Ioseph arsét coSecheim, cain céim fodiud óthreib, combiud éim diabrathereib.
- 3089 O rosiacht coSechim slán Ioseph 'coambai incél comlan, fosfuáir ann fer, *forom* ingle, icimthecht achonaire.
- 3093 Roiarfacht dó infer féig : 'can dodechad, cid notheig ? cid condaige, adbul gair, nocia *foratai* iarair ?'
- 3097 'Dodeochad m'oenor<sup>1</sup> om' threib combiud donabuachaillib : amscith, amtrámain *cachthóir*, *foriarair* mac n-Iacoib.'
- 3101 'Meicc Iacoib, *congloir* glain, mased hitái 'coniarair, isnaraidaib rodoscar atat imthaebaib Totham.'
- 3105 Dodechaid Ioseph iarsein corocht Totham coabrathreib, assan 'nalaim, luath aruth, marclach fuirri dobiud.
- 3109 Arachind tinolsat dail meicc Iacoib hui Abráim<sup>2</sup>,

- roraid *cachdib* ris 'mosech : 'innhe seo int-aislingthech ?'
- 3113 'A bráthriu, fegaid *fornglóir*, nádenaid ni basécoir, cia nomthoirsed ni dorath, ni fairbsi notaiscérad.'
- 3117 'Monuar nocomaith dochial, aJoseph, ameic Rachial, rot robaeth cengáes ingle<sup>3</sup>, derb rotogaeth t'aslingge.'
- 3121 'Anromidair moDia dam etir doinib intalman, ni chumaiing nech uaib triabáig athormach nachadigbáil.'
- 3125 O shunn atches ochein móir ffs doIoseph mac Iacoib ; rommischnigsetar fosmacht abrathir trá imformat.
- 3129 Luid colón doib isinsláib Ioseph conglor, *conglamiaid*, cocrait 'nambrathreib abrath dial-lathreib *conaragad*.
- 3133 Rofóemad leo abás fosmacht menisoerad morígmac, nírn-anacht airdmes roclois, nochairdes *no condolbos*.
- 3137 ISsindinbaidsin amne, iartimnaib ríg noemnime, [fo. 27 a. 1.] doEgypt conglor, *congraig*, luid lucht mor dochennaigeib.
- 3141 O recait *friu* forsínmaig Ioseph ossar, ambrathair, bafó lith luidi, luad cert, combo *frith* itúaith Egypt.
- 3145 IAsse mac Sechis, slicht ingle,

<sup>1</sup> MS. monenur.<sup>2</sup> MS. abraím.<sup>3</sup> MS. inglenni.

- batoissech nacennaige,  
diabratrib fein, febda triall,  
isse dorúacell<sup>1</sup> Iosiaph<sup>2</sup>.
- 3149 Putrifaris, forom cert,  
issé baherri Aegept,  
tuc arIoseph, diamba imbrait,  
trichait leth n-unga n-argait.
- 3153 Aes Ioséph intan rorith  
hitfr n-Egypt fria<sup>3</sup> derbdith,  
congaes gelbda fochucht chert,  
secht mbladiadna derbda déec<sup>4</sup>.
- 3157 Dásecht mbladiadna, babuaid becht,  
bái Ioseph itír n-Egypt,  
cotoracht<sup>5</sup> atúaid iartain  
coIacob conamaccuib.
- 3161 Batar icachtaib iarcuin  
foscmachtaib huaislib Ioséiph,  
doIacob, bagnimrad cert,  
rofirad feib dorarnert.
- Doraringert Iacób coglan.
- XXVIII.
- 3165 R i conoebi oscechthreib  
rofaidi rianabratreib,  
cengoe, cengaili, gnim cert,  
combóe fodaire in-Egypt.
- 3169 IArsain rorith, babuaid becht,  
frtoisech ituath Egypt.  
cachmaith buan combai dó ifus  
dorat dó auagcommus.
- 3173 IArom rodacar aben<sup>6</sup>,  
intigernai doruacel,  
triaaslach n-imthach fochlith  
dorimgart 'nacomlepaid.
- 3177 Roraid fria ingilla coglan :
- 'nihetragim dala ban,  
ocus mé indaire centreoir,  
m'oenur itirib anheoil.'
- 3181 Roradi fris inben blath :  
'natabair laim frim dorraith :  
aní dobiur duit amne  
fail mor nech lasmadbuide.'
- 3185 'Aben, bendacht fortgnús ñglain,  
nachamluaid dot'baethbriatrab,  
inhed bambeo, buaid ñgelbda,  
nifellub form'thigerna.'
- 3189 Roscrutai inben coleir,  
uair naderna ingilla aréir,  
forsinngilla ñglan cenchol  
cinnas doberad baegol.
- 3193 ISsed roscrutai inben baeth,  
ónarabi ifus inlaech,  
ingilla dothecht nachthan  
le coseotu istech talman.
- 3197 'Tair lim dodeiscin mosét  
agillai, nihimmarbréc,  
oslaic reom aglas dontaig,  
aIoseph caem Cannanaig !
- 3201 'A fir, tair remum istech,  
narbamcrimnach comraignech,  
uair nadighthim, fri set slán,  
istech ndorcha m'oenurán.'
- 3205 IArsain luid Ioseph istech,  
nirb'anhumal imrisnech,  
nifitir inmnai diabrat  
combai iarcúl nacomlad.
- 3209 Huair forfemid uascachcruth,  
iarnglerib, aóentagud,  
doIoseph, bagnim n-etig,  
imforbart fair forecin.

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over rochennaig.<sup>2</sup> MS. ioseph.<sup>3</sup> Written over cen.<sup>4</sup> MS. deac.<sup>5</sup> MS. cotor̄s: over s̄ is written + acht.<sup>6</sup> a written as a correction over in.

- 3213 Atrullai uaide immach,  
assalamaib lomnachtach,  
rohéige inben nert acind,  
roskar friséle firthind.
- 3217 Tarraig ag fodoibre tróig  
doIoseph án mac Iacoib,  
achor hicarcair, gním ígann,  
fsmachtaib ingleforgall.
- 3221 Ardri búan betha broenaig,  
connic buaid *cach* prímoenaig,  
cengaili arcli cotangaib,  
ri conoibi oscachointreib.  
Rí conoebi oscechthreib.

## XXIX.

- 3225 D oarfus síis, foromm cert,  
doForann, dorig Egept,  
nisfrith dó cosúidib srath,  
diadrúidib nech dosfucad.
- 3229 Nifrith frígeirchert osmaig  
Egept *conasortúathaib*,  
ecnaid *no* drui *no* súi snéid<sup>1</sup>,  
nech dosfucad coglanréid.
- 3233 Badebthach Foraind *fríathúaid*  
corogail rolaind rorúaid,  
[fo. 27 a. 2.]  
frídruidib duithib *cachtreib*,  
*friasuidib*, *friaecnadeib*.
- 3237 Batar *fri* sothochta serc  
dácomalta icríg Egept,  
seclícaib *frídalaib*<sup>2</sup> *cachthreib*  
'nagradaib, 'nachomarleib.
- 3241 Friatoil togaig, *friaig* thaig,  
'nchoraib, 'naglanchocráib<sup>3</sup>,  
indarafer d'Egept comblait,

- araili glechert d'Affraic.
- 3245 Batar cenances rochlos  
'nachardess, 'nachomaltos,  
babráthair málhar, mod ingle,  
cechtarde dib diaraile.
- 3249 Gaid rí Affrici doib, delm n-6g,  
combad tadchrethi dodergrór,  
feib sogabtais oscachrainn  
*acht* coromarbtais Forainn.
- 3253 IArsain triallsat folaimm fair,  
forForainn, forsiinn-ardflaith,  
indarafer feimdeth gail  
arba d'Egept aathair.
- 3257 INfer aili d'Affraic áin  
fricathslait cairi complain,  
tarmlaic acholainn fricath,  
tarmmairt Forainn domarbad.
- 3261 Rohirgaibthi lasinrig,  
rodirgnaithi fodimbrig,  
fofutha icachtaib cocfan  
isincarcair coIosíaph.
- 3265 Doarfus aislinghi dóib  
'sindaidchisin fochetóir,  
hicacht carcrach crímnach [ ]  
basnimach amenmandrad.
- 3269 Ruc Ioseph doib *congloir* gle,  
breith cónir foran-aslingthe :  
feib baderb tarbaid triabhrath  
baamlaid rochomallad.
- 3273 'IMimárrach indarafer,  
nibagrádach, crochfaider,  
biad araili, slanaib síd,  
ingrádaib icondardríg.'
- 3277 Bae inri, foglámaib gne,  
dodálaib aaislingthe,  
dondleo lerggach, nirimbai bin,

<sup>1</sup> MS. ssneíd.<sup>2</sup> MS. frídalaib.<sup>3</sup> MS. cocracráib.

- bafergach friadegdáinib.
- 3281 Atchúaid do int-óclach, gním ngle :  
 ‘nabi forsni th'aishliinge :  
 ata ’sincharcar cenchess  
 duini t'apthaib tuaslaifses.
- 3285 ‘Fer ruc breith forfís, forruth,  
 forndís bámar icumriuch,  
 feib rotharingair achíall chain  
 [is]samlaid forcoemmacair.’
- 3289 IArsain tucad fograd cain  
 Ioseph án asincharcair,  
 fiadslúag Eigept, amra bainn,  
 combai ifrecnarcus Foraind.
- 3293 Roiaſfacht Forainn fadein  
 dó fiadintslúag coglanléir :  
 ‘nirbtruag, innis doscel,  
 ciatuath duit no cíacénél?’
- 3297 Atchuaid Ioseph corath,  
 cofossad, coainmnitach :  
 ‘nicóir gó fiadríg congráin,  
 atúaid dam, acrích Cannáin.
- 3301 ‘Nihed domthabair fograd,  
 m'athair bahúa doAbrám,  
 int-Abram adrann ochein,  
 nir'bunad fann doChalldéib.
- 3305 ‘Ata hitar̄geire ochéin,  
 sain, a Forainn *conglanchéil*!  
 bidlán de inbith bladmall, bán,  
 donDia dian-adrann Abrám.’
- 3309 ‘Tarfás<sup>1</sup> dam fis, fúaim n-amra,  
 romloisc grís ahetauba,  
 nech nosfuaslaiced, fuam cert,  
 nifuar d'intliuchtaib Eigept.’
- 3313 ‘Aisneid inn-aislinghi n-an,’  
 arIoseph alainn imnar,  
 ‘cluinem uait centris, centlas,
- indfís cinnas dotarfás.’
- 3317 ‘Andommarsas, ameic raith,  
 duitsiu dalfas cechimbithmaith,  
 diambera breith fir forsein  
 nibia díl forth’ airmitein.’
- 3321 ‘Bidbreth fir beratsa, aſlaith,  
 arsé, arIoseph inbithraith,  
 ‘gním gle friollblad cechcruth,  
 cendolbad, centuscurnud.’
- 3325 ‘Secht ímbai metha tarfas dam,  
 secht ímbae caila, clú n-ingnad,  
 na secht ímbae caela, clú gle,  
 duatar na secht ímbae remrae.
- 3329 ‘Secht punainn lána dográin,  
 secht punaind seṅga, saeb dál,  
 na secht seṅga, ba truag tra,  
 duatar na secht grammara.’
- 3333 ‘Cocúala inguth ’coarad rim,  
 cluinti, a Foraind nadandind,  
 [fo. 27 b. 1.]  
 ismor indrún, ruathar ngle,  
 fil riáthur it'aislingthe.
- 3337 ‘Tabair domenmain cenbrath,  
 delgnaid docachintliuchtach,  
 bidlán bith fonelaib bla  
 doscelaib nafissisea.
- 3341 ‘Diambera breth firí fair,  
 forsinn-aisliingthe n-ingnad,  
 indmass domuin dotrega,  
 dolúaig fein abithdoéra.’
- 3345 ‘IN fer foil beras breith ngle  
 cocoir forsinn-aisliingthe,  
 cendoimme diss nambrig ímbrass,  
 roinne ris doflathemnas.’
- 3349 Cor'faillsigder duit cenchess  
 int-aisliingthe laind landes,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Ttarfas.

- gnim cadla, agillai cengrain,  
attaig Dia n-amra n-Abraim.
- 3353 'Rotbia limm airmitiu intslóig,  
rotbia *grad*, rotbia onóir,  
maſſraid duit ácacheruth  
indfissiu dosuaslucud.'
- 3357 'Tuctar dam gremmann cencrád,'  
arsé, arIoseph cosoergrad,  
'feib tarngir dochomrad cloth  
cocomlan diacomollud.'
- 3361 'Rotbia lim greim Dé fodéin,  
rotbia m'ordan coglanleir,  
*grian ocus* esca 'mole,  
muir istír, dru(ch)t isdathe.'
- 3365 Atchúaid Ioseph dó cogle,  
doFor(ai)nn ahaislingge,  
conadlumaib dluthaib dein,  
[is]corunaib riagaltaib.
- 3369 Macán Iacoib cosinrath,  
bahé inliacoir lann luágmar,  
ósglaindífırge 'nagnim cert,  
rogab airrígi n-Egypt.
- 3373 INT-aislinge luágmar, lín cert,  
bahuathmar lasluag n-Egypt :  
amal teidm torainn atass,  
físs doForaind doarfás.

Doarfás físs, foromm cert.

### XXX.

- 3377 **R**i tríarath doraiga ochéin  
triaimcasin réid roréil,  
combai Ioseph, lín asloig,  
óEgypt uasail ardmóir.
- 3381 Secht ímbliadan lana mole,  
sommá, slána, sonaidé,  
ó gab Ioseph gloir garta  
coaimsir namórgorta.

- 3385 Fotroirgell, bagnim cialla,  
Ioseph cocenn *secht* ímbliadan,  
nagebað, cidmor insmacht,  
etach, nahor, nahargat.
- 3389 Nigébed Ioseph nachfiach  
onatuathaib *acht* madbiad,  
caingnib cainib, ciniud cert,  
diadliugud doríg Egypt.
- 3393 Rothinolad lais insain  
nasfuair frisna *secht* ímbliadnaib,  
'náduinib trénaib daingnib,  
innainsib eradblib.
- 3397 Dosrocht gorta garbda, garg,  
dosrort *frifodla* fodard,  
rodascrin cenchoimsi cruth,  
roslín toirsí isderchainiud.
- 3401 Doratsatar uili arbiad  
tuatha Egypt doIosiab,  
cidmóir rothechtsat foscacht  
eteror ocus argat.
- 3405 Doratsatar féin dondríg  
andoire dochinn ambíd,  
natiastais aidid ngorta  
innalainib lomnochta.
- 3409 Rosbiath Ioseph sechcachclaind  
sloig fer n-Egypt imForaind  
fogne riagla, ruathar n-án,  
*friré cotic* ímbliadan comlán.
- 3413 Rosbiathastar fiadcachsluag  
cenrad friForainn findrúad,  
*sé céil* dec mili, *mod* ñdil,  
arfachit cet domilib.
- 3417 Ce[n]mothat dala dligid  
aes dana ocus primfilid,  
druid diana docachmaig,  
cruitti clára, clesamnaig.
- 3421 Cenmothat mogaid, *mod* cert,  
sluag soraid *fritimthirecht*,

- ismna bana, buidnib blá,  
meicc ána *ocus* ingena.
- 3425 Cenmotha insluag roslin mairg,  
natuath trúaig ascechoenaird,  
tictís iarn-elluch foscacht  
dochennuch itír n-Egypt.
- 3429 Rí rombennach oscach maig,  
cenon, cenolcc, cenerbaid,  
gorbomál *cach* maige móir  
Ioseph án mac Iacoib.
- [fo. 27 b. 2.]
- 3433 Ruiri richid, rigda gáir,  
crichid *cach*cuirid comláin,  
arcli fricath oscách blái,  
inri triarath doraegai.
- Rí triarath doraega ochéin.
- XXXI.
- 3437 **I** Sindara bliadain, luad ngrinn,  
órgab ingorta gerthind,  
luid clann Iacoib, bagnim cert,  
doluaig bíd itír n-Egypt.
- 3441 IMrulat dargarbaib<sup>1</sup> gelt<sup>2</sup>,  
iartirib amraib Egypt,  
il-lurg intslúaig, trúaig atli,  
cosintuaith imbái int-ardrí.
- 3445 Roslín mertain, rosgab cess,  
diafechtaib otir díles,  
cenergna n-eolais, centreoir,  
cenberla itirib aneóil.
- 3449 Roptar snímaig<sup>3</sup> iarsétaib  
diagnímaib, diambaethbétaib,  
fiadnasluagaib oscechmaig,
- 3453 truagaib, tursig, dércóintig.  
Meirtnig rostacht amenma,  
rosnart fochacht comfédma,  
cennech diabreith, leo baceist,  
cosinn-airríg an-atheisc.
- 3457 Lotair triamedon intslúaig,  
broccaig, naonnim comthrúaig,  
congabsat foss, febda fir,  
hifrecnarcus indardríg.
- 3461 Foidis techtairi tind huad,  
aracenn cogrinn, coluath,  
amal atgeoin ingnim cert,  
airri airtmitnech Aegept.
- 3465 Tinsit andúine fotráig,  
fillsit glúine fochombáig,  
roslecht diadúis diadoss<sup>4</sup>,  
fiadagnús 'nafrecnarcus.
- 3469 Roiarfacht doib, derb roclos,  
Ioseph congloir, cenamlos :  
'raid[id] afír dúir forngair  
can duib no can tancabair ?
- 3473 'Cid condnaigid 'narinbrúig bras,  
cenairig, censíreolas,  
cenberla fríriad relta,  
amal áes índian taiscelta.
- 3477 ' No maraes mbraith foraig thaig,  
bis ochathraig dochatraig,  
censribenn lib, línib drech,  
censcela ríg no ruirech ?
- 3481 ' Nimtha forsamail sunn se  
acht mad aes braith ísligthe<sup>5</sup>,  
no šlebbaire loitt smacht,  
no brécaire icbrecairecht.'
- 3485 ' Donrimmart gorta congrain  
attuaid acríchaib Cannáin,

<sup>1</sup> Over dargalaib.<sup>2</sup> Over gart.<sup>3</sup> Over miscnig.<sup>4</sup> Sic. Should it not be roslechtsat dia ndilis, dia ndoss ?<sup>5</sup> MS. íslidte.

- friarn-adlaic uaig, huar'crich cain,  
feib tecait sluaig fer ñdomuin.
- 3489 'Fonrathaig tir Caim ochéin  
arn-athair badoChaldeib,  
roalt cengris gaibt (*sic*) cengrain,  
bamac Isaac meic Abráim.
- 3493 'Bráthir sinn huile martám,  
lín arcuire 'sarcomdal,  
icgaire arn-athar nachthan,  
ismac aile arinbrathair óssar.'
- 3497 'Masofír<sup>1</sup>, fríheraim n-án,  
formbith iarmui do Abram,  
tuaid huaib etere ingle  
frítichtáin doridise.
- 3501 'Tan tissaid arcúl nachtan  
lib diatí inbrathair ossar,  
forbia forn-eitteire fein,  
isdogéntar form-ogreir.'
- 3505 Riandúla doib forafecht  
diatír conacennaigeacht  
il-laim indairrig friändail  
doratsatar Issachair.
- 3509 Roraid Ioseph, scél cenchess :  
'dogress dozen forinbithless,  
incechhuair formbia farndail  
uaimm duib árDia n-Abaraim.'
- 3513 IArsin dochuatar diatír  
feib fosruácar cendimbríg,  
rofuesat frítascaid tróig  
ascaid arDia doIacob.
- 3517 IArum rancatar diataig  
soera, slana, somenmnaig<sup>2</sup>:  
dosfarraid maith fogloir glain  
flaith lóir 'sindarabliadaín.  
ISindarabliadaín, luad ngrinn.

## XXXII.

- 3521 Roattlaig Iacób án  
diaChoimdid, bagním com-  
lán,  
feib fuair achlann, glanfír cert,  
fáilti laairrig n-Egypt.
- 3525 Feib rostriall fochaingníb ciúin  
in-iathaib aidbli aniuil,  
rosnalt cenbét oscechmaig  
dosrat forsét sainemail.  
[fo. 28 a. 1.]
- 3529 Feib dosfuc forcúl, nicress,  
óscachmúr conamorless,  
atichtain buidig diatig  
isdiaruirig roatlaig.
- Roatlaig Iacob án.
- XXXIII.
- 3533 Dorigset comarli cóir  
macrad amra Iacoib,  
andul iarfithisi fecht  
doridisi itír n-Egypt.
- 3537 Dochuatar iarsétaib slain,  
cenbétaib cethirn comlain,  
cotren tluachtar darcachtír  
coruactar cosinn-ardríg.
- 3541 Fuaratar colór cenhír  
fáilti mor icondairrig,  
feib bamellach laceill cóir  
rosinbáí cennach fochetoir.
- 3545 Gabais Ioseph escra n-úag  
atnaig il-laim fir diasluág :  
tabair triahaccail diambraith  
isaccaib naCannanach.
- 3549 Nidimraig lotar diatír,  
nibdardimdaig dondairrig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Mafofir.<sup>2</sup> MS. somennaig.

- feib roellacht doib cechtriáll  
bai ambennacht for Iosiaph.
- 3553 Tan batar nalíni arinmaig,  
amal bid míli onchathraig,  
rodlong, nimebul diadail,  
drong dremun dian-irgabail.
- 3557 Nibtar foichligthi frítóir  
rocro[i]chligthi fochetóir,  
tuctha codúra donmaig  
foracula donchathraig.
- 3561 Tuctha coneoch rostechtai,  
'nacimmidib cumrechtaí,  
batrúag afatal cenbríg  
combatar fiadinn-airrig.
- 3565 Frisrogart int-airrídóib  
roraidi fríu fochetoir :  
'truag dodail sarcuire ngle  
faringabail uili icmeirle.
- 3569 'Uair lib[si], ni lathar ndil,  
inmeirli cениmressain,  
infarcin clothach asbiur  
forcrochad cosinn-oenfiur.'
- 3573 'A airri Egept cenchess,  
rosatglechert friarlanles,  
niclothach dot'búaid, dot'blaid,  
trúaig dochrochad cenchinайд.
- 3577 'Niheol dún, ciacol fogréin,  
dur dron doBeniamein,  
fonralaig mairb mesctha mir  
dodalaib indescrasin.
- 3581 'Fortgellam cech induis, din cert,  
it'gnúis, aairri Egept,  
arn-idain, fiadtestaib Dé,  
dochinaid indescraise.'
- 3585 'Tucaid dochind forn-anma  
uaib aitire n-eramra,
- farn-ósarbráthair fodéin,  
dianid comainm Beniaméin<sup>1</sup>.
- 3589 'Éirgid<sup>2</sup> iarforsetib snéid,  
isleicid Benieméin,  
huair isleis, lith<sup>3</sup> cesta ngle,  
frith escra naEgipte.'
- 3593 'Ossar naclainne, gnim ngle,  
fir foxal fainne fire,  
issé isdiliu diarslog  
liarn-athair, laIacób.
- 3597 'Guidmitní menipgrain lat,  
dii, aairri nahEgept,  
cia rondairane dot'réir,  
coronsaera Beniemein.
- 3601 'Mad marb duini sonim glass  
dochumaid, isgnim n-amnas,  
bid marb Iacob fodein  
diachainiud Beniemein.'
- 3605 'A macrad Iacoib áin,  
frigartrad dochlainn Abráim,  
cencllochchobair, cennach mblaid,  
dorochrobair forcinaid.'
- 3609 Rorelsat ascel cenbríg,  
roslechtsat fiadinn-airrig :  
'fortgellam Dia, dana de,  
darslana onchinайдse.'
- 3613 'Tabraid forcobais centláis,  
rad forais riandig tiugbais, -  
failsigid fornech nth mbras,  
dorinnsid gnim n-imamnas.'
- 3617 'Ciambadlonnbraß digal Dé,  
fornn bacomadas friarcloenré :  
coir ciaroncrinad colár  
icinайд artargabal.
- 3621 'Ronbaidsemmar, bagnim trog,  
rocráidsemmar Iacób,

<sup>1</sup> MS. beniamín.<sup>2</sup> MS. Heirgib.<sup>3</sup> MS. lith.

- romertsam coem diarngnáthaib,  
rorecsam arn-oenbrathair.  
 3625 'Atmora arcinaid donbrath,  
nidarn-idain diarsóerad :  
[fo. 28 a. 2.]  
triállamm arn-aided, scel ングinn,  
tiagamm fochlaideb ングérhind.'
- 3629 'Nirbochoir dam forimbádud,  
fota ataíd in-imgábud,  
targa fortacht De fortóir,  
achiniud amra Iacoib !
- 3633 'Bldbann buada foraridáil,  
ahíarmhui uagdai Abraim !  
gengnim ングessi, triadil ングair,  
iss messe rorecsabair.'
- 3637 Rodosmachtaigset foalaim,  
roattalaigset acomdáil,  
sníset cocóir acainti,  
rochisset armorfálti.
- 3641 'Fuapraig cotenn, nibartroig,  
eirgid arcenn Iacóib,  
cenlen, islethan forcert,  
tren fortrethan in-Egypt.'
- 3645 Ri dafuc atúaid iartain  
Iacob conamaccaib,  
dialotar fodess forfecht  
foainm Joseph in-Egypt.
- 3649 O sunn rancatar fodes  
coloseph hicomaithches,  
ani badech docachthreib  
dorat Joseph diábrathreib.
- 3653 Robai Iacob, bagnim cert,  
censnfm itírib Egypt,  
malle fríachlainn conamblait,  
dábliadain arsechtmogait.
- 3657 Mori coragrad ochéin  
dofuca Abrám oChalldéib,  
hé cotnarlaic iarcóir cheirt
- | doib anisin dorigset.  
Dorigset comarli cóir.
- XXXIV.
- 3661 O shunn atbath Ioseph án  
nisinboe saere nosaergrád :  
fir Egypt, comeit cloine,  
dosratsat fothromdoere.
- 3665 Rodosdairsatar diaréir  
iarn-ec indamrai Ioseph[i]ph,  
daire amlaid, eraim ングlé,  
nitharlaid forbith buidé.
- 3669 Mor dochlann, batrog [inscél,]  
beirthi dislog Israhel,  
cosuilib dessaiib, deilm ndil,  
conbendais assacennaib.
- 3673 Mor dacechulcc, nabucert,  
fodaimtis fosluag n-Egypt :  
nibai dóere badteinné  
comarbdais aprímeinne.
- 3677 Ciarbothromm andoire dacht  
robæ anDia 'coafortacht :  
inmet fordingtis intsluaig  
forbartais incachoenhuair.
- 3681 IOseph mac Iacóib án,  
meicc Issaic, meic Abaraim,  
dorumalt, fríriagla recht,  
deich fichit bliadna in-Egypt.
- 3685 Dochuid forcel, cluithi cin,  
forslicht sen súithi soerdil,  
facbaid dámac, maith angraim,  
Mánnases ocus Effraim.
- 3689 Dorumensat cach fomacht,  
fosruggensat fir Egypt,  
diambúaid, diammathius, diamiad,  
cosinn-uair atbath Iosiaph.
- O shunn atbath Ioseph án.

## XXXV.

- 3693 **R**ogénair Moisi, *mod ngle*,  
in-amsir natromdóire<sup>1</sup>:  
rolad, ciarbochain achruth,  
ass hisruth Nfl diabádud.
- 3697 Conafuair Termod, gnim cert,  
ingen Forainn rig Egept,  
'condsruth, icinnlat alám,  
cainbe fial, *forsaid*, fíndnar.
- 3701 IArsin *coforngart* diamnaib  
conoutctáis asinráig  
inmae m̄bec incrotha glain,  
uair dorat Dia foamemain.
- 3705 Rodacar Termod iarsein  
feib caras cách aoengein,  
coron-erail, bacain glonn,  
basforgo diadegaltrom.
- 3709 O šhunn roalt combatrén,  
diall friclaind *mac n-Israhél*,  
dochuaid ifat fiadcachclaind,  
narbomac d'ingin Foraind.
- 3713 ISSu cenlen, lúad nglanna,  
cenathair trén talmanna,  
*forsfaltig* gnim gle *cachthuir*  
'sindaimsir irogénair.

Rogénair Moisi, *mod ngle*.

## XXXVI.

- 3717 **C**otranic lá *forsinmaig*  
frioendiis icimsergáin,  
indaranai diachlann cheirt,  
araili badoEgeipt.  
[fo. 28 b. 1.]
- 3721 O šhunn atgeoin, narbotréin,  
infer dochlainn Israhél,  
bahe ingnim garb cenchert,  
romarb infer ahEgept.

- 3725 Rofitir intúath cogle  
fer domarbad doMoise,  
feib leir doriged cocert  
atchuas doafrig Egept.
- 3729 Forfúacart Forainn cocert  
*forferaib* amraib Egept,  
nabeth dó dín innachdu  
*acht* abas *no* ahinnarbu.
- 3733 Dodeochaid Moisi *forfecht*  
forteched riasluag n-Egept,  
iartírib, iarslichtib srath,  
*cofarnaic* indingenrad.
- 3737 Cofuair slog mór *forsinmaig*  
dogillaib isd'ingenaib,  
icimmain chairech fosmacht  
dochum topur istiprat.
- 3741 Ocdéne natrebthach tren  
imslessaib slébe Coréb,  
bamor angair *forsinmaig*  
icdail usci diacairchaib.
- 3745 Dessid Moissi, bamod ngle,  
*forochair* naconaire,  
snimach, saethrach, bec anert,  
aoenur, icsirimthecht.
- 3749 Moisi batréin incachdáil  
dochiniud clainni Abráim,  
nicheil ceol ngle ngnimrad ngliecc,  
is doréir De cotránic.  
Cotránic la *forsinmaig*.

## XXXVII.

- 3753 **R**obatar ann, cainig cain,  
'coacáirib hitimmarcain,  
in-immlib intsluaig comblait,  
dsingin inprimsacairt.
- 3757 Roraid fríMoisi, *mod nglan*,  
iarsain indaraingen :

<sup>1</sup> MS. natromdaire.

- 'cid nacharcobrai, dín cert,  
ahóclaig út ahEgypt?
- 3761 'Atarfail cenduine<sup>1</sup> trén  
arn-oenur in-earlén,  
immunn-usce n-uar, cachcruth,  
ata inslúag icarsárgud.'
- 3765 Atraracht Moisi, mod ingle,  
nipuhéirge meraige,  
cotarat cobair trein trait  
dohingenaib int'sacairt.
- 3769 Rogartatar leo diataig  
Moise amru cachn-armaig,  
con-éicsitar ascéla  
dian-athair cenimséna.
- 3773 IN sacart sluinti gaissi  
rofer failti fr'Moise,  
aracruth, aracheil inglein,  
arfotacht diaingenaib.
- 3777 Rofastai i[n] sacart iarsein  
inaoentaid, in-oentreib,  
iartimnu indríg, ruathar ndil,  
dorat [dó] aprimingin.
- 3781 Hiclemnas intsacairt cenlén,  
ifichaib slebi Coreb,  
dorumalt Moisi, mod ingle,  
ann tresraind aaimsire.
- 3785 Noemrí nime, nert cechsluaig,  
coemcli cenbini bithbuaid,  
ri betha borggaig cenbrath  
rosnordaig<sup>2</sup> feib robatar.  
Robatar ann cainig cain.
- XXXVIII.
- 3789 B áe lathi Moisi immuig  
isleib Choreb 'coachairib,  
conidnarlassair infi
- atathlassair teintidi.
- 3793 Ri roforcóngart amne  
formac n-amra, forMoyse,  
roraidi fris, ruathar cert :  
'isferr duit dul in-Egypt.'
- 3797 Roraid Moysi, monor ingle,  
'nituidecht frit' forngaire :  
rofetar fein, febda bainn,  
amfer ecráite doForaind.'
- 3801 'Heirgg lamobrethir forfecht,  
arcenn intslúag in-Egypt :  
notnoibfaider fiadecachlaind,  
notsoerfaider forForaind.'
- 3805 'Bera<sup>3</sup> uaim comartha lat,  
notsaerfa forecomnart,  
conach fil ni n-uag fonim,  
coni tichtain fri'menmain.'
- 3809 Fofuair mor dobuáid cenbrath,  
mor n-ecnai uaig con-ógrath,  
con-uaill, bamór inglei,  
fofuair Moise, bái lathe.  
Bae lathi Moisi immaig.

## XXXIX.

- 3813 Rí dorat fleisc mbraith mbalnáí  
il-laim Moisi meic Amrái,  
[fo. 28 b. 2.]  
diar'lass indrub, rígda scél,  
imrún ríg isléib Choréb.
- 3817 Rí rorádi codána  
friMóise taidbsiu alama,  
i[n]darahuair dí baclam,  
induair aile bagléglan.
- 3821 Rí dorat sain frisam lái  
doMoisi, domac Amrái,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cennduine.<sup>2</sup> MS. rosnordaib.<sup>3</sup> MS. Bera.

- isamlaid sain, ségda insmacht,  
 'dogress dogensa tofórtacht.'
- 3825 IN ri rofaídi frítóir  
 dochlannaib aibni Iacóib,  
 dochath labrethir nDe dil  
 friForann conadrúidib.
- 3829 Rí rochart Moise forfecht  
 coForann, coríg n-Egypt,  
 cotarlaiced uad cenlén  
 clanna amra Israhel.
- 3833 'Manistarlaice coluath  
 meicc Israhel, línib tuath,  
 fóidfet mor ñdigal dishain,  
 'modifat uad arécin.'
- 3837 Ri fotat huili nasloig,  
 isshé artuire dergoir,  
 ninlen cloen, nago, naceist,  
 ri dorat dó inmblaithfle[i]sc.  
 Ri dorat fleisc mblaith.

## XL.

- 3841 **R** aidid Moisi fiadcachclainn :  
 iarsain iarum friForann :  
 'lessaig dosluraig fein soleith,  
 leic uait athuaith dinCh(o)imde[i]d.'
- 3845 Asbert Forainn, forom ígle,  
 natibred doib asaere,  
 confessed cia bad mó nert  
 anDiasom no dia Egypt.
- 3849 Dogniat druidi indríg,  
 triábrichtu ainble anfír,  
 nathracha colúath donflaith  
 dolbsait asfauth díaflescaib.
- 3853 Dorigni Moisi, mod ñdil,  
 in-anmaim indrig donim,  
 labrethir nDe fiadflathib,  
 diafleisc combaglenathir.

- 3857 Nathir Moisi fuabrad cath,  
 frinathracha nandrúad,  
 istig arbelaib indrig  
 dadasfuaid cos[in]n-oenmr.
- 3861 Gabais anathraig dolár  
 Moisi fiadintaig lomnán,  
 noscroith, nodosai ifleisc,  
 lasinslog, robomorcheist.
- 3865 Moisi minn osbetha barc,  
 hua Iacóib meicc Isaac,  
 aaithesc glan, gnimrad ígle,  
 isdoreir De roraide.
- Roraid Moisi fiad cachclainn.

## XLI.

- 3869 **B** ahuamnach Forainn amne,  
 iarsin roraid friMoise :  
 'maith limm dula doib forfecht,  
 masomaith latuaith n-Egypt.'
- 3873 Dodechaid Moisi diathig,  
 atreib Forainn forúabrig,  
 conhécaid coglan inscél  
 dodagdainib Israhel.
- 3877 Amal dochuaid Moisi uad  
 forcongart cuce inmorluag,  
 dorat fohir forcachsmacht,  
 rolfn dímus isdasacht.
- 3881 Asbert Foraind censena,  
 friáchlanna, friáchenela :  
 'fortuatha De, torum ígle,  
 tabrad cachtormach ñdoére.'
- 3885 Batar toirseach intuath trúag  
 friMoisi aran-imluad ;  
 'acht furail saethar is[s]macht  
 nifuaramar ni dufortacht.'
- 3889 Radid<sup>1</sup> frív Moisi combúaid :  
 ' nabid fr'baisi mbeltrúaig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Radidid.

- dal De donessai cechrainn,  
bidtressai indás bág Foraind.'
- 3893 Ardrí Egept, ilar ínglann,  
ri góach, guinech, garblonn,  
batarb tnu frigleo, fricath,  
aned babeo bahuamnach.  
Bahuamnach Forainn amne.

## XLII.

- 3897 **R**i roráid *friMoisi* cotréni:  
'abbair friclaind n-*Israhél*,  
dentar leo, lathar íngle,  
uan d'ídpairt *cachoentige*.
- 3901 'Uan firenn bliadne insein  
cengaili nduib *no* temein,  
afuine *forgris* cechcruth,  
cenachnáma dobrissiu.
- 3905 'Frithalid inn-uan cenlocht  
doidpairt incachoenphort,  
ahithi istig cenni immach,  
cossaib cenn isinathrach.
- [fo. 29 a. 1.]
- 3909 'Menibe istig, torum íngle,  
dodoenib lin ahithe,  
taet nech ammuig onachdruing  
*cach* uaib inahiallacraund.
- 3913 'Lalubai lachtoc, luad íngle,  
laharán nemdescaigthe,  
bachla *forláim*, línib ell,  
forcressa forn-imthimchell.
- 3917 'A ithi forsessam sain,  
ahfiul fofarn-aur sannaib,  
diaforraib, fuidel soleith,  
aloscud duib iteneid.
- 3921 'A denam dogres insein  
docach oen incach oentreib,  
dosforaithmet, monar clecht,

- fortuaslaicti aEgept.'
- 3925 Atat inmuirig fotráig  
doruiring nimi noebnáir :  
dorat mór índigal hicri'  
fórrigab ri roráidi.  
Ri roráid *friMoisi* cotréni.

## XLIII.

- 3929 **R**i dorat mor índigal tren  
dosairad mac n-*Israhél*:  
bamaidm torainn forcechmaig,  
*forForainn* corathuathaib.
- 3933 Loscainn riasca, reim ídata,  
cuili, biasta, brecnata,  
bolcgach, lasruth fola fann,  
dorchá, tene<sup>1</sup> istorann.
- 3937 Plag naprímgeinne huili,  
etercethri ocus duine,  
gol cechá clethi, gním cert,  
rochlos lafiru Egept.
- 3941 Ri dorat nadéichplaga  
forthu *fríhuair* combaga,  
nilac rogní iarcóir cath,  
inri dorat mor índigal.
- Ri dorat mor índigal tren.

## XLIV.

- 3945 **R**oleicset dilmain uadaib  
'nandirmaib, 'nammorsluagaiib,  
samlaid dochotar forfecht  
cosetaib amraib Egept.
- 3949 Cethrichet trícha triamnaib,  
indóiri doib dobliadnaib,  
in-Egept dailt tairbert tren,  
dochlaind airdeirc *Israhél*.

<sup>1</sup> MS. tened.

- 3953 IArsain scarsat fridóire  
 Egeipt con-ilur clóine,  
 iarińbliadnaib<sup>1</sup> coriagail raith  
 tríchat iarecethricétaib.
- 3957 Dorigset sét, sliucht combuaid,  
 cenbét ahEgeipt sairtuaid,  
 cengrissa, bacain intslúaig,  
 doRamissa, doSochuath.
- 3961 Ri ragmas dasfuc *trianert*  
 adoire amnas Egept,  
 dorat nel impu *fride*  
 istor tened *cachn-aídche*.
- 3965 IN tene iclosud intslúaig  
 Egeipt 'sindaidchi adhuair,  
 innél dorcha doib *fridé*  
*combruissitis acairpdé*.
- 3969 IArsin roraidset colainn  
 sluaig fer n-Egept *fríForainn* :  
 'tiagam *ferarcul cenlén*,  
 lecamm uain claind n-*Israhél*.
- 3973 'IN dia asdech forbith búan  
 dorat meth *forarmorlúag* ;  
 atá ic[c]athugud cotrénn  
 darcenn clainne Israhél.'
- 3977 Asbert Forainn fergach *fríu* :  
 'nileicfem arlaesechu,  
 conostucam lenn imbrait,  
 latoeb arn-oir 'sarn-argait.'
- 3981 Dochuaid Forainn *conasluag*  
 'nandiad imMuir romra Ruad,  
 nasluag remi rosatr[i]uin  
 ocus Forann fohírdiuid.
- 3985 INri dodasaer iarsin  
 arForaind cona airbib,  
 triámuincinn Mara Romuir  
 dosfuc innan-irchomair.
- 3989 IN muir móir, comilib scel,
- 3993 Báe Gaidel fríglegelt cain  
 in-Egept 'sindamsirsain,  
 dobreth Scotta fiadcachclainn,  
 ingen airmittnech Foraind.
- 3997 Atroebaid Gaidel combúaid  
 dula dó indegaid intslúaig,  
 uair bafaith, friglea scél,  
 uaman Déa mac n-*Israhél*.
- 4001 IArsain dochuaid Gaidel Glas  
 il-libuirn lir lethánbras,  
 fuapraíd meirge mara maill  
 arhuamun ferge Foraind.  
 [fo. 29 a. 2.]
- 4005 Luid Gaidel cain conabuaid  
 iársain sechIndia sairthúaid,  
 corogab tir, torom íngle,  
 in-insi Deprosane.
- 4009 Luid ondindsí, erctais slúaig,  
 Deprofane sel siarthuait,  
 bái 'nafichaib lín ímbliadna  
 fonacrichaib Caspianda.
- 4013 Robaided ann, arim chert,  
 dodegdoinib fer n-Egept,  
 coic cét rig rán, regtai rainn,  
 immonn-ardrig, imForaind.
- 4017 Lin intslúaig cenmotha sin  
 nifisit nech an-árim :  
 nochinned *forcachdine*  
 arimbed ahilmile.
- 4021 Ri tarlaic Muir Romuir ruad  
 forForainn *conamórsruag*,  
 nitherna leo diatríb  
 cid oenfer dohilmillib.
- 4025 IArnandamnad, gnim glinni,

<sup>1</sup> MS. iarmbliaandaib.<sup>2</sup> MS. *friden*.

iarmarbad aprímgindi,  
nicheil cech sui, srethaib slecht,  
cosin rosinbáí rosleicset.  
Rosleicset dilmain uadaib.

## XLV.

- 4029 **R**i tuc claind n-Israhé'l ass  
intan rommol inmorchlass,  
cenmna, cenmaccu, fricath  
sé cet mili fer n-armach.
- 4033 Oshunn rosiachtatar tír  
roattlaigset dondarríg,  
aternam iarngábud cacht,  
iarrínbádud andergnámat.
- 4037 IArsin túargabad inchlas  
domolad De bacomas :  
cansatar, badeoda intlus,  
hili uli cantemus.
- 4041 Siur doMoisi, Maire már,  
iarsain rosephain timpán :  
rochachain ceol doríg nél  
labantrocht mac n-Israhé'l.
- 4045 Ri rán rodluig riasimslúag  
adruimni dogba dubrúad,  
rí oscachbí conem nél,  
inri tuc claind n-Israhé'l.
- Ri tuc claind Israhé'l ass.

## XLVI.

- 4049 **B**atar buidig doDía dron  
iarternam doMuir Romor,  
robdar dimdaig Dé forruth  
oshunn rancatar dithrub.
- 4053 'Truag doDía donrat im-mert,  
nachanrelic in-Egypt :  
donfuc iarsétaib cechcruth  
diarn-écaib isindithrub.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Ceenbiad.<sup>2</sup> MS. naíraig, with a dot over the second letter.

- 4057 'Cenbíad<sup>1</sup>, cenlinn, lethán locht,  
cenétach beos arbithnocht,  
ronlín bochta, ronbás bath,  
dogena ingorta armarbad.'
- 4061 Ri roráid fríu aardaile dul :  
'inheò bethi 'sindithrub,  
nochoforbia immaig no taig  
airchra bùid no etaig.'
- 4065 Ri rodosas donmaind blaith  
ocus indiall en imthlaith,  
inlind fríatoir ascechmaig  
doñuc doib asindailig.
- 4069 Srotha indithruib, delm n-ada,  
ciabtar nemí nemnecha,  
lacach, ciatserba slassa,  
doibseom batar somblassa.
- 4073 Dorigset sét, sliucht combuaid,  
al-lam chle frímuir morgluair,  
siarthúaid darcach fich frifeth,  
focrich n-amnais n-Amaléch.
- 4077 Gnisit cathu croda ríad  
frisluag n-uathmar n-Amaliach :  
dorochair móir n-armach de  
tall triacrosfigill Móise.
- 4081 O roláset ár intsluaig  
Amalech aardaile adrúaid,  
imsliab Sina, srethaib socht,  
rosuidigsetar longphort.
- 4085 IArcathaib, iarnithaib níad,  
fríclainn n-íraig<sup>2</sup> n-Amaliach,  
isléib Sina, sluagda aígal,  
fobannaib buada batar.

Batar buidig doDía dron.

## XLVII.

- 4089 Dóarfás gním n-ingnad doib  
isleib Sína fochétoir,

- fiadgnuis intslúaig<sup>1</sup>, torom ingle,  
daig derg dermor teintide.  
 4c93 IN[n]í dodechaid donim,  
dodiingnaib richid rindgil,  
coformaig recht sainglice slan  
forciniud n-airdir n-Abrám.  
 4097 Rí rogart caini gnima  
Moisi lais isláb Sina,  
     [so. 29 b. 1.]  
cendig, cenbiad, bamod ingle,  
cocenn cethrachat lathe.  
 4101 Rí doridnacht doMoisi  
     deich mbríathra glana gaéssi<sup>2</sup>,  
iarsrethaib ríagla, reim índil,  
dothinchosc inmorpopuil.  
 4105 Dothidnacul rechta reil  
cenimracul triaglancheil,  
inri thánic donim glass  
cotimnaib doib doáras.  
 Doáras gnim n-iñgnad doib.

## XLVIII.

- 4109 **A** nhed robai Moisi istsleib  
nochosrala fordagceil,  
dorigned leo, nir'gnim coir,  
ocdam delighi dergóir.  
 4113 IArsain, bamessu cechscél,  
dothúathaib mac n-Israhél,  
eter firu ismná cenrath,  
andul huili diaadrad.  
 4117 Diultud forríg n-añgel n-úag,  
bamor ingnim dommorsluag,  
ocus ahithi ind[ñ]eoir gairb  
fiaddeilb indócdaim hermairb.  
 4121 Ferggach fríù Fiadu bacoir,  
fríclainn n-engaig n-Iacoib,  
cotarmart tairbert intslúaig

- fothuinn talman frioenhúair.  
 4125 Gorogaid Moisi iarsin,  
forsinRíg conaaiinglib,  
coroléiced dó achosc fein  
'satimargain diauagréir.  
 4129 Manibed Moisi, mod ingle,  
asbert inRi orddnide,  
óenfer díb frigleo nagail  
nasaicbed beo fortalmain.  
 4133 Fiadgnuis Dé, badiada túr,  
icfoglaim ríagla isigrún,  
isleib Sina[i], sliucht ingle,  
aned cian robai Moise.  
 Anhed robáe Moisi ist[š]leib.

## XLIX.

- 4137 **F** orlócart Moisi fonert  
forsinsluag bái 'nacimthecht,  
iarsin fríre teora n-úar,  
coromarbtas inmorsluag.  
 4141 Conar'choicled, croda gair,  
nech amáthair no athair ;  
no diabráthair, bág comblait,  
no diachaim, no diacharait.  
 4145 Roshort Moise, monor ingle,  
etercethri ocus duine,  
eterfiru ismaccu ismna,  
dosrat fochlaidiub diglá.  
 4149 Rumenm[n]aiged lais iarsein  
indelb dindór derg demein :  
doridnacht doib, nirbothruag,  
trianambiu donmorsluag.  
 4153 Dorimnai Día, torom ingle,  
acosc censil comairge,  
iarn-urd gaissi, croda cacht,  
isforMoisi forfócart.  
 Forfócart Moisi fonert.

<sup>1</sup> In the MS. the dot is over the t.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps gacisi.

## L.

- 4157 D otharraid teidm duairc dóib,  
iarcein dogalur medóin;  
bamarb sochaidi dontsluag  
dondimsruth roenach roruad.
- 4161 Ri roraidi fríu coglé :  
'denaid nathraig n-umaide :  
turgabar fricrann corath  
uasinslúag frisirsellad.
- 4165 'Ciphe ardoscé donmaig  
incrann ocus innathraig,  
biatslana cachaíndénat,  
dogalur nihepélat.'
- 4169 Figuir Críst atbeir annsaín,  
dodeochaid diartesargain,  
tuargabad fricrann corath,  
is dararcenn rocrochad.
- 4173 Cibhé frísaiccídar ann  
Issu Críst cumtactha arann,  
rambia nem, nassad índaiingen,  
imbithoentaid archaingel.
- 4177 Sloig sil Adaim doceachdu,  
eternoebu isphectachchu,  
ili huile, comgrád ngle,  
atá acomdal fríMoisi.
- 4181 Manbad ruirig nimi nair  
conic cachsuilg sográid,  
balór d'huathaib oscechmaig  
donatúathaib diatarraid.
- Dotharraid teidm duairc doib.

## LI.

- 4185 R i roráide fríu cenlén  
friclainn n-amrai n-Israhél,  
conderndtais doib eclais nglain  
ocus indarcc testemain.
- 4189 Dias doib frísóirsi slecht,

fricerdacht, fripringoibnecht,  
[fo. 29 b. 2.]

Adiar adma irdaig mór,  
isint-amra Ithidún.

- 4193 Dotreib Leui, lat[h]ar índil,  
doreir indrig donoemnib,  
sechtmoga fer, fobaid fecht,  
friacobair, friatimthirecht.

- 4197 Cetnagnim gnisset marchloc  
dabach humai istudloc,  
con-ilur delb, lethán lecht,  
trethan derb trífer ñdeec.

- 4201 Gnim tanaissi, tadbat ruin,  
admat adfét inscriptúir,  
eterfiru ismaccu ismná,  
bacc iairnn cechoenfir iarma.

- 4205 IN tres gnim, roglé cenchol,  
tegdas Dé tabernacol,  
nír'bu dín[n]im laDía índil  
conamslíb mírbailib.

- 4209 Cethramad gnim, indarc úag,  
cain imracht fricach n-imlúad,  
ór delgnaid, dín docachthreib,  
amal cachscrín n-ildelbaig.

- 4213 Ri dororainn dóib, babúaid,  
inn-eclais n-orhuill noebúaig,  
etírfot, cenchaillti cert,  
etirairddi ocus lethet.

- 4217 Tricha cubat, comul nglé,  
etirlethet isairdé,  
coica cubat, fochucht cruth,  
innafut frísuidigud.

- 4221 Cláraib cainib crotha glain,  
slánaib, soeraib, sodelbaib,  
iartinnrud tairchil cachgreim  
dofidrud saindil sechein.

- 4225 Cuairt cethrochair, cumtaig gráid,  
nirbodrechrothail dermár,

- cathclái gelbdai, gnim n-ogdai,  
fachláí febdai forordai.
- 4229 Ri rosorddaig clethaib clar  
dosforgaib srethaib soergrad,  
rodascinn frihergna alt,  
dáchlar dec ségdai sescat.
- 4233 Dáchlár déc 'mondorus' ndron,  
caintomus cenimmfordol :  
cethricclair déc, derbdair sein,  
serntair immonsenisteir.
- 4237 Tri cláir fíchet incachsíss  
clichet cenag, cenanfíss :  
dáchubat, nidechelt tair,  
bid il-lethet cechoenchláir.
- 4241 Cethricláir fosummib dé  
inhuillib naecalsé,  
feib dorumat, rigda rad,  
trichubat incech oenchlar.
- 4245 Se fotha dec, derb cenlocht,  
ar secht fichtib doarggot,  
eturru islar, lith fríbaig,  
dáfótha dib cech oenchclair.
- 4249 Airddi nafochrai<sup>1</sup> folí  
huasnafthaib findruini,  
cubat frífut alame,  
cenimforraid n-imhairme.
- 4253 Dorus sneid sair segdai máil,  
solus frigrain cain comláir,  
cenardgrain gnim, cian cachcruth,  
intsanctair 'nafiriarthur.'
- 4257 Cethricclair comlain, gnim ingle,  
o[c]coingbál nasanctare,  
cofothaib fiadtuaithaib treib  
conafuathaib forordaib.
- 4261 Altoir fridorus antuaid  
friloscod n-edpart noeblúaig,
- altóir aurgnайдi 'nadess  
friaurnaighthi nadimchres.
- 4265 INprimaltoir cosindrath  
frignimgart gloir roturcbad,  
cechthucht foardbilib óir  
baharddidir ucht Aroin.
- 4269 Deil telchinni tiar istair,  
anníab amal chorcarglain,  
dírgé cechtolgadail tailce  
frítorgbáil nadrumslaité.
- 4273 Tuiri tren diriuch dolar  
frisiniud sruthi soergrad,  
fondrumslait déin derbha slóig,  
cotribdelbaib dec dergóir.
- 4277 Coluid triasindrummslait druín  
frítuidmi nasuanemuin,  
fair tuas cenlen, laid lorda,  
én uais con-aib forórdá.
- 4281 Coroiset lár dicechleith  
fornaclarraig hicomsreith,  
gníthi ondrumslait immach  
sithbi n-anart n-ildathach.
- 4285 Oenanart tairsiu anechtair,  
coemthoracht ciacomnertaid,  
frísnima seirgthi sóeba,  
frignima, frigarbgaetha.
- 4289 Clar diargut, gle cenmeth,  
cechtarde nadaprimleth,  
[fo. 30 a. 1.]  
iartuidmidib, togach tóir,  
sechtmoga folach ndergóir<sup>2</sup>.
- 4293 Fri sreng doib, fricuimrech ingle,  
nan-anart coir coimtige,  
bacan dron dergoir togaig<sup>3</sup>  
dochur forcechn-oenfolraig.
- 4297 Suidigdir tairsib immaig<sup>4</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> The *r* is written over *I*.<sup>2</sup> MS. ndergóir (the second mark of length in a later hand).<sup>3</sup> MS. togaid.<sup>4</sup> MS. immuig.

- diataibsin donaslogaib,  
slessa set *frisella* slog  
tricessa dec dodergór.
- 4301 ' Dénaid fritarba cechdruing  
arcc amra, demin forgaill,  
'monfleisc,'moanmaind, monoringle,  
imnolecdai taiblide.
- 4305 Cethricubait, comol ngle,  
dobith ifut naairce,  
atri 'naairdi, mod cert,  
ocus adó 'nalethet.
- 4309 Cethridrolaim diór dron  
asindairec diahimmarchor,  
dádrol treothu, derg angne,  
dondor amra forloiscthe.
- 4313 Delb hiruphin forsindairecc,  
dindór hilarcháin imtháirc,  
cofathaib niam, nassaid gle,  
coscathaib ascíath scailte.
- 4317 'Sintsanctáir suidigter lib  
indarc noeb cona aidmib,  
isanart sroil, sreth centair,  
eter inslog 'sinsanctáir.
- 4321 Cocélaib *gríannaib* cechcruth,  
coclíaraib, *con-airfitiud*,  
*con-orthonaib*, cocóraib,  
comolbthogaib dermoraib.
- 4325 Flesc Moisi, flesc Aróin aith,  
cenlaisi, líníb *ollgraíd*,  
*coica* n-unga n-óir gleglain  
cechtarde nadaflescsain.
- 4329 Flesc maith Moisi, monar cert,  
rofer foraesa aEgypt,  
nathir doilbh[e], delgnaid cruth,  
derbaid *forafiruachtur*.
- 4333 Flesc Aróin, baamra dús,  
*gradgloir* glanna fiadgelgnúis.  
foblath bil bolaid noibe,
- fothorud cechdegmoine.
- 4337 'Sindlestar lán cosinmaind  
sé cet dior centádrainn,  
hisinprínchaindelbra choir  
trí cét n-unga índerb índergoir.
- 4341 Secht nibenna buana, búaid ferb,  
forsinchaindelbrau cruanderg,  
gnitis dindor gle glanna,  
forsinbitis *secht* sutralla.
- 4345 Cuich gela cuairt cennachcleith  
suig *frísreba* suairc sainred,  
intu nobruindis bannae  
nosuidis nasutralla.
- 4349 Secht cét unga 'sin meis móir  
cocethricrossaib dergóir,  
furri adó *sechtnogat* sla  
d'aran remúir nemdeschta.
- 4353 INcaindelbra 'sindleith tess,  
cain, caindelbda, cendimes,  
inmias atuaid, tairthi rúin,  
cosnabargenaib remuir.
- 4357 Ilár nacúach, nacód cass,  
ilar lestar lór, lannmass,  
ilar mías menmaib mórdaiib  
cosnadelbaib dergórdaiib.
- 4361 Dior huili, ilar ídelb,  
condruine, ni mod n-inderb,  
nastaba, tolaib gestal,  
stomacha istuslestар.
- 4365 Srethaib sutrall, soillsi scuir,  
*frisoimsi* 'sintabernacuil,  
caindelbrai gelbdai glordai  
íté delbdai dergórdai.
- 4369 Forlassad coléir dogres  
ola *ocuscheir* fochomlés,  
iarnaterchur *sridídnad*,  
cenherchur, cenarioibdад.
- 4373 Tech *fricomdail* cechtharbai,

- cenhomraíd, cenchomlabrai,  
cenfáilti, centoírsi *traig*,  
soillsi eterlá *ocus* adaig.  
 4377 Tempul diada, dín cech áin,  
tegdais rodígrais rocháin,  
fríacallaim De, sunn sel,  
fritinchosc, fríforcetal.  
 4381 Nachastathigi aes baeth,  
mná no meicc no laine laech,  
naciinged sét asossad,  
achtí aes sírien sírfossad.  
 4385 Aés trúag, aes deoda dessa,  
athláich *ocuslaichessa*,  
sluaig sin súairc, dúairc, tolaib gair,  
impe 'mocuairt díanechtair.  
 4389 Tiagat 'sindeclais folí  
aes óg, sacairt, leignidi,  
[fo. 30 a. 2.]  
isáes humal, ceim forais,  
farn-athirge, farnglanchobais.  
 4393 IN chlass inchleir, bacert cōir,  
toirnet coleir dondaltóir,  
tairimig, nibatlúamnaig,  
athé feta, forhúamnaig.  
 4397 Gaibed caech agreimm tarbáí  
doreir Aróin meic Amrai,  
glaini glethig fríacacairt,  
fríabrethir inprímsacairt.  
 4401 'Dentar lib iarmbes cechcuir  
dogres isintabernacuil,  
edpart matinda, mét bla,  
ocus idpart fescorda.  
 4405 Bolud naluba ascachthoeb  
latorroma inSpira Noeb,  
clu con-áne frignassad,  
fríslane, frisirsassad.  
 4409 Ri roráid friú : 'sernnaid sreith  
'mondeclais dicachoenleith,
- forsou reilge corebaib,  
doanartaib oengelaib.  
 4413 'Dorus indindliss fodess  
cain set solus narb'inchress,  
frituttacht Dé, deoda nuall,  
fríathigid namorsluag.  
 4417 'Nabid forn-aittreib, mod neim,  
eterchrann caingil isgréin :  
set inSpira Noeb soleith  
fríauttacht, fríathiged.'  
 4421 Bid amne indeclas folí  
feib dosrorann int-ardrí,  
uascachmaig rodasderscaig  
cenforcraid, cenimthesbaid.  
 4425 Ri dosrat foríaglaib recht  
dosfuc ahíathaib Egept,  
ishé mal naslog, slan síu,  
inri ran raraid fríu.  
 Ri roráidi fríu cenlén.
- LII.
- 4429 **R**i roráid friú aithesc n-uag  
dohorddogud forsinsluag,  
immonn-eclais n-ena n-aird  
trítreba docachónaird.  
 4433 Trítreba condéni anair  
greni fríturcbail toebdein,  
isatrí dondleith aniar  
frísreith, frisuiniud sírian.  
 4437 Trítreba dondleith andes  
cencleith fríseba firles,  
isatrí tecrais cech mbuaid  
frisinn-eclais affírthuaid.  
 4441 Ri roráidi friú triárath,  
fríaffrenn, frícelebrad,  
treb Leui lerol cengreis  
im-medon, immonn-eclais.  
 4445 INDaramac d'Ioseph án

Mannasse mílib ol[1]grád,  
dessid iarndligud Dé de  
in-inud trebe Leue.

- 4449 Rí dorat Áarón foscacht  
combahe baprímsacart,  
*ocus* Moisi, mo cech n-ail,  
itoisigecht inpopail.  
4453 Ri betha buirr, buan ablat,  
ri domuin [ ] dorosat,  
ri oscach ríg, cengleo cert,  
ri roraid friu inn-athesc.  
Ri roráid frívú athesc n-úag.

## LIII.

- 4457 **B**a formtech iarsain inslög  
*fri*Moisi ocu[s] fríhArón,  
imdligid sacairt, sáer smacht,  
*ocus* immontoisigecht.  
4461 Atrachtár iarsin codian,  
*triadíumus istrianriad*,  
in-agaid Moisi, *mod* n-án,  
Core, Abiron, Dathan.  
4465 INri rodígail insain  
forru fein *forsluagaib*,  
rosloisc tene, tolaib gal,  
*ocus* ros[s]luic intalam.  
4469 Atraig insluag diarb'gnath cath  
diambas arrodis brathar,  
con-erlatar, lin atuir,  
corice intabernacuil.  
4473 Rosnort int-aṅgel cogle  
arherge doib *fri*Moise,  
cethrimili dec dontsluag  
lacet toisech índian dermuad.  
4477 IN-agaid mac n-amhra n-án  
triállsat cath calma comlán,  
intslúaig 'nasrethaib 'mosech

sech bafeochair, baformtech.  
Baformtech iarsain inslog.

## LIV.

- 4481 **R**aidid Moisi *frisinsluag*  
arnabetis forimluad,  
flesc *cachatreibi* cengeiss  
dothabairt leo dondeclais.  
[fo. 30 b. 1.]  
4485 Nech assa flesc, buan bolud,  
úraigfes foalantorud,  
toimled dodeoin De, din ingle,  
ord saer nasacerdóte.  
4489 Clannaíd Moisi doib cechfleisc,  
batuas lucud domorcheist,  
flesc Ároin, amra bolud,  
rothatni folantorud.  
4493 Roordned Aron insain  
isacerdóti in phopail :  
dorairned diumus namborb,  
roairbered cechfodord.  
4497 Mosi mórglan, moltais máil,  
targai inslograth 'nas[ó]erdail,  
clethaib cialda, gair cencleith,  
iarrethaib ríagla ráidid.  
Radid Mosi *frisinsluag*.

## LV.

- 4501 **R**ocluned *cach*, clu cengeis,  
tan teged Áron d'eclais,  
dó dicechleith, deoda tíi,  
cantais céola clucíní.  
4505 Ado *secht* ñdeich, comgrínn cóir,  
tuidmide dronmind dergóir,  
*ocus* ubull dondór gle  
eter cech dá cluicíne.  
4509 IArnacumrech, cumnech gloir,  
dichochoill huillnech Aróin,

- iarnacrechad, *crichid cruth*,  
iarsrethad, iarsuidigud.
- 4513 Aron baamru *cech n-ail*,  
saided 'sintabernacuil,  
centathair *diagrad* foglóir,  
'nachatháir druimníg dergóir.
- 4517 IN chathair chóir, cain acucht,  
centathair donprimsacurt,  
lór duis fiadcachdruing dein,  
adruim *frisintuiridein*.
- 4521 Dothairced *cach* dib adáil  
docechleith immonsantáir,  
senad sruithi, sórda slóig,  
dofuctais recht iscanoin.
- 4525 Achethri meic, monor ingle,  
Aroin uasail meic Amrae,  
bitis *frigartglóir*, cain cacht,  
osaltóir nóib nan-edpart.
- 4529 Slúaig nasacart, srethaib *grád*,  
*cach* dib 'sadruim *friachoemchlar*,  
dondeclais noeb bamasse,  
*fricumtach* nacóemclasse.
- 4533 Nafograid ann *friandeochair*,  
nadeochain, nasuibdeochain,  
*friannad* caindle, gnm cert,  
*fritairbe*, *fritimthirecht*.
- 4537 INslog biid ifus friseis  
docechleith immonn-eclais,  
séolaib soindgeib, suilgib srath,  
céolaib cuibdib rochluined.
- Roclained *cach*, clu cengeis.
- LVI.
- 4541 **B** Amertnech Moisi, *mod n-uag*,  
*frihilchaingni*, *friimluad*,  
*friaforcetal* ascechcruth,  
*friasrethad*, *friásuidigud*.
- 4545 Friorddugud caich somám,
- isfríimmad an-ilgrad,  
*fricuibdigud* foglóir glain,  
*friatinchosc*, *friatimmarcain*.
- 4549 *Friambid* coág, forecht run,  
*frisreith* iarslecht naslógdún,  
fihuamun Dé, dind arthlus,  
cenhúabur, cenimmarbus.
- 4553 Dorat achliamain coglé  
comairli maith doMoise,  
'guid dondRíg reil, reim fobaid,  
nech dontsluag dot'inchobair.'
- 4557 Rogaid [Moisi], monor ingle,  
iarsin forríg nair nime,  
corothogad nech dontslúag  
diachobair *fricachn-imluad*.
- 4561 INri doraiga *triarath*  
asintslúag *frisid* sonthach,  
*frietargleód* caingen inglecc  
dáfer déc *istrifichit*.
- 4565 Sessiur derb dib docachtreib  
dob[r]ithemnaib bronngaethaib,  
*fricocairt* caingen, gnm ingle,  
forbélaib morglain Moise.
- 4569 Caignib gleraib, gloraib cacht,  
ardib trenaub tocomrac,  
laMoise modmar cenmeth,  
sech bamolmar, bamertnech.  
Bamertnech Moisi, *mod n-uag*.

## LVII.

- 4573 **I** Snasabbotib saeraib,  
isnafelib firnéebaib,  
tictis d'eclais, tola trén,  
sloig móra mac n-Israhél.
- 4577 Ticed *cach* dib docach leith  
con-edpartaib diaChoimdeid,  
[fo. 30 b. 2.]  
batar hili slóig asciur

fritóir dontabernacuil.

4581 Ticed ann Moisi combúaid,  
cathbarr gaissi *cach* morslúaig :  
basainighthi sechcechingnus  
fíal glainidi *fríagelgnúis*.

4585 Cid dondeclais, cid dodáil,  
cid dochertchlais achomráid,  
diis arsecht/*mogait*, mod cert,  
bahé línl bíd 'nachoemthecht.

4589 Cenócdaine, cenaes ímbaeth,  
*acht* toga fer fíal, sírgaeth,  
friatimarcain, cuibdi cacht,  
*frísuigli*, *fríbrithemnacht*.

4593 Dochoistecht *frítimna* trel,  
fri hidna, fri *forcitel*,  
sreba naslúag ascacáthreib  
tictis isnasabboteib.

ISnasabbotib soeraib.

### LVIII.

4597 **F**ORCONGRAD Moisi maith, móir,  
cenbaisse braith *forArón*,  
darcenn intsluag, tolaib smacht,  
dul doerdduch nan-idpart.

4601 Atraiged Árón *fríandail*,  
coslánóig isint'sanctáir,  
baceim comlan *comgráid* índil  
icomdail inglanaingil.

4605 Taicred int-ángel donim  
icomdail Arón imidl,  
con-innisenn dó cenlen  
adlaice macc n-Israhél.

4609 Aisneided Arón soleith  
doMoisi cenimthesbaid  
mor doathescáib idnaib,  
dochétlaib, doglantimnaib.

4613 Aisneided Moisi cenchleith  
diathuathaib, diadagdoineib,

*comnachbeth* díb nachsluag sen  
digdes huad censorecitel.

4617 Condechaid coglé centair  
d'acallaim DÉ 'sinsanctair,  
briathar bunaid, bág cenbráth,  
huair bacubaid *forcongrad*.

*Forcongrad* Moisi maith móir.

### LIX.

4621 **R**i rosbíath iarn-urd ri[a]gla  
*fríre* dáficheat bliadna,  
isindíthrub, digrais scél,  
dithreib dec *mac* n-Israhél.

4625 Ri thuc doib inmaind donim  
*frítuara* tarbaig, índerbdil,  
*ocus* indiall én diadéoin  
conabetis cenhurféoil.

4629 Ri thuc doib suam *usci* uair  
asindailig reil, rachruaid,  
*cechblas* bamaith leo fonim  
fogeibts *forsnuscisin*.

4633 Nadáthuaith déc centrebad,  
*mnáib*, *maccaib* istrénferab,  
soillsidir ingrein alí,  
inri réil rodasbiatháí.

Ri rosbíath iarn-urd riagla.

### LX.

4637 **M**aire ingen Amurai ain,  
finngel *fríamlai* soerg**ráid**,  
mor dul d'ulcc doromnat aclú,  
robá icformait *friabrétru*.

4641 Rosgab claimi, rosoi dath,  
fiadroscaib nasluag sonthach :  
menbad Moisi, monar ídein,  
abelad dinchlainmisein.

4645 Duini delbda, togu drong,  
banscal fedbda *fóretrom*,

cen aliud imgaissi gné,  
siur maith doMaisi Maire.

Maire ingen Amrai áin.

LXI.

- 4649 **O** shunn rosiacht inslúag  
coArnon n-airdaire n-ad-  
rúad :  
foidit uadib dreimm triablad  
diatuathaib dothascelad.
- 4653 Rodosterbaiset soleith  
oenfer glicc dicachoentreib.  
rodasfaidset forset slán  
dochuairt imcricha Cannán.
- 4657 Corofegdais leo cenbrath  
inmór immed achathrach,  
aslúaig imtarláin diangail,  
imtarilerda acóraid.
- 4661 IMtartaichig atrebhai,  
imtarimdaí an-ilchethrai,  
imdar ilarda alubai,  
imtar cáine aclarbrugai.
- 4665 Oshunn dochuatar forsét  
nochostarraid nachoenret,  
coruachtatar, monor ingle,  
cocenn cethorchat lathe.
- 4669 Huair rofegsatar intír,  
etermin oucus anmín,  
[fo. 31 a. 1.]  
tancatar cencredim cruth  
foracúlu dondíthrub.
- 4673 Mór n-ergal, mór n-erbach n-úag,  
mor tortrelmach friümluad,  
ismór cath iigarbron rochacht,  
coArnon orosiacht.
- Oshunn rosiacht inslúag.

LXII.

- 4677 **G**absat aCoimdid<sup>1</sup> dothair  
fiadambriathrib'nammordáil:  
' farñDía dosfufc forbrath,  
cian atá ocforinbrecad.
- 4681 ' Fuaramar tir n-uar n-ainbtech,  
acgarb, anmín, etortech,  
con-ilur droṅg, trén athbach,  
con-immud ahillnathrach.
- 4685 ' Con-ilur achorad cruid,  
ocus coniurt ammoršluag,  
con-armaib grandaib, glassaib,  
conágaib, conhernimassaib.
- 4689 ' Coccusadaib gleraib cath,  
coturadaib trenmiled,  
conacathrachaib calmaib,  
daiagnib, deimníb, dithoglaib<sup>2</sup>.
- 4693 Rotriall Satan asoimled  
arecnach ammorchoimded,  
indna trúag triamuin roscacht,  
timna Diabuil rogabsat.
- Gabsat aCoimdid dotháir.

LXIII.

- 4697 **I**Arsin rohimclóe inscél  
laIéssu oucus l[a]Caléb :  
' gó thairic dóib ascaehdu,  
nachascreitiu abrathriu !
- 4701 ' Fuarammar morthír mainbthech,  
toichthech, trebhach, iltairthech,  
con-ith isblicht, bafo fecht,  
cofín, comil, cocruthnecht.
- 4705 ' Memais remaib forcechtuáith,  
bidforcosraig conglanbuáid,  
bidlib huili, linib bla,

<sup>1</sup> MS. achoimdid.

<sup>2</sup> MS. deimnim dithoglaib.

eter thír iscathracha.

4709 'Cosétaib saidbrib slánaib,  
con-ardib, con-ildanaib,  
tírib, túathaib, tolaib dál,  
feib rotharngered d'Abrah.'

4713 Cia roscuibidig morí ran  
rosreibrig focacht commám,  
rola nel dicachtreib toi  
iarsin inscel roimchlóe.

Iarsin roimchlói inscel.

#### LXIV.

4717 I Arsin tarmait moDia dil  
frisintúaid n-engraig n-anbil,  
coro[s]sluiced talam tenn  
acor soleitreib lethglenn.

4721 Raidid *friu* Moisi cenlén,  
menbad Iessu *ous* Caleph,  
amal én 'mon-iadai sás,  
noragdais huili oénbás.

4725 Sét cethrachat lathi lán  
fail oshunn cotir Cannan,  
rigfidir sét bas mo de  
cocenn *cethrachat* mblriadne.

4729 Nocorúa nech dib aréc  
donadib trebaib d[e]éc  
cocrich Cannan, *crichid* scel,  
*acht* mad Essu *ocus* Caleb.

4733 Tír Cannain cofairgi *fraig*  
nista daréis an-econaig,  
*acht* marannait, airdaire dul,  
formeic iarforn-adnacul.

4737 Ráidid<sup>1</sup> *fri*Moisi iarsein  
moDia déoda baderbdein,  
toimlid *forre* marcachsruith  
dogress ingnáis indíthruib.

4741 Menbad Essu, immaid raith,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Radidid.

*ocus* Caleph cóir, cial[1]maith,  
atabairt fo thalman<sup>2</sup> tlacht  
iarsin moDia dil tarmart.

IArsin tarmait moDia dil.

#### LXV.

4745 D ochuáid acla *forcachleith*  
coscéláib atrénmiled,  
corolín cechtuaid toirsi  
arhúamun am-mórlo[i]ngsi.

4749 Dodeochaid cách dicachtreib  
cosinsoerslúag n-anaichned,  
sluag cechtiri, derb colar,  
con-ilur mili Moáb.

4753 Rosgab *crit* *grain[n]e* atcha  
eter thír iscathracha,  
robaid brig nasluag nasreth  
cengnim, cengail, cengasced.

4757 Tarchomail *cach* cumtaig arg  
cosinslóig serig serbgarg,  
nífrith dib tuath trelmach, trén,  
gabad friclainn n-Israhél.

4761 Tinolsat dóib, torum ngle,  
cethricatha coimtide,  
[fo. 31 a. 2.]

Seon, Bassan, badbda slóg,  
amra Moáb isAmmón.

4765 Memaid remib, ruathar ndein,  
forsnacethrib slógaib sein,  
cirtis cervaib incath cron  
forleccaib ardduib Arnón.

4769 Dorochratar ann *frigail*  
forsnaslébib slamdergaib,  
sessiur sescat cet frilar  
ar *secht* mílib, bamorár.

4773 Rí dosfuarggaib, uathmar ail,  
cathaib cródaib comramaib.

<sup>2</sup> MS. fothalmain.

aclú cenchabair cechleith,  
iarsin iarmaib dochúaid.  
Dochuaid aclu forcechleth.

## LXVI.

- 4777 **F**oidit huadib Balám mbras,  
badrui, bacóir, bacomasadas,  
diam-mallachad dicaebla  
triabrechtaib adruidechta.
- 4781 Doluid foragabrai gluair  
Balam ahucht inmorslúaig,  
*connágabda*is cle fricath,  
cotuaid Dé diamallachad.
- 4785 Doluid aíngel Dé diatraig  
arcinn Baláim baethbriatraig,  
nachareilic siar nosair,  
asindfiad hitarrasair.
- 4789 Gabaid forbualad aheich  
Balám baeth dicechoenleith,  
*conid* arlassáir indláir  
dondaithiusc airdaire innair.
- 4793 ‘Cenombuala fobagaib  
lat’feirg, lat’bruth, aBaláim?  
nimleic aíngel Dé nachleth  
conachlaidiub derg tened.’
- 4797 Forcongart tóisech intsluaig  
forBalám cennachglanbúaid :  
‘asinbaile atái triabradh  
deni uait ámallachad.’
- 4801 Asoslaic Balám agin  
friathesc n-alaind n-imdil,  
uran uair balán dorath,  
nirochan acht bennachad.
- 4805 Tuargaib Balam aguth íngluair  
darasargud inmorslúaig ;  
diambennachad, monar íngle,  
forseimdes ahergaire.

- 4809 Nirás naeñduine dalbda  
commus huili aaurlabra,  
isderb is lam’Choimdid cain,  
rodelb nem *ocus* talmain.
- 4813 Macc Beoir, bág m̄buiden m̄bras,  
baleor plág friag n-amnas,  
forset saer, deochair triablait,  
uair bafael feochair foidit.
- Foidit uadib Balam m̄bras.

## LXVII.

- 4817 **R**i rosheette, ri rosbith,  
rí dodassáer aranriad,  
isindíthrub frisith sain,  
cethrideich doib dobliaidnaib.
- 4821 Ri dorat comarle ínglaein  
doMoisi cona slúagaib,  
diatír trebach cennachcacht  
iarciunnuid acethrach[a]t.
- 4825 Ri roraid riu uasceach cruth :  
‘mithig dúib techt ondithrub,  
cosintír saer suthach slan,  
dorairngerid doAbram.
- 4829 ‘Eirggid forset dobartaig :  
nabid uamnaig, imeclaig :  
messe forsaera arcaecath,  
etirdered istossach.
- 4833 ‘Ciambat ilardai naslúaig,  
ciamtar imdai indríg rorúaid,  
nigebat frib fornachmaig  
icathaib, icomramaib.’
- 4837 Ri dorát doib biad bacet  
dona dib<sup>1</sup> trebaib déec,  
arri óchéin, glan alí,  
ishe inri reil roshéti.
- Ri rosheti, rí rosbiad.

<sup>1</sup> MS. dr̄ib.

## LXVIII.

- 4841 'C lunid mothimna doléir :  
 narbardúrcridig<sup>1</sup> docheil,  
 nadénaid friu, ruathur inbras,  
 cuibdi, cardes no clemnas.
- 4845 ' Lam friidal ingletech nglé,  
 friethech, frígúforgal,  
 censaint, cenaccobur nglé,  
 maini caine cocéile.
- 4849 ' Cengail, ceneecnach, gnfm cain,  
 cenertrad, cenduinorgain,  
 honoir tuistide, dreim nglan,  
 serc Dé ocus comnessam.
- 4853 ' Cométaid iarn-urd ríagla  
 inchaisc cachaoenbliadna,  
 ochoicid déc, isdin cert,  
 cosinn-oen febdai ficheit.  
 [fo. 31 b. 1.]
- 4857 ' Foirbthi, feidli, feth cenchel,  
 foglaim oucusforcitel,  
 ladeichthimna, torum nglé,  
 cometaid recht n-imdibe.
- 4861 ' Ladechmada<sup>2</sup>, derbtha bí,  
 primiti oucus primgeinni,  
 honoir doDia, digrais gair,  
 dogres isintabernacuil.
- 4865 ' Cách conaalm sain iartain,  
 iarndligud, iarndutrachtaib,  
 isiarrúnaib crídi chóir  
 dogres iconglanaltóir.
- 4869 ' Nadermatid timna nDé,  
 idna huimle aurnaigthe,  
 niburn-ecnaigid Dé dil,  
 nibforcétludaig, cluinid.  
 ' Cluinid mothimna doléir.'

## LXIX.

- 4873 O rddraigid inn-eclais n-uaig,  
 dogres immedon intsluaig,  
 se sluaig rempi, rígda gair,  
 ocus sé slúaig 'nadegaid.
- 4877 Nocolaimed nech dontslúag  
 macc n-Israhél fri[i]mluad,  
 dochois nalaim, comrac cuir,  
 friclar dontabernacuil.
- 4881 Treb Leue colini th[é]ol  
 immoneclais cenanishéol,  
 friáimmarchur oscechcruth,  
 friásrethad, frísuidigud.
- 4885 Muinter nasacart foscacht  
 ocimmarchur nan-anart,  
 batheisreite, srethaib srath,  
 immonn-eclais dianechtair.
- 4889 Drong na ndeochain, derb lacach,  
 fríimmarchor curtínad,  
 cosnafuigib, bamod ngle,  
 cotuidmib nadrumslaite.
- 4893 Sluag nasacart, sochla dal,  
 fríimmarchur nacoemclar,  
 cocachcumtuch, cain allí,  
 conafothaib findruini<sup>3</sup>.
- 4897 Senad nasruithi soleith,  
 amal bite 'nacomsreith,  
 iartimnaib De tiagait de  
 d'immarchur nasanctáre.
- 4901 Achethrimaicc conamblait  
 Aron indhuassalsacairt,  
 iarn-urd ríagla, ruathur nglé,  
 fríimmarchur nahairce.
- 4905 INdarc huasal osintslóg  
 iarnacumtuch dodergór,  
 conaaidmib, aidble bainn,  
 cocilurnn lán dodegmaint.

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *dochuirdig*.<sup>2</sup> The -da is in the margin.      <sup>3</sup> MS. findruine.

- 4909 Arón amra, ard agair,  
bauhasalsacart húasaib,  
deichtimna De, digrais bes,  
*forabruinnib dobitghres,*
- 4913 Treb Leue col-línib cest,  
nocodlegat atairmesc,  
*friairdiu domuin, dín cloth,*  
*friacaingniu, fricathugod.*
- 4917 Na aurraind tíri natúad,  
na imfognam rige rorúad,  
na snim *no* saethar, sliucht íngle,  
*acht* dlidged an-eailse.
- 4921 INri rosnordaig, reim n-uag,  
eteraclais ocus slúag,  
indeclas diareir cogle,  
insluag doreir naecailse<sup>1</sup>.
- 4925 INdeclas conagradaib,  
sruthib slógaib saerdanaib,  
airbrib alaib uascehmaig,  
ardib anaib ordaigid.  
Orddaigid inn-eclais n-uaig.

## LXX.

- 4929 **R** ádid Moisi meicc dóib,  
huair basnimach, sruith, sen-  
óir,  
'Iessu mac Nun, nassad íngle,  
fortoisech darm'essese.'
- 4933 Mosi mac Amra, meic Caid,  
meic Leue, meicc Iacaib,  
meic Isaac, meic Abraim óig,  
meic Thaire dil, meic Nachóir.
- 4937 Meic Reu rocháin, rúathar ídein,  
meic Seruch saer, meic Ebeir,  
meic Sale sláin, srethaib gal,  
meic Falleck, meic Arfaxad.
- 4941 Meic Sem sochraid, srethaib iath,

meicair Noe, meic Lamiach,  
meic Mathussalem óscechrot,  
ocus meic huasail Enóc.

- 4945 Meic Iareth, tomthaib tríath,  
meic maith molbhaig Malalíal,  
meic Cainain, meic Enos ail,  
meic Seth saindil, meic Adaim.
- 4949 Adam mac Dé, dingnaib dál,  
doringair Fíadu findnar,  
gle cocachn-eladain n-óig,  
sé senathair armorslóig.

[fo. 31 b. 2.]

- 4953 Dorumalt Moisi, mod mass,  
in-oitid, in-oclachas,  
iarn-urd riagla, rethaib recht,  
dáfíchet bláfadna in-Egypt.
- 4957 Dafichet aili comblait  
iclemnus inprimšácairt,  
os sléib Choreb, grata bainn,  
forinnarba 6Forainn.
- 4961 Dafichet aili, deilm n-uag,  
do 'sindhítrub riasintslúag,  
iartimnu ríg nimi nel,  
ocimthus mac n-Israhél.
- 4965 Se ficheit bliadan insain,  
cenforcraig, cenimhesbaid,  
saegul Moisi, mflib rann,  
feib leir adfet inscríbenn.
- 4969 INrí rongart lais immach  
Moisi críchid glantioisech,  
conruc leis ontslog forleth  
onduáin thanic aamser.
- 4973 Oshunn roscarad friaslúag  
Moisi con-ilur imluad,  
nibae dib nech lasmadbecht  
aadnacul *no* hetsecht.
- 4977 Mac Ammráí baardrí intsluaig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. -si.

combáig baldai, combithbúaid,  
crích aaissi, derrit<sup>1</sup> breth,  
Moisi menicc noráded.

Ráidí Moisi menic doib.

## LXXI.

4981 **L**ín afer fir ferdais feirg  
fríath croda cladebderg,  
secht cet dec tricha, deilm dil,  
arsecht cetaib domslib.

4985 IShé lin doruaraid dís  
diatathaib cenimmirím,  
iarn-ec an-athar, cechcruth,  
iarnandíth isindithrub.

4989 Mairb huili isdithrub insin,  
an-athir, as-senathir,  
cenoenser inbeo sonim nel  
acht ma[d]hEssl ocusCaleph.

4993 INri rodastraeth triafrois  
hicinайд an-immarbois,  
rodastroeth triachetfaid ígaireg  
cin indecnaig 'sindoenaíd.

4997 Deithbir badchosc docach sain,  
cobrath triabithu samlaid,  
donech frignim, etlach nígle,  
baeth an-écnach nasruithe.

5001 Cénárim mogad nachthreib,  
maccabib, mnáib no ingenáib,  
oscechmaig frigaethgail gnim  
lainib laechaib alánlín<sup>2</sup>.

Lín afer fir ferdais feirg.

## LXXII.

5005 **R**i rooirdnistar mac Nún  
Essl, con-immud hilrún,  
corb'hé bahárdri dontslog,  
icdul darmaige<sup>3</sup> Moób.

5009 Ri roráid fríhEssl n-uag :  
'heirg frílessu namorslúag :  
frithail cocalma, gním ígle,  
catha garba, geintlide.

5013 'Suidig naslúagu 'nasreith,  
bii impu docach oenleith,  
nígcbat frí'tgnuis ñgráddai  
buidni borba barbardai.'

5017 Ri dorat sainhíamlai slain  
forclainn n-airegdai n-Abráim,  
ambith cencessu, cenchacht,  
cein bae hEssl itoissigecht.

5021 HEssl cocoscór congrad  
dosrat fochoscor coemnár,  
irmaigib Moab, mod mass,  
cosruth n-Eordanain n-admas.

5025 Trifichit mili iarsét,  
trichoic mili laglanchet<sup>4</sup>,  
cet mili morfesser múad  
docachoenleith donmorslúag.

5029 HEssl fodiud, delm n-uag,  
triur dorosern inslúag,  
cenlen frísréthad sechtar,  
coimthrén 'coan-immertad.

5033 Cia nolindais forru inmag  
slúaig cechthiri, tolaib gal,  
rianothuathaib<sup>5</sup> codinnim  
nomaifed forilmilib.

5037 Ri roréidig doib sét slán  
doasnam tíri Cannán :  
cossaib tirmaib, digrais scél,  
lotar darsruth n-Eordanén.

5041 Dofucsat leo asintsruth,  
fricorgud, fricertugud,  
lasinslog, balór n-eire,  
cloch mor cach[a]oentreibe.

<sup>1</sup> MS. dérrit.<sup>2</sup> MS. alalln.<sup>3</sup> Written over *tiri*.<sup>4</sup> In margin: uirorum.<sup>5</sup> MS. -aid.

5045 Ri rianadúilib, delm n-úag,  
ri bias beos iarainbrath bithbúan,  
rí uas gréin, isgle roscar,  
inrí réil rooirdnistar.

Rí.

LXXXIII.

[fo. 32 a. 1.]

- 5049 **R**i rodaslin dobrig brais  
clanna Israhél admais,  
corosirset acricha  
immaigib imhEricha.  
5053 IArsain rosersat ascuir  
árteclammad amorchruit,  
insluag lonn, lín an-athbaig,  
san chan immonprímcathraig.  
5057 INchathir cumtaig datha  
frifrithalim n-ilchatha,  
dosrimchelsat, derb, dana  
*secht* muir tréna, dermara.  
5061 Secht stuic roseaphain inslúag  
immoncathraig frímluad  
corolegai, lathar íngle,  
mur cechlathi sechtmaine.  
5065 Lucht nacathrach conal,  
hili, huili, ilmfli,  
doreir De troethas cachiingail,  
dochotar fogen cladeib.  
5069 Acht mad Rab, amru gnímaib,  
nitherna dontromdígail,  
dothrón natrúag nithuaraid  
oenfer donamorslúagaib.  
5073 Ri dosfuc forso[il]rthib sláin,  
adoirthib díthruib dermair,  
reim n-an cenag, iarset sir,  
inrí rán rodaslanlín.

Rí rodaslin dobrig brais.

LXXIV.

- 5077 **T**inolsat tor tolach talc  
corad comfossad comnart,  
arcind túaithi Dé dochath  
*secht* tuatha Cannán cathach.  
5081 Clanna Cannan gniset cath  
frituaith Dé, dúr rodelbad,  
coroclaithe fobrig bróin  
icrichaib broga Bethróin.  
5085 Tan turcad Essu adiláim  
fríCoimdid nime noebnáir,  
nomaided inçath granna  
*forsecht* tuathaib Cannána.  
5089 Tan bascith lais, lathar ñgrinn,  
adilaim icrosfigill,  
dossleced hIessu friathoeb,  
foramuintir bafíroen.  
5093 Dorónsat toisig intslúaig  
comairle íglicc *conglanbúaid*,  
rosuidigset folama  
dicloich tréna dermára.  
5097 Roinebaid incath iarsein  
ocus roscail indimguin,  
nirb'hanad dís, derb inrad,  
coralád huili andergár.  
5101 Coromarbtha na *secht* ríg  
conaslugaiba, slocht<sup>1</sup> ñdirim,  
cechoenfer beo, torgbad dail,  
dochiniud clainni Cannáin.  
5105 Doaitne ingrian frísinslög  
dondleith aniar darGabón,  
nisgluais rosmbai innatass  
frírae dálathi lanmas.  
5109 Tarrasair intsoillsi dil  
iartimnu Dé donoebnim ;  
fir sluaig Cannain comtarmairb  
nirosluaid asindocnairm.

<sup>1</sup> o written over i.

- 5113 Andorigni Dia donim  
dofertaib, doadamraib,  
ardainib *frihuair* m̄báge  
atdirecrai, díúrme.
- 5117 Na *secht* rig réil, reim ruanaid,  
*congail* géir commórlúagaib  
buadaib, bagaib, brigaib blat,  
tuathaib, tírib tinolsat.  
Tinolsat tor tolach talcc.

## LXXXV.

- 5121 **R**oraind Essu, airdirc scéil,  
dosluagaib mac n-Israhél,  
indiraind déc, deilm dána,  
*secht* primthuatha Cannána.
- 5125 IMraind atfri d'espab  
dorigset mor d'imresnaib,  
*conidcrannchor* roscoraig  
fornatuathaib dermoraib.
- 5129 Cetnacrann iarcuimníb cein  
babúdnib Benieméin,  
isnadálaibse iarséol  
intánaise laSem[e]ón.
- 5133 Suidid intres, bagním cōir,  
lasl suilig Zabuloin,  
incethramad, gnimraig gráid,  
laclaind n-irglain n-Isachair.
- 5137 INcuiced *crannchor*, gnim gér,  
laglanthor cinid Assér,  
insessed [*crannchor*] iarseing  
dochlainn noithig Neptalim.
- 5141 INsechtmad *crannchor* laDán  
iarcertrad glannchor comlan,  
int-oichtmad glanbda, gnim ngráinn,  
laciiniud n-amra n-Effraim.  
[fo. 32 a. 2.]
- 5145 INnómad laGád cenchess,

- conág *frisruth* anairdes,  
indechmad *crann* d'Iudas diadeoin,  
isroga rann laRubeoin.
- 5149 Treb Mannase, m̄slib gne,  
rorannadside hicerde,  
*frisruth* aness fofuair gréim,  
al-leth n-aill tuaid icEffraim.
- 5153 Treb Leue, colinib scéil,  
fothírib mac n-Israhél.  
cennachígaile, *congrad* glé,  
*frisoere*, frisacerdote.
- 5157 INdeclas nōeb conaairc  
rodosuidigthi in-oenaitl,  
*frisilad* saincomnart slán,  
*fritaircomrac* acomdál.
- 5161 Secht primthuatha Cannáin cain  
fallain conafortuathaib,  
eter sessu nasluag soimm,  
dorigni hÉssu ingléraim<sup>1</sup>.  
Rorainn Essu, airdirc scel.

## LXXXVI.

- 5165 **T**reb Iuda, treb Semeoin séim,  
*ocus* treb Beniamein,  
siarthuaid ontsruth tana thren  
· cocricha mara Torréen.
- 5169 Lethtreb Mannase centáir,  
treb Effraim, treb Issacháir,  
atuaid cechndíriuch dontsruth  
*frisiniud*, *frisuidigud*.
- 5173 Treb Neptalim, noithech scéil,  
*ocus* treb áibnech Assér,  
cechcruth rognisset ambuaid  
dontsruth rosinset sairthuaid.
- 5177 Treb Zabulon sláides feirg,  
*ocus* treb Dán daigerdeirg,  
acuir *friglanaige* ngluair

<sup>1</sup> MS. ingléram.

- omuir Galaille sairthúaid.  
 5181 Treb Ruben, *treb* Gaid nadchress,  
*sograd* *frisruth* anairdless,  
*nocomerteach* amasse,  
*ucus* leithtreb Mannásse.  
 5185 Dondleith anair dothreib Dáin  
 sernait sreith slébe Lebáin,  
*frislatbrig* slaidi sluaig sréin  
 icacrich uaig Israhél.  
 5189 Annaneos, nuall nadchres,  
 Sidarios, ruad riges,  
 Echeos, glere cengráin,  
*trísluaig* sin slebe Lebáin.  
 5193 Ebron, Gassear, Masheal már,  
 Gabaa, Gesseon, Galád,  
*se* cathracha attaig úaig  
 claimni Israhél adruaid.  
 5197 Ri dosfuc *triadíthrub* trén  
*istrisi[n]dsruth* n-Eordanen,  
*ri congart* cóir cotagaib,  
 dorotacht doib cechoentreib.  
 Treb Iuda, *treb* Semeoin scim.

## LXXVII.

- 5201 **R**i dosfúargaib *tránanert*  
 adóire huathmair Egept,  
 ishé rodasidaig, sliucht slán,  
*forcrichaib* claimne Cannán.  
 5205 ForFelistín oscechmaig,  
*forNathsared*, *forGalaiib*,  
*forArabia* conaslóig,  
*forMoáib* is forAmmón.  
 5209 Forbrugaib Abethib ban,  
*forsrethaib* naSamratán,  
 fornamaigib, mod cenlén,  
 san chan im sruth<sup>1</sup> inIordanén.  
 5213 ForZeb, *forZebe*, sliucht n-án,

- forPsalmandra*, *forIsmál*,  
*forsliab* Sióin, rethaib rad,  
*forGalad*, *forIosophat*.  
 5217 *ForAmalech* oscechdrui<sup>g</sup>,  
*forAssur* is forTirum,  
*forMadian* míín, mod glanna,  
*forCisson*, *forSissarra*.  
 5221 *Forfiliis* Loth, líníb gial,  
*forEdom*, *forhIdumiam*,  
*forAmorreorum*, reim n-án,  
*forGebal* is forBassán.  
 5225 Fortir nGeth, *forCarmill* cron,  
*forTerebinthe*, *forTabor*,  
*forGalgala* rochar Dia,  
*formaig* Messopotamia.  
 5229 Fortírib na[n]ingen n-úag,  
 Selfaid fritindrem tromslúag,  
 Malaa, Melcha, Egia án,  
 Micha *ucus*Tersa tonnbán.  
 5233 Forglinn n-Ammrai, amrai rád,  
 cétna adbai doAbrám,  
*forSeon* slanda naslóig,  
*forSamara*, forBethrón.  
 5237 ForhEricho, aurdaig slog,  
*forGiluae* nglain, *forGabón*,  
*forriathur* Cedróin cenbreic,  
*forsliab* n-amra n-Olaueit.  
 [fo. 32 b. 1.]  
 5241 F(or) ca(c) tuaith trein, derb cenlen,  
 rogabsat meicc Israhel :  
 doreit Dé, bagnim cenchol,  
 rolethsat darsindomun.  
 5245 Otha Alaxandir ain,  
 aness oAffraic imslain,  
 fothúaid cocrich Med isPers,  
 rorigset accomaithches.  
 5249 Dondleith anár, aith cenlén,

<sup>1</sup> Written over *niord* in 'imerich fiordanén.'

o<sup>t</sup>raig mór mara Torréen,  
fosrugensatar comblait  
sair cocrich n-orða n-Eofrait.  
5253 MoDia tricc frisrethchor slamm,  
rí conic trethnu torann,  
rí condathaeb oschrí chain,  
rí centathair dosfuarcaib.  
Rí dosfugraib trianert.

## LXXVIII.

- 5257 Rí rodasáer uascehmúr  
arcehn-irgail, réim rogúr,  
connachasclai cath no crech  
aned bai ESSU atoissech.  
5261 Robris for trichait cath crúaid,  
ruc ascosur anglanbuaid,  
con-ilur muirech, mod neim,  
cotrichait ruirech roreil.  
5265 Oshunn báth ÉSSU mac Nún,  
atoissech tolaib tromthúr,  
liunsatar cach dib soleith,  
rodultsatar aCoimdeid.  
5269 Fichi bliadan ocus chét  
aés ÉSSU meic Nun rian-éc,  
cor'hadnacht, fograda gréim,  
inTamara, isleib Effraim.  
5273 Ri robai riambetha bann,  
dorigni retha retglann,  
comrotaig cechigrád hicri,  
inrí rán rodasaeri.  
Rí rodasáer uascehmúr.

## LXXIX.

- 5277 O Shunn roscarsat, gnim glé,  
fríadrad rig noebnime,  
rodasbate plág dibaid,  
dosrat focachtromdigail.  
5281 Dosrat cenbaide fomnad  
fodóire, fobithfognam,

Gussán garg, crodu cechnia,  
toisech Mesopotamia.

- 5285 Ocht imbliadna doib, toromm [n-án],  
fodubdoire doGussán,  
conastorslaic uad triablait  
Nathanel amra aurdairc.  
5289 Rodasdáer coleir colár  
reil ri naMoáb Eglón,  
cotuc Ógeth huad triachath  
arécin iarnamarbad.  
5293 Rodasdáersatar diambríg  
Sissarra ocus Iabín,  
condossaersat dicechthracht  
Diborra ocus Barác.  
5297 Fosrordingsetar codán  
Amalech ocus Madían :  
gle rodasaer Gedeon cain  
lafortacht Dé donoebním.  
5301 Diatarfas indlassar lór  
asindailig réil romór,  
diafer broen forincnai inglein  
diambai tart forsintalmain.  
5305 Ort trifichit mili mas  
atribcetaib, gnim n-amnas,  
inidapad Oreb de  
Psalmatae Zeb [is] Zebe.  
5309 Bai clann Israhél cachtreib  
fodóere, fodeirmiteib,  
cenbuaid, cenbrig, cenbaeg inblat,  
fríarig osunn roscarsat.  
Oshunn roscarsat, gnim glé.

## LXXX.

- 5313 B retha doGedeon glan glic  
deich meicc ocus trífichit,  
rosnort acht oenfer, baliach,  
ambrathair Abimeliachi.  
5317 Acht atrula int-ossar uad

Ionás toxal natromsluag,  
bagnim truag dodaiing d'aes raith  
atascomaiing *foroenclachaich*.

5321 Ilardai atoisiig *cezthreib*,  
nibtar foismid *fornoensreith*,  
Tolia, Ior, Iopi *tig*,  
Abisson, Abigilón.

5325 Ri rosdiilsig doéc *thriicc*  
nónbur dóib *istrifchit*,  
*fornoencloich* cuchtai, cain blai,  
isann ructhai ambrethai.

Bretha doGedeon *glan* glicc.

### LXXXI.

5329 **G**enair dothreib Dán, delm  
índein,  
Samson slan, sochla, saergein,  
*mac* Manúail, mind mordais mál,  
dochiniud amra Abráim.

[fo. 32 b. 2.]

5333 Dochuaid assathír immach,  
huair badelbda, diummussach,  
cotuc mnái n-uallaig, trúag gnim,  
dithuathaib naFilistin.

5337 Ní rosainsneid nech someirg,  
gnimrada Samsóin slegdeirg,  
feib lor doranic, tuc índein  
móir docech hulc ochlemaib.

5341 Trísluag nasinnach, slucht ínglé,  
doloscad nafinemnae,  
*triasinfidba* cnáma crúaid,  
dian-erbaitl mfli morsluraig.

5345 *Tríasinfodh* [ ] íngell ínglan,  
*triasinceist* cruaid cáin comram,  
*triadoirsi*, tarbach clissiud,  
nacathrach dosforbríssiuad.

5349 Dian-erlai uadaib diatreib

tren asnaticumrigib,  
*trianan-indriud* centlathe  
cosluagaib *cechoenrathi*.

5353 Mori reil rígda rathmar  
dorigni firt n-imathlam,  
diambai icselach *naslúag*  
Samson slan, serig, *slamrúa(d)*.

5357 Diambai in-hitaid osindleirg  
ocslaide inchatha cródeirg,  
dia rodáil dó Dia dig  
dolind glan asindffaccail.

5361 Dianmert fodein truag *cumma*  
doberrad amormungga,  
bade bai andith iartain  
andegdoenib in-oentaig.

5365 Samson slattra slaidi slúa[j]g,  
ba mál machta *mac* Manúail,  
nisfrith amacsamla sain  
isindamsir rogenair.

Genair dothreib Dán, delm índein.

### LXXXII.

5369 **G**enair gein airmitnech án  
Samuel *tig*, ettal, innár,  
*mac* Elcanna, *glan* abbeirt,  
*ocus* *mac* Anna ambreit.

5373 Alcanna, *críchid agrím*,  
deNamatha ósleib *Effraim* ;  
Anna, bási aben combúaid,  
máthair sainsemail Samúail.

5377 Basui, basacard <sup>1</sup> sruit[h], saer,  
bahalgen, *croibdech*, *glanáeb*<sup>2</sup>,  
bafaith humal, ennac, *tig*,  
*friforcital* namorslög.

5381 Rí dorat digail iartain  
forhEli conamaccaib,  
Samuel iarsin, srethaib smacht,

<sup>1</sup> The second *a* is written over *e*.

<sup>2</sup> MS. *glan* háeb.

- sechbafaith, bap**r**imsacart  
 5385 Oshunn báth Essu combúaid  
     coamsir saindil Samúai(l),  
     nibae dib cotacoimse  
     doprímfáith *noprímhóisech*.  
 5389 Ri dasfurgaib, milib scel,  
     fortirib macc n-Israhél,  
     diathuaid batréner badrech <sup>1</sup>,  
     rogénair gein airmitnech.  
     Génair gein airmitnech án.

## LXXXIII.

- 5393 **B**ahuallach forDagon <sup>2</sup> dían,  
     diahídal immid anr[í]an,  
     arc Dé cuce rian-ócaib,  
     iarsligthib, iarprímrótaib.  
 5397 Diatardad dfgal cotréin  
     fortirib mac n-Israhél,  
     icind Hele conachlaind,  
     dochuatar huile imbadbráind.  
 5401 Diatorchair dib isinchath  
     tríchet mili fer n-armach,  
     imdámac Hele andiis,  
     Ofne ocus Finees.  
 5405 Diarucsatar leo indaire  
     Filistín feib dosrimthairc,  
     línib gelglor conangráin  
     dothempul dérmor Dagain.  
 5409 Or'siacht coDagan diathaig  
     aire inCoimded cumachaig,  
     dorigni dé min islúaith,  
     rochlaemchlai gne 'sindoenúair.  
 5413 Mór domilib, buiden inbras,  
     dorochair dib, delm n-amnas,  
     odosnaир Dia, toromm ngle,  
     araирgabail nahairce.

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read *badrech*?<sup>2</sup> o written over a.<sup>3</sup> MS. o written over u.<sup>4</sup> MS. *ferbabel*, with l. à over ba.

- 5417 Cid nahí naherbalt dib  
     rodospianta sodimbríg,  
     lotar forru immach, mod ngle,  
     conara an-imhelgthe.  
 5421 Arcc indríg reil rígi áir  
     morchoimded nime noebnair,  
     robai ann fogris grada  
     secht mír caine comlána.  
 5425 Tuargabad indarc corath  
     fordiúcbáe cendomnad,  
     al-loeg fogaire cachta,  
     até caine, comblechta.  
     [fo. 33 a. 1.]  
 5429 Rochumrigithe leo dondairc  
     cuibdigthe feib dosrimthairc,  
     fuath lochad <sup>3</sup> landai lordai,  
     fuath nan-ainne erordai.  
 5433 Ri rosnordaig nadibai  
     cosinn-airc cenimmarbae,  
     iarconair chóir, crichid scél,  
     cotarrasair forambel (?) <sup>4</sup>.  
 5437 Batar ann túatha frífeis  
     dianidainm Bidsomieis,  
     dosrinolsat, toga ngle,  
     doimcassin nahairce.  
 5441 Acht chena insluag, lathar ndil,  
     dodeochaid diahimcasin,  
     trífíchit fer, feochair glóir,  
     bamarb uadib fochetóir.  
 5445 Cáeca mili, medar n-úag,  
     iarsin bamarb donmorslúag,  
     dointúaith dathglain, díne ngle,  
     imchathraig Bidsomite.  
 5449 Bidsomite fo[i]dit scél  
     cosluagu mac n-Israhel,  
     cotised nachslúag dib de

- coluath arcenn nahairce.  
 5453 Dodeochatar natúatha  
     cuce, caine, comlúatha,  
     d'fáilti fria, cénait n-uabuir,  
     fríhairc indrig roruanaid<sup>1</sup>.  
 5457 IArsin cotucusat hiséen  
     indarc docharraic Abél,  
     argra de delbais cechcath  
     cotegdais Aminadab.  
 5461 Elizorus rigdu rath,  
     dochinud Aminadab,  
     fricacart cáin, caingen íglé,  
     bahé sacart nahairce.  
 5465 INDarc amra, ilair blad,  
     in-adbai Aminadab,  
     robai fíchit imblíadan imbind  
     isintúaith Cariath[i]arim.  
 5469 Corodimbroe rí betha bailcc,  
     rodclái triagertha comthailc ;  
     badremun degrach dochath,  
     sechba menmnach bahuallach.  
     Bahuallach forDagon<sup>2</sup> dían.
- LXXXIV.
- 5473 **O** shunn dorúacht indárcc úag  
     darmórtíri, darmórtuath,  
     meic Israhél, cosreib sáil,  
     rothinolsatar oe[n]dáil.  
 5477 Friinnarbu n-idal n-él  
     dothirib mac n-Israhél,  
     dorinolsat, sréthaib srath,  
     combátar huili imMesbad.  
 5481 Roráid Samuel, snímach scél,  
     frísluag n-frach n-Israhél ;  
     ‘ dosorfua digal cechmaig  
     icin forn-idal n-aingbaid.
- 5485 ‘ Manichuirid húaib coluath  
     ilar forn-idal n-ollmuad,  
     derb dosorfua digal tinn  
     oríg nime náir nóbfind.’  
 5489 Doratsat réir n-De cechdú  
     meic Israhél fiadchainchlú ;  
     rodosslechtsat doDia dil  
     iarsin cenadrad n-ídail.  
 5493 O shunn atchuas iarfír  
     doslúagaib naFilistín,  
     dodeochatar conacath  
     cucu corice Mesbad.  
 5497 Roraísetar, érim n-úag,  
     meic Israhél fríumlúad :  
     ‘ corob linni búaid donchath  
     guid inCoimdid cumachtach.’  
 5501 Adropart audpart triarath  
     isrogaid coduthrachtach,  
     Samúel dorig nimi nél,  
     darcenn clainne Israhél.  
 5505 INrí thuc inn-arcc forcul  
     immusracht<sup>3</sup> darcechmórámur,  
     incecháirm, cechdú, cendín  
     dorat maidm forFilistín.  
 5509 Ri dorat digail cendín  
     forslógaib naFilistín,  
     oscechthracht frísratha smacht  
     indarc oshunn doroacht.  
     Óshunn doruacht indarc úag.
- LXXXV.
- 5513 **O** hel, Abía, erctha buáid,  
     dámac sain segda Samúail<sup>4</sup>,  
     nibatclithemail 'moscél,  
     brithemain mac n-Israhél.  
 5517 Ecoitchinn<sup>5</sup> eat frígním ígann,

<sup>1</sup> MS. roruanaib.<sup>2</sup> o written over a.<sup>5</sup> MS. Ecoitchitchinn, with dot over second t.<sup>3</sup> MS. immusracht.<sup>4</sup> MS. samuél.

- frigubreith, frigúsorgall :*  
badimdaig dib, tola trén,  
sloig mora mac n-Israhéil.  
 5521 Linib tréb dál, tola nglé,  
otha Dán coBersabe,  
dochum Samuél cosindrath  
dodeochatar coRamath.  
 [fo. 33 a. 2.]
- 5525 Gadatar doDia, delm n-úag,  
isgadatar doSamúal,  
fricathu, fribruth, fibríg,  
conábetis cenoenríg.  
 5529 IArfacht dóib Samuel frísreith :  
'cid ta[ch]thi Día forcoimdeid ?  
ferríse isferr cechríg ráim,  
ardruire nime noebnáir.  
 5533 'Fónmissi robriss recht réil  
foirb ritecht darbforn-amréir,  
arforfelmáine cenlén,  
adegdáine Israhel !'  
 5537 IArsin roraide inslúag  
an-athesc fir fríSamúal :  
'frímmad mbrig mbuidenn mbla  
niruibem cenríg ndóenna.'  
 5541 Rooirdnistar Samuel faith  
Saul mac Cis conglanbaig,  
frísoerbríg ndúasaig, deilm ndil,  
dooenríg [ ] uasail.  
 5545 O shunn rogab ríge rúad  
Saul digrais daigermúad :  
rodaslin galma ocus glór  
clanna ámra Iacóib.  
 5549 Connabetis cenrig rain  
gádatar huili ahoendail :  
romiscnigset, mílib scél,  
Abfa ocus Ohél.  
 Ohél, Abfa, erctha buaid.

## LXXXVI.

- 5553 Nás ri Ammóin, aurdairc rád,  
dorat smacht forsluag Galad,  
cosúilib dessaib teunaib  
dogait asacoemchennaib.  
 5557 Conaclannaib rosdoeraid,  
gnim nammail<sup>1</sup> fodubroenaib,  
cocoithib trenaib trommaib,  
cocroicníb díanglédrommaib.  
 5561 Rogáid slúag Galad cogle  
forNas ossud sechtinaise,  
dus infoigealtais fonim  
nech donech an-imditin.  
 5565 Foidit atechtairecht trúag  
coSaúl is coSamúal,  
dus infogebdais nert n-óg,  
nos-ainsed forslúag n-Ammón.  
 5569 Dolluid Saul iarsét sen,  
séchet míli, cenimlén,  
ocus tricha míli mass,  
doslúagaib n-Iuda n-ainnas.  
 5573 Rodobris coslattra slán  
forNás cath calma comlán :  
bahé achetnacoscur nglé  
iarnagabail ir-rige.  
 5577 Doluid Sául, gléraib cath,  
cotúatha n-Ammon n-engach,  
tor troeta triáth, sas naslög,  
roiad imNas ri Ammóin.  
 Nas rí Ammon, airdirc rad.

## LXXXVII.

- 5581 Coscúr n-aillí trén túargaib,  
diar'maid forsnamoríluagaib,  
con-immuad muirech, mod n-án,

<sup>1</sup> leg. *n-ammair*?

- riaSául, rian-Ianothan.  
 5585 Diatancatar cucu intslúaig  
     Filistín feochair<sup>1</sup> firchruaid,  
     nicondilgud *acht congail*,  
     diandibdud, diandianarggain.  
 5589 Dodígail Náais, noithech ág,  
     forSául, forslúag Galad,  
     cocath gér geimlech, gnim n-óg,  
     icoemthecht ne[i]mnech n-Ammón.  
 5593 Díarmide daigrech dín  
     droing daigrech naFilistín,  
     tricha mile cairptech cath  
     issé mili fer n-armach.  
 5597 Lotar líн ateglaig dein  
     bagním dedgair coanaimteib,  
     dámsle laSaul slán  
     ismfle laIonathán.  
 5601 Cofopartatar inslog  
     naFilistin, nan-Ammon,  
     corálsatar og glanóg ngrinn  
     forAmmon, forFilistim.  
 5605 Macc Ciss óragab ríge  
     robris formór n-ilmile,  
     rosindre iarcoscur glé,  
     dorigne coscur n-aile.  
     Coscur n-aili tren túargaib.

## LXXXVIII.

- 5609 **F**echt dodeochatar otír  
     fianna feoch[r]a Filistín,  
     sluaig sin sirden frislait srén  
     dodilgen mac n-Israhél.  
 5613 Arim asluaig, slicht cenchol,  
     línib atuath, atromthor,  
     secht mili fer, ferr cech nágail,  
     conarmaib, congasedaib.

<sup>1</sup> MS. foechair.

- 5617 Tinólstar, tola tren,  
     slóig mora macc n-Israhél,  
         [fo. 33 b. 1.]  
     bahuamnaig tríamnaig diatraig  
     combatar uili in-oendáil.  
 5621 Cororaid moRí noebnar  
     sech cach n-oen friIonathán,  
     condigsed íarfoimsin<sup>2</sup> fir  
     do'rfaicsin sluaig Felistin.  
 5625 Dochuaid Ionathan forleth  
     aoenur 'saarmiger,  
     coromarb díb, díni nder,  
     fichi mili fer fortréin.  
 5629 Ri dorat digail, delm n-án,  
     forrígaib rian-Ianothan,  
     o[M]achim, comslíb slóg,  
     cocrich n-iraig n-Achilon.  
 5633 Nir'línaib fer, formnaib snas,  
     lainib ligdaib, ler n-ernmas,  
     nisnacht osbrí brigda brass,  
     acht moRí rígda rinmas.  
 5637 Rucsat réim, rod rainni sloig,  
     dochlod clainni Iacoib,  
     fríbríg bert, fricumtach ngal,  
     otír fecht dodeochatar.  
     Fecht dodeochatar otír.

## LXXXIX.

- 5641 **R**i roraid friSamuel súg  
     con-erbarad friSaúl,  
     condechsad líн athor tríath  
     cendil d'argain Amaliach.  
 5645 Conátuctha lais ambrat,  
     étach, nahór, naargat,  
     atairbirt uili frílár,  
     etermnái isfer, badergár.

<sup>2</sup> MS. iarforoimsin.

- 5649 Centáin cethra, cengraig cóem,  
centróetu muc *foroenrón*,  
*connátuctais leo coatech*  
almai gabur nachairech.
- 5653 Dodeochaid Sául iarsein  
cosindneoch fuair diócaib,  
coroslig seirgib selggaib,  
dígláib demnib *drumdergaib*.
- 5657 Tri *cét* mili, maith inscél,  
doslúagaib mac n-Israhél,  
*ocus deich* mili, mor mbla,  
diocaib treibe Iuda.
- 5661 Rosaraig Saul nasluag  
ani roraidi Samúal,  
tuc leis toirti attír natráth,  
*ocus* tuc ríg n-Amaliach.
- 5665 Togach rohiccad infiach  
*fri*Agach, *fri*Amaliach,  
osbri niblaith abríg buan  
inRí roraid *fri*Samúal.

Ri roraid *fri*Samúel súg.

## XC.

- 5669 **B**adebhach *fri*Saul slán  
Dia deoda, dechrach, dermar,  
diar'anacht Agach, rad íglé,  
diar'sáraig aforngaire.
- 5673 Samúal cenanad<sup>1</sup> rosiaich  
coAgach rig n-Amaliach :  
rochind aaided n-ada  
fochlaideb inGalgatha.
- 5677 Rí roraid *fri*Samuel faith  
athesc n-inclithi n-imthaith :  
'inn-ined Sául, slicht síd,  
deni lat oirdned Duíd.'

- 5681 Ri doraega, rúathar íglé,  
Dauid degmac Iessé,  
or'bamac slán *secht* mbliadna<sup>2</sup>  
dorat fográd chomchialla.
- 5685 Rí betha binn, búan ablat,  
arcrúan *igrinn*, arclithcomnart,  
dondindlach sainti 'masech  
acht badimdhach, badebhach.  
Badebhach *fri*Sau[1] slán.

## XCI.

- 5689 **I**Nrí dosfuc sechinslög  
Abimelech<sup>3</sup> coMoób,  
aben isadámac, cain blá,  
dialuid oBethil Iudáe.
- 5693 Abimelech, censíl mbrón ;  
Nóemi, Malléon, Celleón,  
Orbba *fri*luth, líth ñgartá,  
*ocus*Ruth Moabdita.
- 5697 Dodechaid huide fata  
Ruth rochain Moábdita  
laNóemi, mílib bla,  
cotoracht Bethil Iuda.
- 5701 Rooentaig<sup>4</sup> iarsin *fri*Boz  
mac Salamoin, nirb'anfost :  
húaide rogenair iarcéin  
mac diarbochomainm Obéid.
- 5705 Salamon slan, sræthaib séis,  
bahíarmhuasede Fares :  
Fares *fri*glanail, gnim íglé,  
bamac Tamair isIudae.
- 5709 Ruth máthair Obed, rád ñgle,  
Obeth athair Iessé :  
Iessé, cendimess díth,  
baathair díles Dauíd.

<sup>1</sup> MS. cenanag.

<sup>2</sup> MS. mblianda.

<sup>3</sup> MS. abimébech.

<sup>4</sup> MS. Roentaid.

[fo. 33 b. 2.]

- 5713 Duíd togu dodelm glé  
bai fechtais ichingaire :  
dofarraid leo, lan dogail,  
coruc caerig diacháireib.  
5717 Cororaith foróenaib ríad  
Dauid aoenur 'nadíad,  
*triagradalb* achoiblid chain,  
cotarraig inleoamain.  
5721 Coforbart Dauid dána,  
coleomain nalonnága,  
cotuc *trialáeschur* cenchleith  
asachráesluch incáireig.  
5725 Rofersat cumleng *ingradach*  
Dauid 'sindleo lonndbágach :  
tressiu Dauid, tolaid crich,  
laforachtain indardríg.  
INrí dosfuc sechinslóg.

## XCII.

- 5729 **R** othínólsat slúag[ad] sír  
tuatha feochra Filistín,  
*con-hilur* inbuada, mor scél,  
cotuatha mac n-Israhél.  
5733 Con-immud sleg *ocus* slúag,  
*conniurt* curad cláidebruad :  
batréin roindled leo insain  
dian-inred isdian-argain.  
5737 Dodilgenn androíng ndalach,  
amban, amac mórgadach,  
diacor diacrichaib, *mód* cert,  
diafichaib aforaithmet.  
5741 Sinsit cenerbrón donchath  
inslób dermor diummássach,  
*congabsat* longphort ínglám íngle  
forlár glinne Tribinthe.  
5745 Eterfocus *ocus* chián

dorigset huili comtríall,  
intsluaig cendil, tolaib tlacht,  
diatuaithfir rothinólsat.

Rothinólsat slúagad sír.

## XCIII.

- 5749 **T** ucsat leo trénfer n-írach  
diarb'ainm Gola garbgní-  
mach :  
nirb'fer suaire sochraíd oslób :  
bahéo duairc dermór.  
5753 Matud mórgda merda mend,  
mor d'étuch aimthimchell,  
inaairdde, abdl deil,  
*secht* ferchubait core sein.  
5757 Lurech imme, garb achruth,  
fricomrac, fricathugud ;  
cóeca dochétaib únga  
robæ innacomthrumma.  
5761 Báí slind<sup>1</sup> ágæe fiadcachdrung  
*secht céit* únga doiurn,  
cocraunn chain, críchid, cumma,  
remidir déil damchuunga.  
5765 Ahiallacraann humai glain  
otha aglúine cotalmain :  
dohiurn glass rochummad,  
cathbarr immachertmullach.  
5769 Claideb gér garbda 'naglaic,  
méit claidib garmna comthailc,  
scíath forachliu, niolithi,  
bailethiu indá damseche.  
5773 Fer cachlaithi lais il-lén  
dislógaib mac n-Israhél,  
nifrith dís oenfer soleith  
folilsad arái íngaise[e]id.  
5777 Gola granna congail gluá[i]r,  
dána frítola tromsluaig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. islind.

*frisrengal* nirb'súairc asmacht,  
batréntfer duairc tí thucesat.  
Tucsat leo trénfer n-irach.

## XCIV.

- 5781 **G**iabdarilarða[i] intslúaig  
claimni Israhél adrúaid,  
ros gab crith, gléraib ellach,  
riañ Gola ñgér garbgrennach.
- 5785 Dosrat hituaim immondeil,  
roscacht cenhual, cenergail,  
glerden roscnái sechcahndáil,  
trénfer cechlae diandigbail.
- 5789 Rolin toirsi, rogab ferg,  
Saul slisfota slegderg,  
fer cachlae laiss, ciarbóbin,  
domarbad diadegdáinib.
- 5793 Saul mac Ciss croda, ger,  
ri cóir claimni Israhél,  
rogell aingin cenmeth  
frióenfer dasinggebad.
- 5797 Dosrat *frisním*, serig sel,  
cendín demin diatairchel,  
trúagdai garbdai cennachtlí  
ciamtaramrai ilardai.

Giabdarilarðai intslúaig<sup>1</sup>.

## XCV.

- 5801 **D**odeochaid Dauid amné,  
ossar claimne Iessé,  
isindinbaidsin othreib,  
'sin slog colón diabrathereib.  
[fo. 34 a. 1.]
- 5805 Cocuala incóe, nua[1]laib nél,  
bóe forsluagaib Israhél,  
acomruc désse cenchath,  
fer cach lae díb nomarbad.

<sup>1</sup> MS. instlúaig

<sup>2</sup> Read singébsa ?

<sup>3</sup> MS. doñtslóg.

- 5809 Roiarfacht Dauid cenchleith  
isinhpopull diabratreib :  
'coalog dobeir no ciarath  
inrí dondfür nombífad ?'
- 5813 Atchuadatar inbráthir,  
briathraib bithib bithblaithib,  
doDauid, cenní iarcul,  
feib léir rodgellai Saul.
- 5817 Rogellai Saúl mac Ciss  
ahingin cendil n-indliss,  
lacahmaith do doberad  
dondoenfiur dasinggebad.
- 5821 Dauid dualach, tolaib gal,  
bahé inset sluagach salmglan,  
badeccair taidbsen diadrech  
isinda[i]mser dodechaid.  
Dodeochaid Dauid amné.

## XCVI.

- 5825 'R'egatsa,' arDauid cenlén,  
'coSaul rig n: Israhél,  
cotuc aingin cenclith  
is coromarb incóraíd.'
- 5829 Gabsat acharait cechcruth  
achosc isa chairigud :  
diabraithrib robogábud  
alabrad noaimrádud.
- 5833 Roraidi Dauid cotren  
fiad dagdáineib Israhél:  
'dingebsa<sup>2</sup> infer hut dontslóg<sup>3</sup>,  
istábar dam adaglób.'
- 5837 Rogellai Saul iarsain  
doDauid cenisresain  
aingen dó, demin scél,  
agrad sechlainn n-Israhél.
- 5841 'Ainige *fris*, foglór glain,  
ameic Cis chóir comramaig !

- cendimiad imchoible cruth,  
coffrian diafrugud.'
- 5845 'Rótbiat limm anige intslúaig  
fotheisc sainigthe Samuáil,  
feib thorgaib bríg imratha  
fom'forgal fein fir[í]latha.
- 5849 'Enech Ioseph uascechdu  
Moisi, Iacob isIessu,  
henech fodeoid oscechdáil  
uaisliu doib Dia Abaráim.
- 5853 'Huaim daitfricechndáil, delm nglé,  
frit'laim, ameic Iessé,  
frisótharfa dochor cain  
acht coromarpa incoraid.'
- 5857 'Muirfetsa Gola, gním ngle,  
bihé cora arcardine,  
biaid mobríg bág forassa,  
doreir morig régatsa.'
- ‘Regatsa,’ arDauid cenlén.

## XCVII.

- 5861 **L**uid cenlurig, lathar ndein,  
Dauid arcinn indfirsin,  
cengae, censciáth, cloithi bann,  
cenchlaideb cíar, cenchathbarr.
- 5865 Rogab cóic clocha cengráin  
atraig intsrotha dermair,  
dodosrat fein fr̄buáid [ ]  
innathéig n-uaig n-áigarda.
- 5869 Gabaid cloich díb, bagním nglér,  
sríd huaid isinn-aer, .  
roben Gola iclethi achind,  
corocht conice ainchnn.
- 5873 Doluid Dauid cuai iarsin,  
gaibid dó achlaideb fessin,  
cotuc achenn triagail nglúir,  
combóe forbélaib Saúil.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Luig.

- 5877 Dauid cebini adreth buáid  
oruiring nimi noeбуáig,  
nitrúag dluige ríanadreich,  
baluath luide cenluirech.
- Luid<sup>1</sup> cenlurig, lathar ndein.

## XCVIII.

- 5881 **A**trachtatar nadáslúag  
donchath croda cladebrúad,  
doimruachtain cinn icenn,  
doimthuargain cocomthenn.
- 5885 Frisúrad nangrúam nglorach  
nacúrad, nacruadchorad,  
colin andróing ndán ndaigrech,  
bátar ciai ic[c]omclaidbed.
- 5889 Ri dorat triall forscincath  
riánDauid ndán, dássachtach,  
coroemid incath cendil  
forslog faelid Filistín.
- 5893 Bai crú garb darcorp centlí  
icath glinni Treibinthi,  
diatorechair dib, toromm nglé,  
séssiu cónca coicmíle.
- 5897 Slúaig naFilistín fonél  
ocus slúaig mac n-Israhél,  
[fo. 34 a. 2.]  
nírbuchian friginol ngal  
tinól dán atrachtatar.
- Atrachtatar nadáslúag.

## XCIX.

- 5901 **O**shunn romebaid incath  
ríanDuid cosinmó[r]rath :  
atbered inslög cogúr :  
‘ferr comor<sup>2</sup> indá Saúl.’
- 5905 Ocmolad Dauid, delm n-uag,  
sechSaúl, sech inmorslúag,

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Dauid.

- babind acéol íngrinngeil ínglé  
innan-ingén n-Ebraidé.
- 5909 INTan baóenmíli aig  
ocSául conasluagaib,  
deichmíli mora, mordíth,  
dorochratar ocDauíd.
- 5913 Tinól Dauid diluth glan  
fríherud nahairmiten,  
cetheirtréin tairbbig foileith  
dichaídib, dichomdíneib.
- 5917 IArsin tuc fobríg buadaig  
ingín Sáuil sréthsluagaib,  
Míchol móir, mó cásch íngaine,  
dohinchaib nandagdaine.
- 5921 Or'ort Gola, cruach golach,  
diambái inslúag 'coamormolad,  
lammac croda [ ] congail  
baduairc laiss aimcasain.
- 5925 INTslúaig indruiring combríg  
inmuirig immonn-ardríg,  
baesaílid cásch díb dialuid  
incath oshunn romeabaid.  
Oshunn romeabaid incath.

## C.

- 5929 D origensatar sid slan  
Dauid ocus Ionathán,  
farriaguil Dé, fochucht chain,  
fríaré hifut asaegail.
- 5933 Dorat Ianothán iarsír  
huad aheirriud doDauid,  
eter etach frírád rath,  
eter gae is[s]ciath ischlaideb.
- 5937 Rochinnset acotach cáid  
cennach cocad imchomdáil,  
cidolcc, cidmaith, triabith sír,  
etir Sául isDauíd.

- 5941 Duthracair Michol cenmeth  
abráthair, aairchinnech,  
ambith icairddes cendíth  
Ionathán ocus Dauid.
- 5945 Báí Dauid foglórai grad  
iarcórái friIonathán,  
innathig somád, fecht íngúr,  
octríall dothecht coSaul.
- 5949 Rogab Míchol, medar fir,  
cotrebar tinchosc nDauid :  
'nidechais fríselemla scel,  
coríg n-ergna n-Israhél.
- 5953 'Náteig cotdiss, agass glé,  
comac Ciss cencommairgé,  
babaeth meni adair rún,  
nátabair toeb fri'Saul.'
- 5957 Doluid Saúl frisnúad sid  
coluath dothegdais Dauid,  
fritairsin Dauid ifus  
cenaigsin, censurachrus.
- 5961 INduair dodechaid, tarm trén,  
ri croda clann n-Israhél,  
ann dothaet Dauid, delm íngúr,  
immach forsét coSaúl.
- 5965 Sernai Saul insreth slain  
imthreib hDauid commórgráin :  
rioad marnathraig, níth ínglé,  
imchathraig meic Lessé.
- 5969 Mar'tchuala Míchol inímbreis  
conrúala insluag 'montegdais,  
rothinól dintoirt tachtai  
nalínbroit, nahanartai.
- 5973 Dor'imthas, bahé ingnim cass,  
ambé findchass firamnas,  
rosuidig cosuairc naslaimm  
immuacuaird immoncerchaeill.
- 5977 Conderna fúath indfir de  
colúath innagaethrige,

- feib ba bés bith icétlud  
dogress doib foainétgud.
- 5981 Rogart asdorus immaig  
smacht solus Saul sáergein,  
roraid comall, monor ñglé,  
'infail tall mac n-Iessé?'
- 5985 Roraid Michol, mán aguth,  
*friSaúl* diachennsagud :  
'menipcél críntaig dochath  
mochen tichtain degathar.'
- 5989 'A Michol merda, menmnach,  
gelda, genbda, comdelbach,  
taet 'mach fochléire catcha  
doché[i]le, dochomalta.'
- 5993 'Aní condnigi, ameic Ciss,  
achlí gaili ceneisslis,  
[fo. 34 b. 1.]  
atá sunn, cennach gláim ñglé,  
eter daláim th'inginé.'
- 5997 'Ciabéith dolám, lathar ñglé,  
dardrochmac n-an n-Iessé,  
ninanais *fri*tindremm tinn,  
ahingen Achinoym !'
- 6001 'Cidnech badmó miscais lat,  
arí [1]srahél con-armacht,  
tissem ríandíglia fom'guth,  
nirfgda duit mosárgud.'
- 6005 'A Míchol mer, menmnach, mas,  
ahúa engach Athemas,  
nítbia *fri*t'dil ñdogra índer,  
rfgdomna mac n-Israhél.'
- 6009 'A meic Ciss fort'glonnaib gaib,  
nabris fordochommorgeib,  
na<sup>1</sup>báid triáderbága trén,  
cenn n-erbága n-Israhél.'
- 6013 'O dorala, rúathar ñglé,  
*frim*'thala mac Iessé,
- 6017 duit, abé féne fechtach,  
nibacéle *cridserccach*.'
- 6021 'Ameic Ciss clechtaig, gnim ñglé,  
nahettraig mac n-Iessé,  
tairinn thogail gnáthaig ñgil,  
nasáraig dodegingin.'
- 6025 'Násáraig Ionathán uais  
congail gnáthaig, corochruais,  
cenole, cena[i]nces, cendíth,  
rogab cairdes *fri*Duíd.
- 6029 'Nabris báig n-airech noláech,  
noainech nafer fírgáeth,  
nagnáthaig ni assia doscél,  
nasáraig Dia n-Israhél.'
- 6033 'Cia dobertha dam *frimthóir*,  
aben, céit n-unga ñdergóir,  
argais galais no gart ñgle,  
nianais mac n-Iesse.
- 6037 'Rodonanacht Dia donim,  
cain glanalt cenimresain,  
fográdglunn, cenchúairt ñglassa,  
dochúaid uait donfabulsa.'
- 6041 Foruirecht Míchol nanníth,  
cendul indegaid Dauíd,  
corocht Dauíd, reim iarruth,  
icéin in-oen nandithrub.
- 6045 IArsin adocrat cencrad,  
Dauíd *ocus* Ionathán,  
cor'chinnset cenchíthu cess  
triabithu 'nambithchardess.
- 6049 An-óentu dogress cechcruth,  
atóebtu cendfscailiud,  
sofiadnaib indinngnaib gal,

<sup>1</sup> a written over i.

iartimnaib dorigéntar.  
Dorigénsatar síd slán.

## C.I.

- 6053 **B**ái Dauid 'sa druim *friſraig*  
fecht fiadindríg 'sindrígthaig,  
focháinbuide nandroíng ndál,  
in-oenśuidi isIonathán.
- 6057 Luam laidi fochaini cruth,  
gengaili ocairftiud,  
dondríg, dontslúag, centeimd tind,  
icseinm athimpáin téidbind.
- 6061 Dauid indratha, réim saer,  
bafotha flatha firnoeb :  
sephain seol salmda osbla,  
baceol n-amra n-adamra.
- 6065 Basegunn séim ascechmud  
archruth, archéil, archoibliud,  
lasinsluag sóer, so[i]smert sid,  
bind leo coistecht *friDauid*.
- 6069 Ciarboairftiud lacách  
linib tairchitul ndermár,  
iarsét slemun, sechinslög,  
dochoid Demun iSaöl.
- 6073 Sreeis Saúl uad insleig  
*forDauid* isindrígthig,  
triachláir cruaid itoeb achinn  
robidgc ingái gluair gerthind.
- 6077 Atraracht insluag istaig,  
batoracht núall integlaig :  
indar lacách gae indríg  
robáe triamedón Dauid.
- 6081 Atraracht Ionathan ard  
coruc reim ruanaid rogarg,  
cor'ídhnacht Dauid, toem ingle,  
uad eoén nafidbaide.
- 6c85 Rochathaig cogarg, combríg,

*friaathair, friſinn-ardríg,*  
raigab guba, rochlói cruth,  
ardula diasarugud.

- 6089 Ferais Míchol debaid tinn  
*friSaul, friAchinoim,*  
nochor'bo choimsech acath,  
batoirsech, batromdebhach.  
[fo. 34 b. 2.]

- 6093 Ferais inslúag athber ngúr  
*forsindríg ruam, forSaúl,*  
adul censamísúgud sid,  
diasárugud imDauid.

- 6097 Mac Saul slaide glonn ngal  
badúscud lonn leoaman,  
rosoer cenchíabair cachta  
achlífamain, achormalta.

- 6101 Ri rodnanacht *forsinmaig*,  
cenámarc ondleoamain,  
hé rosáer cenbuide indríg  
isintsuide imboe Dauid.

Báe Dauid 'sadruim *friſraig*.

## C.II.

- 6105 **D**origni Dauid, deilm n-án,  
comarle ocusIanothán,  
imdul cencleith *frigail* gúir,  
cenbeith itegluch Saúil.
- 6109 Roraidi Ionathán *friſ* :  
'Saul natabair d'eisleis,  
an *frit'gairm* ifail sunn sel  
naclochi dian-ainm Ephel.
- 6113 'Cofesser *friſelba* síd  
inmaith *frit* menma indardríg,  
indeil dúrchathach natres,  
no'ndúthrachtach *frit'amles*.
- 6117 'Dotrua comarda uaim,  
bid sodamna<sup>1</sup> *frit'banbúaid*.

<sup>1</sup> MS. bidsodomna.

- imduil r[e]ut, recht ñgúr ñgle,  
nothecht arcúl dorise.
- 6121 'Fochuriub uaim saigit snéid,  
féis friglaineilc fríglanchéil,  
airet rosso, réim corath,  
cid icéin nofaicserad.
- 6125 'Mad hicein chingges cenchess  
ber cheim cinnes dot'lanes :  
menipcian frisoirchi sain  
toirchi codian d[o]rígthaig.'
- 6129 Dochúaid Ianothán istech,  
cosindríg, cosinteglash,  
condessid censil ñdogra  
innasuidiu rigdomna.
- 6133 R[ó]jarsfacht Saúl frisním  
d'Ianuthan scéla Duíd :  
'ciabaile ifail, delm ndá,  
dofer comtha comdána ?
- 6137 'Ciabaili ifail immaig  
drochmac Iesse aingbaid ?  
nithoracht fiadnachdrúng tra  
sunn in-oen nalásá.'
- 6141 Atchuaid Ianuthán, án aig,  
dondrig rán innaríghaig :  
'dochúaid, cendechel, deilm tra,  
diathreib, doBethil Iudá.'
- 6145 Roráid Saul frisnuad sess :  
'cia istslúag nádigni m'amles,  
tan istussu rogni inse,  
adrochmeic namerdrige ?'
- 6149 Dochúaid Ianothán immach  
combái formúr nacathrach,  
feibognathaiged cendíth,  
dús intrathaigfed Dauid.
- 6153 Focheird cenlén onmúr 'maig  
airchur trén forsinn-ailig,  
segda, sodalbha, slicht ñglé,  
icomartha cumnighthé.

- 6157 'Máta nech iconcloich thall,'  
arIonathan nírb'imgann,  
'orthad colúath, táet cotriicc,  
isléced uad insaigit.'
- 6161 Rí roleth brat nimi náir  
imthoebu talman tonnbáin,  
ocus gréin ñgúir conalí,  
diaréir cachduil dorigní.  
Dorigni Dauid, delm n-án.
- CIII.
- 6165 **L** uid ass Dauid, tolaib rath,  
cengáe, censiath, cen-  
chlaideb,  
iarcaláib garb rogáel gail,  
fácaib aarm 'sindrigthaig.
- 6169 IArsin dochúaid fochucht cacht  
coAchimilech sacart,  
cotormalt leis, gle[i]re guir,  
bargena réile remfuir.
- 6173 Cianchacht imchaingnib cuirp criad,  
roiarfacht Abimeliach,  
doDauid r'iarfacht cucht cain,  
'indatglain lucht dotheglaig ?'
- 6177 Dorat Dauid teist iarfir  
ifrecnarcus indardrfg,  
cencomrac dó frimná imne  
re trilá is teoran-aidche.
- 6181 Robái cenglorai, cengeis,  
claideb Golai 'sindeclais,  
fríbrig inbladailc fiadcachslóg,  
iarnathabairt doSaól.
- 6185 Roráid Dauid ciarbodalb,  
'olcc dul icéin cendagarm,  
frítila indrig, rúathar inbras,  
domrala triatinnas.'
- [fo. 35 a. 1.]
- 6189 DoAchimilech nirb'folith,

- rofer fáilti friDuid,  
*ocus* doridnacht do immach,  
 claideb Golai gér golach.  
 6193 IDumeus atchúaid inscél  
 doSaul ríg Israhél,  
 Dauid colucht rabolſach,  
 rochaith bífad Abimeliach.  
 6197 Nitruag fúair fáilti fosmacht  
 Dauid icſluag nasacart,  
*ocus* ruc cenloga leis  
 claideb Gola ceneisleis.  
 6201 Luid Saul cechthucht iarmbrath  
 corágaib lucht nacathrach,  
 ort slúag nasacart cencraith,  
 coiciur arcethrifichtib.  
 6205 Rosnort iarcétrud agleo  
 in-étgud, ephud linea<sup>1</sup>,  
 labruth mbrathlaig, bág amné,  
 'sinchathraig dian-ainm Noué.  
 6209 Acht itrulai oenfer dfb  
 corice tegdais Dauid,  
 Abiathar conablaít,  
 macc Abimeliach sacairt.  
 6213 Romiscníg Saul, gnim nglé,  
 Dauid mórmac Iessé,  
 coforcongrad lais, lethán scél,  
 nabéth forcrích n-Israhél.  
 6217 IArnafocra domac Ciss  
 Dauid nitharat eisleis,  
 cennachtechel dochuaid ass,  
 ruc atheged coAchess.  
 6221 Roimraid cách fiad indríg  
 intrath dodeochaid Dauid,  
 'innhé seo inclí glanna  
 Dauid ri natalmanná?  
 6225 'IN doso[m] labras inslúag  
 nan-ingén n-amnas n-adrúad :
- ‘ort Dauíd derb deichmili,  
 ort Saúl serb 6enmſli<sup>2</sup>?’
- 6229 IArsin rongab galar gér,  
*friſnm* calad nirb'imirén,  
 corochumscaiged achíall,  
 cotunscanad (*sic*) cachn-anríad.  
 6233 Cororaid Achis *triásnf*m,  
 niharaithis forDauíd ;  
 ‘berid uain cemfád immach  
 induini ndílan ndásachtach.’  
 6237 Luid Dauid, linib aslog,  
 hit[ʃ]rib minib Maob,  
 con-aes lathair, con-aig thaig,  
 coamáthair is coathair.  
 6241 IArsin roaitreb coog  
 indess im-Maffa, im-Moób,  
 brig bladmar rogab Maffa  
 primadbar indfirflatha.  
 6245 O roathan fiad inslog  
 aathir forrig Moob,  
 foIsrahél, ilar crích,  
 iarsin ass doluid Dauíd.  
 Luid ass Dauid, tolaib rath.

## CIV.

- 6249 **S**aul iarselaib *friſnm*  
 dorat mebail forDauíd,  
 diatardad Míchol fogreis  
 doAlathi mac Lais.  
 6253 Roráidset coleir coluth  
 amuinter fein *friSaúl* :  
 ‘biaid nech imbánugud Dé  
 došárgud<sup>3</sup> meic Iessé.  
 6257 ‘Digelaid doDia cechcruth  
 - fort fein, fort'clainn, fort'chiniud,  
 Dauid fridalgud nachdil  
 dosargud 'mochetmuintir.’

<sup>1</sup> MS. epudlineo.<sup>2</sup> MS. oenmile.<sup>3</sup> MS. došárugud, but there is a dot over the former *u*.

6261 Tuirid natuath tinach trén,  
ilar nuall *mac n-Israhél*,  
cotrethnaib iarsrethbruig súg,  
bátar debthaig *friSaúl*.  
Saul iarselaib frisním.

## CV.

6265 **B** óe *Dauid* ré móir soleith  
fofuacru, foinnarthaib,  
fodichruth, focléire gréim,  
indithrub slebe Carmeill.  
6269 Icailltib Séb, srethaib sleg,  
imrulaid *Dauid* tonngel,  
isleib Síon immallé  
isindithrubáib ainge.  
6273 Secet caini gascid glain  
diocaib friimmargail,  
do*Dauid* iarfír frifraiss,  
bahé alin foraloingais.  
6277 Bantrocht coem, corcarda, cóir,  
*conatimthaigib* dergóir,  
droing n-ingén, droing nígilla cert,  
*fríatindrem*, *fríatimthirecht*.  
6281 Friseilg, *frífiadrad* fográd,  
cenmeirg *fríciallrad* comlán,  
*conafein* húathmair cenlén,  
fortúathaib *mac n-Israhél*.

[fo. 35 a. 2.]

6285 IMslíab Carmeill docachleith  
cengarbgreib *fríachomaithcib*,  
bamenic nodechrad dálíl  
imchethraib n-aidblib Nabáil.  
6289 Nabál iCarmill rochlos  
gabál gremma icomaithcheos,  
balcbethraid osbetha blá,  
aittrebhthaid indithrubá.  
6293 Abigail, glan agreímm,

<sup>1</sup> MS. nádchéalair.

ben Nabáil slébi Carmeill,  
set suthach, slícht nádchelar<sup>1</sup>,  
banscal cruthach coemtrebar.

6297 A almai aidb[ll]ji cenmeirb  
imCharmill docachoenleirg,  
míli dogabraib *frigleith*,  
teoramili docháireib.

6301 Dochúas o*Dauid* coathech,  
inbaid lommartha cairech,  
coNabál *frigabáil* ngle,  
diaglanáil imfeis n-aidche.

6305 Araburba *friaig* thaig  
isarchumga amenmannraig<sup>2</sup>,  
Nabál sin slebi Carmil  
rofemid immoenbargin.

6309 Coic muilt, dacét ríbargen ríbil,  
dacét mías docharicib,  
daphaitt fina, iarset sid,  
ruc inben lee do*Dauíd*.

6313 Cethrib cétaib gilla cain  
iarsétaib friimmargail,  
*conarmrath* táníc 'nadáil  
Dauid domarbad Nabáil.

6317 Ferais inben fáilti *friS*,  
*fríDauid* cennach n-eisleis :  
'cucut tuksam forset sain,  
nifailmet darth'airmitein.'

6321 'Manithorasta modáil,'  
ar*Dauid* frimnái Nabáil,  
'imbarach 'sinchamair chain  
nobád Nabál cenanmain.'

6325 Nabal nemnech, gemlech, crín,  
attib tadaíl dorofín :  
'sindechmaid lá, líth cenchol,  
bamarb Nabál aenor.

6329 IArsin tuc *Dauid* cendáil  
Abigail mnai Nabail,

<sup>2</sup> MS. amenmenmannraig.

dosrimthos dō Dia donim,  
*con-innmos, con-innilib.*

- 6333 INrí robennach sechcách  
Dauid frihellach n-ollgrád,  
secht dé badichmaig cendíth  
isdíthraib imbai Dauid.  
Báe Dauid ré mór soleith.

## CVI.

- 6337 S ephi<sup>1</sup>, niptar seccle slóg,  
atchuadatar doSaól,  
'Dauid dichmaig, doig notcheil,  
'narndíthruib, 'narnderriteib.'
- 6341 Doluid Saul, nisuail sain,  
lfn aslúaig conaarmgail,  
frignísm ngúr cumtaig catha,  
combái ictár indithruba.
- 6345 Rosuidiged longphort leis,  
bagnfm commort ceneisleis,  
rosainig cosrethaib séit  
formaigib nacairechtrét.
- 6349 Fofúair fiaddínib athuir  
huaim itfrib indithruib,  
frignim cinti achuirp cachcruth  
luid inti diaimthelgud.
- 6353 Dauid cotriath[aib] darb'bai  
bái in-iarthur nahuamai,  
tréin iartimchul daire daill,  
conaféin, conafairaind.
- 6357 Roráidset fris, réim cendíth,  
amuinter féin fridausd,  
'feib tharingert duit, rem cenbrath,  
innossa rochomolnad.
- 6361 'An-dorairingered ochéin  
dorairbered fot'huagrér,  
iscfan inbúaidsi foscacht,  
isindúairsi doroacht.

<sup>1</sup> Ziphæi, 1 Reg. xxvi. i.

6365 'Mór intuicthiu oDía dil,  
duitsiu, aDauid toebgil!  
osdálaib tharaic triablaít  
fot'lámaib dodergnamait.

- 6369 'Gaibther doclaideb ger glé  
dot'reir, ameic Jessé!  
naroa dál derbdroṅg immach  
Saúl slan serblonn sirthech.'

- 6373 Atráacht Dauid jarsin  
ocusrochoisc amuintir,  
badechrad fodétgail dúir  
doletrad étaig Saúil.

- 6377 Dodécaid fein, febdai glonn,  
Dauid delb dreim [ ] dodroṅg,  
cor'letair, gním ndetlach dúr,  
inn-étach bai imSaul.

- 6381 Cia dochuaid Saúl immach  
asinduaim isinteglach,  
[fo. 35 b. 1.]  
rogaba frigamma gné  
nimbai samái laSephe<sup>2</sup>.  
Sephi, niptar seccle slóg.

## CVII.

- 6385 D olluid Dauid dána dúr  
aidchi sáma coSaúl,  
coruc agái cumnech cóir,  
lacúach ndruimnech ndergóir.
- 6389 INgái robae itóeb achind,  
maroen frichúach coemgrinn,  
ruc Dauid, bagéire gúr,  
indédesin oSaúl.
- 6393 Manbad omain Dé donim  
glé fricachcomul cóemdil<sup>3</sup>,  
frisretha sell nagreiss gúir  
noberad leis cenn Saúil.
- 6397 Dorigni troich ndorchaid dé

<sup>2</sup> MS. lasephi.

<sup>3</sup> MS. coemdil.

cotorchair icath Giluáe,  
nimbaí suidi saighthi sf  
ondaidchi dóluid Dauid.  
Doluid Dauid dána dúr.

## CVIII.

- 6401 C ein bae Dauid dichmaig, dil  
isdithruib 'coaimditin,  
bacomaithech, glére glé,  
Nabail slebi Carmelle.
- 6405 Corothafind Saúl ass,  
latochim abag ri bladbras ;  
luid friadintrén<sup>1</sup>, narbodis,  
itir nGed coriacht Achis.
- 6409 Dorat Achis, glérib crech,  
inchathir dianidainm Siclech,  
conatfr, tolaib dlidet,  
doDauid friaprímhined.
- 6413 O roaittreib Dauid dian  
iSiclig conamormiad,  
isé aainm oshain illé,  
Siclech án nan-Iudaíd.
- 6417 Fecht dochoid Dauid cengreis  
dothecht slógaid laAcheis,  
daraéissi tanic crech,  
cor'ort, coroloisc Siclech.
- 6421 Nir'leicsetar leo nacein  
Dauid sluag naFilestein,  
artessed Dauid nachdis  
fofuaacr uadib d'Achis.
- 6425 'Arnáronfuapair cosneid  
mac Iesse meic Obéid,  
niraga linn Dauid trén  
dochath frisluag n-Israhél.'
- 6429 Nirelic Dia Dauid dil  
dothuilled intslúagaid sin,  
ór ishe sin, srethaib slóg,

- fecht diaromarbad Saóil.  
6433 Tan dochúaid Dauid iarsain  
coAchis conasluagaib<sup>2</sup>,  
fúair adún ndonn iarnacrod,  
Siclech, lomm iarnaloscod.
- 6437 Centech, centegdáis, delm ñglé,  
ceninnmas, ceninnile,  
cenduine ríbeo fonim nél  
n'innisfed dób nachn-oenscél.
- 6441 Cenmná, cenmaccu, mét ñgal,  
cenór, cenargat n-allmar,  
censosid frítoirsí atraig,  
tarmairt Dauid ahaidid.
- 6445 Luid Dauid indiaid intslóig  
coroacht cosruth Pessóir,  
cofuafer fer d'aes indsechta  
iarfemiud ahimthechta.
- 6449 Dó dobreth biad cenbrath  
laDuid diacommertad,  
ruc eolas uair narboscíth  
dochum intsluaig rianDauid.
- 6453 IArsin dochuaid Dauid ass  
cotrib cétaib, gnim n-amnas,  
fogeib dacét cóir cacha  
fós iarfemiud imthechta.
- 6457 Mebaid forru, bafúam fir,  
forsintslúag mór rianDauid,  
cofárgsat centuili ndala  
huili cruid aingabála.
- 6461 Gabais insluag raind indfaidb,  
gluair iarnaingalais glégairb,  
cenní dondini bai ifus  
hisuidib firi hisorus.
- 6465 Nirelic Dauid, dalb tenn,  
acht rainn nafadb cocoitchenn,  
doib icein congrad cengreis,  
cobráth combad beim forais.

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read dinn trén?<sup>2</sup> MS. -ail.

6469 O dochuaid coAchis n-án  
fófuair mathius commorgrád,  
congail glé cech cluid rogníd  
doreir Dé céin boe Dauid.  
Cein bói Dauid dichmaig, dil.

## CIX.

6473 **S**aul sírach slaide sluaig  
basnímach iarn-éc Samúail,  
cosáibe fogaili gné,  
cennoibi, censáithsine.

[fo. 35 b. 2.]

6477 Mac Cis cenlfhaib folén  
forcríchaib mac n-Israhél,  
rodlín snim sribgránn, slicht ñglé,  
ohingrim meic Iesse.

6481 Báí mac Ciss icocud chfan  
friDauid conamórmfad,  
cotorachtatar otfr  
sluaig fer fortrén Philistín.

6485 Dor'inól fri'bualad ímbal  
sluagad n-Israhél n-armglan,  
aracenn, cengailib gne,  
forcláraib cainib Giluae.

6489 INDadaig riasincath ñgúr  
robai snim mór forSaúl,  
arnaconfitir triarath  
cia fors'maidfid inmórchad.

6493 Dodeochaid Samúel iarsin  
coSaúl inn-aidchisin,  
con-erbairt frís, rád cenbrath :  
'notmairfider immárach;

6497 'Ocus dotrimeicc, mod cert,  
hit'chinaid, it'tairimthecht,  
ocus ár trog, díglach, trén,  
forslög n-frach n-Israhel ;

6501 'Ocus roscarad fri'tscél

ardflaithius macc n-Israhél:  
t'imthacht friafégad coffr  
doridnacht Dia doDauid.'

6505 INri scaras góí frifir,  
congaib clói, glanas anfír,  
dorat adigla, deilm n-og,  
ruc breith primda forSaol.

6509 INtrath rothaitne ingrian glan  
oscechrán imdreich talman,  
feib bagnáth dób dul dochath  
rogab cách achatheirred.

6513 Gnísit cath ciana, cét ñglonn,  
snisit fríssana ferdroñg,  
icath Giluae conaslog  
romarbad iarsin Saól.

Saul sírach slaide sluaig.

## CX.

6517 **B**atar ocSaul mac Ciss  
morfessiur doclaind dñlis,  
cethrimeic, monor n-ada,  
triängena imglana.

6521 Melchisau, basluagach slán,  
Iessu, Ispas, Ionadán,  
Brígente, Merob medrach,  
ocus Michol mormenmnach.

6525 Achinoym amáthair mass,  
ingen amra Athemas,  
ocus Saúl, srethaib gal,  
nibochlethaib robatar.

Saul sírach slaide slúaig<sup>1</sup>.

## CXI.

6529 **S**il Saul snímaich frísrén  
forclainn n-fraig n-Israhél,  
nirosliuna hed diacur  
acht madtreb Iuda ahoenur.

6533 Dorat Abner triagail ñgúir

<sup>1</sup> Sic. This should of course be Batar oc Saúl mac Ciss.

- rígi d' Ispas mac Saúil,  
fordeichtreib tarraid areir  
isfortreib Beniemein.  
 6537 I Arndecharraig dóibh díni dé  
debthaig immonn-ardríge,  
centlí tarba, foraig thaig,  
niptaramra oentadaig.  
 6541 Fosralraig cenrige rúad  
or'sáraig Saul Samúal,  
immanduinib duinnig dúir  
niptarsúinig sfl Saúil.  
 Sfl Saul snímaig frísrén.

## CXII.

- 6545 B ae [dígal] deithbir doráith  
dirain fordeichtreib dim-  
bláith,  
lataidbsin fainni forúin  
in-aimsir clainni Saúil.  
 6549 Rodoselaig cechsluag saer  
rodosedhaig fodubraen,  
garbthenn dosrimmart cuairt cacht,  
dosnarmhell cech n-ecomnart.  
 6553 Rodastroeth cech n-olc arhuair  
rosblaed cechlocht cenlonnbuaid,  
dosr'imgair arsechcói cath  
indinbaid robái indígal.  
 Bae dígal deithbir doráith.

## CXIII.

- 6557 R ogab Dauid, tola nglé,  
rígi n-ogda n-Iudaidé,  
iarngormchath naengruad ngúr,  
itorcha[i]r slúag imSaúl.  
 6561 Roaittreib in-Ebrón án  
rochaittreib Cebrón comlán,  
fortreib Iudae, cengris nglé,

<sup>1</sup> Written over gluair.

- sé mis ocus secht imbliadné.  
 6565 Fóidis Dauid, censil mbróin,  
techt colspas mac Saúil,  
cotuctha dó, saer sluinter,  
Michol chaem achétmuinter.  
 [fo. 36 a. 1.]  
 6569 ISpas mac Saúil cenlén,  
rogab ríge n-Israhél,  
daifuc Michol, ciarb' olc leis,  
oAlathis mac Lais.  
 6573 Corucad doDauid húad,  
'arbuide n-Iuda n-ollmúad,  
arríbeith iarríbes hitóebtaid  
dogres innarfíréntaid.  
 6577 Bai cluichi garb, glinni glór<sup>1</sup>,  
forochair linni Gabon<sup>2</sup>,  
eter Abnér mac Néir nair  
ocus Iob mac Sairb šoeráil.  
 6581 Cethror arfíchit coglé  
doBeniemín is d'Iudae,  
fochutrummu cenclóí clu,  
dorochair 'sincéchuimnscliu.  
 6585 'Singleo thánaise iarnarím,  
doócaib Beniemín,  
dorochratar, traig frítraig,  
trifichit artribchétaib.  
 6589 Romebaid incath iarsin  
forAbnér conaslugaib  
Asser mac Sairb, srethaib scél,  
conid ann romarb Abnér.  
 6593 IOB badicerta crích,  
toisech miltnechta Dauid,  
macSairb, baglanger imgail,  
romarb Abner 'nadígail.  
 6597 Banna ocus Recab, réim rúin,  
marbsat Ispas mac Saúil :  
frísrétha sell iarnadíth

<sup>1</sup> bon written over buain.<sup>2</sup> bon written over buain.

rucsat achenn coDauid.

6601 Céin báe Dauid forIuda trén  
riaríge mac n-Israhél,  
in-Ebron frignim n-aircc n-íd  
bretha *secht* maic doDauid.

6605 Ammon asinser, slicht n-óg,  
Eleab, Abisolon,  
Athenoias, *frigart* nglán,  
Asfothías *ocus* Esrom.

6609 Rí dorát recht n-Iuda n-oll,  
doDauid deoda drechdomn,  
srethaib slánaib slógaib sid  
*congrádaib* rogab Dauid.  
Rogab Dauid, tola nglé.

## CXIV.

6613 T inólsat dál, derb cenlén,  
sruithred slóig mac n-Isra-  
hél;  
iartimnu Dé, din cech síd,  
dodeochatar coDauid.

6617 Doratsat rígi, réim nglé,  
domac amra Iesse,  
doDauid conamílib  
fortúathaib, foriltírib.

6621 Rogab Dauid rígi ran  
cechacríchi cocomlán,  
othá Dán, frítola Dé,  
coclár broga Bersabé.

6625 Arcruth cengaile imgaes,  
arsáere, arairmitin,  
nibái remi innachdú  
ríg n-aile bádadamrú.

6629 Lín amuirech, lín amál,  
rím aruiresh corográd,  
lín aslúaig slán *frisár* slait,  
bamór indál tinolsat.

Tinólsat dál, derb cenlén.

## CXV.

6633 T richa bliadan, cenbaes bríg,  
iarn-urd ri[a]gla, in-áes  
Dauid,  
fortir, fortalam, treb tlácht,  
coragab fír flathemnácht.

6637 DoDauíd centressi *tra*  
sluinnit seissi senchassa,  
fricethrachait mibliadan mbaicc  
roríaglad afollomnacht.

6641 Ceth[r]jicóraid, cóir andíth,  
dorochratar laDauíd.  
Benedab, Séb, Góla cain,  
isinfer cosé méraib.

6645 Cethrur nalúaided, laíded nglé,  
laDauid mac n-Iesse,  
Ethán delbda, tolaib rún,  
Assaph, Eman, Ithidún.

6649 Agitophel, sód cengreis,  
is hIssau Arachiteis,  
dede cosinairdib (*sic*) síd,  
daprimchomairlid Dauith.

6653 Tan rogab airichas n-ard  
Dauid daigermas derbgargg,  
fríág n-úathmar, uascech bla,  
baslán dotuatach tricha.

Tricha bliadan, cenbaes bríg.

## CXVI.

6657 T úargabad lais, líth cenlén,  
prímhathair mac n-Israhél,  
forsleib Sioin, srethaib sell,  
cor'fóthaig Hierusalem.

6661 Suidig forsléib, sossad slán,  
Sion snéid, srethaib saergrád,  
[fo. 36 a. 2.]  
rosmathig frítoir uasdinn  
cathir coir fagabulrind.

[ IV. 3. ]

- 666<sub>5</sub> Tricha mili, mod cenhír,  
lotar d'ócaib laDuíd,  
arcenn nahairce congrad  
cotegdais Aminadáb.  
666<sub>9</sub> Conaclasschélaib glinnib,  
conacruittib céolgrinnib,  
con-organ cainiu cláraib,  
comáinib, comórmiadaib.  
667<sub>3</sub> Bai indarc forcuclaigi gell  
'coatabairt diHierusalem :  
tarall lám Oxa inn-airc n-óig :  
bamarb Oxa fochétóir.  
667<sub>7</sub> Úair dosfuargaib, rígda ell,  
coslúagaib Hierusalem,  
arcc Dé thargcái oscach traig  
tucad lais donprimchathraig.  
668<sub>1</sub> Riasinn-airc noib, noithi mail,  
lingged arfáilti nádermáir,  
Dauid fríaluth, línib smacht,  
amal druth icfurséoracht.  
668<sub>5</sub> Badegrach rodéc imimach  
Míchol menmnach, meruallach,  
forsinríg, reim cendochta,  
baréil di ahimnochta.  
668<sub>9</sub> Rochúrsaig inrig fomeirg  
corondúsaig fomorféirg,  
cotarat Dauid, delm n-om,  
amallachtain arMíchol.  
669<sub>3</sub> INcathir centomaidm tenn,  
dían' comainm Hierusalem,  
cain cumtach, clú cotagab,  
oscaighdu dosfúargabed.  
Túargab[ad] lais, líth cenlén.

## CXVII.

669<sub>7</sub> **D**auid cotrethnaib tor trell  
forsrethbruig Hierusalem,  
róriagla fodelba tlacht

- tribliadna derba tríchat.  
670<sub>1</sub> Rosrethaig tolgdail triath tenn  
iartorgbaile Hierusalem,  
oscechdándíne droíng trén,  
il-lánrighe n-Israhél.  
670<sub>5</sub> Mespossad friattach n-án  
mac baccach bae iIonadán,  
dafuc Dauid osdroíngaib  
sechcách innabithcommaid.  
670<sub>9</sub> Ammon mac Dauid, delm n-án,  
dorat forran forTamár ;  
eter fer ismnái bacol,  
isde báe amudugod.  
671<sub>3</sub> Abisalon, ni frísid,  
romarb Ammóin mac náDuíd,  
combái cendíamra fogreis  
teorabliadna forloingais.  
671<sub>7</sub> Muinter Dauid, frísid slóg,  
fecht lotar coríg n-Ammón,  
impu roger[r]tha atuinchi  
is rober[r]tha alethu[.]chi.  
672<sub>1</sub> Nisrelic Dauid, delm n-óig,  
dían-imcasin donmórlslóg ;  
frían-athnugud, friatogo  
robátar inhEricho.  
672<sub>5</sub> Tuc Dauid Annon mac Náis  
ríg n-Ammón indig tiugbáis,  
cotuc amind diachind chóir  
irabi tallann dergóir.  
672<sub>9</sub> Roart Dauid, glérib crech,  
tír n-Ammoin forcechán-enleth,  
rodamnad cosáthib slóg  
Ramath, cathir nan-Ammón.  
673<sub>3</sub> Teora bliadna, bochta bríg,  
bói gorta in-aimsir Dauid,  
cotarmartad huili ambás  
icinaid Ammonitas.  
673<sub>7</sub> Saúl robris cotach ngér

- Ammonita isIsrahél,  
dosrat fochrúach cachta,  
romarb slúag Ammonita.
- 6741 Aiñgel<sup>1</sup> Dé tharic cech síd,  
radid coglé friDuíd :  
arnaraib dígal forslóig,  
adíbad forsí Saóil.
- 6745 Doratta darcenn intšloig  
morféssiu clainne Saóil,  
dosr' idnacht Dauid datta  
ilámaib Ammoníta.
- 6749 LahAmoníta coataig  
archomailliud inchotaig,  
doréir Dé, sochlai senchái,  
rochrochdai in-oentelchái.
- 6753 Sedba, Sobab, Nathan nár,  
Salemon ocus Ibár,  
Elessia lanmas cechdía,  
Iafeig ocus Iabía.
- 6757 Elizammama, aurdaig rád,  
Elida, Elezeliáb,  
clanna Dauid, sretha snó sell,  
bretha dó inHiérusalem.
- [fo. 36 b. 1.]
- 6761 Rí con-ammodair bith mbán,  
rí con-allodaib<sup>2</sup> o[l]lmár,  
rí coláinib lúathaib líth,  
ostúathaib tuárgaib Dauid.  
Dauid cotrethnaib tor trell.

## CXVIII.

- 6765 T inolsat deimni teclai  
slúagai sergi Sirecdai,  
cotelcaib nator talc, trén,  
doorgain mac n-Israhel.
- 6769 Dodíbad tuath itraití,  
dochrínad uad Affraice,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Añgle.<sup>2</sup> MS. alladaib.

- cotindrud natriath, torm tenn,  
dohindriud Hiérusalem.
- 6773 Forrogellsat iarfír fecht  
noragtais ifr n-Egypt,  
cobrath natargtais díatig  
cor'aigrtis Alaxandir.
- 6777 Focart dóib Dauid derb drúad,  
fosropart inserb slegrúad,  
combátar lanaib lerggaib  
donastrábaib srebdergaib.
- 6781 Ort dib Dauid, delbda drech,  
deichmíli derbdai traigthech,  
ocht céit córad carpat cruaid  
cehorcha míli marcsluaig.
- 6785 INrí doruásat cechríg,  
rí cenguásacht, cendimbríg,  
rían Dauid trén derbdai raind  
dosrat hirén romadmaim.
- 6789 Slúag naSerda, sretha droíng,  
frífúam febda faebarglonn,  
lethnaib, lúathaib, lúardaib lac,  
trethnaib túathaib tinólsat.  
Tinólsat deimni teclae.

## CXIX.

- 6793 R othráeth natúatha díana,  
dosrat fogláed comríada :  
tríalonnbruth nambríg mbassa  
rol-lin tondgur diummusa.
- 6797 Dorairchel ilar tiri  
cuaird gairbhenn fochoemríge,  
Dauid, ciarbo deoda doss,  
dorigni mor d'immarbos.
- 6801 Dia roráined<sup>3</sup> lais lín slogan  
bái focumachtu clannmóir,  
diatuc inmnái dorfmíd,  
diaromarb atrénmflid.

<sup>3</sup> Sic. Read roáirmed ?

6805 Dáinib, díníb, tolaib dind,  
máinib, milib ammórmind,  
glé roscacht triagráin, triacath,  
dosrat fotaig diatr[ó]ethad.  
Rotráeth natúatha dáana.

## CXX.

6809 Ó r'láidéid Íob, bátrúag scél,  
d'arim sluag mac n-Israhél,  
otha Dán, frithola Dé,  
coclrár broga Bersabe,  
6813 Nómis lána, lathar triicc,  
isoenlá tesbaid difichit,  
fririad robalcc natriath tenn  
cotoracht Hirusalem.  
6817 Dornigni Iob dondríg ráin  
inslög dorim 'narif[g] dálil,  
cóir adfét deserc Dé dil  
trichet dec dóib dimilib.  
6821 Ocht cét mili foroen recht  
díni nan-óentreab ndéac,  
treb Iuda arsír, adfet scél,  
cóic cét míli fer fortrén.  
6825 IArcach n-áraim díb aruair,  
coslánaij sid frisrethbúaid,  
róráid<sup>1</sup> innia, núall cenlén,  
torraim Día slúag n-Israhél.  
6829 ' Menisbennachad Iob án,'  
arint-aṅgel óg imnár,  
' ferg Dé rofig forfartur  
etteríg oucus phopul.'  
6833 IOB baóig imgním cert,  
dondrig, dontslög basain[š]erc,  
othír dothír fríbrig m̄breth,  
ondríg diárim rofáid.  
Órláidéid Íob, bátrúag scél.

<sup>1</sup> There is a hook over the *a*.

## CXXI.

6837 F ergach fris Fíadu, féidm n-úag,  
aran-árim namórlúag,  
uair narbo leis asnačh cruth  
ambíathad nach an-étiud.  
6841 Bai ferg aili laDía ndil,  
lathigerna donébnim,  
diar'ort amflid, mét gal,  
tuc amnái iarnamarbad.  
6845 Roraid Spirut Dé friGád  
aithesc glé, crichid, comlán:  
' ráid friDauid, nigó gaib,  
roga dó artríbbrethaib.  
6849 ' Secht mbládna dó bochta búan,  
ocus gorta conaimlád,  
no trimis agair riareich,  
no grís galair trib latheib?  
[fo. 36 b. 2.]  
6853 Roraid Gád fri David tan,  
ciarbochrád riamenmanrad:  
' toticfa dígal nochath  
triath'imrádud ndíummasach.'  
6857 Corogaid Duid iarsein  
asoerad foranáimteib,  
dígal basmaith lais fodein  
tabrad forru diaógréir.  
6861 David babibdu rechta  
fricachtimnu tarmthechta,  
d'fis trialla deochair dochath,  
Fíadu fris feochair, fergach.  
Ferggach fris Fíadu, seidm n-úag.

## CXXII.

6865 R osnort int-aṅgel cosnéid  
triachinaid diumsa Duíd,  
sechtmoga míli, mor scél,

<sup>2</sup> MS. tríablathaib.

- dodíni mac n-Israhél.  
 6869 Dorigni *Dauid* fogail  
     athirgi fothromdéraib,  
     cocéilodaib salm slechta,  
     in-étgodaib cilecda.  
 6873 Ri rodet dilgud derb, dein,  
     do*Dauid* diamórchintaib,  
     dodeccraib agním clithi  
     iarnahettlaib athirgi.  
 6877 Dodeochaid Gad glanbda gle,  
     comac n-amra n-Iesse,  
     con-erbairt *fri's*, fath cenchlith,  
     ‘dena tegdais donChomdid.  
 6881 ‘Túargaib altóir doDia dil,  
     buidnib balcchoir donChomdid,  
     in-aria, cenlunni lī,  
     Ornaunndi Iabussi.’  
 6885 Dorinnsean *Dauid* insein  
     doruirig nimi nōebgil,  
     nicheil *frignim* nglérda nglan  
     tempul sain ségda Solman.  
 6889 Mor mili iarset roslas,  
     mor cét, mór ndíni. ndronmas,  
     mor slúag rosmacht *frisnúad* sel,  
     nitrúag rosnort int-aṅgel.  
     Rosnort int-aṅgel cosnéid.
- CXXIII.
- 6893 **D**orodiúsaig Día amac  
     ’naagid *frisnúuttacht*,  
     mór d’ulc *triabrathaib* rogní  
     diaathair combad athri.  
 6897 Dor'inól slúag sleoda sneid,  
     in-agaid ndeoda n*Dauid*,  
     triabladblat feib rosfirad  
     cotarmart aathrígad.  
 6901 Túargaib cosluagaib cosreith
- combuadaib, combrithemnib<sup>1</sup>,  
     nirfírda dó dul donchath  
     iartecht corfína aathar.  
 6905 Abisolón, srethaib slúag,  
     rothinól cath claisebruad,  
     d’innarba *Dauid* cotrénn  
     nabéth forcrich n-Israhél.  
 6909 Glérdin rofersat incath  
     trenfír *Dauid* comorrath :  
     riacrúadgail nacórad crón  
     rotheich slog Abisolón.  
 6913 Ua[r]omebaid incath cerb  
     forAbisolón slegdergg,  
     amoing buidi, míín adath,  
     rogiul dogéscu darach.  
 6917 IOb trénfer derbtha treith  
     toisech mílnechta *Dauid*,  
     donchath chródonn rogap *greimm*  
     atacomoing dooenbeim.  
 6921 O shunn romarbad amac  
     dor’arbrad fothochomracht,  
     cotarmairt éc, bascél tréig,  
     dochumaid Abisolón.  
 6925 Asbert Iob, bascél treith,  
     fi[a]dintslóig mór, *frisDuid* :  
     ‘ragab<sup>2</sup> bás baide sobróin  
     dochaine Abisolón.’  
 6929 IArum rogap aríge  
     *Dauid* con-ilur mísle,  
     uair dorochair leis icath  
     Abisolón slógbuadach.  
 6933 Dilliud forDuid dána  
     con-immud cechdrochdála,  
     Abisolón dfandiumsaig  
     ríanarian dorodiúsaig.  
     Dorodiúsaig Día [a]mac.

<sup>1</sup> The last two letters are obscure.<sup>2</sup> MS. Ragabas.

## CXXIV.

- 6937 **D**iatánic Dauid aness  
darIordanan, nirb'imchres,  
tárnactar 'nadáil cenlén  
slóig Iuda, slóig Israhél.  
6941 Rofer slóg Iuda coslán  
fáilti friDauid idermár,  
bafálti fóil, nirbothréin,  
fáilti sloig mac n-Israhél.  
6945 Rofer Sephi, gléssib glór,  
forséssib Abisolón,  
[fo. 37 a. 1.]  
rotriáll cath aili fogreim  
mac Bachaire osléib Eßraim.  
6949 Sephi mac Bachairi braiss,  
dochlann Israhél admaiss,  
rothinól slóg, nirb'frísid,  
d[o]chomhéisge friDuid.  
6953 Romebaid fair, nifuair dín,  
rian-Iób comuintír Duid,  
corocht incathraig, cét mbla,  
Abella Pedamacha.  
6957 Coronguiul Iob ilar cath,  
nirbochiuin cóir conarmrad,  
condessid mardlúm dardreich  
immondún docachónleith.  
6961 Bae banscal écnaid is'dún  
iarfrecaib imce[h]glanrún,  
d'acallaim Iób bái 'sinchath  
doluid formúr nacathrach.  
6965 Gorelic gairm, ba gním n-óg,  
formac Sairb, nirbuerthróig,  
donmúr fiadintslog immaig  
condernai Iob d'acallaim.  
6969 'A Iob it'foimsid frísid,  
achoimsid forslóg nDuíd,

- nahimbeir luinni colén  
formuimmi<sup>1</sup> mac n-Israhél.  
6973 'Senfoccul buada, buan scél,  
latuatha mac n-Israhel,  
docachcheist chialchaid rotchná  
iarfaig inPedamachá.'  
6977 Roraid Iob, ilar dáil,  
fiadintslog frisinmbanscáil :  
'teilgc cenn meic Bachairi 'mach,  
nígébthar ell nacathrach.'  
6981 Roradi inben iarsein  
comblathi, cenimresain :  
'ferr oenfer dontslog dodul  
indá inmor domudugud.'  
6985 Dorigned sain arlob  
mac Sairb frisretha soerslög,  
cenn meic Bachairi immach  
rolad darmúr nacathrach.  
6989 Dorumalt Dauid cenchess  
ahorddan, ahairechass,  
cosargaib friSolam slán  
iarsin inflaithius forlán.  
6993 Samma mac Geraid condith  
iarndeabaid dó friDuid,  
roslecht doDauid cotrait  
darIordanan diatánic.  
Diatánic Dauid aness.

## CXXV.

- 6997 **R**ogab Solam, srethaib slúag,  
rígi n-Israhél n-adrúad,  
rí samlaid nifriθ sunn sel,  
eter talmain isnóebnem.  
7001 Con-écnu óg, cocruth glan,  
targcái cechslög séis Solman :  
baló forggal oscachmaig  
arorddan, arairmitein.

<sup>1</sup> MS. formuimme.

- 7005 Écna Solman, srethaib slóg,  
osbith bladmar mardergór,  
macsamla Solman, síth ínglan,  
nifrith dorigaib talman.
- 7009 Dáarrig dec, digrais gair,  
héd robátar icSolmain,  
cach forachuaird, demin scél,  
fordáthuaith dec Israhél.
- 7013 Frithalim tigi indrig  
sloig sir Solman *meic* Dauid,  
fritinol bíd *ocus* chiis  
*cachdfb* icind *cachoemíss*.
- 7017 Fess cech n-aidchi, cenchess cain,  
tairbi tigi Solamain,  
cenlubai lergg, leri líi,  
censelgc slebi nahuisci.
- 7021 Tricha miach cruithnecht osblái,  
*trifichit* miach n-eornáe,  
deichindaim *fíchet* bó, nibréic,  
*ucus* cet molt, ba morthréit.
- 7025 Aréenu, arordun oll,  
frifrecru *forgal* sírdrónig,  
amru brígaib, brosnaib gal,  
osrígaib rogab Solam.  
Rogab Solam, srethaib slúag.

## CXXVI.

- 7029 **I**S leis rothurcbad olár  
incumtach erichid comlán,  
oscach clothmaig, cocruth glan,  
tempul sruith sochraid Solman.
- 7033 Fácbaid *Dauid*, déde indein,  
diamarbad icSolamain :  
Iob trén [ ] dlomad cath  
*ocus*[S]ambe mac Gerad.
- 7037 Solam basúi saigtis mál  
*fri foglaim* écnai imláin,  
'coadrad, nidal cenbríg,

- rohuc hed docach ardrg.
- 7041 **M**ac Dauid fritarba trén,  
ríi macc n-amra n-Israhél,  
[fo. 37 a. 2.]  
cengói, cengeiss, cumtaig rath,  
Solam isleis roturcbad.  
ISleiss rothurcbad olár.

## CXXVII.

- 7045 **O**adrad indidail áin  
dorat Día digail rídermáir,  
forclainn Solman, sruth nasreith,  
coroscartha frídeichthreib.
- 7049 Síl Solman forróed, réim íglé,  
rodastróeth rí rindnime,  
cenforgal, cenniad mathius,  
cenordan, cenárdflathius.
- 7053 **M**ac Solman Robuam rofich  
fordethreib conadligthib,  
*ocus* hIrobuam roclos  
fordeichtreib rogab flatheos.
- 7057 Solam básui saigtís druiing  
*fri foglaim* n-ecnai n-eruill,  
rosscar fríbúaid isfriblaid,  
ohuair adartha indidail.  
Oadrad indidail áin.

## CXXVIII.

- 7061 **R**í dorat dígaíil, deilm n-úag,  
forsinríg réil hIrobuam,  
diancursaig infáith soleith,  
diambái icadrad indídail.
- 7065 Domarbad indátha áin  
luid hIrobuam conagráin,  
seccais alám, lathar íngrinn,  
immonclaideb íngarb íngérthinn.
- 7069 Diatormailt infáith inmbíad  
dartimna iDÉ, baanríad,

rí rofaed leo lán dogail,  
iarsain cucae diaargain.

7073 Ruri betha, brfg nadbréc,  
rorude imgrétha glangéc,  
rochacht cachrí fogréin glain,  
inrí dorat indígail.

Rí dorat dígail, deilm n-úag.

### CXXIX.

7077 **I** Arn-écaib hIrobuam ráin  
dodeichtreib, deithbir golgair,  
in-Israhél, foglór gal,  
robái móir n-arracht n-ídal.

7081 Báí móir n-ergal ídegrach índian,  
bái móir doulc, doanriád,  
eter déthreib, tolaib treb,  
ocus deichtreib nan-imned.

7085 Báí dóib fríindriud móir cath  
dian-indriud isdiatróethad,  
cechsluaig 'mosech, forraig thaig,  
dogeintib isd'echtrannaib.

7089 Báí, badeithbir, toirsi thrúag  
fordeichtreib conamórlúag,  
slúag nuall nan-idal cechthreib  
imhIrobuam iarn-écaib.

IArn-écaib hIrobuam ráin.

### CXXX.

7093 **R** ogab rígi, réim n-achtach,  
Achab úallach imthaltach,  
croda, conglanthad, congail,  
friandannad, friatimmarcain.

7097 Fritimarcain cáich forecht  
iarfinnaltaib fath firchert,  
friadrad De, tolaib gál,  
frimandrad n-aingbaid n-ídál,

7101 Frihinnarba n-echtrann n-úag,

línib aclechtlann comlúad,  
frigním nglé nglériu cechcruth,  
friréir nDÉ dohorddugud.

7105 IN-amsir Hele cenchol,  
conglere, cenimforddol,  
fordeichtreib conagrad glé,  
Achab án rogab ríge.

Rogab rígi, réim n-achtach.

### CXXXI.

7109 **R** í dorúargaib Héle fáith,  
glére crúanmaith cechcom-  
ráid,

lestair lán, cenáeb n-engaig,  
inSpírtia saér secht delbaig.

7113 Teorabliadna, buan inscél,  
bái tart fortúaith n-Israhél,  
nirelic deochair Día dil  
broen fleochaid doib donoebním.

7117 Ann dognid Héle amra  
infir n-aurdaircc n-adamra,  
oenmac nafedba foibeib  
dothathbeogud ahécaib.

7121 Ort incéocait, bagnim glan,  
dosacarndaib nan-ídal,  
roloisc tene diblinaib  
infeoil fiadnahardrigaib.

7125 Diabreithir baserr cechndáil  
Héle condene noebnáir,  
roloisc tene trom, tuaimnech  
céit fer fortren, foruaibrech.

7129 Rohordnestar, araseircc,  
Héle, Helesius airdeircc,  
frignim cumtaig cóir cechgráid<sup>1</sup>,  
combahé doib báprímfáith.

[fo. 37 b. 1.]

7133 Dorurgabsat Hele fáith

<sup>1</sup> MS. frignim cech cumtaig cóir gráid; but a mark (.) is under cech and gráid.

slúaig aiṅgel nimi noebnáir,  
fornem noebera niab nemed,  
icarput dian dergthened.

- 7137 Tuistid talman, tolaib drōing,  
bladmar fr̄fuismiud ferdroīng :  
isamru br̄igaib congaib  
Rí osrīgaib doruargaib.

Rí doruargaib Héle faith.

## CXXXII.

- 7141 Rí ruc Héle oscech rót  
in-ōenbaili coHenóć,  
he dorat rath, ruithnib rían,  
emnaide forHelessiam.
- 7145 Diar'luid Helessium cenlén  
fectas dosruth Iordanén,  
luid insruth forcúl, ceim cían,  
laforngaire Helessiam.
- 7149 Diambennach, mod ñgémlech ingle,  
insruth nemnech nemide,  
ošhain cobráth, nibág brass,  
conidhe insruth slán somblass.
- 7153 Dialuid set sáer, slan cenbrath,  
Helesius lan donoibrath,  
fobas martra rodasmacht  
inmacrad romallachsat.
- 7157 Díarodail Día codián  
derb labréthir Helesiam,  
bagním tuicsi dontuaith dein,  
sruaim uisci dothalmannai.
- 7161 Ri frisindalat<sup>1</sup> int̄sluaig,  
rii congrādgart, conglanbuáid,  
ri tarcai cechfein, fuaim ñglé,  
morí reil rofuc Hele.
- Rí ruc Hele oscechrót.

## CXXXIII.

- 7165 Diambennach Helesius lor  
mellach fricobair coemslog,  
bec d'olai glannai bái is'treib  
connárothallai il-lestraib.
- 7169 Oenmac mná, batoirm truagi,  
bamarb dobide oenúaire,  
atrāracht abrath, beirt pán,  
óshunn tanic Helesiam.
- 7173 Dorigni firt n-amra n-uag  
Helesius fiad immorsluag,  
claimi Nemain doreir De  
luid<sup>2</sup> agledail forGesse.
- 7177 Bafinbert Helessi lain  
ocimthecht iartír Dathain,  
frinuall n-aṅgel cenmailli  
bainsluag dolándailli<sup>3</sup>.
- 7181 INCorp roláad, luad ñglé,  
forlige lór Helessé,  
atrāracht cencleo, gním<sup>4</sup> cóir,  
amal bidbeo fochetóir.
- 7185 O shunn cái Helesius arcel  
eternoebu fornoebnem,  
basergach friu Dia donim  
artharmthecht daratimnaib.
- 7189 Fedb rogáid cofobaid fial  
acobair forHelessiam,  
indola glé, gleoir corath,  
isdodeón Dé rosbenach.
- Diambennach Helesius lór.

## CXXXIV.

- 7193 Rí doraraic doib mór slúag  
fogradgreit echtrann n-  
adrúad,  
forro congríbgail cherta

<sup>1</sup> Written over *doralat*.

<sup>2</sup> Written over *luaid*.

<sup>3</sup> MS. dolandaille.

<sup>4</sup> MS. bagnim.

- dodigail atarmhechta.
- 7197 Ri rodatriall, tolaib droiig<sup>1</sup>,  
fairne fían fortren, fortromm,  
lín armach, censfl n-elta,  
dodamnad am-morphectha.
- 7201 Rí dorat fogailib gail,  
fodairib, fothromdiglaib,  
fošolaig cengrad, cengloir,  
brónaig imbrait Babiloin.
- 7205 Secht mili trénfer fríotír  
ructha imbrait mBabilóin,  
ocusmili, mét catcha,  
doaes cachahintliuchta.
- 7209 Deichmíli fer ferdais nual  
ised rombai 'sinmórlsúag,  
cenmná, cenmacu folli,  
cenaes ídán, ceniunachi.
- 7213 Rí tarccacht bith mbladmar mbras  
rosmacht cechán-adbar n-amnas,  
rí congaib iarsiraib seirc<sup>2</sup>,  
rí corigaib doraraic.  
Rí doraraic doib móruag.
- CXXXV.
- 7217 **R**i tarlaic inlíc ochéin  
hicenn nadeilbi dontsleib,  
isint-herdornn óg cenrig  
icscribunn coir caindligid.
- 7221 Rii roscar inríg roclós  
friarigi, friaardflatheos,  
combái secht [ín]bliadna soleith  
amal nacethra ic[c]omgleith.  
[fo. 37. b. 2.]
- 7225 Ri roheirn dál domuin troig  
corala ár inmórsloig,  
diatuc leo cennberbe ammaig,  
cenn deOlserne 'sincathraig.
- 7229 Rí rofaed inn-angel n-uag,  
bagnim ídaingen fríhimluad,  
feib imroraid, rigda scél,  
dochobair mac n-Israhél.
- 7233 Dia rohort frisaerbuáid sain,  
fríóenhuair donanaimteib,  
noisichit mili, met cath,  
ocus coeca arct corad.
- 7237 Rí roreraig, rigda triall,  
iarn-edaiib doEzechiam :  
cōic bliadna déc, dochtaid dul,  
doforraid forasaegul.
- 7241 Ri ruc ingrein cuires cár  
diaréim ruithess corognath,  
fri deich n-úara foracul,  
fogne búada buan brígrun.
- 7245 Aindorigni morí ráith  
arsil n-Adaim dobithmaith,  
osbith builid, bág centreis,  
islia tuirim is aisnéis.
- 7249 Formorgain Med ocus Pers  
Greic ocus Romain rigthess (*sic*),  
forbrigá betha comblaít,  
foraríga rí tharlaic.  
Rí tharlaic inlic ochein.
- CXXXVI.
- 7253 **R**i roeirn<sup>3</sup> doib dál triarath,  
cidhed aman bahingnad,  
dosil Adaim, gradaib cruth,  
cosmailius cosainigud.
- 7257 Doalmaib airbrib fonéim,  
doénaib aidblib aéir,  
dobíastaib bit cenblaid,  
dohiascaib snait isrothaib.
- 7261 Dodechraig gotha nan-én  
ocus acrotha comthrén,

<sup>1</sup> Written over *glonn*.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps *seirc*.<sup>3</sup> Written over *Roroen*.

doberlaib cechmil bladmair,  
dian-ergnaib, dian-iladbaib.

7265 Glé nihinunn seis nasmacht,  
gne, nahintliucht, na admat,  
naberla, naciali, nacruth,  
nahergna *no* horddogud.

7269 Rí rodasgni, gnim glanna,  
ildelba nan-anmanna,  
ri *congrad* cenchredim cain,  
morí ran roheirn dooib.  
Rí roeirn doib dál *triarath*.

## CXXXVII.

7273 Rí thuc doib ilar luba  
triathalmain ahimthuga,  
forberat uili immale,  
ciatecsamla itcosmaile.

7277 Sain ní diafognai cechluib  
dosrósat Dia diadegthoil,  
sasait, sergait, línait blait,  
fcait, bethaigait, marbait.

7281 Ri rosfaillslig foriagail  
friataidbsin cechoenbládáin,  
folígdath frídídnad suth,  
frícrínad, frihurugud.

7285 Brechtrád cechdatha foli  
clechtmaith dosrigni int-ardri,  
dath amlaid fríctelud iúglan  
níbái foretgud Solman.

7289 Adamra indrig naruam rath,  
nimtha luad aran-ilar,  
atlú luibni fidbad fann  
noruibni rinndglan retglann.

7293 Rí dosrergaib osbith balcc  
fríserggad, fríinforbart,  
nignath imbruc oscechtreib,  
rí *congrad* dofuc dooib.

Rí tuc doib ilar luba.

## CXXXVIII.

7297 Rí rosáer Abel centair  
dogradmiad domuin der-  
mair,  
daroeaga, frísuilge seirc,  
tríahuimle, triaglanedpairt.

7301 Rí rosaer fríormach triath  
Noe nóebglan mac Lamiach,  
ocus Abram fiadcachdruing  
dearmgrád Caldeorum.

7305 Rí rosáer Loth, lathar ndil,  
dintslog, isadahingin,  
diatargbad inplág badbda,  
diatardad sár Sodomda.

7309 Rí rosáer Isaac ochéin  
dondidpairt isi[n]dardsléib,  
diatuc int-aiñgel inmolt  
diambai fonchlaidiub glénocht.

7313 Rí rosáer Iacob doaít  
doláim Isau meicc Isaac,  
diandechaid fothuath combuaid  
dothig Labain meic Bathuail.

7317 Rí rosáer fritreba téir  
Ioséph ossar [claimne] Iacóib,  
[fo. 38 a. 1.]  
dianfarslaic Dia trialáthar  
dolámaib aderbráthar.

7321 Rí rosáer Joseph, fo fecht,  
asincharchair in-Egypt,  
combahairri oscechlainn  
orofúsaslaic fíis Forainn.

7325 Rí rosáer Moisi, met rath,  
dosruth Níl cenabádád,  
díar'eraíl Día, derbod raind,  
forTermod ingin Forainn.

7329 Rí rosáer Moise, mor scél,  
ocus popul n-Israhél,

- doMuir Romuir, rigda smacht,  
isodiglaib nan-Egypt<sup>1</sup>.
- 7333 Ri rosáer, segda atóir,  
dогin Balaim meic Beoir,  
dialuid clann Israhél áin  
doaitreib tére Cannán.
- 7337 Ri rosáer, saerda [in]scel,  
sluag noebda mæc n-Israhél,  
diarosfuc, ruamna cenlén,  
darsruth n-uarda n-Iordanen.
- 7341 Ri rosáer Iessu mac Nún  
diambai ictogail naprímdún,  
conasluag dichra, dána,  
dochathaib naCannana.
- 7345 Ri ran rodasáer secho  
Raab diráenaib hEricho,  
diarlegsat, duiri athbach,  
secht muir innaprimchatrach.
- 7349 Ri rosáer Oeth<sup>2</sup> ócda  
dochlaidiub naCiclopda,  
ocus Geodeon, gním índana,  
doburba nambarbarda.
- 7353 Ri rosáer Samson cenhír  
dolámaib naFilistín,  
diar'bris díarig roimisi rath  
primdo[i]rsi namorcatrach.
- 7357 Ri rosáer Susannam slain  
diatucad isinmordáil,  
donguforgull roches cath,  
dian-erracht cach diaclochad.
- 7361 Ri rosáer Hele fáith  
ocusEnoc án imhláith,  
fograiendaib caidib cengeis  
indiamraib blathib Parduis.
- 7365 Ri rosáer Dauid alchur  
diambai aoenur is'dithrub,  
diatuc incairig coglan
- agailig indleoman.
- 7369 Ri rosáer Dauid dána  
dochathaib nacombága,  
diatuc cenn Gólá, gním íngúr,  
combae forbélaib Saúl.
- 7373 Ri rosáer Ezechiam-slan  
ciarb'focus adédental,  
diarohícad cosolmai  
dongalur, dondinnlobrai.
- 7377 Ri rosáer Daniel, deilm ínglan,  
acuthi naleoman,  
ocusNeman, rosóe lí,  
asindindlobrai grandí.
- 7381 Ri rosáer Michiam, mod ínblaith,  
dodiumus uaibrech Achaib,  
ocus Ionas fiadcachclainn,  
díatanic abrú bledmaill.
- 7385 Ri rosáer, baleor dobuaid,  
naNinuandai fríoenhuair,  
dia rostarmhell, mor inmairg,  
tob tened dicachoenaird.
- 7389 Ri rosáer Toba, derb de,  
diambai itroga nadaille,  
isnatrimeic cosindrath  
rodasaer is't[š]urnn tened.
- 7393 Ri rosáer Petur cechcruth  
bahegal rianabádud,  
dial-luid coCrist, cengói ingle,  
diambái fordói nafaigre.
- 7397 Ri rosáer Petar centair,  
bahettal in-aurgabail,  
diansforlaic angel Dé dil  
acosraib, acumrigib.
- 7401 Rí rosáer Eoin bai tan  
trianagnim ingleóir íngléglan,  
digae gona indnemi glais  
ocus dindolai amnais.

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read *dodiglaib nan-Egyptach?*

<sup>2</sup> Read Oythis = Oðris (Od. 9)?

7405 Rí slógdil rosaer cenlen  
Maire mórdil Magdalen,  
cenathelluch, deoda *tlus*,  
d'atherruch in-immarbus.

7409 Rí saer Teclai índáscaig índil  
onabástaiib bélderaib,  
isint-anfábrocht forruth  
bahadbalbocht dindfuatluch.

7413 Ri rosáer Pol, bláith aníab,  
*ocus* noeb naslób Siliem,  
batar fochircoggaib cath  
icrinchumgaib nacatrach.

7417 Romsaera Dia trebar trén  
arDemun *conadubnél*,  
[fo. 38 a. 2.]

feib rodasaer, slicht roscar,  
cechnoeb remitrubarmar.

7421 Rí cengáeli caine imrúin,  
ri conáibe oscechnoebdúil,  
fogni cachminn, mocachmiad,  
ri narind rosáer Abial.

Rí rosáer Abial centáir.

### CXXXIX.

7425 Rí dorón romaib cenmeth  
cech índoraid forcechoenleth,  
uair bátar mogaid, mod iginan,  
dorig nimi *ocustalman*.

7429 Ri dorat fothraig cechtúaith  
*congail*, *congrain*, *conglanbúaid*,  
conidhé aconn, acenn,  
acathir Hierusalem.

7433 Rí dorat sobarthain sláin  
forciniud n-amra n-Abráim,  
mor ríg, mor faithi, mór mban,  
génair oAbram armglan.

7437 Ri oscechrinn, ruathar índil,

tuarecab cachdind diadulib,  
rosuidig frisid cechreith  
rí cendíth docachóenleith.

7441 Nicheil cachsúi segda slán,  
manidcloe ergna n-imlán,  
fogniat geill cechcoim n-inceil  
donRíg réil rorón remib.

Rí rorón romaib cenmeth.

### CXL.

7445 Rí dosnúargaib óscech iath  
Isaac, Iacób, Iosiaph<sup>1</sup>,  
Moisi *ocus*Iessu fófríth,  
Samuel deoda *ocus* Dauid.

7449 Rí rochar Heli cechdia,  
Helesium isIsaia,  
Heremiam frifeba fiss,  
Etzechel isDanielis.

7453 Hestra, Osse, Ohel án,  
*ocus* Abdias imlán,  
isMichiae, bafó fia,  
Ambacuc is Fuffoniae.

7457 Agiae, Zachariae cencheist,  
athair Iohaín uasail Babtaist,  
Misaelis fiadcechdrúig  
*ocus* Machabeorum.

7461 Rí d'anglib glanaib géraib,  
ri d'arribí fonemnéláib,  
ri corígaib, rigda ail,  
mó rigaib, rí dosfuxaib.

Rí dosnúargaib óscachíath.

### CXLI.

7465 Rí rosaer Sarra combúaid,  
Rabecca ingin inBathuail,  
nadíphair, mor am-miád,  
Lia lór *ocus*Rachíal.

<sup>1</sup> MS. ioseph.

- 7469 Ri dosfuargaib oscechcrích  
Ester, Conra *is* Judith,  
mathri nafatha, mod imbláith,  
*ocus* indAnna banfáith.  
7473 Ruiri richid, rí roscar  
huili máthri nan-apstal,  
nadfMaire, milib triath,  
máthair Iohain Elizafath.  
7477 Ri rodasaer oscechthreib  
arcech n-olcc, arcech n-erbaid,  
slúag nanoebuag immasech  
lasluag namban n-athergech.  
7481 ArnDia delbda, tolaib droing,  
arFlaith fial, febda, foroll,  
arClí, nicloen oscechblai,  
Ri naroen rosaer Sarrai.  
Rí rosaer Sarrai combúaid.

## CXLII.

- 7485 **M**acc Zachair sainsercc int-  
slúaig  
glainelec cenimbathail imbibthuaid,  
mac Elizafeth, sid nglé,  
remthectaid ríg noemnmí.  
7489 IOhaín Babtaist, bláith ingein,  
baremthechtaid Crí/ coemdil,  
rosluind doMaire mormiad  
diambai imbroind Elizafiad,  
Diatanic Maire, mor míad,  
dofis scel Elizafiad,  
diaraid ria cenchaire cath  
Maire máthair inChoimded.  
7497 Hua Iobe cenathis cinn  
dorinnscan bathis imblaith bind,  
gleoir indógraith óscechdáil  
Iohain mórmáith mac Zacháir.  
Mac Zacháir sainsercc int-  
slúaig.

## CXLIII.

- 7501 **R**i doraiga, ruathar nglé,  
indflesc dochlainn Iesse,  
indóg findlem, glan agné,  
Maire ingen Ebraidé.  
7505 INsa dosraiga ochéin  
oaimsir athar Abéil,  
baili buan cechberlai bind,  
Maire úag ingen Iochim.  
[fo. 38 b. 1.]  
7509 Rí thanic donim nerta  
diaroet chorp ndóinachta,  
mó cech inbríg ardešeirc ndil,  
dothesargain sil Adaim.  
7513 Ri dorósat bith imbuidi,  
conic traig ocus tuili,  
robai nái mis, morda re,  
imbrú naógda Ebraide.  
7517 Ri thanic icolla crí,  
hé donrosat donephní,  
donfuaslaic dochum nimi  
triáchoimpert nahingini.  
7521 Huaislium rígaib rígda gein,  
rí rogenair imBetheil,  
doraringert cechfaith ochein  
gigned iflaith Ochtauein.  
7525 Diatánic Gabriel donim, —  
mor inglanmiad dondIngin,  
mor inbrig De rodasta  
doreir indríg dosraiga.  
Rí doraiga, ruathar nglé.

## CXLIV.

- 7529 **R**i rogenair, ni bine,  
domulluch nahIngne :  
réil doraitni oscechrainn,  
rian-Enair, in-ocht kallainn.

- 7533 Ri diar-rochet, cain caingen,  
class aingel isarcha[i]ngel,  
sid dodoenaib oscechbruig,  
indocbail Dé uasnemdaib.
- 7537 Rí roruithníg rétlaind ráin  
riasnadruidib 'nachomdail,  
diatucsatar leo lith lor  
mirr *ocus* tuis isdergór.
- 7541 Rí bái imBethil, buaid becht,  
ruc reim techid in-Egypt,  
diambai inteduuar oscechmaig,  
diar'hort Heruad inmaccraíd.
- 7545 Rí tucad aness<sup>1</sup> iartain  
oshunn rohort indarggain,  
cor'alt iarsain, bagnim gle,  
inNazáreth Galaile.
- 7549 Rí dessid, nitlathí atlí,  
eterscribae isfarsaidi,  
foraíarair, triámain triáth,  
diambai Maire *ocus* Iosíab.
- 7553 Rí roimchomairc, mor scel,  
dosruithib mac n-Israhél,  
rí dorat mor cesta ígle  
forsuidib rechta Moise.
- 7557 Rí romol Semeon bacoir,  
diambái iconglanaltóir,  
diaturgaib foradflaim,  
ardruire nimi noebnáir.
- 7561 Rí dorat forngaire trén  
forsruth n-amra n-Iordanén,  
conarogluais, clú cengeis,  
inhed rombas 'conbatheis.
- 7565 Rí tarrasair fiadintslog  
moruiri fírmaith finnmór,  
forsíndessid inSpírút Noeb  
laforggal Fiadat fírsae.
- 7569 Mac Dé, Dia deoda cechthan,

baoen, batréoda derbglan,  
nihé inforuallach friagair,  
ri robúadach rogénair.

Rí rogenair, ni bine.

### CXLV.

- 7573 Rí róaein, rothro[i]sc coglé,  
cethrachait lá *ocus* aidche,  
ardessmerecht docaċhsruith,  
indiamraib dorchaib dithruib.
- 7577 Ri tharlaic cuce, gné gaind,  
nagorta foracholainn,  
coroclóad Demun de  
triásinn-aimsigud trede.
- 7581 Ri doraiga teglach índl  
diachumtuch eter dóinib,  
dosil Abráím, árim ñglain,  
dáfer dec doapstalaib.
- 7585 Ri rochar Petar isPol,  
Andreas uais isIacob,  
Iohain, Pilípp, blaith angus,  
Bartolom *ocus* Tomus.
- 7589 Rí rochar Madian maith, mór,  
isínglanfíal Iacob,  
Simon isTatha centass,  
Matha, Marc *ocus* Lucas.
- 7593 Ri rochar dássessiur fer,  
bahé atheglach toebgel,  
ladeisciplu, noebda smacht,  
ado soerda sechtmogat.
- 7597 Ri arroet bathis fosmachta  
cenathis ardeismeracht,  
rosigle cengaile gne  
inři dorigne inn-óene.
- Rí roáen, rothroisc coglé.

<sup>1</sup> Written over *anair*.

## CXLVI.

- 7601 **R**i robennach, mellach búaid,  
na *secht* lestru usci úair,  
[fo. 38 b. 2.]  
diamboe 'sinchoiblid gil glain,  
dianderna infín iñGalail.
- 7605 Rí imrulaid, rígda fecht,  
combuidin móir 'nachoemtecht,  
diar'hiicc inclam, comul nglé,  
bae fortœb naconairé.
- 7609 Rí ruthanic, tolaib droíng,  
incathraig Capharnaum,  
diabrethir féin, feib rothúir,  
roíccad mac inchetuir.
- 7613 Rí conattail il-luiñg lóir,  
in-ainbthine dein dermóir,  
diar'choisc iningaeth corbothláith,  
corabi inrianfeth robláith.
- 7617 Ri rofaed droíng ñdotchaid, ñdúb,  
'sindorcráid cenimforddúl,  
diar'hícc fer fothedmaib tra  
dogrethaib dremnaib demna.
- 7621 Rí rosas nacoicmili,  
cenmotha slóg cechdine,  
dochoicbargenaib, mod n-án,  
ucus dondáoenbratan.
- 7625 Rí robennach, ferr cechgein,  
nadáiasc, nacoicbargein,  
cotarfuaraid léo soleith  
dáchliab déc diafluidcheaib.
- 7629 Ni dinsid tiar na tair,  
rí in-hislib, ri in-arddaib,  
adrell cechrig immosech,  
ferr cechrig ri robennach.  
Rí robennach, mellach búaid.

## CXLVII.

- 7633 **R**i cos'tuctha dagalar  
bodor *occusamlabar*,  
immuiich arbélaib intslúaig  
rodashicc isindoenuair.
- 7637 Rí conattaig, tuiccei dáil,  
deog d'uisque forsinnbannscáil,  
dian-ebairt friè centlais  
bái coicer innacmgnais.
- 7641 Rí rohic, amra tola,  
mnai truaig dindrobur fola,  
diatarail alám focleith,  
finna abrothirni innétaig.
- 7645 Rí rohic mac nafedba  
diantuc othoraib demna,  
amra firt fiadromaib dál,  
diarohiccad inbacclám.
- 7649 Rí condranic forsinnmaig  
frideichnebur doclannaib,  
nícian rolla fordala  
comtar coema comlana.
- 7653 Rí robennach *secht* inbargin  
la bec d'iascc, nírbo daidbir,  
facbait *secht* cleib d'fuidlib de  
sloig nacetheoramile<sup>1</sup>.
- 7657 Rí rocháimchlai cruth cia cóir  
intan luid islfab Taboir,  
diatarfaid, gléalt cenhacht (?),  
adéacht *trianadoenacht*.
- 7661 Tan bateist coicfer, gnim n-og<sup>2</sup>,  
Petar, Iohain isIacob,  
congaissi ceilli, clú cass,  
Moise *occus* Hele admass.
- 7665 Rí bethad buadaig, buan blad,  
cli imgretha gluair ili gor :::  
nicerr *fribrig* buidni bla

<sup>1</sup> MS. -mili.<sup>2</sup> Written over *cóir*.

ferr cachríg ri cos'tuctha.  
Rí cos'tuctha dágalar.

## CXLVIII.

7669 **R** í roirscart isroglan  
tempul sóer segda :::  
tegdais dil deoda Dé bí,  
bid teg n-amra n-aurnaighi.

7673 Rí rothodiusaig ahuaig  
Lazair balór dolánbuaid,  
iarnaécaib, feib roclos,  
in-adnacul cethri ñdenos.

7677 Mori réil, coméit glaine,  
imrualaid muir ñGalaile,  
cossaib tírmalib, deoda gáir,  
fescur fiadnaapstalaib.

7681 Ri roshícc fiadchuirib clann  
forsintiséit nadámac dall,  
dianderna donchríaid chéir  
combarosc roglan roréil.

7685 Ri rofuc immrim n-amra  
indomnuch naglanphalma,  
diatucad dó immasech  
indassan isint-ochech.

7689 Rí frisin-erbairt inslúag  
huili eter tren ocus trúag ;  
'dена arn-ic triabithu sir,  
atbennachda, ameic David !'

7693 ArCoimdui glé cumtaig Rath  
turcbaid cechgne cechcumtach,  
cain clí cendigna, cenchacht,  
mori rigda rohirscart.

Ri rohirscart isroglan.

## CXLIX.

[fo. 39 a. 1.]

7697 **R** i dorigne triacheill ñglain  
humalloit diaapsalaib  
india dardain, foglóir gle,

riacaisc móir nahésserge.

7701 Ri robennach tuara doib  
imtrath nóna fochétóir,  
dian-ebairt friuu triarath,  
robui nech díb 'coaglebrath.

7705 Ri roraidi friu cogle  
forgal febda firinne :  
' nech uaib tic arthus domméiss  
ishé ata fordrochséis.'

7709 IArsin dochuaid Iudas ass  
con-ilur mbriathar foglas,  
commairni aríg, bagnim trait,  
archuic úngaib dec argait.

7713 Ri roraidi friu cocert  
frisinslög bái 'nachoemthecht :  
' scailfidir intret coglé  
innocht immonn-oegaire.'

7717 IArsin asbeir Petur bán  
ocus aétan frilár :  
'ní nomscarad friCrist cain  
nifil innim notalmain.'

7721 Ri roraidi athesc n-uag  
friPetur fiadimorsluag :  
'nomdiultfa fothrí triachleth  
riasiu gaires incailech.'

7725 INri rodasalt sunn sel  
fritinchosc, friforce tel,  
roraid friu triacomrad cain :  
' bid forcomdal inGalail.'

7729 Cuaird nime imchlar betha bind,  
suaire slan frisretha soérgrinn,  
gnim centathair taidbrit bi,  
mori rachain dorigni.

Ri dorigni triacheil ñglain.

## CL.

7733 **R** i secht nimi, rí talman,  
ardruiri nan-iladbar,

[ IV. 3. ]

- imrulaid etronn, fo fecht,  
frié tríblíadan tríchat.
- 7737 Ri dochoid fecht forfolocht  
bahé inri tairchert torocht,  
diarochind Iudas inimbrat(h)  
diambui inglinn Iosofath.
- 7741 Ri risfer failti osblai  
Iudas tríaphoicce inbrathemdaí,  
rí cosrucad sluag 'nadail,  
rí rucad in-aurgabail.
- 7745 Ri rúad rofucad hicacht  
hitech coslúag nasacart,  
diarodiult Petur cobras  
nadrabe 'namuinteras.
- 7749 Rí rodamair cech indigail  
fophлагаib fiaderrigaib,  
ri tarbad fiadchuirib clann,  
rí fors'tardad guforgall.
- 7753 Rí dochoid frícrann crucha  
asathoil mir'athrucha :  
ri noeb diatardad indneim,  
rí goét 'nathoeb colagein.
- 7757 Ri dochoid iarsoeralt slecht  
asadoenacht 'nadéacht :  
rí rosáilset frian-úine,  
rochainset nahilldúile.
- 7761 Tarblaing dorcha darcaéhmag :  
mairb thalman asrachtatar ;  
bathómnaig dúili Dé dil  
diar'fodluig fíal intempuil.
- 7765 Rochichlaig cech duil, deilm ínglan,  
rochrithnaig nem istalam,  
muír darcricha rothriall techt,  
cride cloch ciar roscáilset.
- 7769 Ri roches hicriáiid chain  
croich darcenn clainni Ádaim,  
iarsin ruc creich, calma adrenn,  
cotarat láim darhIffern.
- 7773 Ri rochuimrig Demun dub  
diani[d]comainm Lucifer :  
atat fochrithfeidm osain  
sloig hIffirnn conan-amsaib.
- 7777 Ri dofuc brait hIffirn uair  
apein, acrithfeidm comtruaig,  
rosuidig slánaib foadeis  
forbruigib bánaib Parduis.
- 7781 Rí doení, tolaib caíngen,  
ri aiéngel, ri archa[i]ngel,  
dessid iarsin, soerda clu,  
osrigaib 'narigsuidiu.
- 7785 Mori rígfíal forlassad,  
isflaith firian forbhassach,  
doróssat cechínbrig, mod ngle,  
ferr cechrig rí secht nime.  
Rí secht nime, rí talman.
- 
- Conice inso corp saltrach narann + natricoicait duan. Ado hautem post frisoisi(tin) 7  
friathirgi, oucus adeich fri haisneis naheisseirgi,  
conid daduain dec arthribcóictaib duan samlaid.

## CLI.

[fo. 39 a. 2.]

- 7789 I samaithrech, febda fecht,  
aCoindiu, domtharimthecht :  
dilig dam cachcin romthe,  
aCrist, ardotrocaire.
- 7793 Ardothitacht cain hicrí,  
ardogein, amo noe bri !  
ardobathis iúbuain hisus,  
dilig dam cech n-immarbus.
- 7797 Ardochrochad colére,  
omarbaib arth'eseirge,  
tabair dam dilgud mothal,  
aritFiadu firthrocár.

- 7801 Ardosfresgabail soer sel<sup>1</sup>  
cosinn-Athair fornoebnem<sup>2</sup>,  
feib roradis frim riatecht,  
dilag dam motharimthecht.  
7805 Ardothitacht, déoda ingair,  
domess forslog s'il Adaim,  
arnoeingrad nimi cenchlith,  
dilgiter dam mochinaid.  
7809 Arbuidin nafáthá fir,  
ardroing molbhach namartir,  
dilig dam cachcin romgab,  
arfairinn nan-húasalathar.  
7813 Archleir nan-apstal cenchol,  
arlsruag nan-uag ndeiscipol,  
arcach noeb corath rigda,  
dilig dam momígnima.  
7817 Arcech noeubaig osbith bras,  
arbantrocht napr'ímlaichas,  
dilig dam cach cin fónim,  
arMaire n-amra n-Ingin.  
7821 Armuintir talman, torm ndil,  
armuntir nimi noebrig,  
tabair dam dilgud basdech,  
domchintaib uair<sup>3</sup> amaithrech.  
ISamaithrech, febda fecht.

## CLII.

- 7825 N imtha saegid forDia ndron  
con-ilur mod medar nglan,  
condarciuri arcrichid ngel,  
ruiri reb richid romchar.  
7829 Relat triarintrichta (?) ráid,  
áes indintliuchta áin ém,  
iarfinnalta frisid sloig  
inganta móir morig réil.  
7833 Retha gaissi canar lib

- cotibgaib cebaisse blad,  
dána cenecla nachneich,  
slana iarsreith ecna corath.  
7837 Coniarfus duib, duraib eim,  
ni dorunaib moríg réil,  
gleod cachcesta uair daruair,  
leor buaid diafesta doleir.  
7841 Denaid friartarba cenchrith,  
amra rith relaid iarsreith,  
nadibleisc linib run raith,  
tur daith forcachceist folleith.  
7845 Cia 'cata, iariiglé doléir,  
dála De diareir rothúir,  
ciamét naree, reim n-uag,  
robui inri ruad riacadhdúil.  
7849 Cia dorat comairli coir  
cenbríg mbroin dondrig hiruin,  
riasiu nobeth bith ochein,  
siu dogneth rí reil cachnduil.  
7853 Si[u]dognetis aiingil uais  
artuais cechcaingil iarséis,  
siu nobetis moiñ arbes  
nagres nadoine fondeis.  
7857 Narched natalam tir,  
namuir mil met magar muad,  
no nachdúil glanglanna céil  
nem nél no anmanna úag.  
7861 Cia rochuimníg domrig rain  
cengrain cordascuibdig fein,  
cech duil derb frisoerbuaid slain  
rosdelb frionuair diarcir.  
7865 Cia adbar abdal infess  
diacess inbith bladmar brass,  
incuman lib arcachn-ai  
ciabunad diambai inmass?  
7869 Heisse rotheipi cech nduil

<sup>1</sup> Written over fornem.<sup>2</sup> Written over -chel + coelum.<sup>3</sup> Written over -isam.

- iarruín rosleice<sup>1</sup> diaréir,  
inrí doruasat cecheri,  
int-uasabb rogni ingrén.  
 7873 Cia rolin dosilaib bith  
dolubaib lígaib cenchleith,  
cia rodelb *friáthuil* andath,  
ciarath *forcachluib* soleith?  
 7877 Cia rosdechraig innaci,  
cia rosgni iardechraig gleo,  
cia cruthaig glanglanna clú  
nadu *nachn-anmanna* beo?  
 7881 Bunad anman lib ingle  
*congaib* gne glanbda col-lí,  
ciacinn cenzaegul riaingein,  
saegul sein *cechduini* bí?  
 7885 Cia 'cata indarim úag,  
fil *forsluag* sil Adaim áin,  
[fo. 39 b. 1.]  
cia 'coata, cendánim duib,  
árim ñguir ganim *cechraig*?  
 7889 Ónchetna duini robúi,  
etir fer ismnái col-lí,  
fordomun dérgidach Dé  
gle cosñdedinach atchí.  
 7893 Crícha aicgein aimitát,  
aicbeil imrat, rígda inset,  
cose nirosfoillsig mori  
doneoch icrí rianaéc.  
 7897 Cid canat tonna, toirm trén,  
cennachlén lonna fritóir,  
*congaibet* gala, crech ñgúr,  
cachleth darmúr mara móir?  
 7901 Can tic tuili trethan tuairec  
lethan cuairdd fobetha barcc,  
cialeth fondomun rotháig  
intan astráig *forcachtracht*?
- 7905 Cialín nasluag, srethaib droing,  
dosceil tonn muad mara mind,  
ceti arbair trebait ann  
dondleith tall dontalmain tinn?  
 7909 Fillit anglúni cognath  
*cechtrath* cennachndúiri dréil,  
molad marcharait cohóg  
canait *cechslog* dondríg réil.  
 7913 Cid roleth bith, brigach cuaird,  
cid dogni suairc sirach set,  
isindaidchi *friárad* reb,  
*ocus grían* gel cidimthet?  
 7917 *Ocus* esca cid dodfeim  
tan doceil *nachngesca* ñglan,  
cid dogni cithu gaeth cain,  
cid *nachgaim triáthihu* sam?  
 7921 Cialin naretann adrann  
mod mall *friárim* oscech dind,  
rethait rithrosc iarsetsain,  
cidcotasaib na *sechtrind*?  
 7925 Cia de ismo messar *combuaid*  
infail uaib rofessad iarfír?  
aer alad, ilar neil,  
nó intalam tren trebach tíf?  
 7929 Cia de islethiu domun dúr  
no isdoimniu amúr, monur muad,  
ciaso baili ata *incrann*  
lethas barr daraer n-úar?<sup>2</sup>  
 7933 Cid 'mifoilingi torann tren  
cenlen lin abaran mhbúan,  
argair *cech-*ahél athrial  
sair, siar, isinaher n-úar?  
 7937 Cia *criáthras usce* n-an, n-uais,  
iarluais *forcach* n-iathmass n-éis,  
cia roalt crotha dogres  
dorat bes *forsrotha* séis?

<sup>1</sup> Written over *rostieppē*.

<sup>2</sup> Written over *ñláag*.

- 7941 Cairm itat adbai naṅgaeth  
baeth balnai imrát *fricach-*  
inbruach?  
neoil indaeoir, noithech bes,  
cid doib dogres bid *fórluad*?  
7945 Cialin naṅgaeth carait nual?  
ciabrig buan canait *friṁluad*?  
ciadechair fail dararath?  
ciadath ata *forcachgaeth*?  
7949 Congili cinnas atat  
na *sech*l nimi noebla cuaird?  
cid dosgni fostaib cenbet?  
ciamet fil 'nasostaib suairc?  
7953 Cia 'coata *tomus* inchclair  
richid rain *friforus* fir?  
cia doroemadair ochein  
diareir coemchathir indRig?  
7957 Cade lín atheglaig lib  
rosdedlaig Dia dil diathreib,  
indfir rodelb betha brig  
indrig robáí rianagein?  
7961 Tuirmid *triāriagla*, rét reil,  
ciamét bliadan cobrath inbúan,  
tuirid lib *triābescna* bríg  
ciahaes esca forsindlúan.  
7965 Can dodechamar ille  
forbith ché chetarchair gle,  
infisit *forcialbann* clú  
ciadú cosatiagam dé?  
7969 Acht arnDia, derb centair,  
rondelb riandail domuin dúir,  
'coarflaith cengusacht, cencrich,  
'coarrig donruasat *cachindúil*?  
7973 Cia rogni *cech* n-uili n-uag  
lethan luad *fribuidi* inbíg,  
*acht* monoebrí donim nél  
arn-oenDia trén, ishé arndil.  
7977 IS he doruasat *cechret*
- cenbet, arn-uasabb, nadbrec,  
rí rosmacht *fóraessu* ec  
iarsert rochacht gaessu *Gréc*.  
7981 Cometaid cenecla agáis  
ecna cenbaes oibind bes,  
doneoch doruací morí  
bec dofucaid ni diagréis.  
7985 Tairinnid *fornibréthir* móir,  
atibtroig treithfir fondríg,  
[fo. 39 b. 2.]  
ennga huimli duib lagáis,  
nabid *forbáis* nosfribrig.  
7989 Nabagaid ahecnu uag  
nual cenecla *crabuid* gúir,  
lib niderb osbatha bríg  
retha indríg rodelb *cachindúil*.  
7993 Truaig *fornibith* fodorchair trel  
*forfeb* fothomthaib Dé dil,  
ingnassaib garbdai *cechcin*  
nidatglain *forn-adbai* hil.  
7997 Hili huili dúili Dé,  
dili druini dreim asmá,  
iarnacáintuistin soleith,  
coemthuicsin *cachneich* nimtha.  
*Nimtha*.  
8001 Ni hetráigim rúna Dé,  
gle nisteclaigim *frimla*,  
firthuiesi rig bethad bí,  
anhed beo hicri nimtha. *Nimtha*.  
8005 Ni naderna sen nasúi  
nadrúi nisderbai bamá,  
ciapsat guir *fricrabud* íglé  
tíur *fordalaib* Dé nimtha. *Nimtha*.  
8009 ISme Oengus céle Dé,  
coemdos gle clere fodchna,  
diathuicthib deimníb De  
tuicsin *forcachní* nimtha. *Nimtha*.  
8013 Morí corunib, cain clú,

cachdu diaduilib ata osbith,  
balec bladmar [ ] frimre  
acht adrad frimre nimtha. Nimtha.  
Deichdúan naheisseirge inso.

## CLIII.

- 8017 **B**acoir docachristaide;  
cianochiad cachthratha,  
huamun domnaig tristaide  
sechtmain rialathi inbratha.  
8021 Biaid fogur fenedach  
congairib grandaib garbaib,  
isindomnuch dedenach  
rian-eisseirge domarbaib.  
8025 Ticsfa nel derg teinnitide  
atuáisciurd nime ninaig,  
granna, gér, garb, geintide,  
lethfaid dartalmain tinaig.  
8029 Ticsfa fleochud fuilide  
asindnúl dorcha dogor,  
truag deochair diarcuiribne  
linfaid inn-huili ndomon.  
8033 IMtrath terta tinscanat<sup>1</sup>  
frossa fégfola somnaig,  
nitercca, niimscarat,  
coti leth lathi indomnaig.  
8037 Ticsfat luachthi lasracha,  
ticsfat toirne centola,  
ticsfat cruaidi casracha<sup>2</sup>,  
ticsfat froslacha fola.  
8041 O leuth lathi lanaide  
cotrath nona nicletha,  
fleochud fola falaide  
fochetheora ardda inbetha.  
8045 Tomadimann tuath talmannia,  
cretha granna isglorae,  
inmuir colin anmanna

<sup>1</sup> MS. tinscanait.

tet daramuru mora.  
8049 Mairg cech-n-oen 'nafrithiele  
nachfoichlidar cofooil,  
uamun brátha bithféle  
ciadogneimmis bacoor.

Bacóir docach cristaide.

## CLIV.

- 8053 **I**sindlathiu tanaissi  
dia-luain luaidfiter arbair,  
nidatairdi aniuissa  
crithnaigfid nem imthalmain.  
8057 Tonna saile sétaigfit  
frisnahairera ardda,  
biasta bledmaill beccaichfit,  
fochichret gaire garga.  
8061 Guba granne golgaire,  
cui cencheol, garg angretha,  
cenaine, cenforngaire,  
fochethri ardda inbetha.  
8065 Bethu bronach belgaide,  
censid, censláine suba,  
dronig togach condedgaire  
iarndith fortrágaib duba.  
8069 Truaga dini domblassa,  
bergga conbenfat bassa,  
nisuan sidi somblassa,  
lergga conlínfat lassa.  
8073 Ferad cach aneimele  
friDia, din asda[i]thiu,  
friar Coimdid congelféle,  
ararsoerad 'sindlaithiu.  
ISsindlaithiu tanaise.

## CLV.

- 8077 'S intres laithiu lainderda  
dia-mairt 'mustuairc amura  
arCoimdui cóir caindelbda

<sup>2</sup> MS. cosracha.

- timmairgfid cuaird adulā  
 [fo. 40 a. 1.]
- 8081 Legf(ait) fothai fudomnai  
 domuin dein, dál asderbu,  
 crethfaid clocha cruthamrai,  
 cosceraitar *fri*āndelbu.
- 8085 Dluma dergga teintide,  
 niseol seim, nisuaire soraid<sup>1</sup>,  
 gura, cerpa, geinntide,  
 fochichret cuaird indomuin.
- 8089 Turcgeba sruth sroibtened  
 ahuillib talman toebaig,  
 cumgeba cruth croithfider  
 forbruinnib betha broenaig.
- 8093 Bidoenbreo bith *brainechda*  
 othathurcbail cofuined,  
 linfaid cloencheo cairechda  
 ceērind reil corian ruided.
- 8097 Ri cosaidbrib slanchaingen,  
 dorósat gréne goho :  
 con-arbrib aarcha[i]ngel,  
 ronsoera 'sintresslóho !  
 'Sintreslathiū lainnerda.
- CLVI.
- 8101 'S inchethramad lithlathiū  
 cetaine, cetaib omun,  
 ticef athach écaine,  
 croithfaid inn-huili ñdomun.
- 8105 Turcgeba inmuir mormoingach  
 othalmain, tolaib tine,  
 cumgeba agryth glorglannach,  
 coroa niulu nime.
- 8109 Nuall nambledmall inbeccedach  
 nambiasta inbélberg inbirach,  
 sluaig nasedlang setfadach  
 forsintracht tírimm tinach.
- 8113 Dofuit síis arithisi  
 trethan tromm, toromm n-adbal,  
 connachfess afithissi  
 cid teite fothuinn talman.
- 8117 Tic tathellach tathlúgud  
 conguthaib fiadnaslogaib,  
 atherruch *fria*athnúgud  
 combi 'nachrichaib coraib.
- 8121 Gaetha galacha gera,  
 ginmara, cetaib ahél,  
 combruet nafidbada,  
 comberat leo 'sinn-ahér.
- 8125 IAlla ainble, engacha,  
 imriadat cech n-iath n-allmar,  
 diana, daingne, dedgarcha,  
 diallait forbiad intalman.
- 8129 Ticsfai airde inganta,  
 casrai cruaidi, cru granna :  
 sil n-Adaim a[t]timmarta,  
 trúaga cechdu andala.
- 8133 Atbera insluag sirectach  
 sil n-Adaim sernait srethu,  
 an-athesc truag, dínertach :  
 'ferr dún bas indabedu.'
- 8137 Bresma búana bruthacha,  
 gretha grainne *congairgge*,  
 sreba srúama sruthacha,  
 cosceraiter frifairge.
- 8141 Fillfidir nem, nassad glan,  
 afudomnaib aadbair,  
 cinnfidir agnas abdal  
 comb[r]uifider *fri*talmain.
- 8145 Mac mor Maire Ingine  
 ronsóera laprimmaithiu,  
 arcahn-olcc ñ-óg n-indlide  
 'sinchethramad lithlathiū.  
 'Sinchethramad lithlathiū.

<sup>1</sup> Written over *solam*.

## CLVII.

- 8149 **C**oiced laithe lígaide  
dia-dardain, tolaib tine,  
ticfet toirne díglaidi  
  conscértar renna nime.  
8153 Nicheil *cachduil* delgnaide  
timmarta condatrúaga,  
domun dur condedgaire  
  roscar *friabriga* buana.  
8157 Beti dorchai *triāmannai*,  
  betit adhuatha adbail,  
srebai solmai sīabardai  
  linfait ónim cotalmain.  
8161 Toethsat ruibni rétlannai  
  sis asostaib asesta ;  
nisfoelsat atetbannai,  
  formuchthair grian isesca.  
8165 Coe *granna ocus* golgaire,  
duba dian ocus toirse,  
cenaine, censōngaire,  
  censíd, censuba soillse.  
8169 Sruama serba, seimlide,  
fochasrachaib dosfemed,  
muada merda meirblige,  
  isnalasrachaib tened.  
8173 Dia deoda doroegasa  
tarcai turu condaithe,  
marcachnoeb romsoerasa  
  archuru inchoiced láithe. *Coiced.*

## CLVIII.

[fo. 40 a. 1.]

- 8177 **S**essed lathi lordata  
dia-haine, tolaib tuile,  
doberthar inmormartra  
  ann *forsil* Adaim huile.  
8181 Nichélat indécnáide,

- leir adfiadat iarsrethaib,  
atbēlat ec etaide  
  cachmil beo robialis bethaid.  
8185 Bidbrona $\bar{h}$ , bidbrainechda,  
  cruachda focherdaib casrach :  
nibaglorach *grraigechda*  
  luarda colergaib lasrach.  
8189 Oslaicfitir coemdoirsi  
richid ranmair cembine,  
domun *conachoemsoillsi*  
  fortuigthir arbair nime.  
8193 Nanoeb isindnoebai $\bar{h}$ gil  
  isindlassair lúaith lethain,  
atsoer imcachcoemcha[i]ngéin  
  amal iasc bis hitrethain.  
8197 IARndul acrí chai $\bar{h}$ gnide  
co*Crist* caid *fordoi* dessel,  
bithoentu achaiblide  
  cengoi madchin rosessed.  
  Sessed lathi lordata.

## CLIX.

- 8201 **D**ia-sathairnn nasechtmaine  
bíaid inbith focrithur,  
firfid graphainn gergaile,  
  amal choire forfichud.  
8205 Fochicher achruadchasa  
iarfeirg diagalaib glethib,  
luadfit lergga luathlasra,  
  sinfit suas osnásleib.  
8209 Sergfait srotha serblomma  
  iarsrethaib siabrai sirf echt,  
centuili, cenderbthonna,  
  cenrethaib riaglai rigrecht.  
8213 Roinnfitir *triāthomthaigi*  
sithbe naslébi slemun,  
cloifitir *triāchomchaire*,  
  menmaigfitir codremun.

- 8217 Coclóefet nahaicneda  
cechdúla, deilm asamu,  
sóebeit nabiat attreba  
eterbeohu oucus marbdu.  
8221 Ardrí richid rinnnime  
*Crist* caid conic *cæchingraphainn*,  
ronfaema ardinnbile  
coronsaera dia-sathairnn.  
Día-sathairnn nasechtmaine.

## CLX.

- 8225 **I** ll-láithiu nalánchaingen  
domnaig tadban diarndoidingib,  
tiefcail airbri archaíngel  
dochum talman líarCoimdid.  
8229 Congera int-archa[i]hgel  
gairm gluair<sup>1</sup> óscriaid cechduine,  
forsil n-Adaim n-ardaiingen  
con-héirset hili huile.  
8233 ISsinchetna eisseirge  
riacách foguth indaíngil,  
apstail conaseiselbe  
co*Crist* cenchrad diaca[i]ngin.  
8237 'Sindeisseirgi thanaisi  
atressat fáthe inbetha :  
foismedaig nisfailgaisi  
dontress essérgi ingretha.  
8241 'Sinchethramaid essergi  
atreisset martir thalman,  
isincoided eisseirgi  
huilidetu noeb n-arbar.  
8245 ISint[š]essed eisseirgi  
heirgit othalmain ta[i]sced  
aes óge, aes athirge,  
nanoidin iarnaímbasted.  
8249 ISintsec[t]maid eisseirgi  
atraig cachoen coanmain,

<sup>1</sup> Written over *eruaid*.

- atenid, atrommthuilib,  
amuir, atir, atalmain.  
8253 Tinolat droing tóebadbal  
dochum dálá triacrithfeidm,  
muinter nimi noebarbar,  
muinter thalman iss iffeirnn.  
8257 IS fossud afledugud  
linib anduis andile,  
asossud, asrethugud,  
fiadgnuis réil rig *secht* nime.

- 8261 Na *secht* nime noebnara  
fillfitir fodlaib fuiled,  
gebaid tene toebdana  
otha thurcbail cofuined.  
8265 Forhinnabaí nalasrasin  
seiss intsluáig innasrethaib,  
osdindaib nacasrasin  
combuaid foibrátha brethaib.  
8269 Atre inrí robúadach  
conidfoidereich doib huile,  
conachroich deirg dodúalaig  
fríaaiss fiadgnúis cechduine.  
[fo. 40 b. 1.]

- 8273 Seiss isuidiu amiadamla  
Mac De Athar centimme,  
innachuiriu gríanamra,  
adáapstal dec imme.  
8277 Mac nahOge ebraide  
dorósait slógu hisa[i]thiu,  
din artróge delgnaide  
diarndítin isindlaithiu.  
Il-láithiu nalánchaingen.

## CLXI.

- 8281 **I** Ndomnuch nacomdála  
iarn-eisseirge co[n]dremna<sup>2</sup>,  
nibaceim soer sograda,

<sup>2</sup> MS. dremuna, with dot over u.

- tecait druīng duba demna.  
 8285 Tuir nan-arbar n-iffernna  
     cendil acarcrab comul,  
     fogarbdath acrithfedma  
     linfait inhuili ñdomun.  
 8289 Dofoethsat nahídala,  
     dee duib nangeinte cuilech :  
     nisoelsat angnímrada  
     dobith fiadgnúis indRuirech.  
 8293 Rubni ruada richessa,  
     tene derg troethas duisse,  
     duilgi trúaga tríchessa,  
     con-ilur fergg fríangnússe.  
 8297 Congluaisfi fonn fudomna  
     domuin dein, dál condubai,  
     artúaisfi condodomnai,  
     cenbuaid, cenbrig, cenbrugai.  
 8301 Coe gráonna ocus glammairecht  
     condith cencoimsi ingletha,  
     cencenlsa, censadailecht,  
     censíd frisoillsi sretha.  
 8305 Sreba siabra saraigter  
     snimaig forhinn nalasra,  
     cretha ciara granaigter  
     gnimaig forcinn nacrasra.  
 8309 Guidem frisinmorchoimdid  
     incech huair arcomráda,  
     arsoerad diartrógdoidingib  
     indomnuch naicomdála.  
     INdomnuch naconmídala.

## CLXII.

- 8313 **I** l-lathiu indluain lainnerda  
     bratha frísndalat píana,  
     fersait arbair aiñgelda  
     catha frídemna díana.  
 8317 Troethfaidir droīng dergnaide  
     triadremnu tolaib guba :

- rian-angliu centerbaide  
     mebais fordemnu duba.  
 8321 Conatóisiuch dolbaide  
     Lucifer léom asdúru,  
     in-Iffern ogolgaire  
     fochichritar forcúlu.  
 8325 IArsin bertair firbretha  
     fiadgnúis De forclann Ádaim,  
     scertair iarnaígním greth(a),  
     dechraigfiter 'nandálaib.  
 8329 Dlomthar lat droīng demnachda  
     ipíanaib úaraib Iffirn,  
     peccthaig censil ñderbgarta,  
     fochiabraib cruadaib críthfeidm.  
 8333 Cechfirian foglangeltad  
     fordeiss Dé bí, buan bithfeidm ;  
     fodimiad cechanrechtaach,  
     forlaim cli dochum n-Iffeirnn.  
 8337 INdformdig, ingúbrethaig,  
     inchosnamaig, inchuilig,  
     indruid, indereteckaig,  
     ingeint, ingalaig guinig.  
 8341 INmeirlig, indadaltraig,  
     ingoaig gloraib guba,  
     in[t]santaig, indiumussaig,  
     indeithchich linib luga.  
 8345 INdferggaig, indetradraig,  
     induinoirgnid condremnai,  
     aes ecnaig, aes athchossain,  
     aes indindlaig nosdedlai.  
 8349 IT he sin imprimecthaig  
     artrebat hIffernn húarach,  
     tiagait cenni d'fírettlaib  
     laDemun ñdremun trúagach.  
 8353 Dochum pene suthaine  
     icarcair guires grithu,  
     iatsom nipdat duthaine  
     icafulaing triabithu.

- 8357 Bethu brónach bithtoirsech  
 ítu, dochtaí iarsetaib,  
 cuairt glórach, niclithchoimmsech,  
 uacht, gorta, *críth* *fordetaib*.
- 8361 Dia dil, tuistid dítnidi  
 nandúla índelbda índegrach,  
 ronsoera argliphiti  
 [na]ndemna in-Iffurnn engach.
- 8365 INdnoib isindfírianaig  
 doreir indAthar nemda,  
*cóngardar* cendímiada<sup>1</sup>  
 dochum flatha sechtedma.  
 [fo. 40 b. 2.]
- 8369 Nassad side siráidde,  
 amru cechiduis cenchithu,  
 imcaissiu naTrinóide  
 ognúis dognus *triabithu*.
- 8373 Bith isámaib sonmige  
 iarińbas cendomgnas índaingen,
- 'nandalaib cendonmige  
 dogres hicomgnais ángel.
- 8377 Cenchrini, cengalara,  
 censnfm, censaethar snfid,  
 cenoccurus cotulta,  
 cenaurchra broitt nabfid.
- 8381 Bith isoere sirsoillsi,  
 classa caine, ceoil gelbda,  
 innoebi censirthoirsi,  
 cenhass, cenáes, cenerchra.
- 8385 Adroillemm, adaittrebam  
 oentaid aíngel *céchtratha*,  
 liarCoimdid cocaitchennam  
 iarinbuaid abrethaib brátha.
- 8389 Adfiadat indécnaide,  
 doréir naríagla asmóo,  
 imriadat cohéttlaide  
 mili bliadna 'sindlóo.  
 Il-lathiu indluain lainerda.

FINIT, amen finit . ago *Deo gratias.* Feil Maire hifogomur indiu.

<sup>1</sup> MS. díamiada, with dot over first a.



# INDEX VERBORUM.

\*.\* As a rule nouns and adjectives are given only in the nom. sing., and verbs only in the pres. indic. act. sg. 1. The bare numbers refer to the lines of the poem.

## A.

achtach, 2881, 7093; from acht i. corp., ? O'Cl.  
 adair, leg. agair ?, 5955.  
 ad-aittrebaim, *I inhabit, possess*, 8385.  
 adbal-bocht, *vastly poor*, 7412.  
 ad-chocraim, *I combine, couple?*, 6045.  
 ad-fiadaim, *I declare, s- fut. sg. 1; adfia-sa,* 1785, pret. pass. sg. 3; adfét, 6823.  
 adlaic, *desire (=adhaig, O'Cl.)*, acc. 3487; pl. acc. -e, 4608.  
 adma, *wise, cunning*, 451, 4191. (adhma i. eolach, O'Cl.)  
 ad-mass, admas, *excellent?*, 30, 5024, 7664; sg. gen. m. 5050, 6950.  
 admat, *material*, 7266.  
 ad-ríad, *very red, very strong?*, 954, 2298, 4082, 4650, 5196, 5782, 6226, 6998, 7194.  
 ad-húar, *very cold*, 3966.  
 ad-úath, *terror*, 8158.  
 ae, 1303, *knowledge?* (ai no aoi, O'Cl.).  
 1. áeb, sg. acc. 7111 =aibh no aoibh i. cos-mhailéas, *resemblance*, O'Cl.  
 2. áeb, *beauty* =éiph Z. 31, 63; sg. dat. áib 4280; see an-aeb, lán-aeb, slan-aeb.  
 aél, ahél, 7935; 8122; háil, 110, *a breeze* = W. awel, Gr. ἄελλα.  
 ág, *battle*, 4688, 4814, 5589; cen ág, 2014, 5075; co n-ág, 5146.  
 agmen, *ten thousand millions*, 774, 780; borrowed from the Latin.  
 áibnech, 5174, for oibnech, *sudden, quick*.  
 aicseid, *visible*, 330.

aidble bainn, *vastness of deed*, 4907; one of the meaningless chevilles (*geiriau llanw*) common in Celtic poetry.

aiducht, *bequest*, 2028.

aig, 6141, *keen?*, seems O'R.'s 'aigh, generous, valiant,' cet tengad aig, Cogad G. 50.

aig thaig, occurs with the preps. *con, fri* 3241, 6305, 6543, and *for* 2631, 3477, 6539, 7087.

áigarda, *pastoralis*, 5868; from áegaire, *shepherd* (áe, ói = ovis).

áigsin, acc. *fear*, 5960.

áigthech, *fearful*, 875.

ail, 4773; mó cech n-ail, 4451; amru cech n-ail, 4513. Perhaps O'Clery's ail i. arm, *weapon*.

ailt, *house* (i. teag, O'Cl.), 5158.

aimsigid, *temptation*, 7580.

ainbthech (an-fethech), *stormy*, 4681.

ainccess, 1126, 6023.

ain-étgud, *undressing?*, 5980.

inge ?, 6272.

ainingda, *angelic*, 8315.

ainne, *anus*, 5432.

air-birech, *reproachful?*, 942.

airebre, *a host*, pl. dat. airbib, 716 (airbhre i. sluagh, O'Cl.).

air-brigim, 271.

air-chron, *rebuking*, 826.

air-derg, *very red*, 898.

air-díbdad, *extinction*, 4372.

airdire dul, *conspicuous (the) going*, a cheville,

4735. So airdire scél, 5121; airdire rád, 5553.  
 airer, *a territory*; sg. dat. airiur, 2677; acc. pl. -a, 8058.  
 airerda, *pleasant*, 112 (airear i. aoibhinn, O'Cl.)  
 aires, *space*, 2531.  
 airniul, 843.  
 air-phortach, air-fortach, ir-fortach, πρόποδας, πρόποδος, πρόποδας, πρόποδος (?), 393, 406, 412; sg. gen. -aig, -aich, 392, 404; acc. -ach, 396; pl. n. -aig, -oich, 385, 389; gen. -ach, 398, 414.  
 airrí, *viceroy, governor*, 3464, 3565; gen. airrig, 3507; dat. 3542, 3550, 3564, 3610, 3728, 4034; acc. 3456, 3524; voc. airri, 3573, 3582, 3598.  
 airríge, *governorship*, 3372.  
 aislingthech, *dreamer*, 3112.  
 ait, 5455; doaitt, 7313 (the ordinary meaning, *place*, will not do here).  
 áith cen lén, *keen without burt*, a cheville, 5249.  
 aithbi derrit, 1495.  
 aithmeis, 1022; acc. of aithmnes, aithmheas i. traghadh, *ebbing*, O'Dav. 55, O'Cl.  
 al, gen. pl. 42.  
 álaib, adj. *delightful*, 4927. Cf. Fél. Sep. 3.  
 alchur (leg. allchur?), 7365.  
 all, *great*, O'Cl. Compounds: all-glan, 1656; all-mar, 58, 2566, 6442, 8126.  
 allod, dat. pl. -aib, 6762; perhaps alladh i. oirdhearcas, O'Cl.  
 alt, 4231, seems O'Davoren's alt i. tech. Compounds cloth-alt, 463: Conn-alt i. teach Cuinn, O'Cl.  
 am, *when?*, am-rubart, 1869; am-rorfus, 1871.  
 aman, 7254.  
 ámarc, 6102 (amharc i. locht, *fault*, O'Cl.).  
 ambreit, 5372, *barren, sterile*.  
 amlós, 1039, 3470.  
 ammail (nammail?), 5558.
- ammodair (?), 6761.  
 am-nert, *weakness*, 1750.  
 amrai rád, *wonderful speech*, 4233, a cheville. So amra tola, 7641.  
 an-aeb, *ugliness*, 18; hence the adj. an-aebda, Ir. Texte, p. 271.  
 anaimthis (?), 2278.  
 an-bil, *wicked*, 4718.  
 an-bhuais, voc. sg. 1742.  
 an-dind, 3334.  
 an-heóil, 3188; cf. a tir aneóil, *out of a hostile (?) land*, Cogad G. 54.  
 an-hettail, 950, *impure, impenitent (?)*; cf. anetal, O'Don. Supp.  
 anfabrocht, 7411 = anfobracht, Corm.; an-bhobhracht, O'Cl.  
 an-foros (an-for-fos?), dat. 1634.  
 an-fost, 5702.  
 an-fosta, 1734.  
 aingbaid, *wicked*, 1512, 5484, 6138.  
 an-gluais, 118.  
 an-recht, *unright, evil*, 1660.  
 an-rechtach, *unrighteous*, 8335.  
 an-ríad, 878, 4462, 6232, 7070, 7082.  
 an-rían, 5394.  
 an-séol, 4882.  
 an-uimle, 1752; the abstract noun from an-humal, *unumble*, 3206.  
 apad, *a warning*, 3284.  
 Aquair = *Aquarius*, 217, 233.  
 ar, 1482, for dar, *we are?*.  
 ár, rígi áir, 5421.  
 arann, for erunn, *pro nobis*, 4174.  
 ar-chiu, *I look at, √cas*; ar-dos-cé, 4165; cf. ar-dot-chiat, LU. 120<sup>a</sup>; nim-aircehasa, LU. 74<sup>b</sup>; Rev. Celt. i. 46, ii. 490.  
 arco-fuin, 2081: see Cormac Tr. p. 2.  
 ard, *bigb*, in compounds: -aitt, 178; -bile, 4267; -daingen, 8231; -flathius, 6502, 7052; -flatheos, 7222; -grain, 4255; -ruiri, 829, 1077; -sláib, 7310.  
 arg, 4757.  
 argra, 5459.

- Ariet, *Aries*, 217, 237.  
 arim nglain, 7583.  
 arlassair, *allocutus est*, 3791, 4791; cf. ni  
     arlasair Loegaire, LU. 114<sup>a</sup>.  
 arm, *weapon*. Compounds: -dos, 1030;  
     -gal, 6342; -glan, 6486, 7436; -grad  
     (leg. -rad?), 7304; -rad, 6958; -rath,  
     6315. Hence armacht, 6002.  
 arrodis (?), 4470.  
 ar-trebaim, *I inhabit*, 8350.  
 ar-túaisim, 2539, 8299: cf. Félire Ep. 374.  
 asaindil (?), 1147.  
 as-oslacim, *I open wide*, 4801.  
 assa, *whose is*, 4485.  
 atmaim, *I confess*; atamar, deponent pret.  
     sg. 2, 1406.  
 atar-fail, *we are*, 3761. Cf. ar, supra, and  
     co-ro-r, dar, infra.  
 \*atbadim (\*atbidim?), redupl. perf. sg. 3;  
     atroebaid, 3997.  
 atcha, 4753.  
 ateoich, *I beseech*, pres. conj. pl. 3, ettgat,  
     710, perf. sg. 1; atethach, 817.  
 athach, 8103, *a blast*?; athach gaoithe .i.  
     sidean gaoithe, O'Cl.  
 athbach, 473, 4683, 7347; sg. gen., athbaig,  
     5055; athfaig, 421, may mean *attack*  
     (athbhach .i. ionnsaighidh, O'Cl.).  
 ath-chom-arc, 408; pl. n. -aire, 461, seems  
     to mean *bulwark*. Cf. the words cited  
     in Curtius, G. E. No. 7, and arc .i. dind,  
     H. 2. 17. p. 131<sup>b</sup>.  
 ath-chossan, *contention*, 8347.  
 athelluch, 7407; perh.=aitheallach .i. ath-  
     suidhiughadh, O'Cl.  
 athergech, *repentant*, 7480.  
 ath-rí, *an ex-king, a deposed king*, 6896.  
 ath-rígad, *to dethrone*, 6900.  
 athrucha, 7754, *be changed*; athrughadh,  
     O'Cl.; s. v. cumsgughadh.  
 ath-sárgud, *to re-outrage*, 1546.  
 atib, *ye are*, 7986.  
 áttaig úaig (?), 5195.
- aurdaig, 1087, 5237, 6757; irdaig, 4191.  
 aurgnaide, 4263.  
 aurraind, 4917 = urrainn, O'Don. Supp.
- B.
- bacán, *a binge, peg*, 4295. O'Dav. s. v.  
     brefe.  
 bacc-lám, *a lame-handed person*, 7648; di  
     bac-laim, Laws i. 124. Hence O'R.'s  
     bac-lámhach.  
 badb, comp. badb-rann, *battlefield?*, 5400.  
 badbda, *warlike*, 1904, 4763, 7307.  
 báeg, 5311.  
 báeth, *foolish, lustful*. Comp. -bét, 3450;  
     -bríathar, 3186; -bríathrach, 4786.  
 báethigim, *I befool*, 1320, 1724.  
 báethrach, 1445.  
 bág, *fight, in chevilles*: b. cen ail, 2505; b.  
     b. cen treis, 7247; b. amne, 6207.  
 bai, *good, profit* (W. budd), 6353.  
 baigthi treith, 2499.  
 bainn, 2559, 3291.  
 bal, 6485; b. immarbois, 1438; monuar  
     b., 1425.  
 balc, *strong*, 2991. Compounds: -bethraid,  
     6291; -thor, 6882.  
 ballda, 1903, 4978.  
 balnae, *odorous*, 3813, 7942.  
 banamail, *womanish*, 1226.  
 ban-búaid, 6118.  
 ban-fáith, *prophetess*, 7472.  
 bán-gleo (lit. a white fight), *a bloodless  
     battle*, 3038.  
 banna, *active?*, 1195, 1226.  
 bánugud, 6255.  
 bar, infix pers. pron. of pl. 2; na-bar-  
     sílaid, 2611; ni-bar-torbae, 2625.  
 barann, 7934; .i. béim, *a blow*, O'Cl.  
 bárce, fo betha b., 2819, 7902; os betha b.,  
     3865.  
 bargena remfúir, *panes propositionis, shew-  
     bread*, 6172.  
 barr-glas, *greentopped*, 975, 1033.

- básaim, *I kill*, ron-bás bath, 4059.  
 bassa, pl. gen. 6795.  
 bate, ro-das-bate, 5279.  
 bathail, 7486.  
 bé, 5974, 6015; i. bean, woman, O'Cl.  
 béccraigim, 8059.  
 béccedach, 8109.  
 becht, *opinion, feeling, idea*, 2305, 3157,  
 3169, 4975, 7541.  
 béis forais, 6468 = céim forais, q.v. (béis,  
 i. céim βῆμα, step, O'Cl.); beim foris, Wb.  
 28<sup>a</sup>; béis forois, Sg. 138<sup>a</sup>. 7.  
 beirt, 2381, 7171; perhaps also glan ab-  
 beirt, 5371.  
 bél, *lip, mouth* (= χεῖλος); comp. -derg,  
 892, 7410, 8110; -trúag, 3890.  
 bélgaide, 8065.  
 beothach, *alive*, 28.  
 i. berg, adj. 897.  
 2. berg, pl. bergga, 8070.  
 bert, *a birth*, 1897.  
 bét, 3538 = béd i. gniomh, *deed*, O'Cl.  
 bethraigim, *I quicken, feed*, 7280.  
 bethra, sg. gen., 2991.  
 bethrach, 977, *watery?* from beathra i.  
 uisce, O'Cl.  
 bethraigid, 6291.  
 bíast = bēstia, in 3934 seems to mean *louse*.  
 bí = Lat. pix, sg. dat. bii, 2446.  
 bíim, *I wound*; nom-bífad, 5812; bhías i.  
 gonfas, O'Cl.; cp. bith i. guin, O'Cl. The  
 pret. of *benim* is formed from the root  
 of this verb.  
 bil, 1783, 2295, 6309; i. maith, *good*, O'Cl.  
 See an-bil.  
 bin, 3279, 5791.  
 bine, *crime*, 509, 630, 2936, 3786, 5877,  
 7529, 8190.  
 bith-, a prefix; -blaith, 984, 5814; -boch-  
 tae, 952; -chardess, 6048; -chommaid,  
 6708; -fognam, 5282; -diless, 2792;  
 -doera, 3344; -feidm, 8334; -félé, 8051;  
 -gres, 4912; -imputh, 200; -less, 3510;
- maith, 7246; -éantu, 8199; -phíanad  
 908; -raith, 3322; -rathe, 478; -rith,  
 168; -samrad, 976; -toirsech, 8357;  
 -toirthech, 984; -úr, 478, 984.  
 bithe i. bannda, *feminine*, O'Cl.; pl. dat.  
 bithib, 5814.  
 bitomain = bitumen, 2446.  
 blá, 3065, 3339, 3423; ós cach blái, *over  
 every field*, 3435; ós bla, 6063.  
 blad, *fame*; acc. blaid, 7059. Compounds:  
 -ailc, 6183; -bail, 415; -blat, 2326, 6899;  
 -bras, 800, 1679, 6406; -mall, 3307.  
 bládmair, *famous*, 29, 315, 1466, 1903, 2669,  
 6243, 7006, 7138, 7213, 7263, 7866,  
 8015.  
 blaith, in chevilles; b. a denn, 11; b. iar  
 mblai, 95; b. a seis, 541; b. a ngus,  
 7587; b. a niab, 7413; b. in gein, 7489.  
 Compounds: -bind, 484; -flesc, 3840.  
 blat, f. 4453, 5685; dat. 2271, 3243, 3655,  
 3755, 4143, 4901, 4957, 5251, 5685, 6211,  
 7251; acc. 747, 2455, 2655, 4815, 5287,  
 6367, 7279; gen. pl. 555, 5311.  
 bledmall, *a sea-monster*; sg. gen. 7384; pl.  
 n. 8059; gen. 8109.  
 bloesc, *shell*, 165.  
 blóraíd, 881.  
 bochta bríg, a cheville, 6733.  
 boirchech, 1033.  
 bolgach, bolcgach, *boils* ('ulcera et vesicae  
 turgentes'), 3935.  
 borgach, 3787.  
 borr, *proud*, 4453; i. ... móirmheanmach,  
 O'Cl.  
 braen-búaid, braen-chath, 442.  
 brainechda, 8093, 8185; cp. braonach i.  
 brónach, *sad*, O'Cl.?  
 brathaigim (from mrathaigim), *I betray*,  
 1317.  
 brathemdae, *traitorous*, 7742.  
 brathlaing, 2690.  
 brathlaig (gen. sg.?), 6207.  
 brathreib, dat. pl., 3139.

- brécairecht, *lying*, 3484.  
 brecc-barc, 2642.  
 brecht, *variety*, pl. dat., 56.  
 brechtrad, *variety*, 7285.  
 brecnata, *locusts?*, 3934.  
 bres, f. *noise*, acc., 5969 (*breas*, O'Cl.).  
 bresim, *outcry* (*breisim* i. gáir, O'Cl.), pl. n.,  
     bresma, 8137.  
 brethach, *judicial*, sg. gen. m., 2532.  
 breud, *burning*, 879. Cf. breo, *flame*.  
 brígda, 5635.  
 bríg-rún, 7244.  
 broccach, *smelling like a badger*, 3458.  
 broe, 5469: see bruim.  
 broenach, *rainy*, 977, 3221, 8092.  
 broenrad, 615.  
 brogach, having *bruige* or lands, 977.  
 broigthech, *profitable?*, 983.  
 bronn-gáeth, *wise-hearted*, 4566.  
 brosnab gal, 7027.  
 brothirne, *fimbria*, 7644 (*brothairne*, O'Cl.).  
 brothlach, 897, may be the same word as  
     brothlach, *cooking-bit*.  
 brue, sg. dat., 7295.  
 bruden, 931.  
 bruig, cen bassi b. 2309.  
 bruim (*brúim?*), I break; co m-bruet,  
     8123; bruifider, 8144. Perhaps co rod-  
     broe, 5469, belongs to this verb.  
 brugai, acc., 8300.  
 brunim, bruinnim? nobruindis, 4347.  
 bruissitis, 3968, for *brissitis frangebantur?*.  
 bruth, *fever*, 879.  
 búaid, in chevilles: b. nglé, 39; b. néin  
     (ñdéin?), 1075; b. mbil, 2295; b. ferb,  
     4341; b. becht, 7541.  
 buan, in chevilles: b. in scél, 7113; b.  
     blad, 7665.  
 buide, 6055, 7513.  
 buidnib blá, 3423.  
 buili, 150.  
 builid, adj. 1893, 1903, 7247 (= *builigh*,  
     'handsome,' *Circ. of Ireland*, 146).  
 buiriud, *roaring*, 877.
- C.
- cachta, 5427, 5991.  
 cadla, *beautiful*, 626, 3351. Féil. Dec. 9.  
 cáí, *ivit*, 7185; cogn. with Corn. ke *go*,  
     and Gr. κίω.  
 caiblide, 8199, for coiblide.  
 caidib, dat. pl., 7363.  
 cáidius, cádius, *holiness*, 973.  
 caillte, 4215, for coillte, *violation?*, Laws,  
     i. 58.  
 cáin, *fair*, in chevilles: c. a míad, 2489;  
     c. in smacht, 2775; c. al-lí, 4895; c.  
     caingen, 7533; c. clú, 8013; c. dind,  
     231. Compounds: -airliud, 1464; -be,  
     3700; -blá, 5691; -buide, 6055; -chlá,  
     5490; -chuaird, 1198; -delbdæ, 457,  
     2977, 4354, 8079; -dliged, 7220; -ol,  
     973; -tír, 963; -tomus, 4234; -tuistiu,  
     7999.  
 caindelbra = *candelabrum*, 4342, 4367.  
 caingel (for caingen?), 7854.  
 caingen nglé, 5463.  
 caingnide, 8197.  
 cáinig, pl. n., 3753.  
 cairechda, 8095.  
 cáirech-thréit, *a flock of sheep*, gen. pl., 6348.  
 cais, *hatred*, acc. sg., 1015, 1019.  
 caitrebaim (?), rochaitreb, 6570.  
 calaib, dat. pl., 6167.  
 camair = Lat. camera, sg. dat., 6323.  
 canthus, 587, 711.  
 cass, adj., 4357, 5973, 7663.  
 caric = Lat. cárīca, *dried figs*, 6310.  
 caterua, 10,000 × 1000, 768; from the Lat.  
 cath, *battle*. Compounds: -clái, 4227;  
     -eirred, 6512; -slat, 3258.  
 cathach, *warlike*, 5080.  
 cechraig, sg. dat., 7878.  
 céim forais, *path of knowledge*, 4391.  
 céir (Lat. cérā), *wax*, 4370; *a plaster*, 7683.  
 cel, *death*, 3685, 7185.

- cél, *omen*, 3090; ON. heill, 5987, 7859; .i. fairsdine, *prophecy*, O'Cl.
- cemnthat, 399; for cenmoothát, *besides there are*, 3417, 3421.
- cennaigecht, *merchandise*, 3506.
- ceo, 7183.
- ceól-grinn, 6670.
- cerb, *keen*, 891, 6913 = cerp, 4767, 8087.
- cerdacht, *a tinker's trade*, 4190.
- cerdaib, pl. dat., 8186.
- cernalach, 943.
- cerr, 7667.
- cert. Compounds: -chlass, 4586; -chúimma, 1972; -glaine, 268; -nullach, 5768; -rad, 5142.
- cess, *sorrow*, 349, 1195, 2688, 3019, 3283, 3349, 3445, 3573, 5145, 6047, 7017; pl. acc. cessu, 5019. Ex \*ced-tu. Cf. κῆδος?.
- cessa, n. pl., 4300.
- cessair, dat., 151.
1. cét, *first*; -adbar, στοιχέιωμα, 22, 30; -chuinnsele, 6588; -muinter, 6260, 6568.
  2. cét, *a hundred*; c. inbla, 6955; c. ñglonn, 6513; cétaib omun, 8102.
- céte, 2035, perh. O'Clery's céide .i. conair, *path*.
- cetharchain, 980, seems a corruption of cethrochair, q.v.
- cethern, *soldiers*, gen. -irn, 3538.
- cethrochair, (=cethar+ochair), *quadrangle*, 4225.
- cétlach, 2337, 4999.
- cétlud, *beginning*, *unfulfilment*, 5979, 6871, 7287. Hence
- cétcludach, *unfulfilling*, 4872.
- cétrud, 6205.
- cétur = centurio, 7612.
- cíá (.i. fear, *man*, O'Cl.) = Osc. câvs, Lat. civis; n. pl. cíai, 5888.
- cíabair, *sadness*, 1439, 1775, 4775, 6099, 8332.
- cíall. Compounds: cíalbann, 7967; -chaid, 6975; -maith, 4742.
- cíallrad, 6282.
- ciaragla (?), 2331.
- cíasta, 891.
- cilecda, *made of haircloth (cilicium)*, 6872.
- címmid, *captive*, 3562.
- cint: see ruathar.
- cír-cholg, *a ridged sword?*, 7415.
- cír-dub, *black-crested*, 78; ech círdub, LU. 106b.
- cíth, *fletus*, 1283, 1779; pl. acc. cíthu, 683, 807, 6047, 7919, 8370.
- cláideb, *sword*. Compounds: -derg, 4982; -ríad, 5734, 5882, 6906.
- cláideb garmna, *a weaver's beam*, 5770.
- \*cláigim, *I lament*, redupl. perf. ro-chich-laig = κέκλαγε, 7765.
- claime, *leprosy*, 4641, 4644.
- clannmór, *prolific*, 6802.
- clár, *a plain*. Compounds: -bruig, 2794, 4664; -mag, 508.
- clecht, 55, 93, 3923. Compounds: -chlann, 7102; -maith, 7286.
- clechtach, 6017.
- clemnas, *relationship by marriage*, 2420, 3781, 4844, 4958; from cliamain, q.v.
- clen-chruind, 890.
- clesamnach, *juggler*, 3420.
- clethach, 2629.
- clethe cinn, *crown of the head*, 5871.
- clí, *housepost*, and, figuratively, *prince*, 831.
- clíamain, *son-in-law*, 4553, 6100; pl. dat. clémnaib, 5340.
- clar na n-apstal, 7813.
- clichet, *a collection?* (clichidh .i. tionaillidh, O'Cl.), 4238.
- clichis, 277.
- clissiud, *a leaping*, 5347, O'Dav. 64.
- clith, .i. dluith no fir, *compact or true*, O'Cl. Compounds: -choimmsech, 8359; -cho-mnart, 5686.
- clithemail, 5515.
- clochad, *to stone*, 7360.
- cloen. Compounds: -cheo, 8095; -ré, 3618.
- cloithi bann, 5863.

- cloth, *famous* (*κλυτός*). Compounds: -alt, 463; -chobair, 3607; -mag, 7031.
- clú, *κλέος*, in chevilles: c. n-ingnad, 3326; c. glé, 3327; c. cass, 7663; c. cotagab, 6695; c. cengais, 4501, 7563.
- cluiccfíne, *a little bell* (clocc), 4504, 4508.
- cluid, 6471.
- cluithi cin, 3685.
- cnai, dat. sg., *fleece*, 5303.
- \*cnáim, ro-s-cnái, 5787; ro-t-chná, 6975.
- cness na cathrach, 350.
- cobraí, 1496 = cobhra i. comšuilbhire, O'Cl.
- coaid, *just, lawful*, 3042.
- co-coitcheannaim, *I am in common with*, 8387.
- cod, *jug, mug*, 4357.
- coel (= caol i. gairm, *cry*, O'Cl.), 2159.
- coem, *dear*. Compounds: -chaingen, 8195; -chelg, 2866; -chenn, 5556; -chinnim, 1619; -chlár, 4530, 4894; -chlass, 4532; -chlí, 3786; -choss, 1594; -chrí, 2534; -daingen, 198; -dil, 6394, 7490; -dorus, 8189; -doss, 8010; -gníus, 2014; -grád, 2190; -grinn, 6390; -lí, 2082; -nár, 658, 1062, 1078, 2498, 2526, 2574, 2668, 5022; -rád, 2750; -ríge, 6798; -slóg, 7166; -sóillse, 8191; -thoracht, 4286; -threbar, 6296; -thuicsiu, 8000.
- coibche, 2007; a scribe's mistake for coideche? fo choidchi, *always?*.
- coible, 839, 923, 5843.
1. coibled, sg. gen. -lid, 5719; dat. -liud, 6066; coibliud buada, LU. 102<sup>b</sup>.
2. coibled, f. *banquet* (con-fled), 7603.
- coiclim, *I spare* (coicles gl. parcit, LB. 38<sup>a</sup>); -coicled, 4141.
- coictibh, pl. dat., 5559.
- coimse, 2111, 2151, 8302.
- coimmsech, *potent*, 6091.
- coimmsid, *master*, 6970.
- coimsigim, *I measure?*, 677.
- coimtide, pl. acc., 4762.
- cóised, *causare?*, 1815.
- com-bérla, *common speech*, 2772.
- co-mblechta, 5428.
- com-chaire, 8215.
- com-chfalla, 5684.
- com-chlaidbed, 5888.
- com-chotach, 3040.
- com-dán, 6136.
- com-delb, 1824, 1828. Hence
- com-delbach, 5990, and
- com-delbaid, 838, 2173.
- comdetu, dat. -aid, *usage?* (coimde i. gnath, O'Cl.), 2979.
- com-díne, 5916.
- com-feidm, 3454.
- com-fossad, 5078; -fóssaid, 16.
- com-gleith, *grazing together*, 7224.
- com-glére, 720.
- com-grád, 4179.
- com-grinn, 4505.
- com-lepaid, *a common bed*, 2980.
- com-lés, 4370.
- com-luga, 3040.
- com-mairnim, *I betray*, 7711.
- com-nertad, 6494; com-nertaid, 4286.
- com-nort, 6350; for comnart.
- com-raignech, 3202; for comroircnech.
- com-ríada, 6794.
- com-riár, 338.
- com-snáid, 962.
- com-śreth, 2466, 2986, 4282.
- com-śuairc, 1206.
- com-thalc, 5470, 5770.
- com-thenn, 5884.
- com-thócbail, 854, 858.
- com-thrénn, 16, 7262.
- com-thríall, 5746.
- com-thrúag, 3458, 7778.
- com-thrumma, *equal weight*, 5760.
- comul, *union*, 8286: in chevilles; c. nglé, 2175, 2317, 3047, 4217, 7607; comol nglé, 4305; c. nglan, 2463.
- condolbos, *affection?*, 3136.
- condolbha, *lovely?*, 2931.

- con-glúaisim, *commoveo*, 8297.  
 cér, *a chorus*, 4323.  
 corcar-glain, *purple glass*, 352, 4270.  
 co-ro-r, *ut nos*, 1619.  
 corptha, *corporeal*, 1115.  
 cosnamach, *contentious*, 8338.  
 cossar, 639.  
 cosraib, pl. dat., *fetters?*, 7400.  
 cossaitech, *complaining*, 940.  
 cotach, *treaty*, 3041, 5937, 6737, 6750.  
 cráeslach, *maw*, 954, 5724.  
 craestuib?, 947.  
 crechad, 4511.  
 credem-galar?, 1508.  
 credim, acc., 7271.  
 cres, *narrow?*, 3059 ; cress, 3529.  
 cretha, pl. n., 8307.  
 crethaim, *I tremble*, 8083.  
 crí, *body*, 311, 655, 675, 1080, 1109, 2019,  
     2059, 2383, 3927, 7517, 7793, 7871, 7877,  
     7896, 8004. Cf. κρέας.  
 criathraim, 41, 7937.  
 crichid, adj., 354, 579, 597, 705, 962, 1062,  
     1915, 3075, 3434, 4511, 4731, 4970, 5373,  
     5435, 6846, 7030. Compar. crichidui,  
     LU. 58<sup>b</sup>. In 3434 and 7827 it seems a  
     subst.  
 crídsercach, 6016.  
 crinnach, 941, 3202, 3267.  
 crínad, *withering*, 7284.  
 crín-chumga, 7416.  
 crinhed, 705.  
 críntaig, 5987.  
 crislach, *avomb*; sg. dat. crisluch, 1638,  
     where it means *the deep cavity of a river*.  
 crith-delm, 1767.  
 crith-féidm, 958, 1290, 7775, 7778, 8254,  
     8287, 8332.  
 crith-lam, *trembling-handed*, 1456.  
 crithnaigim, *I tremble*, 7766, 8056.  
 crithur, sg. dat. 8202, 8230.  
 cróda, in chevilles: c.lir, 75 ; c. gair, 4141 ;  
     c. cacht, 4155.
- cró-donn, *blood-brown*, 6919.  
 cross-figell, *cross-vigil*, 2062, 4080, 5094.  
 crúachda, 8186.  
 crúad, *hard*. Compounds: -chasra, 8205 ;  
     -chórad, 5886 ; -gal, 6911.  
 crúan, 5686. Compounds: -derg, 4342 ;  
     -maith, 7110.  
 ro-chrúas, *great hardness*, 6022.  
 cruthach, *shapely*, 572.  
 cruth-amra, *wonderfully formed*, 8083.  
 cúac (i. cumhac no cumhang, O'Cl.), 33, 918.  
 cubuchol, sg. dat. = Lat. cubiculo, 2858.  
 cuclaige, f., *shaking, tottering, turning aside*,  
     6673 ; carpat hi cuclaigi, LU. 91<sup>b</sup>. Cf.  
     ra-chuclaigetar a crideda, LL. 176<sup>b</sup> ; cu-  
     cligid Temra, cumascach Tailten, Rawl.  
     B. 512, fo. 102<sup>b</sup>. 2.  
 cuchtai, 5327.  
 cuibdi cacht, 4591.  
 cuibdigim, *I adjust*, 87, 4713 ; p. part. p.  
     cuibdigthe, 5430 ; inf. cuibdigud, 4547.  
 cuilech, *sinful*, 8290, 8338 ; from cuil i.  
     ole no toirmisgthe, O'Cl.  
 cuimleng, *conflict*, 1727.  
 cún-lom, *bare poll*, pl. gen., 2378.  
 cuinnsle, *conflict*, sg. dat. -iu, 6584.  
 cuinia, cunia (Lat. cuneus), *a hundred thou-  
     sand*, 764, 765.  
 cuire i. buidhean, *a troop*, O'Cl., 8031,  
     8275.  
 currid, gen. sg.?, 3434.  
 cuma, *grief*, dat., cumaid, 3602.  
 cumga, for cumce, 6306, 7416.  
 cummaim, *I make*, pret. pass. sg. 3, 5767.  
 cumtaig, 4757, 7043.  
 curtínad, *curtains*, gen. pl., 4890. ‘Cor-  
     tinae sunt aulaea,’ Isidorus cited by Diez,  
     s. v. *cortina*.

## D.

- da, 6135, i. maith, *good*, O'Cl.  
 dacht, 2679, 3677, for docht, q. v.  
 dag, *good*. Compounds: -arm, 6186 ; -bíad  
     1560 ; -cíall, 4110 ; -lög, 5836.

- daidbir, *poor*, 7654.  
 daig, *blaze*, 4092, sg. gen. -ed, 910.  
 daiger, *lightning* (dofuit di daigir, i. teine gelain, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 105<sup>a</sup>. 2). Hence the compounds -derg, 5178; -mas, 6654; -múad, 5546. Hence also  
 daigrech, adj. 5593, 5594, 5887.  
 1. daith, 990, *bright?*: cf. daithen i. soillsi.  
 2. daith, *quick, active*, 7844; compar. daithiu, 8074. Hence  
 daithe, f. 8174.  
 dalb tenn, 6465; a cheville (dalbh i. breg, lie, O'Cl.).  
 dalbda, 4809.  
 dalgud (dálgid?), 6259.  
 dam-chuing, *ox-yoke*, 5764.  
 dam-šeche, *ox-hide*, 5772.  
 damnaim, domnaim=Lat. *damno*?, 2675, 2679; deg-damnad, 1932.  
 dán-díne, 6703.  
 dánim (?), 7887.  
 dar (=id+ar, atá+ar?), *we are*, 3612.  
 dar-arn-éssi-ne, *after us*, 1862.  
 darb=di-a-ro-ba, 6353.  
 dath-glan, *pure coloured*, 5447.  
 datta, *pleasant*, 2831, 6747; data, 3933.  
 debhach, *contentious*, 6264, 6538.  
 deccair, 5823; -deacair i. iongnadh, *wonder*, O'Cl. To this, perhaps, decerai, 717; decraib, 6875.  
 dechair, *division*; pl. dat., dechraig, 3007, 6537, 7261.  
 dechel, 6143.  
 dechelt, 4239.  
 dechrach, *furious?*, 5670.  
 dechrad, *fury?*, 6375.  
 dechraigim (dechrigim Z<sup>2</sup>. 435), *I divide*, 1925, 2773, 7877, 8328.  
 dechraigim imm, 6287.  
 déden-dál, 7374.  
 dedgair, 5598 = deaghðhair i. luath, *quick*, O'Cl.  
 dedgaire, 8067, 8155, *quickness*.
- dedgarach, 8127, *speedy*.  
 dedlaig, a redupl. perfect (from slugim, *findo?*), 7958; nosdedlai, 8348, seems a metrical license for nos-dedlaig.  
 deg-, *good*: -altram, 3708; -damnad, 1932; -ingen, 6020; -mann, 4908; -thol, 7278.  
 degrach, 5471, 6685, 7081, 8362; perhaps = dechragh, q. v.  
 delim, in chevilles: d. n-uag, 4961, 7061; d. ndil, 4983, 5543; d. n-án, 6105; d. dana, 5123; d. nglan, 7377, 7765; d. as amru, 8218. See delm.  
 dein (i. glan, *pure*, O'Cl.), 1803, 1943, 2157, 2347, 3367, 5597, 7033, 8082, 8298.  
 delaide, 2558, *recusant* (deala i. diultadh, O'Cl.).  
 delbdae, *shapely*, 4368, 6781, 7481.  
 delgnaid, 3338, 4211, 4331.  
 delgnaide (*unjust*, O'Cl.), 8153, 8279.  
 delgnaim, 174, 1791.  
 deligthe, 4112.  
 dellig (leg. dellid?), 1389. Cf. deillidh i. luighe, O'Cl.  
 delm, in chevilles: d. cert, 31; d. n-ág, 3249, 6507, 6721 = d. n-úag, 2265, 5029, 5045, 5525, 5905, 6501; d. n-amra, 2811; d. n-án, 5629, 6709; d. n-om, 6691; d. nda, 6135; d. nglé, 5853, 6437; d. nág, 5963; n-ada, 4069; d. ndein, 5329; d. n-amnas, 5414; d. tria gail, 2727.  
 demin scél, *sure (the) story*; a cheville, 5839, 7011.  
 demnachda, *demoniac*, 8329.  
 den (for dein, q. v.?), 1391, 1451, 2073.  
 déne, 3741, seems to mean *watering cattle*. Cf. dein i. tipra, H. 3. 18, p. 68. col. 2.  
 deágge, 911.  
 denn (deann i. lí no dath, O'Cl.), *colour*, 11.  
 denus, *denos*, *the space of a day*, 247, 7676.  
 deochair, 4533, 4815, 7115, 8031.

- deoda, *divine*, in chevilles: d. tlus, 539, 7407; d. nuall, 4415; d. gair, 7679; d. in gair, 7805.
- deonaigim, *I accord, grant*, 1431.
- dérach, *tearful*, 871.
- derb, *sure*, in chevilles: d. tra, 111; d. de, 159, 7389; d. roclos, 3469; d. cen locht, 4245; d. cen lén, 5241, 6613; d. cen tair, 7969; d. colár, 4751; d. la cach, 4889; d. in rád, 5099. Compounds: -dein, 4738 = -den, 786; -demein, 1950; -dil, 1502, 4626; -dind, 990; -dith, 3154; -droíng, 6371; -dúis, 1070; -fath, 1046; -fís, 1958; -garg, 6654; -gart, 8331; -glan, 7570; -rand, 434; -réit, 2270; -thomus, 374; -thonn, 8211; -thurim, 932.
- derbaim, *proto*, 26, 54.
- derbdae, *sure, tried*, 35, 6787.
- derbod raind, *confirmation of a stave*, 7327.
- derfadach, 2080. Cogad G. 42.
- derg, *red*. Compounds: -ár, 5100, 5648; -náma, 4036, 6368; -órdæ, 476, 4360, 4368; -thene, 7136.
- dérgidach, 7891.
- dergnaide, 948, 8317.
- der-múad, *very noble*, 4476.
- dessa, 4385.
- dess-dond, 2674.
- dét-gal, 6375.
- détlach, *bold*, 6379 (détla i. dana, Féil. Prol. 242).
- día dardáin, *Thursday*, 7699.
- díal, 1559, for diall, *deviation*.
- díallaim, *devio*, 8128, 3 sg. pret. dorhell (do-ro-ell), 2619; adrell.
- díamra, 6715.
- dían. Compounds: -arggain, 5588; -di-umsach, 6935.
- díartain, 885 = diardain, *anger, roughness*, O'Cl.
- díascach, 7409.
- dicerta?, 6593.
- dicheoil, 2197.
- dichial, 2075.
- dichmaig, 6335, 6339, 6401.
- dichra, *servent*, 7343.
- dichraidiu, 701.
- díglaise, 8151, *vengeful?*.
- dígrais, *excellent*, in chevilles: d. séis, 519; d. buaid, 1011; d. scél, 2665, 4623, 5039; d. gais, 3073, 4863, 7009; d. bes, 4911; d. in smacht, 2803.
- dighthim (?), 3203.
- dilliuð, 6933.
- dílmain, *free*, 3945.
- dimblaith, 6546.
- dimbríg, 3514, 6786, *weakness, contempt*.
- dimmain, 1137.
- dimraig, pl. n., 3549.
- dín, *protection*, in chevilles: d. inglé, 327, 4487; d. cért, 3011, 3581, 4855; d. cloth, 4915; d. cech síd, 6615.
- dindchur, 335.
- dind, dind-liss, 4413; dinn-bile, 8223.
- dinduasad, 1844.
1. díne, *beginning* (i. tosach, O'Cl.), 359, 5627.
2. díne, 990, 4027, 5447, 6890.
- dí-nertach, *feeble, strengthless*, 8143. (dí-nerta, 2832, should prob. be díner-tach.)
- co-dínnimi, *weakly*, 5035.
- dinsaeth ?, 67.
- dínsid, 7629, *a despiser?*.
- dirain, 6540, may be O'Clery's diorain, *a pouring or dropping*.
- dírecra, 2444, 5116, *incomparable, enormous*.
- dirgnaim, 3262.
- díscáiliud, 6050, *separation*. Hence díscáiltech, 1912.
- díseainmnecha, 946; aingil disceainmnecha (gl. apostataeque angeli), LH. 11b.
- diss (i. dearból, O'Cl.), 3347; cotdiss, 5953.
- dítha, 1015, seems = dithu (leg. díthu), *jury*, O'Don. Supp.
- dítnde, 8361, *protective*.
- diuplaib, 544, may be a scribe's mistake

- for *diuplaid*, dat. of *diuplad* = O'Clery's  
*diubladh* i.e. sídean 'shelter.'
- ro-dlecht, 1301; pret. pass. sg. 3. of *dligim*.
- dlomtha*, 903 : cf. *dlomhaisin*, *destruction?*
- dloingaim*, 3555.
- dluim*, 2831 = *dlúmh* i.e. *iomad*, *abundance*,  
 O'Cl.
- dlúm*, 903, 3367, 6959, *cloud*, *darkness*, O'Cl.
- dluthath*, *caulking*, 2445.
- docharda*, 2901, *damaged*.
- docht*, 1256, 2003.
- dochtaid dul*, 7239.
- dodig*, 1894.
- do-domnae*, 8299.
- do-dúalach*, 8271.
- dóe na fairge*, *seabank*, 7396 ; *doe dessel*,  
 8198.
- dér*, *base*. Compounds: -daingen, 1764;  
 -mám, 1776.
- déraim*, *dáraim*, *I enslave*, 3599, 3665,  
 5289, 5293 ; *ros-doeraid*, 5557, seems a  
 mistake or license for *ros-dóerai*.
- do-feimim*, for *do-emim*, *protego*, *velo*, 253,  
 7917, 8170.
- dogba*, 4046.
- doidinge*, f. 8226, *difficulty?*; sg. acc. Ml.  
 37<sup>a</sup>. 10, Z<sup>2</sup>. 1023, gl. 5.
- doilge*: see *duilgi*.
- doimm*, *poor*, 2649 (*doim* i.e. *daidhbhir*,  
 O'Cl.).
- do-imm-thaircim*, *timmthaircim*, *do-s-r-im-*  
*thairc*, 5406, 5430.
- dóinech*, *populous*, 990.
- dolam*, *slow*, 1253.
- dolbaide*, 8321, *feigned* and hence *false?*.
- dolbanrad*, 3064.
- dolma*, *slowness*, 187.
- do-menaim*, *I remain*, *do-ru-mensat*, 3689.
- domgnas*, 8374.
- do-midiur*, 3rd sg. redupl. perf.; *doro-*  
*maidir*, 2709 = *doroemadair*, 7955, pass.  
 pret. sg. 3 ; *dorumat*, 4243.
- donad*, 1227.
- dond-leo*, 3279.
- donech* (do-n-ech?), 5564.
- donesai*, 3891.
- dónmige*, *adversity*, 8375 ; deriv. of *dóin-*  
*mech* ; di *sínmechaib* et *dóinmechaib*,  
 Z<sup>2</sup>. 863.
- doraid*, 7426 = *doraidh* i.e. *aimhréidh*, *uneven*,  
 O'Cl.
- doráith*, 3182, 6545.
- dorchaid*, 6397.
- dorhell*: see *díallaim* and Z<sup>2</sup>. 873.
- dotromnat*, 4639.
- do-ro-tacht*, 5200.
- do-rua*, *adveniet* ; *do-t-rua*, 6117.
- doruaraid*, *remansit*, 4985 ; *tuaraid*, 5071.
- doss*, 3467.
- dramm*, 2831 = *dram* i.e. *iomad*, *abundance*,  
 O'Cl.
- drech*, 939, 3479, i.e. *dealbh*, O'Cl. ; *ar-*  
*dreich*, 1124. Compounds: -donn, 6610;  
 -már, 866 ; -rotháil (?), 4226.
- dréil*, 7910.
- dremna*, *madness*, 8282, 8346. The acc.  
 pl. *dremnu*, 8318, seems to come from a  
 subst. = O'Clery's dreamhan.
- dremun*, *mad*, *furious*, 1912, 5471, 7620,  
 8352 ; *co-dremun*, 8216.
- drenn-galach*, *battle-valiant*, 944.
- dressachtach*, 939, *wandering?*; *dressachd*  
 i.e. *iomluaidhill*, O'Cl.
- drichnes*, 883.
- droch*, *bad* (Skr. *druh*). Compounds:  
 -ciall, 850 ; -dáil, 6934 ; -mac, 6138,  
 6148 ; -séis, 7708.
- drochte*, pl. n., 476, where *drochte dergórdai*  
 is = *aurdroctib dergóbir*, LB. 109<sup>a</sup>.
- drolaim* (leg. *drolain?*), *rings?*, 4309 (*drol*  
 i.e. *lúb*, O'Cl.).
- dron*, *strong* ; *straight*, O'Cl. Compounds:  
 -mas, 6890 ; -mind, 4506 ; -oll, 343.
- drúad* (?), 6777.
- drubain* (*drúbain?*), *I stay*, *I remain?*,  
 914 ; cf. a *forrudráb* (gl. *immoratus*, Ml.

49<sup>b</sup>.), and drubh *i.e.* tairisiomh no comhnáidhe, O'Cl.  
 druimne, 4046.  
 druing, 35.  
 drumm (better druimm), *back, ridge*. Compounds: -derg, 5656; -lurgain, 2454, 2464; -slat, f. sg. gen., 4272, 4892, dat. 4275, 4283, acc. 2454, 4277.  
 dí, *fit, proper* (*i.e.* dual, O'Cl.).  
 duairc, *surly, stern*, 939, 4157.  
 dualach, *lawful*, 3, 2695.  
 duanach, *songful*, 339.  
 dúassach, *bountiful?*, 791, 5543. In 831  
 dúasach seems a subst.; cf. *laom-duasach*, 'very bountiful,' O'Don. Gr. 340, and  
 duass, *gift*, Corm. s.v. doss.  
 dub, *black, dark*. Compounds: -brecc,  
 2955; -dóire, 5286; -lúache, 904; -nél,  
 7418; -roen, -raen, 5558, 6550; -rúad,  
 4046; -themen, 909.  
 duilgi, 883, 8295.  
 duinnig ?, 6543.  
 duin-oirgnid, *homicide*, 8346.  
 duirimthimmchellaim (do-air-imm-dohim-m-t.), 346.  
 1. dús, 1. séd, *treasure*, O'Cl., 1857, 3581,  
 4333, 4519, 8258, 8296, 8370.  
 2. dús, *a champion?*, 3467.  
 duith, *base, infamous?* (opposite of suith,  
 Corm. s.v. duthchern?), pl. dat. 3235.  
 Hence apparently  
 duthe, acc. sg. -i, 2689.  
 dúr = Lat. durus (*i.e.* cruidh no doilidh,  
 O'Cl.), 3578; duraib eim, 7837, perhaps  
 belongs to this. Compounds: -chathach,  
 6115; -chrídech, 4842.  
 dursan, 2424, for dirsán, *bad news!*  
 dísraigim, dísgaim, *I awake, rouse*; ro-n-  
 dúság, 6690.

## E.

écaid, *narravit* (ex ath-gaid,  $\sqrt{gad}$ ?), 3875,  
 s-fut. pass. pl. 3; con-éicsitar, 3771. Cf.

con-écid, con-ecestar, Ir. Texte, pp.  
 256, 319.  
 é-coitchenn, *uncommon*, 5517.  
 é-comnart, *unequal conflict*, 3806, 6552.  
 é-craite, *enmity* (W. anngharant), 3800.  
 é-cruthach, *shapeless*, 24, 148.  
 ed (= eadh *i.e.* aimsior, *time*, O'Cl. ?), pl.  
 dat. edaib, 7238.  
 éis, 7938.  
 eisleis, eisslis, *neglect*, 5994, 6110, 6200,  
 6218, 6318, 6346 (eisslis, O'Cl.).  
 eitchiu, 276; compar. of eitig, eidigh, *i.e.*  
 gránna, O'R.  
 éittim, *vestio, I clothe*, 4817, 4840.  
 él, *criminal?*, 5477: cf. éliugud, *accusation*.  
 ell, *flock, multitude*, 1129, 2357, 3915, 6677,  
 6980.  
 ellach, *union*, 6334.  
 ro-ellacht, 3551.  
 emnaim, *I twin, I divide*, 2767; part. pass.  
 emnaide, 7144, where it means *doubled*;  
 cf. eamhnadh *i.e.* dubladh, O'Cl.  
 ena, 4431.  
 1. engach, adj. *noisy?* (eanghach *i.e.* glorach no cainntech, O'Cl.), 72, 945, 2876,  
 4122, 4718, 5578, 6006, 8163, 8125, 8364.  
 Hence enchache (gl. scurrilitas), Z<sup>2</sup>.765.  
 2. engach, *a babbler*, gen. engaig, 7111.  
 éo, 5752, *a tree?*  
 éraim, *a faring*, 1071, 1468, 3497, 3667.  
 er-amra, *very wonderful*, 3586.  
 erbach, 4673.  
 er-baid, acc., 3430, *bane* (Curtius, No. 410);  
 erbada lathi brátha, *the banes of Doomsday*, Vis. Ad.  
 er-brón, *great sorrow*, 5741.  
 er-chol, *great crime*, 1874.  
 erctais, 4009, *they were filled*, erctais sluaig,  
 a cheville, 4009 = earcdaois na sluaigh *i.e.*  
 do liondáis na sluaigh, O'Cl.; earcadh *i.e.*  
 lionadh, O'Cl. ertha buaid, 5513, per-  
 haps belongs to this.  
 er-derg, *very red*, 922.

er-dornn, 7219, *great fist*.  
 eretecdach, *heretic*, 8339.  
 er-find, *very fair*, 1906.  
 er-garb, *very rough*, 2014.  
 er-glan, *very pure*, 1468; irglan, 5136.  
 érim (= éraim, supra), *a faring*, in chevil-  
     les: 6. ní-gúr, 463, 469; e. níglé, 1267,  
     1831; é. n-úag, 1401, 2625, 5497; é.  
     ngriinn, 2253, 2567.  
 er-maith, *very good*, 2703.  
 er-marb, *very dead*, 4120.  
 ern-mass (=ernbas?), 4688, 563+.  
 ern-ól, 367.  
 er-oll, *very great*, 7058.  
 er-órdae, *very golden*, 532, 532.  
 er-rí (=airrí, supra), *governor*, 3150, 7750.  
 ertach (=eardach i. fésda no sollamain,  
     O'Cl.), sg. dat. erdduch, 4600.  
 er-thróg, *very wretched*, 6966=erthrúag,  
     1402.  
 erud, *fear*, 5914.  
 esgra, *cup*, 3545, 3592.  
 espaid, *want, defect*, pl. dat. espadaib, 2456,  
     where it seems to mean *apertures* or  
     *windows*.  
 essel, 1328=eisil i. eiseolach no nemheo-  
     lach, *ignorant*, O'Cl.  
 etar-lén, *great hurt*, 3762.  
 etere, etteire, *hostage*, 3499, 3503.  
 ethait, *bird*, acc. 2520.  
 Éthchech, Éithchech, *perjured*, 1612, 8344.  
 etla, *sadness, repentance*, sg. gen. 7199, pl.  
     dat. ettlaib, 6876.  
 etradach, *lustful*, 8345.  
 Étran, *interfering with?*, 2054.  
 Étlaide, *sad*, 8183, 8391.  
 etraigim, 2684, 3178, 6018, 8001.  
 Éttal, 5370, perhaps ettal, 7398.  
 exercitus, *ten thousand times ten thousand*,  
     765.

## F.

faball, dat. 6040. Is this O'Cl.'s fabhall i.

feacht no siubhal, or fadball, *faball*,  
     adboll, aboll, *time, occasion*, O'Don. Supp.?  
 fachlái, 4228.  
 faebar-glonn, *edge-deed*, 6790.  
 fael, 4816, *wolf?*.  
 faicserad, *nearness*, 6124.  
 fáil=fael, q.v.?, 1670.  
 farsaidi, *Pharisees*, 7550.  
 fatal, 3563, *lingering, delaying*.  
 fath, 6879, i. foghlaim, *instruction*, O'Cl.  
     7098. In 4315 fathaib seems a license  
     for fothaib, pl. dat. of fotha, *foundation*.  
 feb, 1887, *good*, for feb, 7994?.  
 feba, 1962, 2027, 2075, 4438, 7451.  
 febda, *goodly*, 36, 696, 1074, 2557, 3147, 3779,  
     4288, 4856, 6377, 6790, 7482, 7706, 7789.  
 febsae (=feabhsa i. eolas, *knowledge*,  
     O'Cl.), 721.  
 fecht (=feacht.i.turas, *journey*, O'Cl.), 5947.  
 fechtach, 6015, leg. fechtnach?.  
 fechtaide, 2550.  
 fedbda, *widowed*, 4646.  
 fédim, 1507.  
 fíg-fola, gen., 8034.  
 feib, 417, 7675.  
 féidm n-úag, 6837.  
 felmáine, 5535.  
 fíne, *champion*, 3992, 6015.  
 fénedach, 8021.  
 feochair glóir, 5443.  
 ferb (=Lat. verbum?), +341.  
 fer-droṅg, *a troop of men*, 6514.  
 fescorda, *vespertinus*, 4404.  
 feta, 4396.  
 feth (féth?), 2015, 2846, 4075, 4857.  
 fethet, 2646.  
 1. fia, 1221=fiadh i. biadh, *food*, O'Cl.  
 2. fia, 7455=fiadh i. tighearna, *lord*, O'Cl.  
 fiach, *debt?*, 2485, 2635.  
 fiad, 4788=fiadh i. fearann, *land*, O'Cl.  
 fiadrad, *deer*, 6281.  
 fian, f. sg. dat. féin, 6283; pl. acc. fiana, 6514.  
 fiantach, 915.

- fích, f. = Lat. *ficus*, sg. gen., 1360.  
 fíchomna, f. *fig-tree*, 1362 (*omnia, oak*).  
 fidba, 5343.  
 fidrad, *wood*, 4224.  
 figlim, *vigilo*, 1079, 7599.  
 finbert, 7177.  
 find, *fair*. Compounds: -alta, 7098, 7831;  
   -chass, 5974; -gel, 4638; -glan, 2962;  
   -luad, 630; -móir, 7566; -muad, 636;  
   -nár, 2030, 3700, 4950; -rúad, 3414;  
   -topur, 500.  
 findlem, 7503.  
 fiñ-gabain (?), fiñgебад, 5796; fiñgебад,  
   5820; (dingebsa, 5835 should perhaps be  
   fiñгébsa).  
 fir, *true*. Compounds: -amnas, 1830, 1904,  
   5974; -breth, 8325; -chert, 7098;  
   -chlānd, 1074; -chrúaid, 5586; chrūind,  
   36; -drong, 7026; -druiine, 2163; -dul,  
   1607; -eolas, 3474; -éttla, 8351; -find,  
   846; -flaith, 1812, 6244; -fossad, 4384;  
 fairbthe, 1938; -gaeth, 1318, 4590, 6030;  
 -iarhar, 4256; -less, 322, 4438; -maith,  
   7566; -nóeb, 6062; -bentu, 6576; -roen,  
   5092; -sáer, 7568; -thind, 3216; -théeb,  
   2468; -thrén, 2726; -thrócar, 7800;  
 -thrúag, 1962; -thúachaill, 1670; -thúaid,  
   4440; (frisinn-eclais a firthúaid, *due north*  
   of the church), -thuicse, 8003; -úachtar,  
   4332.  
 firaid, 3355.  
 físsiu = Lat. *visio*, 3356.  
 fithis, 278.  
 flaith-rí, 2360.  
 foadoi (?), 643.  
 fobaid (= fobhaidh i. luath no ésgaidh,  
   *swift or nimble*, O'Cl.), 4195, 4555, 7189.  
 fochessaim ?, fo-t-ro-chess, 1746.  
 fo-chicher, 8205; fo-chichret, 8060, 8088;  
   fo-chichretar, 8324; redupl. futures from  
   focherdaim, *I cast*; so fóichursa (= fo-  
   ci-chursa), TBF.  
 fochnáim (?), fo-d-chná, 8010.  
 fochrai, 4249: cf. fochra claraid, *partition*  
   *of boards*?, Corm. s.v. Crannchaingel.  
 fodard, 3398, a license for fodord, *murmur*.  
 fodluigim, *I rend*, 7764.  
 foen-dul, 1887, for foendel, Laws, i. 212;  
   fóindel (fo-ind-el), *wandering, straying*.  
 foen-tracht, *a sloping strand*?, 2602 (foen  
   = faoin, O'R.).  
 fo-gaeth, *a sub-wind*, 48, 49.  
 foglas, 7710.  
 fo-grád, *sub-grade*, 4533; pl. foghrádha,  
   O'Don. Supp.  
 foichligthe, 3557.  
 foidreich, 8270.  
 foil, *astute*, 3345. Hence foile, *astutia*,  
   Z<sup>2</sup>. 248. Cogn. with Lat. *in-volare*, Fr.  
   *voler*. Cf. Corn. *fur* (gl. *prudens*); Br.  
   *fur* 'sage'; borrowed from Lat. *fur*,  
   'homme de ruses'.  
 -foilcc, 251.  
 foimsid, 6969.  
 foimsiu ?, 5623.  
 fóismed, 5322.  
 folach, f., *prob*, *support* ?, 4292, 4296.  
 folaimm, 3253.  
 folith, 6189.  
 follomnacht, *rule, governance*, 696, 6640.  
 folocht, 7737.  
 fomnach, 8034.  
 fomnad, 5281.  
 fónmissi ?, 5533.  
 fonn-luath, 2550.  
 fonn-rám, 1390.  
 fool: cofool, *patiently* ?; gu fóil, H. Soc.  
   Dict.  
 for(n), *you*, infix and suffixed pron.; do-  
   for-fua, 5487; bid-for-coscraig, 4706.  
 for-aesa, 4330.  
 for-bassach, 7786.  
 for-clu, 1421.  
 for-diñgim, *oppresso*, 3679; fo-s-r-or-diñg-  
   setar (for for-s-ro-d.), 5297.  
 for-erainn, 2351.

- for-étronm, *very light*, 4646.  
 for-failte, *great welcome*, 2951.  
 for-failtigim, 3715.  
 for-find, *very fair*, 258, 982, 1802.  
 for-fúacraim, *I proclaim*, 3729.  
 for-gal, 2678, 7026, 7051; forgal, 7003, 7568.  
 for-gellim, fo-t-r-oirgell, 3385; for for-t-ro-gell.  
 for-glice, *very cunning*, 1235.  
 for-go, *choice*, 3708. (Cf. forgho séd i. roghséd, O'Cl.)  
 for-íadaim, fodas niada, leg. fodas riada?, 288; for for-das-roíada?.  
 for-lán, *very full*, 994.  
 formnaib snas, 5633.  
 for-muchaim, *I smother*, 8164.  
 forngaire, 8063, 8167.  
 forngairthid, *imperator*, 2367.  
 for-oll, *very great*, 1802, 7482.  
 forom nglé, 3091, 3845; f. cert, 3149;  
     foromm cert, 3225; forum íngle, 2511.  
 forraib, pl. dat., 3919.  
 forrán, *assault*, 6710.  
 forrbéed (?), 7049.  
 for-rúad, *very red*, 2478.  
 forssaid, 3700.  
 for-sasaim, 617.  
 for-tromm, *very heavy*, 7198.  
 for-túath, *great tribe*, 3230.  
 for-tuigim, *I cover*, 8192.  
 for-taibrech, *very haughty*, 3874, 7128.  
 for-tállach, *very proud*, 7571.  
 for-támnach, *very timid*, 4396.  
 foscadach, f., *shade, shelter*, 1895 (fosgadh  
     .i. sgáile, O'Cl.).  
 fos-scemel, *footstool*, 528, 544.  
 fossad, adj., *stable*, 1906; fossud, 986.  
 fotat, 3837; for fo-an-tát, *under whom stand?*  
 fot-dagain, *on thy account*, 1758, 1762, etc.  
 fothacht, 32.  
 fothair, 922.  
 fris-aicciur, *I hope, expect*, 4173.  
 frisamlai, 23, 4638; perhaps also 3821.  
 frisothafrfa ?, 5855.  
 fris-(s)ellaim, 4299.  
 fris-toimsiur, 1901.  
 frith-élé, 8049.  
 frith-múr, *counter-wall*, 413.  
 frituttacht, 6894, *opposition, contravention*.  
 froslacha, *showers?*, 8040.  
 fualrad, 206.  
 fuam, fuam, in chevilles: f. tricc, 523;  
     f. nglé, 1359; f. cert, 3311; f. fir, 6457;  
     fuaim n-amra, 3309; nglé, 7163.  
 fuarír, *alas*, 1483; foríor, foroir, O'Don.  
 Supp.  
 fuidlech, *remains, leavings*, 7628.  
 fúatlach, *pallet, couch*, 7412; o fuatlaig (gl.  
     a grauato), O'Mulc. Gl., H. 2. 16, col. 95  
     (fúat i. clar no crann, O'Dav.).  
 fuiled, gen., 8262.  
 fuilgib, pl. dat., 4891, to folach?.  
 fuilide, *bloodred*, 8029 (fuilidhe, O'Cl.).  
 fuirigim, *I delay*; fo-rui-recht, 6041.  
 fuismiud, 7138.  
 fulach, 986.  
 fúrad, *preparation*, 5885.  
 furseóbracht, *jugglery*, 6684.

## G.

- gabrai, dat., *borse*, 4781 (the nom. sg. is  
     gobur, Corm.).  
 gabul-rind, *a pair of compasses*, 6664.  
 gáele, 7421 = gáille, q. v.  
 gáelim, 1341, 6167 = gaolaim .i. brisim,  
     I break, O'Cl.  
 gáeth-gail, 5003.  
 gáethrigie, *wisdom, cunning?*, 5978.  
 gáilaigim, 1723.  
 gailbech, *blustery*, 71; sg. gen. f., fogur  
     gáeithe gere gailbige, H. 2. 17, p. 146<sup>a</sup>—  
     146<sup>b</sup>.  
 gaile (leg. gáille), 3167, 3902, 5427, 6058,  
     6475, 6487, 7201, 7599.

- gailig, sg. dat., *maew, belly?*, 7368.  
 gáine, 5919 = gaoine i. maith, *good*, O'Cl.  
 gais galais, 6462.  
 gáise, 6027.  
 galach, *bold*, 8121, 8340.  
 galais, 6462.  
 galar medóin, 4158.  
 galma (i. críftas, *hardikood*, O'Cl.), 5547.  
 garb, *rough*. Compounds: -chacht, 2227 ;  
   -chess, 918 ; -dath, 8287 ; -gaeth, 4288 ;  
   -gnímach, 5750 ; -greim, 6286 ; -gren-  
   nach, 5784 ; -lonn, 3894 ; -ron (leg.  
   -brón?), 4675 ; -sruth, 1678 ; thene, 902 ;  
   -thenn, 6551, 6798.  
 garbdae, 1959, 3397, 5799, 7995.  
 garbdath, 8287.  
 garg-ruide, 1078.  
 gart, 3078, 6607 ; gart-glóir, 4527.  
 gartrad, 3606.  
 gec congreim, 3085.  
 Geimin = Gemini, 218 ; Gemin, 241.  
 geimlech, 5591 ; gemlech, 6325, 7149.  
 geint = gentes, 8340.  
 geintide, 8027 ; geinn tide, 8087.  
 géir-chert, 3229.  
 géire, 6391, *sharpness*.  
 gelbdae, 3155, 3187, 4227, 4367, 8382.  
 gel, *fair*. Compounds: -félé, 8075 ; -gart,  
   2375 ; -glor, 5407 ; -gnáis, 4334, 4584 ;  
   -grúad, 2750.  
 gelda, 5990.  
 gelt, 3441.  
 gemen, 190.  
 genbda, 5990.  
 ger-gaile, 8203.  
 gertha, 5470.  
 gér-thind, *sharp-strong*, 3438, 3628, 6076,  
   7068.  
 géssi, gen., 3635.  
 gestal, 4363 = geastal i. gniomh, *deed*, O'Cl.  
 gial, *pledge*, 1935.  
 gialta, 2343.  
 ginmar, 8122.
- ginól, 5899.  
 gláed, 6794.  
 gláedim, 6554.  
 gláim, acc., 5995.  
 gláma, 263, 3277 ; glamma, 6383.  
 glammairecht, 8301 = glamaireachd, *con-  
   stant babbling?*, O'R.  
 glamrad, *clamour?*, 920.  
 glan, *pure*. Compounds: -áeb, 5378 ; -aige,  
   5179 ; -áil, 5707, 6304 ; -aiingel, 4604 ;  
   -alt, 6038 ; -altóir, 4868, 7558 ; -bág,  
   5542 ; -blad, 659, 1203, 1799 ; -búaid,  
   2278, 2688, 4798, 5094, 5262, 7162, 7430 ;  
   -chét, 5026 ; -chiall, 1582, 3306, 4106,  
   6127 ; -chobais, 4392 ; -chocráib, 3242 ;  
   -dath, 7095 ; -dil, 1207 ; -dírge, 3371 ;  
   -edpart, 7300 ; -elc, 6122, 7486 ; -fíal,  
   7590 ; -fir, 3523 ; -gaisse, 2830 ; -géc,  
   7074 ; -geltad, 8333 ; -geltaid, 3078 ;  
   -gér, 6595 ; -glanna, 7859, 7879 ; -grád,  
   2913 ; -grían, 570 ; -léir, 3294, 3362 ;  
   -lí, 2982 ; -mám, 2302 ; -míad, 3130,  
   7526 ; -phailm, 7686 ; -riad, 596 ; -rún,  
   1614, 6962 ; -thimna, 4612 ; -thogairt,  
   462 ; -thóisech, 4970 ; -thor, 5138.  
 glandba, 69, 2474, 5143, 6877, 7882.  
 glanna, 7167.  
 glann-chor, 5144.  
 glassa ?, 6039.  
 glé, *clear*, in chevilles ; g. cenmeth, 428.  
 Compounds: -alt, 7659 (i. glain-innsce,  
   *clear speech*, O'Cl.) ; -brath, 7704 ; -chert,  
   3244, 3574 ; -druimm, 5560 ; -garb,  
   6462 ; -gelt, 3993 ; -glan, 3820, 4327,  
   7402 ; -graim, 1467 ; -nathir, 3856 ;  
   -nocht, 7312 (pl. -nuicht, 1358) ; -rath,  
   618 ; -thánac, 1695.  
 glea, 3999.  
 gléad, 2830.  
 gledail, 7176.  
 glére, *abundance* (i. ionad, O'Cl.), 6403.  
 gleith, *grazing*, 6299.  
 gleo-chuaird, 2651.

- gleoir, *bright*, 7191, 7402, 7499.  
 gleor, *bright*, 1028, n. pl., 1611.  
 gleorda, *luminous*, 495.  
 1. glér, iar nglérib, 3210.  
 2. glér, 4569. Compounds: -daith, 1021;  
     -den, 5787; -din, 6909.  
 gleraib, glerib, in chevilles: g. cath, 873,  
     5577; g. ellach, 5783; g. crech, 6409, 6729.  
 gléraim?, 5164.  
 glerda, 6887, for gleorda, q.v.  
 gléssib, pl. dat., 6945.  
 gléthech, 1611, 4399, 4845.  
 gléthe (glethe i. glan, O'Cl.), pl. dat., 8206.  
 glinn, *clear*, 6669.  
 glinne, *clearness?*, 6577.  
 glíphit, *torment*, 8363.  
 glóir, *noise*, 1368.  
 glór (i. glan, *pure*, O'Cl.), 6577. Compounds:  
     -glonnach, 8107; -grád, 2341;  
     -uill, 151.  
 glora (glóra?), 2939.  
 glórdæ, *purified*, 475, 4367.  
 gluair ñgné, *pure (the) kind*, a cheville, 203.  
 gnássad, 2907, 4407.  
 gnath-chuibde, *usual harmony*, 722.  
 gnathmar, 687.  
 gnfm, *deed*, in chevilles: g. cain, 347; g.  
     cert, 3167, 3439, 3697, 4535; g. cóir,  
     7183; g. glan, 7121; g. gann, 3219; g.  
     glinni, 4025; g. ñglé, 3061, 3281, 3593,  
     4257, 4567, 5011, 5277, 5707, 5857, 6017,  
     6213, 7547; g. ngér, 5137, 5869; g.  
     ngrinn, 5143; g. n-amnas, 5306, 6454;  
     g. n-ág, 5591, 7661; g. glanna, 7269;  
     g. ndana, 7351; g. ngúr, 7371; g. cen  
     chol, 5243. In compounds: -gart, 4266;  
     -greth, 8327.  
 gnímráid gráid, 5135.  
 gnith, 8118 (perhaps gnioth, *a shout, uproar*,  
     O'R.).  
 goe, co-goe, 2078.  
 goét, *was wounded* (pret. pass. of gonim),  
     7756.
- gó gréne, *sunray*, pl. acc. gréne góho, 8098  
     (go i. ga, *spear*, O'Cl.; goth neid, *ib.*).  
 golach, 5921, 6192; a license for galach?.  
 golgáir, *lamentation*, 7078.  
 golmar, *wailful*, 959.  
 golphartach, 876 = golfartach, LU. 33<sup>b</sup>,  
     *wailful*.  
 goríad (?), 2734.  
 gorm-chath, *red battle* (gorm, i. dcarg,  
     O'Cl.), 6559.  
 grach, 71, 2449.  
 grád (= gradus). Compounds: -gart, 7262;  
     -gemm, 2254; -glóir, 4334; -glonn,  
     6039; -greit, 7194; grinn, 2879; -míad,  
     7298.  
 graigechda, 8187.  
 graim, 3687.  
 gráinne aín-guir, a cheville, 77.  
 gránaigter, 8307.  
 gránmar, *full of grain, fulleared*, 3332.  
 graph (from graphium), 1341; where it  
     seems to mean *a serpent's sting*.  
 graphainn, 8203, 8222.  
 gráta, gradda (i. oirdheirc, *conspicuous*,  
     O'Cl.), 4959, 5015.  
 gréic, *woman?*, 1299; seems borrowed from  
     O.W. *gureic*, or Corn. *grec*. So gruag i.  
     bean, O'Cl.  
 gréim, 3361; pl. n. grémann, 3357.  
 greiss, 2561; may be = O'Clery's greis i.  
     orgain, *destruction*.  
 grell, 923.  
 grenchaib, pl. dat., 378.  
 greth, *a shout* (greath i. gáir, O'Cl.), 7620,  
     7666, 8062, 8138.  
 grífan, *sun*. Compounds: -amra, 8275;  
     -brug, 1868.  
 gríb (Lat. grýphus), *a griffin*: gen. gríbi,  
     921; comp., -gal, 7195.  
 gribda, *griffonish*, 938.  
 grinn-gel, 5907 (grinn i. glan, O'Cl.).  
 gríss, gris, 1155, 1881, 2561, 3959, 5423, 6563.  
 gristaig?, 947.

gruad, 6559.

guinech, *dealing wounds*, 3894, 8340.

gus, 1871, 7587; i. gniomh, *deed*, O'Cl.

I.

iarfus, s-fut. sg. 1, of iarfaigim, *I ask*, 7837.

iarm-ua, *great-grandson*, *pronepos*, 3498, 3634, 5706; ind iarmui (gl. apnepotes), Ml. 119<sup>b</sup>.

iath (i. fearann, *land*, O'Cl.), 7445. Compound: -mass, 7938.

fd, 6603; idh, *good, just*, O'R.: cf. *lōvus?*

ifferna, 8285; a license for iffernach *infernal*.

il, *many*, 7996; where *il* seems a license for *ili*. Compounds: -adba, 7264; -delbach, 4212; -tairthech (a license for -toirthech), 4702.

ilar, *multitude*, in chevilles: i. mbla, 201; i. blad, 5465; i. mbrath, 875; i. crích, 6247; i. dáil, 6977; i. ndelb, 4361. Compound: ilar-cháin, 4314.

imbánugud?, 6255.

imbruc?, 7295.

imm-aithber, *mutual reproach*, 1479.

imm-amnas, *very harsh*, 1130, 3616.

immar, *as, like*, 581; later, mar, 2187.

immarbáes, 266.

immardol, 2410, for immfordol, q.v.

imm-árim, *a great number*, 4252.

immasech, *in turns*, 2743, 2899.

imm-athlam, *very rapid*, 896, 5354.

imm-chenn, *double-headed*, 1130.

imm-chloemchlod, *interchange*, 2397.

imm-chlóim, *I change*, 4697.

imm-chloithech, *changeful?*, 14.

imm-chobair, *to assist greatly*, 4556.

imm-chress, *very narrow*, 2646, 4264, 4414,

6938.

imm-chumung, *very narrow*, 342.

immdel?, 2881.

imm-dil, *very dear*, 4802.

imm-druine, *great skill?*, 566.

imm-eclach, *very timid*, 4830.

imm-esbaid, acc., *great deficiency*, 4966.

imm-forbiur, 3d sg., t-pret. imforba[i]rt, 3212.

imm-fordtol (-dul), *great error*, 2458, 4234, 7106, 7618 (fordal, *error*, O'Cl.).

imm-förmat, *great envy*, 556, 3128.

imm-gann, *very bitter?*, 934, 2006, 3038, 6158 (gann i. goirt, O'Cl.).

imm-gel, *very fair*, 2939.

imm-glan, *very pure*, 6520.

immirím, 4986.

imm-lán (immislán?), 7442, 7454.

imm-lén, *great weakness?*, 2138, 5570.

imm-nár, *very modest*, 3314, 4792, 5370, 6830.

imm-nertad, *great strengthening*, 5032.

imm-nochta, *great nakedness*, 6688.

immracht, sg. 3d, t-pret. of immágim?, 2641, 2825, 2847, 2913, 4210; imm-us-r'-acht, *drove it about?*, 5506; immact (gl. jecit), Lib. Arm., is the same word, minus the infixed *ro*.

immracul, 4106.

imm-ráim, *I row, or go, about*, perf. sg. 3; imra, 2647.

immrisnech, *contentious*, 3206; from im-bresan.

imm-ruachtain, 5883.

imm-séna, *great denial* (séna), 3772.

imm-slán, *very safe*, 2482, 2658, 5246.

imm-śruth, *a great stream*, 4160, where it seems to mean *diarrhoea*.

imm-thacht, 6503.

imm-tháirc, 4314.

imm-thaltach, 7094, a license for immthol-tach, *very desirous*.

imm-thelgid, *defecation*, 5420, 6352.

imm-thesbaid, *great defect*, 4610.

imm-thláith, *very soft*, 4066, 5678, 7362.

imm-thimmchell, a i, *around him*, 5754, for n-i. *around you*, 3916.

imm-tholtach v. imnthal-tach.

imm-thrágid, *a great ebbing*, 2548.

imm-thrénn, *very strong*, 5032, 6230.

imm-thrúag, *very wretched*, 1286.  
 imm-thuga, *a great covering*, 7274.  
 imm-thús, *leading, preceding*, 2095, 4964.  
 immua-cuaird, *around about*, 5976.  
 imm-úall, *excessive pride*, 556.  
 imne ?, 6179.  
 impertain, 1482.  
 imrige, 2873, read immrígni, *sluggishness, dilatoriness?*.  
 imtar, imdar, for in-batar, 4659-4664.  
 imthach, *adulterous, meretricious*, 3175; laichess imtha, pl. acc. Rawl. B. 512, fo. 42<sup>b</sup>. 2.  
 in-beogud, *quickening*, 1044.  
 inceil, acc., 7443.  
 indar, *it seemed*, 6079.  
 indlide, 8147, *prepared?*.  
 indliss, 5818.  
 indna ?, 4695.  
 inis, *a fortified (artificial?) island used as a storehouse*, 3396.  
 ros-indre, 5607.  
 in-forbart, (leg. immforbart?), *increase*, 7294.  
 innarthaib, 6266 = indredaib (gl. uagationibus), Ml. 81<sup>b</sup>.  
 insa, 7505.  
 int[š]liuchtach, *having intelligence*, 262, 1238, 3338.  
 fr (=Lat. ira), 921. Hence  
 frach, 4086, 5482, 5632, 5749, 6500, 6530.  
 irc, 1691: bith mo irc donisa, *interfectio mea mibi est*, Z<sup>2</sup>. 61.  
 irdaig, 4191 = aurdaig.  
 fr-diuid, 3984, for fir-diuid ?, 3984.  
 ir-glan, *very pure*, 5136.  
 ro-irscart, *carved?*, 7669, 7696.  
 fsligthe (MS. islidte), *abased*, 3482.  
 iunachi, *eunuchs?*, 7212. The same loan-word seems to occur, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 60 a. 1. in the legend of Eugenia: d[ā] iunaich . . . immailli fría. Tecmaid in-araili ló hí 7 a biunaige sech toeb mainistrech.

L.

lac, 6791.  
 lachtoc = Lat. lactuca ?, 3913.  
 láeschur ?, 5723.  
 láesechu, acc. pl., 3978.  
 láichess, *laywoman*, 4385.  
 láid lórdha, 4279.  
 láidéid, 6645 = laoidheadh i. greasacht, *embortion*, O'Cl.  
 lainderda, lainnerda, *brilliant*, 2928, 2934, 3022, 8077.  
 lainib, pl. dat., 3408, 5634.  
 laisi (láisi ? lóisi ?), acc., 4326.  
 lámachtad, *handling, touching*, 2882, 3032.  
 lám-dia, lit. *handgod*, acc. pl. láimdeo, *teraphim*, 3016, 3026, 3037.  
 lán, *full*, in compounds: -brass, 2354; -búaíd, 7674; -chaingen, 8225; -daille, 7180; -des, 3350; -dilgenn, 1548; -gel, 998; -les, 1192; -lín, 5004; línaim, 5076; -mall, -mass, 104, 4358, 5108, 6755; -ríge, 6704; -rith, 260; -torud, 4486.  
 lanaide, 8041.  
 landae, 5431.  
 largud, 880.  
 lár-n, *apud nostrum*, 649.  
 lassa ?, 8072.  
 lathar, in chevilles: l. nglé, 381, 2507, 3899, 5063, 5997; l. ndil, 1057, 4193, 5441, 7305; ni l. ndil, 3569; l. ndein, 5861; l. ndu, 3023; l. ngrinn, 5089, 7067; l. tricc, 6813.  
 láthar, 7319.  
 láthraim ?, rolathair, 2853.  
 legart, 2834.  
 legeón (=Lat. legio), *ten thousand*, 762, 763.  
 léignid, *lector*, 4390, from légend, as scrib-nid from scribend.  
 leittreib, dat., 2179, 4720.  
 lénaim, liunaim, *I burt*, 2686, 5267; perhaps also 6531.

- leod, *mangling*, 880 (leodh i. leadradh no gearradh, O'Cl.).
- léom, *lion*, 8322.
- lerg, *hillside*, 2870, 6298, 7019. In 6779, 8072, 8188, 8207 the meaning is doubtful.
- lerggach, 3279.
- lére líi, 7019.
- ler, in compounds: -glór, 366; -móir, 2722; -ól, 4443; -thol, 611.
- lethan, *wide*, in chevilles: l. scél, 6215; l. smacht, 1295.
- leth-rann, *half-part*, 2351.
- leth-ulcha, *half-beard*, 6720.
- letraim, *I tear, cut*, 6379, infinitive, letrad, 6376.
- lia, *flood*, 1674 (i. tuile, O'Cl.).
- liacoir (líac-6ír ?), 3370: cf. líag-dhealg, O'Cl.
- lían-mag, 679.
- lígaide, 380, 8149.
- líg-dath, 7283.
- lig-thorba, 1361.
- lín, *number*, and dat. pl. líníb, in chevilles: l. cert, 3373; l. a slóig, 3379; l. a tuir, 4471; líníb sess, 1513; l. gal, 1543, 2949; l. luad, 2290; l. lathar, 2799; l. ell, 3915; l. drech, 3479; l. tuath, 3834; l. legart, 2834; l. gial, 2971, 2989, 3029, 5221; l. ollgraíd, 4326; l. smacht, 6683; co líníb scél, 5153.
- lín-brat, *linen sheet*, 5972.
- linn-muir, 2566 = muir-linn, 285, 287.
- lith, *festival*, in chevilles: l. cengeis, 275; l. cenlén, 6657; l. cenmeth, 561; l. cenchol, 6327; l. cennach col, 2591; l. rochlos, 455; l. nglanna, 1201; l. ngarta, 5695; l. lán, 2783; l. lór, 2823; l. n-6g, 2853; l. fri báig, 4247. Compound: lith-laithe, 8101, 8148.
- liud, *accusation*, 4647; W. lliwed.
- loburda, *weakened*, 2902.
- loga, 998. O'R.'s logha, *splendid*, from \*lucaia?.
- lóir, 2361.
- loittim, *I hurt*, 3483.
- lola (?), 2940.
- lom-nachtach (for -nochtach), *quite naked*, 3214.
- lonn, *angry*, (ógán lonn i. ógán feargach, O'Cl., s.v. lonnogán). In compounds: -bág, 5722; -bágach, 5726; -brass, 900, 3617; -bruth, 6795; -búaid, 6554.
- lórdæ, 225, 501, 4279, 5431.
- lórdæta, 8177.
- lór-míad, 610.
- lúad, *a speaking*, 7290, in chevilles: l. ndil, 369; n-éim, 1541; l. cert, 3143; l. ngrinn, 3437; l. ngle, 3913, 7181.
- luam, 6057.
- luarda, 6791, 8188 (lúar i. borb).
- luath-lasair, *swift flame*, 8207.
- lubrach, *diseased*, 2902, from lubhra i. easláinte, O'Cl.
- luibne, *twigs*, 7291 = luibhne i. meoir, *fingers*, O'Cl.
- luth, 3031, 5913.

## M.

- mael, *tonsaured*, and thence *priest*, 2256: but in 2975, *blunt, obtuse*?
- magar, 7858, *small fish*, Corm. Tr. 120.
- mag-réid, 308.
- mainbthech, 4701, seems O'Clery's *mainbhtheach*; but the meaning (cealgach, *crafty*) which he assigns to this word does not suit in 4701.
- mairre, 2733, leg. máir-ré?
- mál, *prince* (maglos, W. mael), 1101, 3431, 4497, 5366, 6629. In 865 it seems an adj., *noble* (mál i. uasal, O'Cl.).
- mandrad, *destruction*, 7100 = menradh i. milleadh, O'Cl.
- mares = myrias, μυριάς, *ten hundred thousand*, 766.
- mathigim, 6663.

matinda, *matutinus*, 4403; a rétla matindai!  
 Rawl. B. 512, fo. 42<sup>a</sup>. 2.  
 matud, 5753, applied to Goliah.  
 medar, *utterance*, 2899, 5445, 5949.  
 medra, 2975.  
 meirb, acc., 6297, seems = meirbhe i. brég,  
     *a lie*, O'Cl.  
 meirblige, 8171.  
 meirc, dat. 5337 = meirc (gl. erugo) Sg., 52<sup>a</sup>,  
     seems here used in the fig. meaning of  
     *envy, ill-will*.  
 meirge, 4003, (i. bratach, *standard*, O'Cl.).  
 meirle, *theft*, 3568, 3570.  
 meing, f. *craft*, 3063, and Corm.  
 menmaib, 4359, leg. menmnaib?.  
 menmaigim, 4149, 8216, leg. menmnai-  
     gim?.  
 menmanrad, menmannrad, menmandrad,  
     3268, 6306, 6854.  
 mennar, mennair, 211, 783: cf. cen men-  
     nair (gl. uidelicet) Ml. 35 d. 23.  
 meraim, rot-mera, 1710.  
 mer, *mad*. Compounds: -sluag, 4806;  
     -uallach, 6686.  
 merbe, *mistake* = meirbhe i. mearbhall,  
     O'Cl.  
 merda, *furious*, 5753, 5989, 8171.  
 mert, *harm, hurt*, 4053.  
 mertaim (= ð-μέρðω?), 1673, 1712, 2779,  
     3029, 3071, 3623.  
 mertain, *weariness*, 3445.  
 mertnech, *feeble, fatigued*, 3453, 4541,  
     4572.  
 mesraib, 44, dat. pl. of mesur = mensura?  
 mesrugud, *mensurare*, 44.  
 mét, in chevilles: m. glanna, 99; m. gal,  
     1507, 6441, 6843; m. bla, 4403; m. cath,  
     7235; m. rath, 7325.  
 methlad, 1143, read meth lat? (meth,  
     *shame*, 4571).  
 miad-bla, 2303.  
 mflib, *with thousands*, in chevilles: m. lá,  
     2491; m. rann, 4967; m. gné, 5149;

    m. scél, 5389, 5551; m. bla, 5699; m.  
     triath, 7475.  
 milide, 480.  
 miltnecht, *soldiering, warfare*, 6594, 6918.  
 mind-nár, 1210.  
 mirr, *myrrh*, 7540.  
 miscadach, *accursed*, 2392, 2422 (mioscaith  
     i. mallachd, O'Cl.).  
 mo for immó: mo a mún, *around its wall*,  
     905, for imm-o; mo-dilfat, 3836.  
 moch-thánic, *early came*, 2867.  
 mod, *work*, in chevilles: m. nglanna, 861,  
     5219; m. ngle, 2575, 3247, 3693, 3745,  
     3763, 3783, 4099, 4129, 4891, 5419, 7787;  
 m. n-án, 2943, 4463, 5583, 7623; m. ndil,  
     3415, 3853; m. cert, 3421, 4307, 5739,  
     6497; m. nglan, 3757, 7427; m. n-éim,  
     4417, 5263; m. n-úag, 4541; m. mass,  
     4953, 5023; m. ngemlech ngle, 7149;  
 m. nblaith, 7381, 7471; m. cen lén,  
     5111, m. cen hír, 6665.  
 modmar, 4571.  
 mogaid, 7427, *slaves*.  
 mógráda, 5753.  
 molbhach, *praiseworthy*, 4946, 7810.  
 molbhogaib, dat. pl., *lauds?*, 4324.  
 molmar, 4572.  
 monar, (i. obair, *work*, O'Cl.), monor, in  
     chevilles: m. nglan, 999; m. ngle, 427,  
     2313, 2487, 3797, 4145, 4303, 4525, 4557,  
     4667, 4807, 5983; m. clecht, 3923; m.  
     cert, 4329; m. n-ada, 6519; m. ndein,  
     4643; m. múaed, 7930.  
 monuar bal, 1425.  
 mórl, *great*, in chevilles: m. in smacht, 115;  
 m. in mairg, 7387; m. n-athbach, 973;  
 m. mbla, 5659; m. scél, 5731, 7329,  
     7553; m. am-miád, 7467. In com-  
     pounds: -ár, 2342; -chad, 6492; cha-  
     thair, 444, 7356; -cheist, 3864; -chin,  
     6684, 6882; -chlass, 4030; -choimdui,  
     8309; -dáil, 7358; -dil, 7406; -dith,  
     5911; -drong, 548; -ferg, 6690; -gaire,

2198; -glañ, 4569; -gluair, 4074; -gorta, 3384; -grád, 6470; -grádach, 5738; -gráin, 5966, 7249; -íachtad, 916; -loinges, 4748; -maith, 7500; -martra, 8179; -miad, 6414, 6482, 6672, 7490; -mind, 6806; -molad, 5922; -mong, 5362; -mongach, 8105; -olc, 1330, 1348; -pheccad, 7200; -phopul, 4104; -thrét, 7024; -thúiath, 2780.  
 mudaigim, *destroy*, 1680, inf. mudugod, 6712, 6984.  
 muinbi, 2752.  
 muincinn, *a sea-strait*, 3987.  
 muirech, *lord*, O'R., 3925, 5263, 5583, 5926, 6629, (cach réim imma muirech, LL. 57<sup>b</sup>).  
 muirlinn (= linnmuir, supra), 285, 287.  
 múra, 8078.

## N.

nachar-, *not us*; nachar-lén, *do not hurt us*, 1726; cid nachar-cobraí, *why is it that thou dost not help us?*  
 náir, 1086, 4558, gen. náir, 1759, 4181, 5488, 6579.  
 narbar (= ná-rob-bar), *be ye not*, 4842.  
 nassad, 8369, in chevilles: n. ndaṅgen, 811, 4175; n. ndil, 2243, 2587; n. nglé, 467, 1095, 2537, 4932; n. ngrinn, 2731; n. nglan, 8141; n. n-imlan, 2418. nassaid, 4315 is perhaps a metrical license.  
 necht, 573, *pure*.  
 néib, 419 = néim, 467, 7257.  
 nél, *cloud*, nuallaib n. a cheville, 5805.  
 nem-aicsid, *invisible*, 330.  
 neméle, *bemoaning*, 8073.  
 nemide, *poisonous*, 7150.  
 nem-nél, *heaven-cloud*, 7462.  
 nem-thech, *heavenly house*, 573, 2744, 2745.  
 nessaim, 534, pl. of nessam, *nearest*, 538, 540.  
 níab, 1819, 7135, 7413.  
 níabach, 112.

niam, *colour*, 4315.  
 nibar (= ni-b-bar), *be ye not*, 3641, nibur, 4871; nibfor, 4872; nifor(n), 1238.  
 ni-char-fail, *non nobis est*, 1560. For the ch, cf. ci-chib-foruireth, I. B. T.  
 nid-ar-n, *we are not*, 1609, 3626, cf. perhaps no-dar-bé-ne .i. biaidh linne, O'Cl.  
 nifor(n), see nibar.  
 ninach, 8026.

ni-r, *not us*, 2747; cf. for the pronoun nor-laoidheann .i. doni ar ngreasacht, O'Cl.

níth, 3615, 4085, 5967, 6041.

no for na, the article, acc. pl. 4304.

nocho-for-bia, *non vobis erit*, 4063.

noeb, *holy*. Compounds: -aingel, 8193; -arbar, 8255; -dind, 6026; -dúil, 7422; -find, 5488; -gel, 6886; -glañ, 7302; -nár, 782, 2170, 3926; -nem, 128, 312, 6842, 7000, 7116, 7186, 7488, 7802; -rath, 7154; -ri, 7995; -riagul, 2339; -thánic, 2153; -thlacht, 1308; -úag, 4262, 5878.

nóisech, *famous*, compar. -u, 1145 (nóis .i. oirdheirc, O'Cl.).

nóithech, *famous, conspicuous*, (.i. oirdheirc, O'Cl.), 13, 1463, 2291, 2758, 5140, 5173, 5589, 7943.

noithi máil, 2585, 6681.

nós, 1892.

núall, in chevilles: n. cencleith, 2617; n. cen lén, 6827; n. nad cress, 5189; nua-laib nél, 5805.

## O.

6c, *young*. Compounds: -b6, *a young cow*, (acc. dual. dí 6cbáe), 5426; -dam, 4112, 4120; -duine, 4589; -ech, 7688. occurs, *hunger*, 8379.

6cda, 7349.

ochair, *edge*, 3746, 6578.

ochrach (leg. ocrach), *ravenous*, 898.

6egaire, *shepherd*, 7716.

6ene = ieunium, 7600.  
 6entadach, 6540.  
 6gdae, 4227, 6558, 7516.  
 6g-rath, 3810, 7499.  
 6ibnech, 5174.  
 oisce (?), 2844.  
 Olimp = Olympus, 125; Olimpus, 634.  
 oll, great (=πολλός). Compounds: -blad, 459, 3323; -grád, 628, 4446; -már, 6762; -múad, 6574.  
 omar, trough, channel, oimrib uiscidib, 2958 = 'canalibus aquarum,' Gen. xxx. 41 (Vulgate).  
 6mnach, uamnach, fearful, 7763.  
 ong-galar, 1453.  
 orc-rad, swine, 7618 (orc = porcus).  
 or-oll, 4214.  
 orot, for thee, 1073.  
 orthad, 6159, let him go ?, (orta i. imthigh, O'Cl.).  
 orthonaib = orationibus, 4323.  
 6sar-bráthair, youngest brother, 3587.  
 oscor, 2839.

## P.

paitt, a leatheren bottle, 6311.  
 pennaind = poenitentia, 1580.  
 piair, sister, na dí phiair, 7467: cf. for p (ex sv?) piuthar.  
 pían = poena: comp. -guba, 1867.  
 píanaim, I pain, 5418.  
 Pisc = Pisces, 217.  
 plágud, 879.  
 prim- = primus. Compounds: -adbarr, 6244; -altóir, 4265: -chaindelbra, 4339; -cha-thair, 422, 454, 474, 6658, 6680, 7348; -chinnecht, 2920; -chomairlid, 6652; -chubat, 2527; -dorus, 7356; -dún, 7342; -fáith, 5388, 7132; -gaeth, 47; -geinne, -gindi, 3676, 4026; -goibnecht, 4190; -ined, 6412; -laichas, 7818; -leth, 4290; -maithiu, acc. pl., 8146; -pheccthach, 8349; -rót, 5396; -thóisech, 5388.

psaltair = psalterium, in the title, gen. sal-trach, note after 7796.  
 punann, sheaf, 3329, 3330.

## R.

rachaine, 3004, for ro-cháini.  
 racht (ro-acht), see immracht.  
 rád, in chevilles: r. nglé, 5671, 5709; r. cen brath, 6495.  
 ragmas, 3961, for rogmas ?.  
 ráidaib, dat. pl. 3103.  
 rán-glé, 787.  
 ránmar, 1465.  
 rath, 7355, 7947 (rath i. baile, O'Cl.).  
 reb, 7828, 7915; rebaib, 4411; reba, 1718.  
 rebrach, 2358.  
 regtai, 4015.  
 reilgee, 4411.  
 réim, in chevilles: r. n-oll, 139; r. cen díth, 6357; r. cen brath, 6359; r. cen dochta, 6687; r. n-achtach, 7093; r. n-án, 5223; r. fobaid, 4555; r. ndein, 2157, 2347; r. rán, 2947; r. ruanaid, 5117; r. nglé, 2069, 6617, 7049; r. ndata, 3933; r. ndil, 4104; r. n-úag, 4921, 7847; r. rogúr, 5258; r. iar ruth, 6043; r. co Rath, 6128; r. rúin, 6597.  
 remfúir, preparation; remúir, 4352, 4356.  
 rem-thechtaid, foregoer, 7488, 7490.  
 rén, for róen, 6788.  
 renn, 2259.  
 rethaib, in chevilles: r. 2259; r. recht, 4955; r. rád, 5215.  
 rían, sea, 2631, 2643; ruithníb rían (?), 7143.  
 rían-feth, 7616.  
 riasca, paludis ?, 3933.  
 riastrai, 878.  
 riáthur, 3336.  
 rígda, in chevilles: r. inbla, 105; r. rád, 4243; r. gais, 4875; r. ell, 6677; r. scél, 7231; r. tríall, 7237; r. smacht, 7331;

- r. ail, 7463; r. fecht, 7605; r. in sét, 7894.
- rí, gen. ríg, *king*. Compounds: ríg-dáil, 6818; -doss, 796; -fíal, 568, 7785; -rann, 2650; -recht, 8212; -rún, 4134; -sóssad, 550; -sruth, 504; -threb, 2647.
- riges, 5190, for riches, *flame?*.
- righthess (ríg-thess?), 7250.
- rind, rinn, *star*. Compounds: -balcc, 123, 2671; -gel, 778, 4094; -glan, 7292; -mas, 5636; -nem, 510, 7050, 8221, and perhaps rind-rethait, 131.
- rintriuchta (?), 1837.
- rith-rosc, 7923.
- ro for ra = fria, 1990, 2179, 2990: with pron. rot, rut.
- robar fola, *Auxus sanguinis*, 7642.
- ro-balcc, *very strong*.
- ro-bláith, 7616.
- ro-búadach, *very victorious*, 7572, 8269.
- ro-cháin, *very fair*, 4378.
- ro-chruás, *great valour*, 6022.
- rodret, 1627.
- ro-días, *a great pair*, 4470.
- ro-dígrais, *very excellent*, 4378.
- róe-mag, 616 (róe i. magh, O'Cl.; rae i. fearann, ibid.).
- roen. Compounds: -des, 1018; -mag, 510.
- roenach, 4160.
- ro-fín, *strong wine*, 6326.
- ro-garg, *very fierce*, 6082.
- ro-glan, *very pure*, 7684.
- rogmár, 627, 960.
- ro-gnáth, 7242.
- ro-reíl, 7684.
- rogud, 619 (gl. extensione), Ml. 37<sup>d</sup>.
- ro-gúr, 5258.
- roimisi, 7355, (roimhsí i. peacadh, *sin*, O'Cl.).
- ro-maidm, *a great breach*, 6788.
- romra, 3982, O'Clery's romhra i. romhara.
- ro-ro-char, *multum amavit*, 2816. Perhaps rót-ro-baeth may be another example,
3119. So do-ro-r-chair, H. 2. 17, p. 165<sup>a</sup>, unless this be a scribal mistake for do-ro-chair.
- ro-rúad, *very red*, 4160.
- ro-sat (?), rosat glechert, 3574; rosat[t] riuin (?), 3983.
- ro-séim, *very slender*, 39.
- rosso, 6123.
- rót, 2287.
- roithenach, *serene*, 2395.
- roth, *awheel, orb* (?), 1077. Compound: -mol, 199.
- rúam, 6094, 7289.
- rúamna, 7339.
- rúanaid, *strong*, 6082.
- rúan-dath, 205.
- rúathar, rúathur. In chevilles: r. cint. 133; r. mbras, 4843, 6187; r. nglé, 213, 3335, 4903, 5681, 6013; r. cert, 2659, 3795; r. n-án, 3411; r. ndil, 3779, 7437; r. ndein, 4765, 4937.
- rub = Lat. rubus, 3815.
- (ro)-rude, 7074.
- ruided, 8096.
- ruithess, 154, 7242.
- ruithnib rían, 7143.
- ruithnigim, *I cause to shine forth*, 7537.
- ruth. In chevilles: lúath a ruth, 3107; for-ruth, 3285, 4051, 7411; réim íar ruth, 6043.

## S.

- sacc, *sack*, 3548.
- saccail, *to press into a sack*, 3547.
- saccrad, f. *sacks*, 3036.
- sacerdote = sacerdotium, 4488, 4494, 5156.
- sadailecht, 8303.
- saechtairthir, 979; perhaps forsechtair-thír.
- saerda, *ennobled*, 7337.
- Sagitair = Sagittarius, 220.
- sain. In compounds: -chomnart, 5159;
- dil, 4224 (cf. sain-dilse, O'Don. Sup.);
- glicc, 2861, 4095; -serc, 6834, 7485.

- sainigthe, 4583, 5846.  
 sainigud, *differentiating, varying*, 7256.  
 sair siar, *bitter and tbitter*, 7936.  
 sáir-dron, 802.  
 salm, *psalm*. Compound: -glen, 5822.  
 salmda, 6063.  
 samai (sammai?), 6384, pl. dat. 8373.  
 samlaid, *altogether*; note after 7796.  
 sam-úsugud (?), 6095.  
 sanctáir = sanctuarium, 4256, 4258, 4317,  
     4320, 4522, 4602, 4618, 4900.  
 sathe, *swarm*, 6731.  
 scaichsiu, 2904, infin. of seuchim.  
 scél. In chevilles: s. do léir, 2719; s. cen  
     chess, 3509; s. ngrinn, 3627.  
 scemel = scabellum, 546.  
 scíath, *wing*, 4316; du scíath (gl. alarum  
     tuarum), Ml. 39<sup>d</sup>. 21; hua sciathaib (gl.  
     pinnis suis), Ml. 39<sup>d</sup>. 23.  
 Scoirp = Scorpio, 219, 252.  
 scrus, 219.  
 seccle, 6337.  
 sechem, *shittim-wood*, 4224.  
 sechnad, 674.  
 sechrad (leg. sechnad?); 642.  
 secht-delbach, *septiform*, 7112.  
 sedlang, 8111.  
 ségda, 1068, 3823, 4232, 4253, 5514, 6155,  
     6888, 7333, 7441 (*seagheda* i. ealadhanta,  
     *learned*, O'Cl.).  
 segtait slóig, 459.  
 segunn, 6065.  
 seimlide, 8169.  
 seing, 5139.  
 seirgthe, 4287.  
 seirgthech, 1446, 2728, *withered, shrivelled?*  
 séis (= *sensus?*), 651, 2393.  
 seiselbe, 8235.  
 seiss, 8266, 8273.  
 séiss (= séis i. *buidhen, troop*, O'Cl.), pl.  
     dat. séssib, 6946.  
 selach, *hewing*, 5355; sealagh, O'Cl.  
 selbcha, n. pl.
- selbda, 590.  
 sell, 2595, (perhaps *seall* i. seal, *a space of  
     time*, O'Cl.).  
 semnach, 2875.  
 séna, *denial*, 3881.  
 sencha, pl. n., 987.  
 seol, in chevilles: s. seim, 8086; s. snassi,  
     491.  
 serb, *bitter*. Compounds: -garg, 4758;  
     -lomm (leg. lonn?), 8209; -lonn, 6372.  
 sergaim, *I wither, dry up*, 7279, 8209;  
     infin. serggad, 7294.  
 serig, *strong*, 4758, 5356, 5655 = seiric i.  
     ládir, O'Cl.  
 sesrachaib, pl. dat., 2455.  
 sesraib, pl. dat., *reservoirs, vats, barrels?*,  
     43; so in H. 2. 17, p. 146<sup>b</sup>, na barca  
     cona sesraib, cona claraib; and pl. gen.  
     LL. 169<sup>a</sup>, acc. dub-sesra di rotu rotaide  
     monad. Cogn. with Lat. sit-ula?.
- sésta, pl. gen., 8162.  
 sétad, 651.  
 sétaigim, *I make way (sét)*, 8057.  
 sétfadach, 8111.  
 síabar, 907, *ghost?*  
 síabardae, 8159 = síaborthe, LU. 44<sup>b</sup> (?).  
 síabrae, 8210; síabra, 8305, n. pl.  
 sían-brat, 1772.  
 sid (sid?), 2611; sid nglé, 7487.  
 sídaigim, 5203.  
 sír, *long*; iar síraib, 7215. Compounds:  
     -áidde, 8369; -den(n), 5611; -dibad,  
     482; -druig, 2183; -ettla, 2086; -fecht,  
     8210; -iffern, 1772; -immthecht, 3748;  
     -labra, 826; -sáethrach, 1446; -sássad,  
     4408; -sellad, 4164; -sóillse, 8381;  
     -solus, 362; -sótnaib (pl. dat.), 499;  
     -sruth, 996; -thes, 154; -thoirse, 2112,  
     8383; -thuistiu, 2818.  
 sírach, 6473, 7914.  
 sírechtagh, 874, 8133 = W. hiraethog?.
- sirthech, 6372, *plundering?*; sirthe, *plun-  
     dering parties*, O'Don. Supp.

- sis, 6744.  
 síthbe, *rod*, 4284; *sithbe na slébe?*, 8214.  
 sithech, 342.  
 sla, 4351.  
 slade, 6097.  
 slamm, *flocus?* slaimm in pl., used as acc., 5975; *slamma snechta*, *flakes of snow*, 524; cf. *slamanna*, O'Cl., s. v. *sloch sine*.  
 slamm (?), 269, 5253.  
 slamm-derg, *red-clotted?*, 4770.  
 slamm-rúad, 5356.  
 slán, *salvus*. In compounds: -áeb, 54; -chaingen, 8097; -dilgud, 1654, -éim, 1006.  
 slánaib síd, 3275 (*slán, safety, repayment, indemnity*, O'Don. Supp.).  
 slasaim, 6889 (*slas* i. *slaighe no marbhadh*, O'Cl.).  
 slassa, 4071.  
 slat-bríg, 5187 (*slait* 7 *slatra* i. *láidir*, O'Cl.).  
 slattra, *strong*, 5365; adv. co-slattra, 5573.  
 slébbaire, *slovens?*, 3483 (*slaopair*, H. Soc. Dict.).  
 slecht, 207, 4189, *cutting?*. Hence  
 slechtach, 2825.  
 sleg, *spear*. Compounds: -derg, 5338, 5790; -rúad, 6778.  
 sleoda, 6897.  
 slind (gae), 5761.  
 slis-fota, *longsided*, 5790.  
 slucht, *slicht*, *track*, in chevilles: s. nglé, 2493, 3055, 3145, 4135, 4919, 5341, 6155–6479; s. sid, 5679; s. n-éig, 2859, 2893, 6605; s. roscar, 7419; s. cen chol, 5613; s. slán, 5203; s. n-án, 5213; s. co mbúaid, 3957, 4073.  
 slocht, *slaughter?*, 5102.  
 slóg, *host*. Compounds: -búadach, 6932; -dil, 7406; -dún, 4550; -rath, 4498.  
 smachaigim, 3637; infin. smachtugud, 700.  
 snámach, 2513.  
 snas, 5633.  
 snéid, 1603, 3231, 3589, 4253, 6121, 6662; adv, co-snéid, 6425, 6865.  
 1. sníim, 3639, 8378.  
 2. sníim, snísít, 6514 = snisiot .i. dorigh-neadar cosnamh no cathughadh, O'Cl.  
 snímach, *sad*, 3747, 4930, 6474, 6529, 8306.  
 snó, 6759.  
 snúad, 5957, 6145, 6891.  
 sobáil, 2638.  
 soberthain, 7433.  
 sód cen greis, 6649.  
 sodála, 60.  
 sodalbtha, 6155.  
 sodamna, 6118.  
 soenmind, 590.  
 soer, sóir, saer. In compounds: -áil, 6580; -alt, 7757; -bríg, 5543; -búaid, 7233, 7863; -dáil, 4498; -drón, 802; -grád, 3358, 3662, 4230; -grínn, 2863, 7730; -slog, 6986.  
 sóerda, saerda, 7337, 7783.  
 so-gabtha, 64; so-gabtais, 3251.  
 so-grád, 4182, 8283.  
 soidhngib, pl. dat. *easy?*, 4539: cf. doidhngé.  
 soimled, 4693.  
 soimse, 4366.  
 soírse (*better sáirse*), *carpentry*, 4189.  
 solaig (*sólaig?*), 7203.  
 so-menmnach, *cheerful*, 3518.  
 sonad, 823.  
 sonaide, 3382.  
 sonardib, pl. dat. 2778.  
 sónmige, *prosperity*, 8373; sg. dat. is-  
 sóinmichi, Z<sup>2</sup>. 863.  
 sonthach (perhaps = sonntach i. luthgháí-  
 roach, O'Cl.), 4562, 4642.  
 so-síd, 6443.  
 so-smert, 6067.  
 so-thochta, 3237.  
 srábaib, pl. dat., 6780.  
 sreb, *stream*, 43, 5475, 8305; so  
 sreb-derg, *redstreamed*, 6780.

*so sad: camp  
i. desolate*

- sréim, *I cast*, 5870, 6073.  
 srén, 5611, 6529.  
 sren-gal, 5779.  
 sreng, 4293.  
 sreth, 2711, 4319. In chevilles: s. cen  
     táir, 4319; pl. dat. srethaib; s. srath,  
     135, 4687, 5479; s. drong, 7905; s. íath,  
     2285, 4941; s. smacht, 513, 5383; s.  
     slóg, 6431, 7005 = s. slíag, 6905, 6997;  
     s. sluig, 2863; s. scél, 6591; s. saergrád,  
     6662; s. socht, 4083; s. sretta, 2475;  
     s. grád, 4529; s. sell, 2595, 6659; s.  
     gal, 4939, 6527; s. seis, 5705; s. slecht,  
     4027; s. sleg, 6269. Compounds: -bruig,  
     6263, 6698; -chor, 5253; -slíag, 2692,  
     5918.  
 srethad, 2443.  
 srethugud, 8259.  
 sretta, gen. sg., 2475.  
 srib-grinn, 6479.  
 sróen, 269.  
 sroib-tene (*sulphur-fire*, *lightning*), 8089.  
 sruth, *stream*. In chevilles: s. na sreith,  
     7047; sruthaib íath, 2753. Compound:  
     sruth-lind, 2513.  
 sruthach, *streamy*, 8139.  
 sruithred, *collection of streams*, 6614.  
 stad = stadium, 2712.  
 stoc, *trumpet*, 5061.  
 stomacha, 4364.  
 suachtachom (?), 669.  
 súg = (Lat. *sucus*), 5641, 6263, where it  
     seems to mean *strength*, *energy*, *spirit*.  
     The n. pl., súig, 4346, seems to mean  
     *juices*.  
 suilge, 4539, 7299.  
 suilig, 4182, 5134, i.e. sofulaing, O'Don.  
     Supp.  
 suillim ? no-suildis, 4348.  
 suinig, 6544; perhaps = suinich, *liberal*,  
     O'Cl.  
 suirded, 966.  
 suimm = summa, *summit*, *chief*, pl. dat.,
- 4241; nom., dú i mbatar suimmi na  
 sacart, Laud 610, fo. 12. a. 2; tancatur  
 na suimmi sacart, *ibid.*
- T.
- tabernacul, f. 4514, 4580, 4864, 4880.  
 tachaim (?), *rado*; in the figurative sense,  
     cid ta[ch]thi Dia, *why do ye vex God?*  
     5530; t-pret., perhaps ros-tacht, 3453;  
     or is this the s-pret. of tachtaim, *ango?*  
 tachtae, 5971.  
 tadail, 6326; for todail, *haustus*.  
 tádrainn, 4338.  
 taibled, *a story* (Lat. *tabulatum*), 2450. See  
     tre-thailedach.  
 taiblide, *tabulas*, 4304.  
 taicthech, 4661.  
 taichme, 374, 431.  
 ro-tháig, redupl. perf. of techim, *I flee*, 7903  
     = táich (gl. configit, Ml. 32<sup>b</sup>).  
 tairbbech, tairpech, 5915.  
 tairbe, *profit, commodity*, 7018.  
 táircim, *I prepare, make ready, provide*, 2624;  
     2d pl. imper., táircid, 2624; s-pret. act.  
     sg. 3, ron-táraig, 1524.  
 tairchert, 7738.  
 tairchil, 4223.  
 tair-ic, *comes*, 4699.  
 tairinnim, *I bend down*, 4495, 7993.  
 taisrin, 2903, 5959.  
 taisced, 8246, *store, awealth*; 8246 where it  
     is used with a pl. verb.  
 talc, *strong*, 5077, 6767. Hence  
 talgga, 363, for talca, *strength*.  
 tallaim céill, *I lose hope*, 2557.  
 tan, adj., 803, 2187, 6853, 7401, seems  
     cogn. and synon. with á-tevíṣ and tenax.  
 tarat láim dar, lit. *put hand over, subdued*.  
 tarbaige, 2008, *profit, fruitfulness*.  
 1. tarcai, targca[i], 5; seems 3d sg. im-  
     perf. (?), from táircim.  
 2. tareai, targcái, targai, *surpassed?*, 4498,

- 7002, 7163, 8174. In 6679 the meaning is obscure.
- tarccacht, 7213.
- tarfuaraid, 7627, *remansit*.
- tartgais, 6775, for do-regtais, redup. 2dy pres. pl. 3 of torgim, *I come*.
- ta-r-gelamtha, 2714; ta-r-glamair, 1637, from teclammain, tecmallaím, *I collect*.
- targleo, 3015.
- tarimthecht, *transgression*, 94, 574, 864, 1526, 1534, 1558. 6498.
- tarmlaic, 3259.
- tarmmairt, tarmairt, 1688, 3260, 4717, 6444, 6923; tarmart, 4123, 4744, 6900; tarmartad, 6735.
- tárnactar, redupl. perf. pl. 3 of tair-icim, 6939.
- tarrasar, *steti*, 1819; tarrasair, *stetit, mansit*, 1633, 2237, 5109, 5436; dep. perf. of tairissim.
- tarcur, 2294, for trascur, *overthrowing*, inf. of trascraim.
- tarsnu, *athwart*, 172.
- tascaid, 3515 = taiscid, inf. of taiscim.
- tass, 1829, 5107, 7591; tas .i. comhnaidhi, O'Cl.
- tath, 2054, perhaps tath .i. taobh, *side*, O'Cl.
- tath-beogud, *to revivify*, 7120.
- tathellach, 8117.
- tath-lassair, 3792, *dry flame?* (tath .i. searg, O'Cl.).
- tathlúgud, 8117.
- Tauir = Taurus, 217, 239.
- tauttacht, *coming*, 4420 = tuttacht, q. v.
- techel, *to flee*, 6219.
- tech talman, 3196 = O.N. jarðhús, Landn. i, ch. 5.
- teclai, 6765.
- teclaigim, 8002.
- tecráis, 4439.
- tedmnach, *diseased?*, 946.
- teduar, 7543.
- teipim, *I cut, separate*, 29, 7869 (teibeadh .i. buain, O'Cl.).
- teisc (for teist?), 5846.
- teist, *testimonium*, 3583.
- telchinni, 4269.
- tel-glas, *green-faced*, 2670 (tel for tul).
- terbaide, 8319, for terbaige ?: cf. a terbaig .i. a galor, Ir. Texte, 818.
- terbaim, *I separate*; ro-dos-terbaiset, 4653.
- terchur, 4371.
- tessaigthe, *torrid*, 159.
- tét, 21 (téte .i. tuatha, O'Cl.). Compounds : -adbul, 21; -bannai, 8163; -blai, 407.
- tethrach, 978.
- tho, *thy*, 1601, 6019 = to, 3824.
- ti, 1317, for ci (?).
- tí (for int-í?), 5780.
- tí, 4503, *design, intention*.
- timm-gairim, 2477, 2717, 3045; do-r-imair, 4950. O'Clery's meaning (*I ask*) does not suit.
- timm-gaire, *an asking* (.i. iarraigdh, O'Cl.), 2967.
- timm-thaireim, do-s-r-imthaire, 5406, 5430.
- timm-thosaim (?), do-r-imthas, 5973; do-s-r-imthos, 6331.
- timpán, *a stringed musical instrument, timbre*, 4042, 6060.
- tinach, 6261, 8028, 8112.
- tinam, *I melt away*, 3465; tin .i. leagadh, O'Cl.
- tindrad, 1047, 1297, 4223.
- tindremm, tindrem, 5999, 6280 = tionnramh .i. friathaileamh.
- tine, 8106, 8150, *service*, O'Cl.
- tinfissiu, 2108, *inhaling*.
- tinninas, 6188.
- titacht, *coming, advent*, 7793, 7805.
- tiug-bás, 3614, 6726.
- tiug-nár, *matins*, 810.
- tláith, *weak, faint*, 2479, 7549, 7615: in 1571, *soft, tender*.
- tláith-chumtaig, 1103.

- tláithe, 5351, *weakness*.  
 tlás, *weakness*, 1665, 3315; acc. tláis, 3613, 7639.  
 tlí i. tlacht, *delight*, O'Cl., 1103, 3443, 5799, 5893, 6539, 7549.  
 tluachtar, 3539 = doruachtatar (?).  
 tlus, *pity, mildness*, 4039, 4551, 7407.  
 tnu (leg. tnú, *fire?*), 3895.  
 to, *thy*, 3824 : see tho.  
 tob tened, 7388.  
 to-chomrac, *conflict* (W. cyfranc), 1090, 1354.  
 tochomracht, *taedium*, 6922, Z<sup>2</sup>. 864.  
 tochta, 3072.  
 tóeb, *side*. Compounds. -adbal, 8253; -dána, 8263; -dein, 4434; -gel, 6366, 7594; -nocht, 1540; -thogud, 1051.  
 tóebach, 8090, *having sides*.  
 tóebtu, 6050, 6575, *being side by side*.  
 tóem ñglé, 6083, a cheville, lit. a clear jet.  
 toga ñglé, 5439, a cheville, lit. a clear choice.  
 togach, *chosen*, 339, 967, 978, 1096, 3241, 4291, 5665, 8067.  
 to-gáes, 1246, 2462, *fraud, circumvention*.  
 togud, 1052.  
 toichthech, 4702.  
 toimdig, 1747.  
 1. tóir, *pursuit* (O'Don. Gr. 23), 3557.  
 2. tóir (i. fóirithin, *succour*, O'Cl.), 3631, 3825, 4067, 4291, 6033.  
 toirchi, 6128.  
 toirm, in chevilles : t. ñglan, 2033 ; t. trén, 7897.  
 toirt, sg. dat., 5971.  
 tola, *excess, multitude*, in chevilles : t. ñglé, 2523, 2739, 5521, 6557 ; t. trén, 4575, 5519, 5617 ; cen tola, 8038. Pl. dat. tolaib tlacht, 15, 5747 ; t. tress, 85 ; t. smacht, 407, 4599 ; t. droing, 7137, 7197, 7481, 7609 ; t. tine, 8106, 8150 ; t. tuile, 8178 ; t. grinn, 2283 ; t. sréth, 2711 ; t. gair, 4387 ; t. gestal, 4363 ; t. treb, 7083, t. gal, 4467, 5034, 5821, 7099 ; t. dál, 4701 ; t. rún, 6647 ; t. rath, 6165 ; t. dlidged, 6411 ; t. dind, 6805 ; t. caingen, 7781. Hence  
 tolach, *multitudinous*, 5077.  
 tolad, 1434 ; tolaid, 5727, should perhaps be tolaila.  
 tolcaib, dat. pl., 6767.  
 tolg-dail, 4271, 6701.  
 tomthaib triáth, a cheville, *with threatenings of lords*, 4945 ; fo t. Dé, 7994, under God's threats.  
 tomthaigi, 8213.  
 1. tonn, *skin, surface* (i. croiceann, O'Cl.), t. talman, 4124, 8116. Compounds : -gel, 6270 ; -glas, 978.  
 2. tonn, *wave*. Compound : -bán, 5232, 6162.  
 tóir, 4291.  
 tooir, 1101.  
 1. tor, *a lord*, 1703.  
 2. tor, *a multitude* (i. imat, O'Dav.), 145, 5077, 6349, 6767, 7646 ; sg. gen. tuir, 145 ; dat. tur, 1165, 6831 ; pl. n. tuir, 8285 ; gen. tor, 6767 'mor tortrelmach', 4674, should be móir tor trelmach ; acc. turu, 8174. Compound : trom-thor, 5614.  
 tór, 2457, *fatigue?*  
 toracht, 6078.  
 torainn. In chevilles : t. ñglé, 129, 2197 ; t. ñdíl, 1589.  
 torgbad dáil, 5103.  
 torgbáil, 4272.  
 torm, 6771, 7821.  
 torocht, 7738.  
 torom, torum. In chevilles : t. ñglé, 1937, 3883, 3909, 4007, 4091.  
 toromim, 4153, 4761, 4859, 5415, 5895 ; t. n-adbal, 8144 ; t. n-án, 189.  
 torraim, *has watched over?*, (cf. torruma), 6828.

1. tracht, *trace?*, 2855.  
 2. tracht, *strength*, 5295.  
 3. tracht, *strand*, 7904.  
 traig, acc., 4375.  
 1. tráig, *ebb*, 2538, 7904; fo-tráig, 3465.  
 2. tráig, *strand*, 3702, 5250.  
 trait, 3767, 7711 = traid i. luath no opann,  
     *swif* or *sudden*, O'Cl. Hence  
 traite, 6769.  
 1. trebthach, *farmer*; but in 3741, *shepherd?*.  
 2. trebthach, adj., 4702, *cultivated?*.  
 trechess, 227.  
 treithe, 2855; gan treithe i. gan ainéolas,  
     *without ignorance*, O'Cl.  
 treith-fer, 7986, *an ignorant man* (treith i.  
     ainéolach, O'Cl.).  
 trell, trel, 2291, 4593, 6697, 7993;  
 trelmach, 4674, 4759, *having harness* (tre-  
     lam).  
 trem-úr, 2546, *very recent*.  
 trén. In compounds: -athbach, 4683;  
     -brat, 189; -chóraid, 2404; -slúag, 2626.  
 tréoda, *trinal*, 7570.  
 treóir, 1169, 1899, *vigour, power*. Of the  
     same or a like meaning is  
 treórud, 1043.  
 tres, sg. acc. tris, 3315.  
 tres-rann, *a third part*, 3784.  
 tretel, 2131.  
 tre-thaibledach, 2448, the tristega (*τριστέγα*)  
     of the Vulgate, Gen. vi. 16.  
 1. trethan, *foot* (treathan i. troigh, O'Cl.),  
     3644, 4200.  
 2. trethan, *sea*, 2233, sg. dat., 353; pl. n.  
     (noeb) -trethna, 494; dat. trethnaib,  
     6697; acc. trethnu, 5254. The gen. sg.  
     trethan, 7901, and the dat. sg. trethain,  
     8196, seem to belong to an n-stem.  
 triallach, 111.  
 triamain, *weary*, 7551.  
 triamannai, 8157.  
 triamnach, *weary*, 5619.
- tricc, 1926, *frequent?*, 5325, *urgent?*.  
 trichem, 353.  
 trichessa, 8295.  
 trichtaige, *a space of thirty years*, 1096;  
     in-áis trichtaigi, LU. 34<sup>b</sup>.  
 trist, *curse*; cen trist, 1047, 2239.  
 tristaide, 8019.  
 tuidme, *binding together*, 4278.  
 tuidmidib, pl. dat., 4291.  
 tuinech (= Lat. tunica), pl. n. tuinchi,  
     6719.  
 tuire, 3838.  
 turidein (leg. turigein?), *house-pillar*, 4520  
     (turighin tuir shuilnges tech, Forus  
     Foc. LL. 395<sup>a</sup>).  
 túis (= Lat. tus), *incense, frankincense*, 7540.  
 tuisc, acc. sg., 247.  
 tunscanad (?), 6232.  
 túr, *searching*, 4133, 6344. The compound  
     trom-thúr, 906, 5266, seems to belong  
     to a different word.  
 turadaib, pl. dat., 4690.  
 turba (from the Lat.), 10,000 × 100,000,  
     772.  
 tuseurnud, *fiction, falsehood*, 3324.  
 tuttacht, *coming*, 2330, 4415 = tauttacht,  
     q.v.

## U.

- úag, *perfect*. In compounds: -commus,  
     3172; -riár, 4128. Hence  
 úagdae, 3634.  
 úaibrech, *proud, haughty*, 7382.  
 úaichlech, 945, *full of pride* (uaichle i.  
     uallcha, O'Cl.).  
 úais (i. uasal, O'Cl.), 117, 4280, 6021, 7586,  
     7937. The nom. pl. m. uais, 7853, seems  
     from an adj. \*uas.  
 úamnach, *terrible*, 875.  
 úarach, *chilly*, 942, 8350.  
 úarda, *chilled*, 7340.  
 úas-abb, 7872, 7978: cf. abb (= abbas), 831.  
 úasal-techtaire, 692.

úas, prep. with suffixed pers. pronouns:	
sg. 2, uasot, 1142; pl. 3, uasdaib, 565.	uiscide, <i>watery</i> , 40.
uillidetu, <i>wholeness</i> , 8244.	uran (?), 4803.
úine, <i>time, season</i> , acc. pl., 7759.	úr-feóil, <i>fresh meat</i> , 4628.
	úrugud, <i>growing green</i> , 7284.

## CORRIGENDA.

Line	Line
990 <i>read</i> derbdind.	1904 <i>read</i> badbda.
1004 <i>read</i> Eufratén.	2397 omit the first comma.
1004, 1006 after 'Tibris' <i>insert</i> ( <i>sic</i> ).	2418 after 'Noe' <i>insert a comma</i> .
1295 <i>read</i> lethán smacht.	4674 <i>read</i> tor trelmach.
1478 <i>read</i> in-huacht gortai.	6787 after 'tré'n' and 'raind' <i>insert a comma</i> .
1541, 4417, 5263 <i>read</i> n-eim.	



# Aneclota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART IV

---

*CATH FINN TRÄGA*

EDITED BY

KUNO MEYER



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1885

[ All rights reserved ]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

AMEN CORNER, E.C.

THE  
CATH FINNTRÁGA  
OR  
BATTLE OF VENTRY

MS. RAWL. B. 487, IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY

BY

KUNO MEYER, PH.D., M.A.

LECTURER ON TEUTONIC LANGUAGES, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LIVERPOOL



Oxford  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1885

[ *All rights reserved* ]

*London*

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

AMEN CORNER, E.C.

TO

ERNST WINDISCH

I DEDICATE

WITH ALL GRATITUDE AND AFFECTION

THE FIRSTFRUITS OF MY CELTIC STUDIES

WHICH I BEGAN AS HIS PUPIL

AND CONTINUE WITH HIS COUNSEL.



## INTRODUCTION.

THE oldest extant version of the *Cath Finntrága*, here printed for the first time, is preserved in the Bodleian MS. Rawlinson B 487, ff. 1–11, a vellum quarto, dating from the fifteenth century. In a list of contents bound up with the MS. this tale is called : Finleachi o Catasai Gigantomachia Hibernice, vel potius Acta Finni mac Cooli (cum praelio de Fintra). It is followed by the oldest copy of the *Agallam na Scórach*, ff. 12–54. Bound up with these two texts are three pieces written on paper, the first in Irish, the last two in Latin, which are thus enumerated in the list of contents : Leges Ecclesiasticae Hibernice, fol. 53.—Miscellanea quaedam de rebus Hibernicis, fol. 68.—Pars aliqua Chronicæ Henrici Martiburgensis vicarii de Ballysraddan in diocesi Dubliniensis, fol. 76.

Our text was written by a certain Finnlaech ó Chathasaig (Finlay O'Casey) who gives his name at the end<sup>1</sup>, and states that he wrote it for Sadb, the daughter of Tadg ó Maile (Teague O'Malley), in whose praise some Irish verses, mutilated in the conclusion, are added. There are two gaps in the MS., one between ff. 3 and 4, the other between ff. 6 and 7, two leaves being missing in the first place, and one in the second.

There are fourteen paper copies of the *Cath Finntrága*, all of them of a later date, belonging to the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. They are enumerated by Jubainville, *Essai d'un Catalogue de la Littérature épique de l'Irlande*, pp. 67 and 68, who, however, omits to mention a copy contained in the Edinburgh MS. lviii. pp. 197–237, and written in 1733. I have seen all of these and collated one or two of them. They all represent a different version of the tale from that contained in Rawlinson, the most remarkable difference being the insertion of the list of the harbours of Erinn in the beginning, and the omission at the end

<sup>1</sup> This colophon runs thus : *Arna scribadh d'Finnlacch ó Chathasaidh do tSaidhb ingin Taidhg hi Mhaille i. sain mhna ar ghais 7 ar cineach 7 gheannmaighacht rl.*

of the story of Gelges seeking the body of her husband among the slain, as well as her lament<sup>1</sup>. To give an idea of the variants of these later versions, and at the same time to supply the gaps in Rawl. mentioned above, I have selected the copy contained in the British Museum MS. Egerton 149, pp. 109 seqq., which, though written as late as 1821, yet on the whole gives the best text among these later copies.

Beside these prose versions there exists, in the Book of the Dean of Lismore, also a poetic account of the Battle of Ventry in the form of a dialogue between Ossian and Patrick; see M'Lauchlan's edition, pp. 7 seqq. The chief discrepancies with our version are the following. Daire Donn is introduced as king of Lochlann (*Daor Done reith Lochlin*), though later on he is also called King of the World. Conn, and not Cormac mac Airt, is mentioned as monarch of Erinn at the time. There is no mention of the Túatha Dé Danand, though the line *hanyth ith chawr zar wane twoa dey hug ass gi knok*, which M'Lauchlan thus gives in modern Gaelic: *thainig de chabhar do'r Fcinn sluagh do thugas gach cnoc*, seems to be a reminiscence of the old tradition. Cairbre Lifechair (*Carbryth Loaechr*) comes to the rescue with four 'bands'; Connscrithir (*Cownkrer*) 'slays the men of India, and raises their king's head on the mountain-side' (*ruk sloyg nyn hymca zeive, is di hog ea kenni reith er knok*). The son of the king of Ulster is called Conn (*Cown m' reith Wllih*). While none of the men of the world escape from the slaughter, except the king of France, who flees before Oscur like a swallow to *Glen Baltan*, there survive two 'ordered bands' of the Fenians, one band of the clanna Baiscne (*cath di clanni Bisskyni*) and one of the clanna Morna (*cath di clanni Mornyth*).

The numerous copies of our tale as well as frequent references to it in modern Irish literature<sup>2</sup> show that it was one of the favourite romantic compositions of the Irish, and indeed its memory still lingers on among

<sup>1</sup> T. C. D., H. 2, 5, the oldest of these paper copies, ends thus, after the narrative of the death of Cáel and Finnachta Fíacalach: *Is and sin tangadar i. aois ceoil agus oirfide agus bandala na feine d' adhlacadh corp a d-triath agus a ttiaghearnagha agus do bhreith an mheid do budh anleighis diobh leó agus budh do bheg do bhi mar sin diobh gur be sin Cath Fiontraghá gonuige sin an meid do frith lind de. Finis per me Dermotius Connur pro Thomatio Drumdivile.*

<sup>2</sup> E.g. in the *Caoidh Oisin a n-diaigh na feinne*, ed. O'Grady, p. 242:

‘uch! dá m-biainn-se a neart ’s a lúith,  
mar bhtos gan phudhair a g-cuan Fhionntrágha.’

the people in the South and West of Ireland. No mention, however, is found in the older Irish literature, and it is thus likely that, as in the case of the *Toruigheacht Dhiarmuda agus Ghrainne*, the oldest MS. copy of which also dates from the fifteenth century, the origin of the story itself must not be referred back to a much earlier date than that of its oldest MS. Indeed the language of the text plainly shows that it cannot have been copied from a much older MS. Nor is internal evidence tending in the same direction wanting. Whether, as in the case of most of the older tales of the Ossianic cycle, there is some historical basis for the story, it is impossible for me to say. As to the romantic accretions, they are the same as in all later Irish compositions. They have come partly from the inexhaustible treasure of Irish popular thought and fancy, and partly from those tales derived from the classics, such as the *Togail Troi*, the story of Alexander, the *Méringud Uiliux*, &c., which, since their translation in the twelfth century have passed into Irish literature. As an example of such classical reminiscences I would regard the statement l. 19, that the cause of the invasion of Erinn by the combined kings and armies of the world was the elopement of Finn with the wife and daughter of the king of France, which is clearly a reminiscence of the origin of the Trojan war; or, better still, the invulnerable Daire Donn, and the story of the weapons made by 'Vulcan, the smith of hell,' in the Egerton version.

The question may, however, be asked, though, as just said, I would not allow it in the case of the *Cath Finntrága*, whether it is not by a mere chance, namely, the accidental loss of older MSS., that most of the Ossianic tales have come down to us in later MSS. only. For the decision of this question I have the following data to offer, without being, as yet, in a position to draw more general conclusions from them.

It is now commonly assumed that many of the most popular tales of the Ossianic cycle were formed on the pattern of the heroic, a practice of which the *Macgnímrada Finn* offer a good instance. But no attempt has yet been made to fix the time when this adaptation of old features and elements to the favourite figures of the more modern cycle took place.

As I first pointed out in a letter to the 'Academy' of February 21, 1885, there is in the Book of Leinster, pp. 143 a-145 a, a poem

ascribed to Gilla in Chomded úa Cormaic (a poet of the twelfth century), and beginning *A rí richid, reidig dam*, in which, among other motley contents, the whole of the *Macgnímrada Finn* are told with every particular and detail, even to the quotation of some verses that actually occur in the prose story of the fifteenth century. The passage here referred to runs thus in LL. pp. 144 b and 145 a :

*Ra dith Find hua Fidga ic feiss  
i n-digail Orcbeil etcis  
tuar oc Cichib (comal n-grind)  
di sleig Fiachlach maic Conchind.  
  
Da senrand ra chuala Find  
i n-dumu Chich uas a chind :  
'Ra gáet hua Fidga fossad,'  
dun rand dib ba derghossach.  
  
'Is neim in gae' tossach trén  
don rund aile ní aithgén.*

Compare with this § 25 of the *Macgnímartha Finn* as published by me in the 'Revue Celtique,' vol. v. p. 203.

Another of the most striking instances of a story originally belonging to the heroic cycle being simply transferred to a favourite hero of the Ossianic cycle is the account of the birth of Cáilté, the nephew of Finn mac Cumhaill, given in the same poem by Gilla in Chomded úa Cormaic, and again in the Book of Leinster, p. 379 a. This story, as will be seen, is identical with that of the birth of the *emuin Machæ*, or twins of Macha, in the *Noinden Ulad*. This is what Gilla in Chomded says, LL. p. 145 a :

*Caitli tacrait lind laidí  
mac sethar Find findchaemi.  
Ar bi bruth dí echaib ríg Ruis  
do mnai ra comlunda a chuiuss.  
And sin rucad Caitli cайд  
i n-oenuch corcra Colmain.*

In LL. p. 379 a, this sister of Finn's is called Side, and the same adventure is thus told : *Ocus is i in t-Sidhe sin ingen Cumhaill ro choimh-rith fri dha gabhar in righ Eoghain Mhoir i n-einech Colmain. Ro bo torrach tra Sidhe in inbaidh sin ro coimrith fri hechaibh in righ. Ro tusimh Sidhe a toirrhus iar sin for cheun na blai iar forgbhail na n-gabur 7 rug mac i. Caitli. Is de isberar la cach : is luathidhir Sidhe 7 móran archena.* Here, then, we have another tale borrowed with all

its particulars from the older cycle at a time when the tales of this older cycle were still busily copied.

Another feature equally characteristic of the tales of the Ossianic cycle is the way in which personages of the mythological cycle are brought into contact and connection with the *fiann* and the men of Erinn generally; and here the part played in them by the *Túatha Dé Danand* deserves some special consideration. Very different notions and accounts are found to exist at the different periods of Irish epic literature about these *Túatha Dé Danand*<sup>1</sup>. We can, with more or less certainty, distinguish the following. They were originally a race of gods worshipped by the ancient Irish. Cf. Jubainville, *Introduction*, p. 174. But, except in their names, no very manifest traces of this belief have come down to us. Among these those which point to the existence of war-goddesses are the most distinct. In the oldest epic cycle, the heroic, only occasional mention is made of them. They appear as supernatural beings or spirits ('demons' in the Christian terminology), able to do harm or good to man. They have their special favourites amongst the heroes whom they protect and assist in fight. Thus in LL. p. 82 b, we read of Cúchulaind jumping into his chariot and proceeding to meet Ferdiad: *gura gairsetar imme bocanaig 7 bánanaig 7 geniti glindi 7 demna acóir, daig dabertis Tuatha Dé Danand a n-gariud immisiūm, co m-bad móti a graín 7 a ecla 7 a urúad 7 a uruamain in each cath 7 in each cathról, in each Comlund 7 in each comruc i teiged.* Cf. LU. p. 77 b. 34. The connection of the *Túatha Dé Danand* with the *áes síde* is doubtful.

In the mythological cycle, which, as it has come down to us, is of later origin than the heroic cycle, being almost entirely the work of Christian chroniclers, the *Túatha Dé Danand* have, by an Euhemeristic process, become one of the peoples that arrive in Erinn and take possession of it for some time. But they are called 'demons' nevertheless (LL. p. 13 a, 2), and preserve something of their original character. Thus, according to LL. p. 9 a, they come from the northern islands of the world, where they had acquired druidism and science and

<sup>1</sup> They are also called *Túath Dé Danand*, or *Donand*, or *Túath Dea* LL. p. 9a, or *Fir Dea*, LL. p. 245 b.

prophetic skill. They came to Erinn in clouds of mist (*ina caipaib ciach*, LL. p. 4 b), and in settling on Slíab Conmacne Réin in Connaught, they caused a solar eclipse of three days and three nights. They had in their possession the spells of druids and charioteers, and cooks and cup-bearers. They brought the great *fál* with them, &c. They are then finally overcome by the Goidels, or *Maic Miled*, and are compelled to take up their abode under ground in hills and *síd*-mansions, whence they are called ‘*síde*, under ground’ (LL. p. 261 b). Thus they are here clearly identified with the *áes síde*<sup>1</sup>. As they are imagined to live under earth, the growth of all fruit is thought to be their special care and interest. Thus in the poem on the Fair of Carmun, LL. p. 215 a, beginning *Estid, a Laigniu nal-lccht*, Carmun and her three sons (their names imply evil) ‘who came from remote Athens westward to Érinn,’ bring evil upon the *Túatha Dé Danand* by blighting the fertility of their land :

no miltis im Thuathaib Dé,  
in t-aes duachair naimtide,  
torud cach thalman co traig :  
ba fogal abdal ecair.

A tale may here be inserted which has not been published before. Though it belongs to the mythological cycle, it is, curiously enough, in the Stowe MS. 992, fo. 50 a 2, whence I take it, enumerated and given as one of the *remscéla* of the *Táin Bo Cúalnge*.

*Do ghabhail in t-sighdha.*

*Bui rig amra for Erinn 7 for Tuathaib De Donand .i. in Daghdha Mor mac Eithlend. Bá móir dono cumachta in Daghdha do maccaib Miledh iar n-gabail righi doib ar eigin dar Tuatha D. D. Ar coillsit Tuatha D. D. ith 7 blicht im macca Miled conn-dernsat cairrdes frisin Daghdha. Dorat sidhe dono ith 7 blicht doib ar culu. Ba mor dono a cumachta in tan ro ghab righi for Tuatha D. D., conidh he ro foghail sighdha Ercnn do Thuathaib D. D. Lugh mac Eitlnd a Sidh Fodrubain, Ogma a Sidh Aircelltrai. Sidh Leithet Lachtnhaighe 7 Ó Cualann 7 Cnoc Baine 7 Brú Ruair. Sigh in Brogha oc in Daghdha bodhein. Is ann sin do luidh Aengus a mac chuigi do cuingidh feraind fair 7 ba dalta side do Midhir Brí Leith 7 do Ninidh faid. ‘Nimta-sa ferann duit,’ ol in Daghdha ‘7 tairnic lim mo ferann do foghail do T. D. D.’ ‘Tabair gid*

<sup>1</sup> Windisch, Ir. T. p. 204, n., has already drawn attention to the fact that Midir, generally known as a *fer síde*, is in LU. p. 38 a, called *Midir do Thúaith Dé Danand*.

*dam in brug lá 7 adhaigh' ar Aenghus.* ‘Dober-sa dono duit-si in chemhasin’ ar in Daghdha. Is ann sin dono ro facaib in Daghdha in brug do Aenghus i. lá 7 adhaigh. O dorumult Aengus in ré sin atbert in Daghdha fria hAenguss: [fo. 50 b. 1] ‘Facaib in brugh fodhesta, daigh atai lá cona aidhchi ann.’ ‘Ni fuiccab dono,’ ar Aengus ‘daigh ni fil ann aeht lá 7 adhaigh o tosach domuin có a deredh 7 is é sin cairdi ro iarusa.’ Conidh ann sin ro facaib in Daghdha in brugh 7 Aengus and o sin cossanniugh. Finit.

In the third cycle, that of Finn and the *fiann*, the different notions and traditions about the *Túatha Dé Dánand* of the older cycles are completely thrown together and now found side by side. They and the men of Erinn (or *maic Miled*) are the sole occupants of Erinn: *ní fuil aeht da airecht eudruma a n-Erinn i. mic Miled 7 Túatha Dé Danand*, Agall. na Senórach, Rawl. 487 fo. 14 b, 1. They are still considered to live under ground, but hills and mountains are now generally imagined to be the proper abode of all kinds of ‘demons,’ as is shown e.g. by a passage in the *Agallam na Senórach*, where Patrick, when Oisín and Cáilde first approached him, seizes the holy water stick and throws water over them, ‘for there were legions of demons over their heads; and the demons went into the hills and to the borders of the country from them.’ *Mur do conneadur na eleirig íad-som dá n-innsaigid ro gabh grán 7 eglá mór resna feruibh mora cona conaibh com mora léo, óir nirbaš coimré na comainsiri dóibh íad.* Is ann sin ro eirig in t-co flaitheannus 7 in t-naithne oireachus 7 in t-aingel talmande 7 esbog na n-Gaigel 7 gabhais in deisréta do crothad in nisci ar na feraibh mora, úair do bí mile leighighon do demnaibh os a cennuibh conici in la sin 7 do chuadur na demhna a enocuibh 7 a n-imlibh na eriche uatha.

Rawl. 487, fo. 12 b. 2.

Or again, they are imagined to reside in the *Tír Tairngire* (‘The Land of Promise’), where, according to LL. p. 168 b, 3, *Mag Mell* (‘the Pleasant Plain’) is situate. This is the case e.g. in the *Tóruigheacht Dhiarmuda agus Ghrainne* (ed. O’Grady, p. 118), where the *Túatha Dé Danand* come to Erinn for a goaling-match with the *flanna*. They still preserve their original divine character, being able to do good or evil to man, and being respected or feared accordingly. Cf. Tor. Dh. pp. 172, 194. They intermarry freely with the men of Erinn, see Tor. Dh. p. 110: ‘Is dias bhan do Thuathaib Dé Danann do bhi ’na maithreachaibh againn,’ ibid. p.

113, where Aife, the daughter of Manannán mac Lir, is said to have become enamoured of *mac Lughaich*, a nephew of Finn's. There is a tendency to give the favourite heroes some relation with them. Thus Finn in LL. p. 379a is said to be the grandson of *Núadu do Túathaib Dé Danand*. Cf. my letter to the 'Academy,' quoted above. The *Túatha Dé Danand* still live in the folklore of the Irish and Scotch of our days. Campbell, *Popular Tales of the West Highlands*, ii. p. 77, gives a tale from Barra, in which a combat between the *finn* and the *sluagh de Dana* or *sluagh de Danainn* is described, which ends with the total destruction of the latter. 'Mharbh an fhinn an sluagh de Danainn uile,' p. 79.

It is well known that one of the principal charges commonly brought against Macpherson is that he has in his poems thrown together and mixed up elements and persons, times and places, which in genuine Irish tradition are always strictly kept apart. Windisch, in his article on Ossianic poetry, which I only know in its French shape ('Rev. Celt.' v. pp. 70-93), thus concludes his remarks on Macpherson : 'Enfin, a-t-il toujours été le premier auteur des confusions, des mutilations, des combinaisons nouvelles qu'a subies sa matière? ou bien d'autres rédacteurs lui avaient-ils, ça et là, préparé l'ouvrage? C'est ce qu'il n'est pas facile de juger.' Now it seems to me that this confusion was neither the doing of Macpherson nor of any other single adapter, but simply the natural outcome of centuries of oral tradition in Ireland and Scotland. As we find in the later Ossianic tales the *Túatha Dé Danand* side by side with the *ffanns*, so we see, in Campbell's *Popular Tales of the West Highlands*, the older heroic and the Ossianic cycle mixed up exactly in the same way. Cf. e.g. iii. p. 181, where the well-known story from the *Macgnúmrada Conculaind* about the smith Culand is found in its modern form, *Culand* having become *Cumhal*, the father of Finn, and *Cúchulaind* thus being explained as *Cú Chumhail*. The fact is, the later stages of development are not yet sufficiently known to us, there being few publications and these mostly very untrustworthy. Yet nowhere that I know of is there a better opportunity for the student of folklore to trace the development of popular tradition from stage to stage through more than a thousand years. For, on the one hand, we have the oldest Irish MSS. dating from the eleventh and twelfth centuries, with their wealth of national tradition, containing as they do but the echo of many centuries of preceding tradition; and, on the other hand, we find at

the present day among the people of Ireland and Scotland the same old stories still alive, though in a more or less altered and disguised form.

Thus, to quote one of the most remarkable instances, they have to the present day preserved that old Indo-European tale of the father killing the son, so famous in its Persian and Teutonic shape. Ever since the first mention of this story in Irish literature by the poet Cinaed úa Artacáin, who died in 975 (see Jubainville, *Catalogue*, p. 17), we can follow it through the MSS. from century to century, until we come to its latest shape in Campbell's *Tales*, iii. p. 184, where, though the old hero-story has almost sunk down to a nursery tale, yet many of the minute particulars are preserved, such as Cúchulaind leaving a ring for his son, the mother making her son swear never to tell his name till forced, the combat in the sea (a reminiscence of the well-known custom of Irish heroes fighting in fords), the '*cath builg*, &c.'.<sup>1</sup> Let us hope that before it is too late some one who has a thorough philological training and knows well the whole domain of Celtic languages and literature, may think it worth his while to take down from the mouth of the people these interesting relics of a memorable past.

In conclusion, I shall here insert the translation of those two passages which are missing in Rawl., and which I have taken from the Egerton version. The first takes up the narrative at l. 286.

While Abartach is fighting in single combat with the king of the Catheads, Lir answers the challenge of the king of the Dogheads. But after a short time he is overwhelmed. When Bodb Derg sees this he cries out: 'Sad to me is the plight in which Lir is, and let some of you arise and help him.' Then Ilbrec, the son of Manannán, went to his rescue, but without avail, the king wounding him also. Then Sigmall, the

<sup>1</sup> It was only the other day that I asked my friend Mr. T. J. O'Loghlen, an Irish gentleman, whether he had ever heard of *Cúchulaind*. He said he thought he remembered the name, having heard his father tell about him. I then related to him the *Teacht Conlaioch go h-Eirinn*, and had just come to the parting words of the dying Conlaoch, when Mr. O'Loghlen, interrupting me, recited the following lines that had suddenly come back to his memory :

'A Chúchulaind, athair glie,  
ca fáth nár aithníghis mé?  
'nuair do chaithinn-se mé in t-sleagh go fann,  
is teann teann do chaiteá mé!'

grandson of Midrech, tries to help them, but the king is still victorious. Nor do the five sons of Finnaistircan (?) and three eneads of the Túatha Dé Danand fare any better. Then Abartach had slain the king of the Catheads, and hearing the groans of Lir, he takes a leap on his lance and comes down right between Lir and his adversary. ‘Stay and look on at the combat,’ he cries to Lir, ‘and leave it to me and the foreigner!’ Then he takes his sword in his left hand and makes a thrust with his lance into the king’s coat of mail; and as the king raises his shield, Abartach strikes him with his sword that was in his left hand, and cuts off both his legs at the knees. The king then lowers his shield, and Abartach strikes off his head. When thus both the kings had fallen, their people begin to flee, but the Túatha Dé Danand follow them and destroy them all, though not without suffering great loss themselves.

Finn and the fianns of Erinn were at that time swimming on the Shannon, when they saw Taistellach the champion coming towards them. It was a rule with Finn when he sent some one out to get tidings, that he should be the first to whom they were told; for if they were bad news, he might then seem indifferent, and if they were good news, he would better enjoy telling them himself. So Taistellach told him how the foreigners had come to Ventry Harbour. Then Finn turned to where the nobles of the fiann were and spoke to them: ‘Ye fianns of Erinn, of no account is any evil and danger that ever came to Erinn in comparison with the heavy host that has come now; and great is the bondage and service that ye receive from the nobles of Erinn, and enormous are your tributes, and long is your liberty from the nobles of Erinn, and it is not juster to receive that from them than to defend them now.’ And they promised not to take one step back from their defence, and they marched onward the next morning in their quick fierce troops and in their beautiful bands over the river of the plain which is called *Brog na Rígthe* to-day, and thence to the borders of Kerry and across the broad shores of the *Bán líd*, their left hand towards *Cathair na Cláenráithe* which is called *Cathair Chonrói*, and to the red haired *Sieve Mis*, and thence to *Hui Labraine* which is called *Mis* to-day, and they made booths and tents, and went no farther that night, and kindled fires and firebrands in that place. Then the nobles of the fiann asked Finn mac Cumhaill to put his thumb under his tooth to reveal the truth.

And Finn was loth to do it. However, he put his thumb into his mouth, and chewed it to the bone, and thence to the marrow, and thence to the sap, and knowledge was revealed to him, and he spoke: ‘The time will come,’ said he, ‘in which there will be monks in this place in which we are to-night, serving the almighty lord who has made heaven and earth, sun and moon, the air with its great . . . and truly this spot will be a place of bells and cells to the end of the world. And this battle of Ventry will be fought for a day and a year, and there will be fresh fighting every single day to the end of the year, and a great number will fall on either side, but I know not which of us will obtain victory, for the blood of my finger and the fat and the marrow are exhausted.’ Then spoke Oscur to Lugach and to Cáilte mac Ronáin: ‘Come with me, warriors,’ said he, ‘to visit the good hero who is watching the harbours, and that we may have leisure to redden our hands in the blood of the foreigners, before the fianns of Erinn join us to-morrow.’ They went on to the cairn of the watch. Then desire of sleep came over Oscur and he said: ‘Stay with me, ye warriors,’ said he ‘that I may take a little sleep here, for I shall be the better for it for the fight to-morrow.’ And he lay down on the cairn, and Mac Lugach on his right side, and Cáilte on his left.

That was the hour and the time that the King of the World told his captains to go ashore and to bring him spoil. And they went ashore and raised a great shout, and the people of the ships raised a shout at the same time. ‘I swear,’ said Cáilte, ‘that I have gone round the whole world, but never before did I hear such a number of human voices in one spot.’ Then Oscur at this shout leapt in his sleep nine furrows from the cairn, and raised himself up, and he had a battle club to break a battalion in his left hand and a sword in his right, and he went in a hostile rush among the host of the King of the World, and gave two blows against each other with his club and with his sword, and it is said, never before or after was there one double-blow through which more men fell than (through) those mighty blows that the powerful Oscur dealt among the hosts of the King of the World, for there lay nine times nine in their bed of blood from it. When Connchithir and Glas the son of Dreman heard the noise of those blows, they understood that it was Oscur that was among the foreigners, and they went towards him. And Oscur placed

those four in four places round the battalion, so that they might not be separated from each other. And he himself went among them and into their midst, and mangled bodies and tore off arms in that attack, so that the manner of the rush which he made through them was like a powerful tidal wave bursting through narrow canals. Not one of them escaped to tell tidings.

They were there thus until the next morning, and soon they saw the people of Finn in the rath above the ground of the harbour, which is now called *Ráith na Fiann* or *Ráith Finnáin*. Then spoke Oisín the son of Finn : ‘Oh father Finn,’ said he, ‘shall we now fight the foreigners altogether?’ ‘Not so, oh son,’ said Finn, ‘for the number of the hosts would kill us, and there never was known noble or ignoble among us, but some son of a king or a leader of the fiann will every day go against some king of the kings of the world that is of equal nobility as we are, and I shall form a slender front with my own battalion and a broad back. And let none of you reddens his arm but against a prince or chief at first, for when the chief has fallen, the better will his people follow him.’ Then said Finn : ‘Who will now announce battle from me?’ ‘I will do that,’ said Finn the son of Cubán, the son of Murchad, viz. the king-warrior of the fianns of Munster, ‘and the fiann of Munster together with me.’ ‘Thou wilt not go, oh son,’ said Finn, ‘for it is not revealed to me that luck of battle will be upon thee, and nobody ever went from me to fight whom I did not know would return safely.’ ‘Do not say that, oh king-warrior,’ said Mac Cubáin, ‘for by the bounty of the world! I would not shirk a fight that I have undertaken on account of an evil prophecy. And since it is my own country that they have first plundered, I shall defend it for thee.’ ‘I am sad about it,’ said Finn; ‘for thou and thy adversary will fall together, whoever of the kings of the world will meet thee to-day.’ Then Glas the son of Dreman announced fight from Finn the son of Cubáin, and Margaret, the king of Greece, answered to the challenge. They meet in single combat. The king makes an awful cast with his thick-shafted battle-spear at Mac Cubáin and hits him between his loin (?) and navel so that his slender back broke in two, and no material of life was in him any longer. But Mac Cubáin did not accept this as a gift, but he gave a truly powerful monstrous hurl to his spear and made a victorious cast with his golden

spear at the king of Greece, so that it pierced the strong-ringed coat of mail and the twenty-seven truly broad shirts of defence that were protecting his body. And those two fell by each other sole to sole, and lip to lip. Then the sword of Finn mac Cubáin was found above the ground of the harbour. ‘I am sad that Temair Erann and Finn mac Cubáin have fallen,’ said Finn mac Cumail, ‘for nobody ever went dissatisfied from it in our time, and he whom I should not suffer in my fort or in the fort of Cormac mac Airt a week, he would suffer (to stay) in his own fort for the length of a year. And let Follamain (the son of Finn) the son of Cubán be called to me,’ said Finn, ‘that we may give him his father’s name, so that Temair Erann may not be without a Finn mac Cubáin in it.’ Thus it was done and they were there until the next morning. ‘Who will go and fight to-day?’ said Finn. ‘I will do that,’ said Goll Garb, the son of the king of Scotland and the daughter of Goll mac Morna, who had been educated for a long time before that with Finn, and what there remained of the clanna Morna. Few of chief heroes were left there, except Conan Máel mac Morna, whose hand was good, if only his bad words and his deeds had not . . . Then arose Goll Garb, and took his grey-venomous battle-dress around him, and a wonderful sight was that battle-soldier at that time. A small apple or a great whet-stone might have stood on the top of each hair of his; and he swallowed his (one) eye into the back of his curly head, and his right eye flashed so that the blunt fist of a warrior was not bigger than it, when he beheld the foreigners coming towards him. And there came against him, viz. the three kings from the rising of the sun in the east, namely Dubchertach mac Firamaisi Muilenn mic Fírluath and Cuilenn mac Fábarglais, and three battalions in order with them. Then Goll went among them, through them and across in his fiery terrible heat (?) and like a horrible dangerous fearful leopard, and every one that looked at him once could not look at him again for the greatness of his fury and his anger. And he began to slay them and to destroy them, so that there were more of their dead than of their living. He mangled their bodies, and maimed their white necks, and quickly cut off their arms and blinded their eyes for ever, so that their mind and senses left them, and they asked a tr ce from Goll Garb to stay the venom of his sword. And Goll Garb left off, and this was the

counsel which they took, viz. to take their three kings and to give them over to Goll Garb to stay the venom of his sword.

Thus they were until the next morning. ‘Who will fight to-day?’ said Finn. ‘We will,’ said Oisín and Oscur mac Oisín, ‘and the nobles of the clann Baiscne with us, for we get the best portion of the pleasures of Erinn, and we must in the first place defend her.’ Ballcán (i. e. Vulcan) the king of France answers the challenge of the clann Baiscne: ‘for it is against them,’ he says, ‘that I have come to Erinn<sup>1</sup>, and they will now fall by me, and Finn himself the last, for when one has cut off the branches of the tree, it is not hard to fell the tree itself.’—The fight between Ballcán and his four red battalions against the clanna Baiscne is then described, and the narrative is then complete in Rawl. until the second gap at l. 560, which is supplied by the Egerton version as follows:—

‘The king of the men of Cepda with his people has fallen through Cairbre. Then Finn wants to fight Daire Donn himself in single combat, but Cáilte mac Ronáin asks to have the fighting of that day for himself. Finn grants this, if Cáilte can find a sufficient battalion to accompany him. The other heroes at once offer their assistance. Finn himself gives him one hundred: “shields,” Oisín the same number, Goll Garb six hundred, and so on. Tornn Trénbuillech, the son of the king of Spain, answers the challenge of Cáilte, who had killed his father. They attack each other. Suddenly they see a large fleet entering the harbour, which Finn thinks to be auxiliaries of the foreigners. But Oisín looking at them says: “Seldom before wast thou mistaken in thy knowledge, my father, but those are Fíachra, the son of the king of the Bretons, and the Breton fiann, and Duabán Donn, the son of the king of Thomond, with his own people.” The fleet went ashore and saw the banner and standard of Cáilte inclining before the king of Spain. At that they all hasten to the aid of Cáilte, and the king and all his men are slain. Then Fergus Finnbél goes on board the ship of the high-king, and arranges for a great fight between the kings on the third day. And he went through the length of Erinn and especially to the house of Tadg mac Núadat, the grandfather of Finn mac Cumáill, whose wife was Caelúr the daughter of the king of the Land of the White Men. And

<sup>1</sup> He was the Menelaus of this war, Finn having eloped with his wife and daughter at the same time, see l. 21 in the Rawl. version.

Murni Muncháem, the daughter of Tadg, the mother of Finn, was at that time under great affliction, and her brothers. and Labrán Lámfada, the son of Tadg mac Núadat. "Oh Caelúr," said Tadg, "which of the kings dost thou think will escape alive from this great fight?" "That is sad," said Caelúr. "If the men of the world were on one side, Daire Donn, the son of Loiscenn Lomglúnech, would overthrow them all, for his whole body consists but of one piece, and no weapons in the world will get red on him. And in the night that Daire Donn was born, his birth was announced to Vulcan, the smith of hell, and he wrought a shield and a sword in that night, and he is fated to fall by no other arms but these. And after Daire Donn had conquered the world, he obtained knowledge of those arms, and it was necessary to let him have them, and he gave them to my father to keep, and he has them now." "Oh Caelúr," said Tadg, "well mightest thou get druidical help through Labrán Lámfada, who would go thither and ask for those weapons to help the only son of thy daughter, Finn mac Cumhaill." "Speak not thus," said Caelúr, "that I should aid against him who was brought up on one knee with me." However, though they talked thus, they went out to the meadow, and Labrán was sent in the shape of a great eagle, and he went across one sea to the other, until at noon the next day he reached the fort of his grandfather, the king of the Land of the White Men, and then he went in his own shape to the fort and greeted the king, and the king bade him welcome and desired him to stay. "Greater need than that is upon me," said Labrán. "The wife of a warrior of the Túatha Dé Danand has fallen in love with me, and I cannot take her without fighting for her, and to seek the loan of those weapons in thy possession have I come now." "How do I know, that it is not against the King of the World thou wilt bear them?" said the king. "Truly not so," said Labrán, "for he . . . now, as he has taken Erinn and has given his chieftaincy to the son of thy daughter, to Finn Mac Cumhaill." Then the weapons were given to Labrán, and . . . of stalks of luck were put into them, and they were bound with shield-straps. And he went across the same seas and reached the fort of his father between the cry of the cock and day, and the trance of death fell upon him and urine of blood flowed from him. "Oh son," said Tadg, "good is this errand which thou hast done, and nobody ever did the same distance in such a short time as

thou." "Small is the profit to me," said Labrán, "as I shall not be able to deliver them in the hour of fight to-morrow." On the next morning they saw Aed mac Aebinn coming towards them, viz. a good . . . of the people of Tadg mac Núadat, and this man was as quick as the March-wind till the midst of each day, and after that nobody else was quicker than he. "Thou hast come at the right moment," said Tadg, and he told him the object of the weapons.—Here the story is taken up in the Rawl. copy.

In conclusion, I have to thank all those who have kindly given me assistance in the translation as well as in the glossary. Special thanks are due to the Rev. Charles Plummer, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, who, most kindly complying with my request, has once more compared the whole text in proof with the MS.

K. M.

LIVERPOOL: *May* 1885.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

- A. F. *Aided Finn.*  
 Aid. Cl. L. *Aided Clainne Lir*, publ. for the Soc. for the Preserv. of the Ir. Language.  
 Alex. The Irish version of the Story of Alexander, ed. from the LBr. by Kuno Meyer, in *Irische Texte*, Ser. ii, 2, pp. 1-108. (In the Press.)  
 Begl. *The English Irish Dictionary*. An focloir bearla gaoithilge ar na chur a neagar le Conchobhar o Beaglaoich mar aon le congnamh Aodh Bhuidhe mac Cuirtin agus fós. A bPáris ar na chur a celodh le Seamus Guerin, an bhliadhain daois an tiaghurna M.DCC. xxxii. le haonta an Rígh. 673 pages. 4°.  
 C. Conch. *Compert Conchobuir*, ed. Kuno Meyer, Rev. Celt. vi. pp. 174-182.  
 C. Cn. *Fotha Catha Cuacha*, ed. Windisch, *Kurzgefasste Irische Grammatik*, pp. 121-123.  
 Chron. Scot. *Chronicum Scotorum*, ed. W. M. Hennessy, London, 1866.  
 Cog. G. *Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallabibh*, ed. W. M. Hennessy, London, 1867.  
 Corm. Cormac's Glossary, ed. Stokes in *Three Irish Glossaries*.  
 Dict. H. S. *Dictionary of the Highland Society of Scotland*.  
 Eg. The version of the Cath Finntrága in the MS. Egerton 149.  
 F. B. *Fled Bricrend*, Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 254-303.  
 Féil. *The Féilire of Óengus*, ed. Stokes, Dublin, 1880.  
 Goid.<sup>2</sup> *Goidelica*, ed. Stokes, 2nd edition, London, 1872.  
 Ir. Gl. *Irish Glosses*, ed. Stokes, Dublin, 1860.  
 Ir. T. Windisch, *Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch*, Leipzig, 1880.  
 Ir. T. Ser. ii. 1. Windisch and Stokes, *Irische Texte, Zweite Serie*, 1 Heft, Leipzig, 1884.  
 Keat. Keating's *Foras Feasa air Érionn*, ed. P. W. Joyce.  
 Koschwitz, *Six Bearbeitungen des altfranzösischen Gedichts von Karls des Grossen Reise nach Jerusalem und Constantinopel*. Heilbronn, 1879.  
 LBr. *Leabhar Breac*.  
 LC. *Leabhar na gCeart*, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1847.
- LB Lec. *Leabhar Buidhe Lecain*.  
 LL. *Leabhar Laigheach*.  
 LMDD. *Longes Mac n-Dul Dermait*, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, Ser. ii, 1, pp. 173-216.  
 LU. *Leabhar na hUidhre*.  
 Mcgn. F. *Macgnimarta Finn*, ed. Kuno Meyer, Rev. Celt. v. pp. 195-204.  
 M. and C. O'Curry, *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish*.  
 MS. Mat. O'Curry, *Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History*.  
 O'Cl. O'Clery's *Irish Glossary*, ed. by Arthur K. W. Miller, Rev. Celt. iv. and v.  
 O'Dav. O'Davoren's *Glossary in Stokes' Three Irish Glossaries*, London, 1862.  
 O'Don. Suppl. *Supplement to O'Reilly's Irish-English Dictionary*, by O'Donovan.  
 O'R. E. O'Reilly's *Irish-English Dictionary*.  
 Oss. Soc. *Transactions of the Ossianic Society*.  
 Petrie, Tara. Petrie's *History and Antiquities of Tara*, Transact. R.I.A. xviii., 1839.  
 Rev. Celt. *Revue Celtique*, ed. by H. Gaidoz, Paris, 1870-1885. Voll. i-vi.  
 Salt. na R. *Saltair na Rann*, ed. Stokes, Oxford, 1883.  
 SC. *Serglige Conchulaind*, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 197-234.  
 Sc. LB. *Scéla Láit Brátha*, ed. Stokes, Rev. Celt. iv. pp. 245-257.  
 Sc. M. *Scél Mucci Mic Dátho*, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 93-112.  
 S. P. The Irish MS. of the Monastery of S. Paul, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 312-320.  
 Stowe MS. 992, see Rev. Celt. vi. pp. 173 seqq.  
 T. B. C. *Tain Bó Cúailnge*.  
 Three Ir. Gl. *Three Irish Glossaries*, ed. Stokes, London, 1862.  
 Tochm. Em. *Tochmair Emere*.  
 Tog. Tr. *Togail Troi*, ed. Stokes, Calcutta, 1881.  
 Tog. Tr. 2. *Togail Troi*, ed. from the MS. H. 2. 17, by Stokes, *Irische Texte*, Ser. ii, 1, pp. 1-141.  
 Tor. Dh. *Toruighcheacht Dhiaarmuda agus Ghrainne*, ed. Standish H. O'Grady.  
 Wind. W. Windisch, *Wörterbuch*.  
 Z<sup>2</sup>. Zeuss, *Grammatica Celtaica*, editio altera, curavit H. Ebel, 1871.

# CORRIGENDA.

## a. TEXT.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>l. 33, <i>read gelclu[ma].</i></p> <p>l. 39, <i>read ardaigheadar.</i></p> <p>l. 44, <i>read taib[f]liucha.</i></p> <p>l. 51, <i>read luathšimbail.</i></p> <p>l. 99, <i>read lium no.</i></p> <p>l. 135, <i>read colainn.</i></p> <p>l. 247, <i>read hairm a raibhi.</i></p> <p>l. 265, <i>read Ilbreac.</i></p> <p>l. 285, <i>read treabraid.</i></p> <p>l. 289, <i>read breaclasrach.</i></p> <p>l. 296, <i>read ainiamartach.</i></p> <p>l. 345, <i>read cricha.</i></p> <p>l. 365, <i>read tair lim.</i></p> <p>l. 367, <i>read fochmaide.</i></p> <p>l. 528, <i>for an aigi we should perhaps read na aigi.</i></p> <p>l. 596, <i>for fiána we should perhaps read fían.</i></p> <p>l. 667, <i>read teithid.</i></p> <p>l. 671, <i>read ainiamartacha.</i></p> <p>l. 696, <i>for do t-súisti we ought perhaps to read don t-súisti.</i></p> <p>l. 741, <i>read gairfeadháigh.</i></p> | <p>l. 748, <i>read dob' e.</i></p> <p>l. 750, <i>for duili we ought perhaps to read duini.</i></p> <p>l. 901, <i>read teaghlaich.</i></p> <p>l. 992, <i>read an t-ingnadhl.</i></p> <p>l. 1013, <i>read Dhoiri.</i></p> <p>l. 1036, <i>read thogbadh MS.</i></p> <p>Eg. l. 48, <i>read Ráithe Síodha.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 57, <i>read Dhun.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 107, <i>read gurbh iad.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 126, <i>read hlobh Labhraíne.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 135, <i>read ceall amh.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 145, <i>read fearr a.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 151, <i>read trea suan.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 192, <i>for fordhornn the true reading seems to be fordhrain.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 215, <i>insert [j] before Muileánn.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 227, <i>for is sinn féin we ought perhaps to read is linn féin.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 292, <i>read Atáid.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 320, <i>read aige. A Chaoluir.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 339, <i>read rósileadh.</i></p> |
|--|--|

## b. TRANSLATION.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>p. 16, l. 12, <i>for bright read well-braided.</i></p> <p>p. 21, l. 16, <i>for challenged read defied.</i></p> <p>p. 24, l. 1, <i>for Anaighe read Anagh.</i></p> <p>p. 27, l. 14, <i>for strong read eager.</i></p> <p>p. 36, l. 10, <i>for burnished, elegant read sharpened, rendering.</i></p> | <p>p. 51, l. 17, <i>read in the east and here, a bos standing for i fos.</i></p> <p>p. 53, l. 10, <i>for elegant read rendering.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 16, <i>read weak cries.</i></p> <p>p. 54, l. 15, <i>for want read wonder.</i></p> <p>p. 55, l. 11, <i>for song read cry.</i></p> <p>ib. l. 17, <i>for Toire read Doire.</i></p> |
|---|--|

CATH FINNTRAGHA ann so sios .i. oighe Finn le fianaibh  
Eirionn 7 bas Duiri Duin rig an domhain moir.

Ri ro gabasdair flaitheas 7 forrlamhas an domhain mhoir uili go himlan .i.  
Duiri Donn mac Loisginn Lomghluining. Ro thinoileadar imoro 7 ro thim-  
saigeadar sluaig in domain d'innsaigidh in righ sin. Tainic ann Bolcan ri na 5  
Fraingci 7 Marghaired ri na Greigi 7 Faghartach ri na hInnia 7 Lughman  
Leathanarmach ri Saxon 7 Fiachra Foilteabar ri Gairfan 7 Tor mac Breoghuin  
ri na hEspaine 7 Sligeach mac Seanghairbh ri Fear Ceapdha 7 Iruad mac  
Dreagain mic Duilli ri Fer n-Dreagan 7 Comur Croimgeann ri Fer Conchenn 7  
Caitchenn ri Fer Caitchenn 7 Caisel Clumach ri Lochlann 7 a tri derbraithri .i. 10  
Forne Glainger Gaisgedhach 7 Mongach in mara 7 Tacha 7 Daire Dedsolus ri  
mara Toirrian 7 Madan Muncas mac Duinn ri na Gaethlaigi 7 tri righa o tergabhal  
greine anoir .i. Duibhceartan mac Firmais 7 Muilleinn mac Firluit 7 Cuilleann

---

THE BATTLE OF VENTRY here below, i.e. the tragical death of Finn with the  
fianns of Erinn, and the death of Duire Donn, the king of the great world.

A KING assumed sovereignty and possession of the whole great world entirely,  
namely Duire Donn (the Brown), the son of Losgenn Lomglunech (of the Bare  
Knees). Now, the hosts of the world gathered and assembled unto this King. There  
came Vulcan, the king of France, and Margaret, the king of Greece, and Fagartach,  
the king of India, and Lugman Lethanarmach (of the Broad Weapons), the king of the  
Saxons, and Fiachra Foltebar (of the Long Hair), the king of the Gairian, and Tor  
the son of Breogan, the king of Spain, and Sligeach the son of Sengarb, the king of the  
men of Cepda, and Herod the son of Dregan the son of Duille, the king of the men of  
Dregan, and Comur Cromgenn (of the Curved Sword), the king of the men of the  
Dogheads, and Caitchenn (the Cathead) the king of the men of the Catheads, and  
Caisel Clumach (of the Plumes), the king of Norway, and his three brothers, namely,  
Forne Glanger Gaiscedach (the Pure and Sharp and Valorous), and Mongach of the  
Sea, and Tacha, and Daire Dedsolus (of the Shining Teeth), the king of the Medi-  
terranean, and Madan Muncas (of the Bent Neck), the son of Donn, the king of the  
Swamps, and three kings from the sunrise in the east, namely Dubcertan, the son of  
Firmas, and Muillenn, the son of Firlut, and Cuillenn the son of Faeburglas, and

---

12. something like *gatiti* MS.

mac Faebhairglais 7 Ogarmach ingen righ na Greigi, an bangaiscedhach is ferr  
 15 tainic isin doman riam 7 moran do righaibh 7 do tigernaibh ele nach airimter  
 ann so.

Ar toigheacht imoro don tromsocrade sin co hairm a roibhe airdri in  
 domhuin, ro cinneastair uile encomuirli i. teacht do ghabhail Eirenn ar ais no ar  
 eigin. Ocus ba he so an adhbar i. feacht n-aon da n-deachaid Finn mac Cumall  
 20 ar innarbad a hEirinn isin domhun mhor 7 do bhi thoir re bliadain a n-amsaine  
 ag Bolcan ri na Fraingci 7 ro elo bean 7 ingen righ Frangc leis ar thabairt  
 comgradha doibh ar aen do 7 is trid sin ro tinoiledar na sluaig 7 na socraide  
 sin do theacht da dhidhailt ar Eirennchaib. Oir nir bo miadh no maise leisna  
 maithib sin tar 7 tarcaisne do tabairt den Eirennach orrto.

25 Is ann sin ro *fíaracht* ri in domain : ‘Cia bus eolach dam-sa a [fo. 1 a. 2.] calad-  
 portaib Eirenn?’ ar se. ‘Dogen fireolas duit,’ arsa Glas mac Dreamhain ‘7 ataim  
 fein ar innarbad o Finn mac Cumall 7 bérad eolus ar caladaibh redhi rofairsingi  
 na Eirenn dib-si’ ar se.

Is ann sin tangadar na sluaig 7 na socraide linnmára 7 na teaghlaigi taibsemacha  
 30 sin isin oirear ara bhadhar a longa 7 a laigeanga 7 ro hinnled leo a cuairre 7  
 a cairpthi, a curaigh 7 a caemhlonga 7 ro curbadh amach cliatha cuanna certa  
 crannrighne cruadhrámadh 7 dorinneadar imram tren togharadh dianlaidir degh-

Ogarmach the daughter of the king of Greece, the best woman-warrior that ever came  
 into the world, and a great number of other kings and lords that are not enumerated  
 here.

Now, when this weighty host had come where the high-king of the world was,  
 they all fixed upon one plan, namely, to go and to take Erinn by fair means or  
 foul. And this was the cause thereof. Once Finn the son of Cumall had been  
 expelled from Erinn into the great world, and he was in the east during one year  
 doing military service with Vulcan the king of France, and the wife and the daughter  
 of the king of the Franks eloped with him, having both bestowed equal love upon him.  
 And therefore those hosts and multitudes assembled to go and take revenge for it on  
 the men of Erinn. For those brave ones did not think it honourable nor seemly that  
 contempt and contumely should come upon them by a man of Erinn.

It was then the king of the world asked: ‘Who is there that can be my guide in  
 the harboursteads of Erinn?’ he said. ‘I shall guide thee true,’ said Glas the son of  
 Dreman. ‘For I am myself expelled by Finn the son of Cumall, and I shall guide  
 you about the smooth very broad harbours of Erinn,’ said he.

Then came those numerous hosts and armies, and those proud henchmen to the  
 harbour where their ships were, and their caravels; and their vessels and boats,  
 their coracles and their beautiful ships were then made ready by them, and the  
 trim straight oars with stiff shafts and hard blades were got out, and they made

cubaith gur bho cosmhail re ceathaibh gelclu, . . . ar gormsrothaib no re hael aengeal ar ardchlochaib na strotha cubhracha cneasgeala sin tar eis na laigheang on luathimram corcra . . . cadur na longa sin sithi seabchamail int . . . luaimneacha 35 oc imraibh na cuan a coir . . . innas tarb di maclannaib diana digairaidir con . . . ti na dilainn i. tar in mothar mortonnach 7 tar na tonnaibh mora moingmora mallgorma.

Is ann sin imoro ro eirgeadar na gaetha 7 ro ardaigheadar na tonna co nach cualadar-san enni acht imall mear maithreac na mardhucann 7 gotha imda 40 eccunnla na n-en corrach crithluaimnech os gluair glastonn ag a crothad. Ni mochean amh tarra re freastal no re fritholamh na fairrgi forranaighi fuardoimne sin .i. nert tonn 7 tuili 7 trengaiti ag caitheamh a cainnti 7 a cirgaili 7 accann aircci risna longaib 7 fos nir madh in comhraidh na treabha taibhliucha sin re seastan na slat ag a sreangbhualad 7 re coimbeimnígh na crann le gairbgaethaib 45 ag a cruadbriséid. Ni raibhi imoro acu-sun ann sin long gan labugud 'na rugaire, gan rangbriseadh 'na ub, gan odugud 'na clar, gan crithnugud 'na tairrungi, gan trotlugud 'na [fo. 1 b. 1.] bord, gan brughud 'na brirrlig, gan usce 'na abur, gan foslugud 'na teas, gan tuargain 'na tili, gan tuarcain 'na as, gan impodh 'na crann, gan cruadludhbadh 'na stagh, gan sduaidhleim 'na ruaidhbreid, 50 gan rebadh 'na laigheang, gan locadh a luathsiúbal re lananfud muna theagmadh lucht a freastail 7 a fortachta ina focraibh da foiridin.

O nach bhfuair imoro in gaeth sin laigi ar na laechaibh na tlas ar na trenferaibh,

a strong eager quick powerful well-timed rowing so that the white-skinned foamy streams behind the ships from the quick rowing were like the white-plumed froth on blue rivers, or like the white chalk on high stones, so that . . . . those ships over the billowy main and over the big great-crested slow blue waves.

Then arose the winds, and the waves grew high, so that they heard nothing but the furious mad sporting (?) of the mermaids, and the many crazy voices of the hovering terrified birds above the pure green waters that were in uproar. There was no welcome forsooth to him who got the service and the attendance of that angry, cold and deep sea, with the force of the waves and of the tide, and of the strong blasts consuming their . . . . and their . . . . and . . . . against the vessels, nor was the babbling of those . . . . pleasant, with the creaking of the ropes that were lashed into strings, and with the buffeting of the masts by the fierce winds that shivered them severely. There was not amongst them a vessel that was not shaken in its ribs, that was not . . . . broken in its gear, . . . . in its board, shaken in its nails, rotten in its side, bruised in its . . . . , without water in its hold, ripped open in its . . . . , shattered in its . . . . , overturned in its mast, severely bent in its stays, . . . . in its red canvas, lacerated in its boats, stopped in its swift career by the full gust of the storm, if the people of assistance and help near them had not come to aid it.

Now, when this storm did not find weakness on the heroes, nor debility on the

do eirigh uaithi<sup>b</sup> co rainic a haitreab ard uachtarach anamna. 7 is ann sin fa min  
 55 in muir doibh 7 fa ceannsaidh gach goirm<sup>linn</sup> gur bo teigli seimidhe socharthanach  
 in fairrgi etir chuan 7 chuil 7 chearn 7 charraig, co nach rainic a leas neach dibh  
 oirbert no imram do denaml, acht na longa fana lanscolaise ag imthecht le foghar  
 na gaithi glanuairi gur ghabhsad cuan 7 caladport ar in maithinis na n-domhun 7  
 60 ag glascarraig risi n-aberthar Sgeilleag Michil aniubh. Is e fa heolach acu ann sin  
 .i. Glas mac Dreamhain o Síthán Laca Lein linnuair 7 o dhiamraibh Droma Droi-  
 bheoil 7 in uair do duiscti fiadh no bethadhach eicciallaigi eili ag in fein, nir  
 tharba do choin no do dhuine rith ris, acht a gabhail beo do Ghlas mac Dreamhain  
 7 do fastoadh ag in fein trid sin 7 is gairid do bi acu an uair docuredh air beth ag  
 feall ar Finn do Cormac m<sup>c</sup> Art do righ Eirenn 7 dob' eigean do Eiri d' fagbail  
 65 trid sin 7 dul 'sa doman mor 7 is e ba heolach do righ in domain an tan sin.

'A anam, a Ghlais mic Dreamhain,' ar ri in domain 'ni cuan mar so do gheallais  
 dom loinges d' fagbail acht traghá gealgainmighi a fedfaidis mo sluaig aenaighi  
 7 oireachtas do chomhchruiinniugud an tan nach beidis ac cathugud.' 'Is aithnedh  
 damh-sa cuan mar sin a n-iarthar Eirenn' [fo. 1 b. 2.] ar Glas '.i. cuan  
 70 Finntraghá a Corca Duibhne.' Tangadar rompo assin co Finntraigh 7 ro  
 linadar críslaigi in chuain uili co nar bo leir in saili tairsibh 7 barc mor righ

champions, it rose from them, and went to its high lofty aerial abode. Then the sea  
 grew gentle unto them, and every blue wave grew tame so that the ocean was mild,  
 smooth, friendly in harbour and recess and corner and rock. And none of them had  
 need to work or to row, but the slanting full-sailing ships went along with the sound of  
 the pure-cold wind, until they took harbour and port on the goodly island of the worlds,  
 and at the green rock that is called Sgellig Michil to-day. It is he that was their  
 guide there, namely, Glas the son of Dreman, from Síthán of Loch Lein of the cold  
 water, and from the hidden places of Druim Droibel, and when a deer or other  
 senseless beast was roused by the fiann there was no need for a dog or a man to  
 run after it, but it was caught alive by Glas the son of Dreman. And he was hired  
 by the fiann for that reason, and a short time he was with them when he was inveigled  
 to betray Finn to Cormac the son of Art, the king of Erinn, and he had to leave Erinn  
 for that, and to go into the great world, and it is he that was guide to the king of the  
 world at that time.

'O soul, O Glas son of Dreman,' said the king of the world, 'not a harbour like this  
 didst thou promise my fleet would find, but shores of white sand where my army might  
 assemble for fairs and gatherings whenever they were not fighting.' 'I know a harbour  
 like that in the west of Erinn,' said Glas, 'namely, Ventry Harbour in Corca Duibne (Corca  
 Guiny).' They went onward thence to Ventry, and filled the borders of the whole har-  
 bour so that the sea was not visible between them, and the great barque of the king of the

in domhain do gabh in cuan ar tus, conadh Rinn na Bairci a ainm o sin ale. 7 ro tuirrnadar a seola illathacha anairtghela 7 do togbadar a puiplaigi belcorcra breachtnaidhi 7 ro caithsead a m-bhiadha saera somblasta 7 a n-deocha mine meascamla 7 tucadh a croinn ciuil cucu da sirseinn 7 a n-aes dana do ghabhail 75 a n-duan 7 a n-dubhchonn doibh.

‘A Glais mic Dreamain,’ ar ri in domhain ‘cfa da rainic in tir si a tangamar ar tus do chuid ronna uair do roinndear Eire eaturru fein re techt anoir doib?’ ‘Do Thor mac Breoghain do righ na hEspaine,’ ar Glas ‘rainic an tir si.’ ‘Mas ead, a ri na hEspaine,’ ar ri in domain ‘is tu dlighus feis 7 aedaighacht na hoidhchi 80 anocht do taibart duine.’

Is ann sin ro eirig ri na hEspaine 7 ceithri catha armruadha eagair ‘mailli ris 7 tainic fo imlibh na crichi a cedoир 7 do badar tri dunaidh a n-iarthar na crichi sin .i. Dun Cais 7 Dun Aedha 7 Dun Cearbain 7 do loiscedh le righ na hEspaine iad etir triath 7 tigerne, etir mnai 7 macamh, etir *coin* 7 fear, etir chuach 7 chorn 85 7 chopan 7 do badar tri *coicait* do theaghlach in gach dunadh dib-sin 7 do loisceadh leo uili iad.

Do bhi imoro a fis ag Finn 7 ag fianaibh Eirenn co ticsad in tromdamh sin d’ innsaighi Eirenn .i. righradh in domain uili amail do bhi a fighair 7 a faistine doibh 7 ni raibhi cuan ghabhala a n-Eirinn gan fer forairi o Finn fair 7 is e do bhi 90 ag forairi in chuain sin aigi .i. Conngrithir mac Brain mic Feabhail o Theamhair

---

world was the first to take harbour, so that thenceforward its name was Rinn na Bairci (The Point of the Barque). And they let down their many-coloured linen-white sails, and raised their purple-mouthed speckled tents, and consumed their excellent savoury viands, and their fine intoxicating drinks, and their harps were brought to them for long playing, and their poets to sing their songs and their dark conceits to them.

‘O Glas son of Dreman,’ said the king of the world, ‘to whom belongs this land into which we have come first as a portion of the spoil when they will divide Erinn between them before they return eastward?’ ‘To Tor the son of Breogan, the king of Spain,’ said Glas, ‘belongs this land.’ ‘In that case, O king of Spain,’ said the king of the world, ‘thou art obliged to procure entertainment and good cheer for us to-night.’

Then the king of Spain rose, and four red-armed battalions in order together with him, and he went at once across the border of the country, and there were three forts to the west of this territory, namely, Dun Cais, and Dun Aeda and Dun Cerbain, and they were burnt by the king of Spain, both kings and lords, both women and children, both dogs and men, both bowls and drinking-horns and cups, and there were thrice fifty henchmen in each of these forts, and they were all of them burnt by them.

Now Finn and the fianns of Erinn knew that that heavy troop would come against Erinn, to wit, the kings of the whole world, as it had been represented and prophesied to them. And there was no landing-place in Erinn without a watchman from Finn over it, and he that was watching this harbour was Conngrithir the son of

Luacra. Iar corrchnoc na Feine rea n-abarthar Cruachan Adhrann do bhi se in oidhche sin 7 [fo. 2 a. 1.] se ina chodlad ann 7 is e do muscail he sceamghal na sciath ag a scoltadh 7 comthuarcain na cloidhim 7 comhcomairt na craiseach ag 95 cirrbad curp na firlaech 7 gairthi na m-ban 7 na macamh, na con 7 na n-each fan comlasair 7 do erig Connerrithir fo na gairthibh sin 7 as eadh adubert: ‘Mor na gnimha dorinnedh trim anocht,’ ar se ‘7 maирg mathair dorad m’idhna d’eis an chodalta sa dorinnus 7 gidh edh n̄ faicfe Finn naid fiana Eirenn misi beo da eisi 7 rachad ar lar na n-allmurach indas co tuiti dream eigin dibh liumno no co 100 tuiter-sa leo-san.’

Do cheangail a curp ina chatheidedh catha 7 do lig na chailgi reatha rinnluaihi a n-diaidh na n-allmurrahach 7 ni fada dochuaidh in uair do connaire triar ban roime ’sa slige 7 armghaisceadh laich ag gach mnai dibh 7 do reath-san orro 7 ni rucorrtha 7 tuc a lamh fon sleigh da teilgin. ‘An, a oglach,’ ar bean dibh ‘uair 105 ata agad eolus ina cora duit harm do deargadh na oruinne 7 sinn mar mnaibh.’

‘Cia sibh-si fein?’ ar Connerrithir. ‘Tri hingena Teirg mic Dolair o traigh mara Tibhir anoir sinne,’ ar siad ‘7 tucamar ar triur gradh ecmaisi duit-si 7 ni fuathaide le neach againn a cheili e 7 tangamar do tabairt chabhartha duit, uair do bhi a fí agaинн gumadh tu-sa céduine do soisfedh d’ fianaibh Eirenn docum na n-allmur- 110 tach.’ ‘Caidhi bhar cobair-si dam-sa?’ ar Connerrithir. ‘Budh maith ar cabair-ne

Bran, the son of Febal, from Temair Luachra. West from the Round Hill of the Fians, that is called Cruachan Adhrann, he was that night, and he asleep there; and what awoke him was the noise of the shields splitting, and the clashing of the swords, and the striking together of the spears cutting the bodies of the true warriors, and the cries of the women and children, of the dogs and horses in the flames. And Connerrithir arose at these cries, and what he said was: ‘Great are the deeds that are done through my fault to-night,’ he said, ‘and woe to the mother that bore me, after the sleep I have made, and howbeit, Finn and the fianns of Erinn shall not see me alive after this, and I will go into the midst of the foreigners so that some of them shall fall by me or till I fall by them.’

He girded his body in his battle-array and sent the swift-pointed . . . of running after the foreigners. And not far did he go when he saw three women before him on the road, each of them dressed in a warrior’s armour, and he ran after them, but did not overtake them, and he put his hand under his spear to throw it. ‘Stop, O warrior,’ said a woman of them, ‘for thou knowest that it is not right for thee to reddent thy arms on us (?), and we women.’ ‘Who are ye yourselves?’ said Connerrithir. ‘Three daughters of Terg the son of Dolar, from the shore of the sea Tiberias in the east are we,’ said they, ‘and we have all three fallen in love with thee from afar, and none of us loves thee less than the other; and we have come to help thee, for we knew that thou wouldst be the first man of the fianns of Erinn that would make a stand against the foreigners.’ ‘What is your help to me to be?’ said Connerrithir. ‘Our help to thee will be good,’ said they, ‘for

duit,' ar siad 'oir dealbobhmaid-ne *sluag* draidheachta umad-sa do na geosadanaibh sanaisi 7 do barr bhilair 7 gin co marbhaid *sluag* na socraide 'mailli rit-sa, gairfethid do na hallmurachaib 7 beanfed a n-airm asa lamhaibh 7 beansaid a neart 7 a ragarc dibh 7 mairbhfidhar leat-sa ri na hEspaini 7 ceithri céd da muintir 7 biaidh cath Finntraghla la 7 *bliadain*'ga cur 7 biaidh cathugadh nua gach n-enla 115 ann risin re sin 7 bidh cridhi maith agad-sa, uair da marbh [fo. 2 a. b.]-thar gach lae tu, *bia* imlan ar maidin, oir biaidh tobar slanicidh aginne fad comhair 7 in t-oglach is annsa let a fianaibh Eirenn, do ghiabha mar sin fa rit.'

Do badar dana sluaig righ na hEspaine ag gabail creach 7 turthedh 7 airgid o Traigh Modhuirn atuaidh 7 rissa n-aberthar Murbach an tan sa co Finntraigh fo 120 dheas. Is ann sin ruc Conncrithir mac Brain mic Feabail orrtho 7 in *sluag draideacht* sin fa ris 7 do bhean a creacha dibh 7 do bean in *sluag draigheachta* a nert 7 a ragarc dibh 7 tangadar sluaig righ na hEspaine 'na raen romadma gusain maidhin a raibhi ri na hEspaine 7 Conncrithir 'ga marbad 7 'ga mugudh.

'Airis agam, a rimfilid,' ar ri na hEspaine 'co ferainn comhlann rit tar ceann mo 125 muintire, o nach impodhann enduine acu fen rit dib 7 tu 'ga n-ar 7 'ga n-oirleac.' Ro innsaighedar tra an dias sin a cheli 7 ro šaidhedar in da mergi maethsroill isin *talmain* taebhuaine 7 do sinedar na lamha luathgonacha leisna craiseachaib

we shall form a druidical host around thee from the stalks of . . . , and from the top of the watercress, and though armies and multitudes be killed around thee, they will cry to the foreigners, and beat their weapons out of their hands, and take away their strength and their sight. And the king of Spain and four hundred of his people will be killed by thee, and the battle of Ventry will be fought a day and a year, and there will be fresh fighting in it every day during that time. And be thou of good cheer, for even if thou art killed every day, thou wilt be whole again in the morning, for we shall have the well of healing for thee, and the warrior that thou lovest best of the fianns of Erinn shall obtain the same as thou.'

Now the hosts of the king of Spain were taking plunder and materials (?) and silver from Traig Moduirn in the north, which is called Murbach at this time, to Ventry in the south. It was then that Conncrithir the son of Bran the son of Febal came upon them, and the druidical host with him, and he forced their plunder from them, and the druidical host took their strength and their sight from them, and the hosts of the king of Spain came in their rout and flight to the plain where the king of Spain was, and Conncrithir killing and destroying them.

'Stay with me, O kingly warrior,' said the king of Spain, 'that I may fight with thee for my people, since no man of them turns against thee, and thou slaughtering and slaying them.' So those two attacked one another, and they placed the two banners of soft silk into the green-sided earth, and stretched out the quick-wounding hands with the

ceannghorma croderga 7 tuccadar dubgona dluithi daingne dofrestail ar a cheli  
 130 mar sin doibh no gur ardeirigh imgan 7 gur crannbrisseyd a craiseacha 7 gur  
 scailtsed a sceith 7 gur lanscarsey a luireacha 7 do noctadar a lanncloidme  
 lasurcorcra leathanfaebhracha 7 dorinnedar urlamh a n-aithedha 7 ro badar isin  
 comrac sin re treimsi 7 re hatha fada do lo, conadh ann sin fuair Connerrithir  
 aithfas brathbeime a comrac ar chathbharr 7 na caemhluirighi do righ na hEspaine  
 135 co tobhacht a cheann da colann 7 do thogaibh Connerrithir an ceann 7 do chom-  
 maidh an gnimh 7 is eadh adubert: 'Dar mo breithir amh,' ar se 'ni curfuir  
 on ceann sa me muna marbar me no co ti uathad no sochaighi eigin d' fíanaibh  
 Eirenn cugam.' Do chuala ri in domhain sin 7 is eadh adubert: 'Is mor in bri-  
 athar sa dobheir an laech,' ar se '7 eirigh da fíis, a Ghlaibh mic Dreamain, an e  
 140 an t-Osgar ardghlonnach adchuala a fíanaibh Eirenn dobeir an briathar sa.'

Tainic immoro Glas a tir 7 tainic a comghar do Connerrithir: 'A laich,' ar  
 se 'is [fo. 2 b. 1.] mor in briathar sin tucais 7 caidhi h'ainm 7 do slóinndedh?'  
 'Misi Connerrithir mac Brain mic Feabail o Theamuir Luacra' ar se. 'Masa  
 tu,' ar Glas 'is fagus t' ful 7 t' fialus dam fen 7 is misi Glas mac Dreamain  
 145 o Teamair Luacra' ar se. 'Dob' ecorraidi duit-si teacht do comrac rim-sa ona  
 allmurachaib sin' ar Connerrithir. 'Truagh sin,' ar Glas 'ar sedaibh an beatha  
 uili damadh tairisi dhamh Finn 7 fiana Eirenn, ní coimreogainn re neach d' feraibh

blue-headed red-socketed spears, and dealt black close hard insufferable wounds to each other, until the wounding rose high, and the shafts of their spears were broken, and they clove their shields, and they ripped open completely their hauberks, and they bared their purple-flaring broad-edged sword-blades, and prepared their deaths. And they were in this fight for a long time and while of the day, until Connerrithir struck a furious counter-blow (?) against the joint of the helmet and of the beautiful hauberk of the king of Spain, so that he smote his head off his body. And Connerrithir lifted up the head and boasted of the deed, and this is what he said: 'By my word, forsooth,' he said, 'I shall not let myself be separated from this head, unless I am killed, until some few or a great number of the fianns of Erinn come to me.' The king of the world heard that, and this is what he said: 'Great is that word which the warrior speaks,' said he, 'and rise thou and see who he is, O Glas son of Dreman, whether it is Oscar of the noble deeds whom I have heard of, of the fianns of Erinn, that speaks this word.'

Then Glas went on shore and went near Connerrithir. 'O warrior,' said he, 'great is that word thou hast spoken, and what is thy name and thy family?' 'I am Connerrithir the son of Bran, the son of Febal, from Temair Luachra,' he said. 'If it is thou,' said Glas, 'thy blood and thy family are nearly related to me, for I am Glas the son of Dreman, from Temair Luachra,' he said. 'The less does it behove thee to come to fight against me from those foreigners,' said Connerrithir. 'It is sad,' said Glas, 'for the treasures of

135. *dochomhaidh* MS.

145. *o allmurachaib sin* MS.

Eirenn na rit-sa seach cach.' 'Na habair-si sin,' ar Conncrithir 'uair coic mic dég do chloinn ata ag Finn a fegmais a clannmaicne fen 7 luidim-si fom armaibh 7 fom ghaiscedh, da marbtha-sa sin uili, nach budh eagail duit Finn acht co tigthea 150 ar a eineach 7 ar a comairci.' Adubert imoro Glas 'na dhiadh sin: 'Tainic mo la badha-sa lett-sa 7 rachad do innisin do righ an domhain' 7 do ghluais roime mar a raibhi an ri. 'A anam, a Glaist,' ar ri an domhain 'ann e Oscar ata ann sud?' 'Ni he idir, a ardri,' ar Glas '7 damad he a tainic as dod muintir-si ni thic. Fer [f]is 7 brathair dam-sa ata ann 7 is timeroidhi lium a beth 'na aenar 7 dob' ail 155 lium dul do congnamh leis.' 'Da n-dheachair,' ar ri an domhain 'cuinngim-si ort tacht da innisin dam an lin thuitfeas lium d'fianaibh Eirenn gach lae 7 da tuiti a beac leo dom sluagaibh techt da innisin dam cé le tuitsedh.' 'Cuinngim-si ort-sa' ar Glas 'gan neach dod šluagaib do lícean a tir acht mar ader-sa no co ti fiana Eirenn chugainn 7 o nach fuil urrgairdiugudh ele againn aniubh,' ar Glas 'tabhradh 160 comlann enfir dhuinn.'

7 do cuiredh dias allmurach cucu in la sin 7 taraidh Conncrithir an tabhaill taibleabhar 7 cuiris cloch cert cudruma innti 7 tuc urrthur cert coimdhireach co tarrla a tuledain a fir comraic co rug in inchinn ina caibh cro tre cul a chinn. Fuaradar imoro an dias sin bas leo 7 do siredar dias allmurach docum gach fir acu. 165

the whole world, if Finn and the fianns of Erinn had been true to me, I should not fight against any man of Erinn nor against thee above all.' 'Do not say so,' said Conncrithir, 'for there are fifteen sons with Finn beside his own children, and I swear by my weapons and by my valour, that if thou hadst killed all these, thou wouldst not have to dread Finn, provided thou camest under his honour and protection.' Thereupon Glas said: 'The day of fighting together with thee has come for me, and I will go and tell the king of the world.' And he went where the king was. 'O soul, O Glas,' said the king, 'is it Oscar that is there?' 'It is not he at all, O high king,' said Glas, 'and if it had been he that has come, it is not for thy people that he comes. It is an acquaintance and brother of mine that is there, and I am sick at heart that he is alone, and I desire to go and help him.' 'If thou goest,' said the king of the world, 'I demand of thee, to come and tell me the number that will fall by me of the fianns of Erinn every day, and if some few of my host fall by them, to come and tell me by whom they shall fall.' 'I ask of thee,' said Glas, 'not to let any one of thy host ashore, but as I say, nor till the fianns of Erinn come to us, and as there are no other restrictions for us to-day, let single combat be granted to us.'

And two foreigners were sent against them that day. And Conncrithir seized his long-sided sling, and put a straight even stone in it, and gave a straight well-directed cast, so that it went into the forehead of his adversary, and took the brain as a lump of blood out through the back of his head. So those two found their deaths by them, and they

Frith dana co hathlum an aiscidh sin. Togbhais Conncrithir in cealtair coimhreamur chatha [fo. 2 b. 2.] 7 tuc urrthur aith athlum urrmaišneach don fir ba neasa do acu, gur bhean a mullach a ochta co n-deachaidh trio 7 mar do connaire in fer ele sin do theith do leith droma inti arar-teilgedh an t-urrchur co n-deachaidh an t-sleg trithu ar aen co fuardar bás de 7 do thuiteadar a dhias fén le Glas faisin. Do thuitedar dana tri nonbair leo re n-oidhchi 7 ba crechtach Conncrithir on ló sin 7 adubert se re Glas: ‘Tangadar triar ban chugam-sa o traigh mara Tibhir anoir 7 do gealladar damh, ge marbhai gach lae me a cath Finntraghá gumadh beo arna marach me 7 in neach budh annsa lium d’fíanaibh Eirenn co fuideadh 175 mar sin, ocsus coimed-sa an cuan anocht co condeuchainn-si da fis’ 7 teit da fis 7 do curedar fon tobar slanícidhe 7 tainic co himlan as.

Imthusa Glais mic Dreamhain *teid* ar an chuan. ‘A rí an domhain,’ ar se ‘ata cara agam ar an loingeas i. Madan Munchas mac Duin, rí na Gaethlaighi, 7 is ed adubert se ’sa domhan mor thoir gur leor duit-si é fén do gabail Eirenn 7 co 180 m-beradhl a n-gheill ar ais no ar eigin chugad-sa 7 cuinnchim-si ort-sa a leigen chugam-sa am aenar anocht co fechamís cia hagainn is ferr choiseonas Ere.’

Ro innsaigheadar dana an dias sin a cheli 7 dorinnedar comhrac fichdha fortarmail feidmlaidir acht énní ni hann sin do bhi a n-dan bas d’fagbail do Glas 7 fuair

asked for two foreigners for either of them. This request was granted readily. Conncrithir lifted the thick spear of battle, and made a sharp quick determined (?) cast at the man next to him on their side, and hit him in the front of his breast, so that the spear went through him; and when the other man saw this, he fled behind the back of him that had been hit, so that the spear went through them both, and they found their death from it. And thereupon his own two fell through Glas. Three times nine fell through them before night, and Conncrithir was covered with wounds from that day, and he said to Glas: ‘Three women have come to me from the shore of the sea of Tiberias in the east, and have promised me, though I should be killed every day in the battle of Ventry, I should be alive on the morrow, and that he whom I loved most of the fianns of Erinn should obtain the same. And watch thou the harbour to-night, that I may go to seek them.’ And he went to seek them, and they put him under the healing spring, and he came out whole.

As to Glas the son of Dreman, he went to the harbour. ‘O king of the world,’ said he, ‘there is a friend of mine with the fleet, called Madan of the Bent Neck, the son of Donn, the king of the Swamps, and this is what he said in the great world in the east, that he himself would be sufficient for thee to take Erinn, and that he would bring it to do homage to thee by fair means or foul, and I ask thee to let him meet me alone to-night, that we may see which of us will better fight for Erinn.’

Then those two attacked each other and made a furious brave powerful fight, but as it was not in the destiny of Glas to find his death there, the king of the Swamps found

rí na Gaethlaigi bas leis 7 gairid 'na dhiadh sin an uair taínic Conncrithir cuigi 7 do bi Conncrithir ag molad an gníma sin dorinne Glas 7 'ga comhaidem co mor.<sup>185</sup> Is ann sin do connadar trenfer fian Eirenn cucu i. Taistellach trenfer. 'A oga,' ar se 'cia na cinn ud agaibh os in ar?' 'Ceann righ na hEspaine ceann dibh,' ar Conncrithir '7 is lim-sa do thuit. Ceann righ na Gaethlaigi an ceann ele 7 le Glas mac Dremain do thuit. Scela Finn 7 fian Eirenn agad-sa duinn?' ar siad. 'Do fágusa ac Snamh Da En atuaidh iad' ar Taistellach. 'Eirig-si da n-inn-<sup>190</sup> saighidh' ar [fo. 3 a. 1.] siad '7 tiged chugainn da m-berdis a n-ar m-beathaid orainn.' 'Do badh nar dam-sa sin,' ar in trenfer 'i. da righ do righaib an domhain do tuitim libh-si ar aen 7 gan mo lamh do dergadh dam-sa re n-dul ón cuan orrtho' 7 teid ar an cuan. 'A rí an domain,' ar se 'ata sunn trenfer fian Eirenn ag iaraidh comhlainn.' 'Is dam-sa is coir an treinfeud ud do freagra' ar Coim-<sup>195</sup> leathan mac Toithim i. trenfer righ an domhain 7 taínic a tir a cedoir.

Is amlaid imoro do bhi an fer sin 7 *dóich* ferdhuirn *ficed* ana airde 7 an urrdail cetna 'na lethni 7 is amlaid do bhi fos arna fothrucadh a folaithe dreagan 7 leoman 7 loisceann 7 nathrach neime 7 fuathrog fairising urleathair um deanacht a *cuirp* 7 ro innsaigeadar na tarbhlaich sin a cheili ana treithibh taibhtheanna tonn-<sup>200</sup> bhorba troighleathna tarrluthmara tailcichtaracha 7 do maelgormaighedar na

his death by him. And shortly after that, Conncrithir came to him, and began to extol the deed which Glas had done, and to praise him highly. Then they saw a champion of the fianns of Erinn coming towards them, to wit, the champion Taistellach. 'O youths,' said he, 'whose heads are those with you over the slaughter?' 'The head of the king of Spain is one of them,' said Conncrithir, 'and it is by me he has fallen. The head of the king of the Swamps is the other head, and by Glas the son of Dreman has he fallen. Hast thou got tidings of Finn and the fianns of Erinn for us?' said they. 'I left them at Snam Da En in the north,' said Taistellach. 'Arise and seek them,' said they, 'and let them come to us, if they would preserve our lives.' 'That would be a shameful thing for me,' said the champion, 'that two kings of the kings of the world should both have fallen by you, whilst my hands remain unreddened, before I go from the harbour.' And he went to the harbour. 'O king of the world,' said he, 'here is a champion of the fianns of Erinn seeking fight.' 'It is I whom it behoves to answer that champion,' said Coimlethan the son of Toithem, to wit, the champion of the king of the world, and he came on shore forthwith.

Thus was this man, ten times twenty fists of a man in height and the same number in breadth, and moreover, he had bathed in the blood of dragons and lions and toads and venomous adders, and a broad girdle of strong leather was round his body. And the fierce heroes attacked each other in their firm-sided, rough-skinned, broad-footed,

maelšuili morliatha malachghairbha 7 do comhdranntaigheadar na clárfíacla craebghlasa cnamreamra cogantacha craesfairsinga 7 do chasadár na cromsrona cuasleathna comtharrthacha craebhsilteacha 7 ro innsaidedar na laich sin a cheli 7 205 ro iadhadar na dodlamha dublaídire doleonta daingeangreamacha doscalti tar na dromannaibh 7 tucadar trodchuir trena thulgánacha d' aroili. Is ann sin imoro tuc trenfer righ an domhain fascadh fortill firchálma ar Thaistellach cor theilg braen fola forruaidhi ar barr gach meoir da meraibh 7 liath dubhfholá tar a bhéil 7 curis 'na eascláinn aird adhbhail ar a ghualainn é 7 curis ina rith e co hairm 210 a raibhe ri an domhain 7 adbert Taistellach : 'A anam, a Choimhleathain, créd dob' ail leat do denamh rim?' 'Do breith co righ an domain,' ar se '7 do cheann do tharraing as do choláinn 7 a cur ar cuaille a fiadhnaise fer an domhain.' 'Olc an comairle sin,' ar Taistellach 'uair is ferr duit mo leigean sis co slechtáinn duit a fiadhnaisi sluag an domhain, *ocus* do slechtadar [fo. 3 a. 2.] treinfer Eirenn uili 215 dam-sa 7 doghenaid duit-si mar sin 7 is maith duit fos a beith rena innisin isin domhan mor thoir agad gurabhlá taesca do ghabhais fén geill treinfer Eirenn 'na do ghabh ri in domhain a n-gheill.' 'Is cubhais dam-sa,' ar Coimleathan 'co n-din-gean sin rit' 7 leigis sis ar lar he. Cromais Taistellach a cheann do-sum. Doigh leisum fa slechtain e do feín sin. Sinis Taistellach ana thimcheall 7 ro faisce co 220 fortill feargláidir co ráinic ar ard a ghualann 7 an lig chloichi do bhi a comfoccus

strong-tailed . . . . that were stout below, and let flash the great grey blunt eyes with their shaggy eyebrows, and they gnashed the grey-branched, strong-boned, chewing, wide-jawed board-like teeth, and they turned up the broad-caved, horrid, thin-branched, crooked noses, and those two warriors attacked each other, and closed the black and strong, never-sprained, firm-clenching, indissoluble hands across their backs, and gave each other mighty unequal (?) twists. Then the champion of the king of the world gave Taistellach a powerful right-valiant squeezing, so that he drew a drop of very red blood from the top of each of his fingers and a stream of dark blood over his lip, and he put him as a high wonderful load on his shoulder and carried him running to where the king of the world was, and Taistellach said : 'O soul, O Coimlethan, what wouldst thou do to me?' 'To carry thee to the king of the world,' said he, 'and to tear thy head off thy body, and to put it on a stake in the presence of the men of the world.' 'That is a bad plan,' said Taistellach, 'for it is better for thee to let me down, that I may kneel before thee in the presence of the hosts of the world, and all the champions of Erinn have knelt before me, and will do so before thee, and moreover, it is pleasant for thee to be able to say in the great world in the east, that thou thyself didst sooner obtain the homage of the champions of Erinn than the king of the world obtained their homage.' 'I pledge my faith,' said Coimlethan, 'that I will do so to thee,' and he let him down on the ground. Taistellach bent his head before him. He thought this was bowing to him. Taistellach stretched (his arms) around him and squeezed him mightily, angrily, strongly, till he

do, tuc urcur de uimpe co n-derrna smirspairti fola cro da curp am .i. a croicinn 7 tuc an chois thailc troighleathan rena ghualainn dō 7 do tharraing an ceann da cholainn 7 do comhaidh an gnimh.

'Atre buaidh 7 beannachtain,' ar Connchithir '7 eirigh romad anocht co teach m' athar-sa co Teamair Luacra .i. Bran mac Feabail 7 abair re Bran Tuatha 225 De Dhanann do thimsachad uili d' ar cabhair 7 eirig assin a marach co fianaibh Eirenn.' *Ocus* tainic Taistellach roime tar eis an comraic sin co dunadh Brain mic Feabhail 7 do innis a scela uili co himlan doibh.

Dochuaidh imoro Bran mac Feabhail do thinol 7 do thoitheastal Thuathai De Danand 7 dochuaidh co Dun Seasnain Seanghabhra a n-ibh Conaill Gabhra 7 230 do bi fleagh ag a caitheam ann 7 moran d' ogaibh Tuaithe De Danand ann 7 do badar tri saermacaim Tuaithe De Danand ann .i. Ilbreach mac Manannain 7 Nemhannach mac Aenghusa 7 Sighmall hua Midir 7 ro cuirsed failti re Bran mac Feabail 7 dobb' ail fosaig do denamh dō. 'A oga,' ar Bran 'ata eigin is mo'na sin orainn' 7 do gab ag innisin a scel doib 7 ac innisin an eigin a raibhi a mac .i. Conn- 235 crithir. 'An-sa agam-sa anocht,' ar Seasnan '7 rachaíd mo mac .i. Dolb mac Seasnáin co Bodhb Derg mac an Daghdha 7 timsoch dídTuatha De Danand chugainn.'

7 dorinnedar amlaid sin 7 dochuaidh Dolb mac Seasnain roime co Sith [fo. 3 b. 1.] Bhan Finn os Feimeanmuidh 7 is ann do bhi Bodhbh Derg mac an

---

reached the height of his shoulder, and the stone that was near him, he made a cast at him with it, so that he made bloody lumps of marrow of his body forsooth, to wit, of his skin, and he put his strong, broad-soled foot against his shoulder, and tore his head off his body, and boasted of his deed.

'May victory and blessing attend thee,' said Connchithir, 'and go now to-night to the house of my father to Temair Luachra, namely, to Bran the son of Febal, and tell Bran to assemble all the Tuatha De Danand to help us, and thence betake thyself on the morrow to the fianns of Erinn.' And Taistellach went his way after that combat to the fort of Bran the son of Febal, and related all his tidings to them completely.

Then Bran the son of Febal went to gather and muster the Tuatha De Danand, and he went to Dun Sesnain Sengabra in Hy Conaill Gabra, and there was a feast being held there, and a great number of the youths of the Tuatha De Danand were there, and there were three noble sons of the Tuatha De Danand, namely, Ilbreach the son of Manannan, and Nemnannach (the Pearly) the son of Oengus, and Sigmall the grandson of Midir, and they made Bran the son of Febal welcome, and desired him to stay. 'O youths,' said Bran, 'there is greater need than that for you,' and he began to tell them his story and to relate to them the strait that his son Connchithir was in. 'Stay with me to-night,' said Sesnan, 'and my son Dolb the son of Sesnan will go to Bodb Derg (the Red), the son of the Dagda (the good god), and gather the Tuatha De Danand to us.'

And so they did, and Dolb the son of Sesnan went to Sid Ban Finn (the Sid of the

240 Daghdha an trath sin 7 ro innis Dolbh na scela sin do. ‘A oig,’ ar Bodhb Derg ‘ni sinne dlighus Eirennaih do chabair on eigin sin.’ ‘Na habair,’ ar Dolb ‘uair ní ful mac righ na rodhamna na taisech feine d’ fíanaibh Eirenn gan bhean do Thuathaib De Danand no gan a mathair no a buime no a maicleannan dibh 7 is mor da bar cabair-si dorinnadar-san riam gach uair bu  
 245 eigen dibh.’ ‘Is cubhais duinne amh,’ ar Bodhb Derg ‘gura coir do freagra let feabhus do theachtaire’ 7 docuredar teachta uatha ar Tuatha De Danand a fail a ra bliadar 7 tangadar uili co hainm a naibhi Bodhbh Derg 7 tangadar co Dun Seasnain 7 do badar ann an oidhchi sin 7 ro eirigheadar co moch arna marach 7 ro ghabhsat a leínti saera sidamla umpu 7 a n-inair amlacha iubaili ilgresacha 7 a  
 250 luireacha tiugha taibhleabhra taitnemacha 7 a cathbarra clochordha cumdaigh 7 a sceith scathuaine 7 a cloidhme troma taiblethna toirteamla 7 a sleatha slípta slinnteathna. *Ocus* is iad fa righa 7 fa ro[*f*]laithi doib an trath sin i. tri Gairbh Šleibhi Mis 7 na tri Leith Luacra 7 na tri Mhuiredaigh Mhaidhi 7 na tri Šichairi Siuri 7 na tri hEochada Aine 7 na trí Laegairi licderga 7 na tri Conaill Clom-  
 255 raighi 7 na tri Finn Finnabreach 7 na tri Scail Brogha an Scail 7 na tri Rodanaigh Raighne 7 tri Discertaigh Droma Forrnachta 7 tri mic Aedhain Easa Ruaidh mic Bodhuirn 7 Tathbhuiilech Šleibhe Cairn 7 Sochein Muighi Sainbh 7 an Seaghsa a Seaghais 7 Feadron a Laighis 7 an Glas a Bruinne Breagh 7 Airgedlamh o Sinainn

White Women) above Mag Femen, and there was Bodb Derg the son of the Dagda at that time, and Dolb related those stories to him. ‘O youth,’ said Bodb Derg, ‘not we are bound to help the men of Erinn out of that strait.’ ‘Do not say so,’ said Dolb, ‘for there is not the son of a king or a prince or a leader of the fians of Erinn, whose wife, or whose mother or fostermother, or whose leman is not from the Tuatha De Danand, and great help have they given you whenever you were in need.’ ‘We pledge our faith forsooth,’ said Bodb Derg, ‘that it is proper to respond to thee from the excellence of thy messengership,’ and they sent off messengers to the Tuatha De Danand to where they were, and they came all to where Bodb Derg was, and they came to Dun Sesnain and stayed there that night, and they rose early on the morrow, and put on their costly silk shirts and their curling much-embroidered jubilee tunics, and their stout long-sided glittering coats of mail, and their ornamented helmets of gems and gold, and their sheltering green shields, and their heavy broad-sided strong swords, and their sharp-pointed tile-broad spears. And these were their kings and princes at that time, namely, the three Garbs of Sliab Mis, and the three Liaths of Luachra, and the three Muredachs of Maide, and the three Sichaires of the Suir, and the three Eochaids of Aine, and the three Loegaires of the Red Stones, and the three Conalls of Clomraig, and the three Finns of Findabair, and the three Scals of the Brug an Scail, and the three Rodanachs of Raigne, and the three Discertauchs of Druim Fornachta, and the three sons of Aedan from Eas Ruaidh mic Boduирn (the Salmon-Leap at Ballyshannon), and Tathbhuiilech of Sliab Cairn, and Sochern

7 Ograidhe a Maenmach 7 an Suirgeach o Leamain 7 an Seancha o Šinainn 7 Midir a Brigh Leith 7 Feilim Nuacrothach mac Nochedail 7 Donn a Sidh Beac- 260 uisci 7 Dreagan Dronuallach 7 Fer an [fo. 3 b. 2.] berla bhinn on Bhoinn 7 Cathal Crithchosach ri Bernain Eili 7 Donn Fritgrine 7 Donn Duma 7 Donn Teimeach 7 Donn Seanchnuic 7 Donn Chnuic an Dois 7 Brat Riabhach 7 Dolb Dedšolus a sidhaibh 7 coic mic Finn a Sidh Cairnn Chain 7 Finnbharr Meagha Siul 7 Sighmall hua Midir 7 Ilberac mac Manannain 7 Nemannach mac Aenghusa 7 Lir 265 Sithi Finnachaid 7 Abhartach mac Illathaig 7 moran eili do maithib Tuaithe De Danand nach airimter ann so.

Taínic dana na sluaig 7 na socraide sin a crichaib Ciaraighi Luachra 7 co Sliabh mongruadh Mis 7 assin co cuan Finntragh. ‘A Tuatha De Danand,’ ar Abhartach ‘eirgedh meid meanman 7 aignedh indaibh re hagaid chatha Finn- 270 tragh, uair biaidh se la 7 bliadain ’ga cur 7 biaidh gnim gach enfir dib ’ga innisin co deireadh an domhain 7 comaillidh na briathra mora doberthai isna tighibh n-ola.’ ‘Eirig, a Ghlais mic Dreamanf,’ ar Bodhbh Derg mac an Daghdha ‘d’ fogra catha dam-sa co righ in domhain.’ Do ghluais Glas roimhe mar a raibhe ri in domhain. ‘A anam, a Ghlais,’ ar ri an domhain ‘in iad fiana Eirenn sud?’ ‘Ni hiad,’ ar 275 Glas ‘acht drem eili d’ feraibh Eirenn nach lamhann beth ar uachtar talman, acht

of Mag Sainb, and the Segsa from Segais, and Ferdron from Laigis (Leix), and the Glas from Bruinne Breg, and Airgetlam (Silver-hand) from the Shannon, and Ograide from Maenmag, and the Suirgeach from Lemain, and the Sencha from the Shannon, and Midir from Brig Leith, and Feilim Nuacrothach, the son of Nochedal, and Donn from Sid Bec-Uisci (the Sid of the Little Water, and Dregan Dronuallach (the Strong and Proud), and Fer an Berla Bhinn (the man of the Sweet Speech) from the Boyne, and Cathal Crithchosach (of the Trembling Feet) the king of Bernan Eile, and Donn Fritgrine, and Donn Duma, and Donn Teimech, and Donn Seanchnuic, and Donn Chnuic an Dois, and Brat Riabhach (the Swarthy), and Dolb Dedšolus (the Bright-toothed) from the Sids, and the five sons of Finn from Sid Cairn Chain, and Finnbarr of Mega Siul, and Sigmall, the grandson of Midir, and Ilberach, the son of Manannan, and Nemannach, the son of Aengus, and Lir of Sid Finnachaid, and Abartach the son of Ildathach (the Many-coloured), and a great many other nobles of the Tuatha De Danand who are not enumerated here.

Now, these hosts and armies came into Ciarraighe Luachra (Kerry) and to red-maned Slieve Mis, and thence to Ventry Harbour. ‘O Tuatha De Danand,’ said Abartach, ‘let a high spirit and courage arise within you in the face of the battle of Ventry. For it will last for a day and a year, and the deed of every single man of you will be related to the end of the world, and fulfil now the big words ye have uttered in the drinking-houses.’ ‘Arise, O Glas, son of Dreman,’ said Bodb Derg the son of the Dagda, ‘to announce combat for me to the king of the world.’ Glas went where the king of the world was. ‘O soul, O Glas,’ said the king of the world, ‘are those yonder the fianns of Erinn?’ ‘Not they,’ said Glas, ‘but another lot of the men of Erinn, that dare not to be on

beith a sidhbroghaibh fo thalmain i. Tuatha De Danand  $\gamma$  d' fogra chatha doibh tanag-sa.' 'Cia freageorus Tuatha De Danand dam?' ar ri an domhain. 'Rachmaid-ne cucu,' ar da righ do righaibh an domain i. Comur Cromgenn ri Fer Con-  
280 chenn  $\gamma$  Caitcheann ri Fer Caitcheann  $\gamma$  do badar sein coic catha armruadha eagair  $\gamma$  tangadar a tir a cedoир ana ruadbinnedhaibh romhora.

'Cia do dingemadh ri Fer Conceann dim?' bhar Bodbh Derg. 'Rachad-sa chuigi,' ar Lir Sithe Finnachaid  $\gamma$  gidh edh do chuala me nach fuil 'sa doman mor duine is ferr lamh 'na se.' 'Cia dingbhus ri Fer Caitcheann dib?' ar Bodhbh  
285 Dearg. 'Dingebhad-sa,' ar Abartach mac Illathraig  $\gamma$  gabhais luirech trom treabreach taitneamach uime  $\gamma$  cathbarr ciarach comlann ceithircimsach  $\gamma$  cloidheamh \* \* \* \*

[fo. 4 a. 1.] Oscur ardruathar fo cath na n-allmurach  $\gamma$  ba samalta sin re gairbeas n-glorach n-gairbhlinnteach n-graineamhail ac comdortadh tre chael-charaидh comthana no mar bhuinni m-borbruadh m-benaclasrach tre mullach  
290 rofairsing righ-thighi no mar thonnghail tuinne ceannghili cneasuaine cainnighi chuiaghili treathan moiri 'na timcheall, is é sin sreatadh  $\gamma$  scailed  $\gamma$  slichtbualad  $\gamma$  sreangleadradh  $\gamma$  saebcuma tuc Oscur ar na hallmurachaib don ruathar sin.

Is ann sin doriacht Bolcan ri na Fraingci  $\gamma$  Oisín docum a cheli  $\gamma$  ro saidhsead a n-da meirgi maethsroill isin tulraig taebhuaine  $\gamma$  ro thogaibhsead a n-da sciath

the surface of the earth, but live in sid-brugs (fairy mansions) under the ground, called the Tuatha De Danand, and to announce battle from them have I come.' 'Who will answer the Tuatha De Danand for me?' said the king of the world. 'We will go against them,' said two of the kings of the world, namely, Comur Cromgenn, the king of the men of the Dogheads, and Caitchenn, the king of the men of the Catheads, and they had five red-armed battalions in order, and they went on shore forthwith in their great red waves.

'Who is there to match the king of the men of the Dogheads for me?' said Bodb Derg. 'I will go against him,' said Lir of Sid Finnachaid, 'though I have heard that there is not in the great world a man of stronger arm than he.' 'Who of you will match the king of the men of the Catheads?' said Bodb Derg. 'I will match him,' said Abartach, the son of Ildathach, and he put on his heavy bright glittering coat of mail, and his crested, four-brimmed helmet of battle, and his sword \* \* \* \*

Oscar of the great routs through the army of the foreigners, and like the wild, noisy, rough-streamed, terrible waterfall that pours through a narrow thin rock, or like a fierce red blaze of fire with high-peaked flames through the wide roof of a king's palace, or like the roar of a white-crested, green-skinned, wailing, white-foaming, full-watered wave of the great sea around it, so was the overthrowing and the scattering and the beating and the tearing into pieces and wild hacking which Oscar inflicted on the foreigners in that onslaught.

Then Vulcan the king of France and Oisin met each other, and they stuck their two

ailli ilbuadhacha a n-aicill a cheli 7 ro nochtdar a cloidhme creatblaithi comthar- 295  
racha 7 dorinneadar urrlaidi urrlamh ain iarmartach 7 do bhi an comrac ag dul  
tar a cheili ann sin, uair do bas ac clodh Oisín ann 7 do connairec Oisin mac Oisin  
sin 7 tainic chucha 7 tuc beím do righ na Fraingi 7 dorad an rí beín do-san 7 do  
freagair a comlann d' Oisin 7 do conairec da mac ele Oisin sin .i. Echtach 7 Uladh  
7 ro ghonadar righ Frangc 7 do gon-san gach neach dhibh-sean a cumain a 300  
ghona 7 do bean osneamh ecomlainn a hOisin tairsib uili 7 do connairec mac  
Lughach sin 7 dorad rodghuin do righ Frangc 7 dorad an rí beím do-som 7 do  
freagar a comlann d' Oisin. Tangadar imoro tri caeca laech do clannaibh  
Baiscne chuigi 7 ro ghon gach énfear acu he 7 ro ghon-san gach énfer acu-san  
7 do bean osnam ecomlainn a hOisin thairsibh uili. 305

Dochuala imoro sin an tuir nar traethadh 7 an leoman luathfergach 7 an  
nathair neimhelach 7 an ónchu irghaili 7 an tonn rabharta 7 an brath tar bruachaibh  
7 an chathbearna céd 7 an lamh nach lamthai 7 an croidhi nach cumscnайдhthi  
7 an troigh nach ruc aencheimh ar culainbh riámh roim [fo. 4 a. 2.] uathadh no  
sóchaide .i. Oscur anghlonnach 7 ba hingnadh leis cia do lemadh an eígean sin ar 310  
a athair 7 taínic da n-innsaigheddh ana feargruathar reachtaígmheil 7 ba samalta  
re caecaid each ac torannbhualad 7 ag crithbhualad na tragha an crithbhualad tuc

banners of soft silk into the green-sided hill, and raised their two beautiful shields of many virtues against each other, and bared their terrible swords of smooth bronze, and made a ready, quick, successful onslaught. And the combat was going against one of them, for Oisin was being oppressed in it. And Oisin the son of Oisin saw this, and came towards them, and struck the king of France a blow, and the king returned the stroke and answered the fighting of Oisin. And the two other sons of Oisin saw this, to wit, Echtach and Ulad, and they wounded the king of France, and he wounded either of them in exchange for his wound, and he elicited a sigh of oppression from Oisin over them all. And Mac Lugach saw this and wounded the king of France by a shot, and the king struck him a blow and answered the fighting of Oisin. Then came three times fifty warriors of the children of Baiscne to him, and every man of them wounded him, and he wounded every man of them, and he made Oisin utter a sigh of oppression over them all.

Now, this heard the pillar that was never put down, and the quickly-roused lion, and the venomous adder, and the wolf of combat, and the wave of overwhelming, and the (man of) destruction over the border, and the battle-gap of a hundred, and the hand which nobody dared to touch, and the heart that was never confounded, and the foot that never took one step backward before a few or many, to wit, Oscar of the noble deeds. And he was wondering who dared to bring his father into such a strait, and he came upon them in his angry, right terrible rush, and the terror that he struck into them was like (that of) fifty horses at a thunderstroke and at the shaking of the strand. And the king

uirri 7 do connairec ri Frangc chuigi he 7 dochuaidh a cruth 7 a caemhdenamh de  
 7 teid a ghal 7 a ghaisceadh ar chul 7 smuainis nach roibhi ar talmain di dín aigi,  
 315 muna deachadh a n-aér no a firmaimint 7 fechais suas ar na nellaib 7 smuainis  
 gumadh din do eaturra 7 taíníc édtruma chelli 7 aigeanta do 7 tuc sínéadhl ar a  
 cholainn o talmain co n-deachaigh re gaith 7 re gealtacht a fiadhnaisi sluag an  
 domhain 7 nir thoiséadh don baetheitill sin co rainic Gleann m-Bolcain a n-oirr-  
 theor na crichi sin 7 tucadh gairthi adhbulmhora ag sluagaibh an domhain 'ga  
 320 chainedh 7 ac fianaibh Eirenn 'ga commaidheamh.

Do badar imoro fiana Eirenn mar sin co taíníc an oidhchi 7 adubert Finn : 'Is  
 cumthach aithmelach ata ri an domain anocht,' ar se '7 dobhera amas longphuirt  
 oruibh 7 cia hagaibh do ghiabhainn d' foraire an chuaин anocht?' ar se. 'Do  
 ghiabhair misi,' ar Oisin '7 an lín cedna do bhi ac chur catha aniubh 'mailli rim,  
 325 oir ni furail linn la co n-oidhchi do dingmhail d' fianaibh Eirenn '7 tangadar ar  
 an cuan. *Ocus* is i sin uair 7 aimser adubert righ an domhain : 'Dar linn,  
 a firu an domhain, ní maith bhar séan catha aniubh,' ar se '7 eirgeadh dream eigin  
 agaibh do thabairt amuis longphuirt ar fianaibh Erenn.'

Is ann sin ro eirgedar nai mic Gairb mic Tachair i. Donn Mara mac Gairbh  
 330 7 Lonnmar mac [fo. 4 b. 1] Gairbh 7 Lodra mac Gairbh 7 Iuchra mac Gairbh  
 7 Troigleathan mac Gairbh 7 Tarraig Tren mac Gairbh 7 Tola mac Gairbh

of France saw him coming towards himself, and his beauty and comeliness went from him, and his valour and his prowess left him, and he thought there was no shelter on earth for him, except if he went into the air or into the firmament, and he looked up into the clouds and thought that there was shelter for him between them. And there came lightness of mind and of nature upon him, and he gave his body a stretching from the ground, so that he went with the wind and with madness before the eyes of the hosts of the world, and did not stop in his mad flight till he came to Glenn Bolcain in the east of that territory. And wondrous great cries were raised by the hosts of the world in wailing him, and by the fianns of Erinn in exultation.

Now, the fianns of Erinn were thus till night came, and Finn said : 'Sad and sorrowful is the king of the world to-night,' said he, 'and he will make an attack of the harbour against you, and who is there of you that will take upon him the watch of the harbour to-night?' he said. 'I will,' said Oisin, 'with the same number that has been fighting together with me to-day, for it is not too much for us to fight for the fianns of Erinn a day and a night.' And they went to the harbour. And that was the hour and the time that the king of the world said : 'It seems to us, O men of the world, our luck of battle was not good to-day,' said he, 'and let some of you arise to make an attack of the harbour on the fianns of Erinn.'

Then arose the nine sons of Garb (the Fierce) the son of Tachar, namely, Donn Mara the son of Garb, and Lonnmar the son of Garb, and Lodra the son of Garb, and Iuchra the son of Garb, and Troiglethan (the Broad-footed) the son of Garb, and Tarraig Tren

7 Tomna mac Gairbh 7 Dolar Durbha mac Gairbh ri mara n-Icht 7 se céd deg a  
 ̄socraidi 7 tangadar a tir uili acht seinnser na clainni sin Gairbh .i. Dolur Durbha  
 7 do freagradar clanna Baiscne co hathlum imghonach iad 7 tangadar do trentuarcain  
 a chele gar leadradh lamha ann sin 7 gur teascadh taibh 7 gur cirrbad cuirp 7 do 335  
 badar isin irghail sin co tafnic an maiden mochis̄olus. Acht enní ní roibh beo 'sa  
 maidin neach do ba thualaing a arm d' imirt dibh leath ar leath, acht triar do chlan-  
 naibh Gairbh 7 Oisin 7 Oscur 7 ni drud o chele dorinneadar, acht tucadh sithi ar a  
 cheli acu 7 ro innsaigh dias dib Oscur 7 ro innsaigh an treas fear 7 Oisin a cheli  
 7 ba cruid coimnert cutruma an comhrac sin 7 fuaradar a dis fen bas le hOscur 340  
 7 do thuitsedar taisi 7 taimnella bais air fen 7 ba lor do laighdiugud Oisin sin.

Ro theilg imoro Oisin 7 an t-allmurach a n-airm asa lamaibh 7 ro dunsat a  
 righthi reamra righdha romaiseacha tar caelaib corp a chele 7 tucsead cuir  
 fhearrdha fircalma d' aroile, acht enni do bo theachta o oirrther an domhain co  
 crichaib na fuinedach d' fechain comraic na deisi sin. Is ann sin tuc an t-all- 345  
 murach tarraig tulcalma ar Oisin docum na fairrgi, oir ba maith a snamh 7 a  
 onfais fein. Tuc imoro Oisin tairraing air-sim, oir nir fiu leis a inad comraic do  
 seachna dō. Rangadar imoro ar aer 'sa fairrci 7 do bidis ac combathad a cheile  
 co teighdis [fo. 4 b. 2.] co grian 7 co grinnell an glanmara. Ba cradh cridhe

(the Strong) the son of Garb, and Tomna the son of Garb, and Dolar Durba the son of Garb, the king of the Sea of Wight. And sixteen hundred was their number, and they went all on shore except the eldest of those children of Garb, namely, Dolur Durba, and the children of Baiscne answered them readily and with fighting. And they began to beat each other severely, so that hands were hacked off there, and sides cut, and bodies mangled, and they continued in that fight until the morning came with its early light. And not one of them was alive on the morrow, that was able to wield his weapons on either side, but three of the children of Garb, and Oisin, and Oscar, and they did not let go of each other, but they made rushes at each other, and two of them attacked Oscar, and the third man and Oisin attacked each other, and hard, equally strong, and equally waged was that combat, and his own two found their death by Oscar, and the weakness and trance of death fell upon him, and that was enough to . . . . Oisin.

Then Oisin and the foreigner threw their weapons out of their hands, and closed their stout kingly graceful arms across the slender part of each other's bodies, and gave each other a manly right brave pull, so that it was worth coming from the east of the world to the lands of the men of the west to behold the fight of those two. Then the foreigner gave a sudden valiant pull to Oisin towards the sea. For he was a good swimmer and . . . . Then Oisin gave him a pull, for he deemed it unmeet to refuse him his place of fighting. So they went into the sea together and were trying to drown each other, till they came upon the sand and gravel of the clear sea. Now, it was a heart's

350 imoro leisin fein Oisin do beith isin eigin sin. ‘Eirigh, a Fearghus Finnbehil,’ ar Finn ‘do molad mo mic dam 7 da greasacht.’ Teid Fearghus co hoirear an chuain chuiaghleghil. ‘A anum, a Oisin,’ ar Fearghus ‘is maith an comlann sin doni 7 is imdhia fiadhnaisi air, uair ataid sluaig an domain moir uili 7 fiana Eirenn ’gudt feitheamh. 7 medaigther do menma 7 cuimnigh na comlanna maithi dorinnead 355 roime leat.’ Do cumhnaigh imoro Oisin a aitheasa mora mince ‘mun n-greasacht sin tuc Fearghus air 7 do eirigh a aignedh 7 do medaigh a menma 7 ro dunastair na dodlama doleonta um cael droma an allmuraig 7 rug les co grian an glanmara he 7 tuc a druim re grian do 7 a bél a n-airde 7 nir lig anis he gur scar a anam fria corp 7 tuc a tir he 7 ro scar an ceann 7 an colann re cheli 7 taicnic fein 360 co coscrach commaidmtheach co fianaibh Eirenn.

Ro eirigh imoro seinnser na clainni sin Gairbh mic Thachair i. Dolar Durba ri mara n-Ícht. ‘A rí an domain,’ ar se ‘is truagh duit gan mo leigen d’ entaibh rem braithribh co fianaibh Eirenn, uair da m-beinn-si fein fa riu, ní budh tualaing fiana Eirenn ar marbadh 7 didheolad-sa co maith iad, uair mairbhfead-sa ced fear 365 n-armach gach lae dib no co tairlim iad uili 7 is briathar dam’ ar se ‘da faghar-sa neach do sluagaibh an domhain do deargadh a arm ar neach dib co n-imre bas air.’ 7 tainic a tir 7 do tsír comhlann ced ar an fein 7 tucadh gair fochmaididh 7 fana-

---

t torment to the fiann, that Oisin was in that strait. ‘Arise, O Fergus Finnbel,’ said Finn, ‘to praise my son for me and to urge him on.’ Fergus went to the harbour-stead of the white-shining foam. ‘O soul, O Oisin,’ said Fergus, ‘good is the fight which thou doest, and many are those that witness it, for the hosts of the whole great world and the fianns of Erinn are watching thee. And be thou courageous, and remember the good fights that have been accomplished by thee before this.’ Then Oisin remembered his many great victories at the encouragement that he got from Fergus, and his courage rose high and his prowess grew great, and he closed the never-sprained fists about the slender part of the foreigner’s back, and took him with him to the sand of the clear sea, and put his back to the sand and his face upward, and did not allow him to get up, until his soul had departed from his body. And he took him on shore and severed his head from his body, and came himself to the fianns of Erinn triumphantly, vauntingly.

Then arose the eldest of those children of Garb the son of Tachar, namely Dolar Durba, the king of the Sea of Wight. ‘O king of the world,’ said he, ‘it was a sad thing for thee, not to have let me together with my brothers against the fianns of Erinn, for if I had been with them, the fianns of Erinn would not have been able to kill us, and I will avenge them well, for I will kill one hundred armed men of them every day until I have done with them all, and I pledge my word,’ said he, ‘that if I find any of the hosts of the world reddening their weapons on any of them, I shall put him to death.’ And he went on shore, and challenged one hundred of the fiann to fight, and there was

maid aca-san uime 7 docuiredh ced chugi an la sin. Cidh trath acht ba ruathar leomain bhuirb barbardha a gnimarra-san orro 7 dorcradar leis gan alad gan fordergadh do thabairt air fen 7 dorinne cairn da ceann [fo. 5 a. 1.] -aibh 7 duma dha 370 collaib 7 fadhbcharn da n-édaighibh.

Iar sin trath ro theilg an t-allmurach a eirredh catha de 7 do ghabh eirredh suaicnidh somhaiseach uime 7 do gabh caman 7 liathroíd 7 ro bhuaile an liathroid o farthar na tragh co hoirrther 7 do ghabh 'na dealsláim re toirrnem hi 7 do chuir ar a troighidh hi an dara feacht 7 do lig 'na ruathar he o iarthar na tragh co hoirrther 375 7 sé ac teilgean na liathroide don troighidh 'na cheili gan lamh do bhuáin ria 7 gan isi do bhuain re talam 7 curiris ar a ghlun hi an treasfeacht 7 reathais gusan cenn ele don traigh 7 sé 'ga cur don glun 'na chele gan buain re lar. Teilgis imoro ar a ghualaind hi 7 ruc ruathar ba samalta re gaith Marta on cheann 'na cheili don traigh 7 se ag teilgean na liathroidi don ghualaind da cheile gan láim do bhuáin ria 7 380 gan isi do bhuain re talmain 7 greannaighis an fián uili uman cles sin do dénamh. Fobrais imoro Oscar 7 mac Lughach teacht do dénamh an chleasa sin. 'Anaidh, a óga,' ar Finn 'uair ní dearrna 7 ni dhingne Eirennach an cleas úd acht éntriar amain .i. Lugh mac Eithleann a cath Mhuighi Tuiredh 7 dorinne Cuchulaind a Tailtin he 7 ticsa macamh ele do Connachtaibh doghena he.' 385

---

uttered by them a shout of contempt and derision at him, and one hundred were put against him on that day. However, his attack on them was the rush of a fierce barbarous lion, and they fell by him without his receiving a wound or getting bloody, and he made a cairn of their heads, and a mound of their trunks, and a cairn of byrnies of their accoutrements.

Thereupon the foreigner doffed his battle-dress, and donned a splendid elegant dress, and took a club and a ball, and beat the ball from the west of the strand to the east, and he caught it in his right hand before it descended, and he put it on his foot the second time, and he sprang in his rushing from the west of the strand to the east, and he threw the ball from one foot on to the other, without touching it with the hand, and without its touching the ground, and he put it on his knee the third time, and ran to the other end of the strand, and then put it from one knee on to the other, without throwing it on the ground. Then he threw it on his shoulder and made a rush like the March wind from one end of the strand to the other, and then sent the ball from one shoulder to the other, without touching it with the hand, and without throwing it on the ground, and he challenged all the fiann to perform that trick. Now Oscar and Mac Lugach were ready to go and to perform that trick. 'Stay, O youths,' said Finn, 'for no man of Erinn ever performed or will perform that trick but three only, namely Lug the son of Eithle in the battle of Mag Tured (Moytura), and Cuchulaind performed it at Tailtin (Teltown), and there will come another youth from Connaught who will perform it.'

Tefd tra an t-allmurach ana luing ana dhiaidh sin 7 tainic arna marach 7 do sir comhlann ced. Nir frith neach da faemadh sin no co n-derrna an fían cranncur 7 an ced ráínic chuigi an la sin ní thafnic fer innisti scel dibh 7 torcradar leis fo cédoir. 7 dochuaidh ana luing an oidhchi sin. Taínic arna marach chuca, acht énní 390 ni fáadar an fían chuca riamh d' iaruigh comhlainn neach re budh mo a n-doicheall 'na se 7 ba seac leo an cranncur do dénamh ar teithed a freagartha 7 an ced da ráínic dul chuigi an la sin ro fagsad imchomarc beathadh 7 sláintí ac fianaibh Eirenn, uair ba dearbh leo nach ticsaidis tara n-ais aris. Taínic an t-allmurach chuca 7 do bhi do méad a feirgí ni hairm tuc leis [fo. 5a. 2.] an la sin acht rug ruathar 395 futha 7 an fer fa neasa do dibh do ghabhadh ar chael choisi he 7 doberedh rodbhuilli dimor de fa cheann an fir ba neasa do 7 do thuit an ced sin leis 7 dolefg a ghuth míleád a mullach a chinn ac commaideam an air. 7 dochuaidh 'na luing an oidhchi sin.

Do clos imoro fo ceithri cuile Eirenn scela an allmuraig sin 7 an dil tuc ar an feín. Do chuala imoro Fiachra Foitleabar rí Uladh sin 7 adubert: 'Is truagh 400 lium' ar se 'méad an eigin a failed fir Eirenn 7 gan mo beith feín inchatha leo.' 7 ni roibhí do chlaind aigi acht enmac amain a cinn a tri m-bliadan dec 7 do be adhbar righ dob' fearr dealbh 7 eineach do bi a n-Eirinn é. 'Maith do denta-sa sin,' ar an macamh 'i. ógbaidh Uladh uili do cur lium-sa cucu o nach inchatha tu fein.'

After that the foreigner went into his ship, and he came on the morrow and sought the conflict of a hundred. There was not found anybody to accept it, so that the fiann cast lots, and of the hundred that went against him on that day, there escaped not a man of them to tell the tidings, and they fell by him forthwith. And he went into his ship for that night. He came to them on the morrow, and never did the fiann let a man challenge them to fight for a longer time without answering, than him, and it was a hard thing for them to cast lots when no answer had come forth. And the hundred who had to go against him on that day, did leave wishes for life and health with the fianns of Erinn, for they knew that they would not come back again. The foreigner came towards them, and such was his fury, that he took no weapons with him on that day, but he made a rush through them, and the man that was next to him, he seized at the slender part of his foot, and aimed a mighty shot with him at the head of the next man. And those hundred fell by him, and he let forth his warrior's voice from the top of his head, boasting of the slaughter. And he went into his ship for that night.

Now, the story of this foreigner and the destruction he had brought on the fiann was heard throughout the four corners of Erinn. Then Fiachra Foltebar (of the Long Hair), the king of Ulster, heard this and said: 'I am sad,' said he, 'on account of the greatness of the calamity in which the men of Erinn are, and that I am not myself able to fight along with them.' And he had no issue but one son only, thirteen years old, and he was a prince the fairest of figure and face that was in Erinn. 'Well mightest thou do this,' said the boy, 'namely, to send all the youths of Ulster with me to them, as thou art not able to fight thyself.' 'Do not say so,' said the king, 'for a child of thirteen

'Na habair-si sin,' ar an rí 'uair ní hincomraic leanamh tri m-bliadan déc 7 damadh eadh do badh eadh thu-sa.' 7 do thug an rí narbh ail leisin macam anmain gan dul co fianaibh Eirenn. Do gabadh imoro leo he 7 do cuireadh a seomra fo fadhadh he 7 da macam dég do macaibh righ 7 rofíatha Ulad do bhi 'na comalta-dhaibh aigi leis. 'A óga,' ar an macamh 'is maith doghenadh sib-si techt lium-sa co fianaibh Eirenn, ar gin co ful bhar n-airisi re righi n-Ulad, do badh maith dib clu maith da bar rochtain fen. Uair gin gur gabh Conall Cearnach mac Aimargin na Cuchulaind mac Subhaltaigh naid mic uaisli aghmara Uisníg righi n-Ulad, is beac ma ba oirrdearca Concobhar ag a roibhí righi Ulad 'na siad trena n-gnimarthaibh maithi fen 7 is cubhais dam-sa fos' ar se 'nach racha proin no tomaltas am bel-sa coidhchi ar ulcaibh rib-si innas co fuider-sa bas 7 co n-geba rí eachtrann righi Ulad tar eis m' athar-sa 7 co ruca ambreatha oraibh-si.'

Dochuaidh imoro an comhradh sin fo na macamaibh 7 an tan do chodail an ri do cuadar-san fo teach na sed 7 tuc [fo. 5 b. 1.] -sad sciath 7 cloidheamh 7 cathbarr 7 da craisigh chatha 7 da chuilen milchon gacha macaimh léo as 7 tangadar rompu tar Eas Ruaidh mic Badhuirn atuaidh 7 tre crichaibh craebhorthochá Cairbri co coimdiréach 7 tre chuiged clannlínmar Connacht 7 tre Chailli an Chos-numa rea n-abarthar Rogha Gacha Righi 7 Fironoir Gacha Filed 7 tar sruth

415

420

years is not fit for fighting, and if such a one were, thou wouldest be so.' And the king perceived that the boy did not wish to live without going to the fianns of Erinn. Therefore he was seized by them and put into a chamber under lock, and twelve sons of the kings and chieftains of Ulster that were his foster-brothers together with him. 'O youths,' said the boy, 'you would do well, if you went with me to the fianns of Erinn; for though your fame goes along with the kingship of Ulster, it would be good for you, if you had a good name of your own. For though Conall Cernach the son of Amargin, or Cuchulaind the son of Sualtam, or the noble prosperous sons of Usnech have not possessed the kingship of Ulster, yet Conchobur with whom was the kingship of Ulster was scarcely more illustrious than they through their own brave deeds, and I pledge my word moreover,' said he, 'that food or eating shall not pass over my lips ever for the wrongs (done) to you, so that I shall find death, and a foreign king will take the kingship of Ulster after my father and pass wrong judgments upon you.'

Now, this speech went round among the youths, and when the king was asleep, they went into the armoury, and every boy took a shield, and a sword, and a helmet, and two battle-spears, and two whelps of a greyhound out with him. And they went across Ess Ruaidh mic Baduirn in the north, and straight through the fertile lands of Cairbre, and through the province of Connaught of numerous clans, and through Caille an Chosnuma (the Woods of Defence) which are called Rogha Cacha Rigi and Fironoir Cacha Filed (Choice of every Kingship and True Honour of every Poet), and

Anaighi 7 a Círaighi Luachra 7 laim re Cathair na Claenrath asiar 7 assin co cuan Finntraghá.

Is i sin uair 7 aimsear tarrla an t-allmurach .i. Dolar Durbha ar an traigh ac 425 grisadh 7 ac imdergadh na feni 7 do ghabh adhnairi mhor Oisin uime sin. ‘A fianna Eirenn,’ ar se ‘do thuit moran d’ ar sluagaibh le Dolar Durbha 7 ni śailim a beac againn do dhul beo o chath Finntraghá 7 mata a n-dan dam fen bas d’ fagail ann, is fearr lium bas d’ fagail le Dolar Durbha 7 comrac maith do denam ris ’na beath ac fechain an díla dobera se ar an fein gach lai.’ 7 ro togbadh tromghair truagh 430 tuirseach tromneimelach ag ogbaid na feine 7 ag an aes ciúl 7 oirfididh 7 ealadna o na briathraib sin Oisin.

Is i sin uair 7 aimsear do connadar an buidhen og ildealbach ’san oirear anoir gach n-direach chuca. ‘An agam, a mic,’ ar Finn ‘co finnainn cuidh an bhuidhen og illdhealbach dochim is ferr ecosc do connac ar an domhan riam.’ 7 tangadar 435 chuca fai sin 7 leigis mac righ Ulad a glun deas fai a fiadhnaise an ríghfeáinidh 7 beannaighis co cunnail ceillidhi do 7 freagairter mar an cedna he 7 fiarfaighis Finn scela dibh cuich iad fen 7 caidhe a n-arus. ‘Eamhain Macha ar n-arus,’ ar an macam ‘7 is dim fein ghoirter Goll mac rig Ulad 7 comaltadha damh na macaim ud aili adchithi-si.’ ‘Cred ro ghluassisib an trath sa?’ ar Finn. ‘Sluagh 440 an domain moir uili adclos duinn ac cathachadh ribh-si gach lai 7 dob, ail linne

across the river Anaige, and into Kerry, and by Cathair na Claenrath (the Town of the Sloping Forts) in the west, and thence to Ventry Harbour.

That was the hour and time, that the foreigner, namely Dolar Durba, came upon the strand to incite and to revile the fiann, and great shame seized Oisin on account of this. ‘Ye fianns of Erinn,’ said he, ‘a great number of our men have fallen by Dolar Durba, and I do not think that many of us will return alive from the battle of Ventry, and if it is my fate to find death in it, I will rather find it through Dolar Durba, and fight a brave combat against him, than witness the destruction he will bring upon the fiann every day.’ And a sad woeful heavy passionate cry was raised by the warriors of the fiann, and by their minstrels, and gleemen, and wise men, at those words of Oisin.

That was the hour and the time, that they saw the young varied troop coming straight towards them from the east to the harbour. ‘Stay with me, O son,’ said Finn, ‘that I may know whose is this young varied troop which I behold, the fairest of appearance that I have ever seen in the world.’ And thereupon they approached them, and the son of the king of Ulster let down his right knee before the king of the fiann, and greeted him modestly and sensibly. And he was answered in the same way, and Finn asked tidings of him who they were and where their home was. ‘Emain Macha is our home,’ said the boy, ‘and I myself am called Goll the son of the king of Ulster, and those other youths whom ye see are my foster-brothers.’ ‘What have ye set out for at this time?’ said Finn. ‘We heard that the army of the whole great world was fighting against you

cleasa goili 7 gaiscid d' foghlaim [fo. 5 b. 2.] uaibh-si 7 da m-beíðis macaim 6ga uaisli mar sinne fa ré rí an domhain, dob' ail linne, a rífeinidh, ar coimlin fén do dingmhail did-sa dib, 6 nach aiseach sinn re comrac primlaech.' 'Mochean-sa bar tacht 7 bar torrachtain,' ar Finn. '7 gidh eadh,' ar sé 'do badh scel mor énmac h' athar-sa do leigean docum na n-allmurach 7 gan adhbhar righ d'Ulltachaib 445 acht se.'

Is ann sin do leig an t-allmurach a ghuth miled a n-uachtar a chinn do coim-grennugud na feíne. 'Cred an laech ud adchim?' ar mac righ Ulad. 'Laech sud ac iaraidh comhlaind ced' ar Conan mac Morna. 'Cred dober gan comlann eínfir d' fagail do?' ar an macamh. 'Truagh sin,' ar Conan 'uair do thuiteadar 450 cuic ced laech don fein re cuic la a n-diáidh a cheili leis 7 ni fagar uathad no sochaighi anóis da freagra.' 'Ingnad an clu ata oruibh-si,' ar an macamh '7 enlaech 'sa domhan d' era um comhlann daibh. 7 rachad-sa cuici' ar mac righ Ulad. 'Na habair aris sin,' ar Conan 'uair dar ar m-breithir na cuic ced torcail leis do dingebad gach enser dibh thu-sa.' 'Nir aithnedh dam-sa an fian roim aniubh,' ar an 455 macamh '7 dar lium is tu-sa fear msblais 7 miurrlabra na feine, a Conain mac Morna.' 'Is rim raitir' ar Conan mac Morna. 'Is briathar dam-sa,' ar mac righ Ulad 'da m-beithea-sa 7 an laech ud 7 na cuic ced sin d' entaibh, nach berainn-si cesm ar cul romuibh uili.' 7 eirghis an macamh d' innsaighidh an allmuraig.

every day, and we were desirous to learn feats of valour and bravery from you, and if there were young noble boys like us accompanying the king of the world, we should like, O king of the fiann, to ward off from thee an equal number of them, as we are not of a proper age for the combat of choice heroes.' 'Welcome is your coming and your arrival,' said Finn. 'Howbeit, it would be a great thing to let the only son of thy father go against the foreigners, there being no royal heir for the men of Ulster but he.'

Just then the foreigner let forth his warrior's voice at the top of his head to defy the fiann. 'What is yon warrior that I see?' said the son of the king of Ulster. 'That is a warrior challenging one hundred to fight,' said Conan the son of Morna. 'What causes it that he does not obtain single combat?' said the boy. 'That is a sad thing,' said Conan, 'for five hundred warriors of the fiann have fallen by him during five days one after the other, and now there are not found a few or many to answer his challenge.' 'Wonderful is the fame that is on you,' said the youth, 'whilst a single warrior in the world is refused combat by you. And I will encounter him,' said the son of the king of Ulster. 'Do not say that again,' said Conan, 'for, by our word, the five hundred that fell by him, every one of them would be a match for thee.' 'I did not know the fiann till now,' said the youth, 'and I think that thou, O Conan son of Morna, art the man of bad manners and bad language among the fiann.' 'It is of me that is said,' said Conan. 'I pledge my word,' said the son of the king of Ulster, 'that if thou and yon warrior and those five hundred were on one side, I should not move back one step before you all.' And the boy rose to meet the foreigner.

460 ‘A chlanna Ronaín,’ arsa Finn ‘cuirim ar bhar cumairce 7 ar bhar n-eineach gan mac righ Ulad do leigean docum an allmuraig.’ Eirghis Cailti 7 clannmaicne Ronain uili 7 fa habair mor dhoibh uili a congmhail 7 do cuireadh glais 7 geibhinn fair. 7 an cean do bas ’ga ghabail-sen dochuadar a dha chomalta decc do comrac risan allmurach 7 nir airigh an fían fad gur [fo. 6 a. 1.] thuitsead leis 7 gur bhean 465 a dha cheann dec dibh. 7 do leig a ghuth miled a n-uachtar a chinn ac commaidem an ghnima sin. ‘Cred fa n-dhenann an t-allmurach so?’ ar mac righ Ulad. ‘Is truagh duit-si an t-adhbhar,’ ar Conan mac Morna ‘.i. ac commaidem do dha comalta dec-sa ata.’ ‘Truagh an scel sin, a dhuine,’ ar mac rig Ulad ‘7 a fíana Eirenn,’ ar se ‘budh fada a foltanus dibh mo congail mar so, uair do ghiab-sa bas d’ feirg 470 7 d’ aithmhela 7 is oraibh-se bhias a foltanas,’ ar sé ‘7 bhudh eascaraid sibh 7 Ulaid da eis choidhchi 7 do bo beac a dith dibh-si tuitim leisan allmurach ud dam-sa suil do congbadh sib mar so me.’

Dochuaidh imoro an comradh sin fo fianaib Eirenn 7 ro scailead aca de. Is ann sin ro ghabh an mac sin arm a sean 7 a scéinnsear 7 ro ghabh scuirdeáinidh sroill 475 7 gormluireach grismaileach ghlaisleabar 7 orsciath imealchorra 7 coiler cumdachta caelreangach cimasghel 7 da craisigh cheannghlasa cheannleathna croremra 7 cloideamh crosordha cumdaigh. 7 ruc ruathar a n-agaidh an allmuraig fon innas sin. 7 meabais gean gaire ar an allmurach im a fáicsin chuigi 7 do thogbadar sluaigh an

‘Ye children of Ronan,’ said Finn, ‘I charge you by your pledge and honour, not to let the son of the king of Ulster go against the foreigner.’ Caile and all the children of Ronan arose, and it was heavy work for them all to bind him, and fetters and bonds were put on him. And while they were holding him, his twelve foster-brothers went to fight with the foreigner, and the fiann did not notice them, till they had fallen by him, and till he had struck off their twelve heads. And he sent forth his warrior’s voice at the top of his head, boasting of that deed. ‘What does the foreigner do this for?’ said the son of the king of Ulster. ‘Sad for thee is the reason,’ said Conan the son of Morna, ‘for he is boasting of thy twelve foster-brothers.’ ‘Sad is that story, O man,’ said the son of the king of Ulster, ‘and O ye fianns of Erinn, long will be the blame for this on you, to keep me like this, for I shall die of anger and shame, and it is upon you that the blame will be,’ said he, ‘and ye and the men of Ulster will be foes after this for ever, and small would have been the loss for you, if I had fallen by yon foreigner, before ye bound me like this.’

Now, this speech went round among the fianns of Erinn, and he was loosened by them on account of it. Then that boy took the weapons of his elders and of his seniors, and put on a . . . . shirt of silk and a grey- . . . . grey long blue coat of mail, and a golden shield with purple borders, and an ornamented slender-wrinkled white-edged collar, and two blue-pointed broad-headed stout-socketed spears, and an ornamented sword with a golden cross-hilt. And he made a rush against the foreigner in that wise. And the foreigner smiled when he saw him approaching, and the whole army of

domhain moir uili gairthi scigi 7 fanamhaid do 7 ba moídi a menma leisan macamh sin uili 7 rangadar sé gona uadha ar an allmurach suil do gonadh he fein. 7 ro 480 fearsead comrac feigh suilech forbartach coimneart calma croidheamhail ruibh-nech reachtmar ródghonach treasach taibhdearg tulganach aigmheil ingnadh anaithnidh iachtach urrlamh osnadach laimdearg leidmeach luathghonach dighair dluthmhear dasachtach cneathach crannruadh croidemail comrac na desi sin. Uair da sirthi 6 imhlíb oírrtheracha Innsi Cirbam i. Mara Romoir Ruaidh co tir 485 na fuinedach, ní fuidhthi eaturru sin comhrac deisi budh ferr 'na in comrac sin. 7 do badar sluaigh an domhain mhoír uili 7 fiana Eirenn 'ga coimgreasadh.

Ocus ar teacht na hoidhchi tra 7 ar tairgsin a n-arm 7 ar scoltadh a sciath [fo. 6 a. 2.] ní drud 6 cheili doronsat amhail as gnath do comrac sgur o thicfedh aghaidh, acht rucadar ruathar foirtill fergadhbhal a commhail a chele 7 ro dunsad 490 a lamha luatha leidmheacha tar a cheli 7 tucadar cuir ana athluma d' aroile, gur bruighedar an gealtracht gainmighi. 7 do badar isin comsuathadh sin co taínic an lan mara 7 gur leath eaturra 7 tir 7 do bhi do med feirgi na deisi sin nar seachnadar a n-inadh comraic co taínic an lan mara tarsta 7 gur baidheadh ar aen fad a fiadnaisi šluag an domhain 7 fían Eirenn. 7 tucadh gair adhbhalmhor ac sluagaibh an do- 495 mhain 7 ag fianaibh Eirenn ac comchaineadh na deisi sin. 7 is ann do frith arna

the great world raised cries of derision and jeering at him, and the courage of the boy was all the greater, and he inflicted six wounds on the foreigner, before he was wounded himself. And they fought a combat sharp, bloody, masterly (?), evenly matched, valiant, courageous, powerful, proud, murderous, dashing, red-sided, sudden-wounding, terrible, wonderful, unheard-of, howling, quick, groanful, red-handed, brave, quick-wounding, eager, close, mad, furious, wound-giving, red-spearred, courageous was the combat of those two. For if search were made from the eastern borders of the island of Cirbam, to wit, of the Red Sea to the land of the western people, there would not be found between them a braver combat of two than that combat. And the hosts of the whole great world and the fianns of Erinn were urging them on.

And when now the night had come, and when their weapons were broken, and their shields split, they did not leave off from each other, as it is customary to put off combat if night should come on, but they made a strong angry awful rush at each other, and closed their nimble strong hands across each other, and gave each other quick dexterous pulls, so that they made the white sandy shore seethe. And they continued in that embrace, until the tide of the sea came and spread between them and the land, and such was the fury of those two, that they did not give up their place of combat, till the tide of the sea came over them, so that they were both drowned before the eyes of the hosts of the world and of the fianns of Erinn. And an exceeding

mharach iad ar an traigh *z* a lamha arna cruadhcheangal um chaeldromannaibh a cheili *z* cuachšnadmanná da cosaibh trena cheili *z* srón meic rígh Ulad a m-bhel an allmuraig *z* a smeig-som a m-bel an macaimh *z* dob' eigean an t-allmurach do 500 leadragh ac a scarthain re cheili. *z* ro hadhlaiceadh mac rígh Ulad *z* do claidheadh a feart *z* do togbadh lia os a loidhe *z* do fearadh a chluiti caínteach le fianaibh Eirenn. *z* nir thuit leisan fianghaisceadh riam mac do bo comchoitchinne cuma ina se.

‘Cia do ghiabhainn d’[f]óraire an chuain anocht?’ ar Finn. ‘Rachmaid-ne 505 chuigi’ arsa *nai* n-Gairb na feine i. Garb Śleibhi Mis *z* Garb Śleibhi Cua *z* Garb Śleibhe Clair *z* Garb Śleibhi Crot *z* Garb Śleibhi Muice *z* Garb Śleibhe Fuaid *z* Garb Sleibhe Atha Moir *z* Garb Duine Dealgan *z* Garb Duine Sobairci *z* a fiana fen fa riu. Gairid imoro do badar ann an tan do connadar Iruath mac Dreagan mic Duilli rígh Fear n-Dreagan chucha *z* do innsaigheadar a céili *z* do badar ag ár 510 *z* ag oirrlech aroili. Acht enní ní fedtar a comhraic uili d’ faisneis no d’ innisin *z* ni fetar a tuarascbail do thabairt, uair ni raibh ’na šeasom ar chinn an lae dibh acht tri Gairbh do na Garbaibh *z* rígh Fear [fo. 6 b. 1.] n-Dreagan. *z* ni ar tlás na ar time dochuaidh aca méd an air ’na timchell, acht ro cromadar na cinn *z* ro luathai-gheadar na lamha *z* do ben gach neach dibh ciall da anmain, uair do saidheadar

great cry was raised by the hosts of the world and the fianns of Erinn, bewailing those two. And it is there they were found on the morrow upon the beach, and their hands locked hard across one another's graceful backs, and their feet were tightly locked through each other, and the nose of the son of the king of Ulster was in the mouth of the foreigner, and his chin was in the mouth of the youth, and it was necessary to cut the foreigner in disentangling them. And the son of the king of Ulster was buried, and his grave was dug, and a flagstone was raised over his tomb, and his funeral games were held by the fianns of Erinn. And never before there fell through a hero's weapons a youth for whom the sorrow was more general than for him.

‘Who will keep the watch of the harbour to-night?’ said Finn. ‘We will go thither,’ said the nine Garbs of the fiann, to wit, Garb of Slieve Mis, and Garb of Slieve Cua, and Garb of Slieve Clair, and Garb of Slieve Crot, and Garb of Slieve Muicce, and Garb of Slieve Fuait, and Garb of Slieve Atha Moir and Garb of Dundalk, and Garb of Dun Sobairchi, and their own fianns together with them. They were there but a short time, when they saw Herod the son of Dregan, the son of Duille, the king of the men of Dregan, coming towards them, and they attacked each other, and were slaughtering and destroying each other. But it is impossible to relate and to describe their whole combat, nor can one give their description, for at the end of the day there were not standing of them, but three Garbs, and the king of the men of Dregan. And not weakness nor fear did the greatness of the slaughter round about them cause them, but they bent their heads, and nimbly moved their hands, and every one of them lost the sense out

na craiseacha isna corpaibh, co rucadar urranna caebacha cubhardearga cro tre 515 dromannaibh na n-deachlaech. Gur ba comthuitim don ceathrar sin bonn re bonn 7 bel re bel ar an lathair sin.

Asa aithli sin imoro do connairec Ferghus Finbel mac Finn urning fían Eirenn ar tuitim 7 dochuaidh gan cead gan comairli doib co Teamraig na Righ mar a raibhe Cormac mac Airt airdrigh Eirenn 7 do innis do an t-eigen a raibhi Finn 7 520 fiana Eirenn. ‘Maith lium-sa’ ar Cormac ‘Finn do beth isin eigin sin, uair ni lamhann neach da suilsum d’ aes treabaire muc na mil na breac na bradan na oglaeigh allaid da fágadh marbh a cinn gacha conairi, ni lamhann a thogbail do lar le smacht 7 ni lamhann neach d’ aes na treabaire teacht on buailid’ gusan sean-bhaili gan sgreaball d’ Finn 7 ni lamthar bean dib do thabairt d’ fir no co fiarfai- 525 gear di an m-bhiadh fear no leannan a fíanaib Eirenn aici 7 muna rabh is eigin screaball do thabairt d’ Finn re n-dul docum fir di. 7 is mor do drochbrathaibh beiris Finn orainne 7 do bad ferr linn treisi ac allmurachaib an aigi.’

Teid imoro Fearghus ar an faithchi mar a raibe Cairbri Lifechair mac Cormaic ac cluichi luibe 7 liathroidi. ‘A Cairpri Lifechair,’ ar Ferghus Finbel ‘is 530 olc an cosnamh ar Eirinn duit beith ac baet[h]cluichi gan buantarbha 7 si ’ga buain dib ac allmurachaib.’ 7 do bi ’ga greasacht 7 ’ga imdeargadh 7 gabhais adhnaire mor

of his soul, for they thrust the spears into the bodies, so that they took out clotted particles of red-frothing blood through the backs of the good heroes. And those four fell together, sole against sole, and lip against lip, on that battlefield.

Thereafter Fergus Finnbel (of the Fair Lips) the son of Finn beheld the great number of the fianns of Erinn that had fallen, and he went without leave, without counsel of them to Temair na Rig (Tara of the Kings), where Cormac the son of Art, the high king of Erinn, was, and he told him of the strait in which Finn and the fianns of Erinn were. ‘I am pleased,’ said Cormac, ‘that Finn is in that strait, for not one of the husbandmen that we (shall) have dares to touch a pig, or an animal, or a trout, or salmon, or a roebuck, when he finds it dead at the head of any road, he dares not to take it up from the ground on account of the charge, and no husbandman dares to go from his country place to the old town without paying a screpal to Finn, and none of their women dares be given to a man until she be asked, whether she has a man or a leman of the fianns of Erinn, and if she has none, a screpal must be paid to Finn before she may marry. And many are the wrong judgments that Finn has passed on us, and for us victory with the foreigners would be better than with him.’

Then Fergus went on the green where Cairbre Lifechair the son of Cormac was at a game of loop and ball. ‘O Cairbre Lifechair,’ said Fergus Finnbel, ‘badly art thou defending Erinn in playing an idle game without lasting gain, while she (Erinn) is being taken from you by foreigners.’ And he kept urging him on and rebuking him, and great

Cairbri Lifeachair trid sin 7 teilgis a chaman uadha 7 tainic fa thuathaib Teamrach 7 do timsaig an ogbaidh uili co roibhi *deich ced ficed* ar maidin. 7 tiagaid rompa gan 535 ced gan comairli do Cormac mac Airt, no co rangadar cuan Finntragh. 7 teid Ferghus rompa a pup [fo. 6b. 2.] -aill Finn 7 ffarsaigis Finn scela dé 7 do innis Fergus do Cairbri Lifeachair do theacht leis. 7 ro éirgeadar *fianna* Eirenn uili a n-agaid Cairbri 7 ro fearsead failtidha ris. Adubert Finn: ‘A Cairbri,’ ar sé ‘do badh fearr linn do theacht cugainn an trath do beidís aes ciuil 7 oirfidiadh 7 aes dana 7 mna 7 bannala 540 ac aibhneas ort ’na in tan do biadh eigean catha orainn amail ata anuis.’ ‘Ni do choimeadacht ort thanag-sa,’ ar Cairbri ‘acht do thabairt infeadma catha leat.’ ‘Nir ghabhusa oglach nua riam re hucht chatha,’ ar Finn ‘uair is minic leisan neach tig mar sin a dhul a n-inadh bais d’ fagail 7 ni hail lim-sa in oglach nua do thuitim trim.’ ‘Is cubhais dam-sa,’ ar Cairbri ‘co tibear-sa cath as m’ ucht fein doib, 545 muna thucar as’ ucht-sa e.’ 7 teid Fearghus Finbel d’ fogra catha o Chairbri Lifeachair ar righ an domhain.

‘Cia freageorus mac righ Eirenn dam?’ ar righ an domhain. ‘Rachad-sa chuice’ arsa Sligeach mac Sengairb righ Fear Ceaphda 7 taínic a tir 7 a tri ruadhchatha romora. 7 taínic Cairbre ’na n-agaid 7 ogbaidh uili fa lia a farradh 550 Cairbri ann sin. ‘A Cairbri,’ ar fear da muintir ris ‘gabh cridhi maith chugad don cath sa, uair ni fearr leisin fein cuid maith agad-sa de ’na ag allmurachaib. Uair is

---

shame seized Cairbre Lifeachair on account of this, and he threw his club from him, and went among the people of Tara, and brought together all the youths, so that they were one thousand and twenty on the place. And they march off without leave, without counsel from Comrac the son of Art, until they reached Ventry Harbour. And Fergus went before them into the tent of Finn, and Finn asked tidings of him, and Fergus told him that Cairbre Lifeachair had come with him. And all the fianns of Erinn rose before Cairbre, and bade him welcome. Said Finn: ‘O Cairbre,’ said he, ‘we should have liked thy coming to us better at a time when minstrels and gleemen and poets and ladies and gentlewomen might have made thee merry, than when the need of battle is upon us as it is now.’ ‘Not to attend thee have I come,’ said Cairbre, ‘but to offer thee my service in battle.’ ‘I have never taken an inexperienced youth to the bosom of battle,’ said Finn, ‘for it often happens that he who comes like that, goes where he finds his death, and I do not wish that an inexperienced youth should fall through me.’ ‘I pledge my faith,’ said Cairbri, ‘that I will give them battle on my own account, if thou doest not do it on thine.’ And Fergus Finbel went to announce combat from Cairbre Lifeachair to the king of the world.

‘Who will answer the son of the king of Erinn for me?’ said the king of the world. ‘I will go against him,’ said Sligeach the son of Sengarb, the king of the men of Cepda, and he went on shore, and his three great red battalions. And Cairbre encountered them, and all the youths that accompanied them (?) were near Cairbre there. ‘O Cairbre,’ said a man of his people to him, ‘take to thee a bold heart for this fight; for the fiann will

e do šeanathair-si do marb Cumall mac Trenmhoir athair Finn 7 is cumain leosan sin, gin cur cumhain leat-sa e.' 'Ga chluinsin sin do Cairbri ruc ruathar fa cath na n-allmurach 7 do gabh 'ga slaighi 7 'ga sleachtadh, gur ba taebhtheascaighi treoin da treas 7 gur ba mughaidh maithi da morghleo. Co tarlla chuiigi fear feargach 555 forranach i. Sligeach mac Senghairbh 7 ger é sin ba bhas urrlam 7 fa ecc obann 7 fa hoideadh airighi teagmhail rena comlann 7 tuairgis cach a chele dibh 7 do congbhadar a n-da sciath aillí ilbuadhacha frisin aicill 7 do cromadar na haidhthi arda oscurtha a críslaigibh na sciath m-breacard m-bordchuanna 7 do imreadar na lanna limta gur ba cliatha tolla teascaidhthi na taibh on trenurralaigi sin \* \* \* 560

[fo. 7 a. 1.] leisna harmaibh si co Finn fo trath catha anfubh.'

Do ghluais imoro mac Eimin roime amail luas [f]ainnli no feirbe no farainne no mar sithi gaithi glanuaire ag rochtain tar ceann mhachaire no maighsligi co ránic fo trath eirghi do lo co cuan Finntraghá. Is i sin uair 7 aimser do bí Ferghus Finnbel ac gabail lama ar an feín dochum an morthatha 7 is ead adubert: 'A fiána Eirenn' 565 ar sé 'da m-beidis seacht samla an enlo agaibh, ata an obair aniuib acaibh-si, uair ni dearnadh 7 ni dingeantar a n-Eirinn co brach obair enlae mar an la anfbh.'

Ro eirgeadar imoro fiana Eirenn ann sin 7 mar do badar ann do connadar

not be better pleased with thy good luck in it than with that of the foreigners. For it is thy grandfather that killed Cumall the son of Trenmor, the father of Finn, and they do remember that, though thou dost not remember it.' When Cairbre heard that, he made a rush through the battalion of the foreigners, and began slaying them and prostrating them, so that the sides of the strong warriors were cut by his onslaught, and the nobles were destroyed by his great fight. Then an angry destructive man met him, to wit, Sligech the son of Sengarb, and though it was ready death and sudden destruction and certain ruin to meet him in combat, they both struck out at each other, and they took hold of their two beautiful shields of many victories, and they bent down their high renowned countenances from the borders of the variegated and lofty shields with the elegant rims, and they wielded the burnished blades, so that the sides were holed, hewn hurdles, cut open from that powerful conflict \* \* \*

. . . . with these weapons to Finn towards the hour of battle to-day.'

Then Mac Eimin went his way with the swiftness of a swallow or a hare (?) or a fawn, or like the gusts of a pure-cold wind coming over the top of a plain or of a field-road, until, at the hour of rising in the day, he reached Ventry Harbour. That was the hour and the time that Fergus Finnbel was urging on the fiann towards the great fight, and this is what he said: 'Ye fianns of Erinn,' he said, 'if there were seven equal days in one day, here is their work for you to-day; for there never was, or ever will be done in Erinn work of one day like (the work of) to-day.'

Then the fianns of Erinn arose, and as they were there, they beheld Mac Eimin in

mac Eimhin ana ruathar roreatha chuca 7 fiarfaigis Finn scela de 7 do fiarfaig de  
 570 canas a tainic. ‘O brugh Thaidhg mic Nuadhad thanac,’ ar mac Eimhin ‘7 dot  
 fí-sa do cuireadh me da iarsaidhi dhid cinnas fobhraidh dul a n-agaid righ an  
 domhain 7 nach deargann airm no ilfaebair air.’ ‘Is cubhais dam-sa,’ ar Finn  
 ‘muna deargaid m’ airmb-si air, co m-bruidhfidir lium a corp a medhon a luirighi.’  
 ‘A rifeinnidh,’ ar mac Eimhin ‘ataid agam-sa ann so na hairm neime da fuil a  
 575 n-dan do bas d’ fagail 7 tuc Labhraidh Lamfhada derbrathair do mathar-sa fein  
 chugad iad tre dolb draideachta.’ 7 tucadh a laimh Finn iad 7 do bean a cumdaighi  
 dib 7 ro eirgeadar saighnena teinnitiighi 7 bolga bithneimneacha dib 7 nir fedadar  
 ogbaidh na hairm sin d’ [f]echain 7 taínic trian do ghal 7 do ghaisceadh 7 do mean-  
 main 7 do morcroidhe da gach énfear d’ fianaibh Eirenn le faicsin na n-arm sin ag  
 580 Finn. Uair na caertha teinedh do theilgdis dibh, ni gabhadh eirreadh na eideadh riu  
 co teighdis tre corpaibh na n-daine fa neasa doib ana saighdib sithneimneacha 7  
 adubert Finn: ‘Tairre, a Ferghus Finnbhel,’ ar se ‘7 fechar lat ca méd maireas  
 don feinn docum an murchatha aniuibh.’ Airmis imoro Fergus Finnbhel fad 7  
 adubert re Finn: ‘Encath eagair amaín mhaireas don feinn,’ ar sé ‘7 is imdha ann  
 585 sin fear comhlaind triair 7 fear comlaind nonbhair 7 fear comlaind trichad 7 fear  
 comlaind ced.’ ‘Eirigh mas ead’ ar Finn ‘mar a fuil righ an domhain 7 abair ris  
 lathair an murchatha d’ innsaighi feasta.’

his rush of quick running coming towards them, and Finn asked tidings of him, and asked him whence he did come. ‘From the brug of Tagd the son of Nuadu have I come,’ said Mac Eimin, ‘and to thee have I been sent, to ask thee, how it comes that ye go against the king of the world and do not reddens your arms or many weapons upon him.’ ‘I pledge my faith,’ said Finn, ‘that if my weapons do not get reddened on him, his body shall be crushed by me in the midst of his coat of mail.’ ‘O king of the fianns,’ said Mac Eimin, ‘I have here with me the venomous weapons through which he is fated to find death, and Labraid Lamfhada (L. of the Long Hand), the brother of thy own mother, has sent them to thee through druidical sorcery.’ And he placed them into the hand of Finn, and he took their coverings off them, and there arose from them fiery flashes of lightning, and most venomous bubbles, and the warriors could not endure looking at those weapons, and one third of prowess and valour and courage and high spirits came into every man of the fianns of Erinn as he beheld those weapons with Finn. For the balls of fire they sent forth, no dress or garment could resist them, but they went through the bodies of the men next to them like most venomous arrows. And Finn said: ‘Go, O Fergus Finnbhel,’ said he, ‘and see how many of the fiann remain for the great fight to-day.’ Then Fergus Finnbhel counted them, and said to Finn: ‘One battalion in order alone remains of the fiann,’ said he, ‘and many are the men in it, that are able to fight three, and those that are able to fight nine, and thirty, and a hundred.’ ‘Arise, if it be so,’ said Finn, ‘to where the king of the world is, and tell him to betake himself forthwith to the place of the great fight.’

Teid Fearghus co righ an domhain  $\gamma$  is amlaithd do bhi an [fo. 7 a. 2.] righ ana imdhaidh  $\gamma$  ceola crota  $\gamma$  cuisleanna cíuil ag a seinnm dó. ‘A righ an domhain,’ ar Fearghus Finnbel ‘is fada an codlad sin a fuili  $\gamma$  ni guth ort, uair budh é do 595 chodlad deideanach he  $\gamma$  ro innsaiged an fiana a n-inadha catha  $\gamma$  freagair-si iad.’ ‘Is doigh lium-sa’ ar ri an domhain ‘nach fuil ac fa inncatha aca am’ agaid-si, ocus ca med maireas d’ fianaibh Eirenn?’ ar se. ‘Enchath egair amain,’ ar Fearghus ‘ $\gamma$  ca med maireas do šluagaibh an domhain?’ ‘Deich catha fithedd tanac-sa a n-Eirinn’ ar se ‘ $\gamma$  torcradar fichidh cath le fianaibh Eirenn dib  $\gamma$  is eadh maireas dibh deich 600 catha armruadha egair  $\gamma$  gidh eadh ata ochtar dibh-sin  $\gamma$  da beidis fir an domhain uili am’ agaid-si do digemthai leo íad .i. mé feín  $\gamma$  Conmhael mo mac morghnimach  $\gamma$  Ogarmach ingen righ na Greigi an lamh is ferr ‘sa domhan am’ fegmáis-si fein  $\gamma$  Finnachta Fiaclach mo thaiseadh teaghlaig-si fein  $\gamma$  ri Lochlann  $\gamma$  a tri dearbraithri .i. Caiseal Clumach  $\gamma$  Forgne Glangér Gaiscedach  $\gamma$  Tocha  $\gamma$  Mongach an mara.’ 605

‘Is cubhais dam-sa amh,’ ar rígh Lochlann cona brathribh ‘da n-deach enfear do šluagaibh an domhain romainne chuca nach racham-ne, uair ní biadh toisc deargtha faebair againne orrtho  $\gamma$  ní bhérmais ar dil arsainti dibh, uair is geis duinn o deargmaid ar n-airm gan a saith fola  $\gamma$  fulrachta d’ faghail doib.’

‘Racad-sa am’ aerar chuca’ ar sosar na clainni sin .i. Forne mac rígh Lochlann 610  $\gamma$  do ghabh a ghoirmirredh grisneimneach graineamail uime  $\gamma$  tainic fa fianaibh

Fergus went to the king of the world, and the king was just on his couch, and music of harps and of flutes was being played to him. ‘O king of the world,’ said Fergus Finnbel, ‘long is that sleep in which thou art, and no shame for thee, for this will be thy last sleep. And the fianns have gone to their places of fight, and do thou answer them.’ ‘It seems to me,’ said the king of the world, ‘there cannot be a youth of them capable of fighting against me, and how many remain of the fianns of Erinn?’ he said. ‘One battalion in order only,’ said Fergus, ‘and how many of the hosts of the world do remain?’ ‘With thirty battalions have I come to Erinn,’ said he, ‘and twenty battalions of them have fallen by the fianns of Erinn, and this is what remains of them, ten red-weaponed battalions in order. And howbeit, there are eight of them, and if the men of the whole world were against me, they would be overcome by them, to wit, (by) myself and Conmael, my son of great deeds, and Ogarmach, the daughter of the king of Greece, the best hand in the world after myself, and Finnachta Fiaclach (of the Teeth), the leader of my henchmen, and the king of Norway, and his three brothers, to wit, Caisel Clumach and Forne Glangér Gaiscedach, and Tocha, and Mongach of the sea.’

‘I pledge my word, forsooth,’ said the king of Norway with his brothers, ‘if any man of the hosts of the world go against them before us, we shall not go, for it would not be an occasion of reddening our weapons on them, and we should not give them our old (accustomed) satisfaction, for it is a thing forbidden to us to redden our weapons unless they get their fill of blood and of gore.’

‘I will encounter them alone,’ said the youngest of that family, to wit, Forne

Eirenn 7 cloideamh dergfaebhrach gacha lamha do 7 doberedh an brathbeim re cheli orrha 7 ro heasairc an tucadh d' a n-ogaibh 7 do tanaig an tracht da tren-feraibh 7 ro lin an learg da laechaibh 7 do connairec Finn sin 7 ba cradh croidhe 615 7 ba baegul bais 7 ba heasbaidh anma leis an dil tuc an t-allmurach ar an fein 7 do bi ag coimgreasacht na feine chuiji 7 ro eirig Fearghus Finnbel 7 is ed adubert: ‘A fianna Eirenn,’ ar se ‘is truagh tarlla dibh a med d’ eigin 7 d’ anforlanz d’ [f]uilngeabhair um ceann Eirenn ’ga cosnamh 7 enlaech ’ga buain dib aniuibh 7 nach fuilte acht amail bhis ealta minen ar fud craibhe [fo. 7 b. 1.] eigin ’ga n-imdi- 620 dean o bhis seabhac ar a ti sibh-si ag dul ar scath Finn 7 Oisin 7 Oscuir 7 nach cinnean neach ar a cheli agaibh 7 nach tabhair neach uaib agaid ar an allmurach.’ ‘Dar mo chubais,’ ar Oisin ‘is fir uili an forgeall sin 7 ni fobair neach againn seach a cheili a dingmhail.’ ‘Ni ful neach is ferr ’na cheili agaibh’ ar Fearghus. ‘Biaidh anois’ ar Oisin ‘’ga leigeann na thorainn thinneasnaigh d’ innsaigid an 625 allmuraig. An agam, a laich,’ ar Oisin ‘co ferainn comrac rit tar ceann na feine.’

‘Is briathar dam-sa guma gerr an cairde sin’ ar mac righ Lochlann.

Do thogadar imoro a n-da sciath imealchain aladhbenach a n-aicill a cheili 7 ro imreadar na crāiseacha crechtaidbhli comaigmheili 7 na cloidme iarannblaithi 6rcumdaigthi 7 dorinneadar urlraigdi tric thinneasnach re hatha fada. Do bhi

---

the son of the king of Norway, and he put on his grey-venomous frightful blue dress, and he went among the fianns of Erinn, with a red-edged sword in either hand, and he dealt destructive blows in turn among them, and he destroyed what was sent against him of their youths. And he made the strand narrow with their champions, and he filled the plain with their warriors. And Finn saw this, and the destruction that the foreigner dealt among the fiann was torment of heart, and danger of death, and loss of mind to him, and he kept urging the fianns on against him, and Fergus Finnbel arose, and this is what he said: ‘Ye fianns of Erinn,’ said he, ‘it is a sad thing that ye have got into such a strait and oppression which ye have suffered in defending Erinn, and one warrior taking her from you to-day, and not otherwise are ye but like flocks of small birds in some bush seeking shelter when a hawk is pursuing them, so are ye going into the shelter of Finn and Oisin and Oscar, and none of you is better than the other, and none of you gives his face against the foreigner.’ ‘By my faith,’ said Oisin, ‘all that speech is true, and none of us tries to excel the other in warding him off.’ ‘There is none of you that is better than the other,’ said Fergus. ‘Do now,’ said Oisin, ‘let forth a vehement thundering noise against the foreigner. Stay with me, O warrior,’ said Oisin, ‘that I may fight with thee for the fiann.’ ‘I pledge my word that this respite will be short,’ said the son of the king of Norway.

Then they raised their two beautifully-bordered shields with speckled points against each other, and poised the frightfully-wounding fearful spears, and the iron-bladed gold-ornamented swords, and made a quick vehement attack for a long time. Now, the combat

imoro an comhriac ac dul tar a cheili ann sin, uair do bas ac clodh Oisin ann *7* 630  
do bhean osnam eccomlainn as *7* ba druim re saegul tra *7* fa bhuan cheilli do  
cabhair leisan fein Oisin do beith isin eigin sin *7* tucadh gair acainteach os aird uime.

‘Is cubhais dhamh, a fir dhana,’ ar Finn re Fearghus ‘gurab truagh duid an  
greasacht thucais ar mo mac docum ann allmuraig. Uair dob’ usa lium-sa bas  
*d'* fagail dam fen *7* *d'* fianaibh Eirenn uili ’na a faicsin isin eigin a fuil *7* 635  
eirigh d’adhmolad mo mic dam cumadh moide leis a menma he *7* gumadh  
calmaidi a comthuarcain.’ Teid Fearghus gusa an maigh ina ra bhadar na  
curaidh isin comlann. ‘A anam, a Oisin,’ ar Fearghus ‘is adhnair leisan fein isli  
*h'* inaid-si isin comlann sin *7* is imdha taisteallach sibhail *7* echlach urlair o  
ingeanaibh righ *7* rofatha Eirenn ag feitheam do comlann.’ Gabhais meid *640*  
menman Oisin ‘mun greasacht sin tuc Fearghus air *7* ro eirigh a aigneadh *7* do  
medaigh a menma re a mholad *7* tuc sinedh ar a cholainn co toillfedh mac mis  
edir gach da asna do *7* do chualadar an fian uili coimgheisedh a chnam ag drud o  
cheili co tuc urchur don craisigh crodeirg chatha bai for a inchaibh co tarlla an  
craiseach a m-brollach na luirighi co n-deachaid fod ferrlamha da crann cruaidh *645*  
cheathardruimneach ar slight a glaisiarainn trena druim siar seachtair [fo. 7b. 2.]  
co fuair bas de *7* tainic fein co fianaibh Eirenn da eisi.

Iar sin imoro do togbadh gair adhbhulmor ag sluagaibh an domain ‘ga  
chainedh *7* gair eili ac fianaibh Eirenn ‘ga commaidem. Ni ar tlas na ar time

was going against one of them there, for Oisin was being overthrown, and he sent forth a sigh of unequal combat; and it was back towards life, and bereavement of intention of help to the fiann, that Oisin was in that strait. And a woeful cry was raised aloud for him.

‘I pledge my word, O man of poetry,’ said Finn to Fergus, ‘that the urging thou hast given to my son against the foreigner was sorry. For I would rather that I myself and all the fianns of Erinn should find death, than that I should behold him in the strait in which he is. And rise thou to praise my son for me, so that his courage may be the higher, and his fighting the more valiant.’

Fergus went to the place where the heroes were fighting. ‘O soul, O Oisin,’ said Fergus, ‘the fiann are greatly ashamed of the lowness of thy place in this combat, and there is many a foot-messenger and horseman . . . from daughters of kings and princes of Erinn watching thy fighting.’ A high spirit came over Oisin at that incitement which Fergus gave him, and his courage rose, and his spirit grew high at his praising, and he gave a stretching to his body, so that a child of one month would find room between every two ribs of his, and all the fiann heard the creaking of his bones being pressed from each other, and he made a cast with his red-socketed battle-spear that he had, so that the spear went into the breast of the hauberk, and the length of a man’s hand of the hard four-edged shaft followed the blue iron through his back out behind, so that he found death of it. And he himself came back to the fianns of Erinn.

Then an enormous great cry was raised by the hosts of the world wailing him, and

650 imoro docuaidh 'ga braithribh-sean an laech sin do bhuan dib, uair nir míadh no maisi leo a thuitim le firgaisceadhachai**h** na feine. Iar sin tra ro eirigh an firlaech fergach forranach dar bo comainm Tocha mac rig Lochlann **7** taínic a tir do dhidhailt a brathar **7** is amlaithd do bhi an fer sin **7** circaille cithneimneach clariarnaighi uime o a bhonn co a bhathais. Dob' athearrach aigidh imoro  
 655 d' fir a fechain gin co n-innsaiged e **7** fa dubadh déalbha do dheidh mhilid **7** ba treigean feadma le firlaechaib **7** ba claechlogh ceilli le curadhaibh a faiscin **7** nír an ina n-iméal no co rainic a certlar na feine **7** do lig ingheilt da loin**n** limtha leatarrthaigh ar curpaibh curadh **7** ar formnaibh fioglach **7** ar guaillib galgad **7** ar uchtaibh ríghmiled **7** tucadar uili a n-druim risin allmurach **7** dochuadar a raen  
 660 madma **7** teithid reme. Ger imnar tra in t-eigean sin, nir ghabb neach do laim mac righ Lochlann do dhingmhail no gur impo mac Lugach ris.

'An agam, a rimilid,' ar mac Lugach 'co ferainn comrac rit tar ceann na *feine* o nach fobraid uili do fritholam.' Ba reachtaighnedh imoro le mac righ Lochlann a impodh don dergruathan ar a raibhi **7** ger beth, nir fiu leis a eineach d'uirbernnadh  
 665 .i. era ar neach fainmum comrac.

Ro feradar imoro an dias sin ardcomrac aigmeil ilgonach anaithnidh gan turbrud gan taigrsin gan run tlais na time na teithed ar ceachtar dib gur combladh-

---

another cry by the fianns of Erinn extolling him. But the loss of this hero did not cause weakness or fear with his brothers, for they deemed it not good or seemly that he should have fallen by a warrior of the fiann. Then arose the fierce impetuous true warrior that was called Tocha, the son of the king of Norway, and he went on shore to avenge his brother. And thus was that man: a round of iron boards like a shower of venom about him from his sole to his crown. It was change of countenance for a man to look at him even though he did not attack him, and the face of brave soldiers grew black, and true warriors lost their power, and heroes lost their mind in looking at him. And he staid not in their flank, but went right into the midst of the fiann, and gave his burnished elegant blade a feeding on the bodies of heroes, and on the shoulders of true warriors, and on the shoulders of champions, and on the breasts of kingly soldiers, and they all turned their back to the foreigner, and went in the rush of rout and flight before him. Now, though that strait was a great shame, yet nobody took it upon him to ward off the son of the king of Norway, until Mac Lugach turned round against him.

'Stay with me, O kingly soldier,' said Mac Lugach, 'that I may fight with thee for the fiann, since they all do not undertake to meet thee.' Now it was . . . . . with the son of the king of Norway, to turn from the red slaughter in which he was engaged, and though it was, he did not deem it seemly that his honour should be . . . . . to wit, to refuse combat to any body.

Then those two fought a terrible many-wounding unheard-of high combat without interruption, without quarter, without a thought of weakness, or fear, or flight on either

adar a craiseacha 'sa chathirghail 7 gur lubadar na sithlanna 'ga sirbualad 7 gur scanradar a sceith o faebraibh na cloidem corrger curata 7 ar n-easbaid a n-orsciath. Is ann ba sanntaighi an sarcomlann 7 tucadar a n-aenfeacht da athbheim uaibh- 670 racha aigmeili ain iarmartacha gur combhuaileadar na cloidme a caelfaebraibh a cheili co n-deachaid cloidem mic Lugach tre cloidem an allmuraig 7 tuc an dara beim do gur coimbris an cathbarr 7 gur dianteasc an dluthluireach 7 gur scoileastair an sciath 7 gur comroinn an croidhe co eudruma don choilbeim sin 7 tainic fein co menmneach [fo. 8 a. 1.] moraigenthach co fianaibh Eirenn. 675

Is ann sin do eirigh an mac merrda micheillidi morcroidheach aili do macaibh rig Lochlann dar bo comainn Mongach an mara 7 do badar sluaig an domain uili ac eirghi leis. 'Anaidh, a firu an domain,' ar se 'uair ní sibh dhligus curperaic mo braitlech-sa 7 o nach sibh ligedh dam fen dul d'agra na céderaice ar fianaibh Eirenn.' 7 tainic a tir 7 is amlaiddh do bhi 7 suisti imreamar iarnaighi 680 ana laim lesa ra bhadar secht caera athleaghta iarainn 7 caeca slabhradh iarnaide eisti 7 caeca ubhull gacha slabrada 7 caeca dealg neime an gach ubhall 7 ruc ruathar fuatha mar sin da silbhualad 7 da sreingleadrag 7 da saebcuma gur ba samalta re healta minen ag teithed roim seabac an scailed 7 an scannrad tuc ar in fein ana timcheall 7 do ghabh adhnaire mor laech d' fianaibh Eirenn uime sin i. 685

of them, so that their spears crumbled in the fight, and the blades bent with their continual striking, and their shields were shattered by the edges of the sharp-pointed heroes' swords, and they lost their golden shields. It was then the great combat grew keen, and they gave at the same time two proud terrible quick successful counterstrokes, so that the swords struck each other in their thin edges, in such wise that the sword of Mac Lugach went through the sword of the foreigner, and he gave another stroke to him, so that he broke the helmet, and quickly clove the firm hauberk, and split the shield, and cut the heart equally in two by that subtle stroke. And he came himself proudly high-spiritedly to the fianns of Erinn.

Then arose the other foolish inconsiderate courageous son of the sons of the king of Lochlann, whose name was Mongach of the sea, and all the hosts of the world rose together with him. 'Stay, ye men of the world,' said he, 'for it is not ye have to demand body-eric for my brothers, and as it is not ye, I must myself go and demand the first eric from the fianns of Erinn.' And he went on shore. And it is thus he was, with a strong iron flail in his hand, with seven balls of refined iron, and fifty iron chains from it, and fifty apples on each chain, and fifty venomous thorns on each apple. And he made a rush through them in that shape to utterly smash them, and to tear them into strings, and to destroy them, so that the dispersing and flight hé caused among the fiann round about him was like (that of) a flock of small birds fleeing before a hawk. And great shame seized upon a warrior of the fianns of Erinn on account of this, to wit, Fidach, the son

Fidhach mac rig Breatan 7 adubert: 'Tairre do ma molad, a Fearghus Finnbel,' ar se 'co n-deachainn do comrac risan allmurach innas gumadh modi mo menma 7 m' aignedh 7 gumadh calmaidi mo comlann thu do ma molad.' 'Urusa do molad, a mic,' ar Fearghus 7 do bhi re hatha fada 'ga molad.

690 Ro machtaighedar imoro an dias sin a cheile co briatharbhorb barbarrdha baeth-ecciallaigi 7 is ann sin do thoghaib Mongach an mara an suisti imremar iarnaidhe 7 tuc beim co talchar tinneasnach d' innsaighi mhic righ Breatan 7 rug mac rig Breatan saibhleim luith a n-airde do lethtaib chle an allmuraig 7 tuc beim cloidim don allmurach co tarrla tar ceal a dha lamh gur choimtheasc in da laim 7 ni hacu roanastair 695 an ghormlaech gerloinnearrda, acht ro roinn co cudruma an cathmhilid fa certmedon 7 ag tuitim do tarrla ubhall iarnaidhe do t'suisti cona dhealgaib nemi ar dedhbhél mic righ Breatan co rug an teanga 7 na fiacula 7 finnchaebh chro don inchinn tre chul a chinn siar gur chomtuitedar an dis sin bonn re bonn 7 bel re bel ar an lathair sin.

Is ann sin ro eirigh seinnser na clainni sin righ Lochlann 7 ba he sin an brath 700 nach fuilangthi 7 an dubdhorthadh dilann 7 an chliath bearna ced 7 an brath tar bruachaibh 7 an tonn rabharta 7 an fear nach ruc ceim ar cul riam roim uathad na sochaigi .i. Caiseal Clumach airdrigh Lochlann fein, uair ni taínic dithugud daine no uathugudh aicme mar sin a n-Eirinn riagh 7 do bhi sciath neime ar dearglasadh aigi dorinne gabha [fo. 8 a. 2.] ifrinn do 7 da curthai fo muir he

---

of the king of the Bretons, and he said: 'Come and praise me, O Fergus Finnbel,' said he, 'that I may go and fight the foreigner, and that my courage and my spirits may be greater and my fighting braver when thou art praising me.' 'Easy is it to praise thee, O son,' said Fergus, and he kept praising him for a long time.

Then those two contemplated each other with their looks, with fierce words, barbarously, arrogantly. And then Mongach of the sea raised the strong iron flail, and dealt a blow against the son of the king of the Bretons firmly, vehemently, and the son of the king of the Bretons made a quick leap on high to the left side of the foreigner, and gave him a blow of his sword, so that it went across the joint of his two hands, in such wise, that he cut off the two hands together. And the renowned sharp-shining hero did not stop at them, but he divided the warrior in two right in his midst. And as he fell, an iron apple of the flail with its venomous thorns went into the fair mouth of the son of the king of the Bretons, and took the tongue, and the teeth, and the white bloody clod of the brain out through his backhead behind, so that those two fell together sole against sole, and lip against lip, on that spot.

Then arose the eldest of the children of the king of Norway, and he was intolerable destruction and the spilling of a black deluge, and the filling up of a breach of a hundred, and destruction over the borders, and the wave of overwhelming, and the man that never took a step backward before one or many, to wit, Caisel Clumach, the high-king of Norway himself. For there never came destruction of men, or diminution of people like that into Erinn before, and he had a venomous shield with red flames, which the smith

ni baidfeadh enlaem da lasair 7 ni ba teoidi he fein di. Acht enni o dho ghabhadh 7<sup>05</sup> air hi, ní lamadh cara na neamchara techt seadh a urrchair fein a comghar do 7 tainic fa fianaibh Eirenn mar sin 7 ní thuc dh' arm leis acht cloidem da imdhidean, uair ni d' imirt airmorrtha tainic acht do leigean neime a sceith futha. Uair na caera teinedh do theilgedh futha ní gabhadh arm na earradh na eídeadh ríu gan dul tre curpaibh na laech ana saighdibh sithneimneacha co m-biadh an fer dibh ar 7<sup>10</sup> derglasadh a medon a arm 7 a eidedh 7 an uair do beanadh neach eili ris do ghabhadh an lasair sin he, uair ni ferr do lasadh scolb do dharaigh dileann do biad re bliadhain re deataigh'na dho lasfad gach neach dibh edir arm 7 eirredh 7 eidedh 7 do bo bheag gach morolc da tainic a n-Eirinn riambh ag fechain an uilc sin.

Gurab ann sin adubert Finn: 'Togaibh bar lama, a fiana Eirenn,' ar se '7 7<sup>15</sup> tabhraidh tri gairthi beannacht donti do curfeadh anumain eigin ar an allmurach innus co n-deachsad dream eigin againn uadha do thoradh a reatha' 7 do tugadar fiana Eirenn na gairthi sin fo cedoир. Meabhair imoro gen gaire ar an allmurach re cluinsin na n-gairthadh sin. Is ann sin do bhi Druimdherg mac Dolair mic Dorchaidh rifeinnidh fían Ulad a comgar don allmurach 7 do bhi sleagh neime 7<sup>20</sup> aigi do bhi ag clannaibh Rudraighe a n-diaidh a cheili 7 an Croderg fa hainm di 7 do dfech ar righ Lochlann 7 ni fáca gan eidedh de acht a bhel 7 se urffoslaici ag

of hell had wrought for him, and if it was put under sea, not one flame of its blaze would be quenched, and he himself was not hotter from it. But when he had taken it upon him, friend or foe did not venture to come near it for the length of his own cast. And he went among the fianns of Erinn like that, and he did not take any weapon with him, but a sword to defend himself, for not to ply weapons against them did he come, but to let the venom of his shield among them. For the balls of fire that he sent among them, weapon, or dress, or accoutrement could not resist them, but they went through the bodies of the warriors like venomous arrows, so that each man of them would be in a red blaze in the midst of his weapons and his dress, and when somebody else touched him, that blaze seized him; for a splinter of an antediluvial oak-tree, that has been a year in the smoke, would not blaze better than every one of them, as well weapons as dress as accoutrement, and small was every great evil, that ever came into Erinn, compared with that evil.

So then it was Finn said: 'Lift your hands, ye fianns of Erinn,' said he, 'and give three shouts of blessing to him that will put some delay on the foreigner, so that some of us may escape from him by dint of running.' And the fianns of Erinn forthwith gave those shouts. A smile then broke upon the foreigner, when he heard those shouts. It was then that Druimderg, the son of Dolar, the son of Dorchaide, the king of the fianns of Ulster, was near the foreigner, and he bad with him a venomous spear, that was in the possession of the Clanna Rudraighe one after the other, and the Croderg (the Red-socketed) was its name. And he looked upon the king

gaire fan fein. Is ann sin tuc Druimderg urrcar don Croderg chuiji gur curtha  
 ais ana bhel he gur aidhblí a hurgainne do leith a chuil 'nas do leith a aidhche.  
 725 Ro thuit imoro a sciath 7 ro baidh a lasair o dha thuit a thigearna 7 rainic  
 Druimdherg chuiji 7 do scar a cheann re a colainn 7 ro maidh an morghnim 7 is  
 i sin cabhair is fearr leisan fein fuaradar leisan fianghaisceadh riamh.

[fo. 8 b. 1.] Asa aithli sin imoro do bruchtdhoirtedar na catha ceachtarrdha coim-  
 dhicra comdhuthrachtacha sin fo cheili ana coilltibh comdhlutha 7 ana m-bloisc-  
 730 beim brodla 7 ana n-dubdhortaibh dileann co grod 7 gu garb 7 co gaibhtheach,  
 co borb 7 co badhbha 7 co brathamail, co dana 7 co dian 7 co deithfireach 7 rob'  
 imda ann sin feed cloidem re cnaimh 7 trost cnamha ag a chirrbadh 7 colla arna  
 crechtnugud 7 suili arna saebdallud 7 doidi arna n-druimgerradh 7 mathair gan  
 mac 7 bean chaemh gan cheili. Ro freagradar imoro na duili uachtaracha a  
 735 comdail an chatha leo d' fairsneis na n-olc 7 na n-imneadh budh cinnti do dhenamh  
 isin lo sin 7 do merlabhair an muir d' fairsneis na n-easbadh 7 do thogadar na tonna  
 tromghair truaghadhbal da sirchaineadh 7 do bhuiaredar na piasta da piastfairsneis  
 7 do gheisedar na garbhchnuic le gabhadh na greisi sin 7 do crithnaigheadar na  
 coillti do chaineadh na curadh 7 ro gaireadar na glaschlocha o ghнимаibh na  
 740 n-gerreann 7 do ghuiledar na gaetha ag admhail na n-ardecht 7 do crithnaigh an  
 talamh ac tarrngaire an tromáir 7 do gormbrataigh an grian le gair feadhaigh na

of Norway, and saw nothing of him without some armour except his mouth, and that wide open as he laughed at the fiann. Then Druimderg made a cast with the Croderg at him and hit him in his mouth, so that his hideousness was more awful from behind than from before. Then his shield fell down, and its blaze went out as its master fell. And Druimderg went up to him, and separated his head from his body, and boasted of his great deed. And that was the best help the fiann ever got through the valour of one of the fiann.

Thereafter those two equally eager and keen armies poured forth against each other, like dense woods, and with their proud noisy strokes, and spilling a black deluge, actively, fiercely, perilously, angrily, furiously, destructively, boldly, vehemently, hastily, and great was there the grating of swords against bones, and the cracking of bones that were crushed, and bodies that were mangled, and eyes that were blinded, and arms that were shortened to the back, and mother without son, and fair wife without mate. Then the beings of the upper regions responded to the battle, telling the evil and the woe that was destined to be done on that day, and the sea chattered telling the losses, and the waves raised a heavy woeful great moan in wailing them, and the beasts howled telling of them in their bestial way, and the rough hills creaked with the danger of that attack, and the woods trembled in wailing the heroes, and the grey stones cried from the deeds of the heroes, and the winds sighed telling the high deeds, and the earth

n-glassluagh 7 do niamdhudadar na neoill re hatha na huaire sin 7 do chomgai-readar coin 7 cuanarta 7 badbha 7 geilide glinne 7 arrachta aieir 7 faelcon na fidh-bidhe da gach aird 7 da gach oirchinn ana timcheall 7 sreath deamnaighe diabalta do lucht aslaig uilc 7 ecorach da comgreasacht a ceann a cheili.

745

Is ann sin imoro ro smuain laech d' *fiannaib* Eirenn gur mor dh' ulc 7 d' egorach dorinne fein 7 a chineadh 7 a chlannmaicne ar chlannaibh Baiscne 7 dob' ail leis gnimarthma maithi do dhenamli doibh ar a son 7 dob, e sin Conan mac Morna 7 do luathaigh a lamha le a lannchloidem 7 do tholl da thiubghonaibh taebha gan teasargain 7 ro leadair lamha ba lanchalma 7 do dhithaigh da deadhcolg duili ba 750 dreachalaind 7 ba hadhbal re innisin a gnimarthma ar an ruathar sin.

Do bhi imoro Finn os cinn an chatha ann sin ac coimgreasacht na feinne 7 ac greasacht [fo. 8 b. 2.] Chonain seach cach 7 ri an domhain don leith eili ac greasacht na n-allmurach. Adubert Finn re Ferghus Finnbel: 'Eirigh do molad Conaín dam, gumadh moidi leis a meanma he, uair is maith an easargain dober se ar 755 mo bhidhbadaibh-si.' 7 teid Ferghus da innsaigid. Do ghabh imoro teasaidhacht Conan ann sin o imarcáid na hirghaili 7 dochuaidh amach do ligean na gaithi fai. 'Is fir sin, a Chonain,' ar Ferghus Finnbel 'is maith is cumain let-sa seaneascairdeas clainni Morna re clannaibh Baiscne 7 do badh deoin leat-sa bas d' lagail duit fein ann so, damadh dith do clannaibh Baiscne he.' 'Ar gradh h'einidh rit, 760

trembled in prophesying the heavy slaughter, and the sun was covered with a blue mantle by the cries of the grey hosts, and the clouds were shining black at the time of that hour, and the hounds and whelps, and crows, and the demoniac women of the glenn, and the spectres of the air, and the wolves of the forest howled together from every quarter and every corner round about them, and a demoniacal devilish section of the tempters to evil and wrong kept urging them on against each other.

It was then a hero of the fianns of Erinn be思ought himself that he himself and his family and his kindred had done great evil and wrong to the Clanna Baiscne, and he was desirous to do them good service on that account, and that was Conan the son of Morna. And he quickly moved his hands with his broadsword, and he pierced sides with his dense woundings without quarter, and he cut off hands that had been full-valiant, and he destroyed with his good sword people that were fair of face. And to relate his deeds in that encounter were awful.

Now Finn was above the battle there urging on the fiann, and urging on Conan before all, and the king of the world on the other side urging on the foreigners. Said Finn to Fergus Finnbel: 'Arise to praise Conan for me, so that his courage may be the greater, for good is the slaughter which he deals on my foes.' And Fergus went up to him. Then heat seized Conan there from the enormity of the fight, and he went outside to let the wind under him. 'That is right, O Conan,' said Fergus Finnbel, 'well doest thou remember the old enmity of the Clanna Morna against the Clanna Baiscne, and thou wouldst fain find death here thyself, if that was ruin to the Clanna Baiscne.' 'For the

a fir dhana, na himderg me gan fochuinn 7 doghen obair maith ar allmurachaib acht co roistir isin chath.' 'Dar mo chubhais amh,' ar Ferghus 'do badh maith an airighi da denamh sin thu-sa' 7 tuc treas adhmolta ann sin ar Chonán. Teid imoro Conán aris fon cath 7 ni ba measa a gnimartha don turus sin 7 teid 765 Ferghus Finnbel co hairm a raibe Finn.

'Cia anois is fearr isin chath?' ar Finn re Ferghus. 'Dubhan mac Cais mic Cannain,' ar Ferghus '.i. mac ógláich dod muintir-si. Uair ni tabhair beim do neach acht énbheim 7 ní ternoídhtheар beo on beim sin 7 adrór cradar tri nónbair 7 ochartmogha laech leis gus anois.' Do bi imoro Duban Donn mac Nuadhad 770 mac righ Chairrgi Leithi rí Tuaghmuman ar an lathair sin 7 is ed adubert: 'Dar ar cubhais amh, a Ferghus,' ar se 'is fir uili an forgeall sin, uair ni fuil isin chath mac righ na tigerna chinnus ar Duban mac Cais mic Cannain 7 do gheabhad fein bas ann no cinnfedh air.' 7 do lig ana thorainn tinneasnach treason cath amail buinne m-bhorbruadh m-breac lasrach fa chnoc ardmhór aiteangharbh no mar 775 thuinn reachtmhoir rabartha ac bualad um ghealtracht n-gainmighi. Is e sin tra ar 7 easargain 7 olcuma tuc ar na hallmurachaib 7 tainic nai cuarta fo cath 7 do marbh nai nonbaru gacha cuarta dib 7 do fiarsaig Finn d' Ferghus:

'Cia anois is ferr isin cath?' ar se. 'Duban Donn mac Nuadhad mac righ

love of thine honour, O poet, do not revile me without cause, and I will do good work on the foreigners, only let me reach the battle.' 'By my faith, truly,' said Fergus, 'that would be a brave act for thee to do that,' and then he sang a fit of praise for Conan. Conan then went to the battle again, and not worse were his deeds on this occasion. And Fergus Finnbel went where Finn was.

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said Finn to Fergus. 'Duban, the son of Cas, the son of Cannan,' said Fergus, 'to wit, the son of a warrior of thy people. For he never gives a stroke to any but one stroke only, and none escape alive from that stroke, and three times nine and eighty warriors haven fallen by him until now.' Now, Duban Donn, the son of Nuadu, the son of the king of Cairrge Lethi, the king of Thomond, was on that spot, and this is what he said: 'By our faith, truly, O Fergus,' said he, 'all that witness is true, for there is not in the battle the son of a king, or of a lord, that excels Duban the son of Cas, the son of Cannan, and I will find death there myself, or I will excel him.' And he rushed through the battle with a vehement thundering noise, like the fierce-red blaze of motley flames under a large hill rough with furze, or like a proud wave of overwhelming that beats a sandy white strand. Such was the slaughter and destruction and great carnage he executed among the foreigners, and he made nine rounds through the battle, and killed nine times nine in every round of them. And Finn asked of Fergus:

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said he. 'Duban Donn, the son of Nuadu,

Chairrgi Leithi rí Tuaghmuman' ar Ferghus. 'Uair nir chinn neach air 6 chinn a seacht m-bliðadan anuas 7 ni chinneannanois.' 'Eirigh-si da adhmolad' ar Finn 780 re Fearghus 'cumadh moidi leis a menma he.' 'Coir a adhmoladh,' ar Ferghus 'uair dar leat is sluagh ac rochtain di na roim tromfleachadh mara [fo. 9 a. 1.] taid na hallmuraig ag rith roime tar gach leath' 7 teid Ferghus mar a raibhi Duban Donn 7 do ghabh ag moladh a nirt 7 a ghoile 7 a ghaiscid 7 ac molad a lúith 7 a lamha 7 a ghnímarthadh ar cheana. 7 tainic fein mar a raibhe Finn aris 7 adubert Finn : 785

'Cia anois is fearr isin cath, a Ferghus?' ar Finn. 'Oscar ilbuadhach,' ar Ferghus '7 inna n-enchath re cach ata, uair do cuireadh ceithri céd cuigi fein ar leith .i. da ced Frangcach 7 da ced d' feraibh Gairín 7 Fiaca Foilteabhar rí fer n-Gairín fein 7 ataid sin uili ac comtuargain sceith Oscuir 7 ní tuc laech dibh-sin guin air nach tuc-san goin 'na haghaidh.' 'Cia reim na ruathar dochí ar Chaitl mac Rónáin?' ar Finn. 790 'Fuil sunn gan roeigean tar eis an deargruathair rug' ar Ferghus. 'Eiridh-si chuigi,' ar Finn '7 abair ris dream eigin dona allmurachaib do dhingmhail d' Oscur.' Teid Ferghus chuigi. 'A Chaitl,' ar sé 'is mor an t-eigean ud dochí ar do charaid .i. Oscur fa bheimnigh na n-allmurach 7 eirig do thabairt fortachta eigin do.'

the son of the king of Cairrgi Leithe, the king of Thomond,' said Fergus, 'for nobody has excelled him ever since his seventh year, and nobody excels him now.' 'Rise to praise him,' said Finn to Fergus, 'that his courage may be the greater.' 'Just is it to praise him,' said Fergus, 'for you would think a host was fleeing from or before a heavy drenching of the sea, (the way) the foreigners are running before him on every side.' And Fergus went where Duban Donn was, and began to extol his strength, and his valour and prowess, and to extol his vigour and his arms, and his deeds besides. And he went again where Finn was, and Finn said :

'Who is foremost in the battle now, O Fergus?' said Finn. 'Oscar of the many victories,' said Fergus, 'and he is fighting alone against everybody, for four hundred are standing against him separately, to wit, two hundred Franks, and two hundred of the men of Gairian, and Fiachra Foltebar, the king of the men of Gairian himself, and all these are beating the shield of Oscar, and no warrior of them has inflicted a wound on him for which he did not give him a wound in return.' 'What is the progress and advance thou seest on Cailte, the son of Ronan?' said Finn. 'He is there without great need after the red slaughter he has made,' said Fergus. 'Go thou to him,' said Finn, 'and tell him to ward off some of the foreigners from Oscar.' Fergus went to him. 'O Cailte,' said he, 'great is the strait yonder in which thou seest thy friend Oscar, under the strokes of the foreigners, and do thou rise to give him some help.'

- 795 Teid Cailti gusan maidhin a raibhe Oscur 7 na hallmuraig 7 tuc beim cloidim fona comhair gan choigill donti ba neasa do co n-dearna dha chuid cudruma de. Toghbais Oscur a cheann 7 fechais air. ‘A Chaitli,’ ar se ‘dar lim nír lamais do chloidim do dearghadh ar neach eili no gur dingmhais aen da raibhi a comair mo chloidim-si. Adhnair duit fos fir an domhain mhoir 7 fiana Eirenn uili a 800 n-enchath 7 gan comlann d’ faghail ann no gur chuididhíis mo chuid chatha orum-sa. 7 is cubhais damh-sa,’ ar sé ‘cor ail lium do chur isin cosair cró ar a són.’ Do chlaechloih sin imoro a chiall 7 a chonn do Chaitli 7 tuc a agaid ar chatha na n-allmurach aris 7 ruamna na feirgi ana ghnuis 7 ana ghealagaid 7 torcradar ochtmogha laech leis don ruathar sin.
- 805 Is ann sin imoro tainic Oscur ana ruibnedhaibh rodhiana reatha a timcheall a chatha fein 7 do ghabh ag drud 7 ag dingi 7 ag dluthceartugud na n-allmurach a ceann a cheili 7 tainic fein futha da eis amhail theid sruth seaghmar sestanach tar chladhaibh clachisli camcharadh no aimil do bheith tred caerach ar mormuigh 7 cu allaid ana ceartlar ag a coimleagadh 7 nochar smachtamhla 810 ar an tred he ’na Oscur ar na hallmurachaib 7 nochar tana silcur na tragh a o na fearaib ’na faenluighi. Uair [fo. 9 a. 2.] cebé ’ga raibhe síneadh saegail tar eis an chatha sin, ní ag neach do chuid Oscair do bhi 7 torcradar na ceithri ced sin leis 7 tuc a aghaidh arís ar an morthach 7 dochuaidh futha amhail leoman luathfeargach 7 do ghabh ag imirt a feirgi orrtha.

---

Caitle went to the place where Oscar and the foreigners were, and he gave a blow of his sword straight in front without sparing to him that was next to him, so that he made two equal portions of him. Oscar raised his head and looked upon him. ‘O Caitle,’ said he, ‘it seems to me, thou hast not ventured to redder thy sword on any one else before overcoming one of those that are opposite my sword. Shame to thee, moreover, all the men of the great world and the fianns of Erinn in one fight, and thou not able to find combat in it, before thou meddlest in my share of the fight. And I pledge my faith,’ said he, ‘that I should like thee to be laid low on thy bed of blood on that account.’ That altered Caitle’s mind and intention, and he set his face again towards the army of the foreigners, with the redness of anger in his countenance, and in his white face, and eighty warriors fell from that onslaught.

Then Oscar went on his slaughterings of very swift course round his own (share of the) fight, and began to close in and to urge and to press the foreigners hard against each other, and he went himself among them after that as a noble roaring river goes over low-stoned, crooked dikes, or like a flock of sheep on a great plain, and a wolf right in their midst driving them together, and not greater is his power over the flock than (that of) Oscar over the foreigners, and not thicker was the sowing of the strand from the men lying low. For whoso came out whole of this battle, he was not one of Oscar’s portion, and those four hundred fell by him, and he set his face against the great army again, and went among them like a quickly-roused lion, and began to let loose his anger upon them.

'Cia anois is fearr isin chath?' ar Finn re Ferghus. 'Do mac moirmenim-<sup>815</sup> nach sein' ar Ferghus 'i. Oisin ilbuadhach  $\wedge$  ata sé a tiublar na n-allmurach 'ga luathmharbhadh.' 'Cidh tuarascbail ful ar an chath anois?' ar Finn re Ferghus. 'Truagh sin,' ar Ferghus 'uair ní taínic  $\wedge$  ní ticfa neach budh tualaing a innisin no a faisneis anois. Uair is cubais dam-sa' ar se 'nach dluithi  $\wedge$  nach daingne na coillti dluithi dosbarracha doscailti is dluithi  $\wedge$  is doimtachta a n-íarthar na hEorpa <sup>820</sup> anaid anois, uair ataid irsi a sciath  $\wedge$  brollaigi a luireach a lamaib a cheili. Ocus is cubhais eili dam' ar Ferghus 'da m-beith an darna fer no an treaser da ful isin chath  $\wedge$  athainneadha teineadh a laimh gach ain dib aca m-bualadh fa cheili, nach bhudh aibhsigi splangeach theinedh uatha a n-airde 'na a tig do theinntigh a cimsaibh a clogat  $\wedge$  a cathbharr  $\wedge$  a cathluireach, o fáebraibh tana tiubhthuagh  $\wedge$  <sup>825</sup> chloidem corrger curata. Ocus is cubais eili dam' ar Fergus 'nar fear a lo foghmhair cith ferhana is truma 'na an cith fola fearas for na sluaghaibh anuas, ar is do teilg gaeth  $\wedge$  sian gearan na n-arm  $\wedge$  golghairfeadhach na slug a n-aér  $\wedge$  a firmainnt. Cubhais eili dam fos' ar Ferghus 'nár theilg gaeth da taínic ó na duilibh riamh do dhuilleabar do morcoil urdail ar theilg gaeth aniubh a <sup>830</sup> nellaib  $\wedge$  a n-aér d' foltaibh fada finncasa forórdha  $\wedge$  do chiabaibh casa cirdhubha  $\wedge$  d' urrlaghaibh leabra lamaiseacha arna teascadh do bhiaillibh imleathna infaebhrracha. Uair do muchadar na fola  $\wedge$  na fuilt sin fearas for na cathaibh leath

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said Finn to Fergus. 'Thine own great-spirited son,' said Fergus, 'to wit, Oisin of the many victories, and he is in the thick midst of the foreigners killing them quickly.' 'What aspect is on the fight now?' said Finn to Fergus. 'Woeful is this,' said Fergus, 'for there never came and there never will come any one capable of telling and relating it as it stands now. For I pledge my faith,' said he, 'not closer and not thicker are the dense bush-topped inseparable forests that are densest and most impassable in the west of Europe than they are now. For the bosses (?) of their shields, and the breasts of their hauberks are in each other's hands. And again I pledge my faith,' said Fergus, 'if every second or every third man of those that are in the battle had firebrands in their hands as they strike each other, not more terrible would be the blaze of fire from them on high than the fire that comes out of the rims of their helmets and their battle-hats and their battle-hauberks, from the thin edges of the firm axes and of the sharp-pointed heroes' swords. And again I pledge my faith,' said Fergus, 'it never rained a shower-pouring on a harvest day-heavier than the rain of blood that rains down on the hosts, for the wind, and the stormy groans of the weapons, and the lamenting cries of the hosts threw it upward into the air and the firmament. Again I pledge my faith,' said Fergus, 'no wind that ever came from the elements, tore the like number of leaves from a great forest, that the wind has now torn into the clouds and into the air of long fair-curled golden hair, and of curly jet-black locks, and of long beautiful hairs, that have been cut off by broad, sharp-edged axes. For that

ar leath iad nach samalta co fuighthi 'sa bith neach d' aithneochadh aen dib seach  
 835 a cheili muna tucadh aithne ara n-urrlabraibh. 7 is imdha laech ac tuargain sceith  
 Oisin 7 Oscur 7 an laech is lugha eigean [fo. 9 b. 1.] a fianaibh Eirenn ata nonbar  
 allmurach ac tuargain a sceith 7 is imdha laech dhíbh fos ar a ful caeca laech na  
 sesca na ochtmhogha 7 ataid cuic cedh ac tuargain sceith Oisin 7 Oscuir 7  
 Chaitli 7 is mor an t-eigean a fuilead seach chach.'

840 'Eiridh-si chuca, a Ferghus,' ar Finn '7 tabhair treas adhmlota ar gach aen  
 dibh-sin fo leith, gumad moídi a menma 7 a n-aigned leo he.' Teid imoro  
 Ferghus gusan maidhin a raibhe Oisin 7 Oscur 7 maithi clainni Baiscne a ceart-  
 mheadhon an chatha ac cirbhadh na curadh 7 ac marbadh 7 ac mugudh na miled  
 7 do ghabh Ferghus ann sin ac commaidheam na curadh 7 ac laidheadh na laech-  
 845 raidhe 7 ac greasacht na n-galghadh 7 ac adhmloladh na n-anradh 7 ac maidem  
 na miled 7 ac brostadh na m-bhuidhean 7 ac forail an anta 7 ac teannadh an  
 tairisim 7 ac aslach na hinnsaighi, co tabhradh-san imoro tuilled meanman 7  
 aigeanta da gach énfeár d' fianaibh Eirenn, ger bo sainnt 7 ger bo duthracht leo fein  
 calma do denamh roime sin. 7 taínig Fergus arís mar a raibe Finn.

850 'Cia anois is fearr isin chath?' ar Finn re Ferghus Finnbel. 'Dar mo chubhais,  
 ni cara duit-si anti is fearr ann,' ar Fergus 'i. ri an domhain i. Daire Donn mac

blood and locks that rain down on the armies side by side, have smothered them,  
 so that there would not be found in the world anybody who would distinguish any one  
 of them from the other, unless he recognised them by their voices. And many  
 are the warriors striking the shield of Oisin and Oscar, and the warrior whose strait is  
 smallest of the fianns of Erinn, nine foreigners are striking his shield, and many warriors  
 of them moreover there are, on whom are fifty warriors, or sixty, or eighty, and there  
 are five hundred striking the shield of Oisin and Oscar and Cailte, and great is the strait  
 in which they are above all.'

'Go thou to them, O Fergus,' said Finn, 'and sing a fit of praise to each of them  
 separately, so that their courage and their spirits may be the greater.' Then Fergus  
 went to where Oisin and Oscar and the nobles of the Clann Baiscne were in the  
 very midst of the fight, wounding the heroes and killing and destroying the soldiers,  
 and Fergus began to praise the heroes, and to conjure the warriors, and to urge on  
 the brave, and to extol the champions, and to praise the soldiers, and to exhort the  
 companies, and to command the staying, and to strengthen the resistance, and to urge  
 on the attack, so that he imparted increase of courage and spirit to every man of the  
 fianns of Erinn, though before that they were of themselves eager and desirous to do  
 bravely. And Fergus went again where Finn was.

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said Finn to Fergus. 'By my faith, no friend  
 of thine is he who is foremost in it,' said Fergus, 'to wit, the king of the world, to

Loiscinn Lomghluinigh 7 tainic ana ruathar roreatha amhail luas [f]ainnli na feirbi na iarainne na mar sighi gaithi geiri glanuaire ac rochtain tar ceand machaire na maighsleibhe dot iaraigh-si 7 dot iarmoracht tresan cath 7 nir fagaibh se cuil na chearnn na aird na oirchinn na aireanach don chath gan iaraidh duit-si 7 tangadar 855 tri chaeca laech da theaghlaich do lucht chulcoimeda leis isin chath 7 do conncadar da fianghaisceadhach dot fein-si íad i. Cairell Cathbuilleach 7 Aelchinn Cruachna 7 do indsaigheadar righ an domhain. Uair nir ail leo a leigin chugad-sa gan forder-gadh doibh fen air 7 do thuiteadar lucht culcoimeda an righ leo 7 nir deargadar a n-airm air fen 7 do thuiteadar-san araen leisean. 7 is mor an cathbheimneach catha 860 ata air ar fud an chatha ac rochtain chugad-sa.'

Tainic imoro righ an domhain chuca fai sin 7 ni raibhe [fo. 9 b. 2.] a farradh Finn ann sin acht Daegus mac righ na Greigi 7 is ris aderhai Arcallach na tuaighi duibhe i.e. e cedduine tuc tuagh leathan ar tus a n-Eirinn he 7 is hi ba harm do ann sin. ‘Tucus mo briathar,’ ar se ‘nach ligfinn Finn romain a cath no a comlann 865 co brach.’ Eirghis Arcallach 7 tig builli barbarrdha don leathantuigh bai ’na laimh don righ, gur theasc an minn righ, co rainic an folt 7 ni tuc braen fola asa leathar. Uair do impoigh a bel ar an tuaigh 7 tangadar caera teineadh fon faithce don billi sin. 7 dorad an ri beim dó-sum 7 dorinne dha chudruma de.

wit, Daire Donn, the son of Loiscenn Lomglunech, and he has come with the swiftness of a swallow or of a hare (?) or of a fawn, or like the gusts of a sharp pure-cold wind coming across the head of a field or the side of a mountain, to seek thee and to find thee out throughout the battle, and he has not left a corner or recess or quarter or flank or front of the battle unsearched for thee. And three times fifty of his henchmen have come with him into the battle as a rear-guard, and two warriors of thy fiann have seen them, to wit, Cairell Cathbuillech (the Battle-striker) and Aelchinn of Cruachan, and they have encountered the king of the world. For they were not willing to let him to thee, without wounding him, and the rear-guard of the king have fallen by them, but they have not reddened their weapons on him, and they have fallen through him together. And great is the battle-striking of war at him in the midst of the fight coming towards thee.’

Then the king of the world came towards him, and nobody was there near Finn but Daegus, the son of the king of Greece, and he was called Arcallach of the Black Axe, to wit, he was the first man that brought a broad axe into Erinn, and that was his weapon there. ‘I have given my word,’ said he, ‘that I would never let Finn into the battle or fight before me.’ Arcallach rose, and a barbarous blow of the broad axe, that was in his hand, hit the king, so that it cut through the royal diadem and reached the hair, but did not take a drop of blood out of his skin. For the lip of the axe turned, and there went balls of fire over the plain from that blow. And the king of the world gave him a blow and made two equal portions of him.

- 870 Is ann sin imoro rainic airdri oirrdeirc uasalghnimhach teann trentalcur tarcaisneach neartmar neimneach naimhdeamhail data dighaingach (?) dubhgusrunach an domhain 7 an cing cabarthach clannlinmhar ceartberathach flaithamhail fireolach Finn 7 doriachtadar an da omna aigh sin 7 an da beithir gan baeghlachadh 7 an da mathgamain morghlonnacha 7 an da leoman luathfeargacha co hait na hirghaili. 7 do  
875 connaire ri an domain an cloidheamh nemhe arna nochtad a laim Finn 7 ro airigh an t-sleagh nithghalaidh neimhe 7 an scian 7 do athain na hairm neimhe da raibhe a n-dan do fefn bas d' fagail. 7 ro lin uaman 7 imeacla uili he 7 dochuaidh a cruth 7 a caemhdenamh de 7 do meirbligheadar a méoir 7 do crithnaigheadar a chosa 7 do saebadh a rosg 7 a ragarc le faicsin na n-arm sin a laimh Finn.
- 880 Ro nochtadar imoro an da chathmilidh a cloidhme altgorma iarannblaithi orcumdaighi 7 ro innsaigheadar a cheile co dianborb dluithmar dasachtach 7 co morbhuiileach malltroightheach merladir 7 co tren teann tulphorb tinneasnach 7 dorinneadar na hairdrighi an irghail co hingantach. Uair do beandáis tuirc 7 tromchaepa a taebhaibh 7 a torcasnach a cheili 7 nír becan ní ris ba samalta torannchleasa  
885 na deisi sin, amail budh e sighi gairbgreasach gaithi na geomoidche arna roinn co ceart cudruma do thiucfadhlanoir 7 aniar a n-airrcis a cheili no amail budh hi an Mhuir Romur reachtaigeantach Ruadh ar n-denamh da leath co lanceart di do bhan-

Then came the illustrious high-king of the world, of noble deeds, strong, robust, proud, powerful, venomous, destructive, nimble, disdainful, full of black crafty thoughts, and the helpful warrior of many clanns, whose is the birthright, the princely, truly-wise Finn, and those two oaks of valour, and the two bears without fear, and the two bears of great deeds, and the two quickly-roused lions went to the place of combat. And the king of the world beheld the venomous sword unsheathed in the hand of Finn, and perceived the venomous battle-strong spear and the knife, and recognised the venomous weapons, by which he was fated to find death. And fear and dread filled him completely, and his comeliness and fair shape left him, and his fingers grew unsteady, and his feet trembled, and his eye and his sight began to squint, when he saw those weapons in the hand of Finn.

Then the two battle-soldiers bared their blue-jointed, iron-smooth, gold-ornamented swords, and attacked each other vehemently, fiercely, closely, madly, and with great blows, with slow feet, actively, strongly, and powerfully, hardily, fiercely, and vehemently, and the high-kings fought a wonderful combat. For they would strike the hearts and heavy clods out of the sides and out of the heart-ribs of each other, and not small was that with which the thunder-feats of those two may be compared, as if it was the rough-breezed gust of a winter-night's wind which, having separated itself equally, would come from east and west against each other, or as if it was the Red Sea fully and equally divided into two sides, striking against each other, or as if it were two days of judgment

bheim a ceann a cheili, no amail do beitis da laithi borbghnimacha bhratha cach im chos [fo. 10 a. 1.] -namh an talman co tinneasnach re cheili.

Inte imoro nar chleacht a creachtnugud riamh reimhe sin do bas 'ga anmain-890 niugud co mor 'sa comhrac i. rí an domhain. Uair nir fuiligeheadh d' arm riam air coruigi sin. Do thogadar imoro an da cathmild sin a n-da laimh aghmara aigmeili a n-enfeacht leisna beímeannaibh, co tarrla cloidheamh righ an domhain a sciath Finn, co ruc an trian úachtarach as 7 gur leadair an luireach o a cris sis 7 ruc leidhead boisi miledh d' feoil 7 d' finnleathar a leisi leis co talmain. Tarrla imoro 895 cloidheamh Finn a n-oscaill uachtarach sceith righ an domhain, gur scoilt an sciath 7 gur theasc cloidheamh an chathmhiled 7 do bhean an builli cedna a cois chli an righ co n-deachaid trithi co talmain. 7 dorad an tathbheim do, gur scar an ceann 7 an caembhruinne re cheili. 7 do thuit Finn fein a taisibh 7 taimnellaibh 7 moran do chneadhaibh 7 do crechtaibh 7 do croslighibh bais air. 900

Is ann sin ro ghabhastair Finnachta Fiaclach i. taiseach teaghaich righ an domain an minn righ 7 ro reathastair leis mar a raibhi Conmhael mac righ an domain 7 gabhais minn a athar fa a cheann. 'Cuma sen catha 7 comlanna imdhá duit-si sin, a mic,' ar Finnachta. 7 tucadh aimr righ an domain do 7 tainic ar fud an chatha d' iaraidh Finn 7 do thuit caeca ar céid laech leis don fein don ruathar sin. Do 905 connaire imoro Goll Garbh mac righ Alban he 7 ro indsaign he 7 ro fersad com-

of fierce deeds, each fighting vehemently for the possession of the earth against the other.

Then he that was never wont to be wounded before that, was greatly weakened in the combat, to wit, the king of the world. For weapons had never been reddened upon him until then. Now, those two battle-soldiers lifted up at the same time their two fearful terrible hands with the blows, and the sword of the king of the world hit the shield of Finn, and took the upper third out of it, and ripped open the hauberk from its girdle downward, and took the breadth of a soldier's hand of flesh and of white skin of his thigh with it to the earth. But the sword of Finn hit the upper shoulder of the shield of the king of the world, so that it split the shield, and broke the sword of the battle-soldier, and the same blow struck the left foot of the king, so that it went into the earth through it. And he gave him the counter-stroke, so that he separated the head and the fair breast from each other. And Finn himself fell in a trance and swoon, and a great number of wounds and cuts and blood-roads of death were on him.

Then Finnachta Fiaclach, to wit, the chief-henchman of the king of the world, seized the diadem of the king, and ran with it to where Conmael, the son of the king of the world, was, and he put the diadem of his father on his head. 'May this be to thee luck of battle and many triumphs, O son,' said Finnachta. And the weapons of the king of the world were given to him, and he went through the midst of the battle to seek Finn. And one hundred and fifty warriors of the fiann fell by him from that onslaught. Then Goll Garb (the Fierce), the son of the king of Scotland, saw him and

rac fídhá fergach fortamhail dluthmar dana dofrestail iachtac urrlam osnamhach cneadhach crannruadh croidheamhail an comrac sin. Raínic imoro beim o mac righ Alban don mac sin righ an domhain fo sceimeal a sceith ana taebh cle, co 910 n-dearrna da chuit cudruma dhe.

Do connaire Finnacha Fiaclach sin  $\gamma$  ruc sighi aris ar in minn righ  $\gamma$  beiris leis he co hairm a raibe Ogarmach ingen righ na Greigi. ‘Gabh an minn righ umad,’ ar sé ‘a Ógarmach, uair ata a n-dan don doman bean da ghabhail  $\gamma$  ni huaisli bean da n-ghebha he ‘na thu-sa’  $\gamma$  tucadh a gairm righ gos aird. ‘Ca fear 915 de dam-sa sin?’ ar Ogarmach ‘ $\gamma$  nach maireann d’ fíanaibh Eirenn ni ara n-didheolainn-si righ an domain [fo. 10a. 2.] do marbad.’  $\gamma$  tainic d’ iarmoracht Finn fon cath  $\gamma$  do connaire Ferghus Finnbel hi  $\gamma$  tainic co hairm a raibhi Finn. ‘A rifenidh,’ ar sé ‘cuimnígh an cathugud maith dorinnis re righ an domain co trasta  $\gamma$  cuimnígh h’ aithusa mora mince riám coruici so  $\gamma$  is mor an t-eigean ata anois 920 cugad .i. Ogarmach ingen righ na Greigi.’

Tainic imoro an bhanghaisceadhach chuca fai sin. ‘A Finn,’ ar si ‘is olc an t-íc dhámh thu annsna righaibh  $\gamma$  annsna tigerraibh do thuit leat  $\gamma$  led muintir  $\gamma$  gidheadh’ ar si ‘ni fuil agad-sa fc ann is mor ‘na thu fein  $\gamma$  a maireann dod chlannmaicne.’ ‘Ni ba fir sin ceana,’ ar Finn ‘ $\gamma$  cuirfead do cheann-sa ‘sa chosair

attacked him, and they fought a combat, furious, angry, powerful, close, bold, insupportable, yelling, ready, groanful, sighing, shaft-red, courageous was that combat. Then a blow from the son of the king of Scotland hit that son of the king of the world under the shelter of his shield in his left side, so that it made two equal portions of him.

Finnacha Fiaclach saw that, and again made a rush at the royal diadem, and took it with him to where Ogarmach, the daughter of the king of Greece, was. ‘Put on the royal diadem,’ said he, ‘O Ogarmach, as it is the destiny of the world to be got by a woman, and no nobler woman could get it than thou.’ And the king’s cry was raised for her on high. ‘How am I the better for it?’ said Ogarmach, ‘as there remain not of the fianns of Erinn any on which I might avenge the death of the king of the world.’ And she went to seek Finn in the battle, and Fergus Finnbel saw her and went where Finn was. ‘O king of the fiann,’ said he, ‘remember the good fighting thou didst against the king of the world just now, and remember thy great and many victories before till this, and great is the need that is coming to thee now, to wit, Ogarmach the daughter of the king of Greece.’

At that the warrior woman came towards him. ‘O Finn,’ said she, ‘thou art a bad compensation to me for the kings and lords that have fallen by thee and by thy people, and though that is so,’ said she, ‘thou hast no better compensation for it than thine own self and what remains of thy sons.’ ‘That is not true,’ said Finn, ‘and I will lay

cró a cumaidh chaich.' 7 ro innsaig an dias sin a cheili amail da leomun loinn-<sup>925</sup>  
meara no amail do eireochaidis do muchad a cheili craebhthonna cladhsaifidh  
cuipgheala Clidhna 7 tonn thaibhleabar toirismeach Thuaighi 7 tonn romur reacht-  
aigeantach Rugraidi. Ba samalta sin risin cirrbhadh 7 risan chomhthuargain thuc an  
dis sin ar a cheili 7 dob' e imthusa an comraic, ger fhada baethcomhrac na ban-  
gaisgeadhidhe, doríacht beim o Finn di, gur theasc an minn righ, gurb e brollach na <sup>930</sup>  
luiridhe do ghabh risan cloidheam. 7 tuc an dara beim, gur scar an ceann 7 an  
cholann re cheili. 7 do thuit fein isin choisair cro 7 ba marb he asa aithli acht ge  
dho eirig aris.

Do thuiteadar imoro sluaigh an domhain 7 fiana Eirenn leath ar leath ann sin  
7 ni raibh 'na seasam do na cathaibh ceachtarrdha acht mac Crimthainn na <sup>935</sup>  
cuan i. dalta d' Finn 7 taiseach teaghlaig righ an domhain i. Finnachta Fiaclach.  
7 tainic Finnachta Fiaclach son ár 7 do bhi ag togbhail chuirp righ an domhain leis  
ana luing 7 adubert: 'A fiana Eirenn,' ar se 'gidh olc do sluagaib an domain moir  
an cath sa, budh measa dhibh-si he, uair geabhad-sa an domain mor thoir 7 a bos,  
6 do thuiteabair-si leath ar leath.' Do chuala imoro Finn sin 7 se 'na luighi 'sa <sup>940</sup>  
chosair cro 7 maithi chlainde Baiscne ana timehell 7 adubert: 'Is truagh lium  
nach bas fuarus suil do cluinfinn an tallmurach ac rád na m-briathar so 7 he ac

thine head in its bed of blood like every one's else.' And those two encountered each other like two angry lions, or as if there had arisen to smother each other the bank-overflowing white-foaming curled waves of Clidna, and the long-sided steady wave of Tuage, and the great right-courageous wave of Rugraide. Such like was the cutting and the striking which those two inflicted on each other, and that was the progress of the combat, though the foolish fighting of the warrior-woman was long, a blow from Finn reached her, and cut through the royal diadem, so that the breast of the hauberk withheld the sword. And he gave a second blow and separated her head and the body from each other. And he fell himself in his bed of blood, and was dead thereafter, but that he rose again.

Now, the hosts of the world and the fianns of Erinn had fallen side by side there, and none were standing of both armies but the son of Crimthann of the Harbours, to wit, a foster-son of Finn's, and the chief-henchman of the king of the world, to wit, Finnachta Fiaclach. And Finnachta Fiaclach went among the slaughter and lifted up the body of the king of the world with him to his ship, and said: 'Ye fianns of Erinn,' said he, 'though this battle was bad for the hosts of the great world, it was worse for you; for I shall take possession of the great world in the east and . . . whereas ye have fallen side by side.' Now, Finn heard this, as he lay in his bed of blood, and the nobles of the Clann Baiscne round about him, and he said: 'I am sad that I did not find death, ere

927. *reachtaigeanthach* MS.929. *beathcomhrac* MS.934. *sluigh* MS.935. *raibhe* MS. with punctum delens under *c.*936. *chuan* MS.941. *chlaidhe* MS.

rochtain beo 'sa doman [fo. 10 b. 1.] mor aris d' innisin sceil. 7 ni fearr de lium gnimh na echt na aitheas da n-derrna me fein 'na enduine d' fianaibh Eirenn 7 fer 945 innisti sceil do dhul beo as do na hallmurachaib 7 an fuil enduine beo a comgar dhamh?' ar se. 'Ataim-si' ar Ferghus Finnbel. 'Cia reim na ruathar fuil ar an cathanois?' ar Finn. 'Truagh sin, a Finn,' ar Ferghus 'is briathar dam-sa, o dho chumaiscedar na catha 'sa maidm aniubh ar a cheili, nach ruc allmurach na Eirenn-nach ceim ar cul re 'roili no gur thuiteadar uile bonn re bonn. 7 is cubhais dhamh,' 950 ar Ferghus 'nach leir re feadh raghaire grainne gainim na feoir ar an tracht sa this le corporaibh curadh 7 cathmhiled ana faenluighi ann. 7 is briathar eili dhamh,' ar se 'nach fuil neach do na cathaib nach fuil isin chosair cro sin, acht madh taiseach teaghlaig righ an domain 7 do dhalta-sa fein .i. Cael mac Crimthainn na cuan.' 'Eiridh-si da fis, a Ferghus' ar Finn.

955 Teid Ferghus co hairm a raibhi Cael 7 do bhi 'ga fiarsaige dhe cinnas do bhi se. 'Truagh sin, a Fergus' ar Cael. 'Is briathar dhamh, da m-beanta mo luireach 7 mo chathbarr dim 7 m'eideadh uili, co nach fuil duil dom dhuili**b** nach tuitfeadh o cheili 7 is cubhais dam gura doilghi lium an laech ud adcim ag dul beo do na hallmurachaib 'na me fein do beith mar ataim. 7 fagaim mo beannacht agad-sa, a 960 Ferghus,' ar Cael '7 togaibh leat ar do mhuin mhe docum na fairrgi co n-denainn

I heard the foreigner saying these words, while going back into the great world alive to tell tidings. And nothing avails any deed or feat or victory that I myself or any of the fianns of Erinn have accomplished, since a man to tell tidings escapes alive of the foreigners. And is there any man alive near me?' 'I am,' said Fergus Finnbel. 'What is the state or slaughter of the battle now?' said Finn. 'Woeful is that, O Finn,' said Fergus, 'I pledge my word that since the armies have mixed in the rout to-day with each other, no foreigner or man of Erinn has taken a step backward before the other, until they have all fallen sole against sole. And I pledge my faith,' said Fergus, 'not visible for the length of sight are the grains of sand or grass on this strand below, owing to the bodies of the heroes and of the battle-soldiers lying low there. And again I pledge my word,' said he, 'there is nobody of the armies that is not on that bloody bed except the chief-henchman of the king of the world and thine own foster-son, to wit, Cael the son of Crimthann of the Ports.' 'Rise to seek him, O Fergus,' said Finn.

Fergus went where Cael was, and asked him how he was. 'Sad is that, O Fergus,' said Cael, 'I pledge my word, that if my hauberk and my helmet were taken off me and all my armour, there would not be a particle of me that would not fall from the other, and I swear, that I am more grieved that yon warrior whom I see should escape alive of the foreigners, than that I myself am as I am. And I leave my blessing with thee, O Fergus,' said Cael, 'and take me on thy back towards the sea, that I may swim after the foreigner,

snamh a n-deagaidh an allmuraig 7 ni bia a fir aigi-sean nach neach da muintir fen me 7 tainic snaithi mo shaegal cheana 7 do budh maith lium da tuitedh an t-allmurach lium suil do scarfadh m' anam rem corp.'

Togbhais Fearghus leis dochum na fairrgi he 7 ligis ar snam a n-deagaid an allmuraig he. Anais an t-allmurach ris ar rochtain na luingi do, uair do sail 965 gumadh da muintir fen he. Eirghis Cael imoro ar gabal snam laimh risan luing. Sinis an t-allmurach a lam chuigi. Gabhais Cael ar chaelcruibh hi 7 dunais na doide daingeangreamacha doscailti uime 7 tuc tarruing ferrdha firchaimha air, co ruc tar bord amach he. Ro dhunadar na laechlamha leadurthacha tar [fo. 10b. 2.] 970 corpaibh a cheili 7 rangadar ar aengrian 7 grinneall an għlanmhara 7 ni facus ceachtar dibh o sin aleith.

Is ann sin tangadar mnna 7 bannala 7 aes ciuil 7 oirfididh 7 ealathan na fian Eirenn d' iarmoracht 7 d' adhlacadh righ 7 ro[ʃ]latha na feine 7 dobreith gach ain budh inleighis dibh co hait a leighis 7 tainic Geilheis ingen mic Lugach i. bhean Chail mic Crimthainn na cuan 7 do clos fo oirear na criche uili na faidhedha 975 fainne 7 na foscadha firtruagħha dolig gos aird ac iaridh a caihmcheili a measc an air. 7 mar do bhi ann do connairec si an choir lena 7 a dha hén 7 an fiadhach fochealgħach risa n-abarthar an sinnach ar tif a hen 7 an uair do fobradh sisi ēn dib

and he will not know the truth, that I am not one of his own people, and . . . . has reached my life even thus, and I would rejoice if the foreigner fell by me before my soul should depart from my body.'

Fergus lifted him up and took him with him to the sea, and set him swimming after the foreigner. The foreigner waited for him that he might reach the ship, for he thought that he was of his own people. Then Cael raised himself as he swam alongside the ship. The foreigner stretched out his hand towards him. Cael grasped it at the slender wrist, and clasped the firm-clenching inseparable fingers round it, and gave a manly truly-valiant pull at him, so that he drew him out overboard. Then they locked their elegant heroes' hands across one another's bodies and went together to the sand and gravel of the pure sea, and neither of them was ever seen from that time forth.

Then came the ladies and gentlewomen, and the minstrels and gleemen and skilled men of the fianns of Erinn to search for and to bury the kings and princes of the fiann, and every one of them that was curable was carried where he might be healed. And Gelges, the daughter of Mac Lugach, to wit, the wife of Cael, the son of Crimthann of the Ports, came, and the weak . . . . and the truly-woeful sobs that she uttered aloud in seeking her fair mate among the slaughter, were heard over the border of all the land. And as she was there, she saw the crane of the meadow and her two birds, and the wily beast that is called the fox, a-watching of her birds, and when she covered one

do teasargain, dobeiridh-san sithi ar an en eili, gur eigean don chuir ra sineadh  
 980 eaturra ar aén 7 gur usu le bas d' fágail 7 d' fulung ocon fiadh allaid 'naid na heoin  
 do marbad do. 7 tug Geilgeis sin da huidh co mor 7 adubert : 'Nir ingnadhl dam-  
 sa' ar si 'gradh dom chaemleannan, ó ata an t-en becc isin airc ud uma heinaibh.'  
 Ro chuala imoro damh allaid ar Druim Ruighleann os cinn an chuain 7 do bhi  
 ac caineadh na heillti co dearmhair on chonc co 'cheili. Uair do badar *nai bliadna*  
 985 a farradh a cheili 7 do luighdis a fidh do bhi re cois an chuain i. Fidh Leis 7 do  
 marbad le Finn an eilid sin 7 do bhi an dam sin *nai* trath deg gan fer gan uisce  
 do blasacht ac caineadh na heillti sin. 'Ni guth dam-sa' ar Geilgeis 'bas  
 d' fágail do cumaidh Chail, ó ata an damh ac timdibhi a saegail do chumhaidh  
 na heillti.'

990 Tarrla Ferghus Finnbel di a measc an air. 'Scela Cail agad dam, a Fearghus?'  
 ar si. 'Ataid imoro,' ar Fearghus 'uair do baidh se a cheile 7 taiseach teaghlaidh  
 righ an domhain i. Finnacha Fiaclach.' 'Beac an t-inainadh dam-sa' ar si 'Cael  
 7 clanna Baiscne do chaineadh, uair is trenchainid na heoin 7 na tonna iad.'  
 7 dorinne an laidh ann sin :

995

'Geisigh cuan  
 ardbhuinne Ruadh-Rinn Da Bharc :

of the birds to save him, he made a rush at the other bird, so that the crane had to stretch itself out between them both, and so that she would rather have found and suffered death by the wild beast, than that her birds should be killed by him. And Gelges mused on this greatly, and said : 'I wonder not,' said she, 'that I so love my fair leman, since the little bird is in that distress about his birds.' Then she heard a stag on Druim Ruiglenn above the harbour, and it was bewailing the hind vehemently from one pass to the other. For they had been nine years together and had dwelt in the wood, that was at the foot of the harbour, to wit, Fid Leis, and the hind had been killed by Finn, and the stag was nineteen days without tasting grass, or water, mourning the hind. 'It is no shame for me,' said Gelges, 'to find death from grief for Cael, as the stag is shortening his life for grief of the hind.'

Fergus met her in the midst of the slaughter. 'Hast thou tidings of Cael for me, O Fergus?' said she. 'I have,' said Fergus, 'for he and the chief-henchman of the king of the world, to wit, Finnacha Fiaclach, have drowned each other.' 'Small is the want for me,' said she, 'to bewail Cael and the Clanna Baiscne, for the birds and the waves bewail them strongly.' And then she made the song :

'The high-waved harbour  
 Of Ruad-Rinn Da Barc sounds :

bathadh laich Lacha Da Chonn  
is edh chaineas tonn re tracht.

Luinnceadh corr  
a seaisceann Droma Da Tren,  
sisi 'ga buaidreadh do bhi:  
sinnach dhali ar ti a hen.

1000

Truagh an teis  
doni damh an Droma Leis:  
marb eilid Droma Sileann,  
geisidh dam dileann da heis.

1005

[fo. 11 a. 1.] Truagh an faidh  
doni an smolach a n-Druim Chain,  
7 ni neamhtruaighi an scal  
doní an lon a Leitir Laigh.

1010

Is saeth lium  
bas an laich ro luidheadh lium:  
mac na mhna o Thoiri Da Dos,  
beith anos is tros fa chinn.

The drowning of the hero of Loch Da Chonn,  
That is what the wave wails against the shore.

. . . . . the crane  
In the bog of Druim Da Tren,  
She was in great anxiety:  
A fox . . . was lying in wait for her birds.

Woeful the tune  
Which the stag of Druim Leis makes:  
Dead is the hind of Druim Silenn,  
The stag . . . moans after her.

Woeful the song  
Which the thrush makes in Druim Chain,  
And not less sad the cry  
Which the blackbird makes in Leitir Laig.

Sad for me is  
The death of the hero that used to lie with me,  
The son of the wife from Toire Da Dos  
To be . . . round his head.

1015

Truagh an ghair  
 doní tonn thragha re traigh,  
 os adbath fer segha saer:  
 saeth lium Cael do dhul 'na dhail.

1020

Truagh an tres  
 doní an tonn 'sa traigh is theas:  
 misi ro tharrníg mo re,  
 misdi de mo ghne re feas.

1025

Ceatha troma  
 donfd tonna thulcha leis:  
 misi nochan fuil mo maín  
 o ro maidh an sceil ro geis. g.

1030

[Marbh an gheis,  
 dubhach a héón da heis:  
 mor doni domenma dhamh  
 an dogra ro ghabh an gheis. g.

Woeful the tune  
 Which the wave of the strand makes against the strand.  
 Since the stately noble man has died.  
 Sad for me that Cael did go to meet him.

Sad the strain  
 Which the wave makes on the strand . . .  
 As for me, my time is at an end,  
 Worse is my shape . . .

Heavy the showers  
 Which the waves make for him:  
 As for me, there is no joy for me  
 Since the . . . broke.'

[Dead is the swan,  
 Sorrowful are his birds after him;  
 Great sorrow gives to me  
 The grief which has seized the swan.

Ro baidheadh Cael mac Crimthainn,  
 nochan fuil mo mhain da eis.  
 Is mor triath do thuit le a laimh,  
 a sciath lóghaidh ro gheis. *Geisidh.*]

Is ann sin do scar a hanam re corp do Gheilgheis do chumaidh Chail mic <sup>103</sup> Crimthainn. ⁊ ro claidheadh a feart os cinn Finntragha ⁊ do togbadh lia os a luidhe ⁊ ro feradh a cluithi caintheach ann sin.

Conadhbh he Cath Finntragha conigi sin gan imarcaidh gan easbaidh. Finit.

Cael, the son of Crimthann, is drowned,  
 There is no treasure for me after him.  
 Many the lords that fell by his hand,  
 His shield . . . . . has sounded.]

Then Gelges' soul departed from her body for grief (at the loss) of Cael, the son of Crimthann. And her grave was dug above Ventry, and a stone was raised over her tomb, and her funeral game was celebrated there.

So this is the Battle of Ventry to here, without addition, without omission. Finit.

<sup>1036.</sup> *feart* MS.

ib. *hogbadh* MS.



## VARIANTS FROM EGERTON 149.

**1** Caith Fionn Tragha an so      **3** Riogh uasal onoireach do ro ghaibh  
 flathus agus fórlámhus fór an domhain mhoír go huile acht Efre fáthghlas  
 oiléanach amhain, darbh chomhainim Daire      **4** 7 do thionoil sé árdraigthe  
 gacha muighe chum a dhúna 7 a dheghbhaile féin.      **6** Margréag rígh Gréag  
**7** rígh bh-fear Gailián      **8** na Spáine      **ib.** Ioruaithe mac Draguin **5**  
**9** Dragáin 7 Uiriall rígh thíre an oír      **13** Duibhceartach mac Duinn rígh na  
 Gaoluige 7 Caisioll Gruamach rígh Lochlann      **27** air ionnarbadh a hEirinn  
 le Fionn      **ib.** do bhéaradh mé eolus duit-si ar thráig ghealghainimhidhe a  
 bh-féiduid do sluadh aonach 7 oireachtus do chomóradh ann an tan nach biadh  
 cathughudh ortha.      **29** Is an sin do cuireadh amach a m-bárrchacha broinn-**10**  
 fársinge beiledhthana agas a ceurachanuibh daingne doibhriude 7 do cuireadar  
 iomrámh teíth tréan tapaidh tárhach ar a cculúthighe murta cránuibhríghne  
 cruadhratha, ionnus gurab cosmuíl re háol ar árdchlocha no re ceatha gealchloch  
 ar ghormsrotha na sreabha cnísgheala tar eis na loingios ón luaithiomrámha sin,  
 go rugadur sighe sitheamhail sárluaimmeach 7 sruithleím sanntach sianbhórb **15**  
 isan sálmhuir go sofndíreach gur šuīl ar gach loíng luathimtheachta séolda  
 mórmhulach iomallchrúchaidhe rórífogha na ramha ghaoithe do rochtain chum  
 bruachuibh na g-cúan g-cíuntrághthacha ag dluithimtheacht tar na mórtthon-  
 naibh mallgruagacha na mórgur, go nach cualadar aonní acht nuail álta mur-  
 mhaiteac na murdhúbhcach 7 gotha iomdha 7 eagconnla na mara glastonnacha. **20**  
 Cioidh tra acht tarla re freasdal 7 re friothalamh na gur fiuchmuire fiordhoibhne  
 sin, nach raibh aco lóng gan leónadh ná athbha gan fogla ná tlusdais gan  
 tuarguint ná beirling gan brise ná solann gan fásga ná taruinge gan truailfoghudh  
 ná standard gan stuaidhleím 7 níor bhionnad mincómhrádh na treabha taoibh-  
 f... a sin re droichghreídomh na ccos fór na haistíghibh 7 le frángbhualadh **25**  
 na slat ag á siorbhuariabh 7 le caoinbhéimionnaibh na ccrann ag á ccoímhbhriose.  
**60** 6 síth Locha Leín      **90** 7 da bhrígh sin ni raibh cuan gabhála na  
 gabhaiil a n-hEirinn nach raibh fear fártha 6 Fionn mac Cumhail ar an uar  
 sin 7 ag so anmona na ccuenta 7 lucht a ccoiméadeadha. i. Duabhan mac  
 Daríne a cCairuig na cCurach rea raidhtear Binn Eaduir 7 Collach mac Coillte **30**

a n-Inibhir Lifeach rca raidhtcar Aith Chliath agus Colla Cas a n-Inibhir Breágh  
 rea raidhtear Beárna Gaoithe 7 Fiadh mac Maírne a n-Inibhir Da Glas rea  
 raidhtear Chill Mheanntaín 7 Caoillte mac Ronaín ag an Inibhir Bheag rea ráidhtear  
 an Inibhir Mhor 7 Donn mac Caoil Crodha ag Caislín réa ráidhtear an  
 35 Ghlásfairge 7 Dárc ó Neamhuin ag Loch Faolcon rea ráidhtear Loch Garmon  
 7 Faolán mac Aodha Bhig a n-Glaise an Bhantracht ré ráidhtear Cluain na  
 m-Ban 7 Caoinnce Corcháirdhearg mac Finn ag Comuir na tTrí n-Uisge mar  
 attéid Siuir 7 Fcair 7 Bearbha a muir 7 Faolan mac Finn ag Ros Bruic re ráidhtear  
 Dun Gabhaín 7 Roighne Roisgleathán mac Finn ag Tacmaín réa ráidhtear Roinne  
 40 Crú 7 Aodha Beg mac Finn mic Glofr a bh-Fán an Tiobruide re ráidhtear Ceann  
 t-Saile 7 Fionn mac Dubhaín mic Murchadh ar an Uisce g-Caol re raidhtear Tig  
 Mholáise 7 Fionn mac Seasgoinn a n-Garga na tTréd rea raidhtear cCárda ó  
 cCarbre 7 Lurga Liathbhan 'sa Cluthar rea raidhtir Cuan Dorn 7 Caol Crodha mac  
 Criomhthuin a cCuan na hInnsi re raidhtear Cuan an Tíche Mhoir 7 Cuirioll ó  
 45 Conbhfoinn ag Innis Creagaín re ráidhtear Dún Baoi 7 Garg mac Maoinne aig  
 Glascaruig rea ráidhtear Sgeslig Mhichil 7 Finneirig mac Drucht mic Neamhuin ag  
 coiméad na trí n-Inibhir Mong agus Leamhuin Beithe a tTonn Toíme 7 Caoinnce  
 Gélmhcarach ó Cluthar go Tráighlí 7 Mearus Ráithne, Síodha ó Neamhuin ar an  
 Uisce Geal re ráidhtear Casán Ciaruighe 7 Fáil Féadha Béag ó Neamhuin a  
 50 n-Inibhir na m-Barc rc ráidhtear Innis Catha 7 Aodha Dearg ó Duibhne ó Leim  
 Chongcullaind go Croímlinn 7 Dubh mac Deirg aig coiméad Dromann Trágha  
 Bhaille rc raidhtear Dún Guare 7 Gadál Garbhliath ó Baoisgne ag Dún na  
 tTrí cCaith 7 Glas mac Gadhl a n-Inibhir na bh-Fleadh re ráidhtear Muicinis 7  
 Caoillte Cosgurach aig Tiobruid Fála Beíne re ráidhtear Tír Iarthach agus  
 55 Díthreabhach, Dián ó Baoisgne ag Fuaran na Feíne re raidhtear an Ghaillibh 7  
 Dubhdhoilg ag an Inibhir Mhór re raidhtear Portlárge 7 na trí Garbh ag Aís Dá  
 Bhun Báoghlacha agus Fear Luirc mac Oisín a n-Inis Ríoghna re ráidhtear Inis  
 Bó Finne 7 Oisín mac Oisín asean a n-Deirgiort re ráidhtear na hOileain Bheaga 7  
 Glas mac Oisín ag Seánchoill na bh-Fiann re ráidhtear Cliarach 7 Bran ó Neamhuin  
 60 ag Ros Broinn Duibh agus Brán Begh ó Buachain ag Inibhir uf ÍÓgurtaicc re  
 ráidhtear an Mádh Méaghrach 7 Coinsgleo mac Leán Clí aig Trágha na Mná  
 Marbhaidh é réa radhtear Trágha Eochuille 7 Donn Monáig .i. ríghfeíne fiannaibh  
 Albán ag Srathán an Tobuir Ghil rc raidhtear Slígeach 7 Landara na hUrbóite  
 ag Druim Cliabh na hEirionn(?) 7 as é do bhí ag coiméad Cuán Fionntragha  
 65 an tan sin .i. Conncríthir mac Broin mic Feabail ó Theamhar Lúachra Deagha 7  
 as é áit 'na raibh sé an tán sin ar mhullach Cruaiche Mhártain 'na thrómchodhladh  
 92 ro éirigh Conn as a codhladh iar soín 7 do chídheas an cuan tuilte do loingios  
 7 adubert: Is gniomh do torcradh tríom 7 is marg máthar do rug mé dá heis

**101** 7 leígios cum catha é feín d'ionnsaighe a námhad 7 ní fada dochuaidh  
**105** atá éolus agad nách cónir dhuit do lámha do dhearga oruinne 7 sinn 'nár 70  
 mnáibh      **106** triúr .i. do Dhearg mac an Dolar ó Bharra tíre anofr sinn  
 (ar siad) 7 tugamuir trómghrádh éagsamail duit-si agus ní lúghaide ornn a cheile  
 sin      **111** oír dealbhochámh sluagh draoigheachta le híomad do ghasanuibh  
 siobhlaca fánuis agus do bholgaibh beóil 7 do bhár beithe, ionnus na muirfighear  
 sluaidh ar bith léo 7 bainfid a neart 7 a radharc diobh 7 a n-arm asá lámhuiubh 75  
**117** oír biaidh tobar íce 7 slaínte fád chómhar aguinne gach trúith nóna, más  
 creachtach tú      **148** ceathar ar fíthchid do chloinn mhac ag Fionn 7 dá  
 marbhthádh iad uile, nár bhaoghal duit é acht go teassadh tair ais duit      **285** Mise  
 sin, air Abhártach mac Iollathaig, 7 tángadar a ccoine a cheile go disghir dían  
 dreachdhoilgeanta. Iar soin tarla Lir 7 rígh bh-fear g-Coinncheann dá cheile. 80  
 Gidh eadh is gearr do bháthus ag claoídhimh Lir ann. Mar do chonarc Bodha Dearg  
 sin: Is trúadh líom (ar sé) an t-eigíon a bh-fuil Lir 7 eirghioch dream eígin aguibh  
 dá chabhar uaín. Téid Ilbhreic mac Mananaín do chabhar Lir 7 tug sé urchur  
 sanntach sleighe ar rígh bh-fear cCoinncheann 7 freagrus an rígh cumaoin a ghona  
 do sin 7 níorbh fusaise do Lir é. Do chualaidh Bódha Dearg sin 7 adubert: Cíá do 85  
 gheabhaínn do chábhar Lir? Mise sin, ar Sióghmall úa Mídhriugh, 7 gabhus a  
 dhubbhealltar catha uime, 7 do thafnig ar ghualuinn Lír 7 tug sé gona don rígh 7  
 fá hiad sin na gona doíghne doileíghis 7 ní dheachuig aonghoin díobh sin a n-aisge  
 ón rígh, agus níor laímh Lir a cheann do thógbhaí óna sgeith súas, ionnus gur  
 bhain ósna adhbhal mór ós árd as. Is ródhúr líom an t-eigíon úd a bh-fuil Lir (ar 90  
 Bódha Dearg) 7 eirghioch dream eígin aguibh dá chabhar. Is an sin dochuaidh  
 chuig mhic Fionnaistircan (?), 7 tug síad goín ó gach fear díobh air an rígh 7 goineas  
 an rígh gach aon aco sin. Ciódh trá acht tángadur trí naonmuir do Thúathaib De  
 Danand chuige, 7 ró goin siad uile an rígh 7 ní dhéacadh aonghoin díobh sin  
 uile gan goin dióghaitl ón rígh 7 do bhain osna eagcómhlain as Lir társibh uile. 95  
 Is ann sin do thuit rígh bh-fear g-Caitceann le hAbhartach 7 do cuala sé osna Lir  
 7 tainig 'na thóirnímh tréasbhrách dá ionnsaighe 7 do rug leím sárghuin éadrom  
 ré coís na craoisíghe go ttárla idir Lir 7 an rígh é. Fan ag séachuint an chómlainn,  
 a Lir, ar Abhartach 7 leíg idir mise 7 an t-allmhurach é. Iar soin cuireas  
 Abhartach a claidheamh 'na laímh chlí agus an t-sleagh 'na líúthrighe do bhí ar an 100  
 allmhurach 7 tóghbus an rígh a sgríath suas 7 buaileas Abhartach do claidheamh  
 lena láimh chlí é, gur theilg a dhá chois óna ghlúinibh síos de agus leígios a sgríath  
 síos ann san 7 buailios Abhartach a ccómhurta an chinn é, gur sgar lena cholluinn é.  
 Iair ttuitim an dá rígh sin le hAbhartach do ghabhadar na Coinnceannaicc 7 na  
 Caitcheannaicc ag imtheacht chum siobhaíl go seachránac úadltha ar ttuitim a 105  
 triathe 7 a ttíghernaoi. Gidh eadh do leanadur Túatha Dé Danand annsa ruaig

fad 7 níor leígeadur fear ínste sgéil as díobh gan brón bhaís d'ímirt ortha 7 cé gur  
 bhiad Túatha Dé Danand an lucht fá treise boi *heasbaidh*thach adhbhal iad ón ló  
 sin. Ann san do rugadur a lucht othruis dá leíghios go Teamhar Luachra.  
 110 Iomusa Fionn agus fiannaibh hEirionn do bhadar a snámh an la sin aig an  
 Soininn 7 do chonarcadur Táisdiolach treánfear chughtha 7 do bhí gnaithbhéas ag  
 Fionn an tan do chuireadh sé dé ar bith ag iaraidh sgeala is é fein dá do thigeadh dá  
 agalamh ar ttúis, oir dámadh droichsgeala do bhiaidh aige, go ttiobhradh for cuma  
 mháith ar 7 dámadh deaghsgeala do bhiaidh aíge, go ni féarr de a m-blas é fein dá  
 115 n-innsint 7 taínig a ccoine Thaisdiollach 7 do innis Taisdiollach do mar thaínig na  
 hallmuraicc go cuan Fionntrágha. D'feill Fionn mar a rá bhadar maithibh na feinne  
 agus do labhair sé léo : A fiannaibh hEirionn, (ar sé) as neamhmbriúg díbh gach olc  
 7 gach uathbhás dá ttaínig ríamh a n-Eírinn d'féachuinn na tromdhaímhe taímig inte  
 anois 7 is mó an bhroid 7 an daoirse atá aguibh ar mhaíthibh hEireann 7 is ádhbhál  
 120 bhúr ttábhARTHUS 7 is cian bhúr saorise ó uaislibh Éirionn 7 ní córa dhíbh sin  
 d' fáil úatha 'ná a g-cosnamh díbh feín anois 7 do ghealladur nach béarfaídís  
 aoncheim air a ccul óna g-cosnamh 7 do ghluaiseadur ríompa arna mháreach 'na  
 n-drongaibh díana dásachtach 7 ionna sgiomalltoibh róafle tar sruith na mágha  
 risa ráidhtear Bróig na Ríghte aniu 7 assin go críochaibh Cíarúidhe Luachra 7 tar  
 125 thrágha leabhair Bhánlídh 7 an lámh chlí le Cathar na Claonráigthe risa raidhtear  
 cathar Chonraoi 7 do Śliabh mongruadh Mis 7 assin go hIobhlabhraíne re  
 raidhtear Mis aniu, agus dorinneedur botha 7 béalsgátha 7 ní dheachadur an  
 oídche sin ní bhus síadh 7 do fadúigheadur tinnte 7 teannala annsan aít sin. Ann  
 sin d'iaradur maithibh na feinne ar Fionn mac Cumhail a ordóig do chuir fána dhéad  
 130 ag foillsiúghudh na sírinne. 7 ba dheachar le Fionn sin do dhéanamh. Gidh eadh  
 do chuir an órdóig ionna bhéal 7 cognus go cnamh í 7 assin go smior 7 assin go  
 smúsach 7 do foillsígheadh eólus do 7 adubert : Tíocfa aímsir ann (ar sé) ionna  
 m-bia tollceannaig annsan aít seo a bh-fuiliimid anocht ag fóghnamh don tighearna  
 uilecomhachtach dontí chúgham neamh 7 talamh, grián 7 eásga, an t-aedhearn  
 135 gona mhórgánaibh 7 bíadh árus clog 7 ceallamh an aít seo go deireadh an domhain,  
 7 biadh an caith seo Fionntrágha lá 7 bliadain dá chór 7 caith nuadh dá chur gach  
 aónlá go déireadh na bliadhna ann 7 tuitfidh mórán ar gach taobh 7 ní bh-fuareas  
 fios cia aguinn aga m-bíadh buadh cosgur, óir do thearnóig fuil mo mheair 7 ram  
 7 an smior. Is ann sin adubert Osgur le Lúghaidh 7 le Caoilte mac Ronain :  
 140 Tigidh líom, a óga, (ar sé) go n-deacuin d'fios na n-déaghlaoch ata ag forare na  
 g-cuan agus go m-bíadh uain aguin air lámha do dearga a bh-fuil na n-allmurach sul  
 do thiocfadh fiannaibh Éirionn chughainn a máreach. Do ghluaiseadur reómpa  
 go carann na fóra. Is ann sin taínig mian codhlata ar Osgur agus adbert :  
 Fanuig agam, a óga, (ar sé) go n-déana mé suan beag codhlata ann so, oir biadh

fearra bheinn chum catha 'san ló amareach é 7 do luig ar an ccarnn 7 mac 145 Lúghach dá leith deis 7 Caoilte dá leith clí. Is í sin uain agus aímsir adubert righ an domain re na thaioseacha teacht a ttír 7 creacha do thabairt chuige 7 tángadur a ttir agus do thóghbadar gar mhór ós árd, 7 do thóghbadur lucht na long cómh-gár an aonfacht ríu. Is cuis damh-sa, ar Cáolite, gur chuardaig mé an domhan uile 7 ní cuala me an oiread sin do ghuithibh daoine ar aonball riamh. Is ann 150 sin do sginn Osgur frisan n-gar sin treasní *naoi* n-iomare ón ccarnn amach, 7 ró eighrig 'na seasamh 7 cliath lorg bhriste catha ionna laímh chlí 7 claidheamh 'na laímh dheis 7 teíd 'na ruathar easaonta fó sluagh rígh an domhain, 7 tug dá bheim a n-ághaidh a cheile lena luirg agus lena claidheamh 7 adeirtheor nach t-amh riamh roimhe sin ná 'na dhiaíg aon dá bhuelle is mo lear thuít do dhaoine ná an dá 155 threanbhuelle sin tug an t-Osgur tréanmhór fá sluaighdaibh rígh an domhain, oír do bhí *naoi* naonmhuír 'na ccosar chró uaidh. Mur do chualaidh Conncrithir 7 Glas mac Dreamain fuaim na m-buillighe, tugadur aithne gurab é Osgur do bhi a measg na n-allmurach 7 tangadur da ionnsaíghe 7 do chuir an t-Osgur an ceathrar sin an cheithre haítibh tímpceall an chatha, ionnus na sgaoilfidís ó cheile, 7 taínig sé 160 fein fúightha 7 'na láir, 7 ró chíorbadh cuirp 7 ró leadradh lámha risan ruathar sin, gur bha cosmhúil re buinne boirbneartmhar rabhartha a sgéithe tré chanáluibh cúmhga corán an ruáthar sin tug Osgur fúightha. Ciodh trá acht ní néach díobh fein dochuadh d'innssinn sgeala, oír do thuiteadur uile leó ar an láithir sin. Do rug siad as mur sin go maidion arna mháreach 7 bha gharid go bh-feacadar 165 don réim sin pobull Finn annsa ráith ós uír an chuain ré ráidhtear Ráith na bh-Fiann no Raíth Fionnaín aniu. Is ann sin adubert Oisin mac Finn : Athar Finn, (ar sé) an d'áon taobh chuirfimíð caith ar allmuracha don chur so ? Ní headh, a mhic, (ar Fionn) 6ír do mhuiorfidís iomad na sluagh sinne, 7 ní feas uasal seoch anuasal aguin, acht rachadh mac rígh no taoiseach feinne éigin aguinne gach laoi chum rígh 170 eigín do ríghthib an domhain comhúasal linn fein 7 cofreochad-sa rinn chaol ar mo chaith fein 7 deireadh leathan. Agus ná deargach neach aguibh a lámh acht ar thriath ní ar thíghearna ar ttúis, oír an tan thuitfios an triaith is moíde leanfus a mhuinntir é. Is ann sin adubert Fionn : Cia aguibh freagrós caith uam aniu? Mise sin, ar Fionn mac Cubhaín mac Murchadh i. ríghfeinne fiannaibh Mumain 7 175 an fiann Mhuímhneach mur lióm. Ní rachar, a mhic, (ar Fionn) oír ní soillsighthear dámh-sa go bh-fuil seán catha ort aniu, 7 ní dheachaidh aonneach uaim-si ríamh a g-caith ná nách tabhrain aithne ar a theacht slán. Ná cáin sinn, a thíghfeinne, ar mac Cubhaín, oír ar mhaithios an domhain ní locfuin-si ón ccomhrách do ghabhus do laímh tré dhrochfáisdine do dheanamh dam, 7 ós ar mo thír feín dorfneadar 180 súd an chéadfógháil, is mé dhióghalfus dod láthar-si í. Is trúadh líom-sa sin, (ar Fionn) oír biadh chómhthuitim duit feín 7 dod cheile cómhraich, gibé do ríghthibh

an domhain da thiocfus ad dháil aniu. Ar soin teíd Glás mac Dreamhuin d'fógradh catha o Fíonn mac Cubhaín ar rígh an domhain. Cí a freagrus mac Cubhaín 185 dam? (ar rígh an domhain) Mise chuige, ar Marghréag, rígh Gréag, 7 taíng trí chéad eile do na Gréagachaibh leis. Iar soin táinig Glas mur a raibh Fionn mac Cubhaín 7 do innis sin do. Is an sin d'eighrig Fíonn mac Cubhaín agus a dhiás mac i. Follamhuin 7 Maíne 7 an fiann Mhuimhneac, agus do rugadar reím Rathmhur a ccoine na n-Greágach. Is ann sin d'ionnsaig mac Cubhaín 7 rígh Gréag a cheile 190 agus doríeadur cómhrach dana dásachtach dian díthchiollach rena cheile. Iar soin tug rígh Gréag urchur aighbhéil athusach da craoisicce chranrrámhar catha do mhac Cubhaín, go ttarla idir fordhornn 7 imliocán, gur bhris a dróm séanna seimhar a dhó, go ná rasbh fáth beatha na ghár da eis, 7 ní a n-aisge do leíg mac Cubhaín sin leis, oír tug sé tarang árachtach fíorlaídir ar an sleigh as feim, 7 tug 195 urchur órchruinn athusach do rígh Gréag, gur thoilghearr an treán luithreach tréanmhailleac trithe 7 na seacht ceiarlefne fishead firleabhar do bhí ag díon a chuirp. 7 do thuiteadur an días sin re cheile bonn re bonn 7 beál re beál. Is ann sin do frith claidheamh Finn mic Cubhain ós uir an chuain. Is trúadh liom Teamhar hEironn 7 Fíonn mac Cubhaín do thuitim, (ar Fíonn mac Cumhail) oír ní dheachaidh aon-200 neach diombaoidheach aiste riabh re ár lín 7 anní ná fuilingeóchar am dhún-sa ná a n-dún Chormuic mic Aírt seachtmhain do fuilingeoch eision é 'ná dhún fein ar feadh bliadhna, 7 goirthear Follamhuin mac Cubhaín chúgham, (ar Fíonn) go ttugamís ainim athar ar, ionnus nách biadh Teamhuir Éirionn gan Fíonn mac Cabhaín ann. Doríeadh mur sin aco 7 do rug siad as go maidion arna mhareach.

205 Cia theíd chum catha aniu? (ar Fíonn) Mise sin, ar Goll Garbh mac rígh Alban agus ingheán Ghoill mic Moírne do bhí dá leasúghudh re cian d'aímsir roimhe sin ag Fíonn 7 ar mhar do chlannuibh Moirne. Is beag da b-priomhlaochuibh do mhar ann sin acht Conán Maol mac Mórne 7 ba mhaith lámh an fir sin madh nach m-beith a mheíd d'foilg a dhroichbhriathra agus a gníomh. Is ann sin d'eírig Goll Garbh 210 7 do ghlac iorra ghrísnímnéach catha uime 7 tangadur datha iongantacha don chaithmhíslidh re hághaidh na huaire sin, ionus go bh-fanfadhb míonubhall nó mórrairne ar bhárr gach ruainne da folt 7 do šloig a šuile a n-iarthar a chinn chasfoltaicc 7 do las a šušl dheas, go nar mhó máoldorn míleadh 'ná í, ar faicsint na n-allmurach chuiige 7 is iad tainig a n-aghaidh i. trí rígh ó thurghabhal greíneanoír i.

215 Duibhcheartach mac Firamusí Muileánn mic Firlaith 7 Cuileann mac Faobharghlás, 7 trí catha cóiríghthe mur aon leó. Is ann sin do chuaidh Goll fúghtha, tríotha 7 társná ionna għreága timntígħe uathfásach 7 an onncoin għraíneamhail għuaisfuathmhur 7 gach neach dár cheádfeách é níor fiad séachuin arís ar le ró-mhéad a ūfocha 7 a feirge 7 do għaibh dá n-éirlioch 7 dá n-athchuma, gurab líá dá 220 marbh ná dá m-béodhaibh, acht cheana ro tháibhsigheadh doibh a ccuirp dá

ccíorbadh 7 a muini ghíl dá míneadra 7 a láimha ag a luaththeásga 7 a suile ag á síordhalladh, go n-deachaidh a cciall 7 a ccéadfa uatha 7 ro far síad cárde le cómharle air Gholl Gharbhí fa ním a chloidhiumh do chosg, 7 ró coisg Goll Garbh, 7 as i comarle dorin siad .i. a ttír rígh feín do ghabhláil 7 a ttabairt do Gholl Ghárbh fá nimh a chloidhiumh do chosg. Do bhadar amhlaidh sin go maidion arna 225 mháreach. Cía do gheabhain chum an chatha anu? (ar Fionn) Sinne chuige, ar Oisín 7 ar Osgur mac Oisín, 7 máithibh chloinne Báoisgne linn, óir is sinn feín is fearr chuid d'aoibhneas hEirinn 7 is duinn is chóra a cosnamh. Ann sin téid Glas mac Dreamhuin go rígh an Domhain d'fógra catha ar ó clannuibh Baoisgne. Cía freagrus clannaibh Baoisgne? ar rígh an domhain. Mise sin, ar Ballcán rígh Frange, 230 óir is cughtha tainig me go hEirinn 7 tuifid líom don dul so agus Fionn fein fá dheoig, óir an tráith do ghearsus neach geága an chrainn ní cás an crann fein do thréasgart. Budh mhór anmhaith an gnómh sin re cómhdáil, ar rígh an domhain. Is ann sin taínig Ballcán a ttír 7 cheithre ruadhchatha rómhóra mar aon ris. Do bhrúchtadur 'na sluaghreibh a ccoine 7 a ecomhdháil a cheile go túnneasnach, 7 do 235 bhadar ag chómhthuarguint 7 ag tréanbhúladh a cheile, gur bha clos a néalaibh nimhe na húrlaighe sin ó na deaghlaochuibh, agus do mhearlas an mhuij 7 do chrithníg an talamh fá na ccsaibh 7 do chómhghearadur caráigeacha ceangharbha na ecaluith mur budh í an dísle dheanáach do thiocfadh d'ó smurchimilt an bheatha, ag innsinn uilc na húare sin. Is ann sin do rug Osgur ruathar fá chaith na n-all- 240 mhúrach, gur bha samhult le garbheas glórghaibh theach ag sgeith le hucht árdéilefbhe nó le ruáthar bhreacglasrach tré mullach rioghchrúighne, is é sin sgaipe 7 sgannra 7 sgaoile do thug sé ortha &c. 299 Uallach 310 cía 'san domhun fuair an feinn anbhfuin do chuir ar athair 7 é beo 318 nir thuirlíng ib. Gleann Coille a n-iarthar críche sin le ráidh tear Gleann na n-Gealt aniu 338 ní druidim ó cheile 245 dorin siad 341 fá leór do luíghheadh Oisín 7 an fir eile chum a cheile sin 354 méadaig do mheanmuin 7 t'aigne ionnat fein 365 nó go ttuitfid uile mar sin 367 d'iar ib. do thóbhadur aonghár sgige 7 fonanntuid faoi 390 ní feachaídh an fiann aonneach riagh lear mhó a n-doicioll roimhe 'ná é 404 bionncatha ib. dameadh badh duit-si, óir níor fásadar t'aitl ná t'feithioca 250 na do reanga droma fós 406 do chuir a ttig talmhan é 419 tar Eas Rúadh Móirne 422 an láimh chlí le Cathar na Claonraidhte 435 7 stuadhus a lethghlún ghasda ghleágiol ar bheáluibh Finn 443 ó nach aosmhar le cómhrach príomlaoc sinn. 447 a n-iarthar a chinn ag gríosadh na feinne. Créad é an t-óglach úd do chluinim dá bhúr spallúghudh, a fiannaibh Eirionn? 452 as 255 iongna líom an tásg goile agus gáisge do leathnuig oruibh-si fán domhan mhór uile agus aonneach ar dhruim talmhan dá rádh nach faigheann 7 nach feidir le fiannaibh Eirionn cómhlaann aonfir do thabhairt dó 7 fad ar aonláthir, ní

armhidhim cómhlan céd. Ná habar-si an bhaothcomhrádh sin, (ar Conán) oír  
 260 na sé chéd do thuit leis súd &c.      **473** 7 do thíolg a iorradh catha 7 cómhlaínn  
 de 7 do ghaibh leíne sreabhudhe sróill uime fria ghusdal a ghílchnis 7 chotún  
 eídightheach orsánáith do charramhoguil solusghlan 7 do mhaothsróll sgáthbhúidhe  
 ar uachtar na leíne sin 7 a lán do charbunclaibh taithniomacha dá n-díagh 7 dá  
 265 n-osgult 'san chotún sin 7 cathbhárr clochómrach fána cheann, ionnus nár  
 bh-furus sille ar le méid a dheallradh.      **489** ní sgur dá cheile dorin síad mur do  
 dhéanfadh lucht cómhraic a n-deiridh laoi      **502** 7 is beag gur thuit leisan bh-feinn  
 gaisgídheach ríamh ar mhó a g-cúmhadh 'na dhiaig ionna é agus as ísin céadchabhair  
 budh feárr le fiannuibh hEirionn do fuaradur an seadh do bhádar re caith Fionn-  
 trágha      **521** is neamhruadh liom-sa      **ib.** 'san m-broid sin, óir is iomdha  
 270 annbhireadh do bheireadh Fionn ar uaislibh hEirionn agus go háraighe ar sliocht  
 Feídhlim Rachtmar 7 ar an gabhan leo d' fearaibh Fodhla. Téid Feargus &c.  
**531** buantoradh 7 Éire dá gabháil ort aig allmuraicc      **534** go raibh trí mhile fear  
 ar maidin arna mháreach aige      **551** oír is é Conn Céadchathach do mharbh  
 Cúmhalla mac Treínmhóir ui Bhúisgne a ccaith Cnuca le conghnamh Ghoill mic  
 275 Moírne. Is ann sin do chromadur na catha codársna sin ar a cheile gan buadh  
 time ná tlaís ná tarcuisne aig ceachtar díobh ar a cheile, go titárla Carbre 7 rígh  
 bh-fear g-Ceapdha air a cheile, gur chromadur na cinn cúachbhúidhe a crios-  
 laoidhibh na n-oírsgaith 7 d' imreadur na síothlanna seisgéara ar churpaibh  
 slisgheala a cheile, nó gur chríochníugheadur an cómhraction sin go hoban, oír do  
 280 thuit an rígh gona mhuinntir le Cairbre. Is ann sin adubert Fionn : A fiannaibh  
 hEirionn, (ar sé) ní féicim mac rígh ná taoiseach aguibh nách tug do rígh an do-  
 mhain ar ághaidh Finn 7 eírghe, a Feargus, agus gaibh le caith idir mé 7 Dáre Donn.  
 Leíg-si dhamh-sa (ar Caoillte mac Rónáin) caith an laoi aniu do thabhairt do. Atá  
 sin do ghoil 7 do ghaisge ionnad-sa (ar Fionn) go leíghfinn-si do chathugudh tú dá  
 285 m-beathfá ionnchatha do chur. Taníg 20 sgiath inféadma ann so (ar sé) do  
 dhlíghfeadh sibh cabhar le Caoillte. Dobhéar-sa cead do (ar Oisín). Do gheabhaidh  
 sé céad eile uaim-si (ar Fionn). Do gheabhaidh sé céad eile uaim-si (ar Goll Garbh  
 mac rígh Alban). Do geabhaidh sé céad uaim-si (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh  
 Múmhan). Sé céad uaim-si dho (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh Connacht). An oiread  
 290 céithna uaim-si dho (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh Uladh). Dobhéarad-sa céad do  
 (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh Laighean). Do gheabaidh sé céad uaim-si, (ar  
 Osgur mac Oisín) atáid dhá mhíle 7 ceithre céad fear ann sin (ar Caoillte) 7 níor  
 hasduig do ghnáithbhúidhean catha uaim acht dá chéad 7 biodh a g-cuid sin 7 mo  
 cuid fein don caith orm-sa. Téid Feargus d' fógra catha ó Chaoillte mac Rónáin  
 295 ar rígh an domhain. Cí a freagrus Caoillte mac Rónáin dam? ar Dáre Donn.  
 Léig mise chuige, (ar Torm Tréanbhuiilleach mac rígh na hEasbaíne). Is córuidhe

dhuit dul ann, (ar Feargus) oír is ann atá antí do mharbh t' athar. Is ann sin taínig Tornn a ttír gona mhuinntir 7 d' ionnsaigheadur a cheile. Ba ghardid dóibh ann go bh-feachadar loingios lánmhóir le craos an chuain. Is truadh sin, (ar Fionn) is tuille cabhartha sund ag teacht chum na n-allmurach 7 gur sinne is mó ríochtanus léo. 300 Sillios Oisín ortha 7 as é adubert: Dob' anamh leat-sa riamh tú mhealladh a n-aithne athar, (ar sé) oír Fiachra mac rígh Breataan agus an fiann Bhreathnach atá ann súd 7 Duabhdán Donn mac rígh Tuamhan gona mhuinntir fein. Tasníg an cabhlach a ttír faoí sin agus do chonarchadur meírge 7 suathanus Chaoillte dá chlaonadh go mór le rígh na hEasbaíne. Leis sin d' ionnsaigheadur uile ag eughnamh le Caoillte gur 305 torcrádh mac rígh na hEasbaíne gona mhuinntir leo. Is ann sin do chuaidh Feargus Finnbeil ar bórd loinge an árdrígh 7 d' órdwug an treas lá ón lá sin chum mórchatha do thabhairt idir na hárdríghthe sin 7 do bhádhus aig teacht tar na sluaghaithe sin ar fuid hEirionn 7 go harighthe a ttig Thádhaih mic Núghaid .i. seanathair Finn mic Cumhail 7 fá hí a bhean sin Caolúr ingean rígh thíre na bh-Fear bh-Fionn 7 do bhí 310 Muruin Mongchaoiñ ingean Thádhaiig fá iomad doilighís an tráith sin .i. mathar Finn 7 a dearbhráithre 7 Labharán Lámlíada mac Tádhaiig mic Nuaid. A Chaoluir, air Tádhaiig, cia do na ríghthibh mheasus tú do theacht béo ón mórchaithe seo? Is trúadh sin, (ar Caolúr) fir an domhain do bheith ar aonláthir do thraochadh Daíre Donn mac Loisgne Loinnghluinecc íad uile, oír ní bh-fuil 'na curp acht aonchlár 315 amhain 7 ní dearghan arm ar bith ar. 7 an oidhche do gineadh Dáire Donn do thaibhsigheadh do Bhalcán .i. gabha ifrionn, a gheineamain 7 do chúighiamh sgiath 7 claidheamh an oidhche sin 7 atá a n-dán dó gan tuitim le haonarm acht leo sin. 7 iar n-gabháil an domhain do Dhare Donn do fuar sé fios na n-arm sin 7 dob eígean a bh-faist do 7 tug sé a ttaisge dom athar-si iad 7 atáid aige, a Chaoluir, (ar 320 Tádhaiig) is maith do gheabhrha-sa congnamh dráogheachta le Labhrán Lámlíada go n-deachadh ann súd d' iaraidh na n-arm do chábhar aonimhac t'inghine .i. Fionn mac Cumhail. Na habar sin (ar Caolúr) a rádh, go ttíobhrainn cúighiamh a n-ághaidh anté do hoileadh ar aonghluín líom. Gidh bé cómhrádh do chanadur, tángadur amach ar an bh-fatha agus do chuireadh Labhrán a riocht 325 fiollar ádhbhalmhór 7 do ghluais roimhe tar gach múir go cheile go ráinig fá mheadhón laoi arna mháreach go dún a seanathar fein .i. rígh thíre na bh-Fear bh-Fionn 7 do chuaidh 'na riocht fein aam sin chum an dúna 7 beanuigheas don rígh 7 fearus an rígh fáilte roimhe 7 dob' aíl leis fosa do dheánamh do. Atá orm eigin as mó 'na sin, (ar Labhuran) .i. bean óglaoicc do Thúathaibh De Danand do 330 líomhnughudh orm agus ní geabhrhaí uaim gan cómhræc ar a son 7 ag iaraidh iasacht na n-arm sin atá agad-sa tángadh don dul so. Cá fios dam nách a n-áigidh rígh an domhain do bhéarfádh íad? (ar an rígh). Ní headh go deimhin, (ar Labharán) óir ní bh-fuil smuain leis anóis mar do ghaibh sé Éire gan iorusbaill.

335 *7* tug sé a cheannus do mhac t' ingine-si i. d' Fionn mac Cumhail. Is ann sin tugadh na harm chum Labharán *7* do cuireadh éadhaime na n-gasán sonuis ionnta *7* do ceanglag dá sgíathánuibh íad *7* gluaiseas tar na múraíbh céadna *7* do rainig idir gharm an choilicc *7* lá go dún athar fein tar ais, agus tuiteas taímhnéala bás ar agus fual folá aige dá ró síleadh. A mhic, (ar Tadhraig) is máith an teacht-  
*340* areacht sin dorin tú *7* ní dhéarrnagh neach réomhat ríamh a chómor sin do súíúbal an coímhghearr sin d'aímsir. Is beag an tárbe dámh-sa sin, (ar Labhurán) *7* nách féidir líom a thiodhlacadh 'san traíth catha don lá a máreach. Ar maidin arna mháreach do chonarchadur cíghtha Áodh mac Aoibhinn i. cómhacht maith do mhuinntir Thádhaig mic Nuághaid *7* fá cómhluaith an fear sin le gaoith Mhárta  
*345* go meadhón gach laoi *7* níor luáith eile ná é assin síos. Is rómhaith an tráith thainig tú, (ar Tádhaig) *7* do innis toisg na n-arm do. Gluaiseas mac Aoibhinn roimhe mar síoghá gaoithe gefre gloine ón maoilinn gó 'cheile, go raíníg tráith eírghe greíne go cuan agus go caluith Fionntrágha. Is ann sin do bhádar an fiann ag gabháil a n-arm *7* a n-eídíghe iompa chum an mhórchatha sin &c.  
*350* **576** glacus Fionn na hairm *7* nochtus íad *7* gabhus luine *7* lúthghár é fein **719** do bhí ag clannuibh rígh *7* roíthighearnaoi a n-dfaigh a cheile *7* an Chróidhearg a hainim **728** Is ann sin do brúcthdhoirteadur na chatha ceachtardha sin fá cheile ionna g-cipibh coímhldhiongna *7* ionna ccóilltibh cómhchlúithe. Is ann sin do smuain óglaoch maith do mhúintir Finn gur mór d'olc *7* d'éagcóir dorin sé  
*355* fein *7* a chlann ar chlannuibh Boisgne riamh *7* dob' áil leis neart a lámh do thabairt léo an lá sin ar a són *7* fá hádhbal a ghníomha isan n-garbhrúáthar sin *7* fá hé sin Conán Maol mac Mórne *7* is é aít a raibh Fionn os uír an chuain ag á ccóimhghrífosadh chum a cheile. **755** óir is maith a chómhrúáthar ar na hallmuraicce **756** Is ann sin do ghaibh bruithne *7* teas mór Canán ó  
*360* iomad na húrlaighe *7* táinig asan g-caith amach ag gabhaíl gaoithe **758** is maith cuímhniósanoíseascárdeas chlanna Baoisgne *7* chlanna Moírne dá cheile agus badh deoin leat do dhíth fein 'san g-caith seo aniu, dámó díth do chlanna Baoisgne é. Ná himdheargaicce mé, a fir dhána (ar Canán) *7* dar mo dheeibh dá n-ádhraim do dhéan obar mhaith ar na hallmuraicce dhuit, acht go  
*365* rochtain an caith arís dam. *7* ba fíor do Chanán sin, óir níor lia biléog duileabhar aig tuítim tar dhruim aille a meadhón na feise Michfl 'na chinn ag cómhthuitim d'eis a chloidhim 'san n-garbhrúáthar sin. **766** Duabhán mac Cais mic Canaín **768** *7* ní béo ón m-beim sin é, óir do thuiteadur seachtmhogad laoch leis dam fíaghnuise fein. Is ann sin adubert Duabhán Donn mac rígh tuatha Mumhan aig  
*370* eírghe 'na seasamh, gur ma rig na taoisicc dá raibh do ainim Duabhán aniu 'san g-caith seo *7* feabhus na n-gníomurtha doní mac óglaoich 'tá ann, dár b comhainim Duabhán. *7* is bríathar dam go bh-fágád feín bás don dul so nó go g-cinneamh

ar. 7 téid 'san g-caith amhlil borbruathar breacrasrach tré slícs ríghbruighline nō mur thuinn rabharta re n-gormthrácht n-geal n-gainimhíghe, is é sin éasarghoin 7 cnáimhghearra tug sé ar na hallmuraicc don ruathar sin, gur thuit naoi n-deithnéal- 375 mhar leis iar n-gabhafl naoi n-uaire tímpeall an chatha 779 oír níor chinn neach seacht m-bliadhna déag a n-guais ríamh budh cómhaith a n-gníomhurtha gaisge leis, oír is sámhult re trómulla tíogh ag téithe roimh mhórghaóith 7 troimfeartaína na hallmuraicc ag ruith roimhe 786 déaghmhac áthusach Oisín sin (ar Fergus) i. Osgur 788 7 ataid uile dá thuarguint, gidh eadh ní théid puinn a n-aísgse 380 uaidh sin díobh. Cionnus atá Caoillte mac Rónaín? (ar Fiann). 793 is móir an t-eigíon a bh-fuil do cháruidanois 797 tógbhus Osgur an rosg ríoghda rómhaiseach 7 adubert 800 nō go ttángaois do codúghudh mo choda fein don chaith orm-sa 7 as éadrórac líom uaith a dhéanamh 7 fir an domhain ar aonlaíthir 7 tú theacht a márbadh antí do bhí fá chómhar mo chluimh-si 7 is chuís dam, gur 385 rún líom diogh antí thuit leat do thabairt tu feín 804 7 do thuit seachtmhogad laoch leis sul do thoírnig a fearg. Is ann sin do gháibh Osgur anghlonnach mac Oisín ag cruinnioghudh a choda fein don chaith, oír níor smachtámhla an chú ar an ttréad 'ná éision ar na hallmuraicc 7 gibé neach ag á raibh síne saoghalta, ní ag aonneach do chuid Osguir do bhí sé, oír do thuiteadur uile leis 7 Fiachra Foiltleabhar 390 mar aon riu, gona desin atá Carann Fíachradh ar an ionnad sin ó shin aleith. 7 as a háithle sin tug afgheadh ar na hallmuraicc dá luathmhár bhádh. Cíá is fearr 'san ccaithanois? (ar Fiann) Osgur sin (ar Feargus). Créad í réim an catha anois? (ar Fiann) Is trúadh sin, a ríghfeíne (ar Feargus). 819 7 nách daingne an cnoc báinleacach ba choir as aoirde a n-farثار Eoírpe 'ná na catha 395 trína cheile. 827 an cith fola flannruaidhe thuiteas anuas arís ortha ó faobruibh a n-arm úrnochtaighthe. Is cùis eile dham nár sguab gaoth díobhadh ríamh a ttosach geimhre oiread ar teasgadh d' foltaibh fada fíorlabhuir do cheannaibh cura 7 caithmhilead seachnoin an chatha, ionnus nach furus a n-aithne tar a cheile, ar na líona do bhraoin ghil na fola 7 do na cliabhaibh trína cheile ach 400 madh nach labhrach neach aco. 7 is fíomhda ar an láthair sin gnúis ag bánadh 7 ag blasbharnuig 7 súile arna síordhalladh 7 doid arna trómghoin 7 troig arna treáintreasguit &c. 840 Maise éirghe-si 7 adlímholtar leat na laochra, a Féarguis (ar Fiann). Tcid Feargus roimhe mur a raibh an caith 7 tug drcas [sic] adhmholta ar na fíanghaisgídhe sin. 857 Cuireall Cathbhuiadhach Caithbhuiilleach ó Baoisgné 405 7 Corc All—ó chinn Cruadhrachna 859 oír níor ghabhadar a n-arm greidhim ar 7 is móir an t-ár dobheir ar na sluagháibh 7 é dod lorg-sa 863 7 is fris adeirthear Farcioillach na Tuaithe Dúibhe 865 7 is é adubert ag éirghe 'na seasamh 867 gönüige an folt dúalach donnbhúidhe 868 d' íompuig an faobhair uirthe, oír níor gearradh aonruaidhnc dá folt, agus do rangadur caora 410

nímh ar dearglasa ar fuaid an chuain ón ttuadh. Gidh eadh tug an rígh beim do sin, go n-déarrna dá órduin de. **895** d' feoil 7 d' fionnleathar an ríghseíne ó šliasaid go glúin leis 7 tárla claidheamh Finn a n-dul uachtarach sgeithe an rígh, gur sgoilt ó bheille go bórd i, go ráinig uachtar a mhaís go soiche a ghlún 7 assin 415 go troig 7 dochuaidh tríthe go talamh 7 dorad andara beim do, gur sgar a cheann dá cholluinn 7 do thuiteadur turirse 7 táimhnéalla ar Fiann féin. **901** Fiannochta Faithbhéal 7 beiresas leim lúthmar laineadrom d' ionnsaigh Chonmhaóil mic Dáre 7 tug an mionn ríoghdha do bhí uime cheann athar chuige 7 do chuir air í 7 do garmiog rígh an domhain de aco **924** ní fód fírinne air ar canuis ar cómhradh 420 sin (ar Fiann), oír bainfiod an ceann sin diot-sa mur do bhaineas do rígh an domhain. **929** cíá fada garid dochuaidh an bhanghaisgeách, acht céadhna ní bh-suil gnó da bh-faidsoghuiugheacht do thuit an bhean le Fiann fá dheoig 7 baineas a ceann di, gurab é brollach na líúthríghe do ghaibh uime a cloidhimh. 7 tuiteas fcín a eosair chró, oír is beag nár lánmharbh do chómhraic na mná é. 7 ní raibh aon 425 do na sluaghaibh sin 'na seasamh leth ar leith sin acht Fiannochta Faithbhéal **938** A fiannaibh Eirionn, (ar Fiannochta) is beag an tarbhe dhíbh gach a n-deárr-núir, oír rachad-sa tar m'aís arís 7 do bhéar uiread cile don chuan so chúghaibh, ó do marbhadt bhur ttréinfir 7 geabhadh mé Eire oruibh. Is ann sinn adubhert Fiann 7 é a g-cosar chró: A Fíarguis, (ar se) a g-clúinean tú bríathra an allmuraicc? 430 Do chlunim (ar Feargus). Créad é réim an chathaanois? (ar Fiann) Is truadh sin &c. **948** nách rug Eirionnach ná Albanach ná allmurach ceím ar a ccúl. 7 is cuíis eile dam, nach leír aontroig *amhain* follamh ar feadh rádharc dé don gheal trágha tar cheannaibh 7 tar churpaibh curradh 7 cathmhíleadh 7 is bríathar eile dham, nár sgeith ar úachtar cnoic ná árdsléibhe lá fómhar ríamh cith tuille is 435 buirbe ná an cith folá flannruaidhe atá ag teibearson ó láithir an catha go farge, ionnus nách furus síobhal eadurtha. 7 is cuíis eile dham nách fuil aonneach do na sluaghaibh sin 'na seasamh **954** eírghe dá ionnsaigh (ar Fiann) 7 abar leis an t-allmurach do cosg **955** 7 adúbhert: Créad í an réim sin ort? (ar sc). Is truadh sin, (ar Caol Cródhá) oír is bríathar dham, nach fuil ag congbaill mo 440 bhalluibh beatha re 'cheile acht mo luithreach 7 is bríathar eile dham, gur mó dhoilgheas liom an t-aonallmurach úd dochim ag dul slán 'ná me feín do bheith 'san bh-feidhim adchí tú. 7 Fíarguis, (ar se) tog-sa mise leat ar do dhruim go roiche me an mhuiar 7 buail m'ucht ar an snámh, ó nach fuil téarma am bhalluibh fein, oír budh maith liom an t-allmurach úd do cosg. **970** 7 níor eírigh ceachtar díobh 445 acht marbh arna ceur a ttír airna mhaíreach le ráblurta. 7 táinig bean Ghaoidíil do as a cheann i. Créith Šaón ingen rígh Cíaraighe Lúachra 7 do bhí sí ag uail 7 ag caoin os a cheann go bh-fuar bás. Is ann sin do gaibh siad ag aidhneacadh a ccuirp 7 is annbhuaineach do bhí fiannaibh hEirionn ón lá sin.

## NOTES.

THE language of our text is modern-Irish with some middle-Irish peculiarities still remaining, many of which are, however, merely of an orthographical nature. Thus the tenuis has often been retained where in modern-Irish it has sunk to the media, as e. g. *ocus* now and then occurs written out for the modern *agus*. Again, the old diphthong *óí* is still represented by *ae*, not by *ao*, as in the modern language.

In the verb we may notice the following forms :

Pres. indic. active sg. 1: *adcim* 958. sg. 2: *dochi* 790. sg. 3: *dober se* 755, *ni tabhair* 767, *nach tabhair* 621, *ni fobair* 622, rel. *dlighus* 80. 678, *cinnus* 772. pl. 3: *nach fobraid* 663, *ataid* 991. *donid* 1024. Secondary pres. sg. 2. *da marbitha-sa* 150, *tigthea ib.* t-preterite, sg. 3: *ro fiarfacht* 25, *adubert, adbert* pass., *doriacht* 294.

The s-preterite is of constant occurrence, especially in the 3rd pers. sg. Absolute form: *reathais, beanna'gbis, fiarfaighis*. Deponential form: *ro dunastair, ro gabasdair, &c.* sg. 1: *dorinnus* 98, sg. 2: *do gheallais* 66.

Perf. sg. 1: *adchuala* 140, *do connac* 434. sg. 2: *da n-dbeachair* 156. sg. 3: *do chuala* 137, 306, *ni faca* 720, *do connairec* 297, *tainic, rainic* pass., *torcair* 454, *dochuaidb* 229, *fuair* pass. pl. 3: *do conncadar* 186. 432, *do chualadar* 641, *tangadar, rangadar* pass., *torcradar* 388, *adrorcadar* [sic] 768, *docuadar* 417.

s-future, sg. 3: *atre* in the phrase: *atre buaidh 7 beannachtain* 224, *deach* 606, which form allows us to print the 3rd pers. pl. *deachsad* 717, *co ti* 159.

Redupl. future, sg. 1: *dogen* 26, *dingean* 217, *imer* 366, *bérad* 27, *ader-sa* 159. sg. 3: *geba* 414, *doghena* 385, *dobkera* 322. pl. 3: *dogbenaid* 215.

Secondary forms, sg. 3: *do lemadb* 310, *dingebad*. pl. 1, *ní bbérmais* 608.

In the passive voice the most important forms are:

Secondary pres. sg. 3: *do duiscti* 61, *ge marbthai* 173, *da curthai* 704, *da m-beanta* 956. t-preterite sg. 3: *fritb* 166, 386, *dobreith* 973, *do clos* 398, *adclos* 440. *ni facus, do bas* 630 are formed by analogy to t- and s-stems.

Secondary redupl. future, sg. 3: *do digemthai* 602.

s-future sg. 3: *co roistir* 762.

The verbal particle *ro* is still in vigorous use like *do* and *no*. In the passive these particles never aspirate the forms to which they are prefixed, a rule which is strictly carried out in all middle-Irish MSS. from the Leabhar na hUidhre downwards<sup>1</sup>. There are instances of this use in the old-Irish glosses which I have collected elsewhere.

<sup>1</sup> It is evident, then, that Stokes' conjecture (*Togail Troi*, p. xiii.) about the non-aspiration of *ro* in such forms as *ro tucait*, &c. cannot be maintained.

In the declension the neuter gender has been given up entirely; the nom. and acc. sing. fem. as well as the nom. and acc. plur. are indiscriminately used for one another; in the adjective one form, originally that of the nom. plur., is employed for all plural cases except the genitive. The neuter article, or rather the prepositions *i n-* and *go* with the neuter article, are by analogy employed with masculine and feminine nouns: 'sa domun 65. 453 like 'sa tig, 'sa maidin, 'sa chathirghail 668, 'sa combrac 891, gos aird 976. A curious repetition of the feminine article after such forms is found in *gusa an maigh* 637. A wrong use of the transported *n-* is found after the dative plural, *isna tigbib n-ola* 272. Cf. my edition of the Alexander-saga, p. 30. In *ri mara n-Icht* 332. 362, it has entered from the nominative *muir n-Icht*.

Of the orthographical peculiarities of our text, some of which seem to be dialectical varieties, the following are noteworthy. *a* occurs for *o* in *laca* 60, *gabha* (cf. *gaibnecht* LBr. 120 a), *clach* (also found in LL. 208 a, 1) *cabbair* (frequent in LBr.) 226. 241. 244. 632, *tach1* 157. 444. *í* for *éi* in *lícean* 159 = O. I. *léicen*. *u* for *i* in the preposition *um* 453. 775. 982.

We sometimes find vowel infection where it seems out of place: *tairraing*, *einaibb* 982, *cisair*, *eirradh*, *seaisceann sceila* 228, *uaibhracha* (which may, however, be meant for *uaibhrcacha*), *fuilangthi* 700.

Infected *d* and *g* are often confused. Thus we find always written *ragarc* for *radharc*. *th* stands for *gh*: *sleatha*, *ch* for *tb*: *co brach*, *aidhche* 724 for *aightbe*, *db* for *tb*: *leidhead*, *bb* for *gh*: *tiubbthuagh*, *tiublar*, *mb* for *db*: *osnam* (cf. *iss ingnam lemb* Eg. 1782, fo. 57 a) *tb* or *db* for *cb*: *fithedb* 599, *taiseadh* 604. *db* has been dropped altogether in *ligedb* 680, *bb* in *fagail*, *do thogadar* 627. 736. 892. *gh* in *doni* 353, of which early instances occur already in the Book of Leinster. *rr* for *rth* in *gnimarr*, and vice versa *allmurrihach* for *allmurach* 102. Instead of *ale* (O. I. *ille*) we find *aleith* 971, as if it was connected with *letb*.

In the Egerton version the spelling is naturally still more corrupt. It is noteworthy that now and then attempts at a more phonetic spelling occur, e. g. *iorra* = *earradhb* 210, *áirne* = *airneamb* 212, *dheanách* = *déidhenach* 239, *chluiimb* = *chloidbimb* 385, *cúis* = *cubhais* 397, &c.

1. *Cath Finntrága i. oided Finn*, &c. As I have pointed out in the Rev. Celt. VI. p. 190, there is another tale to which the title *Aided Finn* more properly belongs. I insert it here from Laud 610, fo. 121 b. 1—122 b. 2, adding the principal variants of the copy in Egerton 1782. Both these MSS. are not earlier than the fifteenth century, but the *Aided Finn* is already mentioned in the poem of Cinaed hua Artacain (died in 975) which begins: *Fianna bátar i n-Emain*, LL. 31 b, and Laud 610 fo. 74a. 2:

*la féin Luagne aided Finn  
oc Áth Brea for Boind . . .*

*Ardrig uasal ormídnech ro gab uas Erinn i. Cormac mac Airt mic Cuind Cétchathraig.  
Bui-sium iarum xl. bliadna i rige n-Erenn cenmota na da bliadain ro gabsat Ulaid i.*

<sup>1</sup> *tocht* is of frequent occurrence in older MSS., e.g. LL. 58 a. LBr. 108 b: *ar omun tocht i n-dáil diabuil*. LBr. 123 a: *is mithig duib tocht asin dlíthreab*.

Fergus Dubbedach 7 Eochaid Gunnat bliadain ele, air ro aithrigad-som fa do o Ulltaib. Ro bui dino in Cormac cétna sin fri ré. III. mis for easbaid 7 ni fes cia leib imrulaidh, noco tainic fesin 7 co ro innis a echtra. Ni raibi iarum isin domun ri ba samalta re Cormac acht Solamb 5 mac Duid ar aine a ecna 7 saibrus a flatba, air ni ruc Cormac breth riam cen teora ailig ansenithi breth occa i. ail aignid gaisi 7 ail fassaig breth 7 ail berla buain bias, coid do réir ecna 7 eolusa no brethuaig-som each. No dairthea in laeg i cinn a raitki ana ré. Miach do gebta ina re de cech imaire lailiucha na colpacha ina ré. Cech abund, acht co roised glun, do gebtha bradan in cech mogal isin lin inte. Lan a sreabainne do nús o cech boin ina re. Do barr 10 in feoir do enuasaigtea in mil iarna fertain do nim do-som tria firinne a flatba. Is 'na linn na fagbadais lestar don loim ar a imad, air no bidis ua bu ec siliud na loma cen anad. Ba samalta iarum fria hOchtain August in rig sin, air amal no iccad cech aen in cis cesarda ina duthaig a re Ochtain August, is amlaid no icca[d] cech cen asa duthaig in cis rigda fria Cormac, air ni ro ben Cormac a duthaig do nech. Ni raibi iarum isin domun ri bud samalta fris acht Ochtain 15 August, air is e ba ferr cruth 7 dealbh 7 deiceilt itir meid 7 círi 7 cutruma, itir folt 7 gile 7 rose, air batar cethri mic deac imlisen ana rosc-som, amal atfet Sennath eices conndebert : Deo-chair alainn eatura'na u-dis brecsoin bil. XIVIII. mic imlisen a suilib infir. Is e dino ba ferr ar ái n-gaisi 7 alaid 7 erlabra itir gnúm 7 gaisced, itir rigi 7 forlamus, itir ceill 7 tidnuical, itir errad 7 arm, itir aine 7 imad 7 ordan, itir gnáis 7 cruth 7 cel. Dorigne tra tir tairngire d'Erinn ana 20 ré i. cen gaid cen brait cen forecin cen faire cen ingaire cen ceist bid na etaig for dainib. Beag tra do temoltaib Cormaic anu sinn, air ni fetfad dnine, acht muna tecaiscid aingel a n-imisin nile.

Ba mor tra a smacht-som 7 a cumachta for feraib Erenn, air ni lamadb nech d'feraib Erenn betb fo dimaine, acht mina beith a n-amsaine la Cormac. Is e iarum ba taisech teglaig 7 amus 7 ba gilla con la Cormac i. Fiinn mac Cumail. Air is i cethern is deeb la ri Temra 25 do gres a gilla con. Ni tuc a lam a laim tigerna oclach bu ferr anas Finn, uair ba oclach ar oclachus 7 ba brugaid ar brugaidecht 7 ba rí ar rigbacht 7 laechdacht laich lais 7 ba hamas ar amsaine 7 ba rignia ar fianachus, air is fri Find samailter cech rignia o sin gus anius. Ba coitcinn iarum d'Finn sechnoin Erenn ac seilg 7 ac fiadach re ceithernaib in rig 7 re cneaib. Is ann tra is mo no bith airisim Find ind Almain iar tiachtain foirbtechta 7 arrasai- 30

---

Tesmholtá Corbmic ui Cuim et aighed Finn mic Cumail sunn Eg. 3. aithrigat MS. ro athrigsat Ulaid Cormac fa dhó Eg. 6. ar ecna 7 saibrusa MS. a ecna 7 ar saibris Eg. ib. gan teora hailgi breithi occa i. ail aignid gháeisi Eg. 7. ail bai bías conad do rcir egna 7 eolusa ua m-breth sin doberthai in laegh i geinn hiraithi re ré Cormaic Eg. 9. laeghlcoigha Eg. ib. co roched Eg. 10. sreabuimy Eg. 11. is re linn nach faghtai soithige dom lemnacht Eg. lestar MS. 14. asa inad dúthraig Eg. 15. do nech riam Eg. ri ro bo cosmuil fri Cormac, ar is e ba ferr Eg. 16. choíre 7 choími 7 chutruma itir rosg, ar do batar secht mic imlesan i cechtur a da síul-sím Eg. 18. sroinbil Eg. is e ba fann Eg. 19. aladh Eg. 20. 7 cruth om. Eg. 21. etaid MS. ar duine Eg. 22. fédam Eg. 24. beth dímáui Eg. ag denum amsaine Eg. 25. amhus gilla conn Eg. 26. is ferr la rígh hErenn Eg. tigerna ríam Eg. ina Eg. 27. ochlacus MS. brughachus Eg. 28. ríntadh ar nerdt Eg. ríniadh o hoin gus inntudh Eg. 29. 7 re conaib om. Eg. 30. ro bnt Eg. ib. a n-Almuin Laigen. Iar tuighi immoro foirbtechta 7 arsaidhechta ar Find ocus ar n-dúth Cormaic do bídh ina gnathcomnaidhe i n-Almuin acht mina thísadh do tadhall esti. Is hi fa bancheli d'Finne i. Smirgad Eg.

deckta cuice iar n-dith Cormaic. Smirgat ingin Fothaid Canand ba ben do Find. Banfaid sidhe 7 banfisid. Is i iarum ro raid fri Finn an tan no ibad dig a hadaire, comad deirid saegail do. Conid airi sin na hibed-som deoch a cornaib, acht a cuachaibb do gres. Luid tra la n-ann amach a hAlmain, conus tarrla i n-Adarcaibb Iuckbaa, co fuair topur isin tulraig, 35 gur ibh digb ass. Co tuc-som a ordain fa ded fis 7 cura chan tre teinm laega, cur foillsiged do crich a bethad 7 forba a saegail do tiachtain. Conid ann ro chan na runna so :

Tanic in tairrngire do Find  
neimbe do lind folai digh  
a dul tar sruth segda sloig  
do fis le bingin moir mic Lir.

40

Neimb a hadaire uathmurr sruth  
ro soi mo cruth (eomull n-glan)  
ro derg mo cridi fam cri  
ros fil ni fodera damb.

45

Atibes dig do linn glas  
tiprat neme (nual n-annas)  
is deimin lium o so amach  
bitb e in sasad deginach.

50

Dearb lium na bi in deog dorat  
dam ar bru Indbir Abrat  
asin escra airgit báin  
Aine ingbin Manannain.

55

Ni bi in deog milis cuill  
dorad damb Sadb ingin Guinn  
maiden mceeb ro dergta drech  
Diarmada a n-Inis Dairbreab.

60

Ni bi in deog no candaic ceol  
dam-sa ar bru Seiscinn Fuairbeoil,  
diar dailset orm buidnib bann  
da ingin Conain Cuallann.

- |  |  |  |   |                |               |                |                 |                             |                 |                             |                 |               |                                    |                          |                    |                      |                                     |                     |                     |                         |                                     |                   |
|--|--|--|---|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|---------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 33. connach ibed-sum deoch a corn o šoin imach, acht is a cùlachaib do ibed digh iarom. Luid Finn lá ann Eg. | 34. Iuchbad i n-áib Failgi conus fuair tibro Eg. | 35. deoch asin tibraint 7 do chuir Eg. | 36. crich a hsaegail 7 a betha do techt Eg. | 37. d'Finn Eg. | 38. nemed Eg. | 39. d'feis Eg. | 40. rom sai Eg. | 41. mo croidhí's mo cri Eg. | 42. rom sai Eg. | 43. mo croidhí's mo cri Eg. | 44. is fuil Eg. | 45. glais Eg. | 46. do ibis . , nuall n-annais Eg. | 47. ler canadh ceoll Eg. | 48. dar lim ni Eg. | 49. in lá ar brú Eg. | 50. tuc dam ingen mór mic Cuind Eg. | 51. dam-sa Álne Eg. | 52. dam-sa Álne Eg. | 53. milis midheuill Eg. | 54. tuc dam ingen mór mic Cuind Eg. | 55. ro dergad Eg. |
|--|--|--|---|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|---------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------|

*Ni hi deog cen damnan duilb  
dorad damb Sadb ingin Buidb  
a hesra a sidh fer Feimin,  
conam farcaibb fa theimbel.*

*Ni hi in deog milis meda  
an la ar bru Innbir Bera.  
Is deimin tainic mo lá,  
is gnim n-airchenta iarmothá. Tanúc.*

65

*Docomblai iarum Finn iar sin, co ranic ic Druim Breg. Batar iarum anfolta do-sum isin tir sin, air is leis dorochuir Uirgrend do Luaignib Temirach. Ro tinoilset iarum Luagni 70 Temirach 7 tri mic Uirgrend 7 Aiclech mac Duibrend i. mac an tresmic do macaib Uirgrend. Fertar iarwun cath annus etrocar fortren ferrda fícbda feramail, co ro cuimníg each a anfolta a céin 7 a focraib d'araile ann sin. Oc Brea immoro for Boin, is ann tucad in cath sin 7 ro bas co fada isin n-inguin, comdar mora a n-uile dib linaib. Ros raenad immoro in cath for Find 7 dorochuir isin cath sin. Aiclech mac Duibdrenn, is leis dorochair Finn 7 is e ros 75 dicenn. Conid do cuimniugud an gnima sin ro can in seneca:*

*Morcath Brea ua n-gnim n-grinn  
fersat Luaigne 7 fian Finn.  
Truag dith na féine isin cath  
7 Luaigne co coscrach.*

80

*Ann docer in rigua reil  
Finn mac Cunuill don morméin.  
Dia m-bedis in fian for letb,  
nocha tuifed la Aiclech.*

*La hAiclech mac Duibdrenn  
is la tri macaib Uirgrend  
docer flatb feinni do rinn  
i cath Brea for Boin.*

85

*Adbul in gnim tairptech tenn  
doronsat tri mic Uirgrend.  
Dith na fian ba mor a mach  
guin in rignia 'sa morcath. Mo.*

90

- 
- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| 61. <i>ni i in deog gan damma duilb</i> Eg.                    | 63. <i>conam faraib for Feimin</i> Eg.  | 64. <i>fo themil</i> Eg.                         |
| 68. <i>gnim uathmurr</i> Eg.                                   | 69. <i>ic om.</i> Eg.   | 70. <i>anbfolta d'Finn</i> 7 <i>don fein</i> Eg. |
| 70. <i>Luagni MS. Luáighne iarom</i> Eg.                       | 71. <i>Aichlech mór</i> Eg.   | 72. <i>feramail aturru</i> Eg.                   |
| 75. <i>cach dlb a n-anbfolto hi céin</i> 7 <i>hi fogus</i> Eg. | 74. <i>gur bo mór a n-uile</i> Eg.  |  |
| 75. <i>dothuit</i> Eg.   | 76. 7 <i>do breth na n-ainéolach</i> for <i>siss ro chan in sencha in rann so</i> Eg. |  |
| 81. <i>ann do cirrbad rínladh</i> Eg.                          | 78. <i>is fidna Finn</i> Eg.  | 79. <i>truag</i> om. Eg.                         |
| 82. <i>co mórméin</i> Eg.                                      | 85-88. <i>om.</i> Eg.   |  |

*Is i sin iarum aidid Finn iar firinne in sencasa amal adfiadat na beolaig. Acht cena is hécsamul forcanait a biniadus. Air atberait foirenn ele comad do Corco Oche hua Figinti 95 d'Find. Atberait araile 7 is fir sin, do uib Tairsigh hua Failgi do 7 at aitbecktuathai iat sidhe, amal ro chan Maelmura isin cronic :*

<i>Sechmait-ni do muintir Breoghain</i>	<i>giabsa maigen</i>
<i>Garbhbraighi Šuca hui Tairsigh</i>	<i>Gaileón Laighen.</i>

*Is ed immoro atberait Laigin comadb innúa do Nuadha Necht Finn i. Finn mac Gumbaill 100 mic Šughailt mic Eltaim mic Baiscne mic Nuadha Necht.*

The remainder of fo. 122 b, 2 is then taken up by the following curious fragment also relating to Finn :

*Ar toidbecht arrsaighechta do Finn hua Báisne ro airighset a muinnter fair 7 nír leig air. 'Cidb na hanaidb-siomb' ol siat 'i farradb rí Eirenn 7 ro thinolfamuis-ne chugat?' 'Maith lium' ol se. Anaidb nonbur. Luidh fer dibb leisin féinn iarna bharach. Luid dino araile, eo nach bí acht enfer. 'Fír tra', ol se 'áes airigbit na fir forum-sa. Ro fedar-sa imrith 7 imléim sin, ar is tair ata mo léim i. for Bóinn 7 ragh-sa dia bruach.' Is ed dorala reimke aniar for Belach n-Gabrain i Maistin. Is ann fuair an mná ag tath an grotha a Maistin. Ní thairic tra . . . .*

2. *Duire* Donn &c. *Duire*, or *Daire*, may be meant for Darius, as O'Conor Rer. Hib. Script. I. p. ix. translates, though in the Irish version of the legend of Alexander and other middle-Irish compositions Darius is always *Dair*. But foreign proper names were at different periods received into Irish in different forms. Thus *Bolcan* (5) is certainly Vulcan (cf. *Bolcán gabba ifrinn* Tor. Dhíarm. p. 206), though the older form which this takes in Irish is *Ulcán*, e. g. Tog. Tr. 259. 403. Cf. also the older *Dáid*, gen. *Dúida* (LL. 14 b) with the later *David*.—An Irish king *Fogartach* is mentioned by O'C. Lect. p. 516. Another *Fogartach*, son of Tolorg, occurs On the Mann. II. 96. *Fiabra Foltlebar* is also the name of the King of Ulster farther on (399).—*Tor mac Breoguin* is a curious invention of the writer suggested by the name of the Spanish town *Tor Bregoin*, the Latin *Brigantia*, which plays such an important part in the fabulous account of the early wanderings of the Goidels, as the place from which Ith, the son of Bregon, first beheld Erinn on a winter evening. See LL. p. 3 b. 7, and p. 11 b.—*Gaetblach*, or more usually the plural *Gaetblaige*, as Tog. Tr. 1132, is meant for the Palus Maeotis, the G. *Meoteda* of LL. p. 11 b. Cf. LL. p. 3 a.

14. *Ógarmach*. Fighting women (*bangaiscedach*) are frequent in Irish stories of all times. Thus in the *Tochmarc Feirbe* there appears a female warrior from the plains of Spain, who comes to Emain Macha in quest of Cuchulaind's love. '*Is and sin doraocht Cathach Catutckend ingen Dímóir co Emain. Bangaiscedach amra i side. A iatbaib*

93. *aigid* MS.

94. *air om.* Eg. *forend dib is do Corcha* Eg. 95. This pedigree of F. is taken from LL. 311 b and 378 b-379 a, where also the same verses of Maelmura are quoted.

96. *hsucca* Eg. 97. *sé cinedha nách domuin Breoghuin géibus maighin* Eg.

98. *Núadaidd Necht Finn* 7 is t so a ghenelach i. Eg. 100. *Nuadhat*

Eg. *conid iad tesmolta Cormaic* 7 aged Finn sin. Finit. Eg.

*Espáni tánic ar scíre Conculaind co Emain.*' LL. p. 254 b. Cuchulaind's principal teacher in the use of weapons was the lady *Scáthbach Buanand ingen Ardgeimme il-Letha* (LL. p. 107 a. 44) who had a kind of military academy in Scotland whither the noblest sons of Erinn were sent to accomplish their military education. 'Is ed tra airmhit ariaili slechta co m-batar drem do lathair gaile na hErenn isin dunad so ic foglaim cles la Scatbaig i. Ferdia mac Damain 7 Naisi mac Uisneach 7 Lochmor mac Egomais 7 Fiamain mac Forai 7 drem diairmidi aili olchena.' Tochm. Em. Stowe MS. 992 fo. 83 a. 1. One of the adversaries of Scatbaig was another warrior queen Aife, who was at last subdued by Cuchulaind, and by him became mother of Conlaech, the Irish Sohrab. Another female warrior was Ness, the daughter of Eochu Sálbuide and mother of Conchobur. See the *Gompert Conchobuir*, Rev. Celt. VI. p. 174. In the LBr. notes to the *Féilire* (Stokes' ed. p. cxlv) it is told how Adamnan, at the request of his mother Ronait who had seen two women fighting with iron sickles on Mag Breg, freed the women of Erinn from fight and foray for ever; and one of the four laws of Erinn is that of Adamnan, not to kill women (*cain Adamnain cen na mná do marbad*, l. c. p. cxlvii).

40. Instead of *maithbreac* we ought probably to read *maithneack*. Cf. *gola tróga maithnecha* LBr. 140 b. ócbail *maithnech* ib.

ib. The *murdúchu*, mermaid, or siren, is introduced into Irish fiction from the Odyssey (of which there exists a curious Irish version called *Merugud Iuliux* in the Stowe MS. 992<sup>1</sup>) in a tale of the mythological cycle LL. p. 3 a: *is é Cacher drúi dorat in leges dób dia m-bói in murdúchband oc a medrad i. bói in cotlud oc a forrach frisin ceol. Is e in leges fuair Cacher dóib i. céir do legad 'na cluasaib.* 'It was this druid Cacher that gave them (viz. the Goidels) the medicine when the siren was enticing them, to wit, it was the sleep . . . at the music. This is the medicine which Cacher found for them, to wit, wax to be melted in their ears.' Cf. LL. p. 4 a. In the same way in the story of the wonderful yew tree called *Ibar macc n-angcis*, Ailill and Ferches put wax in their ears in order not to hear the song of the *áes síde*, 'that puts men to sleep.' In the Dind-senchus, or Topography of *Port Lairge* (Waterford), LL. p. 197 a, it is told how *Rot mac Cinthaing Céltguinich* was in the Sea of Wight, when he heard a voice (called *dord na murdúchband* in the metrical version of this tale, LL. p. 169 a). 'It was a word of great bane, the voice of the mermaids of the sea, above the side-pure waves. More beautiful are the nymphs than any possession, fairer than any man they were of shape, their bodies above the waves of the flood, with the golden yellow locks. The men of this world used to fall asleep at their voice, at their clear cries,' &c. Mac Cithaing fell in love with one of them, but found no return. 'Evil was the custom of those women. He was choked, he was killed, and his body was bound.' In the prose account it says 'the beasts devoured him.' Another kind of mermaid is the *sanguba*. In the Dind-senchus of *Ess Rúaid* (LL. 165 a and 213 a) it is told how Rúad, the daughter of Mane Millscothach, came in a vessel to some estuary, fell asleep at the *dordsid na sanguba* and glided overboard. Or, as the prose account has it: 'co cuala dord na sanguba issind

<sup>1</sup> The story of Ulixes is also alluded to in the poem of Gilla in Chomded LL. p. 143 b, 30 seqq.

*inbiur nach cuala nech reme riam.* And a:bert ind ingen: Bid é and so inber bes ámu i n-hErinn.' 'She heard the song of the mermaid in the mouth of the river, that nobody ever heard before her. Then said the maiden: This is the estuary that is fairest in Eriinn.'—About the Welsh mermaid (the *morforwyn*) see Rhys, Welsh Fairy Tales in the Cymroddor IV. p. 179, and V. p. 156.

48. *brirrlig* or *beirling*, as the Egerton version has it, seems to be a loanword from Old Norse, like *lipting* 'taffrail,' Tog. Tr. Ind. The Irish, not being so much given to seafaring as their Teutonic neighbours, have at all times borrowed largely from them for nautical terms. Thus, at an earlier period, they took their *long*, *liburn*, *port*, &c. from the Romans.

60. *o síthán Lacha Leín linnuair*, 'from a hillock of L. L.' Loch Leín is often called *linnuar*, also *lindgel*, *lindmar* (LL. 155 a).

62. *a gabhail beo*, &c. In the same way the sons of Usnech are said to have been as swift as hounds at the chase, killing the wild beasts by swiftness: *Bat comluatha fri conaib oc taifond, no marbdais na fiada ar lúas.* Tr. T. p. 72.

66. *a anam, a ghlais.* Cf. 'Cinnas, a m' anim, a Iriel?' bar Conchobur, LL. 175 b. Thus also *eneit* is employed in the Mabinogion as a term of endearment in addressing persons.

72. *Rinn na Bairci.* Cf. 996 *Rúad Rinn Dá Barc.* Mr. Hennessy informs me that this is to the present day the name of a promontory in the Dingle District.

75. *da sírseimn.* Though I have, following the example of other scholars, translated *sír* by 'long,' I am not sure whether in connections like these it has not a different meaning. Cf. LL. p. 55 b: *binnidir téta mendchrot ac a seinm al-lámaib sírsuád bind-fogur a gotha 7 a cáinurlabra.*

76. *dubchonn.* Cf. *aithle na cesta n-dúr n-dub*, LL. 143 a.

77. *cía da rainic*, &c. Translate: 'To whom did this land fall as a portion of the spoil, when they divided E. between them before they came westward?'

90. *mac Brain mic Feabhail.* It is a chief characteristic of these later romantic tales that they not only draw largely on the older tales of the heroic and mythic cycles, but transfer entire personages from them without scruple. Thus Bran mac Feabail, a well-known hero of the mythological cycle, has here been fathered upon Connerithir, a warrior of the fiann. This practice is often resorted to in order to impart additional splendour to a favourite hero. Thus, according to Leinster tradition, Finn mac Cumail was the grandson of Núadu Necht, highking of Eriinn; this was effected through a confusion with Finni, king of Leinster, who, according to O'Curry On the Mann. II. 53, was the grandson of Núadu Necht (perhaps Find mac Rossa SC. 22).

96. *mairg máthair dorad m' idkna*, lit. 'woe (to) the mother that gave my birthpangs.'

104. *gradb écmaisi*, a way of falling in love very much in vogue with ladies in the ancient Irish tales. It is the same when Flidais loves Fergus (LL. 247 a), and Derbforgaill loves Cúchulaind (LL. 125 a), *ar a airsélaib.*—With the construction in the genitive, compare *carait écmaisi*, 'absent friends,' LL. 173 a, 6; *cot chaidrib écmaisi*, LL. 171 b.

105. The *muir Tibkir* in the East is the lake of Tiberias, introduced from the N. T.

It is called *muir Tibir* also in LBr. p. 118 b, whilst LBr. p. 126 a, preserves the Latin *mare Tibriatis*. Biblical and classical topography has entered largely into Irish story telling. Thus in the Agall. na Senor. Rawl. 487 fo. 13 a, 1 we read: *o tbipraid Bofinne co Garrdai na n-Isberrdba iwi-oirrther in domain.*

111. *sluag draibechta*. Compare the *airbeda druad*, Tog. Tr. 1672. Perhaps *sl-* ought to be differently read.

ib. read *gairfedid*, a 3 d plur. with its termination doubled. Cf. *betit, bertait, pass., gabaitai*, LU. 101 a, 41; *cesfaitit, genfedit*, Three Hom. p. 28. 1.

134. *co tobhacht a cheann da cholainn*. Cutting off the conquered enemy's head is an old Irish custom often referred to in the heroic tales. The victor then put it under his thigh, or told his charioteer to put it in the chariot ('*cuir in da chend, a Laeg, issin carput*', LL. 110 b), in order that it might afterwards be placed on a stake (*tanic Laeg immach fiad na sluag 7 fuachais dí chúalle 7 dobreth cend Guill for indara cualle 7 da cend Gairb Glinni Rigi ar in cuailli aile*). 'Laeg went out before the hosts, and shaped two poles, and put the head of Goll on the one pole, and the two heads of Garb of Glenn Rigi on the other pole'), or among the other trophies of the hero. Conall Cernach, one of the chief heroes at King Conchobur's court, never slept without the head of a Connaught foe under his knee, LL. p. 107 a, 21; Sc. M. 16. In one of the three great buildings at the royal residence in Emain Macha, called the *Cróebderg*, or Red Branch, heads of enemies were collected and preserved as trophies (*isin Chroebdeirg no bítis in chennal 7 na fuidb*, LL. 106 b). Another custom of the Ulster heroes was to take the brain out of the head, to mix lime with it, and thus to form it into a round and hard ball, which balls were then preserved on a shelf. See LL. 123 b. In LL. 299 b, it is told, how after the battle of Áth Dara for Berba, a cairn of the enemies' heads was raised by the victors on the bank of the Barrow in Mag Ailbe. So also in the Tor. Dhiarm. p. 210, three cairns are made, one of the heads, one of the bodies, and one of the arms and accoutrements of the slain enemies. Cúchulaind makes one cairn of the heads and byrnies of the three times nine men he slew while watching. F. B. 84.

145. *ar sedaibb an beatha uili*. Cf. *ar mbaithios an dombain*, Eg. 179.

149. *a fégmais a clannmaicne fen*. Cf. *a n-egmuis*, 'besides, without including.' Chron. Scot. Ind.

ib. *luigidim-si fom armaibb*. The reading of Egerton here is: *luigdim-se fám bbriathar 7 fám armuibb gaisge*. Swearing by their weapons, especially by the shield, was a frequent custom among the old Irish heroes.

Cf. *Atbiur fom scíarb scenbda tra,  
A Laeg, a maic Rianga bra,  
nach fuiciub in mag (met glond)  
co fesser inme a chonilond*. LL. 108 a, 49.

<sup>1</sup> This seems to be the proper form of the sg. nom., not *cendáil*, as Windisch has it in his Wörterbuch.

154. Read: *7 damad be a tainic as dod muintir-si, ni thicfaidis. 7 bráthair, &c. and translate: 'and if it had been he that had come against thy people, they would not return.'* The Egerton copy has: *dámó é a ttáinig as dod mhuintir, ná tioe faidis 7 is bráthair dámh-sa 'tá ann.*

158. *cúinugim-si ort, &c.* Egerton: *cuirim mar gheasa ort teacht dá iumsinnt dam gach trath nóna an méid thuifios.*

160. *tabbarbar*, Eg.

221. *a croicimn.* Cf. *co n-derna briscbrúar dia chnamaib 'na chroccund*, LL. p. 110 b, 41.

252. This catalogue of the Túatha De Danand chiefs is also found in the Tor. Dh. p. 114, with some variations.

260. *Feilim Nuacrothach* (which is not found in the Tor. Dh. list) sounds very like *Fedlem Néicrothach*, the name of a daughter of King Conchobur's, and is probably a mere figment of the writer's made after that name.

269. *Sliabb mongruadb Mis.* Cf. *ra cuired in cath cruid Maigi Muccrama mongruaid*, LL. 27 b.

276. *drem eili d' feraibh Eirenn, &c.* Cf. *ní fuil acht da airecht cudruma a u-Erinn i. mic Miled 7 Túatha Dé Dauann*, Agall. na Senor. Rawl. 487, fol. 14 b, 1.

285. For treabreach read treabraid.

289. *mar bhuinni . . tre mullach righthighi.* Cf. *andar lim at lassar rígthigi di leirgg a tlachtga 7 a u-eirrid 7 a n-éttaid*, LL. p. 175 b.

293. *Oisín*, lit. the little roebuck. There is another diminutive form *ossíne*, and the proper name also is sometimes found in this form, e. g. in the list of the 'muinter Fiad,' in the Yellow Book of Lecan, col. 770: *Nos mac Oisine, Oisene mac Find*; or Stowe MS. 992 fo. 66 a, 2: *ro herbad Oisine dia fáine*, whilst a few lines farther on we read: *fónaccóib Oisin imoibh.*

294. *a n-da sciatb ilbuadhacha* may also be translated, 'their two oft-victorious shields.'

298. Instead of *bén* read *bém*. But there is a word *ben*, meaning 'striking, a stroke,' O'R.'s bean, e. g. *iar m-bén a chluas de*, LBr. p. 140 a. *co m-boi oc bein a chrocind don uball amal ba bes do*, LBr. p. 143 a.

301. *osneamh ecomlann*, better *osnad écomlained*. For *écomlann* cf. *Ra chuas do saide buadrugud a maic ac comrac ra écomluind for Táin Bó Cúalnge i. ri Galatín n-Dána cona secht maccaib ficheit 7 rá hua Raglas mac n-Delga.* 'Is do chéin gid so' bar Sualtaim. 'In nem maides ná in muir tbrágés ná in talam condascara ná inn é búadrugud mo maic-sea so ac comrac ra écomlond for Táin Bó Cúaluge?' LL. p. 93 a. *atchlos búridach na míled ic immirt écomlained forru*, LL. p. 255 b. *búriud mo daltai-se oc imbert ecomluind fair.* LL. p. 115 a. *Leícis Garb a iachtad écomlained ar aird*, LL. p. 110 b. For *osnad* cf. *Do dígelained-se tb' osnaid-siu cosindis dianot fessind*, LL. p. 289 b. *fri dígal tb' osnaide*, ib.

306. Such and similar designations of a prominent warrior are very frequent also in the heroic tales. Thus in the T.B.C. LLec. col. 635, Fergus says: 'Is leo lamderg loundaileach dadanic, is ardglondach agmar aumas, is bruth ar thir nad fulangthbar.' ib. col. 636: 'Is e sin in dana dichonnarcil, is e sin [in] lannid leatharthbach, is e in robrigí ergaili, is e in tarb dasachtach, is e in buadach baili, is e in t-auglondach bernais, is e in cathchuindich

colptai comla coicti thuaiscirt hErenn.' ib. col. 634: 'Is cend erbaga dadanic, is leth catba, is greit argail, is tond aimbt[b]ine badas, is muir dar ericha.' ib. col. 635: 'Inmain em in bethir bailebeimnech dodanic,' or Fergus 'in mathgamain morglennach,' &c. ib. col. 633: 'Is tonn anbthine badis, is gus nad fulangthar co coscraib a aillcriciba iar foirtib a namad.' ib. col. 632: 'Is catbmilid fri nith, is brath fri bidbadu.'

309. an troigh nach ruc aencheimb ar culcaibb riumb roim uatbadb no sochaide. Cf. ni rucas traig teichid re n-oenfer risin re sin, LL. p. 82 a. is e tuc a brethir firalaig nach berad oentraig teichid reisin ciuiud doenna uli, Cog. G. p. 186, 9.

317. co n-deachaideb re gáith. Cf. can tocht re gaith, 'without running distracted before the winds,' Cog. G. p. 182, 22.

325. lá co n-oidhech, lit. 'a day with a night.' Cf. dá lá cona n-oidhechibb, 'two days with their nights,' Cog. G. p. 210. Of the old Celtic custom of counting by nights (to which the Welsh *wythnos* still points) and making the day follow the night (Caes. Bell. Gall. VI. 18) there seem to be no traces extant in Irish.

354. Instead of *medaigther*, read *medaigh*, with Egerton, though in the MS. there is a stroke, and not a dot, over the *g*.

373. *do ghabb caman*, &c. This juggler's trick reminds us of a similar one which, in the *Ystoria, Charles*, one of the knights of Charlemagne, is going to perform before Hugh the Mighty. See Koschwitz, Sechs Bearbeitungen, p. 11: 'ac a wbaryaf a phetwar aval ac ae iafslaf bob cilvers om dwylab yn yr abyr ac ae kerbynnaif, ac or dygwyd yr vn o nadunt yr llabro vn om dwylab, nyt oes boen nys diodefawf arneaf,' 'and I will play with four apples, and will throw them into the air alternately out of my hands, and I will catch them, and if one of them fall to the ground from one of my hands, there is no penalty which I would not suffer.'

384. *Lugh mac Eithleann*, better *Eithnenn*. Cf. LL. p. 9 a: *Dorat Cian mac Deinchecyt i. Scál Balb ainm aile dō, a mac di [sc. do Taltin] for altrom i. Lug. Eithne, ingen Balar Balcbeimníg, a mathair side.* Sons sometimes take metronymics when the father is doubtful, as in the case of Conchobur, who was either called *mac Catbad*, or *mac Fachtna Fáthraig* (see Compert Conchobuir, Rev. Celt. VI. p. 178), but more generally *mac Nessa*. Also *mac Cnissi*, Chron. Scot. p. 37.

391. ar teithed. Cf. ar teithed urera lathair fort, Mcgn. F. 27.

392. ro fagsad imchomare, &c. Cf. fágbaid iomchomaire beathadb agus sláinte aice, Tor. Dhiarm. p. 206, 6. Tancas ó Chonchobur 'na diaid co n-airdig meda il-lestur argait óengil dō co m-bethaid 7 slánti ónd ríg, LL. p. 111 b, 5. Cf. the modern 'is é do bheatha!'

402. maith do denta-sa sin. Cf. 408: *is maith dogbenadb sibb-si*, and Tor. Dhiarm. p. 200: *is maith do dligheadb dbuit-se sluagh do thabairt damb-sa*, 'truly thou oughtest to give me a host.'

473. *Is ann sin ro gab*, &c. Compare with this, and especially with the Egerton version of this passage, the following description of Finn's weapons and accoutrement from the *Selg Sléibe na m-Ban Finn*, Egerton, 1782, fo. 23 a, 2: 'Is ann sin érgis rífénnigh hEinn 7 Alban 7 Saxon 7 Bretan 7 Leous 7 Lochlann 7 na n-ailen cendtarach. Et gabhás a cathered catba 7 comraic 7 comlann uime i. léne thana sídaide do sróll suaich-

uidh sainemail tíri trebarglaine tairrngire ré grían a geilchnis. 7 gabuis a ceithri ciarlénti fíchet écartha clártha comdlúthá cotúin uime tarsi sin amuigh aneachtair. 7 gabuis a luirech tigh treabraid tréadúalach don fúairíaranm athlegtha ar an fáchtar siu. 7 as gabais engach cír cimsach im a muinél. 7 gabais clarcoiller cressa comartaigh comdaingin co n-dealbaib dúaibsecha dracconn fo chbéal a chuirp. Conngab—dó o tárb a slíasat co derca osgaile da sgendis renua 7 fóebuir 7 ro conngbaid a slega crandremra curata coigrinne a n-urcomair in rígh 7 tarraid a chlaibhem órdorcair i n-echruis for a clú 7 glacais a manáis lethanglas límbha Lochlannach ina láim 7 tarraid a scíath scothamail scáthuaine co m-buáiltib breca bitháilli do bauór 7 co comr—aib finnáille finndruine 7 co slabraduib snithi sermachá senairgit for sdáudblerg a druma. 7 gabais a cathbarr éirach clárach ceth[r]eoibrach don óir.

**478.** meabais gean gaire ar an allmurach. Cf. ro mebaid lassar mor mirbolla dia gnus, LBr. 8 a.

505. The nine Garbs are also enumerated in the Tor. Dhiarm. p. 150, with some variations. Their names cannot therefore be said, as O'Grady remarks in a note, to be fictions of the writer, certainly not of that particular writer.

525. *ni lamthar bean dib*, &c. Something like the *ius primae noctis* is also found to exist in the tales of the heroic cycle. Thus LL. p. 106 b, 3 seqq. we read: *Ba móir ind airmitiu tra doratsat Ulaid do Chonchobar.* *Ba si a airnitíu ánu leo i. cech fer di Ultair doberad ingin macdacht a feiss la Conchobar in shetaidchi co m-bad hé a céimunter,* ‘Great was the honour which the Ulster people gave to Conchobar. This forsooth was his share of honour with them, viz. every man of Ulster used to bring his virgin daughter to sleep with C. the first night, so that he was her husband.’ In the *Tochmarc Emere*, LU. p. 127 a, this custom is referred to in the following way: *Boi fer duraig dothengtha do Ultair is tig i. Bricriu Nemthenga mac Arbad.* *Conid and atbert side:* ‘*Bid dolig ém’ or se ‘la Goinculaind aní dogentar and innocht i. in beu tuc leis a feis la Concobar innocht, ar is leis coll cet ingeu ria n-Ultair do gres?*’ ‘There was a grim evil-tongued man of Ulster in the house, to wit, Bricriu of the venomous tongue, the son of Arbad. So then he said: ‘It will forsooth be a grievous thing to Cúchulaind, what will be done here to-night, to wit, that the wife he has taken will sleep with Conchobar to-night, for with him is ever the defloration of maidens before the men of Ulster.’’ Conchobar also when enjoying the hospitality of one of his subjects, used to spend the night with his host’s wife. *Cech fer do Ultair dobered aidchi n-oegidechta fess dó lia mnáí side in n-aidchi sin,* ‘every man of Ulster that would give him a night of hospitality, it was his (Conchobar’s) custom to sleep with his wife that night.’ LL. p. 106 b.

529. *ar an fáithbhi*. *fáidche* is the large green plain or meadow before a dún or bruden (the *gwairglodd* of the Mabinogion) on which the games were generally carried on (hence also *cluchemag*). The game here mentioned is probably a variety of the so-called ‘bandy’ of which the author of the Present State of Ireland (1673) says: ‘The common sort meet oftentimes in great numbers (in plain Meadows or Ground) to recreate themselves at a play called Bandy, with Balls and crooked Sticks, much after the manner of our play at Stoe-ball.’ In LL. p. 63 a, there are mentioned a number of games in favour with the young noblemen that were educated at Emain

Macha, as the *immitbrascad*, or wrestling, the *cluiche puill*, or game of the hole, one party trying to throw balls into a hole, the other, placed before this hole, trying not to let any get in; the *foimmibarrung n-étaig*, or mutual pulling off of clothes, in which Cúehulaind so much excels his comrades, that he takes off his adversaries' whole *deckelt*, or double garment, whilst they are unable to detach even his brooch from his mantle.

**562.** *mac Eimin.* There are several instances of men being named only by their patronymies. Thus *mac Roth* in the T. B. C., *mac Lugach*, *mac Cnissi*, Chron. Scot. p. 37, &c.

*ib. amail luas, &c.* Cf. *is and sain atracht Cúchulaind il-luas na gaithi 7 i n-athblaimi na fandli*, LL. p. 86 b, and the description of Cúehulaind's steeds, LL. p. 189 a: *at iat redgeraig bedgaich bolgsrónin bruinnideirg col-luas dínlé no cbliaibaig dar céirói no side gaethe dar cend mackaire, and LU. p. 80 a: co lúas faintle no gáitbe no cbliaibaig dar roe maige.* LL. p. 83 a: *ba samalta ra sidi rérgaithi erraig il-ló Mártai dar muni machairi.* LL. p. 255 b: *bá íaru ar athblaimi.*

**576.** *do bhean a cumdaighi dib.* Weapons were generally while not in use kept in coverings of leather. Compare LL. p. 108 a, 43:

*Sciath aca ar lar a ethair  
con a thugi dublethair.*

‘A shield with him on the floor of the boat,  
With its covert of black leather.’

Hence the use of the term *oslucud* for unsheathing a weapon, e.g. ‘*Oslaic go troit tuaga, a gillai!*’ LL. p. 102 b.

**570.** *o brugh Thaidbg mic Nuabhad.* This Tadg, the father of Finn's mother Murni Munchaem, was *mac Aehi*, and the druid of Cathair Mór (CCn. 1). In the later romantic tales he appears as a sorcerer gifted with supernatural powers. LL. p. 379 a, in the pedigree of Finn repeatedly referred to, makes him one of the Tuatha De Danand: *Muirni Munchaem ingen Taidbg mic Nuadat do Tuathair De Danand máthair Finn.*

**578.** *taínic trían do gbal, &c.* Cf. *ro sceind da ttrian einigh ocus engnama o laochaibb na bErem le cloisteacht an scooil sin, &c.*, Cog. G. p. 204. *dochuaidb da ttrian lachta o ceithraibb fos don sceil sin*, ib. p. 206.

**631.** *drum re sáegal*, ‘back towards life,’ to denote a hopeless ease. Proverbial sayings of this kind recur in ancient Irish literature as in the conversation of the modern Irishman, and might well be collected and classified under general points of view. Thus, to denote the apparent futility of an undertaking we find the sayings, all of them in Tog. Tr. 629 and 630: *gat im ganem*, ‘a withe round gravel,’ also LL. p. 88 a, 17; *snám i n-agid srótha*, ‘swimming against a stream;’ *luafri borb*, ‘a kick against a boor;’ *beim cind fri ball*, ‘striking a head against a rock,’ *essarcain cind fri ballib*, LL. p. 176 b; *saiget i corthi*, ‘an arrow into a pillar stone,’ LL. p. 176 b; *ucht ra mórdilind*, ‘breast against a great deluge,’ ib. The first of these sayings, *gat im ganem*, still lives in the Highlands of Scotland in the phrase, ‘*deanamb gad den ghainimb*. See Nicolson, Gaelic Proverbs, p. 163. Stories of the sort he alludes to are still told in Ireland at the present day,

though it is generally not the fairies, but the devil that imposes the task of making a rope out of sand. To denote a perilous position we find: *lám in-net nathbrach*, ‘a hand into an adder’s nest,’ Tog. Tr. 608, *ropsat láma in-net nathbrach*, LL. p. 304 b; *atbhungid ugra*, ‘a redemanding a skirmish,’ Tog. Tr. 609; *amal mucca etir conaib*, ‘like swine between hounds,’ LU. p. 54 b, 7; *anad fa inneoin*, ‘staying under an anvil,’ LL. p. 176 a. Easy play: *amal fáel fó chairib*, ‘like a wolf among sheep,’ LL. p. 258 b, *amal fóelaid etir cháircha*, Tog. Tr. 2, 1433. Treachery: *atágur lám a cál aci*, ‘I fear the hand from behind her back,’ LU. p. 75 a. Boldness: *lám latraind i n-arbdig*, ‘a robber’s hand in fight,’ Tog. Tr. 651; *bá lunni latraind dar maig leis eturru*, Cog. G. p. 194. The only printed collection of Irish proverbs I know is that at the end of Canon Bourke’s Grammar, who took them partly from a MS. collection of proverbs in the possession of Mr. John O’Daly, partly from the list printed by Hardiman (‘Irish Minstrelsy,’ vol. ii. pp. 397, 409), and partly from other sources. There is, however, a more numerous collection of *Seanraite Eirionnacha* in a small octavo volume marked Egerton 146, in the British Museum, in the handwriting, according to O’Curry, of Maurice O’Gorman and Edward O'Reilly. Among these there is a great number of very interesting ones that I have never seen anywhere else. They well deserve publication. Begley’s English-Irish Dictionary (*An Foclóir Bearla Gaoidheilge*), Paris, 1732 (673 col. 4to.), also contains a large number of Modern-Irish proverbs. On col. 668 e.g. the above phrase *drúim re sáegal* occurs in *drúim do chur risan saighbal*, ‘to renounce the world.’ The following modern proverb occurs in our text, Eg. 232: *an tráth do gheارus neach géaga an chrainn, ní cás an crann fein do thréasgart*. ‘If one has cut off the branches of a tree, it is not hard to fell the tree itself.’

One of the earliest Irish proverbs occurs in LU. p. 4 a, 43, where the translator of Nennius, when he gets to the narrative of Patrick’s miracles, exclaims: ‘*Ferta tra Patriac do innisin dúib-si, a firu bErend, is usce do loch in sin?*’ ‘But to relate the miracles of P. to you, oh men of Erin, would be (carrying) water to a loch.’ Cf. *b'e sin salaum'g a chur 'sa mbuir*, Nicolson, Gael. Prov. p. 50. In the preface to his edition of the Three middle-Irish Homilies, Dr. Stokes has noticed two proverbs: *gníad céach a aimsir*, ‘let each one serve his time,’ and *is rí cech slán*, ‘every sound man is a king.’ The second of these occurs also in the poem ascribed to Fingen, LL. p. 174 b: *uasliu cech rád: ri cech slún*. There is a third proverb in the Three Hom. p. 30, 27:

*dotoet torcc móir do orcean,*  
*is do díbill fíús s breo*  
*‘a great boar cometh of a pigling,*  
*from a spark groweth a flame.’*

The second of these verses is again found in Fingen’s poem quoted above. In the Index of Things to his edition of the *Féilire*, Dr. Stokes notices the following proverbs: *loimm de romuir*, ‘a sip from a great sea,’ p. clxxxix; *is colann cen cbend duine cen anmcharait*, ‘a man without a soulfriend is a body without a head,’ pp. xlvi and cxxix; also found LL. p. 283 b, where the same story of Brigit and the *macclérech* is told, with the following addition: *ar is usce loch aelta i. ni maith do dig, ní maith do indluit, is cumma 7 duine cen anmcharait*, ‘for as water of a limy lake, neither good for drinking,

nor for washing, so also is a man without a soulfriend; *bot fo Brega*, 'fire throughout Brega,' p. clxxx. One of the most frequent sayings is *gel cech nua*, 'white everything new,' which occurs in prose and poetry, SC. p. 43, LL. p. 121 marg., LL. p. 149 a, LL. p. 344 b. The following proverbs are also interesting: *áithiu cech delg is ou*, 'the younger thorn is always the sharper,' Rev. Celt. II. p. 382; *is aithe cach n-delg iss ou* Stowe MS. 992, fo. 66 a, 2; *is fochen aged féacheman*, 'welcome is a debtor's face,' Rev. Celt. III. p. 184. *ferr cech dal dia tic síd*, 'better a meeting from which peace comes,' LL. p. 147 b. *ferr síth sockocad*, Tog. Tr. 2, 1454.

We sometimes find wise or witty sayings arranged in a series of three, like the Welsh *trioedd*, as in LBr. p. 70 marg. *Treda dognú in guth do etsecht bi céin i. beimm trén 7 loc ard 7 rethbinche aeoir*, 'Three things cause the sound to be heard afar, viz. a strong blow, and a high place, and clearness of air.' Also LBr. p. 71 marg. *A tri on airecur tol de i. genus i n-óide, cressine im-midais, etbla fri baes*, 'Three things there are through which God's pleasure is attained, viz. chastity in youth, austerity in middle-life, sadness in old age.' Also LBr. p. 176: *trede dremun, is mo col, domun demun 7 ben*.

**642.** *co toillfedh mac mír etir gach da asna do.* Cf. go m-ba metithir ri cend maic mír cach thothbocht 7 gach thinni do beired cíobh díb de gúallib 7 de sliastaib 7 de slinnéocaib araile, LL. 85 b. 'So that larger than the head of a child a month old was every piece and every lump that each of them took out of the shoulders and thighs and shoulder-blades of the other.'

**680.** *suiste imreamur iarnaide.* In the *Togail Bruidne Dá Derga*, LU. 95 b, this weapon is thus described: *fri téora sústa iarndae cona secht slabardaib tredúalachaib tréchissi cona secht cendphartib iarndaib a cind eacha slabraide, trunnithir timni deich brudamna each n-ae.* 'With three iron flails with their seven thrice-folded, thrice . . . chains, with their seven iron head-pieces at the end of every chain, heavier than a salted pig of ten . . . . every one of them.'

**690.** Instead of *macktaigbedar* we ought perhaps to read *insaigedar*, as in l. 200. The MS. has *insaighedar* or *m̄saighedar*.

**721.** *an Croderg fa kainn di.* Cf. 642: *don craisigh crodeirg chatha.*

**734.** *Rofreagradar, &c.* Translate: 'Then the beings of the upper regions responded in a meeting of battle between them.' It is noteworthy that, in this description, there is no element of Christian mythology as we find it, e. g. in a similar passage, in LL. p. 291 a: *bá dub in t-aér uðsaib-seom colléic do na demnaib oc irnaide na n-anman trúag dia tarrung dochom iffrin, &c.* 'The air above them was black from the demons waiting for the poor souls to drag them towards hell.'

**736.** *do thogadar na tonna tromghair.* The sound of the waters is often in Irish poetry interpreted as expressing a human sympathy in the fate of men. Cf. l. 993: *trenchainid na tonna iad.* In a tale of LL. p. 175 a, somebody makes a wrong leap (*sábleimm*) into a lake and is drowned; the wave closes laughing over him, '*ro thib tonn tairis*' In the same way in the version of the story of the children of Israel, LBr. 118 b, the Irish translator says of the Pharaoh's troops being drowned in the Red Sea: *ro glár in muir dar in slog.* Compare also the legend of the three waves of Erinn (referred to in our text, l. 927) the *Tonn Clidna*, *Tonn Rudraige*, and *Tonn Túage*. They

are said to roar whenever some important news gets abroad in Erinn, LL. p. 173 b. Cf. *co ro gésétar trí tonna hErenn*, LL. p. 176 a.

829. *nár theilg gaeth*, &c. Compare with this the description of the Battle of Clontarf, in the Cog. G. p. 182.

864. *is e céddiúine tuc tuagh leathan ar tú a n-Eirinn*. There are many anecdotes like this illustrating the general superiority of the weapons and armour of foreign peoples over those of the ancient Irish. Thus the *Dubgaill*, or Danes, are said to have introduced a particularly broad spear, or *laigen* (LL. p. 159 a), whence the province of *Laigin*, or Leinster, is fabled to have received its name (*i. do na laignib lethanglassu dobertsat leo na Dubgaill tar muir anall*, LL. p. 377 a). Hence, in the description of Finn's weapons quoted above, one of his spears is called *manais lethanglas límtha Locklannach*. The *túag*, or battle-axe, is however, mentioned as one of Cuchulaind's weapons in LL. p. 102 b: '*Oslaic go troit tuaga, a gillai?*' *And sain focheird Cúchulaind moroscur de, col-lotar a thúaga de go Mag Túaga i Connactaib*, &c. Therefore O'Curry's statement (Manners and Customs, II. p. 318) that the *túag* is not mentioned in the T.B.C. is wrong.

868. *tungadar caera teineadb fon fáithee don billi sin*. Professor Rhys suggests the following translation: 'there came berries of fire over the plain from that tree' (*bile*). But Begley's *caor theinntighe*, 'a thunderbolt,' justifies my translation. Cf. l. 577 and 580.

914. *tucadh a gairm rígh os aird*. The custom of hailing the new-elected king with the *gairm ríg* is also mentioned in the Sergl. Concul. 27 (Ir. T. p. 214): *ocus gongarar garm rigi dō*. Hence such phrases as: *bid lat ar rige cia chongartbar ainm ríge*, LL. p. 106 a, and *congaírthe ríge n-Ulad do Chonchobur*, ib. *iss and sin tra ro gaired ardrige choicid hErenn do Chonchobur*, ib. p. 106 b, 1. Perhaps also in l. 904 we ought to read: *tucadh gairm rígh an domain do*.

961. *an leg, a fí?*

973. *do breith gach ain budh inleighbis*, &c. Cf. *agus ro chuir gach aon do bhi inleighbis go háit a leighiste*, Tor. Dh. p. 162, 1.

992. Read: *beac an t-ingnadb dam-sa*. In the MS. there is a dash over the first *n*.

1002. Instead of *dhali*, Mr. Hennessy suggests *do bhi*.

1036. *ro claidheadh afeart*, &c. This is the stereotype close of most of the tales called *Aidea*. It is generally added that the name of the deceased or some sort of inscription in Ogam characters was written on the stone. Cf. l. 500 and *Aided Cl. L. p. 68*: *agus do hadblacadb clanna Lir agus do tógbhadb a lia ós a leacht agus do scriobhadb a n-anmania oghaim agus do fearadb a g-cluiche caointe*. LL. p. 258 b: *ro clained uág do Feirb iar sin 7 do tóbad a lia 7 ro scribad ainm oguim 7 dorigned dumha immon licc*. 'A grave was dug for Ferb, and her stone was raised, and an inscription in Ogam was written, and a mound was made around the stone.' *Ainm* in such connections does not necessarily mean 'name,' but 'inscription' generally. This is evident from such passages as LL. p. 66 a: *id níachais é side 7 ainm n-oguim 'na menoc 7 is e ainm bói and: Gipe tised, &c.* 'And this is the inscription that was on it: Whoever shall come,' &c. The usual mode of burial with the ancient Irish seems to have consisted in a grave (*fert* or *úag*) being dug, in which the corpse was put (if he had been slain in battle, with the face towards

the enemy, cf. Jubainville, Introduction, p. 179), and a stone (*lia*) being placed above it. Thus Derbfgaill is buried, LL. p. 125 b: *ro lad a fert 7 al-lia la Coinculaind*. LL. p. 106 b: *focherte a fert 7 a lecht 7 a lie*. LL. p. 15 b: *ro class a fert 7 sádir a lia*. LL. p. 30 b: *ataat dí cbloich and i. lecht Con indala n-dí 7 lecht Cetbin alaile*. Oss. I. 1: *lia uas lecht*. Conchobur was buried on the spot where he had died, and a stone pillar was placed at his head and at his feet, LL. p. 124 a: *atá a lige and baile i torchair 7 corthe fria chend 7 corthe fria chossa*. Over the grave-stone was then sometimes raised the *duma*, or mound, as in the passage from the *Tochmarc Feirbe*, quoted above. In LU. p. 38 b, 4, fifty men and women are buried beneath one *duma*. A *tréduuma*, or triple mound, is mentioned by Petrie, Tara, p. 117.

1037. *ro ferad a cluithe cainteach*. Cf. I. 501 and the passage quoted above from the *Aided Cl. L.* This custom, which corresponds to the modern *caoine*, we find often mentioned in the heroic tales. It was also customary in lamenting the dead to enumerate their good qualities, as the following passage in the *Toraigeacht Tána Bó Flidais*, Edin. LIII. col. 87, shows: *do ghab ag égaine a maic 7 acc tabairt a thesmolta*, 'he began to lament his son and to enumerate his several qualities.'

## EXCURSUS

### ON OLD IRISH METRIC.

THE poem which closes our tale is composed in a metre of which the following is the system:  $3a-7b-7c-7b$ , all the rime-words, with two exceptions, being mono-syllabic. There is an irregularity in the eighth stanza, where we have  $4a$  instead of  $3a$ , with a dissyllabic rime-word. The rime  $a$  reappears in a word of the second line (*cúan-rúadb, troma-tonna*); if this happens to be the last word of the line, as is the case in most of the stanzas, the metre then changes to  $3a-7a-7b-7a$ . The rime  $c$  reappears in a word of the fourth line (*chonn-tonn, bhí-tí, sileann-dileann, dos-tros, sársáeth, ré-ghné, máin-máidb, dhamb-ghabb*). The lines are to be read without up-beat, like trochaic poetry, if one may borrow this term from Greek and Latin metric. There are thus two stress-syllables in the first line, and four in the other three, thus:

$\begin{matrix} / & \backslash & / \\ / & \backslash & / & \backslash & / & \backslash & / \end{matrix}$

I do not remember to have met with this metre anywhere else. A metre, however, which approaches it very nearly (viz.  $3a-7x-7a$ ,  $a$  being dissyllabic,  $x$  trisyllabic) is employed by *Maelisú bua Broilcháin* (+1086) in a hymn to S. Michael the Archangel, of which Dr. Stokes in *Goid*.<sup>2</sup> p. 175 has printed two stanzas from the MS., H. 2. 16, col. 336. I here give the whole of this poem from a copy which I owe to the kindness of Dr. Stokes, adding the variants from another copy of it in Laud 610, p. 118 a. 2:

*A aingil,  
beir, a Michil mórfertaig,  
gusin coimdid mo chaingin.*

*In cluine?  
cuinnig co dia n-dilgudach  
dilgud m' uilc adbail uile.*

*Na furig!  
beir mo dútbracht n-diuburtach  
gusin rig, gusin ruirig.*

*Dom' anmain  
tuc cobair, tuc comidnadh  
in uair techta don talmain.*

10

*Co daingen  
ar cend m' anma ernaides  
tair co n-ilmilib aingel.*

15

*A mílid,  
for bith sham clæn cosnumach  
tair dom cobair darírib.*

*Ni tarda  
dinsim flora n-abraim-si,  
i céin mairer nim fargba!*

20

*Not togaim,  
gura saera m' anmain-si,  
mo conn, mo ceil, mo cholaind.*

*A chaingnig,  
a choscuraig, catbhadaig,  
a marbad Anchrist ainglig.*

25

The foregoing remarks on the metre of our poem may require some explanation after the new views on Irish metric recently brought forward by Professor Zimmer in the second *Heft* of his *Keltische Studien*, where he endeavours to establish the position that Old-Irish poetry, like Modern-Irish poetry, must be read by word accent. I do not believe that many students of Irish poetry will share his views, yet, as the number of such persons is very limited, I may possibly by refuting them render a good service to philology generally.

Zimmer's position is that in Irish, as in Teutonic, poetry word accent and metrical accent are identical. This he says on p. 159. But almost in the same breath he modifies his statement, laying down the new rule that ANY SYLLABLE EXCEPT VERBAL PREFIXES (NOT INFIXED PRONOUNS) IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING THE SYLLABLE BEARING THE PRINCIPAL ACCENT MAY HAVE THE METRICAL ICTUS. This is something very different from his first position. We cannot speak of accentuating poetry when we have to read, as Zimmer shows in the hymn which he scans, *dó cǎch l. 17, ít biù 26, inná cloén, ná nèeb 30, friá chorþ 32, í cetáidbi 32*. And if in the one hymn which he analyses verbal prefixes immediately preceding the syllable with the principal accent really never have the metrical accent, this can only be accidental. For I maintain

10. *domm* L.11. *comidnadh* L.14. *cenn* L.15. *conn* L.16. *mílid* L.17. *cam—cosnumach* L. 18. *tar* after which *le* has been erased—*daririb* L.20. *dinsim* L.21. *incein* L.22. *mo togaim* L.24. *colaind* L.26. *coscoraig* L.27. *ancrist**amlaíd a aingil flílt* L.

that there is not one page of Old-Irish poetry in which there would not be one example at least of such prefixes having the metrical ictus. This will especially be the case, if we are to read all verses of seven syllables as Zimmer wants us to read Fiacc's hymn; but however we may scan the seven syllables, we cannot escape such contradictions. If according to Zimmer's law we read *dogní* in one line, we may find that we have to read *dógní* in the next. In our poem, e. g. we must read *dónì* in lines 1004 and 1010. We may therefore safely say that Zimmer has deceived himself, and that if he had applied his law to a few more poems, he must have become conscious of his error. But let us now see how he arrives at his theory. On p. 159 he says: 'If we wish to subordinate Old-Irish metric to either of the two great metrical principles, this can only be to the accentuating;' and on p. 155 he again talks of 'the only two kinds of metric prevailing in the Indo-European languages, the prosodiacial and the accentuating.' This may be true for what he himself calls 'real, natural' poetry, but I ask is that the character of Irish poetry, or of what has come down to us under that name? Nothing more artificial and unnatural than this can well be imagined.

Moreover, Professor Zimmer seems to ignore the fact that there were other Indo-European peoples who knew no other law in their metrical compositions than that of counting syllables, i. e. of tying down the metrical lines to a fixed number of syllables, irrespective either of word accent or quantity. (Cf. Zeuss<sup>2</sup>, p. 934: 'satis habent parem syllabarum numerum versibus tribuisse.') All the older Slavonic and Lithuanian poetry is of this kind, and the Irish would thus certainly not stand alone.

On p. 157 Zimmer then comes forward with O'Donovan's statement that Modern-Irish poetry of the last two centuries (O'Don. says no more) is read according to word accent. No doubt O'Donovan's statement is correct, but if Zimmer makes it the starting-point of his inquiry, and if moreover, to exemplify it, he gives us a translation into Irish of Moore's 'Harp that once' and an extract from the Archbishop of Tuam's translation of the Iliad, he again deceives himself and his readers. No more unscholarly way could well be taken. If a people with an inferior metrical system (as that of counting syllables certainly is) come into contact with a literature where a superior law of metrical composition is followed, they will naturally adopt it. This was the case in the Slavonic literatures, and we must be prepared for the same thing happening in Irish literature. The translator of Moore therefore naturally adopts the metre of his original, and the Archbishop in translating his Homer chose the heroic couplet, as did Pope before him.

We are therefore justified in saying that Professor Zimmer has failed on all points, and if we now proceed to develop our own views, we shall for our first proposition, which is a negative one, viz. that OLD-IRISH POETRY WAS NOT READ ACCORDING TO WORD ACCENT, adduce Zimmer as our authority. For, as we have shown above, Zimmer has wished and tried to prove the accentuating character of Old-Irish poetry, and has signally failed to do so.

What we positively know about Old-Irish poetry is that EACH VERSE WAS CONFINED TO A STRICT NUMBER OF SYLLABLES; a rule from which there is no deviation. On

the other hand, Modern-Irish poetry with its word accent does not necessarily require the same number of syllables in each line. May not this difference have something to do with that other difference, the change in the placing of the metrical accent? An example will greatly help us in developing and illustrating our views. Let us take that most frequent metre requiring seven syllables in every line. Whilst a poem of that kind is generally handed down pretty correctly in our oldest Irish MSS., in those of the last two centuries we find some lines containing eight, nine, ten, or even more syllables. Take as an instance the opening *rann* of the *Laoiðb Oisín ar Thír na n-Óg*, as published by the Ossianic Society in their fifth volume. Every modern Irishman will read this with the following metrical accents:

*A Oisín úasail, a mbíc an ríg,*  
*Dob' féárr guíomh, gáisge's gláth,*  
*Aíthris dúinn amoís gan mbaírg*  
*Cionnos mbaíris tar eis na bb-fíann,*

i. e. according to word accent and with four stresses in each line. Now there can be no doubt that this poem was composed at a time when it was still necessary to have a definite number of syllables in each line, and moreover, that its metre required seven syllables. In order therefore to reconstruct it we should have to throw out superfluous words. The first line, e. g. might have run thus in an Old- or Middle-Irish poem:

*A Oisín, a maíc ind rig.*

Why has tradition not stuck to this? Why has it not preserved the seven syllables? Simply because when the mode of reading it was changed, when word accent and metrical accent became identical, the line was somehow felt to be incomplete, and it became necessary to fill up the gaps. For according to word accent the above verse would read thus:

*A Oisín, a maíc ind ríg,*

with three metrical accents only. *úasail* was therefore put in to have another, a fourth accent. And why this? Because THE OLD SEVEN-SYLLABLE METRE ALSO HAD FOUR ACCENTS. There can be no doubt how these accents were distributed. The rime-word at the end naturally carried one, and thus in going back from the end of the line to its beginning we are enabled to correctly place the metrical accents. All verses of seven syllables thus have a trochaic movement, those of eight begin with an up-beat and thereby receive an iambic character, e. g.

*tucc dám do sérc, a maíc mo dé.*

The correctness of our conclusions so far is borne out by a very important and trustworthy witness that always ought to be heard in metrical matters, viz. music. In Irish national music the melody does not concern itself about the word accent, MUSICAL AND VERBAL ACCENT ARE NOT IDENTICAL. Take as an instance any song in the collections of Petrie and Joyce, e. g. the famous *Le fáinne geal an lae*, Joyce, Ancient Irish Music, p. 8. This song is composed in the following metre: *8 a - 6 b - 8 c - 6 b*. To read it properly we must begin with an up-beat and read it like iambics. The tune to which it is set

treats it in the same way, and regardless of word accent, all the accent of the music falls on the syllables *-din, do, bhas, -mach*, thus:



Whilst then the old metrical system has long been given up for recital and reading, music has more faithfully preserved the old state of things.

There can be no doubt that it was in consequence of their acquaintance with English poetry that the Irish adopted the accentuating system of metric. Their own imperfect system of counting the syllables was not able to stand its ground against the superior one of bringing verbal and metrical accent into harmony. It is this adoption of a new system which brought about the otherwise inexplicable condition in which Old-Irish poetry has been transmitted to us since the last three centuries, for that I take, roughly speaking, to be the time when the change set in. The scribes now ceased to copy ancient poetry faithfully, but as they tried to read the verses according to the new accentuating principle they altered them, putting in words according to their fancy.

The following instances from two versions of the *Aided Clainne Lir* may serve as an illustration of this fact. They might easily be multiplied. I give, first, the reading of the older version in the Edinburgh MS. 38 (Edin.) and then the text as it is printed by the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, Dublin, 1883, from a later MS. The numbers refer to the paragraphs of this edition<sup>1</sup>.

- |       |   |
|-------|---|
| Edin. | <i>bhár seoláidh risán n-gaoith n-gáirbh—</i>     |
| 20.   | <i>bheith dha seóladh rísan n-gáoih n-gáirbh.</i> |
| Edin. | <i>ólc sen dá ttngús 'bhur g-eeánn—</i>           |
| 29.   | <i>ólc an séan da d-túgas in bhur g-ceánn.</i>    |
| Edin. | <i>íngbion Oíliollá Aránn—</i>                    |
| 29.   | <i>Aóife íngbion Oíliolla Áram.</i>               |
| Edin. | <i>dúit ar áon is d' ár n-athair—</i>             |
| 35.   | <i>dúit-si mar áon is d' ar n-áthair.</i>         |
| Edin. | <i>dó Lir Síthe Íonnacháidh—</i>                  |
| 35.   | <i>do Lír Síthe Íonnachaidh cháidh.</i>           |
| Edin. | <i>ráchmaoid ás sin d'ár b-pianád—</i>            |
| 35.   | <i>rákfamáoid as sín d'ar b-pianad.</i>           |
| Edin. | <i>ás amlaídh ordaíghim m'úaig—</i>               |
| 67.   | <i>as ómlaídib órdaigbim an úaigb.</i>            |

<sup>1</sup> I may here mention that the lines from the *Aided Clainne Lir* quoted by Atkinson, *Irish Metric*, p. 20, and again referred to by Windisch (*Jr. Texte*, II. 1. p. 169), run thus in the oldest version of this tale in the Edinburgh MS. xxxviii :

*Budh híad ar g-coilceacha cuanna  
tonda síle searbhrúadha,  
'nar g-cethrar édomhchloinne Lir  
gan donadhaith dá easbuidh.*

Edin. *ímthigh gó luath águs taír—*  
*ímthigh go lúath is taír a n-áim.*

The following, then, I take to have been the development of Irish metrie from the earliest known times to the present day. In a first period, that of the Old- and Middle-Irish language, the syllabizing principle with its regular alternation of stressed and unstressed syllables (arsis and thesis) reigned paramount. In a second period, the exact limits of which have yet to be defined, the influence of the purely accentuating metrie of English poetry came to be felt so powerfully that the syllabizing principle was given up. While the same number of stress-syllables was still retained, the metrical accent was brought into harmony with the word-accent. Gaps that thus sprang up in the verses were filled up by chevilles and other artifices. In a third and last period the accentuating principle was completely adopted.

As my friend, Dr. W. Wolner, informs me, we find the same development of metric in the poetry of those South-Slavonic peoples by whom the influence of German poetry was most felt. Thus in one and the same Slovenic song (from Krain) we have in one verse the Old Slavonic syllabizing metrie, eight syllables with four stresses :

*Príšla je néka búda zvír*  
*Príšla je míška z míšetí,*

while in another verse the German accentuating principle is followed :

*Še je príšla néka bújší zvír*  
*Príšel je médved z medvědčtí.*

These are instances of exactly the same nature as those given above from the *Aided Clainne Lir*.

I will now once more put together what I regard as the principal laws of Old-Irish metric, and illustrate them by some examples. Every line must consist of a certain number of syllables. As a rule the last word (which may be of one, two, or three syllables) is a rime-word corresponding to one in the second or third line. These rime-words serve to bind together the single lines into couplets or quatrains. They always carry the metrical accent. Every line has a pause or eaesura which is easily recognisable and always regular in metres of ten or more syllables, whilst those of eight or less syllables show greater irregularity. Sometimes the words before the eaesura rhyme with each other as in the metre (11) given below. All other requisites of Irish poetry are of a secondary nature; for all the great varieties of Irish metres, some of the most complicated of which I have noticed in the *Revue Celtique*, VI. p. 191<sup>1</sup>, depend only on these two principal requisites, a certain number of syllables and rime. There are verses with from three to twelve syllables variously arranged, and the rime may be placed differently and be either monosyllabic or dissyllabic, sometimes even trisyllabic. Beside the more usual metres and those noticed by me in the *Revue Celtique*, the following may serve to illustrate what I have said. I only notice their number of syllables, their rhymes, their line-pause, and their accents.

<sup>1</sup> Windisch is wrong in saying in his article *Keltische Sprachen* (Ersch and Gruber's Encyclopædia), p. 150 a, that the metre *a a a b c c c b* is unusual in Old-Irish poetry.

(1) 5 a - 5 b - 5 c - 5 b, with monosyllabic rime-word, with three stress-syllables in each line, a line-pause after the third syllable.

LL. p. 147 a :      *A maccáin, na cí,*  
*cía so dógra atáí,*  
*mó chride<sup>1</sup> dóslofá*  
*día clor-sá do chuí, &c.*

LL. p. 148 a : Fothud na Canone cecinit :

*Cért cech ríg cor-réil*  
*dó chlannaíb Neil náir*  
*úcht triar (ní dlig cért)*  
*diú raib nérta na láim &c.*

Here the rimes *a* and *c* reappear in a word of the second and fourth lines respectively (*réil-Néil, cert-nert*).

(2) 5 a - 5 b - 5 a - 5 b, with trisyllabic rime, with three stress-syllables, a line-pause after the second syllable.

Aid. Cl. L. (Edin. 38) :    *Ólc an bhéatha sú,*  
*fúacht na bódhebi sí,*  
*méad an t-snéachta sú,*  
*crúas na gáioithi sí.*  
  
*Rém thriar derbhrathar*  
*sunm do sgarus-[s]a,*  
*fúar<sup>2</sup> an chombursa*  
*sruth na mara sa.*  
  
*Ann do luighdís-[s]ion*  
*fú mo chaoimsgiathaibb,*  
*tonn da ttreuntuargain*  
*Conn is<sup>3</sup> caoimh-Fiachra.*  
  
*Do chuir lesmháthair*  
*sinn ann ceathrar so*  
*anocht<sup>4</sup> 'sa dochar so:*  
*olc an bheatha so.*

(3) 6 a - 6 a - 5 b - 6 c - 6 c - 6 c - 5 b, *a* and *c* being rime-words of two syllables, *c* of one, with three stress-syllables in each line, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

LL. p. 174 b :      *Cún tecáit na téctá?*  
*Slámnid dím far sléctá*  
*có Conchóbor cairn.*  
*Ínn anánd i n-Émain*  
*ín flaith cúsna flédaib*  
*nó inn ed fíc do débaid*  
*í n-degáid a taírb? &c.*

<sup>1</sup> To be read *chrí*.

<sup>2</sup> as *fítar*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> To be read 's.

<sup>4</sup> To be read 'nocht.'

(4)  $6a - 6b - 6c - 6b$ , all the rime-words of two syllables, three stress-syllables in each line, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

LL. p. 35 b:      *Dó cechaíng do Brégaib  
íl-Lifé laind fódaír,  
cór-rancútar Lágín  
á les néch dia cóbair &c.*

(5)  $7a - 5b - 7a - 5b$ , *a* of three syllables, *b* of one, the lines of seven<sup>o</sup> syllables with four, those of five syllables with three stresses, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

LL. p. 47 a: Dallán mac More cecinit:

*Cérball currig cáem-Lifé  
clód catbú for Cónad  
rá fíacsín a áebdreché  
ár bath cnógba córr.  
Ár cará 's ar cùlicán  
cdeangneach lánd na láim  
máic mor níolbthach Múricáin  
có m-buadaíb co m-báig &c.*

(6)  $7a - 7a - 7b - 7a$ , *a* trisyllabic, with four stress-syllables in each line.

Stowe MS. 992 fo. 84 b. 2 (Rev. Celt. VI. p. 184):

*A Emír, nirsámrúná  
dóriinnís gním n-árdulú,  
ímitecht úaim le Túir n-Glestá  
ís mer ínnátsulá.*

(7)  $7a - 7b - 7a - 7b$ , *a* trisyllabic, *b* dissyllabic, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

Aided Cl. L. (Edin. 38):

*Íongnadb léim an báili sí  
már 'ta gán tech, gán toighé,  
máir adch am an báili sí,  
úchan ás cradb léim' chroidhé.  
  
Gan chona is gan chuanarta,  
gan mna is gan riogbraidb Rathmair :  
mar 'ta anois ni chualomar  
an ait si riamb 'g ar n-athair.  
  
Gan chorna, gan chopána,  
gan ól 'na mhuraibb soillsi,  
gan mbacraidb, gan mbacamba,  
mar 'ta anocht as tuar toirrsi.  
  
Mar 'ta lucht an bhaili sí,  
uchán as cradb lem chridhe :  
ata anocht ar m'airi-si  
nach marionn triath an tighe.*

Gē ata muine glaisnennta  
 'san ait si a m-biodb ar n-athair,  
 tighthe fionna fairsenga  
 fa minic ann anallain.  
 A bbaili si a bb-facamar  
 ceol is imeirt is aonach,  
 dar lem as e an t-atharrach  
 mar 'ta anocht iona aonar.  
 Meid don dochar fuaromar  
 ón tuinn mbara go aroile,  
 a leitheid ni chualomar  
 d' imtbecht ar dhaoinibb oile.  
 Dob' annamb an baile sì  
 taobb re feur is re fiobbbaidb,  
 ni mair fear ar n-aitheinti,  
 sinn 'san ait si gerb iongnadh.

(8) 11 a - 11 a, a monosyllabic, a line-pause after the eighth syllable, the last two syllables before the line-pause riming with one another. Six stress-syllables in each line:

- LL. p. 174 a: Cánas táncatár na téchta      súnd do cheín?  
 Ínslainníd dam-sá bar n-échtra      ín dam réir.  
 Táncamár on Chrúacbain chróda      (núch bec blád)  
 cúcūt-su á Chonchóbuir chórā      (crúaid do gál).

(9) 12 a - 12 a, a dissyllabic, a line-pause after the eighth syllable, six stress-syllables in each line:

- LL. p. 181 a: Fland Manistrech cecinit:  
 Cia triallaíd nech aísmis sénhais      Áilig éltraig &c.  
 Ibid.      Bátar óic bErénn co íarair      (ámra in luct sin)  
               cóna fúaratár don fécht sain      ísind lúc sain &c.
- LL. p. 182 a: Áni dóronsát do chálmu      cláonna Eógain  
 cia meráidí ní etát a      árim éolaig &c.
- LL. p. 183 a: Á n-gluind, á n-echtá, a n-órgnai      bútar [íli], &c.

I hope that the above theory about the correct reading of Old-Irish poetry will also clear up other points of Irish metric hitherto doubtful. One point certainly which has never yet received a satisfactory explanation is now made clear, viz. the rule according to which a hiatus is allowed to stand. This rule, easily derived from the above and other instances, is: A HIATUS IS ADMISSIBLE ONLY WHEN ONE OF THE TWO SYLLABLES CONCERNED BEARS THE METRICAL ACCENT, as e.g.

- LL. p. 174 a: á Meidb ís a Áilill ámra      cálma a crí.  
 LL. p. 147 b: ní innísfind í fail bán.  
 LL. p. 127 a: cóica íngen ingnathách, &c.

In conclusion I may mention that it is a curious fact, and one well deserving of further investigation, that many of these old rhythms have in quite modern times been resuscitated by English, or rather Scotch and Irish poets. We here refer more especially to Burns, Hogg, Moore, and others who, in writing words to old Gaelic or Irish tunes, were led by their fine feeling for measure to an often most felicitous reproduction of those ancient rhythms, while similar attempts at an adaptation of verse to such tunes made about a century or two earlier show a decided lack of such genuine poetic instinct. Thus, to mention one striking instance, Burns' and Hogg's well-known song, 'My love she 's but a lassie yet,' shows the same metrical structure as the Ossianic poem published by me in the *Revue Celtique*, VI. p. 186, viz. 8a-8a-8b (or rather 4b+4b)-8a, a being trisyllabic, b monosyllabic. The only difference is that while the Irish poem has seven syllables, those of Burns and Hogg have eight, and show therefore an iambic movement, in accordance with the tune which begins with an up-beat. Indeed, but for the very different character of the old Ossianic poem one might sing it to the same air to which Burns and Hogg wrote their songs. Now, in the Balmoral edition of the popular songs and melodies of Scotland, by G. F. Graham, 1884, p. 33, we are told, on the authority of Charles Kirkpatrick, the annotator of Johnson's Museum, that the old title of this air was 'Put up your dagger, Jamie,' and that the following words, first published in the *Vox Borealis*, or *Northern Discoverie*, 1641, used formerly to be sung to it:

'Put up your dagger, Jamie,  
And all things shall be mended,  
Bishops shall fall, no not at all,  
When the Parliament is ended.  
Which never was intended,  
But only for to flam thee,  
We has gotten the game, we'll keep the same,  
Put up thy dagger, Jamie.'

The most obvious deficiency in these verses, as compared with those written to the same air by Burns and Hogg, is the absence of the trisyllabic rime. This might, however, easily be supplied by adding an *o!* after *Jamie*, *mended*, *ended*, &c., an artificial way of overcoming the want of trisyllabic rime-words in English so frequently employed by Burns.

---

When the above was already in print, Professor Windisch kindly sent me his article on Fland Manistrech's poem on the birth of Áed Sláne. Of the many new and important metrical observations with which this article abounds, none are in opposition to my theory, while some of them decidedly tend to confirm it. I shall here mention two of these which seem to me most conclusive. On p. 227 Windisch, noticing such rimes as *ré—chele*, *glé—messe*, SP. IV., says that a satisfactory explanation of this phenomenon can only be found if we assume the metrical accent to have rested on the short *-e*. Now this will be found to be the case in all the instances given by Windisch,

if read according to my theory. Again, on pp. 222-3, Windisch takes exception to such verses as *ba coirtbe a ridadart*, where according to him a hiatus cannot be permitted. The truth is, as explained above, that the metrical ictus on the *-e* in *coirtbe* does allow the hiatus. It is the same in the line: *dó feiss áidche bí limníb*, and *á n-dorígenai in rí*.

On p. 223 Windisch notices some heptasyllabic metres that begin with a line of three syllables, thus *3 a - 7 b - 7 b - 7 b*. Such and similar metres are of the same nature as the poem at the end of the *Cath Finntrága*, and the hymn of Móel Ísu noticed above. It is, however, noteworthy that in the poems quoted by Windisch the trisyllabic line does not form an essential part of the metre, as it only occurs in some stanzas, generally the first, whilst in others it is replaced by a *7 a* line. The instances of this last nature may easily be multiplied. The following all occur in the Notes to the *Féilire*.

- |                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| p. xxxv :                | <i>Isucan</i><br><i>alar lium im disirtan ;</i><br><i>cia beth clerech co líн sét,</i><br><i>is bréc uile acht Isucan.</i>                   |
| p. lii. Oengus cecinit : | <i>Fintan fal</i><br><i>ni ro thomail ra ré riam</i><br><i>acht aran eorna fedda</i><br><i>ocus usce créda criad.</i>                        |
| p. lxxiii :              | <i>A Derkfraich,</i><br><i>a máthair Tigernaig noeim,</i><br><i>toet do chobair nár bo mall</i><br><i>dluig in crand bi fail in t-saeir.</i> |
| p. lxxxviii :            | <i>A muilind,</i><br><i>cia ro meilt mór de thuirind,</i><br><i>ni ba comeilt for serbaind,</i><br><i>ro meilt for úib Cerbaill.</i>         |
| p. cxlii :               | <i>Is marb lon</i><br><i>do Chill Garad—mor in don !</i><br><i>D'Erind co n-ilar attreab</i><br><i>is díth légind 7 scol.</i>                |
|                          | <i>Atbath lon</i><br><i>i Cill Garad—mor in don !</i><br><i>Is díth légind 7 scol</i><br><i>indsi Erenn dar a bor.</i>                       |
-

# INDEX VERBORUM.

## A.

**abur** (= M.I. ommar), *a trough, vessel.* umar, omar, amhar! O'R.—gan usce 'na abur, 49. pl. nom. a lóth-ommair, LL. p. 54 a.  
**adnaire**, *shame.*—425, 685.  
**aeder**, m., = Lat. *aether.*—nom. an t-aedhear, Eg. 134, gen. etheoir, Tog. Tr. 2, 1006. dat. i n-etheor, ib. 1007.  
**absech**, *terrible, wonderful.* aibheasach, aibhseach, O'R.—comp. aibhsigi, 824.  
**aicill**, *meeting, encounter.*—frisin aicill, 558. a n-aicill a cheili, 627. atait mic Morna for aicill do marbha. Megn. F. 12. dogensa fled, ar Cúchulaind, i n-aicill ɿ i n-airichill Conchobuir, LL. p. 172 a. For airichill, *reception, preparation*, cf. Tog. Tr. Ind., and add: d'fliugrad ɿ d'oirichill fothaigthe ɿ fuaslaichti asin doire Egepteeda, LBr. p. 118 a. coimétaid in cáisc coimdetá do frecam ɿ do frithailem, d'íarmoracht ɿ d'airichill cecha bliadna, LBr. p. 123 a. do airichill ɿ do airitin for in coblach, Alex. 329. confogabsat a m-bruinde os talmain oc airichill in chomraic, Alex. 723. ni reilced riám i n-eislinn i. do airichill maic ind ríg, LL. p. 1c6 b, 10.  
**aire**, *strait, difficulty, hardship,* O'R.—isin aire ud, 982.  
**airee**, 44 = [f]airee.  
**air-cheinn**, *side, border.*—da gach oirchinn, 744. la airchinn tire, LL. p. 169 a. do cech ai ɿ do cech airchind immon dinud, LL. p. 254 b. cach n-ulind ɿ cach n-ind ɿ cach n-aird ɿ each n-aircind don charpat sin, LU. p. 79 a.  
**airnem**, *a grinding-stone, whet-stone,* O'R. móráirne ar bhárr gach ruainne da folt, Eg. 212; LU. p. 80 a, 13.  
**áisech**, *aged, of a certain age.*—443, where Eg. has asosmar.  
**aithes**, *victory, triumph?* O'R. (athas m.) gnimh ua echt na aitheas. pl. aitheasa, 355. Cf. athusach.  
**aitten-garb**, *rough with furze.*—774. From

atten, furze, we have attnech, *fuzzy*: cia cend in cend attnech acarb mor ut? LL. p. 111 b, 11.  
**alad-bennach**, *having speckled points?* sciathe imeachain aladbhenach, 627. From alad, *speckled*, O'R. and Dict. H. S. (cf. milchu alath, LLec. col. 620; odor, alad ɿ riabach, LL. p. 54 a, 37; Tog. Tr. 2, 882.) and bennach, *having a horn* (cf. Find-bennach, Whitchorn, the name of the famous cow of the T.B.C., and óen-bennach, *a unicorn*, LL. p. 135 a and 136 a). If we read alad-benach, we might translate *wound-cutting* (benach from root of benim).  
**all-marach**, adj. *from beyond the sea, subst. a foreigner.*—pl. nom. nícon tictat allmaraig a chill, LBr. p. 204 a. na d' [f]tar-sa indat hErennaig no indat allmaraig, LL. p. 256 b. gen. ar uamain na n-allmarach, LL. p. 2c8 a. i. Cf. all-maire, *importation*, O.R. allmaire sét, LL. p. 343 a. almuire, LL. p. 215 a. all-a (cf. sund-a) is the opposite of an-all, and means *to yonder.* all-tar corresponds to the Latin ultra (as cen-tar to citra), and frequently occurs as a noun meaning *the other world, das Jenseits*, as in Gild. Lor. Gl. 147 (quoted by Windisch, Wörterbuch s.v.), and in LBr. p. 74c: ar na coemsat ní dún fri tidecht in chentair ɿ ar phianain in alltar, or Edin. XV. p. 29 marg.: amen, a Mhuire, tabhair trocaire dhamh aunsan alltar dheighionach et comarle mo leas 'san cndtar. Hence alltarach i. frie anal, SG. 71 b, 1. com-mebeuid inde ind óe altarach resin gai, LU. p. 70 a.—Cf. W. allforaidd.  
**amlach**, *curling,* O'R.—249.  
**anamain**, *staying, abiding.* Inf. of anaim.—gen. anamma, 54.  
**anart**, *bundle cloth, narrow linen; fine linen,* O'R. sheet, Threc Hom. p. 36, 8.—sg. gen. imscing linanairt gil co n-delbaib inganta-chaiub fri fraigid and, LL. p. 256 b, 1.  
**anart-gel**, *linen-white.*—73.  
**anscuichthe**, *immovable.* Cf. O'Don. Suppl. s. v. annscuithche. ccn teora ailig anscuithi

- breth, A. F. 6. Cf. tunide, Tog. Tr. Ind., and addl: bú issin tunide sin co tráth teirtrámbabarach, LL. p. 290 b.
- arachfach, *monstrous*.—Eg. 194.
- ardaigim, *I grow high, rise*.—39.
- arsa, *inquit*, originally ar se, said he.—arse in gilla, LL. p. 82 b. abert Adomnán: imthig-siu, arse Adomnan, j abbair fris-sium, LL. p. 307 a. Cf. cuch tussa ale? forsin senior, Laud 610, fo. 9 a. 1.
- arsaidecht, f. *old age*.—sg. gen. arsaidechta, A. F. 41.
- arsainte, *ancient*, O'R.—608. imchellita in loch uli o senchaillidh arsanta Alex. 695.
- árus, a dwelling, *habitation*.—437. Eg. 135. pl. dat. da dagárasaib, LL. p. 262 b.
- ascid, a request, a request granted, *boon, gift*.—166. ni haicéidh carad ar charaid, O'Don. Gr. p. 106. ascaid dam-sa úaib dama, or si. Cia ascaid? or siat. M' aim for in innsi seo, or si, LL. p. 13 a. tabar ascid dún, or Fergus. Ni héfra-so ascid úaim-sea, for se, LU. p. 21 a, 6. ib 14. is móir in ascaid tuc dia dó, LBr. p. 145 a. pl. cor thidhnaic aisceada immda exmala do Iesau ar beth doib hi cardine. Hit e in so na hascudá sin, LBr. p. 114 b. From ascaim, I give away, Three Hom. p. 58, 8.
- as, 49?
- atha, a while, space of time, O'R. (athaidh, f.) 133. 629. re hatha na huairé sin, 742. atha fada, Oss. Soc. III. p. 216, 21.
- athainne, a firebrand, O'R.—pl. nom. athainneadha teineadh, 823.
- athusach, triumphant, Tor. Dh. p. 168, 10. impetuous, vehement, Dict. H. S.—urchar aighbhéil athusach, Eg. 191. urchar órchruinn athusach, ib. 195. déaghmhac áthusach Oisin, ib. 379. From athas, aithes.
- B.
- báeglahad, to be on one's guard? 377. Also to put on one's guard, is samlaid ra bái Fergus 'ga báeglugud, LL. p. 82 a.
- ball, place. Cf. Engl. spot, G. Flecken.—Eg. 150. bathas, f. the crown of the head.—o a bhonn co a bhathais, 654. o bonn go 'bhatais, LL. p. 409 a.
- béimnech, f. *blows, strokes*.—fa bheinnigh na n-allmurach, 793. Cf. bloscbéimnech.
- bethadach, a beast, O'R.—fiadh no bethadach cíciallaighi cili, 62.
- bethir, a bear, O'R.; a serpent, a bear, a huge skate, Dict. H. S.—sg. nom. inmain em in bethir bailebeinnech dodanice, or Fergus, in mathgamain morglomach, etc., LLeC. col.
- 635; LL. p. 99 a. gen. eo ruathur bctrach, LL. p. 247 a.
- bilar, 112 = birar?
- blasacht, tasting.—gan fer gan uisce do blasacht, 986. ar na taiscelad nech dib etir a biad-som do blassacht, LL. p. 115 b. 2.
- blosc-béim, a sounding stroke, 729.—Cf. ro clois bloscbéimnech a chride re chliab, LU. p. 80 a, 1. blo[sc]bemnech na scíath, LL. p. 255 b.
- brirléch, 48?
- brollach, f. the breast, bosom, O'R. and Dict. H. S.
- brostad, exhortation, persuasion, O'R. (bros-gadh, m.)—brostdadh, O'Cl. pref. Cf. ic so-brostugud na hechraide, LL. p. 189 b.
- brotla, proud?—ana m-bloscbim brodla 729. ic slúag brotla bágach, LL. p. 174 b. tricha echsrián m-brotla m-brass, LL. p. 144 a, 34.
- brucht-doirtim, I pour forth, spill.—do bruchtdhoirtcdar, 728.
- brugud, bruising, pounding, O'R. (brúghaim)—48.
- buinne, (1) a wave, O'R.; Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v. Eg. 162. cuan ardbhuinne, 996. atrachtatar Lagin assa clíabáib amal buinne dilend, LL. p. 304 b. pl. dat. ruadbuinndedaibh, 281. (2) a flame, blaze, 773. buinne bratha, LL. p. 176 a. amhail buinne teineadh mire móirdhéné ag mearloscadh, Oss. Soc. V. 82.
- C.
- cach n-díreach, straight on, forward.—433. cach n-díriuch, LL. p. 89 a. ib. 95 b, 6.
- cáeb (M.I. coep), f. a clod, lump, O'R.—sg. nom. is cáep cró mo chride cain, LL. p. 85 b. mo cride is coep cró, LBr. p. 141 a. in cháep chró j fola ro bói for a chride, iss i ro sceastar ra halt na huairé sin, LL. p. 173 a. dat. ina caibh cro, 164. pl. dat. iar sain tanatar Tuatha Dé ina caipaib ciach, LL. p. 4 b Hence
- cáebach, cloudy, full of clods, Dict. H.S.—515.
- cailgi, 101?
- cairde (O. I. carte), (1) friendship, (2) truce, respite, O'R. and Dict. H.S.—(2) 626. Eg. 222. conom raib cairte lat frim budlin, LU. p. 67 a, 39. is e sin cairdi ro iarusa. gutter cardi chlaidib tialib for Coinculaind, or Aillil, LU. p. 70 b. cath can chardi, CCn. 7. abert Senchán fri Guairí i. eadh j cairde do leucd do fri hiaraidh in seeoil sin, Stowe MS. 992, fo. 50 a, 1. Hence cairdigter gl. foederari, Ml. 126 c.
- cairpthi (pl. nom.), vessels? 31.
- cammán, a crooked or bent stick for hurling,

- shinty*.—373. 533. *a chammán creduma*, LL. p. 62 a. ib. p. 51 a.
- canál*, *a channel, canal*.—Eg. 163.
- cás*, *a difficulty*.—Eg. 232.
- cel*, *a joint*, O'R.—tar ceal a dha lamh, 694.
- cellam*, Eg. 135?
- celtar*, f. *a spear*, O'R.—dubhcaltar, Eg. 87. sg. acc. in cealtair, 166. du. nom. dí cheltir inna láim, LU. p. 133 b, 26. Another meaning of *celtar* (m.?) *clothes, robes of the Druids*, given by O'R., seems to be exemplified in LU. p. 79 b, 20: ro chress a celtar comgar taris don thacht dillat tairmire dobretha o aiti druidechta. This *celtar* is no doubt a derivation from *celt* (*anglicised kilt*), as clochar from cloch, &c.
- cennus*, *headship, chieftaincy*.—Eg. 335. is do tu cennus  $\gamma$  cennach a clainni, LL. p. 385 c.
- cern*, *a corner*, O'R. (m.)—56. sg. gen. cecha cúli  $\gamma$  ceche cerna, LU. p. 79 b, 17. Hence *cernach*, *four-square, angular*, O'R. and Dict. H. S.—brúiden . . . issi chulach cher-nach cethardloirsch, LL. p. 263 a. cúlach cernach ochrach, LL. p. 66 a.
- cethern*, f. and m. (1) *a warrior, mercenary*.—sg. nom. is i cethern is dech la ri Temra do gres a gilla con, A. F. 25. nidat é amlaid, ar cethern aile, LU. p. 26 b. voc. a cheithern rogasta, LL. p. 174 a. pl. nom. cethern complain, Tog. Tr. 3538. dat. re ceithernaiib in rig, A. F. 29. (2) f. *a troop of military men*. O'R. sg. nom. cethri chet cethri mile cethern Aeniasí ardbrige, LL. p. 144 a, 16. rombia-sa cethern lib co n-deochsaind-sea do thabairt cobra dó de sin, LU. p. 71 b, 45. acc. for muncind mara Caisp gabas cethim dilis, LL. p. 134 a. undsea cethern n-gilla 'na n-diaid' dá fostud  $\gamma$  dá n-imfuirech, LL. p. 101 a, 1; ib. 2. du. comrac da ceitern i cCluain muc Nois i. muinter Tadgáin oscus inuinter Cinaoith, Chron. Scot. p. 306. Hence the Anglo-Irish *kern*, not from *cern*, *a man*, as Skeat, *Etym. Dict.*, has it.
- cethir-chimsach*, *four brimmed*.—286. From *cimas*, f. *a brim, border*. sg. dat. coma chimaí drunnig delighi dergoír, Tog. Tr. 1531. cona cimais do banór briicc, LU. p. 79 a, 44. pl. nom. teora cimsa, Tog. Tr. 1538.
- ciab*, *a lock of hair, the hair*, O'R. (ciabh f.). 831.
- ciarach* (M. I. *círách*), *crested*.—286. a chath-bair cirach clárach, LU. p. 79 a, 8. Cf. ro gab a chírbhathbarr catha, LU. p. 79 b, 15.
- ciar-léne*, *a protecting shirt*.—Eg. 196. gabuis a ceithri ciarlénti fichef, Eg. 1782, fo. 23 a, 2. From *ciar*, *defence, protection*, O'R.
- cinnim* (ar), (1) *I excel*.—no cinnfed air, 773. nír chinn ncach air, 779, 621. (2) *I fix upon*.—is í comhairle ar ar chinneadar Túatha Dé Danann, Tor. Dh. p. 118, 11. Without ar: ro cinnceastair uile encomuirli, 18. rí a siú chinnit in chomhairle sin, Tog. Tr. 2, 1781.
- cír-dub*, *jet-black*.—ulcha cirdub cass, Harl. 1802, fo. 9 b. From *cír*, *jet*. batir dubidir cir, LL. 252 b. gen. duibigthir cuach cera a gnus, Stowe MS. 992, fo. 82 b. 2.
- círgal*, *fury?*, *ciorgthal, feats of arms*, O'R.?—sg. gen. ag caitheamh a cainnti  $\gamma$  a circaili, 43. pl. nom. ar bit imferga  $\gamma$  círgala  $\gamma$  fuili fordérgga i each sluga  $\gamma$  i each thaurchóm-rac dunaid móir, LU. p. 55 b, 30.
- cíth*, *a shower*.—827. cith sncchtaide, LL. p. 189 b. na cithnella neme, LU. p. 80 a, 4. cithnella cotaigecha ciach, Rev. Celt. I. p. 40. pl. nom. ceatha tromá, 1023. do feradair cetha dolfe draigechta, Rev. Celt. I. p. 40. dat. re ceathaibh gelcul[ma], 33. Cf. lár gel amal chluim, LU. p. 25 b, 12.
- clechtain*, *I use, am wont*.—890.
- clíath*, f. (1) *a hurdle, something to fill up a breach* (berna, tolc), *to stop a gap, now the darning of a stocking*, O'R. and Dict. H. S. dia tartam-ni. xxx. d'ar n-degdoinib immach i n-gillas, bid tanaithe ar clathgabala sund, LL. p. 283 a, 3. dat. doratad Messdead ar cléith ar dorus in dún, LL. p. 115 b. forsin cléith, ib. pl. nom. batar erlama la Lugaíd a chomarli  $\bar{i}$ . dochuaid leth fiallaig úad i talmain  $\bar{i}$ . dognithe derc don chetfóit  $\gamma$  eliatha tairsiu. No briste in gae ar bulg  $\gamma$  ar ind tresin cléith, LL. p. 290 b. gen. tir na clíath n-gablaich co n-gloir (scil. inis Bretan), LL. p. 136 b.—For the modern change of meaning, cf. tolc, *a breach*, now a hollow induced upon a plane or smooth surface, a dint, Tog. Tr. Ind. s.v. and add: aimt itát na láith gaile anair isin cath berait toilg trisim cath siar. Aimt itát na laith aniar berait toilg trisim cath siar, LL. p. 101 a, 12. ra pad réil mo thoilg-sea and sain indiu i cumma chách, ib. 16.—(2) *an oar* (?). pl. nom. clíatha, 31.
- clog-at* (M. I. *cloccat*), *a helmet*.—825. Cf. at cluic gl. galea, Ir. Gl. 26. From clocc (cf. W. pen-glog, *a skull*), and att, *a hat*, a loan-word from the O.N. hattr. S. Stokes, Rev. Celt. V. p. 242.
- enuasaigim*, *I collect, gather*.—A F. 11. From *enuassach*, m. *collection, earning, purchasing; fruit, growth*, Dict. H. S. enuasach mara no tire, LBr. p. 204 a. gen. crácbh enuasaigh na canóine, Ms. Mat. p. 533.

cogantach, chewing, gnashing the teeth.—203.  
ann gach ceann chraoschog antach, Tor.  
Dh. p. 130, 17. From  
cognaim, I chew, bite.—Eg. 131.  
com-bladaim, I break, crumble, pulverize, O'R.  
(bládhaim)—combladhadar, 667.  
com-commart, beating together, O'R. (comart  
m.)—94. gen. lecc commairt chnáma sin,  
ar in clerech, LL. p. 302 a, 2. Cf. lám-cho-  
mairt, L.Br. p. 141 a. fri lancomait ban  
belguba i. frisin comort doniat na mná o  
lamaibh, O'Dav. p. 103.  
com-dicair, evenly eager, intent.—pl. na  
catha ceachtarrda coimdhiera, 728.  
com-drannaitigim, I snarl, grin, O'R. (drann-  
taim).—292.  
com-gar, nearness, juxta-position, Dict. H. S.  
(comghgar)—taine a comghar do C. 141.  
a comghar do, 706. a comgar don allmu-  
rach, 720.  
cómhacht, Eg. 343?  
comrac, meeting.—a comrac ar [leg. an] chath-  
barr [leg. -baírr] ja na caemuirígi, 134. teiged  
co comraes ceithri sliged, Rev. Celt. II. p. 197.  
com-suathad, mixing.—492. triasin comsua-  
thad, LL. p. 273 b.  
com-tharrach, equally horrid, O'R. (tarrach)  
—pl. comtharrthacha, 204. comtharracha,  
295.  
conc, a narrow neck, a strait. O'Don. Suppl.  
(cong)—on chonc co 'chelí, 984.  
corrach, unsteady, wavering, O'R. Diet. H. S.  
—na n-en corrach, 41. for chlochán chorragh,  
unsettled, Oss. Soc. V. 50, 13. Cf. mar  
cheum na gaillín air chreagaibh corracha,  
Dict. H. S. s. v.  
cosair (M.I. cosair), a bed.—801. 924, lana-  
main i cosair, Tog. Tr. 2, 1002. dognithi cosair  
urlochra do i frithadart fris, LLec. col. 620.  
boginisetar a n-araid cosair leptha írluachra  
dóib go frithadartaib fer n-gona friu, LL. p.  
84 b. tussu it chossair chroligi, LL. p. 88 a.  
beti cuirp i cosair chairn bat mairb fir, LL.  
p. 254 a. Tor. Dhiarm. p. 162, 1, read cosair  
instead of cosgair.  
erann-chor, casting lots, lots.—387. 391.  
accruinte.i rollaad crannchur foir, gl. sortita,  
Wb. 29 c. foherdsam crandchur imm na  
teoraib insib, mo chrand-sa dana taet ass ar  
tús, LL. p. 108 b. dosuit di crandchor don  
dala comaltaí Máilidhui dul isin n-insi, LU.  
p. 24 a, 39. foscichret i crandchor iárom,  
fáicebhair Lugaid fris anechair, forcosomo  
frissin ferthaigis, dochuaid-som immoro i  
crandchor ind aurgnama, LL. p. 289 b. gen.  
foresa comairle crandchair leo dus cia dia  
roisid dib techt dia fis for in fairge cid nos

fost. Dorala in crandchur furri fesin, Stowe  
MS. 992. fo. 82 a, 1. batar imresnaig mate  
Israel co himcian im roind a forba, conid  
cert crandchuir rotuscertaig fa déoid doib a  
ferann, LBr. p. 124 b.

erann-rigin, having a stiff shaft.—pl. cliatha  
crannrighe, 32.

crét-bláith, of smooth bronze.—a cloidhme  
creatbláithi, 295.

crislach, border. S. Tog. Tr. Ind.—pl. acc.  
ro linadar crislraigí in chuain uili, 71. dat.  
fó chrislaigh a sciath, Alex. 246. Eg.  
277. 559. It must have another meaning  
(circle, corona, retinue?) in LL. p. 102 a :  
and sin abert-sum ra theglach bhadessin i.  
ra crislach na Craebruade. LL. p. 263 a :  
luid Conchobur fodéin co craisluch na Craib-  
ruade imme.

crith-lúaimnech, fluttering about with terror.  
—41.

erúad-lúbad, to bend hard, O'R. (lúbadh).  
gan erúadhludhbhadh, 50. From lúb.

cúach-buide, having yellow curls.—Eg. 277.  
From cúach, f. a curl, plait. sg. dat. bratt  
corcra co cúach óir, LL. p. 22 b. pl. n.  
euache de or for a díb cúalaid hi taircellad  
a falt, LU. p. 113 b, 18.

cúach-snáidim, a folded knot.—pl. n. euach-  
snadmanná, 498.

cuanart, dogs.—sg. nom. conart Mod, LL.  
167 a. cuanart Manannánnaí maic Lir i cuan-  
art Muid, ib. pl. cuanarta 743.  
cuanna, neat, fine, elegant, O'R.—31. cuirp  
coema cuanna cumdachta, Cog. G. p. 178,  
12. budh hiad ar g-coilceachá cuanna,  
A. Cl. L. Comp. bordchuanna, 559.  
cuas-lethan, broad-eaved.—pl. na cromsrona  
cuasleathna, 204. From cuas, a cave, hollow,  
cavity, O'R. and Diet. H. S.

cubais = confessio. W. cyffes.—is cubhais dhama-  
sa, 801. dar mo chubhai amh, 762. atear ar  
cobais, bar Cúchulaind, LL. p. 82 a. is i mo  
chobais indiu, Ig. U. 17, 19. mo chobais !  
LL. p. 285 b. dobér-sa mo chobais, LL. p.  
279 a, 3. dar fir ar cubais, LL. p. 54 b, 30.  
ib. 57 a.

cubar-derg, red with froth.—515. From  
cubar, froth. mar cubar tuinne ac tragud,  
LL. p. 106 marg. Hence

cubrach, (1) adj. frothy. pl. na srotha cu-  
bracha, 34. (2) f. subst. froth. sg. nom. in  
t-úanbach i in chubrach, LL. p. 96 a.

## D.

data (M.I. datta), pleasant.—871. datta in  
blad (chev.), LL. p. 127 a.  
dé-e[h]elt, i. brat i leine, Corm., a double gar-

- ment.*—tucus-sa deichelt ríg dó, LL. p. 51 b. ar cruth  $\text{I}$  deilb  $\text{I}$  deichelt, Tog. Tr. 2, 777. From dé. (cf. ulcha degablach, LL. p. 97 a, the Danish tveskjág, túag défæbrach, Tog. Tr. 2, 1837), and celt, *a garment*, the Highland *kilt*. Cf. celt clithargarb, LU. p. 95 b. deithfireech, *hasty, quick*.—adv. co dana  $\text{I}$  co dian  $\text{I}$  co deithfireach, 731.
- detach*, f. *smoke*.—gen. na deataighe, O'Don. Gr. p. 406. fo smútí detheta, Tog. Tr. 2, 1897. dat. laíd connud truimm for a thein, suáil na ron much don dethaig, LL. p. 207 a, 9. acc. re deataigh, 713. la dethaig na n-apaige, Tog. Tr. 2, 1048.
- díamair*, subst. ex adj. *a hiding place, something hidden, obscure, secret, secrecy*, S. Wind. W.—ar ni feta diaimair dia samna do gres for sídaib, Mgn. F. 29. fo diaimair re hedh do bi, Fél. p. clxxxii. 39. pl. dat. o dhiamraib Droma Droibheoil, 60. do dhiamraib  $\text{I}$  do dhoilgib na scriptuire nóime, LBr. p. 127 a.
- dígáind*, *firm, dense, close*.—drumchla dígáind dilend in betha die feste Firstr (Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. VI. 93), Tog. Tr. 979.
- dígair*, *eager, intent*, O'R. Wind. W.—483. is munter dísir dígair, LL. p. 207 a, 3.
- dim-búadach*, *disgraceful, inglorious*.—Eg. 200. From dimbúad, *disgrace*. Cf. Wind. W. tri gári dimbuaid do flaith, LL. p. 147 b. cen dochund cen dimbuáid, LL. p. 53 a, 9. do-, a privative prefix, really di-, for which it was used, just as the prepositions do and di were used promiscuously. Thus do-scaithe, 968, do-imtacha, 820, and do-frestal, *not to be met, intolerable*.—gen. dofrestail, 129, 907.
- doichell*, *churlishness, grudging, inhospitality*. Cf. Rev. Celt. V. p. 243.—dat. tuc corra diultada  $\text{I}$  doicche for a thech. i. ar dibé  $\text{I}$  ar dochill, LL. p. 117 a. a n-doicheadl, 390. Another form is doicible, whence doicleach, *churlish*. Athrime Ailgessach is e is doiclechu ro boi i nhErinn, LL. p. 117 a. The opposite is soichell, *hospitality*, which occurs LL. p. 345 b, soichle, O'R., soichlige, LL. p. 343 c.
- dolb*, f. *sorcery*. Wind. W. dalb.—tre dolb draidheachta, 576. gen. cetha dolfe, Rev. Celt. I. p. 40.
- do-leonta*, *not to be sprained*.—From leonaim, *I sprain*. leonafair lama, LL. p. 254 b.
- drud* (M.I. drut), *to close, closing, an enclosure*.—ni drud o cheile dorinneadar, 338, 489. ag drud  $\text{I}$  ag dingi  $\text{I}$  ag dluthceartugud na n-allmurach, 806. coimgheisedh a chnam ag drud o cheili, 643. do dhrut na huama,
- LBr. p. 189 b. Inf. of *druidim*, *I close, enclose, close in upon*. druit rium, a Connoll, ol sí. co tucar sén duit. Druidis Conull fria, Three Ir. Gl. p. xlili, arois Finn a laim forsan eroind in t-sída guru druided in chomla ar a ordain, Stowe MS. 992, fo. 66 a, 2. Cf. druid-sa romham, arsa Daoraghlas, Gill, 235. and tha naimhde 'druideadh oirnn, a thriath, Tem. II. 158. Dict. H.S. *to bolt out*, do dhrud amach, Begl. dub-gus-rúnach, *full of black crafty thoughts*.—871.
- E.
- éadhaime*, Eg. 335? Cf. eadham, *iron*, O'R.?
- eas-aonta* (O.I. esóinte), *disunited, hostile*.—Eg. 153.
- esbadach*, *wanting*.—Eg. 108. in tan ba hesbadach fer dib, Sench. M. Introd. co heasbadach, *imperfectly*, Petrie, Tara, p. 63.
- esbaid*, f. *loss*.—esbaid Gréec o Troitannaib, LL. p. 144 a, 11. pl. nom. bar n-esbada T. Tr. 1619. LU. p. 87 a, 6. 9. gen. d' faisneis na n-easbadh, 736. This is also the meaning of d' esbuig dia naimtib, Tog. Tr. 2240, *of loss to his enemies*. Hence
- esclainn*, 209, evidently the same as asclang (Wind. W., who quotes asclainn from FB. 86. Eg.) *a load borne on the shoulder*.
- escra*, *a cup, a drinking vessel*, O'R. (eascradh).—sg. nom. escra n-argait, LBr. p. 116 b. dorochair a escra feig finnargait al-láim in daleman isin dabaig, LL. p. 245 b. dat. asin escra, A. F. 51. pl. gen. na n-escra  $\text{I}$  na corn  $\text{I}$  na m-baiglend, LL. 106 b.
- F.
- fáel-chú*, lit. *a wolf-hound, a wolf*. pl. nom. faelcoin (sic leg.) na fidhbhidhe, 743. From fáel, *a wolf*. Imsái Conchobur chucu amal fáel fó chair[ch]ib, LL. p. 258 b. acc. amal fóelaid etiu cháircha, Tog. Tr. 2, 1433.
- fáeu-luige* (M.I. fóenlige), lit. *a weak lying, lying low, a sick-bed*.—ga furniáil ri fót foenlaige, LL. p. 100 b. ri fáet foenlige, ib. Cf. i fannligib fola, Tog. Tr. 1734.
- fáid*, *a cry*.—1006. sg. atraig a fáid guil  $\text{I}$  golgaire ós aird, Tog. Tr. 1067. pl. faide fanna, LBr. p. 140 b. faidedha, 975. acc. dorat a triu faidi úas aird, Tog. Tr. 2, 1139.
- fanamat* (M.I. fonamat), *derision, mockery*.—gen. gaithsi scigi  $\text{I}$  fanamhaid, 479. gáir scige agus fonamat, Tor. Dh. p. 208. gair chuitbiuda  $\text{I}$  fonamat, FB. 64. S. Windisch s. v. and cf. scige.
- fassach*, *correct knowledge of the Fenechus or*

*common law; precedent*, O'Don. Suppl. sg. gen. ail fassaig breth, A. F. 7. pl. dat. bri-them fri brithemnacht ar roscaidaib Í fasaigib, LU. p. 118 b.

**ferb**, f. *a roebuck?* Cf. fearboc, *a roebuck*, fearbog, *a hare, a red deer*, O'R.—sg. gen. amail luas faimli no feirbe, 562.

**fét**, *a whistle, shrill noise*, O'R.—fead cloidem re enaimh, 732. Hence fét-gaire, Tog. Tr. 2009.

**fíalus**, *family relationship, a family relation*.—nom. t'fíul Í t'fíalus, 144. gen. cen nech do chocil choeim no carut no cumthaig no comhíalusa, LBr. p. 120 a.

**fíoch**, *wrath, ferocity*, O'R.—gen. le rómhead a fiocha Í a feirge, Eg. 219.

**figur**=Lat. *figura, a representation, prophecy, interpretation of a prophecy*.—a fighair Í a faistine, 89. Hence *figrad, to interpret*. Atchonnaire aslingthi n-ingnad da m-bá im súan. In fitir nech úaib a fidrad [leg. figrad] issin t-sláug? LL. p. 302 b.

**fiolar**=iolar, m. *an eagle*.—Eg. 326.

**fo-chelgach**, *wily*.—978.

**fochmaid**, f. *scorn, contempt*, O'R.—gair fochmaidhe Í fánamaid, 367.

**fochraib**, *near*. S. Wind. W.—ina focraibh, 52. Hence *fochraibe, nearness*. fochraibe oc timthirecht, LL. p. 343 c. Cf. confochraib, pl. isna tírib comfochraibe, Tog. Tr. 2, 624.

**foltanus**, *blame, reproach?*—470.

**forbartach**, *encroaching, overbearing?*—comrac feigh fuilech forbartach, 481. is amlaid bai in dond Cualngi ... fuascrach forbartach forranach, LL. p. 247 a.

**for-lamas**, *possession*.—1. im forlamus, LU. p. 52 b, 37. From lám.

**fuinetach**, *western, a man from the west*.—pl. gen. co cricha na fuinedach, 345. 486.

**fulracht**, *blood-shed*.—gen. gan a saith fola Í fulrachta, 609.

### G.

**gabaim fri**, *I resist*. S. Tog. Tr. Ind.—580. **gabaim láma** (ar), *I exhort, urge on*.—F. F. ac gabail lama ar an fein dochum an mórchatha, 565.

**gasán**, *a little stalk*.—Eg. 336.

**geibenn**, *bonds, fetters*. W. gefyn.—sg. dat. o gebind co cuthi, ó chuthi co croich, LL. p. 147 a, 46. pl. n. glais Í geibhinn, 462. dat. i n-glassaib Í gebendaib, Alex. 1098.

**geltacht**, *terror, panic*.—317.

**geosadán**, *a small stalk, shaft, arrow*, O'R. pl. dat. do na geosadanáibh, 111.

**gréaga**, Eg. 216?

**grémmach**, *clenching*.—comp. na doide dain-gen-gremacha, 968. From **gréimm**, *hold, gripe*.

**grennaigim**, *I defy*, O'R.—381. Tog. Tr. 2, 1684. Can this be from **grenn**, *beard*, in the sense of Engl. *to beard*?

**grinell**, *the bottom of the sea, gravel*, O'R. Dict. H. S.—349, 970.

**grís-maillech**, *having grey rings*.—gormlu-reach grismaileach, 475.

**grís-neimnech**, *grey-venomous*.—611. Eg. 210.

**grod**, *quick, active*, O'R.—adv. eo grod, 730.

Hence groid-mire, LL. p. 409 a, 3. **guth**, *shame, disgrace*, O'R. *defamation, calumny*. Dict. H. S.—ni guth ort, 595. ni guth dam-sa, 987.

### H.

**h**, sometimes written for th: h'athar-sa, 445. ar gradh h' einidh rit, 760. for h' amus, LBr. p. 146 b. h' adba, Sc. Lb. 22. h' folt, LBr. p. 112 a.—It also occurs for š: is do hein ro chan in file, LL. p. 119 a. o hoin, pass. It seems to stand for f: do feis la hEirb ingin n-Geirg, LL. p. 254 a. ro hír, Féil. Sept. 23, LBr., where Laud has ro fhír, Rawl. ro ir.

### I.

**iachtach**, *yelling, screaming*.—483, 907.

**iarrann-bláith**, *of smooth iron*.—628, 880.

**iarmartach**, 296. 671. leg. ainiarmartach.

Cf. do bulledaib agmara ainiarmartacha, ‘victorious irresistible blows’, Cog. G. 194, 24. achusan [leg. athchosan] anmin agar ainiarmartach, ‘a rough, fierce, unmerciful assault’, ib. p. 182, 26.

**iasacht**, *a loan*.—Eg. 332. ar iasacht, *in loan, borrowed* (O'R.), LL. p. 259 marg. LL. p. 107 b. gen. to borrow of one, d'faghail iasachta ó neach, Begley.

**il-gressach**, *much embroidered*.—249. From gress, *embroidery*.

**imall**, 40? Cf. immallad, FB. 53, Eg.?

**imm-nár**, *shame*.—ger innar in t-eigean sin, 660.

**in-chatha**, *fit for fighting in a battle*.—400, 403.

**in-chomraic**, *able to fight*.—404. ní hinchom-laind Í ní hinchomraic aithle chomraic Fir-diad, LL. p. 100 b. col-lín n-ingén n-aurlam n-inchomraic, F. B. 53.

**in-feidm**, *service due to a chief*.—gen. do thabairt infeidma catha leat, 541. From **feidm**,

*the customary service due from a vassal to his lord,* O'R. Cf. cùig céid fear feadhma 'san m-bruidhín, Keat, p. 34. *to serve, do dhéanadh feadhma,* Begley. Hence **feadhmannach, servant, feadhmannachil, inféadhma, servicable,** O'R. Begley. go m-badh inféadhma iad, Tor. Dh. p. 206, 3. **in-gelt, f. feeding, food.**—657. dianad ingeilt druing diúmsaig dichonnaireac in betha, Alex. 434. ro curit a n-eich for éringelt, Ms. Mat. p. 473, 2. leic na cocho ar a férgeilt i fecht sa, LL. p. 65 a. gen. gabsat oc fégad ingelta ro geltas na eich, LL. p. 58 b. **in-leigis** (M.I. indleigis), *curable.*—Tor. Dh. p. 162, 1. atrubratar a lega friss nar indlegis itir he, LBr. 143 a. Another form of the same meaning is **indlega:** is ed adbered cach liaig dib a dofeschad, na bad beo ḡ na bad indlego itir, LLec. col. 620. **inn-úa, a grandson's grandchild,** O'R. (fionnua).—A.F. 115. **iorusbail, Eg. 334?** **irse, a handle of a shield?** Cf. iorsu-bhaisgeith, 'the handles of a buckler,' O'R. **iris, -e, -ean, f.** 'the handle of a basket, commonly a twisted withie'; iris sgéithe, 'the traces or handles of a target'; iriseach, 'furnished with slings or handles,' Dict. H. S.—pl. nom. **arsi a sciath,** 821. **isle, lowness.**—638.

## L.

**labugud,** 46, for lámugud, *to toss, throw?* O'R. **láem, a blaze of fire, flame,** O'R.—enlaem da lasair, 705. ina laom loindrech lasamhail lámhthapaidh, MS. Mat. p. 537, 16. **laige, weakness, debility.**—53. From lag, *weak.* laighdiungud, 341? **lán mara, the tide.** Cf. W. llanw.—493. 494. ruc in lán mara a longa uathib, Cog. G. p. 190, 23. Cf. céin no bíd in muir for línad, LL. p. 159 b, 2. Begley has: *tide, lionadh agas trághadh na mara.*

**lassaim, I burn, blaze.**—do las a síul dheas, Eg. 213. 3d sg. pres. lasaid fót fondbras, FB. 49. Ir. T. p. 310, 7. From lass, *light, flame, fire.* ic lais tened, LL. 148 a. Comp. merlassaim: 3d sg. s-pret. do mhearsas an muir, Eg. 237.

**léitméach, eager, desirous.**—483. pl. 491. at léitmacha a laich, Tog. Tr. 854. Hence **léitmige, eagerness,** Tog. Tr. Ind.

**leatarthach, rending, cutting.**—sg. dat. f. da loinn limtha leatarrthaigh, 658. pl. na laech-lamha leadurthacha, 969.

lethaim, *I widen, spread, extend,* both trans. and intrans. W. lledu.—493. C. Conch. 57. lethaid folt foda fraich, Mgn. F. 20. ro lethai cend iónna noidén forsin chloich, conid de ro bói Fiachan Mullethan fair, LL. p. 290 b. a miadamlatai ḡ a inocbala oc lethad fón m-bith, Alex. 304.

**lethar** (1) *skin.*—ni tuc braen fola asa leather, 867. d' finnleathar a leisi, 895. dogní smir-ammair dib etir feóil ḡ chnámaib ḡ lethar, LL. p. 91 a. ib. p. 92 b. nach facbhuit dreasta Glinne in Scáil leathar ar mu cho-saibh, Oss. Soc. V. p. 48, 18.—(2) *leather.* W. lledr.—gen. ro gabastar a fuathbríoc n-dondlethair, LL. p. 86 a. fuathrog fair-sing urleathair, 199.

**lettir, slope of a hill.**—bar in lettir i Cruach-naib Ái, LL. p. 102 a. uas lettir déin, LL. p. 154 a. Enters largely into Irish topography.

**limtha, ground, sharpened.** See Stokes, Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v., and cf. W. maen llif, a *grind-stone, llifo, to grind, whet, &c.*—560. 657. glacais a manais lethanglas límtha Loch-lannach ina láim, Eg. 1782, fo. 23 a, 2. ro léig a teanga líomhá ('keen') láingheur faoi, Tor. Dh. p. 208, 11.

**liomhnughudh,** Eg. 331?

**locaim,** lit. *I keep (my) place, stay, stop,* both trans. and intrans.—ni locuin-si ón econrách, Eg. 179. gan locadh a luathšiubail, 51. From loc=Lat. locus. For the development of the meaning, cf. Germ. stellen from stall=stehen machen.

**lúaimnech, volatile.** S. Wind. W. s. v. lúam-nach.—35. From lúamain, *flying, fluttering.* eo ba í screchad ar luamain os a cennab, Rev. Celt. I. p. 39. in tén as luathiu lúamain, Sc. LB. 24. eitseacht re luamain engiall, LC. 22. do bhádar dá richoinnil romhóra ruisclethna ar lassadh ḡ ar luamain ina chím, MS. Mat. p. 537. Hence lúam-naigaim, *I grow unsteady:* ra luamraigsetar a ruisc, LL. p. 176 b. Cf. crithlúaimnech, lúb, a *fold, thong, loop, laqueus,* O'R., Dict. H. S. Hence lúbaim, *I bend.*—668.

**luigim,** *I swear.*—luidim-si fom armaibh, 149. luigim-sea bam arm, O'Don. Suppl. s. v. marbhaim. co ro luigset Lagin cor bo leis, LL. p. 271 a.

**luinnceadh,** 1000?

## M.

**malach-garb,** *having shaggy eyebrows.*—Cf. malachdub, Wind. W. s. v. mala.

**masilinn,** *the summit, brow of a ridge or hill,* O'R.—Eg. 347.

**mathgamain**, *a bear*.—sg. nom. mathgamain mall, LL. p. 136 a. inmain mathgamain móglonnach, LL. p. 99 a (applied to a hero). pl. uom. amal bital mathgammna eter banbraid ac fápo each fir arn-úair úadib, LL. p. 291 a. dat. mar leomain ic techta fó mathgammnaí. LU. p. 80 a, 3. du. an da mathgamain, 874. **merda**, *active, sportive*.—dar in muir merda, LL. p. 3 b. Cf. in muir mear moradbul, Cog. G. p. 178, 25.

**merge**, *banner, standard*.—sg. n. mo chath-merge, LL. p. 147 a. Eg. 304. pl. n. na merggida alle illdathacha i na confingi catha, LL. p. 172 b. du. in da mergi maethsroill, 127. 294.

**mí-blas**, m. *bad taste, bad manners*.—gen. fear míblais, 456.

**mín-én**, a small bird.—619, 684. In the same way míncethri are *small cattle* (Germ. kleinvieh), míndóene, *children*. Cf. tricho céit di mincthri, LU. p. 22 a, 14. mnaa γ meic γ mindóene, LL. p. 104 a. mna agus miandaíone an bhaile, Tor. Dh. p. 130, 25. Cf. also mínhasc.

**mórgán** ?, pl. dat. an t-aedhear gona mhórgá-naibh, Eg. 134.

**mothar**, *a high sea*, O'R.—in mothar morton-nach, 37. co mothor mara Torrían, LL. p. 135 b.

**mur-dúchand**, lit. *sea music, a mermaid*. S. Wind. W.—sg. nom. dia m-bói in murdúchand oc a medrad, LL. p. 3 a, 2. dat. arna medrad don murdúchand, LL. p. 4 a. pl. gen. na mardhucann, 40. co cuala in fagur and sin, Ro po magur co morneim, Muirn na murdúchand mara Os na tonnaib taebglana, LL. p. 197 a. From muir, *sea*, and dúchand, *music*. Cf. ic ámrán γ ic dúchund, Tog. Tr. 2, 1086.

**musclaim**, *I awaken*.—do muscail, 93.

## N.

**nith-galach**, *brave in fight*.—876.

**nús**, *the bie stingings*. S. Wind. W.—AF. 10.

## O.

**odugud**, 47?

**6id**, f. *care, heed, attention*. Féil. Ind.—981. ni thuc Finnachta da óid sein, LL. p. 307 a. ní tharat F. da óid, ib. co tardai dia óid scarad a chuirp γ a anmha fri araile, LBr. p. 108 b. dobeir di óid aní sin, LU. p. 119 a, 6.

**oll-chumma**, *a great slaughter*.—776.

**onchú**, *a leopard*, Tog. Tr. Ind. a wolf, O'R.—sg. n. an ónchu irghaili, 307. gen. co n-aínbthinche onchon, Tog. Tr. 2, 1071.

dat. an[a] onncoin ghráineamhail, Eg. 217. pl. nom. a n-onchoin échtacha, Tog. Tr. 2, 1079.

**onfais**, 347?

**oscurtha**, *renowned, famous*, O'R.—559.

**osnam**=osnad. Cf. ingnam for ingnad, Eg.

1782, fo. 57 a. Hence

**osnamach**=osnadach, Tog. Tr. Ind.

## R.

**rabart** (=ro-bart), *overwhelming, overflowing*. W. rhyferth, *a violent gust*.—an tonn rabharta, 307, 701, 775. Eg. 162. tuc in bunni robarta bull fair, Cog. G. p. 192, 13. Begley has *springtide and neap tide*, robharta agas malimhui, muir robharta.

**ram**? Eg. 138. Cf. raimhe, *fatness*, O'R.?

**rang-brised**, *breaking into chinks, cracking*?—47. From rang, *a wrinkle*, O'R.?

**riachtanus**, *need, necessity*.—Eg. 300. co im-betis uli i riachtanus a less Iosep triasín fis atcess do, LBr. p. 115 a. gen. a n-am an riachtanus aitheantar an charaid, Begley. From riachtain in the phrase riachtain a less, to need.

**rig-fénnid**, lit. *a king-warrior, a royal warrior of the fiann*. In our text always spelt rifennid, and applied solely to Finn, the rig-fénnid par excellence.—sg. gen. hi tig rigfenneda hErenn, LL. p. 296 b. Cf. re hingin Taide in taeibgil Darronad Find firfennid, LL. p. 202 a. ib. p. 206 b.

**romur**, *red*, O'R. (robhar).—Muir Romur, *the Red Sea*. o ro baded Foraind cona sláug im-Muir Romuir, LL. p. 2 b. tria Muir Robair, LBr. p. 118 a. benais γ buailis Muir Robuir, LBr. p. 118 b. gebes for a slight co dremun co Muir Romur, LL. p. 134 a, 1.

**rót-buille**, *a far-reaching blow*.—395. From rót, for ro-fot, Wind. W. tarlaic rofut n-urchair, LL. p. 60.

**rót-guin**, *vulnus minus inlatum*. Hence

**rót-gonach**, *minus vulnerans*.—482.

**rúaic**, f. *defeat, flight*.—Eg. 106. LL. p. 205 b.

**ruainne**, *a single hair*, O'R.—Eg. 212.

**ruamna**, *redness*.—ruamna na feirgiana ghnuis, 803. Hence ruamnaigim, *I become red*. ra ruamnaigsetar ar-ruisce ina cendaib dóib immair cháera tenda tentide, LL. p. 104 a, 1. ro ruamnai[g]set a n-aigthi la tiachra in gnima, Tog. Tr. 2, 1578.

**rugaire**, *a bar, bolt, latch*, O'R.—47.

**rugraide**, *heroic*. From rughraí, m. *a hero, champion, chief*, O'R.

**ruibne**, *a great slaughter*.—pl. dat. ana ruib-

neadháibh, 805. From **ro-** and **bine**, *destruction*. Hence  
**ruibnech**, *slaughtering*.—481.  
**rún**, *purpose, design, thought, idea*.—gan run  
 tlais na time, 607. Cf. dub-gus-rúnach.

## S.

**sanaisi**, 111, leg. *sonas*, gen. of *sonas*, *luck, prosperity*. Cf. do cuireadh éadhaime na n-gasán sonuis ionnta, Eg. 336.  
**scailtim**, *I split, cleave*.—scailtsed, 131. inf. scoltadh, 94. Tog. Tr. 1415.  
**scal**, a *shriek, a loud cry*.—1009.  
**scandairim**, *I shatter, disperse, separate*.—669, 685. T. Tr. 1984. ni ro scandir cen échta dóib, LL. p. 255 b. i.

**ar** (for) **scáth** (1) *in the shelter of*, (2) *for the shelter of*.—(1) ar scáth arm Hectoir, Tog. Tr. 1976. is e ro naidm Mairi óg for scáth fosep, LBr. p. 145 b. (2) nit gonfaidhthar do ghres gin bes in seathair ar do scáth, Rev. Celt. VI. p. 183, 11. conid ann sin tuscat duille na palme for a scáth a feli, LBr. p. 111 a. ar scathaib a n-ech, *to protect their horses*, LL. p. 264 a. daig ni ra ba-sa riam can fer ar scáth ariale ocum, LL. p. 54 a. 10. **scáth-úaine**, *green-sheltering*.—a scéith scath-uaine, 251.

**scelie**, *rock*.—59. sg. dat. co rucad a chorp i sceliuc iar n-irrus descirt Choro Dubne, LL. p. 12 b.

**scemel**, *battlement, shelter*.—fo sceimeal a scéith, 909. daini Atha Cliath batar fornsa seemlib icca fegad, Cog. G. p. 190, 7. Cf. mac Amlaib bai ar scemel a grianan fein aca fegad, ib. 13. Cf. for-scemel, *cover, shelter*: ar forseimlib sciath, Tog. Tr. 1676. **fos-scemel**, *foot-board*. Salt. na R. Ind.—**fos-scemel**, *cover*: conid Temne Mara i. ditiu no foscemil mara hé, Stowe MS. 992, fo 81 b. i. **sciathán**, Eg. 336? O'R. sgíathán, *a dart?* **scige**, *jeering, derision*.—ro léigearad aongháir sgíge agus fonamhaid fúithe, Tor. Dh. p. 208, 19.

**scuird-leíne**, 474?

**céanna**, Eg. 192?

**sebachamail**, *hawk-like*, O'R. (seabhacamhui).—sithi seabchamail, 35.

**secc** = Lat. *siccus*, *hard, difficult*.—ba seac leo, 391.

**sechránach**, *wandering, straying*, O'R.—Eg. 105. LL. p. 409 a. From *sechrán*, *straying*. Bui sechrán abdul i buaidred dermair accu, LBr. p. 1 a.

**seimhar**, Eg. 193. From *seimh*, *gentle*? **seimide**, *smooth, gentle*, 55. Tog. Tr. 1662.

**seomra**, *chamber*, a loan word from the English.—406.

**sessim**, *I stand, come to stand, make a stand*.

S. Wind. W. sessed.—in laech sciss for braine in churaig, LL. p. 108 a, 22. con-lingsis Cúchulaind mar each n-ethait a haeraib con seiss for bil scéith in Guill, LL. p. 109 a, 6. cia conseiss in tulraig n-ucut? ar Goll, LL. p. 108 b, 21. do sóisfedh, 109?

**sestánach**, *clattering, roaring*.—808. From **sestán**, *clatter*. Cf. seastan na slat, 45. **sgimalta**, *troop band*, O'Don. Suppl.—Eg. 123.

**sian-geran**, *a stormy groan*.—828.

**side**, *sithe, a rush, attack, gust of wind*.—35. 338. 885. 911. 979. ra bert Cúchulaind sidi da saigid, LL. p. 87 a. ib. p. 177 b. ba samalta re sidi répgaithi craig, ib. p. 83 a. sidi gaithi géri galbgi, ib. p. 253 b. side gaethe, ib. p. 189 a. Athach i Gaeth i Side a tri n-eich, LL. p. 30 d. Cf. the explanation of the saying: is liúathdir sidhe, LL. p. 379 a.

**sil-búalad**, *to smash utterly*. With sil- Professor Rhys compares W. chwil- in chwili-frívo. —683.

**sith-lann**, *a blade*.—pl. nom. sithlanna, 668. **slán-feid**, *the healer*, also = G. *Heiland*.—gen. intinscana epistol int-slániceda ar coimdedne Ísu Crist, LBr. p. 202 b. tobar slanícidhe 176, sic leg. 117.

**slipthe**, *whetted, sharpened*.—251. From *slipaim*, *I whetten*. ro sliphá a claidib, Tog. Tr. 2, 595. ic slabad i ic slaise a n-arm, ib. 602. A loan-word from A. S. *slipan*. W. *yslipan*.

**smir-spert**, f. *a clod of marrow*.—pl. acc. smirspairti, 221. From *smir*, *marrow*, and *spart*, *a turf, clod*, O'R. smír mo chnama, *marrow of my bones*, as a term of endearment. gen. iár n-ol in smera, LLec. col. 623. Cf. dogní smirammair díb etir féoil i chnámaib i lethar . . . et ra gab ac ól na smiramhrach immae acus ra luid in smirammair and etir a chnedaib i etir a chrechtaib dar a áltaib i dar a ilgunaib, LL. p. 91 a.

**smolach**, *a thrush*.—1007.

**smuinim**, *I think*.—314. 315. 746.

**smur-chimilt**, *to grind to dust*.—Eg. 239. From *smur*, *dust, dross*, O'R., and *coimilt*, (*cuimilt*, O'Don. Gr. p. 200), the inf. of *coimlim* (= com-melim), *I rub, grind*. dia rom berr Curúi cona chlaideb i diar fumalt (i. diar chommil) cacc na m-bó' moa chend, LL. p. 169 b. ragat-sa i mé anarma i commel etir mo lamab é, LU. p. 82 b. gabaid iarom etir a dí láim i cotncil, LU. p. 74 a,

23. cia ro meilt móir de thuirind, ni ba comeilt for serbuind, Fél. p. lxxxviii.  
 smúsach, *sap*. Cf. smuis, f. sweat, *sap*; the gristle of the nose, O.R.—Eg. 132.  
 snaithe, 962?  
 soithech, a vessel, pitcher, O.R. Dict. H. S. pl. nom. soithige, AF. 15. Eg.  
 splancach, blaze of fire, O.R. (splancadh m.) —824. nill, splannach nó an luathire do thig do phrás arna bhruthineadh a bh-fóimis, Begl.  
 sréng-búalad, beating into strings.—45.  
 sréng-letrad, tearing into strings.—292. 683.  
 stag, the stay of a ship, O.R. (stadh).—50.  
 stuaid-léim, leap of the wave.—50. From stuad, wave, Dict. H. S.  
 su-aichintus, colours, ensigns, O.R.—meirge j s. Eg. 304 (suathanthus). suaithchionntus, Begley.  
 suist, or suiste, f. a flail, O.R. Wind. W.—680. 691. 696. pl. acc. fri téora sústa iarndae, LU. p. 95 b.  
 sul, before. Wind. W.—suiil 472. 480. 942. 963. sul tarráid a n-train, LL. p. 92 a. sul bus trásta imbarach, LL. p. 89 b, 4. uair is erlam sinde fri bás for ainm n-dé d'atmail sul síu dogenam édpert do na deibh, LBr. p. 190 a.

## T.

táeb-thescach, side-cut.—pl. n. taebhtheascaighi, 554.  
 taesca, comp. of tóisech, sooner.—216.  
 taibsealach, proud.—29.  
 táim-nell, trance of death.—pl. nom. taisi j taimnella báis, 341. dat. a taisibh j taimnellaibh, 899. Cf. tám-lecht, tám-thutim, Tog. Tr. 2, 539.  
 tair, 3. sg. s-fut. of tairicim, I come to an end. —no co tair lim iad uili, 365. Cf. Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v. tarnic. ro tharnig more, 1021. o tharmic dond ingle a haithesc, EC. 7. o thárneacatar na hisea, Tog. Tr. 2, 1601. pass. co tarnacar leo, LL. p. 262 b. ni tharnacar acht a eich do scur in n-uair doriacht Fintan, ib. This shows that in LBr. p. 317 a we have to read: in tan tarnacar na staci sin, not tannactar, as Stokes l. l. corrects.  
 taigsiu (1), offer (of pardon).—acc. gan turbrud gan taigsin, 667. Cf. cen turbrád cen tai-risum, FA. 29. do tharsin sét j máine dó, LL. p. 114 b.  
 taigsiu (2), breaking?—acc. ar taigsin ar n-arm, 488. Professor Rhys compares W. torgi.  
 taise (O. I. tasse), weakness, swoon.—sg. dorochair nél j tam j tassi bar Coinculaind, LL.

p. 87 b. ro immir a chorp co n-dernai tri chét slechtain conid ra la hi tasse, LL. p. 282 a. pl. nom. taisi j taimnella báis, 341. dat. 899. atrochtratar in da druid i n-nélaib j i tassib j i lamlech, LL. p. 256 b.  
 taistellach, a messenger.—taisteallach sibhail, 639. Also a proper name. From tastel, a journey, voyage, wandering, O.R. ac tastel mara Ict, LL. p. 171 b. gen. tastil sliged, LL. p. 55 a. bé thastil, LL. p. 256 b. dat. réim do thastil, LL. p. 133 b.  
 talchar, tolchar, wilful, obstinate.—692. doberat fobairt tren tolchar co feirg, LU. p. 21 b, 28. ar ba himda gilla tailcair tinnesnach, Mcgn. F. 4, where see note.  
 tár=do-sár, contempt. S. Wind. W.—24. ní fuil tár dot inchaib-siu and sin, LL. p. 171 b. ni tár dot gasciud, ní haisc dot inchaib, LL. p. 101 a.  
 tarcaisne, contempt, contumely. tar i. tarcaisne, O'Cl.—tar j tarcaisne do thabairt den Eirennach ortho, 24. Cf. tarcasal, contempt. ie fulang bochta j daidbrisua, itad j occorais, diomáida j tarcasail, LBr. p. 256 a. tár j tarcusul, LL. p. 111 a, 8. Hence tarcaisnech, disdainful, proud.—870.  
 teas, 49?  
 teigli, mild, gentle, O.R. (teighlidhe).—55.  
 teintech, f. fire.—sg. dat. do theinntigh.  
 teis, an air, tune, O.R.—1003.  
 térnad, recovery from sickness, O.R.—6 nach fuil téarna am bhalluibh fein, Eg. 443.  
 tessagecht, heat, warmth.—teasaidacht, 756.  
 timm-chroide, (1) n. a weak heart, (2) adj. weak-hearted. Cf. tiomchroidheach, tender-hearted, pusillanimous, O.R. (1) is timcroidhi líum, 153. (2) cach mac tigim timeraidi, LU. p. 117 a, 6, and Eg. 1782, fo. 60 a.  
 timm-dibe, herving, cutting.—988. iarna luathledradh j iarna luathtimidibe, Tog. Tr. 2230. ic tescad j ic timdibe j ic snaide na crand, ib. 600. ib. 761. marbad in t-slóigh j thimdibe na tóisech, Tog. Tr. 2, 537. By the side of timmdibim (Wind. W.) there is a verb timmdibim, I destroy: ro thimdibis a saeghul, TE. 20 Eg. timdibid amal faebair, LL. p. 371 a.  
 timme, f. fear, dread.—512. 649. 667.—ferr teinni 'na timmi, LL. p. 82 b. frith a n-airlech cen timmi, LL. p. 32 a.  
 timm-sugud, intr. to gather, to come together.—ro thimsaigeadar, 4. timsachad, 226.  
 tinól, intr. to gather, to come together.—ro thinoleadar, 4. 22. ro thinolit n hÍudaide iarom co hElind, LBr. p. 232 a. iar sin tra tinolit lucht bágá j caratraid cellaig cu Coincointe, LBr. p. 275 a. cor thinoilit cspoiic

- oirrthir Eorpaí uli cu Roim, LBr. p. 8 a. tionóliset leth Cuinn ina n-dochum, 'Three Gl. p. ix.
- tlas, *weakness, debility*.—53. 512. 649. ri cech trén a thalam, ri cech truag a tlás, LL. p. 147 a. conid ferr a mochbás *inda rothlas ríg*, ib. gen. gan rún tlais na time na teithid, 667.
- togarach, *desirous, keen, eager*.—togháradh, 32.
- toirnem, *thunder*, O'R.—Eg. 97.
- toirtemail, *bulky, stout*, O'R.—pl. a cloidme . . . toirteamla, 251. From *toirt, quantity, bulk*, Wind. W. toirt teimeadh treathan-mhóire, Tor. Dh. p. 76, 2.
- toll-eannach, *a nickname for the monks, lit. having a mantle with a hole at the top (for the head)*.—pl. n. tollceannaig, Eg. 133.
- tonn-gerraim, *I cut a hole*.—Eg. 195.
- tonn-borb, *having a rough skin*.—201. From *tonn, the surface of a thing*, Wind. W. Cf. in bé thondgel, LL. p. 147 a, 6. talam tondbán, LL. p. 169 a. dar tondgnuis in talman, LBr. p. 113 a, for which we also find dunegnus, LL. p. 95 b, or dunadgnus, ib. 94 a.
- tore, i. nomen do cride, Corm. p. 43.—pl. nom. tuirc, 883. Hence
- tore-asnach, f. *the heart-ribs*.—885.
- treasbrach, Eg. 97?
- treb? pl. gen. comhraidh na treabha taibh- [f]liuchasín, 45.
- tre-braid, *well-braided*.—Sic leg. 285. lúireach threbraid trúdiúlach, Tog. Tr. 2, 999. tre- in such compounds seems to have merely an intensifying meaning. Cf. tre-glass, LL. p. 96 a, 11. LMDD. 284. Cf. the Welsh try-tréan-maillech, *having strong rings*;—tréan-luithreac treánmhailleac, Eg. 195. From maille, *a ring*, O'R.
- tress, *dash, stroke*.—treas adhmolta, 763. dorat tonn in tuli tres móir, Rev. Celt. V. p. 393. Hence
- tressach, *dashing*.—482.
- treth?, ana treithibh taibhthcanna, 200.
- tres, 1014?
- trost, *a crack*.—trost cnamha ag a chirrbadh, 732. In compos.: ni ro lia lem-sa trostbeim i caill Tomair, 'the echoes of blows,' Cog. G. p. 196, 31. ḡ secht catha ic a tescad inná trostbeim i cendaib ḡ i cnamaib ḡ i cendmul-laigib etorro, LL. trostgal na sciath, Tog. Tr. 2, 869. Cf. triuastad, Wind. W., and add: béimnech ḡ bríschrúar na m-boccóti iarna triuastad de na calggaib, LL. p. 291 a. Tog. Tr. 2, 937. each dib for triuastad a chéili, LU. p. 76 b. maith le tornech eten na m-bachlach oc a triuastad, LL. p. 285 a.
- trot-chor, *a twist of combat*.—pl. trodchuir, 206. From *trot, combat*, ro briest trota tulborba, LBr. p. 120 a. co trait, Fél. p. xlvi. trothlugud, *rotting*.—48.
- tul-gonach, *sudden-wounding*.—tulganach, 482. pl. trodchuir trena thulganacha, 206. Cf. ro briest trota tulborba, LBr. p. 120 a.
- turthed, 119?
- U.
- ub, *gear, harness*, O'R. (um).—47.
- ucht, *breast, bosom*. Frequently used metaphorically: re hucht chatha, 542. in sciath ra hucht in chatha, LL. p. 300 b, 1. as m' ucht fein, *on my own account*, 544. as t' ucht-sa, 545.
- ur-gairdiugud, *wiling away the time, amusing, entertaining, lit. shortening*, whence the Anglo-Irishism, *to shorten the time*. Cf. Germ. sich die zeit verkürzen, kurzweil. o nach fuli urrgairdiugudh ele againn aniuibh, as we ha no other entertainment to-day, 160. fa hirgairdiugud memna ḡ aicenta leo Caitli, Laud 610, fo. 123 a. I. tanic Cú-chulaind i tosuc na himacallma dia rad ḡ bai oca miniegud da da urgairdiugud a seta, 'to shorten their way,' Tochm. Em. Stowe MS. 992, fol. 81 a. gen. lucht aigarddighi, LL. p. 268 b.
- urmalsnech?—167. Cf. ermaisi, *hitting, striking*, Tog. Tr. 2, 1099, and the note, p. 139. Also O'Don. Suppl. s. v. urmháister, *it is determined*.—tuc Ciárán urchur adhmhur urmheisnach ('brave') don chath, Oss. Soc. V. p. 84. ro chaith urchar áthusach úrmheisnigh, 'of exceeding courage,' Tor. Dh. p. 168, 10.
- urrlair, 639? Can this mean *a swift mare*, from ur- and láir, f.?

# INDEX NOMINUM.

## A.

- Abartach mac Ildathaig, 266. 270. 285. Eg. 79. Called Abhortach mac an Ioldathaig, Tor. Dh. p. 116.  
 Áed Becc mac Finn maic Gleoir, Eg. 36. 40 (Aodha).  
 Áed Derg úa Duibne, Eg. 50 (Aodha).  
 [Áed] mac Eimin, 562. 569. Áed mac Aibinn, Eg. 343.  
 Áedán Essa Rúaid maic Boduircn, 256.  
 Áelchinn Crúachna, 857.  
 Áengus, father of Nemanach, of the Túatha De Dannan, 233.  
 Airgetlám ó Síainn, 258.  
 Arcallach na Tuige Duibe, 863.  
 Art, father of Cormac, highking of Erinn, 64.

## B.

- Baiscne, the clanna, Eg. 52. 227.  
 Bobd Derg mac in Dagda, 237. 273. Eg. 81. 85 (Bodha).  
 Bolcan, king of France, 5. 21. 293. Eg. 230 (Ballcán).  
 Bran Becc ó Buachain, Eg. 60.  
 Bran mac Febail, father of Connchithir, 91. 225. 227.  
 Bran ón Émain, Eg. 59 (ó Neamhuin).  
 Brat Rábach, 263.  
 Breogan, father of Tor, king of Spain, 7. 79. Eg. 65.

## C.

- Cáel Cróda mac Crimthainn, 953. 1031. 1035. Eg. 44.  
 Cáelur, daughter of the king of the country of the White Men, wife of Tadg mac Núadat, grandmother of Finn mac Cumhaill, Eg. 310.  
 Cailte Coscurach, Eg. 54.  
 Cailte mac Ronáin, 461. Eg. 33. 139. 146. 283.  
 Cainnce Corcaderg mac Finn, Eg. 37.  
 Cainnech Gelmerach, Eg. 47.  
 Cairell Cathbuillichech, 857.  
 Cairpre Lifechair mac Cormaic, 529.  
 Caisel Clúmach, king of Lochlann, 10. 605. 702. Called C. Grúamach, Eg. 7.

Caitchenn, king of the Men of the Catheads, 10. 280.

- Cathal Críthchossach, king of Bernan Eili, 262.  
 Coimlethan mac Toithim, champion of the King of the World, 195. 210. 217.  
 Coinsleo mac Lén Cli, Eg. 61.  
 Colla Cas, Eg. 31.  
 Collach mac Cáilte, Eg. 30.  
 Comur Cromgenn, king of the Men of the Dogheads, 9. 279.  
 Conall Cernach mac Aimirgin, 410.  
 Conán Mael mac Moirne, Eg. 208. C. mac Morna, 449.  
 Conchobar, king of Ulster, 412.  
 Conmáel, 602. 902.  
 Conn Céchathach, Eg. 273.  
 Connchithir mac Brain maic Febail, from Temair Liúachra, 91. 96. 106. 121. 143.  
 Cormac mac Airt, highking of Erinn, 64. 520. Eg. 201.  
 Cúchulaind, 384. C. mac Subhaltaigh, 411.  
 Cuilenn mac Fáebarglais, a king from the East, 13. Eg. 215.  
 Cuirioll ó Confoinn, Eg. 44.  
 Cumall mac Trénmóir, 552. úa Baiscne, Eg. 274.

## D.

- Daelgus, son of the king of Greece, also called Arcallach na Tuige Duibe, 863.  
 Daire Détsolus, king of the Mediterranean, 11.  
 Daire ón Émain, Eg. 35 (ó Neamhuin).  
 Discertach Droma Fornachta, 256.  
 Díthreibach Dian úa Baiscne, Eg. 55. Cf. O'C. M. & C. iii. p. 377.  
 Dolar, father of Terg, from the Lake of Tiberias, 107.  
 Dolb Détsolus, 263.  
 Dolb mac Sesnáin, 236.  
 Dolur Durba, eldest son of Garb mac Tachar, king of the Sea of Wight, 332. 361. 424.  
 Donn, father of Madan Muncas, 12.  
 Donn Chnuice in Doiss, 263.  
 Donn Duma, 262.  
 Donn Fritgrine, 262.  
 Donn mac Cáil Cróda, Eg. 34.  
 Donn Mara mac Gairb, 329.

Donn Monaig, Eg. 62.  
 Donn Senchnuic, 263.  
 Donn a Síth Beccusci, 260.  
 Donn Teimech, 262.  
 Dregan, father of Iruad, king of the Men of Dregan, 9.  
 Dregan Dronúallach, 261.  
 Dremán, father of Glas, 26.  
 Druimderg mac Dolair maic Dorchaidi, 719.  
 Duabán mac Darine, Eg. 29.  
 Dub mac Deirg, Eg. 51.  
 Dubán mac Cais maic Cannáin, 766.  
 Dubán Donn mac Núadat, son of the king of Cairge Lethi, 769. Eg. 303 (Duabán Donn).  
 Dubcertán mac Firmais, a king from the East, 13. Eg. 215 (Dubcertach mac Firamuisi).  
 Duille, father of Dregan, grandfather of Iruad, king of the men of Dregan, 9.  
 Duire Donn mac Loisinn Lomglúnig, king of the World, 2. 4. Eg. 282 (Dáre D.)

## E.

Echtach, son of Oisín, 299.  
 Eochaid Aine, 254.

## F.

Fáebarglas, father of Cuillenn of the East, 14.  
 Fáelán mac Áeda Bicc, Eg. 36.  
 Fáelán mac Finn, Eg. 38.  
 Fagartach, king of India, 6.  
 Fáil Feda Becc ón Emain, Eg. 49 (ó Neamhuin).  
 Febal, father of Bran, grandfather of Concrithir, 91.  
 Fedlem Rechtmár, highking of Erinn, Eg. 271.  
 Feilim Núacrothach mac Nochetail, 260.  
 Fer in Bérla Binn ón Boinn, 261.  
 Ferdron a Laigis, 258.  
 Fergus Finnbel mac Finn, 350. 518.  
 Fer Luig mac Oisín, Eg. 57.  
 Fiachra Foltebar, king of Gairian (?), 7. 788.  
 Fiachra Foltebar, king of Ulster, 399.  
 Fiad mac Maíme, Eg. 32.  
 Fidach, son of the king of the Bretons, 686. Eg. 302 (Fiachra).  
 Finn mac Cubáin maic Murchad, Eg. 175. 179. 184. 41 (F. mac Dubáin).  
 Finn mac Cumail, 1. 19. 27. 64. 88. Eg. 129.  
 Finn mac Finn, Eg. 38.  
 Finn Finnabrách, 255.  
 Finn mac Gleoir, Eg. 40.  
 Finn mac Sescaínn, Eg. 42.  
 Finn a Síth Cairn Chain, 264.  
 Finnacha Fíacalach, 604. 901.  
 Finnbarra Mega Siuil, 264.  
 Finneirc mac Drucht maic Nemain, Eg. 46.  
 Firlut, father of Muillenn of the East, 13.

Firmas, father of Dubcertan of the East, 13.  
 Forne Glangér Gaiscedach, of Lochlann, 11. 605.

## G.

Gadal Garbliath úa Baiscne, Eg. 52.  
 Gaib, the three, of Slíab Mis, 952. Eg. 56.  
 Gaib, the nine, 330. 505.  
 Garb mac Tachair, 329. 361.  
 Garg mac Máenne, Eg. 45.  
 Gelges, daughter of mac Lugach, wife of Cáel mac Crimthainn, 974.  
 in Glass a Bruinne Becc, 258.  
 Glass mac Dremain, 26. 60. 62 &c. from Temair Lúachra, 145.  
 Glass mac Gad, Eg. 53.  
 Glass mac Oisín, Eg. 59.  
 Goll, son of the king of Ulster, 438.  
 Goll Garb, son of the king of Alba, Eg. 204. 209. 287. 906.  
 Gol mac Moirne, Eg. 206. 274.

## I.

Ilbrech mac Manannáin, 232. 265.  
 Ildathach, 266.  
 Iruad, son of Dregan, son of Duille, king of the Men of Dregan, 9. 508.  
 Íuchra mac Gairb, 330.

## L.

Labraid, 575.  
 Labrán Lámfada, Eg. 312.  
 Láegaire Liederg, 254.  
 Landara na hUrbóite, Eg. 63.  
 Lemain Beithe, Eg. 47.  
 Liath Lúachra, the three, 253.  
 Lir Síthe Finnachaid, 265. 263.  
 Lodra mac Gairb, 330.  
 Loiscenn Lomglúnech, father of Daire Donn, 4.  
 Lonmar mac Gairb, 330.  
 Lug mac Eithlenn, 384.  
 Lugman Lethanarmach, king of the Saxons, 7.  
 Lurga Liathbán, Eg. 43.

## M.

Mac Crimthainn na Cúan, 935. S. Cáel.  
 Mac Lugach, 382. 661. 974. Eg. 139 (Lúghaidh). 146.  
 Madan Munchas mac Duinn, king of the Gáethlaige, 12. 178.  
 Maine, son of Finn mac Cubáin, Eg. 188.  
 Manannán, 232.  
 Margairet, king of Greece, 6. Eg. 185.  
 Midir, grandfather of Sigmal, 233. from Brí Leith, 260.

Mongach in Mara, from Lochlann, 11.  
 Morne, Eg. 206.  
 Muillenn mac Firluit, a king from the East,  
 13. Eg. 125.  
 Muréatach Maidi, the three, 253.  
 Murni Muncháem, Eg. 311. (Muruin Mong  
 chaoin).

## N.

Nemannach mac Áengusa, 233. 265.  
 Nochetal, father of Feilim Núacrothach, 260.

## O.

Ógarmach, daughter of the king of Greece, 14.  
 603. 912.  
 Ograide, from Máenmag, 259.  
 Oisín mac Oisín, 297. Eg. 58.  
 Oscur, 153. an t-Osgar, 140. Eg. 139. an  
 t-Osgur tréanmhór, Eg. 156. mac Oisín,  
 Eg. 227.

## R.

Rodánach Raigne, 255.  
 Roigne Rosclethan mac Finn, Eg. 39. Cf.  
 M. and C. III. p. 377.  
 Ronán, 460. 462.  
 Rugraide, 721.

## S.

Scál Broga in Scáil, 255.  
 in Segsa a Segais, 257. Cf. Rev. Celt. VI.  
 pp. 182, 183.

in Sencha ó Síainn, 259.  
 Sengarb, father of Sligech, 8.  
 Sesnán, father of Dolb, 236.  
 Sichaire Siuri, the three, 253.  
 Sigmall úa Midir, 233. 264. Eg. 86.  
 Sligech mac Sengarb, king of the Men of  
 Cepda, 8. 548. 556.  
 Sochern Maige Sainb, 257.  
 in Suigech ó Lemain, 259.

## T.

Tacha, son of the king of Lochlann, 11. 652.  
 605 (Tocha).  
 Tadg mac Núadat, Eg. 309.  
 Taistellach, a champion of the fiann, 186. 190.  
 207. Eg. 111.  
 Tarraing Trén mac Gairb, 331.  
 Tathbullech Śléibe Cairn, 257.  
 Terg mac Dolair, from the Sea Tiberias, 107.  
 Tola mac Gairb, 331.  
 Tomna mac Gairb, 332.  
 Tor mac Breogain, king of Spain, 8. 79.  
 Tornn Trénbullech, son of the king of Spain,  
 Eg. 296.  
 Troiglethan mac Gairb, 331.

## U.

Uiriall, king of the East, Eg. 6.  
 Ulad, son of Oisin, 299. Eg. 243 (Ulach).  
 Usnech, the sons of, 411.

# INDEX LOCORUM.

## A.

Ais Dá Dún Báeglacha, Eg. 56.  
Alba, the Highlands of Scotland, Eg. 63.  
Anach, a river in co. Limerick, 422.  
Áth Clíath, Dublin, Eg. 31.

## B.

Bánlíd, Eg. 125.  
Benn Etair, the Hill of Howth, Eg. 30.  
Berba, the river Barrow, Eg. 38.  
Berna Gáethe, Eg. 32.  
Bernan Eili, 262.  
Boinn, the river Boyne, 261.  
Bretain, the Welsh, 686. Eg. 302.  
Bretnach, Welsh, Eg. 302.  
Brí Léith, 260.  
Brug in Scáil, 255. Cf. Glenn in Scáil, Oss. Soc. V. p. 48. Mag in Scáil, LL. p. 28a.  
Brug na Rígthe, Eg. 124.  
Bruinne Breg, 258.

## C.

Caille in Chosnuma, 420.  
Cairge Lethe, 770.  
Caislin, 34.  
Carda ó Carbre, Eg. 42.  
Carrie na Curach, Eg. 30.  
Casán Cárraige, Eg. 49.  
Catchennaig, the Catheads, a fabulous people, Eg. 105.  
Cathair Conrói, Eg. 126. Cf. M. and C. III. p. 82.  
Cathair na Cláenrath, 422. Eg. 125 (Cláenrathie).  
Cenn t-Sáile, Kinsale, Eg. 40. Cf. Eiltene Chind t-Sáile a n-deisciirt Ereand Fél. p. clxxxii. 6.  
Ciarraige Lúachra, Kerry, 268. 422. Eg. 124. LL. p. 331 b.  
Cill Menntáin, Kilmainham, Eg. 33.  
Clárach, Eg. 59.  
Clúain na m-Ban, Eg. 36.  
Cluthar, Eg. 43. 48.  
Cnocc in Doiss, 263.  
Cnucha, battle of, Eg. 274.  
Commur na Trí n-Usce, Eg. 37.

Conchennaig, the Dogheads, a fabulous people, Eg. 104.

Connacta, Connnaught, 385. 450.  
Corca Dúibne, Corca Guiny, 70. Cf. Brentracht ir-Ruis Chorco Dúibne, LL. p. 12 a.  
Corrchnoc na Féine, 92.  
Crích Cairpre, barony of Granard, co. Longford, 419. Cf. M. and C. I. p. xxx.  
Cronlinn, Eg. 41.  
Crúach Martain, Eg. 66.  
Crúachan Adrann, 92.  
Cúan Dorn, Eg. 43.  
Cúan Finntrága, Ventry Harbour, 423. Eg. 64.  
Cúan in Tige Móir, Eg. 44.  
Cúan na hInse, Eg. 44.

## D.

Doire Dá Doss, 1013.  
Druim Cháin, 1003.  
Druim Clíath na hÉrenn, Eg. 64.  
Druim Dá Trén, 1001.  
Druim Droibeoil, 60.  
Druim Fornachta, 256.  
Druim Leis, 1007. Cf. M. and C. III. p. 377.  
Druim Ruiglenn, 983.  
Druim Silenn, 1005.  
Druim Trága Baile, Eg. 51.  
Dún Áeda, in Corca Dúibne, 84.  
Dún Bé, Eg. 45.  
Dún Cais, in Corca Dúibne, 84.  
Dún Cerbáin, in Corca Dúibne, 84.  
Dún Delcan, Dundalk, 507.  
Dún Gabáin, Eg. 39.  
Dún Guare, Eg. 52.  
Dún na Trí Cath, Eg. 52.  
Dún Sesnáin Sengabra, 230. 248.  
Dún Sobaирchi, Dunseverick, 507.

## E.

Éire, Ireland, 2. 18. 20 &c.  
Eirennach, an Irishman, 23. 241. 383.  
Emain Macha, 437.  
Espáin, gen. na hEspáine, Spain, 8. 80.  
Ess Rúaid maic Boduирn (Móirme, Eg. 252), the waterfall of Assaroe, or the Salmon-Leap, on the Erne, at Ballyshannon, 256. 419.

## F.

- Fán in Tipraite, Eg. 40.  
 Feair, Eg. 38.  
 Feimenmag, 239.  
 Fid Leis, 985.  
 Finntráig, f. Ventry, gen. Finntrága, 1. in Corca Guiny, 70.  
 Fir Caithenn, the Men of the Catheads, 10.  
 Fir Conchenn, the Men of the Dogheads, 9.  
 Fir Dregan, the Men of the Dragons (?), 9.  
 Fodla, f., Ireland, Eg. 271.  
 Frainge, f., France, gen. na Frainge, 6. 21.  
 Frange, m., a Frenchman, pl. gen. Frange, 21.  
 Eg. 230.  
 Fuarán na Féine, Eg. 55.

## G.

- Gácthlach, f. the Palus Maeotis, gen. na Gáeth-laigi, 12. 178. 184.  
 in Gaillib, Eg. 55.  
 Gairíán, 7. 788. Gailíán, Eg. 5.  
 Garga na Trét, Eg. 42.  
 Glaise an Bantracht, Eg. 36.  
 Glascarraig, 59. Eg. 40. There are a Glascarraig Point and Abbey in Co. Wexford.  
 in Glasfáirge, Eg. 35.  
 Glenn Coille, Eg. 244.  
 Glenn m-Bolcáin, 318.  
 Glenn na n-Gelt, Eg. 245.  
 Gréac, m. a Greek, Eg. 189. 191. 195.  
 Gréacach, adj., Greek, Eg. 189. Cf. margad móra n-gall n-Gréacach i m-bid ór is arddétagh, LL. 216 a.  
 Gréic, f. Greece, gen. na Gréice, 6. 14.

## I.

- Inber Becc, Eg. 33.  
 Inber Breg, Eg. 31.  
 Inber Dá Glas, Eg. 32.  
 Inber Lifech, Eg. 31.  
 Inber Mong, Eg. 47.  
 Inber Mór, Eg. 34. 36.  
 Inber úa m-Barc, Eg. 50.  
 Inber na Fled, Eg. 53.  
 Inber úi Fogurtaig, Eg. 60.  
 Inis Bó Finne, Inishboffin, Co. Mayo, Eg. 57.  
 Inis Catha, Eg. 50.  
 Inis Crib (or Cirbam ?), 485.  
 Inis Cregain, Eg. 45.  
 Inis Rígná, Eg. 57.  
 Innia, f. India, 6.

## L.

- Laigin, Leinstermen, Leinster, Eg. 291.  
 Laigis, Leix, Queen's co., 258.  
 Léim Conculaind, Eg. 50.  
 Leitir Laig, 1010. Cf. Oss. Soc. IV. p. 4.

## Lemain, 259.

- Loch Dá Chonn, 997.  
 Loch Fáelcon, Eg. 35.  
 Loch Garmon, Eg. 35.  
 Lochlann, Scandinavia, 10. indeclinable in the later language; in Old- and Middle Irish, a fem. noun, gen. Lochlainne, dat. Lochlann. ingen ríg de Lochlann lá, LL. p. 125 b, 31.  
 Loch Léin, the lakes of Killarney, 60.

## M.

- Máenmag, 259.  
 Mag Femen, near Cashel, co. Tipperary.  
 in Mag Medrach, Eg. 61.  
 Mag Sainb, 257.  
 Mag Tuired, battle of, 384.  
 Mís, Eg. 127.  
 Moduирn, see Tráig Moduирn.  
 Muccinis, Eg. 53.  
 Muimnech, adj. of Munster, Eg. 176.  
 Muir n-Icht, the Sea of Wight, 332.  
 Muir Romor Rúad, the Red Sea, 485. 887.  
 Muir Tibir, the Sea of Tiberias, 107.  
 Muir Torrian, the Tyrrhenic Sea, the Mediterranean, 12.  
 Mumain, the men of Munster, Munster, Eg. 175.  
 Murbach, 120.

## O.

- Oileain Becca, Eg. 58.

## P.

- Port Lárge, Waterford, Eg. 56.

## R.

- Ráith Finnáin, Eg. 167.  
 Ráith na Fiann, Eg. 166.  
 Rinn na Bairce, the Point of the Barque, a promontory near Ventry, 72. Rinn Dá Barc, 996.  
 Roga cacha Rígi ocus Fíronoir cacha Filed, 421.  
 Roimne Crú, Eg. 39.  
 Ross Broim Duib, Eg. 60.  
 Ross Bruic, Eg. 38.

## S.

- Saxain, the Saxons, i. e. the English, 7.  
 Scelic Michil, 59. Eg. 46. Cf. Cog. G. p. 16.  
 Segals, 257. Cf. Rev. Celt. VI. p. 182.  
 Senan Deirgfiort, Eg. 58.  
 Senchnoc, 263.  
 Senchoill na Fiann, Eg. 59.  
 Sinnann, the Shannon, 258. Eg. 111 (Soininn).  
 Síth Ban Finn ós Feimenmaig, 239.  
 Síth Beccusci, 260.  
 Síth Cairnn Cháin, 264.  
 Síth Finnachaid, 266.  
 Siuir, the river Suir, Eg. 38.

- Slíab Atha Móir, 507.  
 Slíab Cairn, 257.  
 Slíab Clair, 506.  
 Slíab Crott, 506.  
 Slíab Cúa, 505.  
 Slíab Fúait, 506.  
 Slíab Mís, co. Kerry, 253. 269. 505. Eg. 126.  
 Slíab Mucce, 506.  
 Sligech, Eg. 63.  
 Snám Dá Én, 190. Cf. Eg. 110. Its Dindsenchus, LL. p. 202 b. Cf. for Snám Dá Én for Sinaid, LL. p. 166 b.  
 Srathán in Tobuir Gil, Eg. 63.  
 Sruth na Maige, Eg. 123.
- T.
- Taemain, Eg. 39.  
 Tailltiu, Teltown, 385.  
 Tech Molaise, Eg. 41.  
 Temair Erann, s. Temair Lúachra.  
 Temair na Ríg, Tara, 519.  
 Temair Lúachra, near Abbeyfeale on the borders of co. Limerick and Kerry, 91. 145. 225.  
 T. L. Dega = Dedad, Eg. 63. Cf. Lúachair Dedad, LL. p. 169 b. Also called Temair Erann, Eg. 168. 203.
- Tipra Fála Beine, Eg. 54.  
 Tír na Fer Finn, Eg. 310.  
 Tír na Fuinetach, 485.  
 Tír Íarthach, Eg. 54.  
 Tonn Clidna, 927.  
 Tonn Rugraíde, 928.  
 Tonn Toime, Eg. 47.  
 Tonn Túaise, 927.  
 Tráig Eochuille, Eg. 62.  
 Tráig Lebar Banlid, Eg. 125.  
 Tráig Lí, Tralee, Eg. 48.  
 Tráig Moduirn, 120.  
 Tráig na Mná Mairbe, Eg. 62.  
 Túatha De Danann, 225. 229 &c.  
 Túathmumaini, Thomond, 770. Eg. 303 (Túamhan).
- U.
- Úi Conaill Gabra, Conello, co. Limerick, 230.  
 Úi Labráine, Eg. 126.  
 Ulaid, the men of Ulster, Ulster, 399.  
 Ultach, an Ulsterman, 445.  
 Usee Cáel, Eg. 41.  
 Usee Gel, Eg. 49.











BINDING SECT. SEP 18 1975

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

P      *Ineedata Oxoniensis*  
La      Medieval & modern series  
A  
v.1-4

